Golden AGE

1929

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



CALIF
HOLLYWOOD
BOX 98
JAS REINHART

in this iss.

THE EASTERN SHORE
once prosperous; now in adversity

THE RED MAN
neglected, exploited and starved

ROME IN CANADA

"SCIENCE" AND LIVER
late "food fad" exposed

COVENANT BY SACRIFICE
its operation and purpose; lecture broadcast by Judge Rutherford

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY

5c a copy - $1.00 a year - Canada & Foreign $1.50

Volume X - No. 243 January 9, 1929

Contents

Social and Educational

Points of Interest 234
Brooklyn to Be Like Heaven 234
The Need of Morons 235
Police Access to Prisoners 235
A Splendid Enterprise 235
The Summit of Infamy 236
Seven Cents Versus Eight Million Dollars 238
The Purpose of the British Press 239
M. Andre's Debunking of Columbus 240
On Female Smokers 243
A Still Longer Word 254

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

Value of Output per Worker 235
$35,000,000 Ford Plant in London 236
No More Private Business 237

Political—Domestic and Foreign

What the Peasant Party Found in Rumania 236
The Baby of Courbeck Loo 238
The Noble Red Man 239
Rome Rules in Western Canada 241

Agriculture and Husbandry

The Eastern Shore of Virginia 227

Home and Health

A Personal Opinion of "Aluminum Poisoning" 243
The Way of the Reformer 244
So-called Medical Science and Liver 245

Religion and Philosophy

Spiritism in an Episcopal Church 237
Cadman's Over-advertised Service 237
Knows He Has Been Lied To 242
Is This a Mere Coincidence? 242
Bible Questions and Answers 248
Covenant by Sacrifice (Part 2) 249
The Children's Own Radio Story 255

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copariners and Proprietors *Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . Business Manager
NATHAN H. KNORR . . Secretary and Treasurer

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume X | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, January 9, 1929 | Number 243

The Eastern Shore of Virginia

THE Eastern Shore of Virginia is one of the garden spots of the world. It consists of two counties, Accomac and Northampton, slivers hardly more than ten miles in width, north of Cape Charles and between Chesapeake Bay and the broad Atlantic, extending sixty miles up and down the coast.

The soil is red sand, about a foot deep. The subsoil is a stiff red clay, which makes an excellent table on which plant food may lie until it is needed for consumption by the growing plants. The weather is just right for plant growth. The natives are at least as high a type of citizen as is to be found in the United States.

A generation ago the farmers of the Eastern Shore of Virginia were engaged in diversified farming. Their principal crops were wheat, oats, corn and live stock. The farms produced the greater part of the fertilizers needed, and supplied in abundance a variety of food for the family table.

About a generation ago the Eastern Shore of Virginia discovered, to her present sorrow, that her soil and climate and location with respect to markets is ideal for truck-growing, and particularly for the growing of white or Irish potatoes.

The intervening years have been years of wonderful prosperity for the Eastern Shore. Perhaps in no other part of the United States may there be seen as many large and beautiful and well-kept homes of farmers as are to be seen in these two counties.

From Florida to Maine

The garden-truck for the New York, Philadelphia, and other great industrial centers of the north, starts from Florida very early in the spring, and terminates in Maine late in the fall. Each producing district has about two weeks when it occupies the center of the stage.

"The Shore," as it is affectionately called by the natives, comes into the market with its white potatoes about June 10 and leaves it about August 1. It enters the market shortly before the North Carolina season has ended and leaves it after the New Jersey season is well under way.

Today the Shore is in despair. There is hardly a farmer in the region but is mortgaged to the banks for as much as his farm is worth. Interviews were had with B. E. Mears, farmer and Bible Student, Cedar View Wharf, Va.; William Thomas, farmer and potato grower, Exmore, Va.; J. W. Chandler, potato dealer, Exmore, Va.; A. T. Hickman, hardware merchant and potato grower, Painter, Va.; W. G. Emmett, cashier, Belle Haven (Va.) Bank; James E. Turner, farmer and potato grower, Exmore, Va.; E. G. Long, truck driver and machinist, Bible Student, Belle Haven, Va.; R. D. Vail, potato grower and landlord, Concord Wharf, Va.; Al Johnson and R. B. Johnson, farmers and potato growers, Concord Wharf, Va.; and C. R. Waters, sales manager of the Eastern Shore Farmers Association, Onley, Va. All are agreed as to the desperate condition of the farmers on the Eastern Shore, at the present time.

Ed. Kellam, Painter, Va., has a seventy-five-acre farm. Four years ago it was clear. Today he does not own a foot of it, and meantime has farmed it every year.

R. C. Doughty, Craddockville, Va., has a 150-acre farm with a beautiful home. Three years ago the farm was all his own. Today he does not own a dollar of it.

One of the tenants of R. D. Vail said: "I came down here three years ago with several hundred dollars in money and went into the potato-growing business with my brother. This year my brother and I produced and marketed 3,000

barrels of potatoes. My money is now all gone and I have not enough left of it to buy myself a pair of shoes."

In the last three years an estate of several hundred thousand dollars has so dwindled in value that if it continues another year it will go bankrupt. The estate was cut up into small plantations and rented to potato growers. These growers were too poor to finance their own needs for farming, and as they received practically no returns for their products, they have had no money wherewith to repay the estate for money and machinery supplied.

The Average Potato Farm

The various experts visited agree, in substance, that the average potato farm has about thirty acres. This land, worth $100 an acre, represents an annual interest charge of 6% amounting to... $180.00

Taxes, including improvements, were estimated at 65.00

Annual depreciation of equipment would be 100.00

It is the custom of Eastern Shore farmers to use fertilizer at the rate of 1800 pounds to the acre. Up until this year many of the farmers have been able to make a deal with the fertilizer companies to trade ten barrels of potatoes for one ton of fertilizer. The assumption in this trade has been that the value of white potatoes is approximately $3.50 a barrel. Therefore the fertilizer companies expected to get back the $35.00 a ton which the fertilizer ordinarily sells for. But these companies lost so much money this year that it is doubtful if they can make any such arrangements for another season. Fertilizer for thirty acres of land, at 1800 pounds to the acre, would be 27 tons, which, at $35.00 a ton, makes the annual fertilizer bill of the average potato farm 945.00

Most of the small farmers were obliged to pay $40.00 a ton for their fertilizer; so the cost to them would be an additional 135.00

Seed potatoes are planted at the rate of five barrels to the acre. Therefore to plant the average farm of thirty acres would require 150 barrels of seed. The common practice is to plant about one-half home seed, estimated as worth $3.00 a barrel, and one-half northern seed, which ranges in price from $4.10 to $5.00 a barrel. We therefore say, 75 barrels of home seed at $3.00 a barrel 225.00

And 75 barrels of northern seed at $4.50 a barrel 337.50

The usual price paid for the help in cutting the seed is 25c a barrel. On certain of the farms this cutting was done at 20c a barrel, the lowest price shown on any of the estimates. Therefore the cost of cutting 150 barrels would be 37.50

The cost of working, i.e., plowing, planting and cultivating, was estimated at all the way from $6.00 an acre to $12.00 an acre. Some farmers actually paid the higher price, and from our studies we believe that about $9.00 is what is actually paid in practice 270.00

No one will deny that a potato grower must live. The lowest estimate of cost of living for one year was put at $720; while one man interviewed, with 160 acres under cultivation, and an elegant home to keep up and two daughters away at college, did not see how he could get along on an income of less than $6,000 a year. We put cost of living 720.00

Potato-bugs will come from the north, the south, the east and the west to do their share to make life interesting. It requires two applications of Calcium Arsenate, totaling twelve pounds to the acre, to satisfy their ravenous appetites. It costs eight cents a pound. Total for 30 acres, at least 28.00

Most growers would estimate this at least 10% higher 2.80

Total first costs $3045.80

A Three-Thousand-Dollar Gamble

We are not misstating matters when we assert that the Eastern Shore farmer bets his time and strength and over $3,000 in cash that he will at least come out even in his self-imposed task of

supplying food for the table of the northern working man.

Frequently this cost is greater. Thus, one gentleman in the group interviewed, A. T. Hickman, Painter, Va., plowed in $96 worth of wheat, rye and crimson clover on his thirty-five acres of land. He did this to improve the land. He also spent $150 on a tent which he used to protect his potatoes from the sun and storm until he could get the best market. If we include similar items for our thirty-acre farm we shall have another initial cost of $82.29 for the wheat, rye and clover, and $150 for the tent, totaling $232.29

Estimates of average production vary from forty to forty-five barrels an acre. We give the farmer the benefit of the better average. He will need 1,350 barrels to hold his crop on its way to market. Prices for pine barrels vary from 40c to 43c, according to location. Gum barrels are 2c less, but, as they can not be repaired, are not much used. We give our farmer a good location and the benefit of the best price on pine barrels and find that his expense for this item is 540.00

The covers for the barrels cost 4c or 5c each, and again we give the farmer the benefit of a price he may not get 54.00

The usual price for digging is 20c a barrel. If the poor man who does this work gets any less, he suffers. This year, in some places, he got but 12½c; but we can not estimate the average cost at less than 20c, or another 270.00

The farmer must still get his product to market. Nobody will come to him and get it. If he lives close by the station his cost of hauling may be as low as 5c a barrel. If some distance away it may be 15c, the usual price, but we give this farmer an extra good location and assume that his hauling cost will be only 10c a barrel; and this makes another 135.00

Total $4277.09

The Average Potato Farmer

Here, then, we have before us the average potato farmer of the Eastern Shore. He is a business man of consequence. He makes a cash investment of $4,277.09 each year, his hopes being to maintain a livelihood for himself and family, keep his farm from running down, and so at least break even on an average crop. What must he have per barrel for his crop if he is to "just get by"? The answer is that, producing 1,350 barrels of potatoes at a cost of $4,277.09, he can not get along with a return of less than $3.17 a barrel.

Last year the average price which he received was $3.65. If he was a prudent, efficient man, he had a margin of 42c a barrel on 1,350 barrels, or $567, with which to add to his standard of living, which, at $720, could not be a very high one in these days, for it costs about $500 a year to keep up a good automobile.

But last year is a long time ago. Nobody is interested in ancient history. What did he do *this* year? He received an average price of $1.25 a barrel. Think that over. If this man did the very best he could do, and received an average crop, he could not fail to lose the difference between his investment of $4,277.09 and what he received, $1,687.50, or the small fortune of $2,589.59.

But this year he did not receive an average crop. He received double the average. He thus had all his usual expenses, with another $540 for more barrels, $54 more for their covers, another $270 for digging and another $135 for hauling; and if you figure up all that you will find that his total costs this year were $5,276.09, his yield was 2,700 barrels, his average costs were $1.95 a barrel. He lost 70c on every barrel he sold, and his total loss was $1,890, and that is just about what the average Eastern Shore farmer lost in cold cash this last season.

Not All Did as Well

Not all did as well as to lose merely $1,890. The man who had a larger farm lost more. R. B. Johnson, of Concord Wharf, had 75 acres in and lost about $3,000 besides all his labor. He will not plant a potato this next year. He averaged to receive but about 90c a barrel for his crop.

The next question that arises in the mind of the inquirer is, Why must the farmer accept for

his produce much less than it actually cost him to raise it? and if you can answer that question down on the Eastern Shore you will be the greatest man that ever came into their midst. That is what they are all inquiring about.

Another question obtrudes itself. What about grading? It used to be that potatoes were potatoes, and if you dug a big one or a small one it made little difference; but now the chain stores do not want any very small potatoes and they do not want any big ones, because they are unpopular. They want all the potatoes of about one size, and potatoes do not grow that way. Here is another cost of sorting which is coming sharply before the farmer and making his already thorny way still more difficult. A future cost of grading is now in plain sight before the Eastern Shore farmer.

The world is changing rapidly. A cement road runs all the way down the Eastern Shore. Truck of one kind or another has been shipped by the highways direct to Boston and even to Detroit. Of course it would never pay to carry potatoes that far, because a truck can carry only fifty barrels of potatoes and the cost of running no farther north than Philadelphia would mean at least another dollar added to the cost. Strawberries were carried through to Boston in thirty hours, and were sold at auction on arrival.

Ordinarily the Eastern Shore sends into the market, in its season, 700 to 800 cars a day; but this year the shipments ran to 1,600 cars a day. And this year, by an odd streak of the weather, the Shore was into the market earlier than usual, with North Carolina later than usual, so that the two markets were piled one atop the other. The result was that the price was smashed to smithereens, and the growers of New Jersey, Kansas and Oklahoma were offered such little prices that they left their potatoes in the ground.

The Eastern Shore is exceptionally well situated to market its product. It is only a night's ride by boat to Baltimore or Washington. It is but 208 miles to Philadelphia by rail. There is steamer connection to Havana, which is one of the large markets. Practically none of the Eastern Shore potatoes were left in the ground. They all went out at some price. The freight rate to Cuba is only 40c a barrel; to New York it is 69c. The seed for the Eastern Shore crop this year was better than ever, the quality was fine, and there was very little deduction for rot.

The Selling Proposition

Twenty-five years ago the Eastern Shore carried its potatoes into Cape Charles, and there they were bought on the spot. J. W. Chandler, one of the men interviewed, used to step out on the wharf, which was loaded down with thousands of barrels, and offer a price for everything in sight. If it was accepted he paid cash and disposed of the day's receipts to his trade scattered all over the East. If another dealer who was present offered a better price, then the day's receipts went to him and he handled it in the same way.

Today the farmer has absolutely no control whatever of his market. He meekly brings his stuff to the station and the local commission merchant receives it on consignment, not promising him that he will get a cent for it. Mr. Chandler, himself a commission man, denounces the whole scheme as unjust to the farmer to the last degree.

Prices are made in the following manner. A dealer in New York or any other large northern city telegraphs to a half dozen local produce dealers and asks for a price. He buys where he can buy cheapest. When the local dealer has his platforms all jammed with produce he offers them for what will move them.

Reductions of quotations are always made when a dealer has an overstock. When a dealer drops 10c it affects the market for that day. If he is not a big man the influence of his drop is small. If he is an important man it affects the market seriously.

One day does not control another. All the stuff that is received today must be sold today in Boston, New York, Chicago, or wherever it can be sold. If there is a shortage in the market, then the prices go sky high. If the market is glutted the prices go the other way. Potatoes have sold in New York one day at $3.00, the next day for $1.50 and the next for $3.00.

The farmers all seem to feel that they are not getting a fair deal at the hands of the commission men. It is natural for them to feel that way. They see men rise to affluence in a few years while they in turn get nothing for their work. They know that the commission man never runs any risks, never takes any chances. If anybody is to lose, it is the farmer. The worst that can happen to the commission man is merely that his commissions may be smaller than usual because of the smaller prices secured.

The farmer says to himself, "All the potatoes I raised were sold and eaten by somebody, and the people who ate them generally had to pay a fair price. Why should I be the one to suffer?"

Farmers at a Disadvantage

It was a bad day when some trusting farmer turned his produce over to a commission man and said, "You sell it for me, and when you get your money let me have what you see fit to give me," or words to that effect. Few men can stand the strain of being put in a position of trust. The world is full of Falls, Daughertys, Stewarts, Dohenys, Sinclairs and Hayses. If you have anything that is of real value it is a mistake to part with it until you have a definite understanding of just what you will get in return.

The farmer notices the commission man's argument that he can not fix a price for his stuff because it is perishable stuff; but he also notices that as soon as the commission man gets the stuff into his own hands he has no difficulty then in naming a price.

Farmers are suspicious, do not understand the nature of marketing, and sometimes work against their own best interests. Thus, Will Shields, local produce buyer, bought potatoes for shipment to Baltimore. He had agreed with a certain farmer to give him $5 a barrel for his crop. (This was some years ago.) After seeing the farmer he was notified from Baltimore that the price had gone up 50c a barrel, and he gave the farmer the benefit of the extra 50c. This farmer never understood this matter; and because he did not understand it he would never let Shields have another barrel of his potatoes, at any price.

The farmers make the charge that commission men discriminate against small growers and in favor of large ones, and there is probably some truth in the charge. It may be done in this way. During the day the commission man may sell several lots of potatoes, at different prices. The custom is to pool all the sales for the day and divide pro rata; but a commission man may pool all the low-priced sales and not pool his best sale, but let the higher price for that sale go to some grower whose trade he desires to keep.

The local produce dealer takes a commission of 10c a barrel, and the New York produce dealer takes a further commission of 25c a barrel. If the potatoes come in bad condition the price of $2.75 may be cut to $1.75, and in that case the local commission man, the New York commission man and the farmer all lose. The way matters work out now the commission man actually makes more money when his grower is being ruined by overproduction than he does when the man who does the work receives fair compensation for it.

The farmer can not go from door to door to market his own produce. That is a business in itself; and in order to make sure that the farmer will not try it many municipalities have illegally made ordinances requiring licenses for such peddling. The Supreme Court of the United States has decided that every one of these licenses is illegal.

The wholesalers have a way of retaining control, not only of their growers, but of the grocers who handle their goods. The wholesaler may say to a grocer, "You must buy from me all the year around or I can not sell to you at all. You can not buy from others in July and August and expect me to take care of you when produce is not so plentiful."

Juggling the Price

It is known that not all commission houses are honest; and that is putting the matter with a degree of mildness that would make the average Eastern Shore farmer angry just to even hear it said, because he would wish to make the statement much stronger and say that they are all a bunch of thieves. But perhaps that is not quite true.

Mr. Mears said on this subject: "It would be possible for a New York house to sell potatoes for $2.00 and to return $1.75 as the price they received, and they sometimes do it. I once talked with a Baltimore commission man who had only fifteen or twenty barrels to sell. He had to live from that small amount and maintain an office and family. I asked him how he did it, and he frankly told me that he kept out 25c on each barrel besides his regular commission, and never let the farmer know of it."

It is the custom now in commission houses to whisper prices when in the presence of truckmen, as the commission merchants do not wish the farmers to learn the actual prices they get for the goods that pass through their hands. There are other concerns which allow no whispering on the premises.

Miller Edwards, 159 Dock St., Philadelphia,

is said to be a man who takes 10% straight profit on the merchandise which passes through his hands, and farmers and grocers alike know just what each has to pay or receive. One could wish that all were such.

W. H. Harrison, Washington, D. C., is also set down as another high-class concern which pays cash immediately on receipt of goods and allows no whispering about the place. Why can there not be more such men?

E. G. Long, Belle Haven, Va., truck driver, said: "On one occasion I had a load of string beans on the way north. I wired a Philadelphia house saying, 'I have been offered $2.50 for these beans in New York. If you can not meet these prices, do not unload my truck but send it on to New York. I am wiring my driver to the same effect.' In spite of these definite instructions the Philadelphia man unloaded my truck and paid me only $1.50 for the beans. This grieved me, because, in my business as a truck driver, I had carried the beans for one of my fellow citizens. The commission merchant told me that if I would bring another lot he would make up the difference. I did send another lot, and stood by and saw them sold for $4.75; and when he paid me off he gave me only $3.00."

R. B. Johnson, Concord Wharf, Va., said: "This very morning I had string beans. C. R. Duer, local broker, said, 'I can not possibly pay you more than $2.15.' Within a few minutes he sold them in Philadelphia at $3.25. I happened to know of the price received and made him settle at the $3.25 price. Ten years ago Duer was worth nothing. Today he is a man of wealth. I am up at three o'clock in the summer and at five the rest of the year, and not only am getting nothing for my work, but am being ruined, and I can not go on."

Juggling the Quality

Juggling the quality is an even meaner trick than lying about the price; yet it is done. Mr. R. B. Johnson, the gentleman last quoted, said: "The year before last I shipped a car of potatoes to go to Cuba. The car passed Government inspection, and the inspector said it was the finest car he had ever seen. The date of the shipment was July 6. Settlement for this car was not made until the 28th of February. When settlement was made it was claimed that every potato in the car was rotten, and I received not a cent for that shipment. In other words, that car of potatoes was stolen outright by the concern to whom it was shipped."

Years ago Samuel T. Apollonio, of Boston and Providence, a Bible Student well known to some of our readers, while still a lad arranged with a captain trading between Boston and Haiti to sell for him in Haiti a number of barrels of choice cabbages. Young Apollonio selected the finest cabbages that could be found, packed them personally, and knew that every cabbage was good and sound when it left Boston. On the return of the vessel he asked the captain for his money and was told that on arrival in Haiti it was found that the entire shipment was worthless and they had been obliged to dump it into the sea. Subsequently one of the sailors informed him that every cabbage he had sent had been sold at the wharf in Haiti by the captain himself, and that the natives seized them like hot cakes at 50c a head. The captain stole the entire shipment, price, quality and all.

Years ago, also, according to a story told us, and which, at the time, we had every reason to believe reliable, a northern man went to northern Alabama to engage in peach-growing. Determined to make a success of the new venture, he paid particular attention to his first shipment and sent it on to an Indianapolis house whose name he knew, but with whom he had no personal acquaintance. He received word that the fruit had arrived but in a damaged condition and was hardly worth handling. He boarded the first train, went to the head of the firm, and, without revealing his identity, wanted to know if he had any choice peaches. The man replied, 'Yes, I now have in the yard the finest car of peaches that ever came into Indianapolis.' The grower asked to see them. The man took him out in the yard and with pride showed him his own car, saying, 'Nothing as fine as this ever before came into this city.' According ing to the story, the grower pulled out a gun, shoved it against the man's ribs and demanded instant settlement at the original price agreed upon or he would blow a hole clear through him. He got the money. How many such men there are in the commission business we do not know.

It is to be feared that commission merchants as a whole are disposed to take advantage of the farmer, and to take special advantage of him at the time when he most needs help, i. e., when markets are overstocked. Quite probably in a time of panic, such as this last year has

been in the potato business, there are unreasonable and inaccurate claims as to damaged goods and prices received. We do not know this, and it may not be true.

Eastern Shore Farmers Association

The Eastern Shore of Virginia Farmers Association is the largest commission merchant on the Shore. It is a cooperative association embracing 85 percent of the growers and has crowded out most of the older jobbers. Members of the association agree to market all their stuff through this one agency, and are fined 25c for every package shipped otherwise.

Under the farmer's contract with the association he is not allowed to have his own barrel cover; and even when he has bought the covers they do not belong to him outright, but may be used only to market through the association the goods which they protect.

The association ships to 616 different cities and towns in the territory east of the Missouri River. Its diversion points are Manhattan Transfer, Pitcairn, Northumberland, Toledo and Fort Wayne. In 1928 the association sold 13,800 cars (2,760,000 barrels) from the Shore territory, and employed ten salesmen, located principally at the great distributing centers, keeping constantly apprised of the condition of the market.

Farmers who are members of the association receive dividends from the shares they have in the association; and after these shares receive their permitted dividends, the balance of profits, after payment of salaries and expenses of management, goes to the shippers in proportion to their shipments. The association claim strongly that their whole trouble is inability to cope with a vast increased acreage and increased production.

B. E. Mears was at one time a member of the association but has dropped out. He thinks the association too anxious to sell at any price and too ready to admit heavy discounts for spoilage. In one instance, after a check for $900 for two cars of potatoes was in his hands he was obliged to return it and accept about $325 for the two cars, though, to his personal knowledge, the goods were in first-class condition when turned over for shipment. Naturally a thing like this makes a man sore and makes him suspicious that his interests are not being properly looked after.

And Now, Enter the Chain Store

And now into this confused and perplexing situation there enters the chain store; and with connections all over the country, and the power to turn its money over every week, there is almost no limit to its buying power. The jobbers foresee that the chain stores mean their end; and it may mean the end of the farmers too, and it looks as if such would be the case.

Today there are 1300 chain stores. Mr. Chandler, commission merchant, many times referred to in these notes, has sold to the A&P, American, Reeves, Butler, Bohack, Cloverdale, National, Mayflower, Cupp, Kroger, Charles Thompson, Piggly Wiggly and Albrecht and reports them as fine customers, honest and easy to please, but now the A&P is doing its own buying.

The A&P deals with the farmer direct. It is even reported to have lost $250,000 this year through financing the farmers of North Carolina, but a quarter of a million dollars to a firm like the A&P is only small change. The lesson learned this year will be taken advantage of next year.

The A&P sales to customers are made on a small margin. There is an estimated difference of 13% in costs over the old method of buying through jobbers. The jobber sees the end of that 13%; and the farmer will see the end of something too, no doubt.

On November 2, in Exmore, Va., Mr. Chandler was buying from the farmers at $1.95 and selling to his trade at $2.10. At the same time the A&P were buying from the farmers direct at $1.75, which is 35c less a barrel than the Chandler selling price. When potatoes sell in A&P stores at 16c to 23c a peck the selling price per barrel is only $1.92 to $2.76, not enough for the farmer to live on.

This past season it was noted on several occasions that when the markets became completely glutted with potatoes the A&P, with their enormous outlet, were able to come in and take the whole surplus, and of course they obtained it at practically their own price, and there is no way to prevent them from doing so. Nor can they, if they find it profitable so to do (and there is no question that such is the case), be prevented from waiting until such times as the markets are glutted to make their purchases. It may be depended on that such a vast organi-

zation has capable men detailed for just that work.

What Is to Be Done?

The concluding question is easy to ask and hard to answer. What is to be done? Nobody knows; nobody on the Shore, nobody on the coast, and, it is to be feared, nobody in the White House or anywhere else.

Conventions of the principal potato men of the United States have been called, to meet at Chicago and Norfolk. They will have remedies to propose. The first is that production be cut in half. It is easier said than done. Who is to tell an American farmer what he may or may not plant?

Diversified farming will be urged. It is but a makeshift. If one man can make a success one year by turning from the raising of potatoes to growing peppers for a pickle factory, what will happen when ten thousand farmers do the same thing? Good-bye pickle factory outlet, and profit.

A very intelligent farmer, Mr. Thomas, said the excess potatoes should be turned into starch and alcohol, as in Germany; but he forgot to say what would happen when we had more starch and alcohol than we could use or sell at a profit. And the Farmers Association claims to have tried the starch scheme and to have found it impracticable.

President Coolidge, mindful of the great famine in China and the fact that millions in India and Africa are always on the border line of starvation, has recently said that the world is not producing more food than it needs, but that it is wholly a question of distribution.

That being the case, how fervently all right-minded men and women could wish that the happy day had come when matters like this could be made right. Divine Wisdom would be adequate for feeding the starving millions of Asia and Africa and at the same time giving the farmers of the Eastern Shore a proper return for their labor. We wish for nothing unreasonable when we wish "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven"; and it will surely not leave unsettled such a great and pressing problem as the production and distribution of human food.

Meantime we must stand by and see billions wasted in armaments that are obsolete before they are completed, and that are of no earthly or heavenly use to anybody. How much better that money could be used in paying for food and carrying it to the hungry people on the other side of the world. And in the end it would be good business too.

Points of Interest

Peace, Peace, by the Kellogg Pact

FRED B. SMITH, Secretary of the World Peace Union, in a recent address said: "One of the signers told me that the very room where the Kellogg compact was signed was charged with suspicion and fear that some one would gain an advantage. Then they talk of cruisers and three-billion-dollar navies and make the compact look like a piece of hypocrisy."

Brooklyn to Be Like Heaven

BROOKLYN is to be made like heaven. The ministers of the city have sent a request to Washington that the number of dry agents in the city of churches be increased from 12 to 100. When these 100 men have made Brooklyn like heaven we will issue another bulletin. P. S. Please do not expect any more bulletins.

Location of Defective Rails

ELMER A. SPERRY is the inventor of an electrical device which when moved along a railway track at seven miles an hour squirts white paint on every weak spot in the rails. Out of 822 derailments last year due to failure of track, 552 were caused by broken rails that will be detected by this new device before the cracks have spread sufficiently to cause a wreck.

Carboloy for Machine Tools

CARBOLOY, a new material composed of tungsten carbide and cobalt, will cut a screw thread on a glass rod or bore a smooth hole in a block of concrete. It will finish 11,000 parts without necessity of sharpening, and will bore holes in any material without causing a taper. This product of the Krupp German works will hereafter be made in this country.

The Need of Morons

THAT was quite a thought advanced by Dr. C. E. A. Winslow, professor in the Yale Medical School, that we need high-grade morons in our civilization because there are so many repulsive jobs which the alert do not desire. We presume the professor had in mind those Power Trust professors, but as he did not like to call them by name he just lumped them all under the one head as high-grade morons.

Gravity Control Possible

FOR aerial navigation to be entirely secure some sort of gravity control seems almost essential, and it is significant that this is now being discussed as a possibility. It is even now said that if an electric magnet is placed on the floor an aluminum plate can be made to float above it, and that one piece of supermagnetized cobalt steel will support another in the air when the positive pole of one is placed subjacent to that of the other.

Massachusetts Necessaries of Life

THE Massachusetts State Commission on the Necessaries of Life has found that, by crooked, devious and dishonorable practices, 27% of the total cost of building in that state goes to the promoters and financiers. The Commission also says that the conditions it has uncovered are a disgrace to the building, banking and real estate interests of Massachusetts. They found instances where mortgage money furnished by banks at 6% was let out again by the middlemen at rates figured to net 25% per annum.

Value of Output per Worker

IN THE eight great industries of steel, general engineering, motor vehicles, electrical engineering, shipbuilding, cottons, woolens and worsteds, and boots and shoes, the average annual output per worker in the United States is $6,114, while in Britain it is only $2,548. The average horsepower per worker in the United States, in these same industries, is about 4.6, while in Britain it is 2.8. It is this difference in machine power which is crippling Britain and enabling American financiers to pile up the most fabulous fortunes ever seen beneath the sun. The race between the machine and the man is on, and the man, the British man, has already lost out.

The World Growing Better

IN HIS address to the Episcopalians President Coolidge said, "We can not doubt that the world is growing better." He did not enlarge upon the activities of our Stewarts, Falls, Denbys, Dohenys, Daughertys or Hayses, nor upon the flourishing racketeering industries of our larger cities, but contented himself with a general statement. Meantime, in America, we have ten thousand murders a year.

Receptions of Zeppelin Visitors

THE Prussian Minister of the Interior was one of the passengers on the Graf Zeppelin which recently landed at Lakehurst, N. J. He has publicly called attention to the markedly polite and kindly reception granted by the American people and the impolite and unkind treatment by their official representatives, the police. He states that the police several times yanked and pushed the passengers and that in one instance one of them was struck in the face.

Police Access to Prisoners

A WRITER in *The Nation* calls attention to the obvious fact that if the police were denied access to prisoners there would not henceforth be any cases of the third degree or other tortures of prisoners, of which we have heard much in recent years. The care of prisoners awaiting trial ought not to be left in the hands of those who are financially interested in having them proven guilty. A warden of prisoners should not have any interest whatever in their guilt or innocence, but should be interested in them merely as human beings awaiting trial.

A Splendid Enterprise

A SPLENDID enterprise is the Marshall Stillman group of businesses in New York which aims to provide employment for youths that have at one time or another gone wrong. It is found that these youths make unusually clever workers, scrap among themselves for the chance to make extra money by over-time, and when given a share of the profits show intense eagerness to avoid waste. This all shows that all that humanity needs is proper guidance. The whole prison system, start to finish, is a disgrace and a reproach to the intelligence and goodness of mankind. The Bible approves no such system, but provided for Cities of Refuge where one who had gone wrong might go right.

Fewer and Fewer Railroad Employes

LABOR-SAVING devices are hitting railroad employes hard. The average number of employes in the first half of 1928 was 99,227 less than the average for the first six months of 1927, 113,154 less than 1926, and 183,364 less than in 1923. The average hourly rate of pay of railroad workers is only 66.8 cents.

Pacific-Atlantic Bus Service

THROUGH bus service between New York and Los Angeles has been inaugurated. Three busses leave daily on the 3,433-mile route via Pittsburgh, St. Louis and Denver, scheduled to complete the trip in five and one-half days, one day longer than by train. These busses contain kitchen, toilet and sleeping accommodations for twenty-six passengers. Radio entertainment is provided. Passengers are allowed sixty pounds of baggage and may stop over on the trips at their convenience.

End of the Prayer Book Row

HAVING been defeated in their efforts to force Roman Catholic practices on the people, the bishops of the Anglican church are now going to use their unapproved prayer book wherever they can, regardless of the fact that it was turned down by Parliament. In other words they will do illegally what they were forbidden to do legally, and thus have their own way anyway. Now if the people will just shut off their support, that will end the whole row.

What the Peasant Party Found in Rumania

WHEN the Peasant Party came into control of Rumania early in November, not only did it not find a single cent of money in any of the cash drawers, but it found that many long dead and others not yet born were drawing regular salaries, while actual working employes of the government were left unpaid. In many instances persons were living in grand style at government expense who held no pretense even of government positions of any sort. Now the wretches that have been displaced are referring to the new government as a "terrorism of the masses", doing everything possible to get the public scared into putting them back into power. American and other financiers were just about to loan $250,000,000 to the government that has been displaced.

No Beggars in Jerusalem

HITHERTO Jerusalem has been cursed with beggars, mostly Arabs, who have made it a business. A new ordinance now in effect prohibits all future begging in streets or homes, and, if enforced, will put Jerusalem ahead of most of our western cities in this respect.

The Summit of Infamy

THE summit of infamy will not be reached when Leopold and Loeb are shortly given their liberty, as is now likely to be the case. It was reached in Boston when Sacco and Vanzetti were executed, after seven years, for a crime of which nobody believes they were guilty. *The Outlook and Independent* has devoted an entire issue to affidavits showing that Vanzetti could not have been guilty of the Bridgewater holdup, and that this information was in Governor Fuller's hands when he sent the men to the chair.

$35,000,000 Ford Plant in London

HENRY FORD is building a $35,000,000 plant in London, where cars will be built for the European, African and Asia Minor trade. The plant, which has a frontage on the Thames of two-fifths of a mile, and extends back one mile from the river, will have a capacity of 200,000 cars a year. It will be a British plant, manned with British workers. Ford will supply 60% of the capital of the new venture. It is a safe bet that those who buy the balance of the stock will speedily become millionaires.

Communists Have Strange Bedfellows

THE open shop committee of the National Association of Manufacturers has made the surprising and rather comical charge against the American Federation of Labor that the latter has been exaggerating and over-emphasizing the communist forces of the country as a menace to American industry. Looks as if, in their desires to have open shops, some of the manufacturers hope that the labor organizations will all turn communistic; but if they do so what will become of some of these great captains of industry, such, for instance, as power trust executives? It is a good thing, perhaps, to be in the public eye, but not in the form of a cinder; for even the public can get tired of a cinder which persists in making itself and everybody else uncomfortable.

A Legionnaire Wishes Justice Done

CAPTAIN E. P. COLL, member of the American Legion, Hoquiam, Washington, is urging the release of the eight men who have now been confined nine years for the killing of Warren O. Grimm at Centralia on Armistice Day, 1919. Captain Coll, in a letter to his comrades, deplores the unjust attitude of the Washington Legionnaires against these unhappy men and says: "It is common knowledge among at least certain posts of the American Legion that the attack upon the I. W. W. hall began when Warren O. Grimm and other members of the Centralia division broke from the line of march and began to batter down the door and windows of the hall."

Spiritism in an Episcopal Church

ST. MARKS-IN-THE-BOUWERIE, the Episcopal church that so distinguished itself by having barelegged girls dance in the pulpit, has gone one better by having an out-and-out spiritistic seance at which a woman under demoniac control uttered gibberish poetry for the spiritual uplift of the audience. Christ used to cast demons out of people and denounced them as unclean, lying spirits. Now they are allowed to use the pulpit and thus fulfil the Scriptural declaration, 'Babylon is fallen and is become the hold of devils and the cage of every unclean and hateful bird.'

Cadman's Over-advertised Service

AMID a blare of trumpets it was announced that Doctor Cadman would preach over the radio to the greatest of audiences. The services started October 14, with just twenty stations on the air. This is considerably less than half the stations that have several times listened to Judge Rutherford, and less than one-fifth the number that listened to the Judge on the occasion of his address at Detroit, August 5, of last year, when 107 stations broadcast at one time, the greatest hookup in history. In his speech Cadman said, "A peace conference of all religions of mankind is proposed for 1930"; and then he added, "There is nothing but good can come of it." All that mankind has to do is to look back to 1914-1918 and see what all the religions of mankind did to peace then, and they will know what they would do to it again if they had the chance.

No More Private Business

WILLIAM BUTTERWORTH, president of Chamber of Commerce of the United States, in an address before the Associated Business Papers of New York said: "There was a day when the institutions of business were indeed private. That was a day when the ownership and management of business enterprises were vested in one man, or at most, in a small group of partners. But, today, literally millions of our people are shareholders in our great agencies of finance, transportation, communication, production and distribution. And the end is not yet of this widespread public ownership of business." When William said that last sentence he said something; but he forgot to go on and say when we would all be awarded free stock and bonuses, etc., in these corporations which he now admits control all avenues by which one might make a living. Won't it be nice when all these great corporations put us all on the payroll? Who would like to be first?

On the Same Day

ON THE same day that the president of the Chamber of Commerce of the United States made the above happy remarks that private business is passing, because the big fellows are getting it all, along comes Mr. E. W. McCullough, manager of the Department of Manufacture of the same Chamber of Commerce of the United States, and in addressing the Findlay, Ohio, Chamber of Commerce, said: "The day of the big, inflexible plant, facing intense competition in distribution as well as production, seems to be passing. The cry that the big fish are eating up the little ones sounds less alarming. Already many of our newer and best-managed industries are getting away from building very large units and leaning more strongly toward those commensurate with the market to be supplied." Seems like some confusion here. Butterworth says the big fellows have gobbled all the little ones, and McCullough, working for the same concern, says it is no such thing. These boys ought to get together and figure out a little more closely just what they are going to ladle out to the rest of us, so that we may be able to tell which one to believe, or whether it is desirable to tell New York people one thing and Findlay people another. Maybe that is the clue to it.

Baldvino and Pennsylvania State Police

WHEN the miners at Export, Pa., were on strike, a man named Baldvino was standing in front of the post office of his home town. The troopers came up and Bruce Kunkle grabbed Baldvino, struck him again and again with a black-jack, broke three of his ribs, and so injured him that he has not been able to work since that time. The American Civil Liberties Union is suing Kunkle.

Seven Cents Versus Eight Million Dollars

THE New York *Sun*, October 17, 1928, first page, column seven, narrates the sending to the workhouse for six months of a deaf man charged with having stolen seven cents from a fellow spectator. He pleaded guilty of the offense and had many times previously been arrested for similar crime.

In the next column Maurice Connelly and Frederick Seely, former officials of Queens Borough, New York city, are reported as having been found guilty of collecting about $8,000,000 in graft from the taxpayers; and although this sewer graft has resulted in hundreds of poor people's losing the very homes over their heads, these two villains get but a year in jail and a fine of $500. If this is not a good picture of the Devil's organization, send us one.

Turkey Struggles with Roman Alphabet

TURKEY is in the midst of a gigantic struggle with the Roman alphabet. The law has gone forth that all good Turks, big and little, must learn the Roman alphabet in sixty days or lose their jobs. Text-books galore have been published, newspapers are helping, and today Turkey is one vast school. On December 1, all newspapers in the country abandoned Turkish characters and went over to the Roman alphabet.

A Shrinkage of 249,961 Years

UNIVERSITY of California geologists found bones of a mastodon in Marin County, California, and published careful estimates that they had been in the location where they were found for just 250,000 years. The facts are that these bones were found in Alaska. The ship that brought them down sank off the coast of California. A diver rescued them, intending to give them to a saloon-keeper fond of curios. He started for the saloon but his buggy became mired with the heavy bones. He heaved them overboard into a little creek where the University of California scientists found them. But it was not 250,000 years ago he heaved them overboard; it was only 39 years ago, and the scientific difference is represented by a shrinkage of 249,961 years. How easy it is to make mistakes!

The Baby of Courbeck Loo

[Excerpt from *"Falsehood in War-Time" by Arthur Ponsonby, M. P.*]

IT IS not often that we have a confession of falsehood, but the story of the baby of Courbeck Loo is an illuminating example of an invention related by its author.

Captain F. W. Wilson, formerly editor of the *Sunday Times*, related the story in America in 1922. The following account appeared in the New York *Times* (reproduced in *The Crusader*, February 24, 1922):

A correspondent of the London *Daily Mail*, Captain Wilson, found himself in Brussels at the time the war broke out. They telegraphed out that they wanted stories of atrocities. Well, there weren't any atrocities at that time. So then they telegraphed out that they wanted stories of refugees. So I said to myself, "That's fine, I won't have to move." There was a little town outside Brussels where one went to get dinner—a very good dinner, too. I heard the Hun had been there. I supposed there must have been a baby there. So I wrote a heart-rending story about the baby of Courbeck Loo being rescued from the Hun in the light of the burning homesteads.

The next day they telegraphed out to me to send the baby along, as they had about five thousand letters offering to adopt it. The day after that baby clothes began to pour into the office. Even Queen Alexandra wired her sympathy and sent some clothes. Well, I couldn't wire back to them that there wasn't a baby. So I finally arranged with the doctor who took care of the refugees to report that the blessed baby died of some very contagious disease and couldn't have even a public burial.

And we got Lady Northcliffe to start a crêche with the baby-clothes.

The Purpose of the British Press *By John Nicholson (Scotland)*

IT IS my privilege as a colporteur to meet many classes of people, rulers and ruled. Readers of *The Golden Age* are well aware that those who exercise ruling power over the people are composed of three elements, to wit, politicians, profiteers and preachers, and that these elements control the world's newspapers, by which means they keep the common people in the dark.

The following experience amply proves the above statements to be true. While calling on some of Glasgow's business people in connection with Judge Rutherford's book *Deliverance*, I met the Scottish representative of the London *Times*. After I explained my mission, he said, "I can not have anything to do with Judge Rutherford. That man is against the politicians and the press, and this paper is owned by the politicians. Our purpose in getting the London *Times* into Scotland is in order to keep the views of our party before the people."

Here, then, is a candid admission by one who is in a position to know, that the real purpose of the London *Times* is not to give the British public the truth of events as they occur, but to keep before the masses of the people only what the politicians think the people should know.

The political element goes hand in glove with the financial element, while the ecclesiastical wing of the ruling factors stand by as a tool ready to give a religious coloring to the evil deeds of her supporters. This unholy combination controls the British press, and by this means deludes the common people. A glaring example of how the truth is held from the people is given us during the coal strike. A. G. Cook, the miners' secretary, contended that if the government bought over or nationalized the mines, conditions for the miners could be greatly improved.

Through the press the people were told that the government could not afford to buy the mines, that the country was almost paralyzed financially, and that the coal owners had been running the mines at a loss—for charity, perhaps? Cook and the miners were grossly misrepresented by the newspapers.

The facts now at hand show, however, that it cost the country three times as much money to defeat the miners as it would have taken to buy the mines over. Thus the rule of tyranny and oppression continues.

But let the people take courage. The cry of "Deliverance" is going throughout the land. Jehovah, the true friend of the people, will soon arise in battle, shatter the present corrupt organization and free the people, and then all men shall know the truth.

The Noble Red Man

IT IS a good thing to go away from home sometimes to find out what people think about you. We pick up the Manchester *Guardian* and find the following summary of an investigation of the United States Government's treatment of the Indians under their care, made at the request of the Secretary of the Interior:

"The policy of the Government pauperizes the Indian.

"Health conditions are very bad, with mortality and infant mortality rates markedly higher than among the white population.

"The administration of the Indian Bureau can only be called a success so far as the administration of the Indians' property is concerned.

"The educational efforts of the Bureau for the Indians are of negligible value.

"Much of the land alloted to the Indians, on which they are expected to earn their living as farmers, is virtually worthless, and in any case they are not given the capital, the expert advice, or the moral support which would be necessary to give such an enterprise any hope of success.

"The white personnel of the administration, chiefly because of the low salaries paid and the isolation of some of the posts, is distinctly inferior. This is true in particular, the report says, of the doctors, nurses, and teachers."

The investigators found that the Government was following a deliberate policy of breaking up the Indian families by sending the children off to boarding-school at an early age. There they are taught from one standard rigid curriculum which is identical throughout the United States, regardless of special circumstances, such as ignorance of the English language or peculiar local customs and conditions. With inferior teachers it is not surprising that this work should be so largely ineffective. Some of the "indus-

trial training", of which a great point is made, consists in teaching vanishing trades which are no longer of any economic importance.

The Government seeks to feed each Indian child at a cost of fivepence half-penny daily, plus such food as can be raised on the farms which are conducted in connection with the schools. In order to produce this food every child above the fourth year of school must work half of each day in the fields or barns. This gives them little opportunity for recreation, and in some cases fatigues them to such an extent that their classroom work is nullified. In spite of the efforts to produce extra food most of the Indian children are badly under-nourished. The report refers to their condition as "a grave emergency", and recommends that Congress should immediately appropriate £200,000 to increase the quantity, quality, and variety of their food.

The two most serious diseases for the Indians are tuberculosis and trachoma, and inadequate diet is an important factor in each of these. The report criticizes the medical service of the Indian Bureau for paying insufficient attention to diet in trachoma cases. The custom of the doctors is to perform a radical operation for trachoma, and the report says that these operations have been undertaken in many cases when they were not necessary, and in some when the patient did not have trachoma at all. Even in a special school maintained for Indian children suffering from trachoma the diet was found to be inadequate. Milk was not given any child in this school unless his condition was so bad that he was actually in the hospital.

Before the white man began to interfere with them the Indians lived a fairly healthy life. Most of them occupied wigwams or tepees so flimsy in construction that they were well ventilated. Today they use white men's houses, and these are wretchedly ventilated and appallingly overcrowded. The report says that fewer Indians use beds than use modern cooking stoves, and that those who employ washable bedclothes are fewer still. Because of the overcrowding it is rarely possible to segregate those suffering from communicable disease, and this is one reason why the Indian death-rate is so far above normal. The great majority of the Indian homes have no running water, and are without toilet facilities of any kind.

The Government has gone on the assumption that the Indians can not be trusted with cash, and this has helped to pauperize them. When the lands allotted to them to live on have been good, these have usually been taken from them in one way or another by white men, often with the connivance of the Government administrators. Some lands have been purchased by whites, and the Indians have been allowed to spend their capital thus acquired, drawing it a little at a time from the resident agent. In other cases leases have been made, often at unfairly low rates. While a few Indians on whose land oil and minerals have been discovered are wealthy, the report states that the average red man is "poor, even extremely poor". If an Indian dies leaving several heirs, his lands have too often been sold off in order to provide readily divisible property, and the inheritors in a few months or years are left penniless.

M. Andre's Debunking of Columbus

WHEN we went to school we were all taught that Columbus was a great discoverer. Now M. Andre, the French scholar, in his work *La Veridique Aventure de Christophe Colomb* has proven that his discoveries were made by another five centuries before, and that the knowledge of Vinland the Good, or, in other words, America, was common among the seafaring men of Columbus' time. Columbus' trip to Iceland to get the details of its location shows him to have been an enterprising man. That Leif Ericson discovered America is a proven fact of history.

We all thought that Columbus was a great admiral, but now it seems from the work of M. Andre that he was not a navigator and could not have made the trip to the West and returned without the assistance of his vice-admiral Martin Alonso Pinzon, who was himself about to make the very voyage of discovery upon which Columbus embarked.

Andre says that as an administrator Columbus was wholly a debit. Nothing worse than his devastation of Santo Domingo and his extermination of an inoffensive native race in his mad search for gold is known on the pages of history. The natives actually suicided wholesale by starvation rather than attempt to live under such a cruel despot.

Andre shows that the imprisonment of Columbus was directly due to his enslavement of the natives in violation of Isabella's express commands, and to his attempted organization of a rebellion against the lawfully appointed executive sent to take his place.

Andre presents evidence which will be extremely interesting to all Italians and Spaniards to show that Columbus was born a Galician Jew

and that his parents turned Catholic merely to save their lives. It seems that his parents were given the choice of expulsion or acceptance of the Roman Catholic faith and, like hundreds of thousands of other Jews, bowed to the popular frenzy to save their skins and shekels.

In his earlier years Columbus was a personal friend and benefactor of Alonzo Sanchez, a sailor whose vessel was wrecked on its return from an island far to the west which Sanchez called Antilia. The name still survives, for the West Indies are called the Antilles to this day.

Rome Rules in Western Canada

A SUBSCRIBER in British Columbia, W. P. Carson, sends us a little magazine containing an interesting seven-page article narrating his experiences with the gentlemen who at one time received his money for masses and subsequently took his whole pile for a worthless farm.

Before Mr. Carson got his eyes open and ceased purchasing his religion of the beskirted fraternity he tried every possible plan to get some dignitary in the church to pay attention to his claims against the priest who first got his money for the worthless land and then, by legal trickery, repossessed himself of the land so that he could sell it again to some other member of his flock.

When Carson wrote to the Archbishop of Regina and the Apostolic Delegate to Canada and pressed his claims, they first assured him that they could not interfere and then made a concerted effort to have him declared insane. The only thing that saved him was that the physician sent to pass on the case happened to be an honest man.

Mr. Carson sent us a copy of the little magazine containing the story, and with it the following letter of explanation, which we are sure will be read with interest by his fellow subscribers to *The Golden Age:*

"I am mailing you a copy of *The Beacon*, a Vancouver monthly publication. I am the party referred to as a "farmer robbed by a priest", while the actual facts of the matter are 'a farmer robbed through Canadian political organization known as the Roman Catholic church'.

"A great many wonder why I can't get justice against those ancient political tyrants. The real cause is that I took a very active part in the organizing of the 'farmers' political' when it first came into existence in 1917 in the constituency of Maple Creek, Sask. In fact, I may plead guilty to calling the first mass-meeting and acting as a delegate to the first convention which elected the first farmers' member to the federal parliament of Canada. In doing so I committed a very grave offense against the Roman Catholic church, also the old line political parties of Canada. It was breaking away from the stone age traditions which still prevail to a very great extent in the life of the Canadian. (I might state that I am a Canadian whose ancestors hewed out their homes in the bush of what is now Toronto and Hamilton, Ont.) For such outlawry I was condemned. That is, so far as the present state of civilization would permit them. And that is a great deal more than most people realize. As an example to show the strangle-hold that Rome has in Canada and on the Canadian politician, I may state that since this article was published in *The Beacon* I was able to secure a copy of this Roman Catholic priest's affidavit to the court in his action against me.

"I found that the third paragraph in his affidavit was pure and simple perjury. I immediately made out an affidavit, sworn to on the 14th day of August, A. D. 1928, in the city of Vancouver. I left a few copies of the 'good mediator's' affidavit along with a few copies of my own with some prominent people in the city and sent the original affidavit to the prosecuting attorney of the Swift Current (Sask.) Court, where the good priest committed the perjury. I then notified the attorney-general of Saskatchewan that I had laid criminal information against this Roman Catholic priest in the form of an affidavit made by me charging the priest with criminal perjury to the court.

"As we all know, it is the duty of the prosecuting attorney and the attorney-general under their oath of office to prosecute all such criminal matters. Did they prosecute? No. They first tried to ignore my affidavit; and when I insisted on an expression of their attitude I got a letter from the Swift Current Court to the effect that my affidavit charging this good priest with

criminal perjury was placed on the court file of the old bygone civil action that was cooked up against me and put through the court nine years ago. I might also state that this faked-up civil action of nine years ago was instigated for the purpose of preventing me from starting a criminal action against this Roman 'mediator' in 1919-20 charging him with fraud as a confidence man.

"To show how the Canadian courts function in the interest of Rome in Canada, when this faked action was granted by the court and without any visible grounds for an action, the court granted the priest an order for immediate possession of this gold-brick farm and ignored my civil and citizenship rights by refusing to allow me to defend my interests against such an order. They refused to serve me with a notice of the order and allow me the legal twenty-one days to file a defense against such an order. Still they knew that I was residing in the district.

"Today they state that there are no records on the court files to show on whom or where the notice (summons) was served or if it was ever served at all. Today we can get no recourse even from a criminal standpoint against a representative of the pope in Canada. It is the old inquisition laws in disguise. We have applied to almost every official from the Minister of Justice down to the local prosecuting attorney, and always with the same results. Rome with her tyranny and hypocrisy reigns supreme over Canadian common law. They are self-styled divinely-appointed guardians of the people, not in the interests of the people, but in the sole interests of their fat bank accounts. It is the richest and most powerful political organization in the world."

Knows He Has Been Lied To

A GENTLEMAN in Bradenton, Fla., who has discovered that he has been lied to, carried a $10 advertisement in the Tampa (Florida) *Daily Tribune*, offering $200 for proof that the soul is immortal. In his advertisement he compared Genesis 2:17, God's statement that death would be the penalty for sin, with Genesis 3:4, Satan's statement to the contrary, and then said:

This very important scripture gives the point on which God and Satan differ. The so-called ministers that belong to the five biggest denominations, namely: Catholic, Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian and Episcopal, are not ministers. They have no right to have "Rev." placed in front of their names. They are not ministers of churches. They have used even stronger language than Satan did to dispute God's word. Satan said, "Ye shall not surely die." They say we have immortal souls that can not die. They are at least guilty with Satan, and should not be favored any more. I am writing this short letter to call attention to my ad. in this number of the Bradenton *Herald*, which shows that the men claiming to be ministers for the five biggest denominations are not ministers at all, but that they are only very wicked men.

Is This a Mere Coincidence?

A SUBSCRIBER in Texas draws to our attention the fact, often mentioned by Bible Students, that "ten" seems to be a symbol of national completeness, and that it was just ten years to the day, namely, on Armistice day, 1928, following the close of the World War, that two of the principal WATCHTOWER radio stations, WBBR and WORD, were unjustly reduced in wave length.

The subscriber wishes to know if this is a mere coincidence, or if we may see the hand of God in it. We do not know that this means that the United States Government has had a ten-year opportunity to accept the truth and has finally and officially rejected it; but it may mean that.

Just at the moment we are much more interested in the fact that it was only a week later (and there are seven days in a week, and "seven" is a symbol of perfection in heavenly things, if that is of any interest to Bible Students in this connection) that the WATCHTOWER weekly hookup began its services, a service which we confidently hope and believe will be blessed by the Lord as no other hookup was ever blessed, and a service which we also confidently hope and expect will never cease.

On Female Smokers *By J. A. Bohnet*

ABOARD the Northern Pacific mixed train crossing the border between the United States and Canada on arrival at Grand Forks, B. C., depot and looking out of the coach window we beheld a most unusual and disgusting sight.

Seated in a motor car close to the depot platform were two men and four women (we are not saying ladies), all of them with lighted cigarettes and puffing away with alternate singings of college song and bold gesticulation, as though they considered that they were doing just the proper thing. Holding the cigarettes nonchalantly between two fingers, then between thumb and finger, they presented a pitiable sight for the onlookers.

Several persons in the coach commented on the spectacle as being most disgusting. Others, after a brief glance, turned their heads, not wanting to see any more of it, and expressed their opinion in no uncertain way.

The writer has visited every state in the Union and stayed therein from two weeks to seven months since the World War time and in all that while has not seen more than three women smoking a cigarette, and only one (an aged Southern woman) smoking a pipe. And still he is being constantly assured that "even the women smoke now". He has not generally found it so.

He did, however, find a young woman smoking a cigarette in a railway coach when she and he were the only occupants. Whereupon he promptly informed her that if she must smoke she would have to go into the smoker. She "looked daggers" at him, but stopped smoking forthwith.

So far as his observation has gone, if the women do smoke they have some respect, or enough of respect, to do it in private. It may be no worse for women to smoke than for men, but it certainly looks ten times worse. If the women would abhor men who smoke there would be limited smoking at least in public. And when shortly the kingdom of heaven on earth is in full operation the smoker will hardly be in evidence.

Is it nice for a human being to blow forth his befouled smoke where decent people have to inhale it whether they will or not? If spitting may spread disease, as is stated on the placards we see in public places, how about the tobacco smoke's carrying disease germs?

Do smokers stop to think that what may be a comfort to themselves may be a decided discomfort to more cleanly people? Is a man justified in securing to himself comfort at the expense of proportionate discomfort to some one else?

But what does the smoker care about that, as long as no one audibly objects or he is not hit on the head with a club or is in no danger of arrest and a penalty for his misdemeanor?

He may be thoughtless and may not realize that his habit is at least a filthy as well as costly one. He might well do a little thinking on the matter and be clean. Is there a cleanly woman who wants to be kissed by a tobacco-odorized mouth? Smokers, think it over very carefully.

A Personal Opinion of "Aluminum Poisoning"

[By a friend of the cause to his doctor in California.]

TUESDAY night, October 2, and before I say my prayers and retire in a proper manner, will express thanks for reading matter left today, and, having gone over or through the book on aluminum, will say this much about it: It contains much information not heretofore encountered, and though there is much repetition and a tendency to be somewhat prolix, the importance of the subject will make it excusable.

As I look upon his photographic shadow, Betts, a very good impression is obtained of the man; and what he has to say surely sustains it, as he was against the invisible enemies of the public health, who are determined to keep aluminum on the market for financial reasons.

It is hard to account for deliberate wrongdoing in men who are supposed to have some regard for their fellow men; but business seems to have no conscience, and to insure trade and profits, not one of them will pay the least attention to the Golden Rule. And furthermore, if they knew that death would result to large numbers who buy and use their poisonous metal, they would still make and sell it until prohibited from so doing by statute laws.

And when I think that every one of our common soldiers in the World War had to cook and eat from aluminum utensils, who can ever estimate the number who were made sick and even died from aluminized food? And yet this is a Christian nation, in name, and we are all brothers in Christ, or pretend to be. While I have no particular desire to extend this very unsatisfactory existence any further, I do wish, while I stay around here, to be as healthy as possible; so I have quit using aluminum and am profiting by the discoveries made by Dr. Betts.

The Way of the Reformer *By Dr. C. T. Betts*

I ASSUME from your letter that the gentleman of whom you speak has probably been up to your place. He has been here. The Federal Trade Commission's attorney dropped in here the other day, with invested authority to examine all my accounts and correspondence. After determining that he presented proper credentials, I gave him the privilege desired. He advised me that I had been charged with conspiracy and violation of the Clayton Act, informally.

The investigation which he has conducted, to be placed before the Commission, is to determine whether or not the charges should stand against me and formal action be taken. I note with interest that they tied up the two books, *An Opinion upon Aluminum* and *Aluminum Poisoning*. Thus if they succeed in this action, as charged, both books will be suppressed.

I have secured information from every available source on this subject. It made no difference to me if it came from aluminum manufacturers, enamel manufacturers, physicians, chemists, college professors, or others. I am still doing that very thing and do not believe that this is against any law in our land.

Recently while in New York, I called upon the party by the name of Schafberger, who stated in the past, in one of his letters, that he had called upon you. On account of the seriousness of making a matter of this kind known to the public, I did not mention to you the results of my visit to his home. He did not fare so well as Mr. Howard of the Toledo *Times*. Coincidences do happen.

Mr. Schafberger considered this matter of vital importance to humanity. He made the tests as suggested in my little book, visited some physician first and was advised to read the book. Then he became well of his long-standing stomach disease and he at once disseminated this information to his friends by buying a few of the books. Then, when he found others becoming well of their various diseases, he purchased more books, at this time $10.00 worth instead of $5.00 worth. Then he began to talk upon the subject and sold the books. Next time he ordered $25.00 worth, then $100.00.

At the time, or shortly after the $100 worth was delivered to his home, he was "bumped off" (a New York expression) while waiting for a subway train. He was pushed right over on to the rail, falling head first and smashing a hole in the top of his head, crushing his skull. It was evident from his talk with me that he did not want his family to know how the accident occurred. He has a daughter of about twenty-two years of age and a good wife, and he desired to have the daughter sell these books. The result of his crushed skull was that he became insane, and so far as I know he is at present at the Matteawan Asylum for the Insane.

After learning this I advised the daughter that I would take the books off her hands or secure some one in New York city to purchase them. This I have succeeded in doing; so at least the daughter will not meet the same fate as her father.

I note your statement regarding my being a cellmate. I assure you that if we get into the same ward for making a thing of this kind known to the public, nothing will please me more than to have the opportunity to see your smiling face across the way, as I will know that I am in splendid company.

I do not think you would fare so well, however, in looking at mine, because I get pretty mad; especially was this true when the Federal Trade Commission demanded that I do not publish a document which had already been published and distributed throughout the land and then call it an official confidential document.

So-called Medical Science and Liver *By Dr. G. R. Clement*

[Reprinted from *How to Live for Health and Strength*]

SO-CALLED medical science has made another "discovery". That is not extraordinary, for it has made many in ages past and will make many more in ages to come, for "discoveries" are easy to make by an institution founded on ignorance, error, and superstition. Some day so-called medical science will discover that all its "discoveries" have disclosed nothing but its own ignorance.

The new discovery referred to is that "calf liver is no longer food, but medicine". The press of February 29, 1928, states:

> Medical science has taken over as much of the country's output of calves' liver as it can get its hands on, and what isn't being dispensed on the doctor's prescription, or bought by hospitals, is being ground up for the manufacture of "Calves' Liver Extract No. 343"—a specific in the treatment of pernicious anemia.

It is said that the new "discovery" is based on the experience of Dr. George Whipple, now dean of the medical school of the University of Rochester, who fed a "handful of calves' liver to a dog that had been bled in the laboratories". The report says:

> The dog "picked up" in remarkable fashion. A few days later it was as frisky and apparently as well as ever.

What a remarkable experiment on which to base such faith and hope. The foundation of every medical theory is just as flimsy as this one, and that explains why medical theories decay and disappear so rapidly.

Dr. George Minor, of Harvard University Medical School, states that he has induced decided improvement in cases of pernicious anemia, by feeding to such patients large quantities of calves' liver.

Nothing strange about that. The general ailments of man are due to his violating the law of his being by saturating his body with a combination of many kinds of poison. The physical and mental condition of such patients can always be improved by feeding them on a mono-diet, even though that mono-diet be composed of substance so poisonous as calves' liver is known to be.

It is a combination of many kinds of poison that quickly destroys the body's vitality. When the body is left free to concentrate its energies on a single poison, it will usually survive for years before succumbing to the influence of the enemy, as in the case of a tobacco user, for instance. It often requires years for the deadly nicotine to destroy the body's vitality.

The tax on the body's vitality is always in direct ratio with the degree of destructiveness of the poison ingested; and the body is competent to combat with greater effectiveness one kind of poison than a combination of many kinds of poison.

But it seems that this liver treatment has its disadvantages. The usual ration is two-thirds of a pound of liver per day, in order to produce noticeable results in the anemia patients. At this rate it is said that the patient is so "fed up" on liver at the end of five or six days, that he refuses to eat more liver.

This illustrates a clear case of nature's rebelling against a practice when the limit of toleration is reached. To go beyond that limit means danger; but medical institutions have so far failed to discover nature's law of limitation.

In order to avoid this difficulty, the liver is ground, the proteins, fats, cholestrol, and carbohydrates are removed, and the final product is a yellow powder, soluble in water. This is medically known as "Calves' Liver Extract No. 343". Three doses a day of fifteen grains each, usually in orange juice, are given. It is said that the new liver extract is also fed to unsuspecting patients, mixed with their food.

The layman knows nothing of the liver, its structure, or its function. If he did, medical stupidity could not deceive him into believing that liver is fit to eat, much less a remedy for the removal of physical and mental disorders. So this ignorance of the layman serves the medical profession extremely well, not only in this instance, but in all other things at all other times.

The liver is the largest gland in the body. Its substance proper is made up of a multitudinous number of small lobules, densely packed, and held together by connective tissue. Each lobule is composed of a large number of columns of cells, which form the glandular or excreting part of the liver. In these cells begin the bile capillaries, which convey from the liver the bile it elaborates from substance within its cells.

Four important functions of the liver may be mentioned: (1) The production of bile, a somewhat viscid fluid, of a yellow, reddish yellow, or

green color, with a strongly bitter taste. (2) The production of glycogen, an amorphous powder, soluble in water and readily convertible into sugar. (3) The formation of urea, uric acid, and allied substances, from the products of tissue disintegration. (4) The neutralization of various poisonous compounds entering the blood and lymph from ingested and digested food.

The liver is the largest gland in the body because its function is so highly important. It is the faithful and watchful sentinel that guards the port through which must pass the deadly poisons entering the body through the diet.

In the liver the various poisonous compounds are collected, neutralized, and prepared for elimination from the body. This was clearly proven by the ingenious experiment conducted by Eck, who applied a ligature tightly to the portal vein close up to the liver of a live dog.

With the great stream of blood of the portal system thus prevented from passing into and through the liver, the dog would die in three days when fed flesh (meat). But when fed bread and milk, the dog would live in apparent health for an almost indefinite length of time.

The two chief findings of this experiment are: (1) The liver is a neutralizer and destroyer of poisonous compounds entering the blood and lymph from ingested and digested food; (2) a large proportion of these poisonous compounds are consumed by him who eats flesh (meat). And the flesh packers are shouting, "Eat more meat for health and vigor." But one should know that they are in business for money and not for the health of humanity.

No organ nor gland of the body is so thoroughly saturated with poison as is the liver at all times. The liver is, in fact and function, a regular septic tank, seething with poisons that are deadly in character and destructive in action.

The point to grasp is this: While flesh food is proven to be dangerous to one's health, this danger is increased manifold by one's eating of liver, which, pound for pound, contains within its millions of cells far more poison than any other organ, gland, or tissue of the entire body.

Uric acid and urea are two poisonous compounds produced in the animal body. The amount of each varies with a variation in diet. A test of the urine of a man subsisting for some time on a vegetable and fruit diet showed only 1.3 grains of uric acid, and 181.29 grains of urea excreted in twenty-four hours. A similar test in the case of a person living some days on a strictly flesh diet showed 22.64 grains of uric acid, and 819.2 grains of urea in the same period of time.

A pound of beef contains about fourteen grains of uric acid, while a pound of liver contains about seventy grains of uric acid. The beef (muscle tissue) contains only the uric acid produced as an end-product of its own decay; while the liver contains the uric acid produced by its own decay, and also the uric acid which it filters from the blood of the great portal system, which conveys blood to the liver (1) from almost the whole of abdominal and pelvic parts of the alimentary canal, (2) from the pancreas, and (3) from the spleen.

When a man eats flesh, he imposes upon his kidneys an enormous amount of extra labor; for fully half the entire amount of uric acid must be eliminated by these delicate organs. This is intensely important to consider, for the kidneys are poorly prepared to deal with this poisonous compound.

Uric acid is nearly insoluble in water and in fluids of an acid reaction; so it is with great difficulty that the kidneys are able to handle this substance at all. Thus we observe that a diet which unduly augments the amount of uric acid in one's body, soon leads to serious injury to his kidneys and his health in general.

Due to its property of being practically insoluble in water and in fluids of an acid reaction, it is easily seen why uric acid forms into solid concretions which cause such morbid states as gout, various rheumatoid conditions, arthritis, sclerosis, gall stones, kidney gravel, and so on.

In instances of gall stones and kidney gravel, the scientific modern medical 'cure' is to remove the hardened particles by an operation, and to tell the sufferer that the cause of the disorder is unknown. So far as so-called medical science is concerned, the statement is true; for no medical text-book under the shining sun teaches the cause of kidney gravel, or of any other human ailment, aside from the theory of germs, infection, and contagion.

In this silly calves' liver remedy we behold a typical example of modern medical ignorance regarding diet. The same medical ignorance is exhibited as to diet in all its various phases.

There is not a medical school under high heaven that claims to know the least about diet. The medical slogan is, All food is good food; there is no such thing as bad food. There is no relation between diet and "disease" and diet and health, from a medical viewpoint.

At the rate of two-thirds of a pound of liver per day, it is not surprising that at the end of five or six days the patient is so "fed up" on liver that he refuses to eat more liver. His body is so saturated with urea and uric acid that nature runs up the red flag, and his body reacts to the danger signal.

When the patient refuses to eat more liver, then liver extract is secretly fed to him in his food. This is an old game of so-called medical science. In the same or similar manner patients have, for ages, been fed powdered spiders, pulverized flesh of reptiles, animal dung, menstrual blood, urine, powdered flesh of mummies, "pure" pus, and so on. If there are other things you can call to mind which are loathsome or nauseating, you can bet your bottom dollar that at some time so-called medical science has used them as "cures" for "disease".

Since a pound of liver contains about seventy grains of uric acid, as against about fourteen grains in a pound of beef, it is obvious that a diet of liver directly imposes upon the kidneys about five times as much destructive labor as does a diet of flesh. So we shall watch for kidney disorders to increase by leaps and bounds as a result of this "new medical discovery". The joke is, medical men will not know what is responsible for the alarming increase of kidney disorders, and they will begin searching for a new serum to "conquer" kidney "diseases".

And so it goes. Each medical discovery produces an increase in so-called diseases, and the increase in so-called diseases calls for more medical discoveries. A ring is round and has no end. That is the direction in which so-called medical science has always traveled; and yet each step has been called medical progress.

It is well in this instance to produce further facts to prove the astounding ignorance of so-called medical science with reference to food. Some persons are not inclined to accept reasonable statements regarding a particular proposition until forced to do so by overwhelming evidence. For the benefit of those we shall quote below a statement from one of the best articles on diet we have recently read. The article, however, was written by a renowned physician, whose wide experience in the field of food imparts unusual weight to what he says.

Dr. H. Hindhede, Commissioner of Health for Denmark, in his address delivered at the Third Race Betterment Conference, held at the Battle Creek Sanitarium, Battle Creek, Mich., January 2-6, 1928, made the following remarkable observation:

> English statistics show the different death-rates for ninety-eight different trades and professions. Examining the causes of death most closely related to the nutrition, we notice that the very poorest of the classes shown, the farm laborers, working for two to five shillings per day, and whose diet consists chiefly of cereals, potatoes, oleomargarine, milk and a small amount of pork, have by far the lowest death-rate due to nutritional disease.
>
> On the other hand, the physicians and the butchers, who no doubt eat considerable meat (flesh), have about three times the death-rate due to these causes.
>
> It is not easily overlooked that out of ninety-eight occupations listed, there is not one that shows as high a death-rate, due to diseases of digestion, as is shown for the medical profession.—*Good Health*, March, 1928, p. 34.

Three highly important facts are here presented: (1) that a simple and frugal diet leads to health and long life; (2) that the eating of flesh is injurious to the body; (3) that the medical profession, with the highest death-rate due to digestive disorders, are profoundly ignorant regarding the close connection between food and health, and food and "disease".

Notwithstanding this convincing evidence of the intimate relation between food and health, and food and "disease", Woods Hutchinson, M. D., A. M., appears to derive much pleasure from writing long articles for the public press, in which he denounces as "food faddists" all those engaged in the work of trying to improve human health by regulating the diet.

Since Dr. Hindhede is following this line of labor, he can not escape being included in Dr. Hutchinson's list of "food faddists". And yet Dr. Hindhede, in a few short years, has made discoveries in the field of food alone that are of far more benefit to the welfare of humanity than all the discoveries made by all the medical doctors who have preceded him in the last 2,500 years.

The person who is seeking more light on the subject of food for man, thus observes that he will never receive it by consulting the Disciples

of Drugs and Serums. For these men are not engaged in improving the health of humanity. They are not interested in health. They study disease, they dream of disease, they live and thrive on disease, and any measure calculated to decrease the disorders of man is vigorously opposed by them, under the false claim of its being dangerous to the public health.

Bible Questions and Answers

QUESTION: What is meant by the expression in Matthew 6:33, "Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you"?

Answer: To seek first the kingdom of God is to set our hopes upon God's kingdom, when under the new order of things, under the new government of the Messiah, the will of the heavenly Father will be done on earth as in heaven, when wars will cease, when the human family will be contented and have the privilege of having everlasting life, and the Christians will be with their Lord. To seek God's righteousness is to be primarily concerned in knowing the will of God as expressed in the Bible and then doing it. Jesus was here pointing to the principal things, the kingdom as the hope of the Christian and the doing of God's holy will. The Devil always tries to emphasize the secondary things, in order to turn the mind of the Christian from the truth. The Devil tries to pin the heart of the individual upon money, health, homes, family, popularity, etc., and thus neglect the essential thing of doing God's holy will. Of course money, clothing, abiding-place, etc., are matters that have their place, too; but the Christian is primarily concerned in doing God's will.

Question: Please explain John 21:22: "Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me."

Answer: Jesus had been dining with several of His disciples, and the Master asked Peter, "Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these?" Peter replied, "Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee." Jesus asked the question three times, to which Peter replied in the affirmative. But after these professions, Peter was put to the test. He looked about him and saw John, whom Jesus loved very dearly. Peter must have loved him too. Peter asked Jesus concerning John, "What shall this man do?" Then Jesus said, "If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me." In other words, Do not depend upon John, nor be a follower of him: you are called to be my disciple; therefore follow me. Peter on several other occasions was very bold in making professions, but, when put to the test, showed weakness. We are certain, however, that Peter's faith grew stronger as he continued to be a disciple of Jesus Christ. Jesus plainly said, in Matthew 16:24, "If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me."

Question: In the book, *The Harp of God*, page 91, paragraph 145, it reads: 'Our Savior was not born on December 25, but about October 1.' Why do we not celebrate the birth of Jesus on his true birthday?

Answer: A Christian has at all times the privilege of rejoicing in the birth of Jesus; there is no statement in the Bible that makes a specific day an institution of celebration in commemoration of the birth of Jesus. We can keep in mind that it was about the latter part of December, just nine months before the birth of Jesus, that the announcement was made to Mary that she would give birth to Jesus.

Question: Shall we know each other in the resurrection?

Answer: We can assure you positively on the authority of God's Word that there will be no question whatever about our being able to identify one another in the next world. We remember that after His resurrection Jesus appeared to Saul of Tarsus on his way to Damascus, and when Saul asked Him, "Who art thou, Lord?" Jesus replied, "I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest." This reference to Nazareth shows that Jesus identified Himself perfectly, and when identifying Himself He would be identifiable to others for the same reason. Moreover, you should remember that after Jesus was raised from the dead, He made Himself known to the eleven apostles, to Mary, and to something like five hundred brethren at one time. Jesus had no difficulty as a new creature in identifying Himself to those whom He had known while still in the flesh.

Covenant by Sacrifice
(Part 2)

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

YOU will recall that last Sunday morning, in the examination of this subject, we learned the occasion for making the covenant by sacrifice; also when and where it was made. We learned that Christ Jesus is that great Sacrifice which God, by reason of His loving-kindness, provided that men might live. We saw also from the Scriptures that others are taken into that covenant. Now this morning we first consider the question concerning the mediator.

No Mediator

In the covenant by sacrifice is there a mediator? The answer is, No; for the reason that the covenant was made by Jehovah on one side and the perfect man Jesus on the other side, and both parties to the covenant were competent to contract. A mediator is required only where one party to the contract is disqualified or incompetent. Nor is a mediator required in the covenant by sacrifice for any other one who is brought into the covenant as a member of Christ's body. No one is brought in until he is justified and therefore stands righteous before Jehovah. Also, such come into the covenant by sacrifice by virtue of being justified and accepted by Jehovah as a part of the sacrifice of Jesus Christ.

Priest

Without a question of doubt the Scriptures disclose that the Logos was the chief executive officer of Jehovah in the creation of all things, and was therefore Priest of the Most High God. (John 1:3) "Priest" means one who serves for another in an official capacity as principal officer. It is only when a priest is taken from among men that the Scriptures show that he performs the office of sacrifice. From the beginning of creation the Logos was "Priest of the Most High God", because He was the chief representative of Jehovah. Coming now to the time of the sacrifice of a perfect man for sin and to be a sin-offering, the service of a priest was required. Paul states the relationship of the Levitical priesthood to animals sacrificed and then adds: "It is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest, who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life."—Heb. 7:15, 16.

The word "ariseth" here used means to stand up. That does not argue that the Logos was not priest of the Most High in the creation of all things, but rather that at the time that the covenant by sacrifice was made was the time when God gave His oath that He should be a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.—Heb. 7:17-21.

Prior to that time the Logos or Jesus had not possessed immortality; but now the opportunity was given to Him to be put to the supreme test, and on Jesus' successfully meeting that test God would grant unto Him immortality and elevate Him to the highest place in the universe next to the Father. At the same time He would make Him the author of eternal salvation to all them that obey Him. (Heb. 5:8-10) This furnished the basis of the covenant; and because of His faithfulness unto the ignominious death of the cross God raised Him up and highly exalted Him, giving Him a name above all others. (Phil. 2:8-11) 'And, behold, he is alive now for evermore' and never can die.—Rev. 1:18.

It is therefore clear that at the Jordan the covenant by sacrifice was made, and there God gave His oath that Christ Jesus should be for ever a priest of the Most High God after the order of Melchisedec, and from that there would never be a change. Jesus was a perfect man at the Jordan, and there the sacrificial duties were added to His office and He sacrificed Himself. The law covenant was made in Egypt. Paul says that *since* that time, that is to say, thereafter at the Jordan, Jesus was made a high priest *for ever*. "For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was *since* the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore."—Heb. 7:28.

At the Jordan the man Jesus consecrated Himself and is consecrated for evermore; and by the word and oath of God He performs the office of priest for evermore, which includes the work of sacrifice. From that time forward all sacrifices offered to Jehovah must be offered by Him, Jesus, the great High Priest. After Jordan no further reason existed for the Levitical priesthood, and there it ended. The sacrificial work of the Levitical priesthood merely foreshadowed the sacrificial work of the Melchise-

dec priesthood to be performed entirely by Jesus Christ.

One Sacrifice

No natural descendant of Adam has ever been suitable for a sacrifice looking to man's reconciliation. It was the perfect man Jesus alone who was qualified for such sacrifice. There could be no covenant by sacrifice prior to our Lord's consecration, because He was the only perfect man on earth since Adam. Not even the angels of heaven could enter into such a covenant to redeem the human race, because the perfect man was required to provide the purchase price. It follows then that there would have been no reason for Jehovah's disclosing to the Logos before coming to the earth that He was to be a sacrifice. He could not enter into the covenant until He became a perfect man. The apostle makes it clear that Christ Jesus Himself is the one that enters the covenant by sacrifice and that there is but one sacrifice. "Nor yet that he should offer himself often, . . . but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared, to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. . . . So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many."—Heb. 9:25-28.

How then can any one else be sacrificed in order to be with Christ? It follows that no one would be an acceptable sacrifice to God unless he is taken in as a part of the sacrifice of Christ Jesus Himself. It follows that any one joining Jesus in such sacrifice must do so on the basis of what Jesus did. Therefore the merit of Christ Jesus' sacrifice must be presented in heaven and the foundation laid for the justification of all who are taken into the covenant. There is therefore no separate or individual covenant by sacrifice made by those who will compose the body of Christ, but all are one in Christ Jesus. Each one accepted is offered as a part of the sacrifice of Christ.

All the members of the true church are one in Christ. "For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one spirit." (1 Cor. 12:12, 13) All are baptized into his death. (Rom. 6:3-6) The first ones brought into the covenant with Jesus were His disciples, and then other Jews. Thereafter the favor was extended to the Gentiles. Hence it is written: "But now, in Christ Jesus, ye who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ. For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace; and that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: and came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. For through him we both have access by one spirit unto the Father. Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God."—Eph. 2:13-19.

Not a Bargain

No one can made a covenant with Jehovah at the time of his consecration, for the obvious reason that he is imperfect and not competent to contract and has no sacrifice by which to make a covenant. All man can do is to consecrate himself to do the will of God. How then is it possible for any man to get into the covenant by sacrifice? It is only by the grace of God through Jesus Christ. A man learns that he is a sinner, and that Jesus Christ is his Redeemer and He whom Jehovah has given for the salvation of man. He believes this and fully surrenders himself unto God, agreeing to do His will whatsoever that may be. The man's faith in the shed blood of Jesus Christ is the basis of his presentation by Jesus to Jehovah. "It is God that justifieth." (Rom. 8:33) The man, therefore, being justified by faith, has counted unto him by Jehovah the right to human life which the Lord Jesus, by the grace of God, now offers unto Jehovah as a part of His own sacrifice. This was pictured in the sacrifice of the goat in connection with the tabernacle and the temple. (Lev. 16:9-16) Jehovah, graciously receiving the consecrated and justified man as a part of Christ Jesus' sacrifice, affords the individual the greatest opportunity of all times. That great privilege and opportunity to man is for him to be made a part of the body of Christ for sacrifice. For this reason some of the afflictions of Christ are left over for the body's sake, which is the church. (Col. 1:24)

But individually no man could bargain at the time of his consecration that he is consecrating in order to be taken in as a part of the sacrifice and later taken to heaven. Such would be presumptuous on the man's part. Nor could any individual say that he makes a full consecration with the understanding that he is to remain on earth for ever. God alone must determine that.

It is the will of God that there shall be taken from among men those who shall be members of the body of Christ in glory, the humanity of all of whom must be offered up by the High Priest as a part of His own sacrifice. These are all one in Christ. From the number of those who consecrate themselves wholly unto God, the required number will be taken ultimately to compose the body of Christ. Such will be faithful unto the terms of the covenant.—Rev. 2:10.

While the individual can not himself make a covenant by sacrifice with Jehovah, the advantage is ultimately all on the individual's side; hence it is a matter of grace from God. Christ Jesus made the covenant by sacrifice; and the individual members are taken into the covenant as a part of His sacrifice, and are therefore counted as having made a covenant by sacrifice. The reward to them will be life and glory with Christ. Jehovah takes no advantage to Himself from the covenant by sacrifice but permits it all to go for the benefit of mankind. Therefore The Christ, that is to say, the body of humiliation and the human life, is baptized into death, resulting from the covenant by sacrifice, for the benefit of the dead. This is a guarantee that the dead shall be awakened with the opportunity to receive the benefits resulting from the great sacrifice, which is the opportunity of being wholly reconciled unto God.–1 Cor. 15:21, 29.

Although at the time of consecration a man may desire to be accepted into the covenant arrangement, yet he could not be certain thereof. By that is meant he might desire to be dead with Christ and reign with Him, but that is a matter for Jehovah to determine. It is Jehovah who according to His own will justifies the one consecrating that he might be taken into the covenant by sacrifice, and it is Jesus who slays the justified ones and offers them up as a part of His own sacrifice after God has justified them for that purpose. The consecrating one does no deciding at all. He must wait for the Lord's action. (Rom. 9:16) The greatest favor that God grants to man is to permit him to be taken into the covenant by sacrifice with Christ. That is why Paul says: "Because to you it was graciously given on behalf of Christ, not only to believe into him, but also to suffer [death] on his account."—Phil. 1:29, *Diaglott*.

Relation to Promise

The promise to Abraham was: "In thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed." What is the relationship of that promise to the covenant by sacrifice? Paul answers: "The children of the promise are *counted* for the seed." (Rom. 9:8) "Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise." (Gal. 4:28) It was his only son Isaac whom God commanded Abraham to sacrifice on Mount Moriah. Abraham there offered Isaac, his only son, and received him in a figure as though resurrected from the dead. (Heb. 11:17-19) This sacrifice of Isaac, and his figurative resurrection, foreshadowed that he who would be the "seed", through which the blessings of reconciliation should come, must first be put to death by sacrifice and then be raised from the dead. Such is what Jehovah did with His beloved Son, whom Isaac foreshadowed. All who are taken into the covenant with Him must also die and be raised from the dead as members of the divine body of Christ if they would have a part in the work of reconciliation of fallen man. The conditions imposed upon all taken into the covenant are these: "It is a faithful saying: For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him: if we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us." (2 Tim. 2:11, 12) These must suffer ignominy with Christ Jesus the Head and must die with Him as a part of His sacrifice in order to live with Him and reign with Him.

Priests

Are not all those who are in the covenant by sacrifice priests? The body members are called "an holy priesthood", but they are not sacrificing priests. They are merely assistants to the Priest, Christ Jesus, who is the acceptable sacrifice and who makes the offering for sin. (1 Pet. 2:5, 9; Lev. 16:6) No individual offers a sacrifice for sin, for the reason that "this man [Jesus] . . . offered one sacrifice for sins for ever". (Heb. 10:12) What sacrifices then are offered by the assistants to the High Priest? Paul answers: "By him therefore let us [new

creatures in Christ, counted members of His body] offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name. But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased."—Heb. 13:15, 16; see also Ps. 4:5; 27:6; 51:17; 107:22; 116:17.

Each faithful one must be the servant of God and render his reasonable service. For this reason Paul stresses the importance of faithful service: "I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service."—Rom. 12:1.

The period of time occupied for the selection of the members of the body of Christ, called saints, embraces that time from Pentecost to the setting up of God's kingdom. That period of time is properly called the Christian era or period of sacrifice because it is the time of the selection and development of the true Christians who have been taken into the covenant by sacrifice. Nearing the end of that period, the time comes for bringing these faithful ones out from and separating them from the denominational systems and gathering them unto God. When that time arrives Jehovah commands: "Gather my saints together unto me; those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice."—Ps. 50:5.

Who are the saints within the meaning of this text? Manifestly those who are wholly devoted to God and are therefore godly creatures. It is that class spoken of by the prophet when he said: "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints." (Ps. 116:15) This text applies primarily to Jesus Christ, and thereafter to "the saints", who are His body. "Saints" does not mean those whom the clergy have canonized, and to whom many ignorantly pray; nor does the term apply to those ordinarily called holy, but to those only who are in Christ Jesus by begetting, anointing and adoption. It could not embrace those who were brought into the covenant with God by the sacrifice of animals and fowls, but means those who are in the covenant by sacrifice of Jesus Christ.

From the Scriptures it appears that the gathering is done by the Lord's instruments' declaring His message of truth. "The mighty God, even the Lord, hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof. Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined. Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence. . . . He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people." (Ps. 50:1-4) Clearly the gathering of the saints means the bringing of them together by the message of truth and by the services of those who are of Zion, which is God's organization.

The prophet indicates the time when the gathering of the saints would begin. In the above text it is stated: "The mighty God . . . hath spoken . . . from the rising of the sun." Jesus spoke a parable to the effect that the true saints and the false representatives of the Lord would grow together in the same field (the world) until the time of the harvest, which time would mark His second presence. (Matt. 13:39) The saints were in the denominational church systems called Babylon until that time. They were looking for the second coming of the Lord. From about the beginning of 1875 God spoke the message of truth to the watching ones, and thus began the preparation to gather them together. This was done by the light of the Lord's second presence shining on His Word and enlightening the minds of the saints. They spoke to each other, and the prophet foretold the sentiments of their hearts when he wrote: "When the Lord turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream. Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The Lord hath done great things for them. The Lord hath done great things for us: whereof we are glad."—Ps. 126:1-3.

The prophet of God says: "He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth." "To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, which were of old; lo, he doth send out his voice, and that a mighty voice." (Ps. 50:4, 7; 68:33) His great executive officer therein is Christ Jesus. Jehovah calls upon Him to begin the work of gathering His saints together. This harmonizes with the beginning of the Lord's second presence. He calls to earth, that is to say, to His earthly agencies who also are put into action to accomplish the gathering. Each one receiving the light of truth from the rising sun (the presence of Christ) and appreciating it delights to tell the good news to his brethren. Thereafter the Lord began declaring the message by sending forth His messengers to gather the elect from the four winds and from one end

of heaven to the other. (Matt. 24:31) The "four winds" and "heaven" seem to be used symbolically to testify to the fact that the gathering is a universal one from all parts of the land where there are those who are devoted to God. He has called the true Christians out from all denominations and gathered them together in the bonds of truth.

Purpose of Gathering

The purpose of the gathering is stated to be "that he may judge his people". (Ps. 50:4) "Judgment must begin at the house of God." (1 Pet. 4:17) Jesus spoke a parable concerning His return and the taking of account with those to whom He had committed the kingdom interests. (Matt. 25:14-30) Manifestly then the purpose is to bring His people together and give them such knowledge of God's plan that they might be judged and tested. Mark how the physical facts fit the prophetic words.

From 1875 forward is designated the time of God's day of preparation. During that period of time Christ, the great Messenger of heaven, He who is the Priest of the Most High God, was preparing the way before Jehovah; and then, the preparation being accomplished, He suddenly or promptly comes to His temple. (Mal. 3:1) The temple is made up of the anointed ones of God. (2 Cor. 6:16) He comes for the purpose of judgment, that the approved ones may offer unto the Lord an offering (service of praise) in righteousness. He makes clear the truth to those gathered ones that they may continue to offer sacrifices of praise unto the Lord and to do this in harmony with His will. The Lord sits as a refiner to try, test and refine those whom the sons of Levi foreshadowed.—Mal. 3:1-3.

During the period of time elapsing from Pentecost until the second coming of the Lord many persons have heard the gospel of truth and believed and made a consecration to do the will of God. These have been reconciled and fully justified and taken into the covenant by sacrifice. Not all of such have remained faithful unto the Lord, however. In fact, the great majority have been unfaithful to God. The chief responsibility for such unfaithfulness lies at the door of the clergy. The people have looked to the clergy as their spiritual advisers. These men claiming to represent God and to speak with authority, the people for a long while received their statements as true. The clergy have led the people in the wrong way. Not only have the clergy participated in the politics of this evil world, but they have resorted to all the wicked tricks of politics. They have schemed for position and advantage and have used their high and influential offices as clergymen to accomplish their selfish purposes. The politics of this world is under the supervision and control of Satan its god. (2 Cor. 4:4) The clergy have allied themselves with the god of this world and have induced great numbers of Christians to do the same thing.

Jesus in plain phrase stated that His kingdom is not of this world but that His kingdom was future from the time He was on earth and would be set up only at His second coming and the taking of His power. (John 18:36) The clergy were not content to be the followers of Jesus but have run ahead of the Lord and claimed it to be their commission and duty to set up the Lord's kingdom on earth in advance of God's time. To this end they have opened their doors and their arms and welcomed to their fold the profiteers, the politicians and the oppressors of the people. They have brought in these powerful men to the end that their church systems might be more powerful and more influential. These profiteers and oppressors have become the principal ones in their flocks, wielding the power and influence of the organization. One error of the clergy led to another until, fearing to oppose the powerful and influential ones of their congregations, they have repudiated the Bible and have told the people to believe anything that they wanted to believe, just so they remained in the church organization.

The clergy have advocated war and urged the people to engage in the wholesale murder of their fellow creatures. They have used their church edifices as recruiting stations. They have gone so far in their blasphemous course that they have told the young men to enlist in the war and that if they should die upon the battle-field their death there would be a guarantee that they would be taken immediately to heaven and counted in as a part of the great sacrifice of our Lord.

The influence of the clergy has led the great mass of professing Christians away from full devotion to the Lord and has caused them to mix with the world. To the people they have misrepresented the truth and have opposed God's witnesses in an effort to give the people

the truth. By threats and coercion the clergy have held back a great many timid Christians from hearing the truth. So desperate have they been that they have wilfully misrepresented God's plan and have influenced their parishioners to close their eyes and ears to the hearing of the message of truth. When God's command came to gather together His saints who had made a covenant with Him by sacrifice the clergy used all their power and influence to prevent such gathering. They have succeeded in turning millions away from the Lord and His service.

To be sure, the clergy are not of those who are gathered unto the Lord. Nor are those Christians who have permitted themselves to be held back from God and His truth by the influence of the clergy, of the class that is gathered unto the Lord. Those Christians who love God and have been held back by reason of the influence of the clergy or held as prisoners, within the meaning of the Scriptures, have cried unto the Lord. Under their covenant they are appointed to a sacrificial death; but, having been held back from faithfulness by the influence of their prison-keepers, the clergy, the time comes when they cry unto the Lord. Concerning this the prophet says: "Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee; according to the greatness of thy power preserve thou those that are appointed to die." (Ps. 79:11) God hears their cries, and the time comes for Him to release them.—Ps. 102:19, 20.

All who have been taken into the covenant by sacrifice have been offered the great privilege of being witnesses to the majesty and loving-kindness of God and to the outworking of His great plan for the reconciliation of man. Of and concerning Himself the chief One, Jesus, said: "To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice." (John 18:37) What is true of Jesus applies to all those who are taken into the covenant by sacrifice. Each one of such not only is granted the privilege of hearing the truth but was appointed a witness to the truth. The only way whereby such can be true, loyal and faithful unto God is to be witnesses to the truth as opportunity affords. The Lord sees to it that such have opportunities. Such is a part of His great plan for leading the people in general to reconciliation with Himself. A witness is one who gives testimony. The testimony concerning God and His plan for the reconciliation of man must be given, and it is His will to have it given by His anointed when they are gathered together during the second presence of the Lord.

The church of the living God, whose names are written in heaven, is composed of Christ Jesus the Head and His body members, as it is written: "And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence." (Col. 1:18) The Scriptures also show that many enter into the covenant by sacrifice and fail to put forth their best endeavors to keep the terms of that covenant. One who becomes a member of the church of God in His appointed way has much to do from the time he is begotten and anointed. Many have been led, by reason of the words of the clergy, to believe that it is an easy matter to be a Christian. On the contrary, it is a very difficult matter to meet all the requirements. It is difficult for oneself; but he who trusts the Lord implicitly and puts forth his best endeavors to obey the Lord God, Jehovah, through Christ Jesus, makes up to him his deficiencies.

At the next consideration of this matter of reconciliation special attention will be given to the proper work of the members of the church. Once seeing this, then we shall see what are the duties of a Christian and what is the true relationship of a follower of Christ to the great Jehovah God.

A Still Longer Word

By Melvin R. Alair

I HAVE just read in *The Golden Age* No. 238 Herbert Drake's comment on the longest word. While we are at it let us consider a word with a greater number of letters, a word describing the mental attitude of those favoring the course taken by others in opposition to the theory of transubstantiation:

"Proantitransubstantiationalistically"

I ran into this word some years ago, and it has never left me.

The Children's Own Radio Story *By C. J. W., Jr.*

Story Twenty-One

JESUS stayed some little time in Galilee, preaching and teaching in the synagogues, or meeting-houses, of the Jews, and many believed in Him and glorified His name.

At one period of His sojourn in Galilee, Jesus went down into Nazareth, to revisit the place where He had been brought up as a boy.

According to His usual custom, Jesus went into the synagogue at Nazareth upon the sabbath day, and stood up before the congregation to read. The book of the Prophet Isaiah was handed to Him, and He read this text from it:

"The spirit of the Lord is upon me, because He hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of the Lord."

Then Jesus closed the book and sat down, and the congregation listened with eager attention to hear what He would say regarding this text. And Jesus opened His lips and spake thus:

"This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears. But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;

"But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

"And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian."

Jesus' purpose in referring to the widows in the days of Elias the prophet and to the lepers in the time of Eliseus, was to show this lesson: The Jews in the synagogue at Nazareth might take the text which He read as teaching that they personally were to be blessed in that day; but the time for God's favor to be shown to all men was not yet come; His blessings were kept back for a chosen few who were to be selected for God's work.

When the congregation of the synagogue at Nazareth heard Jesus' explanation of the text which He read to them from Isaiah, they were filled with anger, and rose as one man from their seats and thrust Jesus from the midst of them. They surrounded Him and led Him to the top of a high cliff, intending to throw Jesus down headlong. But, by the power of the holy spirit, Jesus passed unharmed through the throng of people, and they could not hold Him. He probably performed a miracle there to save His life, for the time was not yet come when He must give it up; and He had many things yet to do.

Then Jesus left Nazareth and went to Capernaum, and taught in the synagogue there on sabbath days.

One day there came into the synagogue where Jesus was teaching, a man who was possessed of an unholy spirit, or devil, one of the followers of Lucifer who had fallen with him from his high place in heaven.

This devil had taken possession of the poor man's mind, and made him speak thus: "Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God."

You see, the evil spirits, with their leader, Satan, knew full well that Jesus was the Son of God; they were afraid that when He should come to earth to set up His kingdom, their power over mankind would be ended. So the devils were alarmed at Jesus' presence in the synagogue, and spoke thus through the mouth of the unfortunate man of whom they had gained control.

The idea that God Almighty is *trying* to stop the Devil and his servants from doing evil, is very ridiculous. God never *tries* to do anything. It is only necessary for Jehovah to will it, and a thing is done. His is all power in heaven and in earth, and He is only *permitting* the Devil to have sway over man in order to teach man the lesson of the results of disobedience to Jehovah's commands.

So Jesus rebuked the devil which had hold of the man in the synagogue of Capernaum, saying, "Hold thy peace and come out of him." And the devil left the man, after throwing him to the floor in a fit, but did not hurt him. And the people marveled, and said: "What a word is this! For with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out. And the fame of [Jesus] went out into every place of the country round about."

ON ONE OCCASION

when Jesus was talking to his disciples he told them about God's plan to end all oppression, sorrow and sickness, make everybody happy and contented and give them everlasting life on earth. He told them of Jehovah's purpose not only to give these wonderful things to those living at the time, but also to bring back out of their graves all who had died and to let them have a new start. The disciples, very much interested, asked Jesus how people would know when the time had arrived for these things to take place. He then told them about the World War, with its revolutions, famine and plague of flu, and how that war would suddenly be stopped. He mentioned the fruitless efforts that would be made to establish world peace, such as Versailles, Locarno, Kellogg; and, as if the things which he had mentioned were not enough, he gave them an absolutely infallible proof of the imminence of God's kingdom on earth. "So sure a sign," said Jesus, as that 'everybody is sure that spring follows wintertime'. In

RESTORATION

Judge Rutherford discusses that particular sign. You'll enjoy every word of it. *Restoration* is a book of 128 pages, with a colored cover. We will mail it anywhere postpaid for 10c; or, if you want more than one copy, three for 25c. Write

WATCH TOWER
117 ADAMS STREET
BROOKLYN, N. Y.

Alexandria Bay, N. Y.
Casa Blanca
Aug. 14, 1925

Hon. Joseph F. Rutherford,
124 Columbia H'ghts.
Brooklyn, N. Y.

My dear Justice:-

Your address "Jews returning to Palestine" which was broadcasted, has just been brought to my attention.

My wife and I have been three times in the Holy Land. We are intensily interested in its reconstruction, being ardent Zionists.

Your interpretation of the prophecies of the Bible strongly appeals to us - and confirms our own conviction.

You manifest a serious study of the Old Testament, which cannot help but convince of the justice of my people in wanting again to possess the Holy Land.

Accept assurance of my personal appreciation of your liberal, generous viewpoint of our sacred cause.

Most sincerely yours,

Nathan Straus

You'll enjoy the program over the Watchtower network, 10 to 11 Eastern Standard Time, every Sunday morning.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

WILLS AND TESTAMENTS

FOREST FIRES

THE DRUG MENACE

EUROPE AND PEACE

RECONCILIATION
Its ministry, the real commission of the true church; broadcast by Judge Rutherford

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY

5c a copy - $1.00 a year - Canada & Foreign $1.50

Volume X - No. 244 January 23, 1929

Contents

Labor and Economics

Items of Interest 259
Class Consciousness 272

Social and Educational

Nuncupative and Written Wills 262
Practical Lessons on the Great Pyramid 269
Man the Weaker Sex 271

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

Now That Flying Has Come 273
It is Better to be Cautious 274

Political—Domestic and Foreign

Hungary Suffering Because of Anti-Semitism 259
This Happened in Saskatchewan (Maybe) 264
Showed the Veil at the Right Time 269
Communism 270
Europe in Time of Peace 275

Agriculture and Husbandry

Western Forest Fires 265

Science and Invention

Possibilities of the Millikan Rays 259
From a Boston Newspaper 268
Television 273

Home and Health

The Drug Menace 274
Two More Aluminum Sacrifices 275

Religion and Philosophy

The Man at the Top 259
"Open to Considerable Argument" 261
The Cardinal's Mistress 266
Blessings of the Service Work 267
"Blessed are the Peacemakers" 276
Faith no Longer Necessary (?) 276
Ministry of Reconciliation 277
Bible Questions and Answers 286
The Children's Own Radio Story 287

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors *Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . Business Manager

NATHAN H. KNORR . . Secretary and Treasurer

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume X | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, January 23, 1929 | Number 244

Items of Interest

Our Debt to Radium Workers

WHEN confronted with radium signs at night, including the dials of our clocks, let us not forget that this convenient form of sign has caused the death of many persons. Among these deaths is that of the inventor of the signs, Dr. von Sochocky.

Big Business as an Entertainer

SEVEN hundred theaters are expected to be included in the Radio-Keith-Orpheum Corporation for joint production of talking pictures by radio, with television entertainment the ultimate probability. It is evident that the time is at hand when virtually all the industries of the world, and even the entertainment of the people, will be in the hands of a very few men. The whole thing will be done by machinery.

Possibilities of the Millikan Rays

SPEAKING of the newly discovered Millikan rays, Professor Owen D. Young in a recent address at Albany said: "A microscopic speck of yeast under proper conditions will produce 75 tons of edible food in ten days. What blessings may not the electron and the cosmic rays some day confer on a perishing race when their incredible hidden energy is tapped and brought under control."

The Man at the Top

THE man at the top is to blame because the people read trash, listen to jazz, swarm to prizefights, make millionaires of men that are unworthy to be polishers of the shoes of honest men, and because millions of them are now disheartened, discouraged, disillusioned and sore. The man at the top is the Devil. Get him out of the way, and get his religion out of the way, and the man below is a good man, disposed to treat his fellow man as he should.

Parents in China Selling Children

IN THE famine district of China, which is now much larger than heretofore supposed, parents are selling their daughters. The price for the poor creatures runs from $200 in gold downward. Bubonic plague has broken out in the famine-stricken area.

President Gil's Program

PRESIDENT Emilio Portes Gil of the Mexican Republic has announced as part of his program that every able-bodied citizen of the republic must work at some gainful occupation eleven months out of every year. If he is able to put this program across it means that plenty of religious and other loafers will have to get out and do some common, ordinary honest work; and oh, how that will hurt them!

Asiatic Reformers Experience Trouble

ASIATIC reformers are experiencing trouble in putting their reforms in operation. Six Persian officials have been killed by Arab tribesmen who did not wish to wear trousers, and Afghanistan farmers resent having their wives have any liberty; and so it goes. However, the Afghan women have laid off their veils in the capital of the country, and it is certain the veils will never go back on.

Hungary Suffering Because of Anti-Semitism

THE Hungarian Minister of Education has appealed to his fellow citizens to cease their attacks upon the Jews and to give them equal opportunities for education, advancing as a reason for a more enlightened course the fact that Hungary is now discredited in the eyes of the world because of her unjust treatment of the Jewish people, and as a result can not obtain for herself in international conferences the consideration which she desires.

Mechanical Machine Watcher

IT IS claimed that a new invention is of such a nature that it can be attached to a machine, without the knowledge of the operator, and will faithfully report in the office whether or not the man has been away from his job, and for how long, and how many articles have been turned out.

Heavy Taxes of Farmers

THE claim is made that in 1914 the farmers paid in general property taxes in the United States a sum which was roughly equal to two-fifths of the entire wheat crop that year, but that ten years later they paid in general property taxes a sum equal to the total wheat crop.

Highways Only Started

IMPROVEMENT of the highways of America has started, but it is only started, after all. There are even now 2,900,000 miles of recognized highways in the country, but only some 200,000 miles, or about seven percent, are in the national system, with another three percent included in the total of state roads. Nine-tenths of our roads are still mere wagon tracks.

Sixteen-Foot Lens at Pasadena

CONSTRUCTION will begin shortly on a lens for a telescope that will be two hundred inches in diameter. The lens of this telescope, more than sixteen feet in diameter, will be made in Massachusetts and polished near Pasadena, where it is to be installed. This lens will admit four times as much light as any telescope now in use.

Plenty of Work to be Done

NEVER fear that humanity will run out of work. There are permanent homes to be built, better and wider roads, bridges by the thousand, electricity must be put in all city and country homes, sanitation must be made a reality, grade crossings must be eliminated, heating and refrigeration are in their infancy, the deserts and rock-strewn wastes must be tamed, and possibly some of the ocean currents may need to be modified. The latter project, contemplated off the shores of Newfoundland, is the greatest task in sight. It has for its objective the detouring of the Labrador current, so that it can nevermore chill the North Atlantic coast.

Ramie Suits Look Like Silk and Wear Like Iron

IN A few years now the man who wants to have an elegant-looking suit that will wear indefinitely will ask for ramie cloth. Ramie resembles a good grade of linen, but has a silken luster. It is known that a shirt made of this cloth will last for ten years. The plant grows abundantly in Louisiana.

Insanity in Michigan

INSANITY has increased at such a rate in Michigan that the state is now $20,000,000 behind in its equipment for caring for the insane and about 2,000 insane and feeble-minded persons who have been committed by the courts to the state hospitals are at liberty because there is no place for them.

Vaccinating New-Born Infants

IT WILL be a shock to some to find that the vaccination craze has now gone so far that Doctor Calmette is vaccinating new-born infants against tuberculosis. Some of the harder-headed ones will wonder why the completion of the job of making human beings ready for the world should have been left in the hands of those who have serums to sell.

One Thousand Kinds of Gas

THE Hague Peace Commission announces that whereas only thirty different kinds of gas existed in the World War, there are now over one thousand. The commission has abandoned all hope of protecting civilians by the use of gas masks, because of the difficulty of making civilians wear them and of the impossibility of fitting all faces.

Must Have Been in the Trenches

A NEWSPAPER man in Hattiesburg (Miss.) who must have been in the trenches during the World War said recently: "When there is a war it is the statesmen who arrange it. The old men quarrel and oblige the young men to fight it out. What a hideous mess! Men must abandon their businesses, leave their homes and families, go into filth and vermin and slaughter and die or be butchered alive for thirty dollars a month apiece, because statesmen haven't sense enough to get along with statesmen. What about letting the chaps who decree the wars do the fighting?"

Landlord for 30,000 Families

LONDON has a landlord for 30,000 families. This landlord buys old houses a block at a time, repairs them, paints them, installs dressers and ironing boards, teaches his tenants how to care for them, paints the interior walls instead of papering them, and rents them at a profit at as low as $3.25 a week for a five-room flat.

The Way of the Gadarene Swine

PRIME MINISTER BALDWIN, in a speech in London in behalf of the Kellogg Pact, made the following remarkable statement: "The alternative before us in Europe is very simple and the choice ought to be easy. We must either keep faith with the spirit of the pact we have signed, or in time we must go down the steep place altogether like the Gadarene swine and perish eternally."

Charities of the City of New York

AFTER deducting from the total amount expended for charities by the City of New York the sum of about one and a half million dollars which is expended in miscellaneous ways, and is apportioned among the various institutions for help and expenses, there remains the sum of $6,894,900.00 which was actually and directly apportioned to the various charitable institutions of the city. The nine Protestant institutions received a total of $107,100, or about $12,000 each. The twenty-three Jewish institutions received a total of $1,074,000, or about $47,000 each. The thirty-seven city institutions received a total of $1,872,300, or about $50,000 each, and the forty-four Catholic institutions received a total of $3,841,500, or about $87,000 each. Each of eleven of the Catholic institutions received over $120,000, or more than all the Protestant institutions put together.

The Billions of Cigarettes

NOBODY, unless perhaps it might be an advertising man employed by one of the tobacco companies, would claim that the smoking of cigarettes is other than harmful; yet in this country last year there were consumed about ninety-eight billions of these coffin-nails. That means about a thousand cigarettes every year, for every man, woman and child in the country.

The Anglo-French Pact

THE Anglo-French secret pact is virtually an agreement between France and Britain aimed at the United States. It substantially agrees that Britain will back to the limit France's ambitions for conquest by land while France will back to the limit Britain's domination by sea. All this is in the face of the four thousand million dollars wrung from the American people and loaned to the French people since the war, and shows the absolute hypocrisy and devilishness of both the French and British governments.

Wheeling and Martin's Ferry

WOULD you think that in Wheeling the police would drag from the platform a man like Scott Nearing who, with other speakers, was advocating the election of candidates not acceptable to them or to their masters? Would you think that in the nearby town of Martin's Ferry they would use tear-bombs to accomplish a similar purpose? How hard the police of some cities try to show that at heart they are anarchists and try to prove to all law-abiding men that, in their judgment, that is the only way to get what you want. One would think the police in both these cities would have carefully guarded the halls to make sure that no evil-minded persons should do just what they themselves did.

"Open to Considerable Argument"

THE editor of the Greensboro (N. C.) *Daily News* was somewhat peeved because the preachers of his vicinity abandoned the preaching of the gospel (they did that long ago, but he did not know it) and spent their time and energy preaching against Al Smith. Anyway, here is what he said, after election:

A traveling salesman putting over his line is a thousand times more dogmatic than the preacher who "sells" the gospel. Even when the preacher comes to you to collect the subscription on his salary, he does not admit that he has given you a run for your money; he merely says "A preacher's got to live", a statement which seems to be open to considerable argument.

Nuncupative and Written Wills

A NUNCUPATIVE will is a will made orally in the presence of witnesses and not supported by any written documents, but it is valid in court and is a recognized form of legal disposition of property. Such wills are often made by soldiers and seamen, sometimes when they have but a few moments to live.

Lawyers do not make their living from nuncupative wills; but they do make a large part of it from the other kind; and some of them, it is to be feared, enter the legal profession, or remain in it, looking for the day when, in the disposition of a good-sized estate, a considerable part of it may fall into their hands.

There are as many honest lawyers, probably, as there are honest men in any other profession or business; yet there have been instances where men have gone to lawyers to make their wills and those wills have been so drawn that at the conclusion of the legal proceedings which followed, the lawyer who drew it, or other lawyers, got all there was, and the widow got nothing.

One woman who had been stung by a lawyer remembered him in her will. She said: "I leave to my faithful lawyer—that he was NOT—a lock of my hair." The lawyers who participated in the settling up of the Jay Gould estate had the nice little sum of $2,703,635.56 to divide up between them.

It is a difficult piece of work to write a will so that it will stand all tests; and yet some of the best wills are very brief. Nine words on a soiled piece of cardboard, "I leave all my money to my children equally," proved to be satisfactory in every respect.

Courts are not particular what wills are written on. They have been written on eggshells, coal-bins and bedposts. In one instance a will is said to have been tattooed on the shoulder of an heiress, and remained valid. But the court does want to know that the testator was sane.

An unusual condition came up in connection with the will of an inmate of a Massachusetts state insane hospital. For fifty-three years he had conducted a candy business and done barbering for his fellow inmates and accumulated $8,000. When he attempted to dispose of this sum by will, the point was raised that he was not legally sane, and had paid the state no board; and there was talk that the state might confiscate his life's earnings.

As everybody knows, the fights over wills are endless. First, there are forged wills to contend with; and then there are wills the provisions of which are never carried out. No doubt many of our readers have inherited lawsuits or opportunities for such.

Hundreds of the descendants of the Edwards, Gilbert, Jennings and Anneke Jans families are vainly trying, after the lapse of a hundred and fifty years, to get back property which was leased for ninety-nine years or otherwise got out of their hands in the heart of New York city back in the eighteenth century. They have about as much chance of getting it back as a man has of having a successful flight over the ocean after his plane has been blessed by the pope.

Regard for the Physical Tenement

It is common for testators to indicate some interest in what is to be done with their remains. Joseph, nearly his whole life an Egyptian, and possibly influenced by the Egyptian customs, left a bequest that his body should be carried back up into Canaan. The heavenly Father showed a regard for the body of His faithful Son. Not a bone of it was to be broken, nor was it ever to suffer corruption. We do not know what became of it.

Lord Byron left bequest that his interment should be in the same vault with that of his faithful dog and without any ceremony or burial service whatever. Requests for cremation are common. Some ask that the ashes be spread on clean ground; a lawyer asked that they be thrown into the waters of the Connecticut River, 'on which I passed many happy hours in my boyhood.'

Vanity has caused men to leave all their money for monuments to themselves. The same motive caused Queen Anne of Brittany to leave her heart to the city of Nantes, France; and two museums of that city have a perpetual quarrel as to who shall have possession. Our advice is to throw it into the garbage and substitute chicken gizzards; maybe it is a chicken gizzard they are fighting over anyway.

It is not uncommon for men and women to leave thousands of dollars for the care of animals. One man left hundreds of thousands for such a purpose. A Wisconsin woman left $1,500

for the care of one cat. Another woman wrote in her will, "It is my dearest wish that my children be kind to animals."

Bequests to Relatives

As only one in ten of the human family accomplishes much in the accumulation of property, it is not to be wondered at that each person who dies and leaves anything worth while has about nine needy relatives who are hoping they will not be forgotten when he comes to "shuffle off this mortal coil". The wife naturally comes first, and deserves to do so.

A jealous man willed $100,000 to his widow provided she stay single. Gouverneur Morris showed his greatness of soul by a provision in his will that if his wife remarried she was to have double the income she would have otherwise. Many men make tributes to their wives in their wills. The term "My Beloved Wife" is one that often appears in such documents.

Some mean men remember the meanness of their wives and go out of their way to give them a rap. A New York man who gave $17,000 to his housekeeper requested that his wife and son remain away from his funeral. But he remembered them in his will as follows: "I give my wife $1. I make only this provision for her for reasons well known to her and all our friends, and because during our entire married life she has brought me little but unhappiness, and has utterly failed in the realization or performance of the duties and obligations of a wife. I bequeath to my son one penny, to show that I did not forget his presence in the world and because he has proved himself an undutiful son." Did a man with a soul so small deserve to be buried at all?

On the other side of the story is that of an aged California man. When found dead in a hotel room he had clutched in his hand a bit of verse: "When he is forsaken, withered and shaken, what can an old man do but die?" His will showed that he had been abandoned by his children and left to a lonely old age. He gave $3,500 to be distributed to needy old men.

Sometimes a man thinks he is forsaken when he is not. A laborer of Newark, N. J., who thought he had been disinherited by his father, a wealthy Australian rancher, had only to sign his name to a piece of paper to be richer by $38,000. This present reached him on a certain Friday the 13th.

A woman who disobeyed her grandmother and had her name legally changed to a more euphonic one had her bequest cut down from $30,000 to $500. "What's in a name," eh? There was $29,500 in this one.

A man who had been unfair to his wife received a fortune of $45,000 from his sister, but must lose every cent of it unless he returned to his wife. Another sister thought enough of a brother to leave him $10 'to buy him a good meal'.

A woman left her nephew, 39 years of age, $2,000 to be used for his education. A mother left a six-room house to be divided between a daughter and a son. The daughter was to receive four rooms, and the son to receive two rooms and the lot on which the house stood.

A Boston woman left a fortune for her grandchildren; but all were debarred from contracting marriage without the consent of a majority of their parents, brothers and sisters. The forfeited shares were to go to Harvard University.

Bequests to Servants

Why should a man remember his blood relatives and take no interest in those equally near to him, equally needy, and who, perhaps, have been much more faithful and trustworthy than his relatives? George Washington, and many other Southerners, freed their slaves at death, showing that at heart they did not endorse the custom of slavery.

A fifty-five-year-old spinster left her entire estate of $650,000 to her forty-year-old chauffeur and life-long friend. Bequests of various sums to family servants are proper parts of the will of every person of means. Dr. Abbe, famous American surgeon, left $50,000 to his secretary. A New York wholesale grocer left $30,000, to be divided among as many of twenty-two employes as should gather at his grave on the first Memorial Day after his death. Evidently he intended to be remembered one year anyway.

The papers mention a lady who befriended a beggar for twenty years, not knowing that the begging business in America is not such a bad industry. At his death she came in for a bequest of $10,000. An orphan asylum in San Francisco took in a little lad of ten years of age. Fifty-four years later, a successful business man, he gave the institution $2,000,000 in his will.

Dr. E. E. Tull, a former New York surgeon,

took a kindly interest in a little eight-year-old girl in Maryland, the daughter of a poor farmer. He wished to adopt the child, but the parents objected. When he died, his entire estate, valued at $1,250,000, was left to the child, with the exception of certain annuities left to faithful servants.

Bequests to Religion

It is well known that "religion" (the practice of certain forms and ceremonies supposed to honor the Creator, but really designed to furnish jobs to those who prefer easy work) would die out instanter except for the money wheedled out of the sick and dying. Women are easy victims of this scheme.

Once in a while the pressure put on the dying is so raw and done so crudely that the courts step in and undo it. The Supreme Court of Wisconsin upbraided as "ghoulish" the work of Methodist ministers in that state who induced Francis C. Walker, of Douglas County, to change his will just before his death and leave his $40,000 estate to a Methodist Hospital at Rice Lake instead of to his relatives.

A priest in Connecticut was rebuked at the same time for a similar piece of work done in the Nutmeg State. Practically one-half the $3,000,000 fortune of John Whalen, lawyer, banker and former corporation counsel, was left to Cardinal Hayes. The will was made three days before the death of the testator and was signed by his mark, he being too weak to sign his name. The priest who got away with that was certainly on to his job and deserves to be made a Bish Hop. Maybe he is, by this time; for that was a year ago.

Thomas Paine, although commonly considered an atheist, bequeathed his soul to God. A Spanish writer, Don Francisco Masileria, said: "I will it to the devils, if they want it and are clever enough to get it."

A Briton who died last year, and who must have had some bitter experiences with the English church and surely had a glimpse of the truth, said in his will:

> I strictly forbid my body or ashes to be taken into any church, chapel or other so-called place of worship whatsoever, and I also strictly forbid any so-called religious service to be said over my remains . . . I solemnly charge my wife, who failing, my executors, to see to it that none of my children are ever confirmed according to the rites of the English Church under the age of 21 years, after which they can decide for themselves as to their religious views or procedure. I am profoundly convinced that the present-day religious beliefs and teaching and preaching are not only erroneous, and, in fact, pernicious, but a blasphemy upon the Name of the great Architect of the Universe, and calculated to lead children especially astray . . . I sincerely hope that no well-meaning but misguided individual will waste any time in praying for me as a lost soul, because I die perfectly happy as to my future, knowing that God is a loving, just and merciful being, not a monster of vengeance, jealousy, and pettiness, as the parsons portray him to be.

The best will ever made was the nuncupative will of the Savior of men: "Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid." What better legacy could anybody have than that?

This Happened in Saskatchewan (Maybe)

By Thos. C. Milliken

A JEW by the name of Isaac became converted to the Roman Catholic faith. The priest said to him, after sprinkling him with holy water and pronouncing some Latin words, "Thou shalt from henceforth no longer be called Isaac, but MacIsaac."

Some time afterward the "holy father" decided to visit his new convert. It was a Friday morning. Upon entering the house, "his reverence" began to sniff. "What are you cooking, MacIsaac?" said he.

"Fish," said MacIsaac.

The priest took a few more sniffs and then, walking deliberately to the oven, opened the door and beheld a duck half cooked. Turning to MacIsaac he said, "How dare you violate the rules of our holy church by eating duck on Friday?"

"Oh," said MacIsaac, "I sprinkled some holy water upon it and said a few Latin words over it and then said, 'Thou shalt from henceforth no longer be called duck, but haddock.' "

I can not remember what happened next, but if I am not mistaken the priest had dinner at that house.

Western Forest Fires *By J. A. Bohnet*

TOURISTS from the eastern states passing through Idaho, Montana, Washington, Oregon and California at this season of the year (August) are asking, "What is the occasion of all this dense smoke hereabouts?" The answer is given to them in just two words, "Forest Fires!"

Yet what does that convey to the mind of the average inquirer? In all probability the questioner pictures in his mind a line of leaf and dried grass fire, such as may be seen burning leisurely through an eastern wood lot or through some field of dried stuff, making a little smoke and a pretty little night scene, and which in reality is but an insignificant joke to what one would see in the heavily timbered hill and mountain furnaces designated forest fires, of the states here mentioned.

If a tourist desires to see these states, midsummer is no time for doing it. He should come during winter or early spring time. Then will he see the grandeur of this western world to best advantage. Whereas in midsummer he will see only the road ahead of his car, the towns and cities he passes through and the camping grounds where he puts up for the night, with a peep of lake and river here and there along the way, and with, of course, gigantic forestry interspersed with undergrowth, fern, berry bushes (such as salal, salmon, thimble, huckle, evergreen, himalaya, grape, elder, etc.) and farmland of orchardry and cereal production, large-size henneries, stock-raising districts, and such like; but he will not take in the splendid natural scenic beauties, for the reason that he can not see them at all. And why not? The answer is, Forest fires!

According to the report of the Forestry Bureau of this northwestern district, one week there were 999 serious fires raging fiercely in this region, many of them entirely beyond control, and from ten to twenty others starting daily from one cause or another, until it has been found necessary to close all roads leading into the big timber districts and government reserves. Only the main highways (through roads), and even these under severe restriction, are left open for encampment except where guarded camp ground is provided, and where a fire can be made only for cooking, and at designated places already prepared at the roadside.

What is a forest fire? It must be seen to be appreciated. It can not be adequately described, unless one should term it a "hell's afire"; for nothing short of that expression could rightly impress the mind. It is woods afire many times multiplied and magnified. It is terrible; beyond expression; dreadful beyond comparison; dangerous, destructive and costly. Its roar can be heard five miles away.

When a forest fire just breaks out and is seen from a distance of ten to twenty miles, a dense yellowish dark-brown smoke arises thousands of feet in huge volume above the forestry, making an enchanting sight to behold as it steadily increases in volume and density, spreading itself over miles and miles of territory until it effectually darkens the air and land and hides the sun.

As this cloud of smoke goes farther and farther to leeward it changes to blueness and evenness over all the land. One can not then see the distant wooded hills and mountains. The snow-capped peaks are lost in the blue haze. The air looks as blue as the natural sky in normal times. One now sees only those objects within two miles' distance, and these more or less indistinctly. The tourist is disappointed, yet knows not what he missed. He can go back to his eastern home and tell his people what he did not see.

Now, as to the forest fire: Imagine a sea of fire ranging from two to ten feet in height and a line of it extending from half a mile to ten or twenty miles sweeping everything in its path except rocks and water, often climbing forty or fifty feet up the bark of a dead tree trunk and staying with that snag until it falls to earth and is consumed or partly consumed by the fiery element.

One could not penetrate that wall of flame sheathed in wet blanket. Its intense heat would turn you back, if indeed the dense smoke and deadly fumes did not suffocate ere you had yet gotten to it.

During the mad rush through the fallen timber-land its heat current lifts aloft blazing embers that are carried by the breeze far in advance of the roaring fireline, only to start another fire which in turn rushes up the timbered mountainside at a terrific rate and sends on ahead of it other fiery embers to ignite yet more places for destruction.

Talk about fighting such a demon of devasta-

tion! Far, far in advance men are clearing a wide path in the hope or expectation of halting the fire on that line. At times the effort succeeds. At other times the wind carries a fire brand beyond the cleared path, or back-fire, and a desperate effort is put forth to check the blaze before it assumes uncontrollable proportions.

The fire-fighters are in imminent danger of being cut off or surrounded by fire and of suffocation by the smoke. They are men of experience, trained for the work, and are usually poorly paid for the service. It is no child's play to battle a forest fire. Here and there a blazing tree comes tumbling upon them if they are not watchful.

There is no water obtainable for quenching the irregular line of flame. The work must be done by trenching and clearing the debris in the path of the onrushing fire, and this in the smoke it sends ahead persistently.

Deer, elk, bear, cougar, and all manner of smaller animal life and birds go rushing past the fighter. He sees, but heeds them not; neither give they heed to him—safety first.

There are settler's slashings through which the fire goes with a mighty roar; flames a hundred feet high. What could check them? In places there has been not a drop of rain in the past four months. In other places none in three months. And in no place has there been any rain in the past two months.

Yet fruit and crops are not much retarded by this lack of moisture from above. Fruit in these regions is not suffering from drouth, neither is the land croppage in most places. But irrigation is in places depended upon for the crops. In most places there is no irrigation, however.

On many high points are stationed foresters, watchmen, day and night all through the summer months, to report any fresh fires they may discover. There are airplanes, too, but what can fliers do in the dense smoke pall? Very little. Still they are useful for quick reporting where there are no phone lines.

Rain is not expected before some time in September or early October, and none is desired by the fruit growers. Prunes and plums are injured by rains. Oat harvest is on at this time, and also hay-making. There are wild berries in abundance.

Several large sawmills have been destroyed by the forest fires. These mills are equipped to turn out a million feet of sawed lumber daily and are running full force along the streams of water, lakes and oceanside.

The logs are sometimes five feet in diameter and forty feet in length, but mostly from two to three feet in size and twenty feet long. These are chiefly of Douglas fir, spruce, cedar and hemlock. There are some hardwood logs, of course; but these are less plentiful in the big timber districts.

I saw a squared stick of timber four feet by forty, and a piece of timber squared eighteen inches by 154 feet. It is a pity to have such timber destroyed by forest fires, which often start from carelessly discarded cigar and cigarette stumps by thoughtless smokers.

The Cardinal's Mistress *By H. L. Philbrick*

I HAVE just waded through this book by Mussolini, written when he was but twenty-six years of age. In it he denounces the clergy as

"Pagans of the decadence masked under the hierarchy of Catholic Christianity—the men who wasted the wealth which the brutalized people had accumulated by their long years of labor—a smile of satisfaction on their sensual lips."

Then with some caustic descriptions of the gentry who have long professed to be the vicars of Christ in the earth he says that they are as handsome as all this: "Lords with irregular faces, flat foreheads, these old legates who represent two senescent institutions, the papacy and the Empire."

To the latter we can say truly, openly, loudly, AMEN. The Papacy and the Empire have grown old, very old; and today they are living on stolen time. They are wholly out of order. The question naturally arises: Will the man who knows no competitor for his honors one day rise up and cuff that girl Jezebel so rudely that she just won't recover? But then, who cares? She is going to expire somewhat ungracefully anyway.

Blessings of the Service Work

IT IS impossible to overstate the blessings that come to those who at this time go out in the service work regularly, provided only that their motive is one of single-hearted desire to do God's will, to glorify *His name,* and to sound His praises abroad. Just a few personal experiences.

Out in the mountains of northeastern Pennsylvania, two hours before sundown, the Ford starter broke and all efforts to move the car were futile. It was one mile to the nearest house, and beyond that seven miles to the next one. A careful examination of the state and national maps showed that even if a telephone could be located it would be impossible to tell anybody how to find us. Bears and panthers are occasionally shot in the vicinity.

It was finally agreed that one should go to the nearest house in the hope that the head of the home could diagnose and remedy the trouble with the Ford. As soon as he was out of sight both began praying for help, because the two hours of light were done, and twilight was falling, and no cars passing.

Inside of three minutes a Ford came from each direction, each with two men in it, one the partner who had gone for assistance. In the group of now five persons was an expert mechanic. He removed the starting mechanism, took his pay in books and said he would read them at once as he was on his way to the mountains for a week-end holiday. He was a Catholic.

The others said, "It is a good thing we came along. This road comes to a blind end. All the farms along it have been bought by the Spring Brook Water Company, and there is no traffic over it except to the reservoir. We work for the company and just happened to be here."

How the Lord Manages Blessings

On another occasion his partner was leaving books in every home, but for some reason the editor made no sales. As the afternoon wore away he came to feel sure he would sell no more that day. There remained one lone man who had promised to take the books, but even hope of his keeping the promise had fled. (How the Devil does like to get you down on your back, and roar softly in your ear that you are licked!)

But into the cottage we went. It was after dark. The head of the house had retired, as he has to be at his work at three a. m. to get the fires going in the Erie shops ten miles away. His wife called him. Diffidently we said, "Here are your books."

He smiled and whipped out $3.00. The editor said, "That is $1 too much." "No," said the man, "besides the books I want *The Golden Age,* the best magazine in the world." The editor did not know that the man knew that there *is* such a magazine. Moreover, the man did not know that he was talking to its editor.

On the same day, early in the morning, the last-named service worker remembered the raw deal he had had the year previous in a certain little country store, and mentally planned that his partner should face the music this year. But it did not come around right; and rather than be a deep yellow, in he went.

The sharp-spoken head of the home and store was not in, but his good wife was. She was interested, and about to decide, when the door opened and in walked "the good man of the house". He had been putting up a stovepipe, and, besides the soot, had managed to get into some black oil somewhere and was anything but a happy sight.

The frightened canvasser had *Government* in his hand. He wheeled on his persecutor of the year before and said, "Listen to this." Then he read aloud the last paragraph on page 320 and from there to where the chapter ends on page 322. Very briefly the proprietor was shown all the books, and the price was stated.

His wife said, "Do you think we had better get them?" He replied, "To be sure. Why, what the man read to us from that one book is worth more than he asks for the whole set." And when the canvasser left there was such joy in his heart that he could not even express his thanks to God coherently. Moreover, a reference to that sale produced another one in the next home. How many such blessings ought a man to expect in *one* day anyway?

Finding the Sheep

And then there was another day, when the county line had been reached and it was time to turn back because it was dusk. There yet remained one lane, three-fourths of a mile long.

The road was excessively rough, even for Pennsylvania. The Ford went in, shivered and came back out, with the report that it was probably not passable.

Meantime, however, we learned that there was an old widow down there, and that she has a radio and listens in to WBBR and enjoys the Judge's lectures, but that 'it would be of no use to go to see her, as she would not buy'; so in we went, knowing from past experience that, when warned not to go to a place, that is a place that must on no account be missed.

The old widow we found to be unquestionably a child of God. She had seen some of the booklets previously and recommended them to her children and grandchildren. She was delighted to have all the books and to provide entertainment for the night. That evening, spent in talking about God's plans and purposes, was one of the very chiefest blessings of a lifetime.

And then there was the day when we found four farms in a clearing in the midst of a great forest. Two of the families were atheists, poisoned by each other. "Evil communications corrupt"; and it is so. The central home in the community was presided over by a fine type of young woman.

When the books were shown to her she selected *The Harp* and *Deliverance,* saying, "I would rather have these than the others, I have heard so much about them over the radio." *The Lord* sold those books and placed them where He wanted them, right where they would counteract the evil influences being scattered by the power of darkness.

And Finally Grandpa Lyman

And now on the last trip we came to a farmhouse where resides T. B. Lyman, *Watch Tower* and *Golden Age* subscriber, and reader of all our literature for twenty years. He was born in 1840, but has no trouble keeping step with the march of present truth. We did not know he was there, but the Lord knew; and when we asked the Lord to send us to the right place to stay over night, it was into his hospitable home that we went. Such entertainment and such a happy home to be in! What a blessing!

We tried to get him out to make a few calls in the service work. He is in favor of it all right, and when he has worked up a little more courage and the weather gets better we hope to have him have a share of the blessings that all may now have.

Understand now, Grandpa Lyman has been letting his light shine in his neighborhood, and he is not nearly so big a coward as the editor, not *nearly,* and we feel sure that he only needs a little gentle prodding to get him going. This is the prod, in a way of speaking. We do not need to provoke him to love. He is good at that. We are just provoking him a little along the line of some more good works.

Grandpa Lyman believes in using his head. He has invented a definition of civilization, and because it is a good one, and a novel one, and one to make one think, we reproduce it. "Being civilized is being taught to submit to robbery without resistance." And if that does not show that Grandpa Lyman has a clear view of the Devil's organization and the way they do things, please send us a better.

From a Boston Newspaper

IN THE year 1867 a Boston newspaper published the following interesting editorial. It speaks for itself, and it makes us wonder what the people sixty-one years from now will think of the hyenas that butchered Sacco and Vanzetti just because they had made up their minds to do it:

A man about 46 years of age, giving the name of Joshua Coppersmith, has been arrested in New York for attempting to extort funds from ignorant and superstitious people by exhibiting a device which he says will convey the human voice any distance over metallic wires so that it will be heard by the listener at the other end. He calls the instrument a "telephone", which is obviously intended to imitate the word "telegraph" and win the confidence of those who know of the success of the latter instrument without understanding the principles on which it is based.

Well-informed people know that it is impossible to transmit the human voice over wires as may be done with dots and dashes and signals of the Morse code, and that, were it possible to do so, the thing would be of no practical value. The authorities who apprehended this criminal are to be congratulated, and it is hoped that his punishment will be prompt and fitting, that it may serve as an example to other conscienceless rogues who seek to enrich themselves at the expense of their fellow creatures.

Practical Lessons on the Great Pyramid

A YEAR or two ago the newspapers carried an item to the effect that an international convention of spirit mediums had been called to be held in the "king's chamber" of the "great pyramid" of Egypt. At the time this seemed like a peculiar act of sacrilege or blasphemy; but in view of recent unfoldings of the truth, as set forth in *The Watch Tower,* it was quite the normal thing to expect. Why lull yourself to sleep with the exploded dreams of the past?

Years ago the suggestion was made that the unfloored apartments over the "king's chamber" had some reference to spirit beings. The suggestion may be true, and that the reference is to evil spirit beings, the guides and mentors of all clairvoyants and spirit mediums. The inhabitiveness (desire to live in one place) of spirit beings is a matter of common knowledge.

More recently we had the prognostications of one Adam Rutherford, of Glasgow, backed by John Kuehn, Dr. Leslie W. Jones, Dr. Thornton and a few others, that Armageddon would land atop of us May 28 (subsequently postponed to October 3), and all because Adam claimed to have taken some measurements in or about the "king's chamber", which measurements could not be wrong. Why follow men who have shown that they possess a real gift for coming to wrong conclusions? The "great pyramid" has made these men seem more foolish than usual.

Then came Dr. Mansfield Robinson, spirit medium of London, who made a monkey of himself by paying the British Government to broadcast a message to his big-eared lady friend, Miss or Mrs. Oomaruru, of Mars. When he sent the dispatch he notified the world that "This is the greatest event in the history of the human race. It is the big thing foretold in the message of the pyramids." Unfortunately, he advertised that the Oomaruru dame would send a reply that would startle the world, but it seems that her ear was in the pillow at the time the British Post Office shot out the 18,700-meter wavelength in her direction, and the pyramid slipped another cog.

We do not like to say anything about Morton Edgar. We are sure that for a long time Morton meant all right; but he had the publishing bug and naturally wanted to sell his books. When he tried to ingratiate himself with the Anglo-Israelite crowd by intimating that Almighty God is particularly interested in that humbug, that is where we parted company. Morton has been wasting his time for, lo, these many years. We blame the pyramid.

And now comes a letter to us from "Carl, Doctor Spiritual Mediumship, A Student of the Unknown". He sends us some of his poems and encourages us to print them by saying, "I have written many philosophies that came and are coming true. I have thousands of newspaper clippings to back them up. I write things and they happen after."

On his letterhead Carl says: "The Great Change in Progress: The Undeniable Truth: Written in the Silence by a Spiritual Medium: The Eternal Source in spiritual poetry—most wonderful messages ever written. Truth. Something for the World to Think About." The letterhead contains a picture of Carl floating around in space supported by a couple of rather unstable-looking wings, and down below him the sources of his inspiration, the Sphinx and the pyramids.

Carl tells us confidentially respecting his poems that "I can not find any outlet. My work has been silenced". All this is very sad, and we mourn too for Adam Rutherford, Morton Edgar, John Kuehn and the three skidders that sport the title "Doctor"; but in bad weather it is better to keep on the chains: you may need them before you get to the top of the hill.

Showed the Veil at the Right Time

WE READ in the papers that after the Archbishop, Cardinal Nava, had ordered the veil of St. Agatha exposed in the cathedral the lava stopped flowing toward Catania. In the same paper we find that on the same day the volcanologist watching the eruption of Mount Etna said that the cataract of lava was much lower and was evidently slowing up. What a splendid time to get out the veil!

We wonder that the newspapers that print this silly stuff about statues and veils' stopping volcanic eruptions are able to go to press with

it. One would almost think the presses would be so nauseated they could not run, to say nothing of the effect on proofreaders and copyholders; but still the humbug goes on from generation to generation and is called "faith".

If there is anything to these statues and veils, why do they not work every time? Why is it that, with such valuable volcano-stoppers in existence, the government allows the volcanoes to erupt? Why not pitch the statues and veils right into the craters when the volcanoes first show signs of being uneasy and stop it all at the first? Why wait until homes and orchards and villages and towns and cities have been destroyed, and until experts have decided that the volcanoes are slowing down anyway, before trotting out the marble and the silk?

Communism *By J. Ramsay MacDonald*

[Reprinted from the New York *Times*]

COMMUNISM is the native growth of reactionary soil; it is the scraggy and spiky bush that grows up under the political conditions of dictatorship of an elaborate police and spy system, of exile and political prosecution and persecution. Communism in Russia is czardom with the victims on the seats of authority, using both Cheka and Siberia for their own purposes. As the responsible Government settles down to handle the practical problems of administration it departs from this, but the irresponsible revolutionary high priests of Communist doctrines who control the Third International have abandoned no delusions which possessed them when they overthrew the Russian Government ten years ago.

This origin of Russian Communism goes down to the roots. Democracy and it can not go together. When its ballot boxes and press and courts of justice are open, it may continue its name, but its spirit and its methods will have changed.

First of all, what can not be done by the ballot box can not be done by a revolution; and, secondly, what is sought to be done by a revolution can not be done even if the revolution succeeds. The social and economic problems which the revolutionist has to face so soon as the revolution has given him power are just those that the successful democratic politician has to face, and they call from the revolutionist the same diplomatic and creative skill as they call from the politician. The Russians found that to be true when they decreed the nationalization of land. The peasants would not have it, and no revolution could impose it upon them. Also, later on, they had to adopt a new economic policy because no revolution could readjust the economic laws of exchange and markets. Communism here teaches the absurdity that whoever has power can use it just as he likes.

Communism as a way of effecting social change is a vain show. It brings suffering which it can not compensate; the paralysis which it effects while engaged in its revolution is not followed by a new life; it has to retreat upon the old economic order so that it may begin its creative reconstruction.

It is also curious how the Russian parentage of communism is stamped upon the features of every Communist party in the world. Its method is the revolutionary method under the Czar. Policies have to be plotted in the dark and worked out on secret instructions given to small groups known as "nuclei". These must be obedient to orders. The Moscow Committee is like the "Secret No. 1" of all conspiracies whose word must be obeyed.

Communism is essentially a conspiracy. The allegiance of the Communist is not to the colleagues with whom he is working, nor to his own judgment. It is to his headquarters. No one, therefore, can work with him comfortably because no one knows what he is. In his pocket are his secret instructions. He is a tool, and tools are impossible colleagues. He is an alien using his enfranchisement in obedience to his foreign control, and an alien puppet can only be cast out.

The old Russian revolutionists of the Kropotkin and Stepniak type were men who took their lives in their hands, and who accepted the conditions of conspiracy under the shadow of the executioner. Their surrender of liberty was of the heroic kind and the moral reaction was sublime.

That is not the case when the secret plot is against men who live in the open and with whom

one is supposed to cooperate. Conspiracy under the conditions of freedom of discussion reacts toward a mean and debased lack of scruple and honor. It selects its tools from the most worthless. The generosities of common action are stifled; the conspirators cease to care who their masters are, provided they find employment, and they use any weapon by which they can do their work.

In stressful times like these they use misery to make more misery and lead their followers to knock their heads against stone walls. They cover their failures by hot words and keep the pursuit after something not yet found by raising will-o'-the-wisp after will-o'-the-wisp. Where they have been trusted with administration they have invariably let their organization down or have fallen back in their impotence upon moderate policies which they gained influence by attacking.

Man the Weaker Sex *By H. D. Pitzer*

ITEM No. 11, in the News of the Day column of *The Golden Age* No. 239, on Men's Abominable Clothing, I read with much amusement. It called to my mind very vividly an experience that I had three or four years ago.

I had noticed that the young ladies were getting away from wearing heavy clothing. I also noticed that they seemed to be getting along a great deal better without it. Whenever I would see a young lady going down the street with low-cut shoes and waists, thin silk stockings, and no other visible protection from the weather, and then take a look at my high-top shoes, heavy underwear, heavy shirt, heavy suit of clothes, and on top of all this an overcoat that would tax the strength of a mule, it made me feel like a poor weak little consumptive who was about ready for a sanitarium. So I decided that I for one was not going to be outdone by the weaker sex. I decided it, but I changed my decision. And I will tell you why.

It was on one of those chilly October days. The sun was shining, but its rays were entirely void of any warmth whatsoever, and there was a chilly wind blowing. An aunt of mine had died and was to be buried that afternoon. I hadn't received word soon enough to arrange to attend the funeral services at the house (as she was being buried from her home which was several miles away); so I went to the cemetery and waited for the funeral procession to arrive.

I had to wait for about a half hour; and I want to tell you that I could almost have enjoyed a little trip to a Presbyterian hell for a while after that half hour was up. Yes, I had left that overcoat at home. No, I hadn't put on the heavy underwear yet. Yes, my teeth were playing all the popular airs of the day. At last that long-looked-for string of machines came into view. My experience from the time they stopped until they started again was humiliating beyond description.

I found myself the center of attraction. My knees were playing "Yankee Doodle"; my teeth were playing "My Country 'Tis of Thee"; and every bone and nerve in my body was playing a little tune of its own. To tell you the truth, I would willingly have changed places with the corpse. There were uncles, aunts and cousins too numerous to mention, all wanting to know if I was sick. They were more or less concerned lest I had suddenly become afflicted with some of the ailments that go with the winter season.

Some wanted to let me have their overcoats; some wanted to take me home in their warm machines; some advised going to a drug store and getting a little peppermint; and all that I could do was stand there like a fool and say "N-n-n-n-n-n-no" to their pleas.

Now, Mr. Editor, when it comes to standing heat, I am there. I have worked in places so hot that if one of the buttons on my jacket were to touch my chin it would almost leave a blister (this in all earnestness and sincerity); but when those chilly little zephyrs begin playing hide-and-seek up and down my spine, I begin to draw up like a toad, and sometimes I get cramped. If there is a mortal (not immortal) being on this earth that hates to wear an overcoat, I am that one. But I have never gotten up courage enough to try going out without it in cold weather since that memorable day three years ago.

Possibly you might have some suggestions to offer as to how we big healthy men might compete with the fairer sex in putting a boycott on the clothing industry. You know that it costs us more to dress than it does them; and yet we shall have to acknowledge that they generally put on a better appearance than we do.

I trust that this may be a warning to some who are thinking of trying to cut down on their winter clothing bill.

Class Consciousness *By A. Bertsche*

VIEWED from a political standpoint, there seems to be a decrease in the ranks of the left wing. Twenty-five years ago large numbers attended the various meetings of the proletarian type. Today the attendance is very small. In 1920 over 5,000,000 people were out of employment, and conditions seemed ripe for a social crisis. The people, however, even in their voting, acted conservatively, and there was no apparent growth along radical lines.

Undoubtedly the war for a time forestalled the impending battle of the classes. Production of war materials gave employment to all, and with a market for her goods America prospered materially. This inflated production is now no longer necessary and America is once more forced to find markets for her surplus products. As unemployment grows America becomes more imperialistic and unjust in her relations with weaker nations.

Modern machinery, so much used in America, has reached the point where it has become a menace to labor, under our present capitalistic mode of production. Conditions are very bad in parts of the country. In parts of the West the government has found it useless to try collecting taxes.

With the increase of unfavorable conditions of the laboring class there comes a question. Why is the laboring man so conservative? He does not attend meetings that espouse his cause. He votes for men who care nothing comparatively about his welfare. He works under conditions that are prejudicial to his well-being.

There seem to be several reasons for his passive state. In the matter of voting, it is quite generally known that in some places the refusal to vote a certain way leads to a dismissal. The refusal to listen to revolutionary speeches seems to be because of a new spirit among the workers.

In the past, when the employer had a grievance against his help the result was strikes and lockouts. Today the boss understands psychology, and employs it to the worker's detriment. A single case may be illustrated to show how this works out. The worker is allowed to buy stock in the company where he works. He then becomes in his mind a capitalist. He cares nothing about anything that will affect his dividends.

If necessary to safeguard his interests along this line, he will suffer a reduction in wages. The result is that in some cases, the reduced wage, together with his dividends, just makes the amount of the wages he received prior to his becoming a capitalist. This is a subterfuge practised by the boss to keep the worker quiet and on the job. The worker with his few shares of stock still has to work for his daily wage, and his chances of being independent of his job are just as far off.

In view of the fact that with the great unemployment of 1920 there was no crisis, it might be thought that the worker will always act the same. This thought is not justified, and a single illustration of the past will show it wrong.

Conditions in the world today bear a close similarity to those of the period preceding the French Revolution. This revolution was brought about by the workers, who could no longer tolerate the social régime. In other words, regardless of whether there was class consciousness or not, the evils of society forced the people of France to act.

Today there is an increasing number of conflicts between capital and labor. The struggle grows more keen, each side fighting every concession. America, with seeming prosperity, is unstable. The surface manifestation of the unrest among the wage earners is seen in the increasing crimes and suicides.

The worker of today, dissatisfied as he is, can not be credited with class consciousness.

That there will be an awakening among the people that will precipitate a conflict seems very probable. The careful student of the capitalistic mode of production must see that under it war is inevitable. Just what will set off the torch of revolution is not at this time apparent. There seem to be a great many causes working toward this end. We may be assured, however, that when the Lord predicts an Armageddon, then it will come to pass.

Television *By N. Berry (England)*

DURING the last century many wonderful scientific inventions have been brought forth, particularly, we might say, during the last fifty years. If our ancestors could come back from the sleep of death and see us travel by motor car, bus, or aeroplane, or if they could see us as we listen in, while sitting by our fireside, to music or lectures being broadcast to us from many miles distant, they would exclaim, "It is indeed a new world!"

But science promises us still another wonder, that of television. One writer describes it thus: "Television, to put it briefly, is a reproduction of sight. It enables us to see the image of any object on a receiving screen just as it would appear to the eye of an actual observer on the spot. Seeing by wireless is the popular title given to it, but television means seeing by telegraphy, either with or without wires."

Is not this latest wonder still another evidence that we are living in a new world? It is said that for fifty years scientists from various countries have tried to solve the problem of television, and according to an article in a London paper, the problem has now been solved by Mr. John L. Baird, an English scientist of thirty-five years of age.

The same newspaper states that within a few months television sets will be on sale for home use at the cost of about £30 each. It further states that every claim made by Mr. Baird has been proven beyond doubt, and also that it is possible, by means of the televisor, to see any object or person in total darkness.

The above statement brings the thought to the intelligent mind that "the hidden things of darkness" can be revealed in more ways than one. Not only is the gross darkness of the Devil's empire being made manifest by the light now being shed abroad through the returned Lord, but literal darkness can be penetrated, too. All this brings us back to the great fact that we live in the days of the second presence of Christ, and that His lightnings are enlightening the world.

Mr. R. F. Tiltman, writing on television, states that we shall "look in" upon our television screen and witness scenes and events at a distance. Simultaneously we shall be able to "listen in" to the radio and "see in" on our television to the scene we are hearing of or the speaker we are listening to.

Surely these wonders are being shown to man for his use in the golden age, which is now being ushered in. When that age of blessing is fully come, we can well imagine the peoples of the earth "listening in" and "seeing in" with rapt attention, while Abraham, Isaac or Jacob or other of those faithful men of old, who will then be appointed by the Messiah as princes in all the earth, expounds the law of God and instructs them in the way that leads to life and happiness in harmony with Jehovah.

All those who hear and obey will obtain perfect life on earth, and every creature in the universe, whether in heaven or in earth, will render thanks and praise to Jehovah for His loving-kindness to the human race, His earthly creation, when that glorious age is complete.

Now That Flying Has Come

DON'T worry. Relax, settle back and enjoy life. If there's any worrying to be done, let the pilot do it; that's what he's hired for.

The pilot always takes off and lands into the wind. Be patient while the plane taxis to the corner of the field before taking off. The luxury of flying doesn't appear until you begin to use the third dimension.

The pilot always banks the plane when turning in the air. Just as a race track is banked at the corners, so an airplane is tilted when making a perfect turn. Take the turns naturally with the plane. Don't try to hold the lower wing up with the muscles of the abdomen—it's unfair to yourself and an unjust criticism of your pilot.

The atmosphere is like an ocean. It supports

the plane just as firmly as the ocean supports a ship. At the speed you are traveling, the air has a density practically equivalent to water; to satisfy yourself, put your hand out of the window and feel the tremendous pressure. That ever-present pressure is your guarantee of absolute safety.

The wind is similar to an ocean current. At flying levels it is usually as regular as a great, smooth-flowing river. You can study its direction by watching the shadows of clouds on the country below, or the smoke from chimneys. Once in a while the wind is gusty and rough, like the Gulf Stream off the coast of Florida. These gusts used to be called "air pockets", but they are nothing more than billows of warm and cool air and nothing to be alarmed over.

The air-pressure changes with altitude. Some people have ears that are sensitive to the slight change in air density at different altitudes. If so, swallow once in a while, or breathe a little through the mouth, so that the pressure on both sides of the ear-drums will be equalized. If you hold your nose and swallow, you will hear a little crack in your ears, caused by the suction of air on the ear-drums. Try it.

Dizziness is unknown in airplanes. There is no discomfort in looking downwards while flying, because there is no connection with the earth; only a sense of confidence and security, similar, perhaps, to what birds feel. Follow the route on the map, and identify the places you pass. Owing to the altitude, you may think you are moving very slowly, although the normal flying speed of the Stout-Ford plane is 95 miles an hour.

When about to land, the pilot throttles the engine, preparatory to gliding down to the airport. The engine is not needed in landing, and the plane can be landed perfectly with the engine entirely cut off. From an altitude of 2,500 feet it is possible to glide with engine stopped, to any field within a radius of 4 miles. Under no occasion attempt to open the cabin door until the plane has come to a full stop.

The Drug Menace *By Walter F. Lineberger, M. C.*

IT IS hardly necessary to point out to you that this problem is challenging all nations and has become serious and urgent. Take the situation in America, for instance. In 1919 the special survey of the Treasury Department reported the number of addicts in the United States as exceeding 1,000,000, and increasing. In the February, 1925, issue of *Current History*, Fred A. Wallis, Commissioner of Corrections, New York city, says, "Of all the plagues visited upon our land, drug addiction is by far the most horrible and the most deadly. . . . The increase in narcotics has been accompanied by an increase in crime. . . . Heroin changes a misdemeanant into a desperado of the most vicious type. . . . Sixty percent of the inmates in all penal and correctional institutions of New York city are users or sellers of drugs. . . . There must be in the greater city of New York close to 200,000 drug addicts of the underworld type. . . . There are many more of whom nothing is officially known."

The health officer of Chicago, investigating cause of crime there, found drug addiction alarming among the youth of both sexes. Last year the Assistant U. S. Attorney-General reported that more than forty percent of all prisoners being convicted in Federal Courts were addicts and that the number is increasing. Judge McAdoo of the New York City Courts estimates that of the thousands of addicts who have appeared before him, ninety-eight percent were below the age of thirty and ninety-eight percent were heroin addicts. The heroin addict is inherently a recruiting agent and soon recruits a gang. The members of this gang in turn soon start recruiting other gangs.

It is Better to be Cautious

A GIRL in Ohio, not realizing that a railroad train at sixty miles an hour traverses eighty-eight feet every second, foolishly wagered a companion as to which could remain longer on the track in front of an onrushing train. She won the bet, with a broken collar-bone, a fractured rib and internal injuries from which she may not recover.

Europe in Time of Peace *By E. Roffe Thompson*

[Reprinted from the magazine *John Bull*, London.]

SIX weeks ago the representatives of fifteen nations met in solemn conclave in Paris, and, with a golden pen, signed the Peace Pact. They put their signatures to a declaration that defied quibble or wriggling:

The High Contracting Parties agree that the settlement or solution of all disputes or conflicts, *of whatever nature or of whatever origin they may be,* which may arise among them, *shall never* be sought except by pacific means.

Six weeks ago—and what has happened since? France is going to spend £12,200,000 more on armaments in the next twelve months than she did last year.

She spent £73,000,000 last year. Now she is going to spend £85,200,000. The French Minister for War declares that France will match Italy's frontier fortifications "gun for gun".

All along the German frontier she is going to build a great concrete and steel wall, with subterranean store-rooms, nests of machine-guns and batteries of anti-aircraft guns.

Only six weeks ago—and Germany is testing a new device to make towns invisible from the air by creating artificial clouds of fog. The Pact was America's own idea—yet in America preparations are being made to force a big programme of naval construction on the country.

We ourselves have just had all the feverish activity of mimic warfare and sham battles before the ink of Lord Cushendun's signature to the Peace Pact was barely dry.

Listen to Mr. Ramsay MacDonald and dare to say that he is not speaking God's own truth:

The history of 1906 to 1914 is rewriting itself. Every negotiation which has taken place since 1924 had been between nations each one of whom assumed that war was going to break out and no one of whom was going to give anything away which would worsen its position in the event of war.

Generals and admirals, military and naval experts, all the people whose jobs depend on keeping war alive, are sent to Geneva to talk peace! What an unholy farce!

All the time military and naval preparations go feverishly on, armaments are steadily accumulated, and war is being prepared with all the old poison of diplomatic "understandings", and secret commitments and agreements.

Any idea of disarmament has been definitely abandoned. There have been 407 meetings—and they have produced nothing.

On all hands the production of cruisers, submarines, aeroplanes, tanks, and poison-gas is being speeded up by the nations who have agreed to seek *by none but pacific means* the solution of all disputes of whatever nature and whatever origin.

Two More Aluminum Sacrifices

THE Cleveland *Plain Dealer* of Wednesday, November 7, 1928, contained the following item:

POISON KILLS SECOND CHILD

BOY, THREE, IS DEAD AT CITY HO. .L

Three-year-old George Peters died in City Hospital last night, the second victim of the mysterious poisoning that last Saturday sent the Peters family of five to the hospital. Ruth, 7, died before reaching the hospital. Dorothy, 6, was reported out of danger last night. The family lives at 3804 E. 78th Street. They told police they had been ill since Thursday but were too poor to obtain medical aid.

Communication with the father of the family, Otto Peters, elicited the following reply: "On Sunday evening, October 28, we had beef and cabbage boiled in aluminum kettle; potatoes fried in iron skillet; navy beans baked in earthen crock; apple pie baked in tin plate. Other food consisted of coffee boiled in granite pot, bottled milk, bread, butter and grape jelly."

It will be seen from the foregoing that the principal item of food for the family was beef and cabbage boiled in an aluminum kettle. We wonder how many more of these "mysterious poisonings" there must be; how many fathers and mothers made ill; and how many babies slain before the government takes a hand in this thing and prevents this unnecessary slaughter. We wonder, too, how much chance there is of the government's ever taking a hand in the thing so long as the principal officers and stockholders in the aluminum trust are such an important part of the government itself and have such power to control its activities.

"Blessed Are the Peacemakers"

NO ONE can have any respect for a man who was a coward and hypocrite twelve years ago and who now comes out and denounces the cowardice and hypocrisy of those times without shamefacedly admitting that he was one of the guilty ones. The remedy for cowardice and hypocrisy is courage and honesty.

We do not know where Rev. Dr. Karl Reiland, of St. George's Protestant Episcopal Church, New York, stood during the World War, but we can guess; and therefore we are interested in but not impressed by his address to the students of Yale University, November 18, 1928, in which he is alleged to have said:

> Newspaper reports of Armistice Day sermons last week furnished a striking contrast to the pulpit utterances of a dozen years ago. During the war Jesus was a militarist and the Bible was a manual at arms. "Fight the good fight with all thy might," and "The Son of God goes forth to war" were the hymns appropriate to enemy hate, lying propaganda, liberty loans, conscription and the damnation of the pacifist.
>
> Jesus was made a general in the army or was given a uniform, a belt of cartridges and a gun and conscripted to bless the whole undertaking from all sides.
>
> Last week, however, revealed a radical reversal of the ministerial militancy of that decade. The peace pact of Paris seems to have been the favorite theme for discussion, with its proposal to abolish war and settle international disputes by pacific means.
>
> It is a remarkable thing to have happened in ten years. And now that the governments have taken action, the church, with its customary faculty for coming up when it is all over, will second the motion.
>
> Another strange thing is happening. The pacifist is being made honorable. During and since the war a prominent ecclesiastic made a great many speeches in which he referred to the pacifist as one who "dispenses poison gas from the rear". It was not a very elevating reference to a profession now being elevated to honor. One of the great beatitudes is now becoming a preferential text: "Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called the children of God."

We add a few words. Because they could have prevented the World War, and did not, the clergy are responsible for the death of ten millions of the flower of earth's manhood. Thus, in God's sight, they are the greatest murderers that ever lived. By far the greatest. And "No murderer hath eternal life abiding in him".—1 John 3:15.

During the World War they wanted the government to murder the pacifists; and even now they would murder those who were then pacifists and who are now teaching the truth about the Devil and the Devil's organization, of whom the clergy are the duly chosen ministers and official representatives.

How shameless now for them to intimate that they are now and always were faithful followers of and ministers to the Prince of Peace!

Faith No Longer Necessary (?)

ON NOVEMBER 4, 1928, at Pittsburgh, according to the Pittsburgh *Post-Gazette,* "Russell Evans, 30, of Republic, was ordained a minister in the Christian Church. He is the first man in the history of Christianity to be elevated to the ministry without theological cross-examination."

According to the statements of those who "elevated" him: "Such questions as to belief in the virgin birth of Christ, the divinity of Christ and the inspiration of the Scriptures are not fair questions and should not be asked." The further statement was made that "unquestionably, other young men will be ordained in this church. Tonight we broke a precedent of all Christendom. We shall not step backward. We will not ask questions that we know before asking can not be answered."

It is just as well that these institutions should admit that they have no faith, that they stand for nothing, and that they have no requirements for either the ministers or the people. It had to come to it sooner or later, and it might as well be now as any other time.

It seems that in this case, "Evans was admitted to the ministry, after adequate academic preparation, upon the knowledge of his own Christian character held by the elders of the church, and his own sense of an inner call to the ministry."

Under those circumstances it would seem that a good Jew, Mohammedan, Confucian, Buddhist, Shintoist, Brahman, Animist or Atheist would be eligible for the Christian ministry and that appointments are now in order.

Ministry of Reconciliation

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

IT IS my privilege this morning to resume the series of lectures concerning reconciliation of man to God. Briefly I refer to the subjects heretofore considered in this series that my audience may more readily comprehend my argument this morning.

God created Adam, the first man, a perfect creature. He told Adam that to obey God meant to live, and to disobey Him meant death. Adam disobeyed and was sentenced to death. While undergoing the sentence his children were born; therefore all men have been born out of harmony with God. If man is ever to get peace and happiness he must be reconciled to God. God has permitted a long period of time to elapse between the creation and the restoration of man. In that time men have had the opportunity of learning by experience the effects of evil. They must now learn the great good resulting from obedience unto God.

God promised redemption and reconciliation of man to Himself. As a basis for such reconciliation there must be a vicarious atonement. There must be a voluntary sacrifice of a perfect human being. The Son of God was made a man for this purpose, and by His death and resurrection became the Redeemer of all mankind. God then takes into this covenant by sacrifice with His beloved Son the faithful and obedient followers of Christ Jesus. Christ and His body members became the instruments of God to bear His message of reconciliation to the people.

This morning we are considering particularly the subject, the Ministry of Reconciliation. This specifically involves the question of the commission of the church while on the earth.

Jehovah's expressed purpose is that all men shall in His due time be brought to an accurate knowledge of the truth. (1 Tim. 2:3-6) This must be done after the ransom is provided by the great sacrifice of Jesus. During the time that others are being taken into the covenant by sacrifice a testimony of the truth is given. When that covenant by sacrifice is finished even a greater testimony will be given, that all may have opportunity to know the truth.

During the period of time from the crucifixion and resurrection of Jesus until His second coming and kingdom what has been and is the will of God concerning the work that is to be done by Christians on the earth? That question is an important one and finds full and complete answer in the Scriptures alone. If an answer given is not supported by the Scriptures it will be confusing and harmful.

Confusion

The true mission of a Christian on earth is stated by the apostles in plain phrase. Those faithful followers of Jesus Christ adhered to the teachings of Christ and that which God gave also through His holy prophets. Had all professed followers of Jesus pursued a like course there would have been no confusion at this time. Seeing that Satan the enemy has caused men to misrepresent the fundamental doctrines of God's Word, it might be expected that Satan would cause confusion as to the proper duty and course of the Christians while on earth. This is exactly what has come to pass.

The Roman Catholic church claims to be *the* church. In brief, it teaches that all men fell under sin and are headed for eternal torment; that the mission of the church is to save souls from that terrible fate, and that to do so the church was organized; that through the work of the clergy in the sacrificing of the mass and by prayers and by penances souls are released from purgatory and saved from torment and eventually taken to heaven, and all others not thus saved must spend eternity in torment.

Certain companies of Protestant systems, by and through their clergy, hold and teach that some people are elected to salvation and happiness and all others destined to eternal torment; that even those who are elected to salvation must exercise some faith and that such faith comes by reason of hearing a message delivered by the clergy; and that the mission of the church is to warn even the favored ones to escape eternal torment and to tell the others who are less fortunate what is their fate.

Another branch of the Protestant system teaches that there is a great controversy on between God and the Devil as to which one will get the greater number of the human family; that God is, and for centuries has been, agonizing with sinners to accept the message delivered to them by the clergy and be saved and taken to heaven; that all others who do not thus hear and obey must spend their eternity with the Devil in torment.

Other professed Christians hold that Christianity is a religion distinguished from other religions; that while some may be saved by other religions, the Christian religion is the best; and that the mission of the Christian church is to send out preachers to preach to the people the doctrines taught by the church, that the people might be brought into the church and thus be saved. They teach that millions of heathen who have died without ever having heard of the Christian religion will be saved in some way, they know not how. They further teach that if those heathen who do hear should refuse to heed and obey the message delivered by their professed Christian church, they will be lost. When asked to explain why, then, they take their message to the heathen, if the heathen might be saved without hearing it and are certain to be lost if they do not heed, they are at a loss to give any explanation.

A fair sample of what the churches and their preachers claim to be the mission of a Christian while on earth may be had from the following statement written by a distinguished clergyman, and appearing in Volume Two, *Standard American Encyclopedia*, under the title "Christianity", to wit:

Christianity is preeminently the religion of redemption and of the Redeemer. It has introduced to the world the great reparative influence of a victorious love, inaugurating in Jesus himself an unceasing struggle; for that reparative influence must struggle constantly against the powers of evil which are not magically suppressed. But this reparative work cannot consist alone in the salvation of individual souls; to be worthy of God it must strive to restore all that the original fall has blighted or destroyed—to make the fallen creature realize all its lofty destiny—that is to say, to reconstitute in man all the greatness kept in store for him, and to give him up without reserve to God, making the regenerating spirit penetrate into every sphere of his activity as into all his faculties. Hence the wide mission of Christianity to purify and raise everything that is human in the most diverse spheres of society, from the institutions which regulate the relations of men to each other to the highest culture of the intellect.

This restoration of man after the divine type is the continuation and application of the redemptive work of Christ which, after having had for its first intent to form in the church a society of believing souls, pardoned and saved, called to work directly for the salvation of all that is lost, next radiates outward into all the departments of human activity. It is in this enlarged sense that we must understand the kingdom of God which the Savior came to found in our sinful world, and of which the progress goes on only at the price of incessant struggle which will continue to the end of time. But this general advance of the kingdom of God in its widely human extension is always proportionate to its internal development within his church, which keeps and cherishes the central hearth of the divine life whence emanate all light and heat.

By the time a person considers all these conflicting claims he is so confused that he does not know what to believe. Babylon is one of the names applied to the Devil's organization. It properly applies to every part of his organization, as well as to the whole. The term therefore is sometimes applied to so-called organized Christianity, which misrepresents the Lord and confuses the people. Jesus thus spoke of this unholy system, designating it as "Babylon", and states that it has become the habitation of devils and the hold of every foul spirit, and calls upon true Christians to come out therefrom.—Rev. 18:2-5.

Many clergymen, because of their inability to harmonize these conflicting claims when confronted by an inquirer, reply: 'Believe what you please. It makes no difference, just so you belong to the church. Our mission is to develop character that we may be ready to go to heaven, and you can do that as well in one church as you can in another.'

It is manifest from these confusing statements of the clergy that they have no conception whatsoever of the mission of the Christian while on earth. Instead of having the right understanding they have used Christianity for a selfish purpose. These denominations fight amongst themselves and yet they all unite to fight against the truth. It is manifest from the facts, in the light of the Scriptures, that these confusing statements are not an expression of divine wisdom but that they proceed from the Devil. "This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish. For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work. But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy. And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace."—Jas. 3:15-18.

The fact that the claims made by the clergy concerning the mission of a Christian are numerous, conflicting and confusing, and not un-

derstandable, is conclusive proof that what they answer does not proceed from God but emanates from the enemy Satan. "For God is not the author of confusion." (1 Cor. 14:33) Every sincere Christian should earnestly desire to ascertain what is God's will concerning a Christian while on earth, as well as hereafter. He will find that wisdom which proceeds from the Lord is pure, peaceable, gentle, and full of good fruits.

True Mission

A Christian is one who is anointed by Jehovah through Christ Jesus and who is therefore a follower of Christ. Jesus Christ is the Head of all true Christians, and therefore the true Christians constitute members of His body. (Col. 1:18) "Church" means called out ones. Jesus is the Head of the church. It is God who has set the members of the church in the body as it pleases Him; and it is God who clothes the church with authority, both the Head and the members thereof. (1 Cor. 12:12-14) It follows then, that the only way to ascertain what is the proper work of Christians while on earth is to ascertain what work Jesus did while He was on earth and what He commanded the body members to do.

Many have claimed to accept Christianity because they believed it to be better than some other religion. In this they have been wrong. Christianity is not a religion. Religion is an outward form or ceremony by which man indicates his recognition of the existence of a supreme power. All peoples have some kind of religion. True Christians are not given to forms and ceremonies, but seek through God's Word to ascertain His will and, learning it, they do His will without regard to time, place or conditions. When Jesus was on the earth He never indulged in formalism nor performed any ceremonies. He ate the passover, not as religious formalism, but for the purpose of showing the picture which foreshadowed the reality of the great sacrifice, which sacrifice He made of Himself. His followers observe annually the memorial of His death, not as a formalism, but to keep in memory the purpose of His death. Jesus rebuked the Pharisees for their outward formalism.—Matt. 23:13-29.

Even in these latter days, when consecrated ones have learned that the doctrine of eternal torment and kindred doctrines are false, even as Satan himself, they look upon the heavenly calling of a Christian from a very narrow viewpoint. They say: 'How glad we will be when we can escape the trials and woes of this wicked world and be taken to our eternal home in heaven, there to bask in the sunshine of God's love.' The faithful performance of their divinely-given commission is scarcely ever thought about. They say: 'We must develop character and get ready to go to heaven.'

There is no record in the Scriptures that Jesus ever bemoaned His condition on earth or claimed He wanted to get away from the trials and woes of the wicked world and go to heaven. Never at any time did He say anything about developing character that God might take Him to heaven. It is true that He prayed to His Father to glorify Him with the glory which He possessed before He came to earth, but that was after His work on earth had been completed. He did not even request the great reward of immortality. It is true that the Christian has the hope of immortality set before him and rejoices in this hope; but if that alone constitutes the inducing cause for him to be a Christian he is coming far short of that which God purposed for him.

Jesus said He came to earth because His Father sent Him. "For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me." (John 6:38) I am come in my Father's name." (John 5:43) He did not come to magnify His own name nor to shine amongst men. (John 5:20) He came to earth to work and He was always diligent in doing that work. He said: "I must work the works of him that sent me." (John 9:4) Furthermore He said: "The Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many."—Matt. 20:28.

The clergy claim to be ministers, but they always desire some one to minister to them. God foretold this through His prophet. (Isa. 56:10, 11) Jesus said He came to minister. A minister is one who is clothed with power and authority to represent a higher power or authority and who attends to the duties of his office and renders service. He is the representative of a government or power. He is an ambassador performing service in his official capacity. His authority is limited by the commission received from the one appointing him. Ministry means the act of serving in harmony

with the delegated power or authority. It is the act of performing the duties or functions of the office of a minister. Ministry of the Christian therefore means the act of serving in harmony with the power and authority delegated to such by the great Jehovah God.

The Commission

Those whom God anoints with His spirit He commands to do His work. The commission of authority which He bestows upon Christians is set forth in His Word: "The spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn; to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified."—Isa. 61:1-3.

Jesus read this commission in the presence and hearing of others and applied it to Himself. (Luke 4:18-21) All the body members receive the same anointing through the Head and are called upon to do a similar work to that which Jesus did. (2 Cor. 1:21; 1 Pet. 2:21) When Jesus had finished His work on earth and was about to take His official departure from His disciples, He said to them: "As my Father hath sent me, even so send I you." (John 20:21) "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy spirit." (Matt. 28:19) This proves that God has a work for Christians to do while on earth, and they can not be idle and yet please the Lord. That work consists in telling the truth concerning God and His plan for the reconciliation of man to God.

After Jesus had ascended into heaven the apostles realized that they had a work committed to them which they must do. They immediately set about to seek some one to put in the place of Judas who had been given a part in the ministry and who had forfeited that right. (Acts 1:17, 25) Later Paul was chosen as one of the apostles to bear the name of the Lord before the nations. (Acts 9:15) He did the work committed unto him even though there was much opposition. He said: "But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God." —Acts 20:24.

Paul was anointed as a member of the body of Christ. All true Christians are likewise anointed by the spirit of Jehovah as members of the body of Christ. All such are called to the heavenly calling. Addressing these Paul says to them: "Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus; who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house."—Heb. 3:1, 2.

That admonition is to the effect that Christians while on earth are to give attentive heed to the things which Jesus did and go and do likewise. The fact that the apostle calls upon Christians to consider Christ Jesus, is of great importance. Jesus was on earth charged with the ministry of God's Word. He was God's Apostle and Ambassador. He declared that the Word of God is the truth and that He must tell it to those who would hear. He said: "To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth." (John 18:37) That which the Apostle Paul emphasizes in connection with the ministry of Christ Jesus is that He was faithful to God, who appointed Him as His minister. (Heb. 3:2) When He had finished His work on earth He received the high title, "The Faithful and True Witness." (Rev. 3:14; 19:11) Those who will gain the prize of joint-heirship in heaven must likewise be faithful unto God in the performance of the work given them to do.—Rev. 2:10.

Ministers of God

The anointed ones are God's ministers, therefore God's servants. Each one is a servant or steward, and all the faithful ones collectively constitute the Servant of God, of which Christ Jesus is the Head. (Isa. 42:1) Many a man has been turned away from God and from His faithful service because he thought more highly of himself than he should think. That was due to Satan's interference. That enemy plants seeds of pride in the mind of man. Man becomes impressed with his own importance. He begins

to desire and receive the plaudits of men. He forgets God and looks upon himself and deems himself important. He then becomes haughty, austere and proud. "Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall." (Prov. 16:18) He soon falls to the blandishments of the enemy and ceases to be God's minister.

Then others coming to a knowledge of the truth are induced to look upon men who have preceded them as great. They look forward to the time when they themselves may be great and receive the praises of men. They praise men who have been their leaders and forget God and their obligations to their covenant to do God's will. Seeking honor and glory for self or glorifying men, they fall into the snare of the Devil. They begin to think their personal appearance is important, to wear a special garment to attract the attention of others, to sit on the platform and fold the hands and strike an attitude of devotion to be seen of men, to assume a pious face and sanctimonious voice to be seen and heard of men. To do such things is to forget one's real commission and to fall into the snare of the enemy. To sing the plaudits of men who are teachers or leaders tends to turn the mind away from God and from His service. The attempt to be man-pleasers leads one into the snare of the enemy.

The true servant or minister of God seeks always to faithfully represent God and to please Him. Paul did not sing the praises of other men, nor did he seek to exalt himself in the eyes of men. He said: "Let no man glory in men." "Glorify God in your body." (1 Cor. 3:21; 6:20) Concerning himself and the ministry committed unto him and to his fellow servants he said: "Do we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some others, epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you? Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing, as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God; who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life." "Therefore, seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not; but have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God."—2 Cor. 3:1, 5, 6; 4:1, 2.

Every true Christian is a new creature. "If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature." (2 Cor. 5:17) A creature consists of a mind, will, heart and organism. The organism of the new creature in Christ is the body of human flesh. It is weak and imperfect. It is this new creature to whom is committed a part of the ministry of reconciliation; therefore the apostle, in speaking of this ministry committed to him and to his brethren, refers to it as a treasure. It is indeed a treasure, because a very important mission. He said: "We have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us."—2 Cor. 4:7.

Some have erroneously used this scripture to show that a new creature is something separate and distinct from the man who is a Christian, and is inside of him and must be developed. This is not what the apostle meant at all; but what he did mean is that the new creature in Christ has committed to him this ministry, and he being an earthen vessel and imperfect, God has it thus arranged in order that the excellency and the power may not appear as from man, but may appear, as in fact it is, from God. It is this valuable thing or great treasure, namely, the ministry, which Jesus referred to as the talents, the kingdom interests, committed to His followers on earth.

What, then, is the ministry which God has given to His anointed ones? The answer is that it is the ministry of reconciliation. Those who have been brought into Christ have become new creatures. Before becoming new creatures they must be reconciled to God by justification. As new creatures they are given the commission that was given to Jesus because they are members of His body. Their work on earth, therefore, is to tell the people of God's gracious plan for the reconciliation of man to Himself. Upon this point the apostle's argument is: "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; to wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation."—2 Cor. 5:17-19.

The gist of the apostle's argument here is that all things proceed from Jehovah; that He has reconciled the church to Himself by Jesus Christ; and that to the members of the body of Christ He has committed the ministry of reconciliation; that God is in Christ reconciling the world to Himself; and that His body members are ambassadors for Christ and as such must perform the office of an ambassador.

Ambassadors

An ambassador is one appointed by a higher authority to represent that higher authority in a foreign country. Jesus was the great Ambassador of God, His Father, when He came to earth to do a work in His Father's name. God was then and there speaking through Christ His message of reconciliation, telling the people how man can be reconciled. Jesus laid down His life in death, which constitutes the basis for reconciliation. His death provided the ransom price, which ransom price presented as a sin-offering constitutes the atonement or expiation of the sin of man. The ransom price, however, and the sin-offering do not constitute the reconciliation of man. The terms "ransom", "sin-offering" and "reconciliation" should not be used synonymously. To be sure, there could be no reconciliation without the ransom price's being provided and presented as a sin-offering, but what would that great ransom sacrifice avail man if he knew nothing about it? He must first have knowledge. It is the will of God that all men be saved and then brought to an accurate knowledge of the truth. (1 Tim. 2:3, 4) The ransom and sin-offering open the way for reconciliation, and then the truth of this great fact must be brought to man and man be given the opportunity of accepting the gracious provision or rejecting it. In support of this the apostle says: "Therefore, as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life."—Rom. 5:18.

There could not be a gift unless the party to whom the gift is made has knowledge of the offer. A man is in great need of money. Another offers him a gold coin, but the man is blind and deaf and does not know of the offer. The gift fails for that reason.

The human race is in great need of life. God is the source of life. Life is a gift from God through Jesus Christ our Lord.' (Rom. 6:23) To be reconciled to God means life to man. God is the great Giver and He gave His beloved Son that man might live. Man must be brought to a knowledge of that fact. Jesus as the great Ambassador of His Father told His disciples and others who had hearing ears of God's purpose to reconcile man to Himself. When Jesus was leaving His disciples He appointed them to be ambassadors to carry the same gracious message of truth to the people. (John 20:21) Peter says, "He commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead. To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins."–Acts 10:42, 43.

But how could man believe without some knowledge upon which to base that belief? He can not believe the truth until he hears the truth. In support of this conclusion Paul wrote: "How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!"—Rom. 10:14, 15.

This means that the ambassador of the Lord is to preach the truth as set forth in God's Word and not to express man's wisdom. All true Christians who are therefore anointed of God are appointed and commissioned as ambassadors of Christ and of God to tell the people the truth concerning God's plan. Having been themselves reconciled to God and brought into Christ they have become a part of God's organization. They are no longer any part of this world, which is the Devil's organization. The enemy's organization is a foreign government in opposition to Jehovah's organization. While the Christian is in that foreign and enemy government the Christian must faithfully represent God's organization and keep himself separate and distinct from Satan's organization. If he becomes a friend of the world he becomes the enemy of God. This proves that the clergy who have joined forces with the political and financial powers of this world have become God's enemies. (Jas. 1:27; 4:4; 2 Cor. 6:15-17) The vocation of the ambassador of God and Christ is to tell God's truth. He is not

to exalt himself nor make the people believe that he is giving out his own message of wisdom. He is to tell the truth as set forth in the Scriptures, that the people may know that Jehovah is God and that Christ is the great Redeemer and Deliverer of man.

Perfecting of the Saints

Jesus said: "Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect." (Matt. 5:48) Do not these words prove that the chief work of a Christian while on earth is to make himself perfect? Therefore is not the chief work of a Christian to 'develop character'?

It is true that the Christian must be made perfect if he would be a joint-heir with Christ Jesus in glory. But how is he to be made perfect? Jesus said to the young man who wanted an answer to that question: "If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me." (Matt. 19:21) Those words of the Master mean that the Christian must be completely and fully devoted to doing God's will. Jehovah God is perfect and holy, therefore all His ways are right. (Ps. 18:30) The Christian must be made perfect by following the right course of action, which course of action is marked out in God's Word. No one can even begin to take that right course until he has made a full consecration to do God's will. He must completely forsake Satan's organization and become a part of God's organization. That is what Jesus meant in telling the young man to sell his all and come and follow Him.

The Logos was perfect. He became a man and He was perfect as a man. It is written of and concerning Jesus Christ: "Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; and being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him." (Heb. 5:8, 9) He was made perfect through the things that He suffered. (Heb. 2:10) It was after His complete consecration and after His anointing that Jesus was made perfect, which perfection was accomplished by that which He suffered. The suffering here mentioned could not have been His death. What is meant, then, by being made perfect by the things He suffered?

God had promised Him the highest place in the universe next to Himself. Before granting His beloved Son that great prize, the Son must be put to the severest test and His loyalty, faithfulness and devotion to God be proven by that test. Being subjected to that test caused Him great suffering because He was opposed by the Devil and all of his instruments. Under this test He learned to be completely obedient unto God's will. He suffered because of His obedience unto God's will. He suffered because of His faithfulness and loyalty as God's ambassador in telling the truth. He always told the truth and refused to compromise with Satan or any part of his organization. His course of action and complete devotion to God brought upon Him the reproaches that had previously been heaped upon God by Satan. "For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me." (Ps. 69:9) When Jesus came to earth these reproaches fell upon Him because He was the Son and faithful Ambassador of God. By reason of His unswerving devotion to the course of righteousness under the most adverse conditions He proved His faithfulness and loyalty and devotion to His Father, and God therefore raised Him out of death and gave Him the prize of immortality and made Him the author of eternal salvation unto all them that follow in His steps. —Phil. 2:5-11; Heb. 5:8, 9.

It therefore logically and Scripturally follows that all His body members must be made perfect in a like manner. Each one must prove his faithfulness and loyalty as the representative of God. Such devotion and faithfulness is required of each one who is a steward of the Lord. "Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. Moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful." (1 Cor. 4:1, 2) Such faithfulness and devotion brings reproaches upon the Christian.—Rom. 15:3.

The clergy have not been willing to preach Christ and Him crucified and to faithfully represent God. They have preferred to compromise with the Devil's organization and receive the approval and plaudits of men of this world. For this reason they are disapproved. Many who have started out to be the true followers of Christ have fallen into the same trap of the enemy. The true Christian delights to tell the truth, and because he tells it faithfully and joyfully he is the target of the enemy and is subjected to all manner of reproach and persecu-

tion at the hands of Satan the Devil and the clergy who represent the Devil. That is the reason why humble and faithful Christians are persecuted and suffer as Christ suffered. "Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: but rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy. If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified." (1 Pet. 4:12-14) That such is the means that God has chosen to perfect the saints the Apostle Peter further testifies: "But the God of all grace, . . . after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you."—1 Pet. 5:10.

Jesus stated the same thing, in substance, to His disciples in the parable of the vine and the branches. The substance of His statement is that Jehovah God is the husbandman, Jesus Christ the vine, and His body members the branches. (John 15:1-10) He then stated that the Lord is pleased with those who bring forth much fruit. The fruitage which He sought was not the saving of souls for heaven, nor was it 'character development'. The fruitage was and is a people to do His work on earth at the time He intended it to be done, and to do it joyfully. "For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments; and his commandments are not burdensome."—1 John 5:3, *Diaglott.*

Jehovah did not appoint somebody else as the husbandman; but He is the one who looks after His vineyard, and His true and faithful servants do His service joyfully and to the honor of His name. The chief office of a vine is to bear fruit, that by its product it may cheer God and man. (Judges 9:13) Jehovah planted The Christ, Head and body, that His name might be glorified. (Isa. 61:3) Being faithful unto God as His ambassadors in loyally and faithfully keeping His commandments is pleasing to God. Bearing the message of God's plan of reconciliation and telling men of His loving-kindness brings cheer to man. This is the real fruitage. "But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him."—1 John 2:5.

The perfection of the new creature is gained by continual, faithful and joyful devotion to God in declaring the message which God gave to him to declare and to do that unto the end.—1 John 4:17, 18.

Saving Souls

God has not been attempting to save souls for heaven, nor has He commissioned any one to save souls in order for that one to go to heaven. During the period of sacrifice, or Christian era, God has been taking out a people for His name. (Acts 15:14) Those so taken out become God's people for a purpose, and that purpose is the vindication of His name and showing forth the glory of God by telling the people the truth concerning Him.—1 Pet. 2:9, 10.

The importance of the second coming of Christ was stressed by Jesus and by His apostles. The first period of His second presence is a time of preparation to gather together those who have been taken into His covenant by sacrifice. (Ps. 50:5) When Jesus ascended on high He must wait until God's due time for Him to take His power and reign. (Ps. 110:1) The physical facts show that God's due time arrived in 1914 and that then He set His beloved Son upon His throne. (Ps. 2:6) That time was marked by the anger of the nations of Christendom and the great World War. That was the legal end of Satan's world and there ouster proceedings against Satan began. (Rev. 11:17, 18; Matt. 24:3-8; Ps. 110:2-6) Then the Lord, as foretold, came to His temple for the purpose of judgment: first the judgment of His professed people, and then of the nations. (Ps. 11:4-6; Rev. 11:17-19; Mal. 3:1-3; Matt. 25:14-30) The physical facts show the fulfilment of this prophecy by the Lord's coming to His temple in 1918. Following that time the ambassadors of God and Christ must give a clear and bold testimony to the truth that the people might know that Jehovah is God, that Christ is King, and that they might know of God's plan of reconciliation of man to God.

Since that time in particular the great issue before the minds of the people of earth is, Who is God? Satan the Devil has turned the minds of the people of the world away from the true God. Now Jehovah is saying to His faithful ambassadors who have been gathered into the temple condition: "Ye are my witnesses . . . that I am God." (Isa. 43:10, 12) These faithful ambassadors must bear witness to the glory of God's name. God will have this witness given

before He dashes to pieces Satan's wicked organization, and His faithful ambassadors, in obedience to the Lord's command, must give the witness.—Matt. 24:14, 21, 22.

Since 1918 faithful Christians on earth, known as the International Bible Students, have been engaged in giving a vigorous witness to God's plan of reconciliation because the time has come for that testimony to be given. The present work of Christians on earth is to be the faithful witnesses unto Jehovah of and concerning His goodness and His plan. That is the only reason or excuse for a Christian to be now on the earth.

On coming to His temple and taking account with His servants who have been brought into the covenant by sacrifice, Jesus Christ found some faithful and some unfaithful. (Luke 19:12-28) Those whom the Lord found faithful and approved He designates the "remnant" because they obey God's commandments. (Rev. 12:17) A great number of these who have been less faithful go to make up that unnumbered multitude of Christians who are saved to life as spirit beings and become servants before the throne of God in heaven. (Rev. 7:9-17) Many of these are now held as prisoners in the denominational church systems. The prison-keepers are the clergymen of the various denominational systems. Each clergyman is, as he claims, a watchman of his own congregation. (Isa. 56:10, 11) By threats and coercion and false statements these clergymen, as prison-keepers, hold the timid Christians in their prison-houses. These timid ones are put in fear of the clergymen and are thus held in the enemy's snare.–Prov. 29:25.

In all denominational church systems there are doubtless sincere Christians. They see that the clergymen and their leaders have departed from the Word of God and teach contrary to His Word. They see that the nations which claim to be Christian are anything but Christian and are saying, 'Where is God?' God foreknew the condition of these prisoners and caused His prophet to foretell that condition and to give expression to the heart's sentiments of the prisoners in these words: "O remember not against us former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us; for we are brought very low. Help us, O God of our salvation; for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins, for thy name's sake. Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight, by the revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed. Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee; according to the greatness of thy power preserve thou those that are appointed to die."—Ps. 79:8-11.

These are spoken of as prisoners who are appointed to die because they were taken into the covenant by sacrifice, having consecrated themselves to do God's will, and were called in the hope of being a part of Christ. (Eph. 4:4; Ps. 50:5) They must die as human beings in order to be resurrected as spirit beings.

There must now be given a witness for the benefit of these prisoners that they may have an opportunity to separate themselves from the denominational prison-houses and to take their stand on the side of the Lord. The faithful remnant class who are the ambassadors of God and Christ upon whom the spirit of the Lord rests must give this testimony. To such servant class God says: "Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles. I the Lord have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles; to open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house." (Isa. 42:1, 6, 7) This work must be finished before God proceeds with the work of reconciling the world in general.

The faithful ones composing the remnant class have been taken into the covenant by sacrifice and are now gathered together as God commanded. (Ps. 50:5) As ambassadors of God and of Christ amongst other things they must now declare the day of the vengeance of our God. It is the time for the vindication of His name. (Isa. 61:1, 2) These prove their love and devotion to God and are made perfect therein by continued faithfulness in boldly testifying to the truth in this day of judgment. (1 John 4:17, 18) Continuing faithful therein unto death, these will receive the crown of life. (Rev. 2:10) It is therefore not the duty of the Christian on the earth to convert the world nor to save souls to God. God has a better way of doing that and He will do it under another covenant. That covenant we will consider next Sunday morning.

QUESTION: As a Christian, which day should I observe, the seventh, the sabbath enacted by God under the law, or the first day, called Sunday, enacted by man?

Answer: As a Christian, neither of these propositions should govern one in the observance of any day of the week differently from the other days. In the first place, relative to the seventh day of the week, prescribed under the law, that law was given to the Jews, and was never intended for the Gentiles. (See Ex. 31:12-17.) There is no scripture that shows that the Gentiles are bound by that law. Then again, one accepting Christ and walking as a Christian is not bound by the letter of the law. He is not bound to make any difference between one day and another, as under the law. Even the Jews who became Christians were freed from the law. The law arrangement prescribed certain meats, certain drinks and certain days to be observed. Some of the Jews criticized the early Christians for departing from the letter of the law. To the Christians the Lord states through the Apostle Paul in Colossians 2:16, 17, "Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days; which are a shadow of things to come."

The Christian, according to Romans 6:14, is not under the law. Again, when Christ came He put an end to the necessity to live by the letter of the law, in order to receive righteousness. In Romans 10:4 we read, "For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth." Not only is the Christian free from the law, under Christ, but he is not required to make Sunday, the first day of the week, different from any other day of the week, because it was made by man. Those who harp about the keeping of the seventh day, or those who are scrupulous about the observance of Sunday, display that they are ignorant of the purpose of and reason for the sabbath given to the Jews.

The Apostle Paul said that no man had a right to judge the Christian with respect to the keeping of the sabbath, but that the things that were given under the law were a shadow of things to come. The sabbath day was a day of rest under the law. It pictured the great one-thousand-year reign of Christ's kingdom, which is the seventh one-thousand-year period in the history of man. At that time man will find rest from laboring for his own benefit and will turn his efforts to the praise of the Lord.

But some one may ask, Should not the Christian observe some kind of rest now? Yes. The Apostle Paul speaks of a different rest for the Christian from that period given to the Jews, and concerning which there can be no doubt. In Hebrews 4:8-11 we read: "For if Joshua had given them [the Jews] rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day. There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his. Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief [as did the Jews]."

He who enters into God's rest has made the Lord's work his chief concern; and as a result he ceases to please self, and lives pleasing to the Lord. Jehovah has entrusted the completion of His work into the hands of His dear Son Christ Jesus as the chief executor; so the Christian should trust to Christ Jesus the direction of what he is to do in the Father's great work. Every day, therefore, is a rest day for the Christian, because he is not concerned primarily in serving self, but has set his heart upon the Lord and bends his efforts to the doing of God's work.

Question: Was King Herod a Jew?

Answer: No. Herod was an Edomite, a descendant of Esau and not of Jacob.

Question: Does Matthew 10:28 show that the soul is something separate from the body?

Answer: In this verse Jesus tells us that both soul and body can be completely destroyed, i. e., cease to exist. In this text the Lord refers to the present diseased and dying condition of the body, which, from the divine viewpoint, is all that it is, because it is on the road to death and will shortly terminate in death; and He refers to the future life, which is brought about by the ransom sacrifice of the Redeemer, as the real soul or being. Therefore, Jesus warned His hearers, especially the scribes and Pharisees and hypocrites, to fear Him (Jehovah) who is able to terminate not only the present dying existence, but to completely destroy for ever all hope of life on any plane.

The Children's Own Radio Story *By C. J. W., Jr.*

Story Twenty-Two

THE people of Capernaum and all the country round about believed on Jesus because of the way in which He rebuked and cast out the devil that had possession of the man in the synagogue.

While Jesus was still in Capernaum He did several other wonderful things: He cured the mother-in-law of Simon Peter, at whose house He stayed while in Capernaum. The woman had a terrible fever; but, when Jesus stood by her and rebuked the fever, it immediately left her, and she became well and went about her household duties as usual.

Many people brought their sick and afflicted to Jesus that evening, and He laid His hands upon all of them, and they were made well. He chased evil spirits out of many, too, who cried out with loud voices as they left the person, "Thou art Christ, the Son of God." The Bible says of these things that Jesus, "rebuking them [the evil spirits], suffered them not to speak, for they knew that he was Christ."

One day Jesus stood upon the shore of the lake of Gennesaret, in Galilee. Many people had gathered there to hear Him preach the Word of God. There were two boats drawn up on the beach, and the fishermen who owned them were nearby, cleaning their nets.

Jesus entered one of the boats, which belonged to the fisherman whose name was Simon Peter, and asked that Simon would sail a little way out into the lake, for the gathering of people upon the shore was very great.

So Simon moved the boat a few yards from shore, leaving a clear space between Jesus and the multitude, and then Jesus sat down, and preached to them out of the ship; and we can imagine that His voice carried well, for sound travels to advantage over water.

When He was done speaking for that time, Jesus turned to Simon, and said—but there! The account as we find it in the Bible itself is so interesting and so well told that we should only spoil the story if we tried to give you an idea of it in our own words. This is the Bible narrative of the miracle on Lake Gennesaret:

"Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

"And Simon, answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless, at thy word I will let down the net.

"And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake. And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them.

"And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink. When Simon Peter [the fisherman] saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man O Lord.

"F he was astonished, and all them that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

"And so were also James and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men."

Jesus' statement here meant that by becoming His followers, and preaching and teaching as He preached and taught the Word of God, Simon and James and John would become fishers of men, catching all those who believed in the name of Jesus; catching them away from fear, and ignorance, and superstition, into the light and joy of the glorious Word of God.

Then the Bible account of this wonderful fishing trip closes with these words: "And when they [Simon, called Peter, and James and John] had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him."

Now when Jesus was in a certain city of Galilee, shortly after the above occurrences, a man badly afflicted with leprosy approached Him and, falling upon his face before Jesus, said:

"Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean."

And Jesus, touched by the man's complete expression of trust and belief, immediately put forth His hand, and said, "I will; be thou clean." And the leprosy left the man that instant.

And Jesus told the man to tell no one of his cure until he had first gone to the priest in the temple of God and offered proper sacrifices for his cleansing, as Moses had commanded according to the Jewish law.

ON ONE OCCASION

when Jesus was talking to his disciples he told them about God's plan to end all oppression, sorrow and sickness, make everybody happy and contented and give them everlasting life on earth. He told them of Jehovah's purpose not only to give these wonderful things to those living at the time, but also to bring back out of their graves all who had died and to let them have a new start. The disciples, very much interested, asked Jesus how people would know when the time had arrived for these things to take place. He then told them about the World War, with its revolutions, famine and plague of flu, and how that war would suddenly be stopped. He mentioned the fruitless efforts that would be made to establish world peace, such as Versailles, Locarno, Kellogg; and, as if the things which he had mentioned were not enough, he gave them an absolutely infallible proof of the imminence of God's kingdom on earth. "So sure a sign," said Jesus, as that 'everybody is sure that spring follows wintertime'. In

RESTORATION

Judge Rutherford discusses that particular sign. You'll enjoy every word of it. *Restoration* is a book of 128 pages, with a colored cover. We will mail it anywhere postpaid for 10c; or, if you want more than one copy, three for 25c. Write

WATCH TOWER
117 ADAMS STREET
BROOKLYN, N. Y.

Alexandria Bay, N. Y.
Casa Blanca
Aug. 14, 1925

Hon. Joseph F. Rutherford,
124 Columbia H'ghts.
Brooklyn, N. Y.

My dear Justice:-

Your address "Jews returning to Palestine" which was broadcasted, has just been brought to my attention.

My wife and I have been three times in the Holy Land. We are intensily interested in its reconstruction, being ardent Zionists.

Your interpretation of the prophecies of the Bible strongly appeals to us - and confirms our own conviction.

You manifest a serious study of the Old Testament, which cannot help but convince of the justice of my people in wanting again to possess the Holy Land.

Accept assurance of my personal appreciation of your liberal, generous viewpoint of our sacred cause.

Most sincerely yours,

Nathan Straus

You'll enjoy the program over the Watchtower network, 10 to 11 Eastern Standard Time, every Sunday morning.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

THE CITY OF NEW YORK
bird's-eye view of our metropolis

ELECTRIC GARDENING

IF THE PEOPLE WAKE UP
vaccination battle progresses

HERBS FOR MAN'S SERVICE
harmless and effective remedies

THE NEW COVENANT
Jehovah's arrangement for blessing all mankind; lecture broadcast by Judge Rutherford

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY

5c a copy - $1.00 a year - Canada & Foreign $1.50

Volume X - No. 245 February 6, 1929

Contents

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

THE CITY OF NEW YORK 291
NEWS OF THE DAY 297

FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

Airplane Freight Service in Texas 297
Interest Pump Now Works Splendidly 298
Reasons for Electrifying Pennsy 298
Hard Coal Picking Up 299

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

Supreme Court Backs Inventor 297
Houghton's Sensible Suggestion 297
The Reliance upon Force 298
La Guardia and Free Speech 298
Lloyd George on the Peace Conferences 298
Ireland's New Coins 299

AGRICULTURE AND HUSBANDRY

WELL-NIGH MAGICAL EFFECT OF ELECTRICTY UPON PLANTS 300

HOME AND HEALTH

IF THE PEOPLE EVER WAKE UP 301
A CEMETERY DINNER AND THE PRESS 302
HERBAL ARTICLE APPRECIATED 303
HERBS FOR THE SERVICE OF MAN 303

TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

ITEMS FROM SCOTLAND 299

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

Heathenism in York County 297
"NUN MARVELS AT OUTER WORLD" 308
WHERE ARE THE DEAD? 308
THE NEW COVENANT 309
BIBLE QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS 318
THE CHILDREN'S OWN RADIO STORY 319

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors *Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . Business Manager

NATHAN H. KNORR . . Secretary and Treasurer

FIVE CENTS A COPY—$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

FOREIGN OFFICES

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume X | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, February 6, 1929 | Number 245

The City of New York

AT THE mouth of a great river, and built mainly on three islands, the city of New York has unusual water trading facilities. Its harbor is one of the finest in the world. One hundred fifty miles of its waterfront are occupied by docks.

The bedrock of Manhattan Island, known to geologists as the Manhattan schist, is one of the oldest rocks of the North American continent, and is well suited to bear the weight of the giant skyscrapers which have made New York city the Babylon of the Twentieth Century.

Most of the city lies to the east of the Hudson River; but Staten Island is on its western shore, or rather on the southern shore of the harbor into which the Hudson flows. East River, which is merely a strait between the harbor and Long Island Sound, cuts the city in half.

Elaborate plans for the filling up of the East River have often been promulgated, but it is doubtful if the War Department would permit it to be done. At present it is crossed by five wonderful bridges and four pairs of tunnels, with another pair now in construction.

"Little Old New York"

"Little Old New York," as it is sometimes called, is not so very little and not so very old. Damascus, built by the great-grandson of Noah, is about 4,000 years old and was a city in Abraham's time. Jerusalem (Jebus Salem) was also a city in Abraham's time. Rome is 2,670 years old; London, 1,950; Paris, 1,560; Berlin, 620; New York, 310.

Giovanni da Verrazano, an Italian, and Diego Gomez, a Portuguese, entered New York harbor in 1524, seeking a new way to the East Indies. Eighty-five years later, in April, 1609, Henry Hudson, an Englishman, employed by the Dutch East Indies Company, sailed up the Hudson to Albany; and his stories of what he saw led to the colonization of Manhattan Island in 1623.

Of the thirty families which came in 1623, only a few settled on Manhattan Island. Peter Minuit, the first governor, was not installed in office until 1626, at which time he purchased Manhattan Island from the Indians for the modest sum of $24, considerably less than some individuals now pay for a single meal on the same site.

While the first thirty families came under the protection of the Dutch East Indies Company, they were mostly Walloons from one of the provinces of Belgium. Many of the Flemish and Walloon colonists of New York were domiciled in Holland before they came to America.

Always liberty lovers, and defenders of freedom of speech and of the press, the Dutch founders of New Amsterdam made it a haven for colonists of every faith, Waldenses, Huguenots, Lutherans, Presbyterians, Moravians, Anabaptists and Jews. By 1650 eighteen languages were spoken in the city.

On the ground that the entire continent of America belonged to them by right of Cabot's discoveries, the British seized New Amsterdam in 1664, and renamed the city New York; and although the city remained Dutch in language, customs and feeling for half a century, it finally became what it is today, the English-speaking metropolis of the Western world.

Some words of Dutch origin still survive in New York city and throughout America: boss, boom, boodle, sled, skate, stove, yacht and stoop. The words cookie, spook and hookey are also of Dutch origin. The Schenck-Crook house in Flatlands, still standing, was built before the English seized the city. The Van Pelt manor house in New Utrecht, at 80th Street and 19th

Avenue, is believed to have been built the year the government changed hands.

Influences of Holland Still Seen

Always in danger of floods in their home country, the natives of the Netherlands, accustomed to build the main floor of their homes several feet above the ground, followed that habit in New York. This accounts for the great number of brownstone fronts with high stoops still lingering in the midst of apartment houses, hotels, theaters and even skyscrapers, but more especially to be found on the more or less quiet side streets.

With the lapse of time the little village of Breukelen has become the great city of Brooklyn. Boswijk, transformed into Bushwick, has long since been absorbed by its greater neighbor. The districts of Flatlands, Flatbush and New Utrecht may still be located by the curious. Gowanus, a part of Brooklyn, was named after an Indian, Gowane.

New York makes no effort to preserve its landmarks. Every seventy-five years there is a complete new city, with here and there a very few fine old residences left over. The Dyckman house at Broadway and 204th Street, was erected in 1783; the Van Cortlandt mansion, in Van Cortlandt Park, in 1748; the Jumel mansion, in 1765; and the Schenck house, in Canarsie Park, was built in 1770. These are the principal old buildings remaining. At 421 East Sixty-first Street is an old colonial home, the country residence of an aid-de-camp to General Washington.

Slaves were brought into New York almost with the first settlers. In the year 1746 twenty percent of the population of the city were slaves. In 1741 the charges of a depraved and abandoned girl led to a panic in which four white men were condemned and put to death, fourteen negroes were burned at the stake, eighteen were hanged and seventy-one were exiled. This led to a revulsion of feeling in favor of the negroes; and in 1758 slavery was abolished by the declaration that from that time forth all children born of slave parents should be free.

New York has grown somewhat and has improved somewhat. In 1803 the north side of the marble-faced city hall was faced with red sandstone, because it was believed so few citizens would ever reside on that side of it. Seventy-five years ago New York had 10,000 vagrant children, now called bezprizorni in Russia; and fifty years ago it was not safe for a woman to appear on some of the streets after dark. Gambling, drunkenness and street fighting were common occurrences. It is bad enough even yet, but better than formerly.

How Big Is New York?

Within the metropolitan and police unit of Greater London there is a population of 7,476,168 persons. This includes the territory within a radius of fifteen miles. Within the police unit of Greater New York there is a population of only 5,620,048. But the National Geographic Society claims that a Greater New York, modeled on the Greater London lines, taking in all suburban cities within a fifteen-mile radius from the city center, with New Jersey towns included, would pass London's population within a like area.

The claim is further made regarding New York that it is the largest commuting city in the world; and that if the territory from which the commuters come to work is included, namely, the New York state counties of Rockland, Westchester and Suffolk, the Connecticut county of Fairfield, and the New Jersey counties of Monmouth, Middlesex, Somerset, Morris and Passaic, with all the intervening metropolitan districts, the total is ten millions.

Within the area last described live enough people to repopulate Canada to its present density, or to more than repopulate Australia, Austria, Belgium, Holland or Sweden. Or, the combined population of this area could repopulate to its present density the combined cities of Chicago, Philadelphia, Detroit, Cleveland, St. Louis and Boston. New York is big, *too* big.

In the year 1653 New York had a population of 1,120. The records of the time show that there was a traffic problem, so many cattle, goats and hogs cluttering the thoroughfares that it was hard to get around. Now they tell us that in seventy more years New York will have a population of 29,000,000, and that is altogether too many.

The heart of New York has grown so dense that the population is getting less. How is that? Every skyscraper that is built demolishes some buildings where human beings have been housed. Large areas have been cleared for bridge and tunnel approaches. Other buildings

have been sliced off in street widenings. As a consequence, Manhattan Island, solidly built up in 1919, is now steadily but slowly decreasing in population.

What Do So Many People Do?

The average New Yorker is secretive. He does not like to have you ask what he does for a livelihood. But Uncle Sam is not so squeamish; so we find that 863,000 people are employed in factories, 455,000 in clerical work, 442,000 in merchandising, 347,000 as servants, 272,000 in transportation, 212,000 in the building trades, 190,000 in the professions and 68,000 in public service, and that is all that any of us do.

The assessed value of realty in New York city was, in 1920, $8,626,000,000, or far in excess of the total value of all farm buildings in the Union. On the face of it, that shows a wrong condition of things. No other city has so great a control of wealth, buys or sells so great a value of commodities, handles so large a volume of foreign commerce, or manufactures an equal value of commercial articles.

There are more Jews in New York city than in any other entire nation in the world, and more than in the whole of Asia. There are more Irishmen than in Dublin, more Italians than in Genoa, and more Negroes than in any other city in the world.

Every day the New York post office handles 12,000,000 to 20,000,000 letters and cards. Every day 350,000 pieces are misdirected, and 80,000 are without street address. Every year the undeliverable parcels bring $50,000 at auction.

It requires the unremitting toil of half a million farmers to keep New Yorkers fed. Annually they consume 50,000 carloads of fresh fruits and vegetables; 1,000,000,000 pounds of meat; 640,000,000 pounds of butter, cheese and poultry; 6,800,000 cases of eggs, and 1,400,000 quarts of milk.

At last accounts there were still 565 farms in Queens, 121 in Richmond, 55 in the Bronx, 54 in Brooklyn and 5 in Manhattan. A prize pumpkin for the White House table, a 185-pounder, was grown on Staten Island.

Skyscrapers and Winds

New York is a place of skyscrapers and winds, and the two together make an interesting combination. The development of the skyscraper was due to the immense demand for office room in the limited area and crooked streets of lower Manhattan. The value of the land per square foot is so great that only a very tall building can return a profitable income from the investment.

Reckoned from the standpoint of floor space, the Equitable Building, at Broadway and Pine Street, New York, is at present the most spacious building in the world. It is of thirty-seven stories and reaches a height of 485 feet six inches above the sidewalk. Nearby is the Singer Building, of forty-one stories. Its tower attains an elevation of 612 feet.

The Woolworth Building, fifty-one stories, its tower reaching 792 feet, is, with the exception of the Eiffel Tower of Paris, the tallest structure in the world. When New York has a high wind, it is difficult to walk within a block of the building; and not infrequently persons of light weight and small stature have been lifted off their feet and hurled to the sidewalk when passing it.

The Weather Bureau records show that New York is windier than Chicago, Buffalo, Duluth or Cleveland. Its average wind velocity for the year is around seventeen miles an hour, mostly from the northwest; and the gales which sweep its business canyons are sources of real danger.

Two of the windiest places in the city are the areas near the Whitehall Building, at the Battery, and the Municipal Building. It is sometimes necessary to stretch a rope along Battery Place from Greenwich Street to the steps of the Whitehall Building, so that pedestrians can cling to it and make their way to and from the building.

It is claimed by city employes that in front of the Municipal Building, when high winds have prevailed, they have seen the wind blow a taxicab to a standstill there. We do not vouch for this; but that is the way the story comes to us, and it may be true. Where winds are so high, there is constant danger that pedestrians will be blown in front of autos, or be blinded by the dust and unable to see their approach.

Broadway, Wall Street, Maiden Lane

New York's most popular street, Broadway, sixteen miles long, and said to be the longest continuous street in any city in the world, was once the western border of civilization. The original settlement was far down on the lower East Side. Everything west of Broadway be-

longed to the king, and was called the King's Farm. The Broad Way in front of his premises is a legacy of the long ago.

As the settlement grew and dangers of a raid from the Indians were in the minds of the settlers, they built a barricade of oak posts and heavy planks to keep intruders out. This barricade was called a wall, and the area in front of it at length came to be called Wall Street. We still have it with us; or, putting it the other way around, Wall Street still has the rest of us.

North of Wall Street was a little stream running down to the river. The maidens of those early days used to like to go outside the barricade in the gloaming and wander down the bank of the little stream, listening to the things maidens have been listening to since the first pair walked together in the leafy bowers of Eden.

The bank of the little stream where those colonial dames once walked, finally came to be Maiden Lane; and as streams have a habit of running in curves, the lines of the little stream may even yet be seen more or less faithfully in what was, until recently, the center of the jewelry trade of America. Much of this jewelry trade has now moved uptown.

In 1712 the slaves of New York city, many of them, met in an orchard near Maiden Lane and formed a wild plan to kill all the whites. They did kill a dozen men. In the reprisals which followed twenty-one Negroes were shot, hanged or burned at the stake. It was this experience which lay at the bottom of the so-called Great Negro Plot of 1741, already described elsewhere in this article.

Down in the financial center are still a dozen streets named after British royalty: Nassau, William, Ann, etc. And around the edges of the world's greatest financial center ten thousand caretakers still live in homes that are none too beautiful or comfortable. These spend their lives scrubbing floors, washing dishes, dusting desks, clearing sidewalks of snow, and in many other ways making their fellows comfortable.

For a seaboard city, New York lies quite high. Fort Washington, on Manhattan, is 268 feet above the sea. Brooklyn's highest elevation has an altitude of 210 feet. Todt Hill, on Staten Island, is the highest natural elevation along the Atlantic coast south of Maine. It is 430 feet high.

Greenwich Village

Greenwich Village lies to the north of what was once the King's Farm. In modern parlance, it is below Fourteenth Street, on the West Side. The streets are so crooked that at one place Tenth Street crosses Fourth Street at right angles.

Greenwich Village, with its tea rooms, artists' studios, Italian restaurants, and places where one may buy all kinds of curious wares from very fine people, was once considered one of the best health resorts on Manhattan Island. It was originally founded by sturdy Dutch farmers.

Within recent years real estate men have rediscovered Greenwich Village. They have noticed how near it is to every important part of the city, and how readily its old houses can be made over into charming apartments. Business is crowding it hard, but it still houses a vast army of people.

Columbia Heights is for Brooklyn what Greenwich Village is for New York. It is residential and yet is very central to all important places, more so than Greenwich Village itself. On the Heights the streets are laid out regularly, and the old buildings are among the finest in Brooklyn.

Chinatown and the Bowery

The residents of what was once Chinatown claim that there is now less crime in that area than in any other area of equal population in the entire city. Nevertheless, the yap wagons still tour the districts, pointing out to awed tourists the horrors which they have conjured up in their own minds. The Chinese of New York city are now mostly prosperous business men, either operating hand laundries or managing what are conceded to be the cleanest and best restaurants in the city. Chinatown has lost all its old inhabitants.

The Bowery is in much the same situation. Originally the Bouwerie Lane was the road to Governor Peter Stuyvesant's great Bouwerie, or farm, occupying the heart of what is now the great East Side. For two centuries it was a place where anything might happen. Now it is, and has been for years, a staid business street, of order and of good repute.

East of the Bowery, in 1916, lived 542,061 persons; but in 1924 the number had fallen to 416,108, and now it is estimated to be about

300,000. As tenants move out, apartments are being renovated and new white porcelain bath tubs are changing the ghetto into a good place to live.

Hell's Kitchen is the block of tenement houses on West Thirty-ninth Street between Ninth and Tenth Avenues. A few years ago it was a recognized center of drunkenness and crime on the West Side, but is now quite orderly. It was in the New York stockyards district. Its bad actors were butchers.

The Harlem Black Belt has its center at One Hundred and Thirty-fifth Street and Lenox Avenue. It is a well-built, handsome quarter of the city, some twenty-three blocks long, but of narrow width. This Negro city of 200,000 people is the Mecca of the Negro race, one of the few places in the world where the Negro has a fair chance.

The City Government

The city government of New York is in the hands of Tammany Hall; and that is all any New Yorker would wish to know. The sewer scandal in Queens, where the ring has stolen some $30,000,000, and robbed many people of their homes, was a typical Tammany job. The man who engineered the transaction got only a year in prison, and probably will not serve half of that.

The municipal debt of New York city is now twice as large as the total interest-bearing debt of the United States government itself as recently as 1916. Its debt is proportionately much greater than that of any other American city of the first rank. Its streets and parks are dirty, only 2,710 miles of its 4,618 miles of streets are paved at all, and the way it handles its sewage problem is a disgrace to humanity.

The water is excellent, coming all the way from the Catskills; but a shortage is imminent. With a safe minimum yield of 1,100,000,000 gallons a day, New York is now using 850,000,000 gallons a day, with an annual rate of increase of 31,000,000 gallons a day.

As the principal port of entry of the United States, New York is let in for many expensive welcomes to illustrious visitors, much to the delight of those who have the execution of the entertainment contracts. Lindbergh's welcome cost the city $50,000. In ten years there have been 202 chances for the Mayor's Committee on Receptions to Distinguished Guests to run up bills for Father Knickerbocker to pay.

On the average bright day the clouds of smoke particles which hang over New York deprive the city of thirty-seven percent of its sunlight in the early morning and fourteen percent at high noon. At night the city makes up for it. In its twenty thousand odd electric signs there are nearly one and one-half million lamps.

One of the most interesting lights in the city is the light in the torch of the Statue of Liberty. On the night that Judge Rutherford and his friends were sentenced to Atlanta for being Christians, it was considered significant that the lights in that statue were extinguished for the first time. It was feared that the Germans were about to bomb the city.

Many odd laws are still on New York city's statute books. Sleeping in the bathroom is a crime, and so is hopping a ride on the back of a truck. Hunters and trappers may not seek game in the parks; not even a reptile may be captured or hurt. Tents may not be pitched. Dueling is taboo, and so are even bean-shooters. Hazing, keeping slot-machines and throwing knives in vaudeville acts are also forbidden.

New York Transportation

It was the building of the Erie Canal that gave New York its great start. Now there is hardly anybody in New York who knows there is such a thing. Canals in America have had their day, and it was a short one. America is in too much of a hurry to wait to move things around by water.

Just now New York is particularly interested in bridges and tunnels, of which it has some of the finest in the world, with more under way. The distance between the piers of the great Hudson River Bridge will be 3,500 feet, about double the span of the great Philadelphia-Camden Bridge. Its cost will be around $50,000,000. It will be ready in 1934.

Practically every avenue of New York city has street cars, several of them have elevated lines (built in 1880), and several have subway lines. Most of the lines run all night and are well patronized at all hours. Fifth Avenue is served with double-decked motor buses.

Although the tubes have drawn much traffic away from the ferries, the ferries continue to carry large numbers, and they have a monopoly

of the river transit from the northern part of Manhattan. The ferry to St. George, Staten Island, four and five-eighths miles, is one of the important ferries of the city.

The New York Park System

New York could have had some of the finest parks in the world, for there is much of beauty about the great harbor and rivers; but mismanagement and lack of foresight have cut the people off from the waterfront at all but a few places, and the only way most of them can ever get to a breathing place is through miles of stifling subway tubes, and jammed in like sardines.

When Ramsay MacDonald and his family recently visited America, Miss MacDonald said that the thing which most impressed her about New York is its lack of trees and parks. Nevertheless, the city is not without some fine parks. Central Park, 843 acres, cost the city $15,000,000. Prospect Park, Brooklyn, 526 acres, has some really fine scenery. Forest Park, in Queens, 536 acres, is a fine piece of natural woodland, all in a wild state.

Some of the so-called parks in New York city, Washington, Union and Madison Squares, were at one time potter's fields and came into existence merely because some unfortunates, even in death, had no place to lie. The total park area of Greater New York is 7,819 acres, mostly in the newer parts.

What Is New York?

New York is a city of strangers, one of the hardest cities in the world in which to get acquainted and make any real friends that are worth while. It is too big to be hospitable. Like a great pulse, hundreds of thousands come into the city every day and hundreds of thousands go, and an individual is lost to view in the shuffle.

The high finance of New York settles the fate of nations. It is the lair of the Beast, in dead earnest. Its stores contain the best of all earth's products. It gathers brains and talent from the ends of the earth; for it has the money to pay, and money talks in New York.

New York is a foreign city, necessarily, because all the immigrants land there and many of them stay there. There are only about 1,164,834 natives in the city; all the rest are foreigners or children of foreigners. It is a noisy city, said to be the noisiest of all, because the busiest.

New York is a fine city to visit, and a poor place to live in. Two hundred thousand persons change their home bases May 1 and October 1 each year, and some of them move back to the quarters they left a year previous. A change of environment is not always a change for the better.

New York has some of the finest hotels in the world, and some of the worst. In one of the lodging-houses on Hester Street there is a sign, "Gents will please remove their clothes before going to bed." New York is not a place of homes: it is a place of kitchenettes.

There are people who admire New York. The view south from Park Avenue at Fiftieth Street is said to be like the nave of a great cathedral, the most impressive avenue of buildings in the world. The Woolworth Building, and scores of others, are monuments to the enterprise of man, beautiful in design and execution, unparalleled on earth.

New Yorkers ride to their work, and as a consequence are said by chiropodists to have the smallest and most poorly-shaped feet in the country; but no one can deny that they work when they arrive. New York city produces seventy-seven percent of the women's clothing manufactured in America, eighty-five percent of the feathers and plumes, seventy-six percent of the fur goods, seventy-five percent of the hair work, seventy-one percent of the pocketbooks, purses and card cases, sixty-five percent of the artificial flowers and plants, sixty-two percent of the millinery and lace goods; and it has the finest print shop in the world, the plant of the International Bible Students Association, 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y.

An Englishman who had enjoyed New York waxed eloquent in a goodbye published in the London *Nation:*

Goodbye to heaven-piled offices, so clean, so warm, where lovely stenographers with silk stockings and powdered faces sit leisurely at work or converse in charming ease! Goodbye, New York! I am going home. I am going to an ancient city of mean and smoldering streets, of ignoble convents for mankind, extended monotonously over many miles; of grimy smoke clinging closer than a blanket; of smudgy typists who know little of silk or powder, and less of leisure and charming ease. Goodbye, New York! I

am going home. Goodbye to beautiful "apartments" and "homes"! Goodbye to windows looking far over the city from a mountain peak! Goodbye to central heating and radiators, fit symbols of the hearts they warm! Goodbye to frequent and well-appointed bath rooms, glory of the plumber's art!

News of the Day

The Reward of Lionel Licorish

LIONEL LICORISH, the brave little black man who saved sixteen to twenty persons after the sinking of the steamer Vestris, may receive a medal from Congress and is also likely to receive a fund of $20,000 now in process of being made up.

Supreme Court Backs Inventor

THE United States Supreme Court has decided in favor of a poor inventor, a decision which will enable him to collect $20,000,000 from great copper companies who stole from him what is now a universal process. Once in a while justice does do the right thing by an inventor.

An Opening for the Pulpiteers

IT IS claimed that a first-class flopper, fit-thrower, high-heeler or throw-out beggar in New York can make from $15 to $500 a day, working seldom more than three or four hours a day. Now that pulpiteering is getting to be so unpopular and unprofitable a business, it looks as if here is a place where this kind of talent could make a hit.

Houghton's Sensible Suggestion

ALANSON B. HOUGHTON, America's ambassador to Great Britain, thinks the Constitution should be amended to take from Congress the power to declare war and lodge it directly with the people. He says: "It is the one power which of all powers a self-governing people would logically reserve to itself, since it puts in jeopardy their collective lives and property."

Use of Hot Springs in Iceland

ICELAND will attempt to make wide use of her hot springs, heretofore unused. The hot water will be piped to the capital twenty-five miles distant from a group of these springs, and used for cooking and heating. It is believed that the pipes, if laid underground and properly insulated, will deliver the water sufficiently hot to accomplish these results.

Airplane Freight Service in Texas

AIRPLANES are now regularly engaged in transporting fish from the shores of the Gulf of Mexico to the nearest refrigerator cars, thus saving more than a day's exposure to the hot sun and insuring arrival at northern markets in first-class condition.

Tire Factories for Brazil

HENRY FORD has announced his intention to build the tires for his cars in Brazil, somewhere near the place where the rubber for the tires will be grown. He believes that this is Brazil's just due, and most people will agree with him. No doubt the factory will be a great success.

Eight Hundred Airplanes a Month

AT THE present time American airplane factories are turning out eight hundred airplanes per month. This is triple the number produced last year at this time and six times the number turned out two years ago. The new mail planes are so built that they can carry six machine guns each. They can shoot in every direction except straight down.

Britain's Proposed Tidal Power Plant

BRITISH financiers propose to construct an immense tidal power plant, involving a wall twenty-two miles long and five and one-half miles out at sea. They state that if not interfered with by the government they will put four thousand men at work at once, and guarantee that they will supply the cheapest power in the world.

Heathenism in York County

RESIDENTS of the United States were shocked to find that in the populous and exceedingly rich county of York, Pennsylvania, demonism is so rampant that a murder has recently taken place on the ground that one man had invoked the power of evil spirits against another one. Physicians in the county say that demonism is very common.

Interest Pump Now Works Splendidly

HOW well the interest pump works is illustrated in the fact that last year there were two hundred and thirty-one Americans who had an income of more than a million dollars a year, while this year there are two hundred and eighty-three. The inevitable effect of the interest system is that these vast fortunes will now increase very rapidly, and only the intervention of the Almighty could prevent the complete wrecking of civilization.

The Reliance upon Force

THE president of the Chamber of Commerce of the city of New York, Leonor F. Loree, has the following to say about the grand condition into which this country has come as a result of making the world safe for hypocrisy. He says: "The government rests always upon the element of force: we hold our lives, our properties and our religion itself through the policeman, the jail and the gallows." What an excellent definition of the Devil's own way of doing things!

Reasons for Electrifying Pennsy

THE reasons for electrifying the Pennsylvania Railroad between New York and Wilmington are that by operating electrically the number of freight trains can be cut down fifty percent and the speed can be increased to any desired schedule. This enables the same equipment to do double duty. In the case of passenger trains second sections can be avoided, there will be quicker and easier starting, all making for greater comfort and better service, as well as increased capacity of the line.

New Types of Groceries

LOUISVILLE has an automobile market, operated cafeteria style, where housewives, without giving any attention to their cars, may select and pay for their purchases without the necessity of so much as opening the automobile door. Another type of store, in other localities, has a fixed base from which traveling grocery cars carry direct to the doors of customers thirty vegetables, fifty drug sundries, six hundred groceries and a complete meat market. One man operates each car, and nine women can enter the car at a time.

The Sacco-Vanzetti Murder

SACCO and Vanzetti are still dead, but proof accumulates every day that they were murdered by the State of Massachusetts for a crime they did not commit. Twenty persons bought eels from Vanzetti the day of the crime for which he was convicted, and thirty miles away from the scene. After his conviction the express company produced proof that it had delivered these eels to him on the day of the crime.

La Guardia and Free Speech

CONGRESSMAN LA GUARDIA, in a speech in Philadelphia, said, "If the future of our republic depends upon the suppression of free speech, there is no future. The right to criticize public officials is not only wholesome, but necessary in a republic. It is possible by brute force to suppress opinion, but such forces can not survive. Nowhere has government succeeded when brute force has been used against the right of free speech."

Lloyd George on the Peace Conferences

LLOYD GEORGE, speaking of the numerous peace conferences in Europe, said: "You hear inside the conference chamber the soft notes of friendship and good-will. But outside, if you listen you hear the rasping note of the sharpening of steel. Every time we decide to make peace it gets worse, and as long as we go on with huge armaments in the teeth of our pledged word, the Covenant of the League, Locarno, and the Kellogg Pact are a mockery and sham."

Blunder of a Great Chemist

THE Secretary of the British Association of Chemists has expressed the belief that chemists would yet make a synthetic man, and thereby showed how foolish a great man can become. The human ear has a harp of 2,700 strings, the most exquisite instrument known to man. If all the chemists that ever lived had eternity before them they could never make the auditory apparatus of one ear of a single babe. It is blunders like this that cause the common people to hold so many alleged scientists in a contempt which they richly deserve.

Television Across the Continent

VOICES and features of the speakers broadcast from WGY, Schenectady, have been heard and seen in Los Angeles. The features were discernible, although considerably interfered with by static.

Hard Coal Picking Up

BUSINESS is improving somewhat in the anthracite coal fields. Shipments are running sixteen percent heavier than in 1927; and they need to unless business in those regions is to be absolutely ruined. Other fuels have taken away much of the anthracite markets.

Depriving Earth of Its Wild Life

THE earth is being rapidly deprived of its wild ducks, geese and shore birds. Repeating shotguns, destruction of feeding and breeding places, liberation of oil, extensive utilization of eggs, shooting over lights at night, nets and general disregard of laws are some of the reasons assigned.

Doctor Clendening Against Health Audits

DR. LOGAN CLENDENING, author of "The Human Body", and associate professor in the University of Kansas, is against the oft-advertised self-submission to doctors for examination as to health. He says, in summary of his findings on this subject: "The conclusion to which I have come after examining the evidence for health audits is that it has the same general character as that submitted to Ponce de Leon."

Ireland's New Coins

IRELAND has a complete new set of coins, the obverse of each of the coins showing a harp, while the reverses show respectively some things of distinctly Irish interest: a hunter, a salmon, a bull, a wolf hound, a hare, a hen with chicks, a sow with litter, and a woodcock. The coins were all the design of a young English artist, and it was not known until after the selections were made that they are the work of one man.

Items from Scotland *By Peter Dunn*

IF YOU hearken to the wise seers of Babylon for a moment, you will find they are at their old tricks of awe-inspiring their listeners. Now here is your future. "The time will come when the earth will stop spinning, and the moon will crash down upon us." So says Sir Oliver Lodge in a lecture that he gave in London recently on "The Birth of the Moon". It would be millions and billions of years yet, he assured them. The speed at which the earth rotates is gradually slowing down, owing to the friction of the tides, each day being a 240-millionth part of a second longer than the day before, he says.

Now, dear reader, if you believe in the Bible's being the inspired Word of God you will, as Sir Oliver's opinion will show, belong to the class called "stupid people". Sir Oliver added, "Even at the present day take that great poem, the first chapter of Genesis, and interpret it literally, as if it were a statement of fact. There was a sort of disturbance when science found out that the whole universe was not brought into existence in a great hurry, in a period of one hundred forty-four hours."

We are of the opinion that Mr. Lodge will require to dislodge a great many things from his mind ere he will be able to understand the very elementary truths as contained in the Scriptures, and there will be a bigger disturbance in scientists' heads when they find that the period mentioned in the first chapter of Genesis is not one hundred forty-four hours, but is, in our opinion, a period of 42,000 years, each day mentioned being 7,000 years long. After God made man, he rested on the seventh day, and from the creation of man till this present year is recognized as 6056, proving that the seventh day is a period of 7,000 years and so were all the days of creation; but the shape of some people's heads will require to be altered to allow of this simple truth to enter their brain.

Tramp Hero on the Railway

A man was walking from Manchester to Sheffield, alongside the railway. When near Hyde (Cheshire) he heard a boy's screams coming from the metals [rails]. Scrambling down the embankment, he found that the boy had his foot fast in the rail and was struggling desperately to get it out. He tried to release the

lad, but could not, and he unlaced his boot, but still the boy could not take his foot out. The man then searched along the line a bit for something with which to lever the boot clear. He could find nothing, and he hurried back to the boy.

At that moment the man heard the whistle of an express train. There was no time to stop it, so he twisted the boy's foot and pulled him flat by the rails. He then lay down by his side, a second before the train dashed over them. The boy, Herbert Knowles, of Mottram, near Hyde, fainted with pain and fear, and it was some time before he could be released.

He was a modest hero, the tramp, and would not give his name; but we take our hats off to this gentleman, who is honestly seeking for work, and who was walking a distance of forty miles in search for it. Quick-minded and cool, he saved the boy's life at grave personal risk. Greater and nobler deeds of heroism are done in every-day life than are done by an army of conscripted soldiers on a battle-field.

The Prayer Book

The prayer book of the Church of England seems to be a terrible worry to the archbishops and bishops of that denomination. They have worried over it and quarreled over it like a lot of old fogies. Their interest is not in the Bible nor in preaching the truth contained therein; rather, they have torn the Bible out and have nothing left but the batters and the prayer book within. No wonder there is a famine today for the Word of God.

The Prayer Book Measure, 1928, drafted by the bishops in consequence of the rejection of last year's proposals by the House of Commons, has just been published, and here are some of the changes, if you care to be interested.

The clause giving power to the archbishops and bishops to make rules under rubrics of the deposited book does not appear. The Declaration of Assent, it is explicitly provided, is to the Book of Common Prayer of 1662.

Prayers for the King (George V) must have a place in both morning and evening services. The Black Rubric is to be printed a second time at the end of the Alternative Communion Service.

Then there is a long article on what is precluded, but to one who is thirsty for truth it is as dry as Sahara and as empty as a large soap bubble. The Church of England is being propped and stayed up to stand a short time, but its whole scaffolding is about to collapse completely. After all, the Church of England has or is a religion; and to belong to a certain religion you can use prayer books or beads to worship that religion and its creed. To worship the true God it will not be necessary to have acts of parliament; for those who worship the true God must worship Him in spirit and in truth.

The Well-Nigh Magical Effect of Electricity upon Plant-growing

[From the German Edition of *The Golden Age*]

FOR the last few years one may observe gardens near Berlin and other German cities, which produce gigantic fruits and vegetables of dimensions never before attained. These innovators in the art of gardening are pupils of a great master, a Frenchman, Dr. M. Justin Christofleau, living in La Queue-les-Yvelines, a small village in Normandy. He is the discoverer of an eletro-magnetic apparatus to capture earth's electricity.

His method is being followed with great success throughout the world. Briefly stated, it consists of storing the natural electricity of the earth, and using it to serve the growing of plants. Dr. M. Christofleau is a decided opponent of any kind of fertilizer, natural or artificial. He holds that the plant-world receives all its food out of the air, to which the earth, of course, must have contributed a part of the necessary elements.

What we call life is in reality but natural electricity, says M. Christofleau. His fields are laid out in parallel furrows about three meters apart, drawn from north to south. Lengthwise into these furrows he puts a galvanized iron wire. The wire to the north is sunk into the earth, while to the south it is led up a 15- or 30-foot pole, and ends at the top in an antenna.

The antenna receives the atmospheric (positive) electricity, and conducts it into the ground along the wire in the furrows. There it unites with the negative electricity, collected there by a network of wires, and thus forms the natural animating force which now can act directly

upon the roots. It may be thus said that the plants take an electric footbath, which has an immense fertilizing effect.

Heat, or other energy, also is carried to the plants, by catching the sun rays with great mirrors of copper and zinc and conveying them to the plantroots in the same way as the atmospheric electricity. If used merely to crop all kinds of grapevines, berries, dwarf-fruits, tomatoes and clinging vines, the wires leading from north to south do not need to be covered with earth.

However it may be explained, it is an established fact that by this method the productiveness of the soil is at least doubled. Moreover it should be specially noted that most fruits treated in this way develop to unusually large sizes, and are richer in flavor. The soil will also be totally free from vermin, which can not bear the electric current. But, what is most important, the electricity makes fertilizers of all kinds superfluous. Every farmer and gardener knows what a great saving this means.

Inquiries among gardeners and farmers who have tried out this new method show astounding results. Tomatoes, for instance, ripened at a station near Berlin in two-thirds of the usual time. "Electrified" apple trees, which before bore only inferior grades of apples, now grow fruits reaching a diameter of twelve centimeters. Potatoes grew very quickly to an enormous size, even though the plants shot up a meter high. Most favorable are the reports about the recovery of the health of diseased fruit trees which had been treated with electricity according to the Christofleau method.

If the People Ever Wake Up

IF THE people ever wake up and come to the conclusion that the true way to health is by the route of proper food, fresh air, pure water, healthful exercise, honest occupation, correct thinking and, above all, a knowledge and reverence of Jehovah, and not by the route of drugs and serums, it is surely going to bring some needed lessons to many persons now in the medical business.

Whether the doctors like it or not, there are now some millions of people in the United States who are as sick of this serum idea as they ever need to be; the next thing the people will do is to get good and mad, and then come the lessons aforementioned.

Down in the Hillsborough County (New Hampshire) jail is a fine man, Albert W. Peacock, of Milford, serving a sentence of 236 days rather than have his twelve-year-old son, Roy, submit to vaccination. Moreover, Peacock, who is fighting the battle of all anti-vaccinationists, declares that the boy will never be vaccinated as long as he lives.

One look at Peacock's noble features, and all the honesty and love of liberty of a true American cries out against such a misuse of power. It may help to sell vaccines for the present, but again the scaffold is swaying the future, and the doctors are the ones who are rocking, not Peacock. Just now the M. D.'s are drunk with power, drunk and swaying.

The Peacock boy is a fine-looking lad, and the mother a fine type of woman. The child is sent to school regularly every morning and every noon and is as regularly sent back home because he is unvaccinated. The fight has now been going on for five years. Meantime the child is receiving instruction at home at the hands of a tutor.

In Detroit the public are agitated because, after "educating" the school children to the point where they believe they must be vaccinated for diphtheria by the injection of toxin antitoxin, the Board of Health has now ordered the parents of something like 100,000 children to go to their own doctors and pay from $2 to $5 each for the three inoculations supposed to be necessary.

Formerly these children could have been inoculated free at clinics maintained at schools. The new system, by which the doctors of Detroit will clean up something like $250,000 among them, was ordered by the Board of Health, a board composed of doctors, at the initiation of the Wayne County Medical Society, a society also composed of doctors.

The Board of Health is horrified at the idea that the public should think that the doctors are laying their hands on this $250,000 because they want the money, and cites by way of an offset that the average income of doctors in New York is only $6,000 a year.

A Cemetery Dinner and the Press *By I. E. W. (Farmer)*

THE following instance, which happened in Ottawa, Kansas, is here brought to light in order that others might have a clearer understanding of why the people are not informed through the newspapers of the different cases of poisoning caused through the use of aluminum cooking utensils.

Before Memorial Day, 1928, the ladies of the cemetery association of Bennington, Kansas, announced through the local papers that on Memorial Day they would serve dinner in the basement of the Presbyterian Church to raise money to help the upkeep of the Bennington Cemetery, and asked that everybody eat their dinner that day. As it happened, a record crowd turned out to eat what was termed by the papers, "one of those famous dinners" served by the ladies of the cemetery association.

The next morning the report started that from ten to fifteen persons had been poisoned by the dinner. Having been thoroughly convinced of the probable cause by articles in *The Golden Age* and by my own experiences with aluminum, I decided to investigate this cause.

As usual, as soon as it was learned that some had been poisoned the story started of rotten chicken being the cause. The food served had been donated by different ones, as nearly every one in the vicinity had been asked for donations for the dinner. I next learned from some who had helped prepare and serve the dinner that the kitchen of the church had been newly decorated and freshly supplied with some new aluminum cooking utensils.

The "rotten chicken" story was by this time being replaced by one that the chicken had been steamed too long. The number of the poisoned was increasing daily, and by this time the number reached the high mark of thirty.

The first numbers of the weekly *Ottawa County Democrat,* published before this investigation was finished, had a nice report about the dinner which stated that the "famous" dinner was enjoyed by all and that everybody expected and looked forward to another one like it next year.

Asking several if there was anything wrong with the food served, they answered by a firm, "No. Not as far as I could see."

One lady who was poisoned very badly and who also helped serve the dinner was asked, "What do you think caused the poisoning?"

"I do not know, but I believe they let the food stand too long in the cooking utensils," she replied.

"What kind of utensils were used for cooking and warming the food?"

"Nearly all aluminum. Most of it was new," she said.

I found there was no basis for the theory of the chicken's being the cause of the poisoning, because of those questioned who were poisoned some had eaten of chicken and some had not. And many who were not poisoned had eaten heartily of the chicken. By this time over seventy-five persons were known to have been poisoned.

I then prepared this report, which was also sanctioned by others, for the *Ottawa County Democrat,* a Bennington paper, and *The Messenger,* a Minneapolis paper. In this report I stated all these facts found through this investigation and stated that the cause was most probably due to aluminum poisoning, and cited instances like it that had appeared in other places which were said to be due to this cause.

After reading the report, the editor turned to me and said, "I can't print this; it is dangerous."

I asked why it was dangerous.

"Because there are too many aluminum companies represented through the country that might take offense."

"I have never noticed anything in your paper about this poisoning," I said.

"Why is it necessary to print it?"

"Isn't that news? Why do you print anything that happens throughout the country? Is it not so that the people who read your paper may know?" I answered.

The report was next taken to the Bennington paper's editor, who said he was glad to learn of it and that he would print it, and also said he had eaten his share of the chicken and had not been poisoned.

Both editors stated that they did not deny the possibility of aluminum's being the cause, but failed and refused to print a word about it. Why? Because the press is controlled by big business; and the people are left in darkness, suffering as a result.

Herbal Article Appreciated

A SUBSCRIBER in New Zealand writes regarding the article "Herbs for the Service of Man":

"We have used the herbal remedies in the home and found them of great value in improving our health, so that we can meet the trials of each day and, when occasion affords, go forth with more energy with the kingdom message.

"I must mention a rather miraculous cure in this connection when a lady friend used the herbs and received practically instant relief after being sent to her home from hospital in a hopeless state. She is continuing to use the herbs and is rejoicing in the fact that she is alive, while a few weeks ago she knew no hope. Needless to say she is ready for more *Golden Age* advice. If I might make a suggestion, I would say, Reprint the article for the benefit of new subscribers and those who have neglected to keep the old issue."

We try to avoid reprints, so that our subscribers may always have new and interesting material laid before them, but occasionally yield to a request such as this.

Herbs for the Service of Man

By Eric F. Powell, Herbalist, England

[Reprinted, by request, from *The Golden Age* No. 172]

ONE of the Biblical prophets wrote: "He [Jehovah] causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herbs for the service of man." (Ps. 104:14) In this article we shall consider the value of herbs.

There is, or should be, but one idea, but one main object in medical practice, and that is the improvement of the quality and circulation of the blood; for the blood is the life. By this process all growth is accomplished and all repairs must be made. Therefore remedial measures are valuable only as they act upon the blood and circulation, removing impurities therefrom and restoring the correct chemical balance of the former and insuring its efficient distribution throughout the system.

Nutrition is the physical basis of life, and the disturbance of this function, such as expressed in the words "malnutrition" and "malassimilation", must of necessity be regarded as potent factors in the host of ailments to which mankind is subject. The state of nutrition in any organism, whether it be plant or animal, determines the state of health of that organism.

Man seems ever to be at variance with natural law, and in no way does he violate nature more than in his indulgence in eating and drinking. The body can assimilate only a certain amount of nourishment each day, and all food taken in excess of the quantity assimilated becomes waste matter; and if this is not speedily eliminated from the system, auto-intoxication (self-poisoning) results. Ill health is bound to follow sooner or later, and man becomes the poor victim of a thousand ill-considered efforts to restore health by the means of poisonous drugs and stimulants which only add to the trouble and eventually leave him a physical and mental wreck.

When the normal condition of the digestive, assimilative, and circulatory organs is interfered with in any way, defective circulation is the result; hence the importance of correct eating and drinking. Wrong feeding means poor blood, chemical unbalance. A clogged body is the outcome of such a condition. In proportion as the body is diseased, in that proportion functional activity is suspended. The vital organs slow down, and until normal function is restored health is an impossibility. Nature sometimes makes an effort at elimination. That is, the body makes an effort to overcome the clogged condition and eliminate the cause of the trouble. Hence the colds, fevers and inflammations to which we are subject; fever is nature's effort literally to burn up toxins and thus help restore the normal condition.

No machine will work properly if clogged and dirty, and it is exactly the same with the human mechanism. Health is a matter of purity of body and mind, and it is the writer's object in this brief article to give some simple but powerfully effective information for the purification of the body.

Much has been said in *The Golden Age* on the vital question of diet, and your readers are no doubt fully acquainted with the fact that commercialized foods are little better than useless; the natural produce of the earth being the ideal food for man, supplying the essential

mineral salts and vitamins in which "faked" food is almost entirely deficient.

A most important point to impress, however, is that many of our cultivated foods are far from being perfect. Wrong and excessive manuring of the soil has most disastrous effects upon the health of vegetation and in some cases actually renders it unfit for human consumption. Also plants raised year after year on the same soil upon which no other crops have been grown are known to be deficient in organic mineral elements, the continual production of the one species without change having exhausted the soil of these elements. We are just beginning to learn something about correct fertilization; and a little while along the stream of time, when adverse influence has been withdrawn from the atmosphere of our planet and when it is fully under the control of a divine government, then and not until then will the earth yield her increase and produce perfect food suitable for a race of beings destined to live for ever if in entire harmony with the laws of the new government.

We find that wild herbs are rich in the vital elements so essential to life. All down through the ages herbs have been successfully used for the elimination of disease and the promotion of health. Herbs, noted for their virtues in certain disorders, have come down to us today, having withstood the acid test of time; and many of them stand unrivaled as specifics in certain diseases. What ancient herbalists learned from experience and observation modern science has enlarged upon.

Herbs that have been of value in diseases marked by a deficiency in one or more mineral elements have been found to be rich in the very element required, thus supplying nature with the thing she needed. Moreover, nearly all herbs have a powerful eliminative action, and morbid material is speedily eliminated through the system's appointed channels. By clearing out the waste matter, supplying the essential chemical elements, and supplying nourishment at the same time, herbs come first in the ranks of therapeutical agents calculated to be harmless and effective in combating disease.

Many years' experience in various branches of healing has confirmed the above statements, and the writer would pin his faith to simple herbal remedies, combined with reconstructive diet, before any other known system. Herbs assist in eliminating the root cause underlying the symptoms produced. Most drugs are entirely foreign to the system and tend to suppress nature's healing effects; they interfere with all the vital functions and only add evil to evil. You can not cast out the devil by Beelzebub.

Massage, spinal adjustments, hydrotherapy and other natural methods can be employed in conjunction with the herbs if desired and, of course, attention should be paid to diet in all cases.

The fact must also be impressed upon the reader that one of the most evident causes of both physical and mental degeneration is wrong thinking. Morbid thoughts produce disease and poisons within the body, just the same as wrong feeding. Mind governs matter, and if one is suffering from a clogged brain that organ can not function normally, and the body suffers. All the success ever accomplished in this imperfect world seems to have been accompanied by a certain amount of sacrifice and self-restraint. It is so with those who are seeking health. Appetite must be curbed; physical desires and impulses subdued; thoughts must be pure: one must be pure all through in order to enjoy a measure of goodly health.

When mankind think correctly as a result of being in harmony with the laws of the glorious kingdom of Messiah; when they meditate only upon those things that are true, honest, pure and lovely; when love is the prominent characteristic in every human heart; when the Son of Righteousness floods the whole earth with His beams, then will come the desire of all nations, perfect health, mental and moral perfection, and —wonderful thought—"God will dwell with them, and they shall be his people."

Some Simple Remedies

Acting on the principle that all disease, except where mechanical lesions are present, is caused by impure blood and obstructed circulation, the logical procedure in every-day ailments is to aid elimination and improve the blood and circulation. The following recipes are entirely harmless and have proved effective when all other means have failed. They may be given to feeble and aged individuals without fear of harm resulting, and should be persisted with until the desired effects are produced.

Anemia

The cause of anemia is lack of iron in the blood. This can not be replaced by inorganic iron as purchased at a chemist's; inorganic substances can not be accepted by the cells of the body. The natural way to supply the deficiency is by eating foods rich in organic iron. Watercress, leeks, cabbage, lettuce, spinach, celery, endive and carrots are all rich in iron. At least one salad a day should be eaten, composed of one or more of these vegetables. Cooking spoils vegetables and robs them of their mineral salts. One leaf of raw cabbage is better than a whole one boiled. All dark berries and fruits are rich in iron. Instead of ordinary tea, take bran tea. It is made by stewing a good quantity of ordinary bran in water. Strain it and add brown sugar and milk to taste. This is a wonderful drink for all diseases caused by a deficiency of mineral elements.

A splendid herbal medicine is made by infusing an ounce each of yellow dock, bogbean, and comfrey leaves in a quart of water. Simmer slowly for twenty minutes. Strain and bottle.

Dose: A wineglassful every four hours.

Appendicitis

One ounce each of elderblossom, peppermint and yarrow; best crushed ginger, half an ounce. Simmer in three pints of water for twenty minutes. Sweeten with old-fashioned black treacle (not golden syrup) and take a wineglassful every fifteen minutes until relieved. The medicine must be taken hot every time, and you must keep it up, sometimes for twenty-four hours. A cure is usually certain in the most severe cases. Do not be afraid of the perspiration caused. You may vomit at first, but that will pass off and you will be all the better for having an empty stomach. Use the leaves left over from each infusion to make a hot compress to cover the whole of the abdomen. You will, of course, need fresh infusions continually. Eat no food until a cure is established.

Asthma

Sufferers should practically live out doors in pure air. Deep breathing should be practised daily in order to strengthen the chest and lungs. Leave alone the much advertised inhalants. Take one ounce each of vervain, horehound, and elecampane. Simmer in three pints of water for twenty minutes.

Dose: A wineglassful every four hours. Cut down the diet, especially sugars and starches. Eat at least one good salad every day.

Bronchitis

Exactly the same as for asthma. Do not eat white sugar; pure honey is the ideal food for this complaint.

Cancer

Cancer is almost unknown among the Jews. This may be owing to the careful inspection of all their flesh foods. People who live on a vegetarian diet are also free from this scourge. The writer has heard of only one case where a vegetarian died from cancer, and that was in the system before the reform diet was adopted. A natural diet has been known to cure cancer. Never have more than three light meals per day, and have the food as raw as possible. Cut down the sugars and starches and thus give the body a chance to eliminate pathogen, the cause of the trouble.

Here is a herbal remedy that has cured many very severe cases. Violet leaves, yellow dock, red clover tops, one ounce each. Simmer in three pints of water for twenty minutes. Strain and take a wineglassful every four hours. If there are any external sores make a poultice of the used herbs and apply freshly morning and night. Follow these instructions and startling results may await you.

Catarrh

Here again the sufferer must cut down sugar and starch, and include an abundance of green, leafy vegetables in his diet.

Dissolve a teaspoonful of salt in a tumblerful of warm water. Add ten to twenty drops of compound tincture of myrrh, then sniff up the nose until the solution returns by way of the mouth. Do this night and morning, or as often as required.

Colds and Chills

Nature is making an effort to clear out the system. The remedy that never fails is a tea made with elderblossom, peppermint, yarrow and ginger, as explained under appendicitis. Drink as much as you can in bed; put a hot water bottle to the feet and sweat the cause of the trouble away. Repeat within a few hours if necessary. Don't feed a cold; if you do you will soon have to starve a fever.

Constipation

Constipation is the root of many evils; it is the forerunner of auto-intoxication. Drugs can not cure, but in nearly all cases diet and herbs will do the trick.

For breakfast take a plate of soaked raisins, prunes, and figs, with wholemeal bread and butter. Later on in the day have a good mixed salad, dressed with pure olive oil and lemon juice. Avoid white bread, condiments, sugar and sloppy puddings. Eat natural food that requires thorough chewing and be sure you do *chew it*. A few Brazil nuts are good every day. Drink bran tea as explained under anemia.

For a while a medicine may be necessary. A tea made of equal parts of senna leaves and mountain flax can be used for this purpose, or simple compound aloes pills. Vary the quantity to suit the case and gradually reduce as the bowels improve.

Consumption

Fresh air and water in abundance are essential. Keep your mind off your complaint and there is no

reason why you can not be completely cured even if your case is a serious one.

Include plenty of fresh fruit and vegetables in your diet. Do not eat more than three eggs per week. Eat as much watercress as you possibly can; it is a wonderful curative agent for this malady. Avoid vinegar and condiments. Drink bran tea. (See anemia.)

Here is a marvelous herbal medicine: Take of marshmallow root, golden seal and pleurisy root, half an ounce each; of linseeds, Iceland moss and liquorice root, one ounce each. Simmer in five pints of water for half an hour, well stirring the whole of the time. Strain and add one pound of best black treacle, the old-fashioned kind. Wait until the concoction is cold and take a wineglassful every two hours in severe cases, less frequently in mild cases.

Coughs

The same as for consumption.

Debility

The remedy is the same as for consumption. If anemia is present see remarks under that heading and take the herbal remedy there suggested. Cold or tepid friction baths every morning are of untold value in many cases. Wet the whole of the body and rub entirely dry with the palms of the hands.

Diarrhea

Raspberry leaves and bayberry bark, half an ounce each. Simmer in one and one-half pints of water for twenty minutes.

Dose: A wineglassful every two or three hours. Add cinnamon if desired.

Diphtheria

Simmer one ounce of red sage in one and one-half pints of water for twenty minutes. Take a wineglassful as frequently as the case demands. The patient should drink plenty of diluted lemon juice and touch no food until well on the way to recovery. Gargle with the sage tea occasionally.

Dyspepsia

Here we are at the fountain head of bodily disease. We can only repeat what we have said in relation to diet, namely: Keep to natural food and thoroughly chew everything. Find out what suits you best and stick to it. Never eat more than two kinds of food at one meal, and observe all the general dietetic hints given herein under other headings.

The writer knows of certain cases where the sufferer was completely cured by a short fast; in other cases by feeding exclusively on hard, wholemeal biscuits for a few weeks. If you can't take a fast try the latter method, but remember the biscuits must be genuine wholemeal unsweetened. After a while go on other natural foods and keep to a sane diet if you do not want your trouble to return. Never drink with your meals. Leave off tea, coffee and cocoa; none of these beverages is good for anybody. Bran tea or dandelion coffee is the drink for all sufferers, no matter what their complaint.

Epilepsy

Leave off all flesh foods. A vegetarian diet has cured hundreds of cases without any other aid. Exercise and fresh air are essential. Onions, either cooked or raw, should be eaten every day. Never take supper; a cup of bran tea is permissible.

As a medicine take of valerian root, vervain, wood betony and scullcap, one ounce each. Simmer in four pints of water for twenty minutes. Take a wineglassful every four hours.

Female Complaints

A tea made of equal parts of horehound and raspberry leaves will remove all obstructions and tend to produce the normal. This remedy may be taken freely without fear of the consequences, as it is perfectly harmless. If taken freely by pregnant females easy birth in the vast majority of cases is positively assured. Such ladies should take about a pint per day, in wineglassful doses, for three or four months before the expected event.

Headaches

Treat as for epilepsy if the cause is nerves. If through stomach derangements take the remedy suggested for liver trouble and pay attention to remarks under dyspepsia. Worry is solely responsible for head affections in many people.

Heart Affections

If the stomach is deranged observe the rules suggested for dyspepsia. The stomach is ofttimes responsible for heart troubles. Take of motherwort, gentian root and scullcap, one ounce each. Simmer for twenty minutes in three pints of water. Strain and take a wineglassful every four hours. If you have any meat it should be boiled; flesh with the blood in it is bad for the heart. Jehovah's instruction that the Jews should eat no flesh with the blood in it, is of interest. Aside from any spiritual significance it is well to point out that there is a physical reason. The blood left in the veins of any dead animal is full of uric acid and other toxins, and it stands to human reason that the result of swallowing such blood is far from desirable.

Abundance of fresh air is essential. Spinal manipulation is sometimes strongly advisable where mechanical lesions are causative factors. Plenty of walking and gentle exercise are recommended in nearly all cases, the only rule being not to get tired; leave off at the first signs of fatigue or palpitation. The heart is a muscle, and as such it requires exercise to be healthy, just the same as any other muscle in the

body. The sufferer should never smoke or drink intoxicants. Liquids of all kinds should be taken only half an hour after meals, and then in moderation. The person suffering from heart trouble should be careful in sex matters, excesses often being responsible for the condition. Many cases of heart trouble can be cured by following these simple instructions, and all sufferers can be benefited.

Inflammation

For inflammation in any part of the body the remedy is elderblossom, peppermint, yarrow and ginger tea. (See appendicitis.) This wonderful remedy will save life at the eleventh hour. Remember, it is absolutely harmless.

Influenza

The same as for colds and chills. A cure is certain, even in the most serious circumstances.

Kidney Trouble

Pay attention to diet; take plenty of exercise; drink plenty of diluted lemon juice, and take the following medicine: Buchu leaves, parsley, juniper berries, one ounce each. Simmer in three pints of water for twenty minutes. Press and strain. Take a wineglassful every four hours, or more frequently if occasion demands. Sometimes osteopathic treatment is necessary, but this is not often the case. Cold water packs applied each night over the small of the back are very useful. Steam baths are useful.

Liver Affections

Diet as for dyspepsia and take the following medicine: Horehound, agrimony, crushed ginger, gentian, half an ounce each. Simmer in two and one-half pints of water for twenty minutes. Take a wineglassful every hour in severe attacks, otherwise every four hours. Cold or tepid friction baths should be taken every morning. A course of steam baths will be found very effective in most cases, especially those of long standing.

Neurasthenia

The same medicine as for epilepsy. Pay attention also to remarks under dyspepsia. A cheerful mental attitude is essential, and sexual excesses must be avoided. A cold friction bath every morning is strongly recommended. Pure olive oil is also very good; dress your salads with it.

Piles

Treat as for constipation. A good herbal ointment will be of much service, but the cure must come from within. Get a healthy bowel action and regenerate the blood, and the condition will disappear.

Pleurisy

Take one ounce each of stinging nettles and pleurisy root, and half an ounce of crushed ginger. Simmer in three pints of water for twenty minutes. Strain and drink a cupful hot every two hours. Use the herbs themselves as a poultice over the affected area. This should cure within a few hours. Elderblossom, peppermint, yarrow and ginger tea is also of great value in this complaint, but the nettle and pleurisy tea is best.

Pneumonia

See under colds and chills.

Rheumatism

A vegetarian diet should be adopted, including plenty of green, leafy vegetables. Tea, coffee, cocoa and condiments should be avoided. Drink plenty of lemon juice and bran tea, and take the following medicine: Bogbean, centaury, yarrow, yellow dock, one ounce each, and a dozen cayenne pods. Simmer in four pints of water for twenty minutes. Take a wineglassful every four hours.

Rub compound tincture of myrrh into painful parts night and morning.

Rickets

Defective development is caused by a lack of mineral elements and vitamins in food. Abundance of orange juice and grapes should be given to all children suffering in this manner. As they grow older include plenty of fresh fruit and vegetables in the diet. Onions are very good indeed. Include genuine, wholemeal bread and fresh dairy butter with each meal.

A splendid medicine is made by infusing half an ounce each of wild tansy and agrimony in a pint of boiling water. Simmer for fifteen minutes and strain.

Dose for young children: A tablespoonful four times daily. Older children should be given larger doses. Sweeten the medicine with black treacle or honey.

Sleeplessness

The remarks on epilepsy apply here. Plenty of deep breathing before going to bed will usually produce desired effects.

Wounds

A dressing of diluted lemon juice and a few drops of compound tincture of myrrh is ideal for all wounds and sores. There are many good herbal ointments which can be supplied by any reliable herbalist. In nearly all cases the above dressing will be all that is necessary. For skin diseases a return to a natural diet, including fresh fruit and vegetables, is the true remedy. Herbal medicine as for anemia. Medicated ointments of a suppressive nature do more harm than good; they drive the poisons back into the skin and hinder nature's healing processes.

"Nun Marvels at Outer World" *By L. D. Barnes*

I SEND you herewith a clipping entitled "Nun Marvels at Outer World", narrating the surprise of a nun who was changed to another convent when the old one was to be torn down. Everything she saw was new to her.

Think of the poor old nun who came out of her prison "for the first time in fifty years". A self-imposed imprisonment, shut away from human contact and the beauties of nature, under an assumed name, and all in a misguided effort to be religious and overcome the world.

How different the case of the Master, who mingled among men and of whom it is written that He went about doing good. Jesus overcame the world, but it was a different world and in a different way entirely. The world that He overcame was the Roman world of low politics, Jewish traditions and the practices of lawyers and hypocrites. In the Revelation after His resurrection He says, "To him that overcometh, will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I overcame."

Voluntarily going into jail and wearing a black and uncomfortable garb that looks worse than the orthodox Devil at dusk is not overcoming as He overcame. The world that the Christians must overcome, if they overcome as He overcame, is the low political world, the profiteering world with its mixture of variant religions, all red with the blood of innocents.

Catholic nuns, kick out of it! The Devil has deceived you; as written, he has deceived the whole world. (Rev. 12:9; 13:14; 18:23) Take your family name and break for liberty. Keep no more company with fat and unmarried priests. Stay not in all that evil place, but escape for your lives.

To be free in Christ, is to be free indeed. His course is commended to you, poor dupes of a demonized and wretched system of deception. Kick out of that infernal old black frock and don clothes adaptable to your sex.

It is written of Jesus and the apostles, that they "went from house to house" ministering to the people. This beats building a big house and hiding away in it or inviting people to it and robbing them of their living to pay for it.

Kick out before the Day of Vengeance with its foretold plagues is visited on the evil system that binds you.

Where Are the Dead?

THE Montreal *Daily Star* says that "Canon Shatford found in the Scriptures the assurance that those who have departed are in a happier state than here". That interested us because we know there is no place in the Bible where such a thing is even hinted, and so we went on reading. We came to the place where it said:

> Canon Shatford took his text from the Book of Wisdom, Chap. III, verses 1, 2, and 3: "The souls of the righteous are in the hands of God, and there shall no torment touch them. In the sight of the unwise, they seemed to die, but they are in peace."

That explains it all. The canon might just as well have taken his text out of Mark Twain's *Innocents Abroad* or *Tom Sawyer,* or Hoyle's *Book of Games,* or the *Brooklyn Eagle Almanac.* The so-called "Book of Wisdom" may be interesting reading to those who are trying to defend an indefensible doctrine; but it is no part of the Bible. And the canon knows that very well.

The canon forgot to say how and why and when and where the non-church-members "are in a happier state than here", and so we will tell him. They are happier because they are lying quietly asleep in death, awaiting the resurrection, not worrying about going to some mythical place of torment which never existed except in the minds of those who are trying to make an easy living by preying on the fears of others.

In other words, they are happier because they do not have to listen to sermons on "Where are the Dead?" by those who pretend to know the answer to the question and yet evidently know nothing at all about it.

If the canon really wants to handle this subject properly he should send in to headquarters and get Judge Rutherford's book on the theme. Then he could preach the truth about it. But it would set him back ten cents.

The New Covenant

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

HERETOFORE in the examination of the subject matter of the reconciliation of man to God we found that the Scriptures disclose a covenant God made with Abraham, the law covenant with the Israelites, and the covenant by sacrifice with Christ. Now we come to the consideration of the new covenant.

Jehovah having made promise to bless all the families of the earth, it is certain that He will make all the necessary arrangements for such blessing and that such arrangements will be consistent with justice. Looking to the reconciliation of man to Himself, God promised to make a new covenant with Israel and Judah, and through such covenant all mankind may have an opportunity for complete reconciliation. By His prophet He said: "Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: . . . this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people."—Jer. 31:31, 33.

By the term "new covenant" is not meant that the covenant is a modern one, nor that it embodies entirely new features. The law covenant made in Egypt served as a typical model of the new covenant. The latter is called "new" because it is another arrangement that will accomplish fully what the law covenant in Egypt could not accomplish. The law covenant was definitely abolished and taken away; hence the new covenant is not a renewing of the first or law covenant. The covenant made in Egypt, which is the law covenant, continued for 635 years after Jeremiah prophesied concerning the new covenant, as set forth in the above text. That shows that the law covenant was not old because of age, nor the new covenant new because not known about prior to the making of it. The Abrahamic covenant was made 430 years prior to the making of the law covenant in Egypt, and yet the Abrahamic covenant is not called old.

Paul states that Sarah represented the Abrahamic covenant and Hagar represented the law covenant. (Gal. 4:24) After the death of Sarah Abraham did not renew his relationship with Hagar, but he took a new wife whose name was Keturah. By Keturah Abraham had six sons. It is quite clear that Keturah represented the new covenant in the same sense that Hagar represented the law covenant in Egypt. This picture also teaches that the new covenant is not a renewing of the old, but entirely a new arrangement.

Why with Jews

Was God under any obligation to the Jews to provide for and make a new covenant with them? The covenant which God made with Israel in Egypt they repeatedly broke. He was under no obligation to make a new covenant with them. They provoked God by turning to the Devil's organization. For this God told Moses that He was disposed to destroy the Jews. "They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. And the Lord said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiffnecked people: now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation."—Ex. 32:8-10.

Moses was a lineal descendant of Abraham. God could have made a new nation with Moses as the beginning thereof and could then have entered into a covenant with that nation. He could have carried out His purposes just as well in that manner. God did not destroy the Israelites. And why did He not destroy them? Because Jehovah's own name was involved. Not only had He made promise to Abraham and his sons, but Shiloh had been promised through the line of Judah.

Moses made a plea to God and said to Him: "Wherefore should the Egyptians speak and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people. Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever. And the

Lord repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people."—Ex. 32:12-14.

Other scriptures show that the name of Jehovah was involved. "Do not abhor us, for thy name's sake; do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us." (Jer. 14:21) God had given His word, and both His name and word were involved. This was the good and sufficient reason why Israel was not destroyed. "For my name's sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off." (Isa. 48:9) "But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt . . . ." "Then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them. But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out."—Ezek. 20:9, 13, 14.

Jehovah would have Israel and all His creatures to know that He is the only true God and that life can not be had except as a gracious gift from Him. This is proven by His words through His prophet: "And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out. And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have wrought with you for my name's sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord God."—Ezek. 20:34, 44.

Parties to Covenant

Jehovah makes the new covenant on one side; and who is in the other side of the covenant? According to the words of the Prophet Jeremiah it is Judah and Israel: "I will make a covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah." Through His prophet God said to them: "Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord God. And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant." "And I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord."—Ezek. 20: 36, 37; 16:62.

But how could Israel be brought into the covenant, seeing that Israel is at enmity with God? The answer is found in the words of God through His prophet: "In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the Lord their God. They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, saying, Come, and let us join ourselves to the Lord in a perpetual covenant that shall not be forgotten."—Jer. 50:4, 5.

Be it noted that they must come to Zion to join themselves in covenant with Jehovah. They can not of themselves make a covenant with the Lord. Zion is God's organization. Christ Jesus being the chief One of Zion, the name applies to Him individually and specifically. The houses of Israel and Judah, being at enmity with God, are not competent to enter into a covenant with Jehovah. The same is true with reference to all men. Israel therefore must have some one who is competent to act for and in her behalf and to assume the responsibility of the covenant and to treat directly with Jehovah God. Concerning this qualified One, Paul writes: "And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: for this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins."—Rom. 11:26, 27.

The contracting parties, therefore, are Jehovah on the one side and the ONE whom Jehovah designates to act for and in behalf of Israel as Israel's representative. That One must be able to lift the disability from Israel and to take away her sins. The Jews are included in the ransom sacrifice given for all, because Jesus gave His life a ransom for all. (1 Tim. 2:5, 6) Jesus also redeemed the Jews from the curse of the law by nailing it, the law covenant, to the cross and abolishing it. All their lifetime the Jews were in bondage because of their inability to keep the law, which shows them to be sinners and therefore in bondage to sin and death.

The covenant by sacrifice made at the Jordan brings this profit to the Jews, to wit, a way for them to be relieved from the disabilities under which they rested. The covenant by sacrifice was made at the Jordan. God counted it finished from that time forward. Having re-

deemed the Jews from under the bondage which rested upon them, Jesus at once became the rightful owner of the Jews, and it became His right to act for and in behalf of Israel. He was competent to act, and is the One selected by Jehovah to act in making the new covenant. The Jews are not even to this day competent to enter into a covenant with Jehovah God. If we should find from the facts that the new covenant has been made, then surely it could not have been made directly with the Jews. The Scriptures show that Christ, the Head of God's organization and coming out of that organization, Zion, is the One who acts for and in behalf of Israel and by whom Israel is brought into the covenant. Abstractly stated, the new covenant is made by Jehovah on the one side and by Christ Jesus on the other side as the legal representative of Israel, composed of the houses of Israel and Judah.

Jacob's name was changed to that of Israel. Israel was a grandson of Abraham. In line with His promise to Abraham, God had said to Israel: "In thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed." (Gen. 28:14) Judah was a son of Israel, and God had promised that the descendant of the line of Judah should be the One through whom the blessings would come. "Unto him shall the gathering of the people be." (Gen. 49:10) Jesus was of the house of Judah. He is designated "The Lion of the tribe of Judah". (Rev. 5:5) It was with the descendants of Israel that God made the law covenant. Israel, Judah and all their descendants were imperfect, and none of them could do that which was perfect. The Israelites could not keep the law perfectly. Jesus kept the law perfectly and fulfilled every jot and tittle of the law. (Matt. 5:17, 18; Col. 2:14) He was born a Jew under the law, and being a lineal descendant of the house of Judah according to the flesh, and keeping the law perfectly, He became the rightful owner of every blessing promised to Israel and Judah. Therefore when God said He would make a new covenant with Israel and Judah, it follows that He would make it with the one who held all the rights that Israel and Judah and their descendants could have held if they had been perfect. The new covenant could have been made with no one else than the perfect man Jesus, and with Him in behalf of all mankind, and for the purpose of effecting reconciliation of mankind to God.

When and Where Made

The Scriptural proof is overwhelming that the new covenant was made between Jehovah and Jesus at the time of the slaying of Jesus as the real passover lamb. On the fourteenth day of Nisan, 33 A. D., Jesus met with His disciples at Jerusalem and ate the passover lamb as enjoined upon Jews by the law. He, being the One foreshadowed by the passover lamb slain in Egypt, was the One to fulfil the picture, the fulfilling of which required His life. It was necessary for Jesus to eat the passover before He died. At the conclusion of the eating of the passover lamb on the fourteenth day of Nisan, 33 A. D., Jesus instituted the memorial of His death. At the same time he designated His blood poured out as the blood of the new covenant. "And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it: for this is my blood of the new testament [covenant], which is shed for many for the remission of sins."—Matt. 26:26-28.

The word in this text translated "testament" is from the same root word translated "covenant". It is the first time this Greek word, which is translated covenant, appears in the New Testament. These words were spoken by Jesus, and He alone on the earth at that time was competent to understand and express the meaning of the passover. Jesus was here referring to His own blood, which was poured out that same day. The shedding of that blood was foreshadowed by the blood of the passover lamb slain in Egypt at the time the law covenant was made. The words of the prophet show that the law covenant was made in Egypt: "Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day that I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord." (Jer. 31:32) The day Israel was led out of Egypt foreshadowed the day of the death of the real paschal Lamb and fixes the time for the making of the new covenant.

Paul, writing concerning the institution of the memorial of the death of Jesus on the night of the same day in which Jesus died, says: "After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new Tes-

tament [covenant] in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me." (1 Cor. 11:25) Paul spoke with authority, and the only proper conclusion that can be had from his words is that the covenant was then and there made, and that the blood of Jesus shed that day was the blood of that covenant, which made it sure and firm. In the same connection Paul said: "The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ?" (1 Cor. 10:16) He referred to the same cup which Jesus said is the blood of the new covenant.

In support of this conclusion are the words of Paul later written: "For a testament [covenant] is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth." (Heb. 9:17) Rotherham renders the text thus: "For a covenant over dead persons is firm, since it is not then of force when he is living that hath covenanted." The *Diaglott* says: "A covenant is firm over dead victims."

In the law covenant made in Egypt, Moses contracted in behalf of Israel, and the blood of that covenant was the passover lamb. In a representative capacity Moses there died, the lamb dying for him. On that fourteenth day of Nisan, Moses, representatively dying, foreshadowed Jesus who actually died on the fourteenth of Nisan, 33 A. D.

A testator is one who dies after having made a will or covenant. Jesus was the covenanter or testator, and after making the covenant He died on the same day. Jehovah was on the other side of the covenant, and He could not die. It was the man in the covenant who died. This definitely fixes the date of the covenant, beyond question of a doubt. But God really supplied the victim for death, namely, His beloved Son, and thereby Jehovah shared in the sacrificial part. Now, says Paul, the covenant is made firm over the dead victim. The appropriate time for making the new covenant is the day that the old law covenant ended. That law covenant ended on the fourteenth of Nisan, 33 A. D., the same day Jesus died and the same day the new covenant was made.

Seeing that Jesus is the real contracting party on behalf of Israel and all mankind, the making of the covenant would not need to wait until Israel is restored, nor until the time for the beginning of restoration; nor is there any reason why the blood of Jesus should be reserved until the glorification of the church and then used for the making of the new covenant. Nor is it at all necessary that the ransom price should be paid before the new covenant is made.

Mediator

The new covenant being made by Jehovah with Israel, it is manifest that a mediator is necessary. Jehovah can not consistently, and does not, enter directly into a covenant with any person or people who are not in full harmony with Him. The Jews were out of harmony with Him. Jesus had pronounced Jehovah's decree declaring that their house was left desolate. The Jews had rejected Jesus as their King. They had failed to keep the law covenant and were under the bondage of sin. Who, then, could be the mediator in the covenant for them? Essentially Jesus alone, because He was the only perfect man on earth and was in full accord with Jehovah God.

A mediator is one who stands between the competent and the incompetent party to the contract and acts in a representative capacity for and in behalf of the incompetent one. This rule is recognized in worldly organizations. A full-grown man desires to make a contract with a minor child or with an insane person concerning the property interest of such. The full-grown man is competent in the eyes of the law, but the minor or the insane person is incompetent to contract. A court of proper jurisdiction appoints a third person who possesses the legal qualifications to make a contract, to act as guardian or mediator for his incompetent ward. The contract is then made, and necessarily it must be made directly by the full-grown man on one side, who contracts for himself, and the qualified man on the other side, who as guardian or legal representative, contracts for and on behalf of his ward. When the minor becomes of mature age or the insane person is restored to sanity there no longer exists a necessity for a guardian or mediator, and the office there ceases.

The Jews were incompetent because they were born in sin and shapen in iniquity. (Ps. 51:5) Their covenant with Moses as mediator on their behalf had failed because of the imperfections of themselves and Moses. Jesus made an end to the law covenant when it was nailed to the cross at His crucifixion. He fulfilled the law

covenant and it became obsolete. This He accomplished by His death. "And for this cause [that is to say, because the blood of Christ purges away sin] he [Jesus] is the mediator of the new testament [covenant], that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament [covenant], they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance." (Heb. 9:15) The Jews were guilty of transgressions under the law covenant and the blood of Jesus redeemed them therefrom, and therefore He is the prepared and duly appointed One to act as Mediator of the new covenant made in their behalf and in behalf of all mankind for the purpose of reconciling all men who obey.

As further proof that the new covenant has been made and that Jesus is the Mediator thereof, reference is made to the words of Paul addressed to the church: "Ye are come [approaching] ... to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant." (Heb. 12:22-24) At the time Paul wrote these words Jesus was the Mediator and the covenant had been made, because the covenant must be made with a mediator as the only qualified one.

The Apostle Paul says concerning that law covenant that it had "ordinances of divine service, and a worldly [orderly arranged] sanctuary." (Heb. 9:1) He also says that these things were a figure for a time of a better sanctuary and of divine service in connection therewith. In connection with the tabernacle in the wilderness there was a divine service, and those who ministered there were of the Levitical priesthood. In connection with the holy sanctuary, "not made with hands" but in heaven itself, Christ Jesus the great High Priest ministers. That which was done in the tabernacle of the wilderness foreshadowed what Christ Jesus would be in connection with the heavenly sanctuary. The ministry of Jesus Christ is far more excellent than was that in relation to the tabernacle. By His faithfulness unto death He provided the great ransom price. In doing this He offered up Himself as a great sacrifice for sin. Thereafter He offers the members of His body also, they being taken into His covenant by sacrifice by the grace of God. This service He performs as minister or priest.

What, then, did He obtain besides this excellent ministry? He is made Mediator of the new covenant. "But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises." (Heb. 8:6) The basis of that new covenant is His own blood shed for man, and this gives promise of better things for mankind than the old covenant could possibly give. The ministers of the law covenant died and were unable to save Israel in that covenant. But Jesus Christ, the Mediator of the new covenant, is able to save them to the uttermost. This is true because He lives for ever and holds the priesthood for ever. "But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood. Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them."—Heb. 7:24, 25.

The new covenant, therefore, is established, not only on better promises, but upon the precious blood of Jesus Christ, which gives promise to all who believe and obey that they shall live for ever.

Surety

It was at the Jordan that Jesus was accepted by the Father as the great ransom sacrifice. There He was appointed to the duties of the office of sacrificing priest. He was priest of the Most High God, therefore priest according to the rank of Melchizedek. There it was that God gave His oath that Christ Jesus shall abide as High Priest for ever and that there would never be a change. That was three and one-half years before the new covenant was made. At that time Jesus was made surety or guarantor of the new covenant. Note the argument of Paul upon this point. "By as much as this hath Jesus become surety of a better covenant also."—Heb. 7:22, *Rotherham.*

By this much of what? is asked. Surely it was by the ransom sacrifice that Jesus became the surety of the covenant, because His is the blood of the covenant. But immediately following Jesus' consecration Jehovah gave His oath that He was a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek. Therefore by the sacrifice of Himself He was made surety of the covenant, and in addition thereto by the oath of Jehovah the matter was made doubly sure. This is shown by the language of Paul: "And inasmuch as not without an oath he was made priest: (for those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, The

Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec)." —Heb. 7:20, 21.

By comparing this scripture with the *Rotherham* translation it will be observed that Rotherham omits the words in verse twenty, to wit, "he was made a priest." The *Diaglott* does the same thing. These words are supplied in the *Authorized Version*. Jesus was already a priest of the order of Melchizedek, but now at the time of His consecration He was made a priest for ever with no possibility of a change and according to the rank of Melchizedek. By His blood and by the oath He was made the surety of the better covenant. Through His prophet God had said: "I the Lord . . . will give thee for a covenant of the people." (Isa. 42:6) Primarily this prophetic testimony must apply to Jesus alone. The body members taken into the covenant by sacrifice become thereafter a part of The Servant, and this is a secondary matter.

The correct conclusion therefore seems to be that at the time of His consecration Jesus was made surety or guarantor of the new covenant and that the new covenant was made at the time of His death. Since it must be made with Him as Mediator for Israel and all mankind, it follows that He became the Mediator of the new covenant at the time of His death at Calvary. Therefore just before He went to Calvary, and on the same day He exhibited to His disciples the cup of wine, He said to them: "This is [representatively] my blood [representatively] of the new testament [covenant], which is shed for many for the remission of sins." (Matt. 26:28) The blood of Jesus therefore provided the ransom price and at the same time is the blood for making firm the new covenant.

Body Members Taken In

As used herein the word "inaugurate" is intended to be understood as meaning to ratify and confirm, and cause to begin to operate or function, to establish, to initiate or begin with the first act of operation. It seems quite certain from the Scriptures that when the new covenant is inaugurated and begins to function, the church, which is the body of Christ, will have part in the mediatorial work. And why this conclusion? Because the body members have been taken into the covenant by sacrifice, and offered up by Christ Jesus as a part of His sacrifice, and therefore become of Christ, the body members functioning with Him in the ministration of the new covenant.

God through His prophet says: "In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth." (Isa. 49:8) Paul quotes this prophetic utterance and applies it to the church. (2 Cor. 6:2) This is proof that the body members of Christ are a part of The Servant and that they, together with Christ Jesus the Head, are given "for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth". "To establish the earth" means to erect a stable and righteous government on earth for man. It also proves that the body members will participate with the Head Christ Jesus in the administration of the covenant. Paul also shows that the prophecy has an application to the body members during the time of the selection and development of the church. In that time they are members of The Servant and are ambassadors for Christ to preach the message of reconciliation. Therefore they should see to it that this great favor from God is not received by them in vain, says the apostle.

Do the Scriptures teach that the church, which is the body of Christ, has anything to do with the making or sealing of the new covenant? The body members have nothing to do with making the new covenant, for the obvious reason that the covenant was made between God and Jesus Christ as the representative of man before any man was begotten as a member of the church of Christ. The Scriptures say nothing about the sealing of the new covenant, and certainly not that the church has anything to do with it. Referring again to Paul's argument, in Hebrews 9:17, he states that a covenant is of force or made firm over the dead victim. The man Christ Jesus was the victim of death whose blood made firm the covenant. The covenant became effective from the moment of His death. It is sure, firm, and stedfast for ever thereafter. There is no occasion, then, for such a thing as the sealing, as that word is used in connection with execution of documents between earthly contracting parties.

Beginning at Pentecost, which was several days after the new covenant was made, men began to be brought into covenant by sacrifice.

The disciples were there accepted as a part of Christ's sacrifice. This has been true of Christians since. Being brought into Christ, these have committed to them a ministry of reconciliation, and it becomes their privilege and duty to serve that which is the spirit of the new covenant, to wit, proclaim to the people God's message of reconciliation. They are therefore ministers of the spirit of the new covenant because the spirit of it is reconciliation.—2 Cor. 3:5, 6.

The law covenant was made in Egypt. Egypt is a type of the world or Satan's organization. The law covenant foreshadowed the new covenant. It is therefore appropriate that the new covenant be made in the world, and the facts show that it was made while Jesus was in the world but not a part of it. Jesus Christ on earth offered Himself as the antitypical passover lamb. At the time He was slain as the antitypical lamb Jesus alone assumed the obligations of the covenant for its beneficiaries. The covenant became effective at that time. From Pentecost forward the first-borns have been passed over and delivered, not by reason of the new covenant, but by virtue of the sacrifice of the Lamb of God that takes away the sin of the world.

Participate in Inauguration

The body members of Christ will have part in the inauguration of the new covenant as indicated by the Scriptures. The ceremony of the inauguration of the law covenant at Mount Sinai is described by the apostle in this language: "For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people." (Heb. 9:19) Both calves and goats were sacrificed on that occasion, and the blood of both sprinkled on the book of the law and upon the people. That would indicate that Moses represented there the One pictured by the animals that were sacrificed, to wit, the calf (bullock), representing Jesus, and the goat, representing the body members of the church. Once each year the law covenant was renewed with the blood of the bullock (calf) and the goat, which were sacrificed on the day of atonement. Consistently, the calf and the goat would represent the same persons on both the occasion of the inaugurating and that of the renewing of the covenant. This seems clearly to foreshadow that the body members, represented by the goat, would have something to do in connection with the inauguration of the new covenant.

At the inauguration of the law covenant Moses told the people the words of the Lord God, and the people agreed to do them. At the same time, and in this connection, the sacrifices were offered by young men. "And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen unto the Lord." (Ex. 24:5) These "young men" well picture the younger brethren of Jesus whom Jesus has taken into His covenant by sacrifice and who by reason of being a part of Christ participate with Him in the inauguration of the new covenant. These correspond to the "young men" mentioned by the Apostle John. They are the ones wholly devoted to the Lord God. "I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one."—1 John 2:14.

The Priesthood

The words of the apostle strongly support the conclusion that a priesthood is associated with the new covenant and the administration thereof. "Then verily the first covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary." (Heb. 9:1) The worldly tabernacle here mentioned had a service in connection therewith and was in a figure representing the true tabernacle. (Heb. 9:9) It is here on earth that the service begins that relates to the real tabernacle and real atonement day, because it was on earth that Jesus was sacrificed. That would be another proof that the new covenant was made at the death of Jesus. The yearly service in connection with the tabernacle in the wilderness would testify that there is a divine service in connection with the inauguration of the new covenant and that there would be a long period of time elapsing between the making and the inauguration of the new covenant.

Knowing that the divine services of the tabernacle in the wilderness foreshadowed the divine services of the real tabernacle, we may use the figure to ascertain what is the true meaning of the reality. On the annual atonement day of Israel a bullock was slain and the high priest

took its blood and entered the Most Holy and there sprinkled the blood to make atonement for Himself and his house. (Lev. 16:6) By "for himself" is meant in behalf of those who shall compose the members of his body, the under-priesthood. By the term "his house" is meant those of the household of faith which shall include all who are justified and spirit begotten aside from those composing the members of his body, the under-priesthood. With that ceremony performed, then the high priest returned to the court, killed the goat of the sin-offering which is for the people, and carried its blood into the Most Holy and there made atonement for the sins of the people by sprinkling that blood as he did the blood of the bullock.—Lev. 16:15.

At this sacrifice the bullock represented the poured-out life-blood of Jesus Christ alone. The blood of the goat represented the body members of Jesus Christ taken into the covenant by sacrifice and made a part of the sacrifice of Jesus Christ. Therefore it essentially represented the blood of Christ in both instances, but it is the goat in which the church is represented in Christ. The Christian era has been the time of sacrifice during which time the members of the body of Christ have been selected. During that period of time what is being done concerning the new covenant? The body members are ministering to the spirit thereof by proclaiming the message of God's plan relative to the blessing of all the families of the earth. When the period of sacrifice is complete, as represented by the Lord's goat, then, as shown by the picture, the blood of Christ, including the body members', is presented and used to make atonement for the sins of the people. What, then, is to done concerning the new covenant? Will the blood then be used as a basis for making the new covenant? No, because that covenant was made when Jesus was on the earth. Will the blood be used then to seal the new covenant? To be sure not! Because the covenant was made sure at the time it was made and Jesus was made surety for it even before. Nowhere in the Scriptures is the covenant spoken of as being sealed. What then is to be done at the end of the period of sacrifice?

Inauguration

When the atonement for sin is made for the people, then the time is due for the inauguration of the new covenant. The law covenant was made in Egypt and inaugurated at Mount Sinai, which represented Mount Zion. That picture shows that the new covenant is made on earth and must be inaugurated at Mount Zion, in heaven itself. It is in heaven that the sprinkling of the blood for the inauguration takes place. (Heb. 12:24) At the inauguration of the law covenant at Mount Sinai Moses sprinkled the blood both on the book and on the people. "For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people." (Heb. 9:19) (See Exodus 24:6-8.) The book of the law represented God's expressed will, because He dictated it. As Moses read the book of the covenant to Israel, likewise will Christ publish the terms of the new covenant to Israel and to all mankind and thereby open up 'the highway of life'.

When the law covenant was inaugurated the people of Israel were at the foot of Mount Sinai, having previously been delivered from Egypt. When the inauguration of the new covenant takes place the people will have been delivered from the world, Satan's organization foreshadowed by Egypt, and will be at the foot of Mount Zion, which is the mountain of God, to wit, His kingdom subject to the instruction of God.

Assembly at Ceremony

Who will be present at the inauguration of the new covenant? Addressing the church, Paul says: "But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel." (Heb. 12:22-24) "The city of the living God" is His organized kingdom of righteousness. The Scriptures indicate that there will be present an innumerable company of angels. Throughout the development of the divine plan these pure, holy, mighty and loyal angels, wholly devoted to God, have been performing their service. It is like God to have these faithful ones present at the inauguration of the covenant

that is to reconcile mankind to Himself. Then Paul says it will be the general assembly of the church of the first-born, which shows that the church will then be complete. There the great Jehovah God, the Judge over all, will manifest His presence. Jesus, the Mediator of the new covenant, the most exalted One of the universe next to Jehovah, will be there. Thus are shown Jehovah and Jesus, the two competent contracting parties to the covenant, at its inauguration. At that time the body members of Christ will be joined with Him as one composite Mediator. These will be under-priests of Jesus acting with Him and under His direction.

How about Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and the others of the faithful heroes whom we call ancient worthies? Will they be present and have a part in the ceremony? Would it be necessary for the new covenant to be inaugurated and in operation before these faithful ones are raised from the dead? No, because it is the great ransom sacrifice applied as a sin-offering that guarantees their resurrection. The new covenant has nothing to do with awakening them out of death. Those worthy men, faithful to the end, received a good report from God because of their faith. By faith they saw the day of Jesus Christ and rejoiced. Paul says: "They without us [the church] should not be made perfect." (Heb. 11:40) It follows then that when the church is completed, when all who have been taken into the covenant by sacrifice have finished their course, then is the due time for the bringing forth of the ancient worthies. At the inauguration of the law covenant not only Aaron and others who were in line for the priesthood were present and participating with Moses, but there were "seventy of the elders of Israel" also present. "Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: and they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness. And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink."—Ex. 24:9-11.

These seventy were men of importance and are called in this text "nobles", which means chief men or chosen men. Whom could these foreshadow if not the worthies mentioned in the Old Testament and by Paul in his epistle to the Hebrews? Those faithful worthies were not all of Israel. Some of them lived before Israel was chosen. Therefore they would be featured at the inauguration of the new covenant as earthly representatives of Israel and all others of mankind. Be it noted that in the above text it is stated: "Also they saw God, and did eat and drink." Not that they could see with natural eyes God's glorious body, but that they could see a manifestation of His power and fully understand the meaning thereof.

In describing the assembly Paul says: "To the spirits of just men made perfect." (Heb. 12:23) Those faithful men of old were justified because of their faith and loyalty to God. When the ransom sacrifice is applied as a sin-offering for the people, to remove the legal disability, that is the time when the spirit or power of life of these justified men will be made perfect. This is a further corroboration that the ancient worthies will be present at the inauguration of the new covenant. They will not be in heaven; but on earth, performing some specific function at the inauguration of the covenant.

Marvelous Ceremony

At the inauguration of the law covenant at Horeb, the mount of God, the ceremonies foreshadowed the inauguration of the new covenant at Mount Zion, or mount of God, or God's organization. About that there does not seem to be any occasion for doubt. Paul directly links the two together. As to whether there will be a grand and mighty ceremony, we have but to look at what happened at Mount Sinai. At that time Jehovah manifested His presence in a great cloud upon the mountain, and there were fire, thunder, lightning, and the voice of a trumpet exceeding loud. (Ex. 19:16) Referring to this same matter, Paul says: "And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more: (for they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart: and so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake)."—Heb. 12:19-21.

What then should be expected at the inauguration of the new covenant? The angels of

heaven will be assembled there. The church of the first-born will be there. Jesus, the glorious Mediator, with His under-priests, will be there; and above all Jehovah God. None of these will be visible to human eyes, but God has often manifested His presence by a demonstration of His power. The ancient worthies will be there to represent both houses of Israel and all mankind. All there would see the presence of the Lord God made manifest in the cloud, the tempest, the storm and fire, which demonstration will surely be given in a far more marvelous manner than human phrase can describe. Then all shall know that Jehovah is the great God and that Christ is King over all the earth. The faithful worthies all died before the crucifixion of Jesus. Where have they been during all these centuries? The clergy say they have been in heaven; but in this the clergy are wrong, as in almost everything else.

Bible Questions and Answers

QUESTION: Where did Cain get his wife?

Answer: The place where Cain got his wife is the same place where Seth got his wife; that is, they both married their sisters. If you will refer to Genesis 5:4 you will see that besides Cain, Abel and Seth, Adam had numerous daughters whose names have not come down to us. Without question, Cain and Seth married these daughters. If that were not the case, the question might as reasonably be asked, Where did Adam's daughters get their husbands?

Question: Where is Elijah?

Answer: Not only did the Lord Jesus say, in John 3:13, "No man hath ascended into heaven," but subsequently the Apostle Peter, speaking under inspiration on the day of Pentecost, said, "David is not ascended into heaven," and in Hebrews 11:40, after narrating a long list of the ancient worthies, the Apostle Paul says that "they without us should not be made perfect". In the chapter last mentioned the apostle runs over a great list, and at the conclusion says, "These all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise." We are not questioning that Elijah was caught up into heaven by the whirlwind, and probably the same thing happened to him that would happen to anybody else that got caught up in a whirlwind. The Scriptures speak of the birds of heaven, and it is our thought that it was into that heaven that Elijah was taken; but we believe that the whirlwind took his life and that he is still dead, awaiting the resurrection.

Question: Who was Melchisedec?

Answer: There is no account in the Scriptures as to who was the father or who was the mother of Melchisedec. There is no statement as to when or where he was born or of when or where he died. The various statements regarding Melchisedec are to be understood in harmony with this information. Melchisedec was a man like other men, but was a man who was living very close to God; for the Scriptures declare that he was one of God's prophets. A suggestion has been made that Melchisedec and Shem are one and the same person, and this thought seems reasonable to us.

Question: What did our Lord mean by the statement, "It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God"?—Luke 18:25.

Answer: In the gates of Eastern cities (which were closed after a certain hour at night) there was a narrow passageway styled "The Needle's Eye Gate", through which belated travelers might find access into the city. It is said that in order for a camel to pass through one of these needle's eye gateways it was necessary for the camel to be divested of its burden, and even then it was helped through the gateway with difficulty. We can see how this is in its application to the rich man's entering into the kingdom of heaven. The rich have much to give up, or at least they think they have, and for that reason they find it difficult to make an unreserved consecration to the Lord. We see this illustrated in the case of the rich young ruler who came seeking the way to everlasting life and yet was not willing to make a consecration which involved the turning of his riches over into the Lord's care. This does not mean that there will be no rich men in the kingdom of heaven, nor does it mean that there will be any serious difficulty on their part in entering into the kingdom of God when the broad gates to that city are thrown open during the Millennial Age.

The Children's Own Radio Story *By C. J. W., Jr.*

Story Twenty-Three

JESUS' life was becoming more eventful all the time, as we can see from the accounts, in the Bible, of the numerous places He visited, the wonderful things He did, and the many people to whom He preached.

A little while after He healed the leper in a certain city of Galilee, Jesus had occasion to cross the sea of Galilee. This is a pretty large body of water, really a part of the River Jordan, but is formed by the river's running into a broad and shallow valley and spreading all over this area until it finds an outlet at the lower end, and continues its course as a river.

This naturally makes a very large lake of the valley, or, as it is known in Palestine, a sea; though we are bound to admit that, as seas go, the sea of Galilee is a pretty small one. Perhaps that is the reason why storms affect it so adversely, stirring up terrific waves and currents which toss the boats about and make them put for shelter in a hurry.

You know that any body of water that is broad and shallow is easily roughened by a heavy wind. That is why Lake Erie is so dangerous in stormy weather. It is the shallowest of the Great Lakes, and the high winds that sweep down from the Canadian Northwest whip great waves of destructive power from its waters.

So we see that a shallow body of water is a dangerous place to be on in a storm. Even big boats do not have a very good time of it on Lake Erie in a storm, and in Jesus' day there were no big boats of any description. The boats which sailed the waters of the sea of Galilee were no exception to this rule. They were light, frail barks, carrying but a few sails, and holding a small number of passengers, probably not more than twenty or thirty at most.

It was in one of these that Jesus embarked to cross the little sea of Galilee in Palestine. The day was bright and clear when He stepped on board, and Jesus lay down in the boat to sleep.

Probably the motion of the waves, which was at first gentle and regular, rocked Jesus into a sound and deep sleep. At any rate, the tempest that arose a short time later did not disturb Him.

It was a terrific storm: the clouds were black and piled layer on layer like the battlements of an ancient city; the wind howled across the water, churning it into waves that loomed higher than the masts of the little boat.

Spray flew in the eyes of those who peered ahead, trying to see through the inky blackness; terrific peals of thunder crashed incessantly above their heads; lurid gleams of lightning rifted the clouds and darted dizzily toward them. They became afraid.

His disciples came to Jesus, who was sleeping peacefully in the midst of all this, and woke Him, crying, "Master, master, we perish!"

And Jesus said to His disciples: "Why are ye so fearful? How is it that ye have no faith?" And He stood up, and rebuked the winds and the waves, and the storm abated, and there was a great calm.

Then every one on board the little ship marveled, and said, "What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!"

There is no doubt that Satan the Devil stirred up that storm on the lake of Galilee in an attempt to destroy Jesus, for as we have learned, Lucifer, or Satan the Devil, was jealous of Jesus, and hated Him; for he knew that it was prophesied that the time was not far distant when Jesus would take over the kingdom of the earth and heal the wounds that Satan had made in the breast of mankind by his misrule.

Satan also knew the prophecies taught that because he had betrayed the trust which Jehovah God gave to him in the beginning, there would come a time when God would destroy him, utterly and for ever, and so Satan would like very much to destroy Jesus, the Lamb of God, first.

But Almighty God would, of course, not permit such a thing to happen. He allows Satan to go just so far, and then puts His hand between the Devil and those whom he would harm. So on Galilee's little tempestuous lake did the power of God, as exercised by Jesus, His Son, block the plans of Satan the Devil and calm a storm that no human being could possibly have survived in such a frail craft.

THE DEVIL

WHO IS HE?
WHO MADE HIM?
WHAT DOES HE LOOK LIKE?
DOES HE HAVE ANY ASSOCIATES?
CAN HE COMMUNICATE WITH HUMAN BEINGS?
IS HE CONNECTED WITH WITCHCRAFT OR SPIRITISM?
DOES HE NOW RULE THE NATIONS OF EARTH?
ARE PRESENT GOVERNMENTS A PART OF HIS ORGANIZATION?
WHO ARE HIS CHIEF REPRESENTATIVES ON EARTH?
WHY DOES NOT ALMIGHTY GOD KILL HIM?

You'll have the surprise of your life when you read the perfectly reasonable and satisfactory answers to these questions and many more, in Judge Rutherford's amazing book

DELIVERANCE

Mailed anywhere in the United States

for 38c

Watch Tower 117 Adams St. Brooklyn, N.Y.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

ALUMINUM AND SOIL

VIRGINIA AND TYRANTS

I. B. S. A. AND FREE SPEECH

COURAGE OF *THE FORUM*

TRIAL OF JESUS CHRIST
eminent jurist reviews the case

RETURNING FROM HELL
possible under new covenant; lecture broadcast by Judge Rutherford

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY

5c a copy - $1.00 a year - Canada & Foreign $1.50

Volume X - No. 246 February 20, 1929

Contents

Social and Educational

Nothing Much 327
Twenty Types of Men 330
The Courage of *THE FORUM* 341

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

The First Ship Without Rivets 327
Spain May Tunnel Under Gibraltar 328
Immense Power Tunnel in Korea 329
Giants Cause the Wars 329
India's Great Canal Opened 340

Political—Domestic and Foreign

180,000 Cry Peace, Peace 327
World Radio Telephony 328
Mosul Oil to Be Piped to Haifa 330
Welcoming the Peace Ambassador 339
I.B.S.A. and Free Speech 340

Agriculture and Husbandry

Goat Culture in British Columbia 355

Science and Invention

Chemistry, the Newest of the Old Arts 331

Home and Health

Aluminum in Soil, Vegetation, Animals and Humans 323
Interior Aluminum Plating Not So Good 326
Virginia and Sic Semper Tyrannis 338

Religion and Philosophy

The Golden Age 336
Waking Up Slowly But Surely 339
A Badly Tangled Branch 342
The Trial of Jesus Christ 343
Religion and Prohibition in Illinois 344
"The Hell of the Bible" 344
Returning From Hell 345
Bible Questions and Answers 350
Prayers for Repose of Souls 350
The Children's Own Radio Story 351

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors *Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . Business Manager

NATHAN H. KNORR . . Secretary and Treasurer

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume X | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, February 20, 1929 | Number 246

Aluminum in Soil, Vegetation, Animals, Humans

By Dr. C. T. Betts

"Cursed is the ground for thy sake."—Gen. 3:17.

FARMERS throughout the nation have for many years seen their lands become less and less productive. Many of them have become discouraged and have abandoned their farms. These people, who number many thousands, left beautiful and health-giving surroundings in the country districts, to seek employment in the cities, where a more profitable income could be secured.

With the greatly increased cost of food and farm products there has been a constant call for farmers and more farmers, yet the migration has continued to flow city-ward in spite of the price of living steadily climbing higher and higher.

In the past the young man on the farm has had a poor future staring him in the face. This has been on account of the dwindling returns from the soil on which he has labored, and the discouraging fact that many crops are so poor that they do not pay. There has been a steady depletion of farmer boys on our farms. Practically only those who are unable to leave or are too old to secure positions in factories remain and man the farms.

This condition may now be revolutionized. Scientists some fifty years ago began intensive research upon the cause of poor (sick) soil. Very little progress was made by various agronomists in their work, yet they plodded on in the hope that some day it might be revealed how this could all be changed and crops again be produced in such abundance and of good healthy stock, on poor soil, that it would pay the boy, financially and in the keeping of good health, to remain on the farm and thus make life worth living. This is now possible.

Facts have recently been extensively published in numerous papers that examiners have learned what causes poor soil, that this condition is produced by aluminum—too much aluminum—in the soil, that this metal makes it sour, acidic and unproductive. Following is a copy of an editorial published in *The Plain Dealer* (Cleveland, Ohio), November 28, 1928.

Why Soil is Sour

The fact that soil becomes sour and unproductive has generally been accepted as an inexplicable fact. Theories have not been lacking to account for the distressing phenomenon, but they have been abstruse and have never been proved. To kill the acidity, lime has been used. Lime, being an alkali, can destroy any acidity, no matter what the cause.

Now, after fifty years of intensive research, the University of Wisconsin announces that it has discovered the cause of sour soil. This is the formation of aluminum silicate. It is purely a chemical process, and has nothing whatever to do with the theories of absorption and of unknown electrical phenomena which have hitherto been propounded.

With the cause definitely ascertained the chemical remedy will be comparatively simple and inexpensive, and vast areas of unproductive land may be restored to fertility.

It is a discovery of incalculable importance. Credit goes to Prof. Emil Truog, who conducted the ultimate researches based on the work of many preceding agronomists, some of whom are dead. Modestly and undoubtedly justly Prof. Truog shares the praise with these predecessors and with his present associates. It is not too much to predict that the Wisconsin discovery will revolutionize the science of agriculture.

The Dictator of Italy has organized an "anti-urban campaign" known in America as a "back to the land" movement. This has been done to compel the youth of Italy to remain on the farm. Now that the cause of "poor, sour soil" is known and the remedy for this condition available, the

young men of Italy may be happy t remain on their farms, if they also receive the information which is now being given to the American public.

Governmental scientists of our Agricultural Department have been very busy and have made extensive investigation of plant life. They have placed experimental stations throughout the nation, where these matters may be under constant observation. This has been done for the express purpose of being of assistance to the farmer in producing more abundant and greater-valued crops.

The question of corn sickness has recently been of particular interest to members of our Agricultural Department, such as George Hopper and John F. Trost. These men have been investigating the various causes of the diseases common to corn.

Many of our fields throughout the nation have become unproductive. Corn has what is commonly termed soot or mold. The stalks become very weak and unable to stand the ordinary winds and have a tendency to break over and fall to the earth.

This reached such a stage in recent years that it was almost impossible to secure corn for canning purposes without having an unsatisfactory product. The corn canners of America made considerable complaint and they made demand that further investigation should be conducted to learn why this condition exists.

The two men above named have spent years of their time in extensive investigation, to determine the cause of this condition. The January, 1928, issue of *The Country Gentleman* magazine contains a report of their findings upon this question, under the title "Men Who Make New Land from Old".

They give to the farmer the information that they have discovered and proven, by actual tests, how sick corn can be made well and crop disease prevented. There are photographs of plants, showing how the diseased corn looks, also how fields of corn look which have been poisoned by aluminum.

They have found that this condition is produced by the earth's being starved for phosphate and having too much aluminum. It was discovered that the ash, after burning the stalks in the poor fields, contained as high as five percent of pure aluminum, twice as much as that contained in the healthy corn in other fields close by.

The following quotation is taken from the above-mentioned magazine, and it is a marvelous revelation regarding the damaging or evil effects of too much aluminum in the plants.

It was in down corn—big corn but corn with rotted roots and chaffy ears—that he had come upon the iron; and now in the stunted, leaf-fired corn of acid fields he found aluminum—too much aluminum—and of course everybody knows that this metal, aluminum, is the chemical cousin of iron. From the fields near LaFayette, Hopper brought stunted corn plants with curiously discolored leaves to the chemist Carr.

From the Battle Ground in Tippecanoe, Hopper brought such plants, and the ash of those plants held five percent of aluminum—twice as much as the ash of healthy ones close by. Hopper rose now to the height of the first line experimenters: he clinched his hunches, guesses, observations by an ingenious trick. He planted a field of corn on rich soil where it would show never a sign of sickness.

The corn shot up straight and strong.

Then into the bottom of those good living cornstalks, just above the first joints, Hopper bored little holes with a sharp cork borer, right into the soft pith of those joints he bored. Then into the hole he poked—it was a nice tight fit—the open end of a little glass tube, swelled out to a bulb at the opposite end.

Each one of those tubes he tied carefully to the stalk of its corn plant. . . . He poured solutions of the salts of iron, aluminum, a dozen other chemicals into those bulbs—for the living plants to drink gradually out of those bulbs.

It was magic. Less than one three-thousandth of an ounce of aluminum gradually killed strong plants, fired the leaves just exactly as they would discolor in a bad acid soil, killed the leaves between the veins. And the iron? Small bits of it turned the cornstalk joints brown, wrecked those joints exactly as they were wrecked by the root rot.

But what was he going to do about it? The brutal fact was that this was only a start of the fight against corn sicknesses.

There must be some way; somehow he must get the corn plant to stop sucking up that poisonous iron, and aluminum, out of the ground. If only he could do that, then those Gibberellas, those Fusariums, could go hang!

What to do? Work to do, fumbling, trying; trying this, experimenting with that.

From now on Hopper had the priceless help of the lean John Trost.

Together they found out about the original experiments of Bert Hartwell, of Rhode Island, and of his coworker, Pember, who had proved that when certain

plants went to pot in acid soil, it wasn't the acid, but aluminum that made them sick.

And those Rhode Islanders had held out hopes, had added lime and phosphates to soil, and the lime and phosphate had knocked out the poisonous effect of the aluminum.

"We'll keep aluminum from poisoning our corn, too," vowed Hopper and John Trost, and that winter Trost toiled in the dank greenhouses at LaFayette.

Then they went out and dug up poor soils, bad corn soils, soils famous for root rot, from Pike and Daviess counties to the south, and from Bartholomew, Hancock, Shelby counties southeast of Tippecanoe. Into pots they put those weak soils, tucked in good healthy seed of maize—then treated the pots, some with lime, others with phosphate; and into some pots they put the deadly chloride of aluminum.

Trost nursed and tended the seedlings that struggled up in the kind heat of the steamy greenhouse. At the end of ten weeks he harvested the young maize.

That test turned out just as it ought to.

Oh, there was no doubt that phosphate was fine—in the phosphate soil the young plants stood green and sturdy. In the check-pots—with no phosphate or lime—the rots were already beginning at the roots. But in the aluminum soil? The seedlings hardly poked their shoots out of the ground before they blighted, died.

Aluminum and phosphate are present in all kinds of soil but they must be properly balanced in order to produce good healthy herbs or food for animals. It has been found by Prof. E. L. Mosely, Sandusky, Ohio, that when this drug (aluminum phosphate), contained in herbs such as white snakeroot or the rayless goldenrod, is consumed by animals, they become sick and show a palsied condition commonly known to the medical profession as "trembles".

Cows eating this drug contained in the above-mentioned plants contract a disease known as "milk sickness". Cats, rabbits and human beings consuming milk from cows having this sickness also contract "trembles". Aluminum was found in the milk of cows which ate the above-named herbs.

Professors Edwin O. Jordan and N. M. Harris, of the University of Chicago, wrote an article which appeared in the Journal of the American Medical Association, May 23, 1908, entitled "The Cause of Milk Sickness and Trembles". Prof. Moseley compares the statements of the above-named professors with those of Arthur R. Cushny, Ph.D. The writer gives Cushny's statements as found in his book *Pharmacology*, third edition, page 701, partially quoted by Prof. Moseley:

Aluminum has a very remarkable general action when it obtains access to the blood. In Siem's experiments on animals, the sodium-aluminum lactate or tartrate induced a very slow intoxication, mammals never dying from the effects sooner than one or two weeks after the intravenous injection of the salts. In frogs the symptoms were those of a descending paralysis of the central nervous system, the heart and the peripheral nerves and muscles being little affected.

In mammals, the first symptoms appeared only after three to five days, and consisted in constipation, rapid loss of weight, weakness, torpor, vomiting; marked abnormalities in movement and sensation were observed later, such as tremor, jerking movements, clonic convulsions, paresis of the hind legs, anesthesia of the mouth and throat and lessened sensation all over the body.

Before death, diarrhea often set in and albuminuria was generally present. The mucous membrane of the stomach and bowel was found swollen and congested, the kidney and liver had often undergone fatty degeneration, and hemorrhages were found in the renal cortex. Albuminum was found in the urine.

Like the other members of the heavy metal series, aluminum therefore acts on the bowel and kidney in general poisoning, while many of the symptoms point to a direct action on the brain Dollken has recently confirmed Siem's results, and showed that the nerve cells and fibres of the cord and medulla undergo degeneration, particularly those of the lower cranial nerves.

Following is Prof. Moseley's discussion of the above findings of Cushny, found in Prof. Moseley's brochure, *The Cause of Trembles and Milk Sickness,* republished in *The Medical Record,* May 15, 1909.

Now, these effects of the injection of aluminum, remarkable as they are, are the same as the effects of milk sickness and trembles. The "constipation, weakness, torpor and vomiting" are familiar to all who have seen persons or carnivorous animals affected with the disease. The "tremor, clonic convulsions, and paresis of the hind legs" are striking features of the "trembles" in animals.

As to "loss of weight", Mr. Louis Quinn, who has lost more than a thousand dollars' worth of stock from trembles, says: "The hide of a cow that has been sick for two weeks with trembles will not weigh within forty percent of a normal cowhide." Concerning anesthesia, he says: "Salt placed on the nostrils of a cow calls forth no response." "Cattle in which trembles proves fatal live on an average hardly a week after they are first seen to be affected, but the time differs considerably; a few live about two weeks." Sheep live less than four days after the disease is

first noticed. Siem's experiments were with cats, dogs, and rabbits.

For our knowledge of the pathological anatomy and histology in "trembles" we are indebted to the article by Jordan and Harris, referred to above. Not only did they find all the lesions which Cushny mentions on Siem's authority, but many others which are mentioned in Siem's pamphlet on the action of aluminum.

In 1913 the writer found that his various ailments quickly disappeared directly after discarding aluminum kitchen utensils in his home. Investigation at that time proved that aluminum dissolved from his aluminum cooking utensils, and this was the apparent cause of his broken health. Within the twelve-year period before this matter of aluminum poisoning became generally known by the public, hundreds of his patients also received health benefits by discontinuing eating the poison which was ingested with their foods from aluminum cooking utensils which they used in their homes.

The following quotation is taken from "The Story of the Human Aura", by Dr. George Starr White, M.D., Ph.D., LL.D., F.R.S.A. (London), of Los Angeles, Calif. Many reports of clinical cases of aluminum poisoning are noted in the Doctor's books, but the following citation will suffice for this article:

Aluminum Ulcer of the Stomach

The man who came from Minnesota with the one referred to in No. 7, was to have been operated on for ulcer of the stomach, but he did not like the idea; so he came out here to have me diagnose his case. It just happened that I diagnosed him the same day as the man who came with him. I diagnosed this man as ulcer of the stomach and aluminum poisoning. Hence, I concluded that the ulcer was caused by the aluminum poison.

I treated him practically as I did the other man, and this man was entirely free from stomach pains in about 8 months. It was a very bad case and perforation would surely have taken place soon, had he not gotten relief.

You see the surgeons are not taught to look for near-by causes for such troubles, but think only of the knife.

Many can use aluminum for years without any outward signs of being poisoned by the aluminum compounds, caused by the food cooked in it, but others linger on with all manner of unhealth until they die of "heart trouble". As aluminum is such a terrible heart depressant, it kills, no doubt, thousands that way.

It is apparent from the above various quotations and statements that aluminum, in either the organic or the inorganic form, produces poisoning to the soil, poisoning to the vegetation, poisoning to the animals eating such vegetation, and poisoning to human beings consuming the drug.

The writer believes that, since men like Dr. James B. Murphy, of the Rockefeller Institute (a cancer research organization), New York, and Dr. James Ewing, of Cornell University, New York, claim that cancer is induced by metal irritants or what is known to the medical profession as "chemical ferments", it behooves us to investigate the matter of aluminum poisoning upon a greater scale than ever before, so that the facts pertaining to the evil or deleterious effects of this drug upon humanity may be available to all.

Interior Aluminum Plating Not So Good *By I. M. Moll*

SEVERAL months back, in an issue of *The Golden Age*, you had an article on "Aluminum Poison by Way of the Kitchen". The article interested us so much that we decided then and there to discard all of ours, and did so, with amazing results.

Right here allow me to congratulate *The Golden Age* that through divine providence they saw fit to print that article, whereby I have been restored to normal health. This was after three doctors had tried, but with no result other than to leave me in an almost helpless condition.

In reading the article I was much impressed with the fact that I had often found the bowel region to seem sore, so much so that, personally, I thought it was ulcerated. The doctors said I was suffering from intestinal indigestion; but I was so sore internally day and night that I hardly knew what to do.

In less than two weeks after we had discarded our aluminum all soreness disappeared and I have regained normal health.

Nothing Much

The First Ship Without Rivets

THE first ship to be built without rivets has been launched recently in South Brooklyn. The plates of the ship were all joined by welding. It is stated that the job seems to be a perfect one, no signs of strain being evident.

If Billy Sunday Were God

BILLY SUNDAY says that if he were God fifteen minutes certain of his political opponents would not be this side of hell. This gives us all two things to be thankful for. The first is that Billy Sunday is not God, and the second is that we are not Billy Sunday.

Thomas Hardy's Poem

THOMAS HARDY, at Christmas time, 1924, produced the following poem:

"Peace upon earth!" was said. We sing it,
And pay a million priests to bring it.
After two thousand years of mass
We've got as far as poison gas.

Chinese Eggs in Britain

IN THE face of the knowledge that there are twenty millions of human beings starving in China it makes one feel odd to read that a single ship recently brought forty million Chinese eggs into the British market, and that no ready sale awaited the arrival of the cargo.

600 Periodicals in Palestine

AT THE press exhibit recently held in the new Jewish city of Tel Aviv, there were shown six hundred periodicals, many of them in ancient Hebrew; surely an imposing figure in a Jewish population of only 165,000 people. Their Arab neighbors refer to the Jews as "The People of the Book". In fact, this name was conferred upon them by Mohammed himself.

180,000 Cry Peace, Peace

TO A petition asking that the Kellogg Peace Pact be promptly ratified by the Senate, 180,182 persons have appended their names. The petition which was handed to President Coolidge was presented by Bishop McCowell and Doctors Gulick and Darby in behalf of the Federal Council of Churches of Christ. No doubt the great cry of "Peace and safety" is now about to go up over the land, with Armageddon to follow in its wake, if we interpret Scripture correctly.

Pacifism in Mexico

PRESIDENT GIL of Mexico has declared that his government will combat not only war but the thoughts of war; and to that end he will give special attention to make sure that the history taught in the schools of Mexico is taught from a pacifist viewpoint.

Wolves West of Los Angeles

WESTERNERS as well as Easterners were doubtless surprised to find that three deputy sheriffs west of Los Angeles were recently attacked by a pack of wolves. It seems almost incredible, but the wolves were slain and bounty paid.

Getting Ready for Flying

THE business men of America are now getting ready for flying and are going about it in dead earnest. All cities will be so marked that licensed aviators will be able to identify them immediately from the air and to know how far it is, and which way, to the nearest air port. Scientific landing stations approximately 1,500 by 2,500 feet may be built in the centers of America's greatest cities, and hundreds of feet above the ground.

Britain Building an Invisible Plane

THE British government is building an airplane of a material transparent in appearance, but unbreakable, and not affected by rot or rust. The material is called plass. It is believed that this plane will be practically invisible in flight and could not be brought down by anti-aircraft guns. Bullets may be imbedded in plass without hurting it, and repairs in the material may be so made as to remove all traces of the injury inflicted upon it by bullets or splinters.

Burning Books in County Galway, Ireland

THE archbishop of Tuam, officially appointed censor to the Libraries Committee, has now completed the burning of books in the Galway Library (Ireland), of which he, the archbishop, does not approve. The people of county Galway will now be privileged to think as the archbishop thinks. If they think any differently, they will confess it. The books burned included those of Victor Hugo. What is the archbishop afraid of, anyway?

Shaw's Opinion of Bolshevism

ASKED his opinion of Bolshevism, George Bernard Shaw said: "The Bolsheviki teach common honesty to the children of Russia, while all the capitalist states are teaching them that their highest destiny is to become rich idlers. If Russia sticks to that she will lick creation."

350,000 Criminals in America

IN AN address at the Hotel Astor, United States Attorney Tuttle made the statement that there are 350,000 criminals in the United States, and that there is more crime and fraud in America than in any other country. It is actually safer in the interior of China or Africa than in America.

The Wastage of Food

IT SEEMS too bad that in one California harbor, and that not a large one, sometimes 200 tons of fish are thrown away in a single day. Those who are interested in profits are determined that prices shall not come down, and so they keep the surplus fish away from the markets.

World Radio Telephony

THE British government is now planning a radio telephony network that will place the entire earth in one vast telephone system. If the plan works out as planned, anybody anywhere in the British Empire can call anybody else anywhere in the same empire and converse with him by telephone.

Surprises as to Figs

WE HAVE just had two surprises in regard to figs. One is that figs may be bought in the fig orchards for as low as twenty-five cents a bushel, and sometimes for even less; and the other is that when you buy three of the same figs at a high-priced restaurant in New York they cost you eighty cents.

Nicaragua Goes Liberal

THE United States backed a conservative for president of Nicaragua, entailing a private, unauthorized war which has cost several hundred lives. Now the Nicaraguans have had their election and elected a Liberal president after all, showing that the war was as unpopular there as it was here.

The Junkers Flying Hotel

THE Junkers flying hotel, accommodating fifty persons, is now nearing completion. The structure is a two-story affair, the lower floor being devoted entirely to freight and mail. The passengers are carried in the wings, which are fitted with windows for observation purposes.

Mennonites in Trouble

STRANGELY enough, the Mennonites who went to Paraguay by thousands two years ago, in the effort to be rid of fears of war for all time, are directly in the zone of conflict between Bolivia and the country where they are now making their home. The world is still a bad place for anybody who loves peace.

Westernizing Turkey and China

THE westernizing of Turkey and China is in full swing. Turkey is sitting up nights wrestling with the Roman alphabet, the only legal alphabet in the country since November 30; while China is trying to figure out how to do business with a solar calendar when all her life long she has been using a lunar calendar.

Spain May Tunnel Under Gibraltar

SPAIN is making wonderful progress of late. Just now a commission of technical experts is studying the problem of constructing a tunnel to Africa, beneath the straits of Gibraltar. The tunnel must be at least eight and one-half miles long and must descend nearly thirteen hundred feet below sea level. If built it will cost $40,000,000 and will be connected with through routes to Central and South Africa now building or in contemplation.

The Teletypesetter

THE Teletypesetter, tried out at Rochester, December 6, 1928, proved that an operator in New York, running an electric typewriter, may control thousands of typesetting machines located in Chicago, New Orleans, San Francisco or any other place on the continent. It is even hoped to make this device operable by radio. It seems to presage loss of employment for thousands of typesetters, but it is a step ahead in the progress of the world. Ticker tapes receive the messages and transmit them to the typesetting machines.

Vatican Falling to Pieces

IT SEEMS that the old Vatican was dishonestly built and is now falling to pieces. The ceilings of two cellar rooms have fallen down, carrying with them the floors of two large rooms on the ground floor. The military guard which usually occupies these rooms was out at the time of the collapse.

Debates in the League

HOW eager the nations must be to disarm! One hundred and eleven resolutions on armament have been adopted and these have been debated in 120 sessions; yet year after year there is no disarmament, but on the other hand armaments are steadily increasing. Nothing ever frightened these nations that are so eager to disarm, as much as Russia's offer to disband its army, demolish its forts and destroy all its other means of making war.

Labor Arbitration in Germany

GERMANY'S labor arbitrator recently awarded a ten percent increase to the 225,000 workers in its iron and steel industries. As soon as the notice was served upon the financiers controlling the enterprises they at once closed their doors, throwing every one of the 225,000 men out of work. The government promptly voted a $5,000,000 relief fund for the workers, and after holding out for five weeks against the combined opinions and powers of the government, the workers and the public, the financiers capitulated.

Captain Coll a Brave Man and True American

CAPTAIN E. P. COLL, Hoquiam, Washington, member of the American Legion, is a brave man. In a public letter to his fellow Legionnaires he says in part: "The I. W. W. in Centralia, Washington, who fired upon the men that were attempting to raid the I. W. W. headquarters were fully justified in their act. As in the famous Dreyfus case in France, so in the state of Washington, a great wrong has been done, and the innocent party has suffered." Everybody knows that Captain Coll is telling the truth, and that these innocent men are kept in Walla Walla prison for the same reasons that Sacco and Vanzetti were murdered in Boston. Captain Coll is a true American, not a uniformed sissy.

Italian Peasants Must Remain Peasants

THE latest in Italy is that people may not move from the country into the city without consent of the Fascisti authority, and the same authority may compel those now living in cities to move back to the country. City employers are required to refuse work to peasants, so as to keep them in the country.

Immense Power Tunnel in Korea

THE Mitsubishi Company of Tokio has just completed a seventeen-mile power tunnel through the mountains of Korea. Through a succession of dams and power plants a river with a daily average flow of 660 cubic feet of water per second is given a fall of 3,326 feet. The power will be used for the manufacture of nitrogen for fertilizer purposes.

Giants Cause the Wars

THE people are beginning to find out things. In its issue of December 14, 1928, *The Graphic* says: "It is Big Business that controls the destinies of the people of today. It is behind activities of the statesmen, and if this omnipotent power wants war, we will have it." The mask is being pulled farther and farther from the Devil's organization every day.

Shows in the Stores

NEW YORK'S largest department stores are running free shows, with the object of attracting customers, and the plan is declared to be a financial success. One good feature of it is that it provides employment for actors and others. Free shows as a means for selling goods are as old as the hills; but their employment in modern department stores is something new.

Cadman the Impossible

CADMAN the Impossible gives three answers to questions. They are published in the same paper. The first is advice to a woman to beat up her hubby with a rolling pin vigorously exercised; the second advice is to pay no attention to ranting zealots who invoke fire, brimstone, etc., on other people; and the third one refers to a portion of God's Word in this language: "Under no circumstances, at least of all such sad ones as yours, should the book of Ecclesiastes be consulted for light upon the hereafter."

Eloquence in St. Louis

A ST. LOUIS pastor preaching on the flag on Armistice Day made the surprising statement that "Old Glory is the glory of God shining in the face of the people". We find no such glorification of human battle-flags anywhere in the Bible, but one woman was so carried away with the pastor's eloquence that she fainted away and had to be carried out.

Pacifism in Rumania

ONE of the things that led to the downfall of the old régime in Rumania and the setting up of a peasant's government was the act of imprisoning 250 workmen who refused to collect funds for an air fleet to uphold the old order of things. Three of these men were so brutally treated while in prison that they committed suicide.

Tremendous Storms in Europe

EUROPE has been having storms of unprecedented severity. Vessels held in port, vessels unable to make port, demolished houses by the hundred, trees blown across railway tracks, and forty persons killed, are among the items. In one instance a channel vessel that usually makes its trips in one and one-half hours required ten and a half hours to make the crossing.

No Connection with Bolshevism

THERE is no connection whatever between *The Golden Age* and Bolshevism, which latter form of government we consider one of the most tyrannical in the world today; yet by an odd coincidence, only three days after the leading article in our paper denounced the whole Christmas idea as unscriptural, the Bolshevists announced that no more Christmas celebrations would be allowed in Russia.

Largest Shoes Ever Made

THE largest shoes ever made to be worn by a human being have just been completed for Robert Wadlow, of Alton, Illinois. Robert is eleven years old, six feet nine inches tall, weighs 217 pounds and is growing like a weed. His new pair of shoes is size 25 Double A. They are eighteen inches long and five inches wide. Robert's pituitary gland is working overtime, and if he lives he is morally sure to be above nine feet in height.

Mosul Oil to Be Piped to Haifa

HAIFA, one of the new cities of Palestine, is about to become one of the oil centers of the world. It is settled that the oil from the Mosul regions will be piped to Haifa for export, and ground for the storage tanks has already been purchased by the great oil companies involved. This will help in the development of the old and yet new land of Abraham. A thoroughly first-class modern hotel will be built shortly in Jerusalem.

Twenty Types of Men

FOREMEN now recognize, and are taught to recognize, twenty types of men, and to divide them into three distinct classes.

In the Number One, or desirable class, are put the types that are classified as pleasant, conscientious, honest, cooperative and ambitious.

In the Number Two, or usable class, are put the types that are classified as grouchy, dissatisfied, narrow-minded, contentious, sickly, crippled, temperamental and jocular.

In the Number Three class are put the types that are classified as shirkers, careless, agitators, indifferent, lazy and sobbers.

It will be noted that the foregoing classification makes no reference to the habits of speech or conduct such as profanity, smoking, chewing drinking, immorality, etc., but that it does want honesty.

No Winter Storms in Florida

CHARLES L. MITCHELL, weather forecaster at the Washington office, has written and compiled a detailed history of hurricanes on the Atlantic and Gulf coasts, covering a period of fifty years. The record shows that in Florida these storms have occurred only in the months of June, July, August, September, and October.

While it is to be deplored that some sections of Florida have suffered severely from storms in recent years, there may be some consolation in the statement by Dr. Harvey Kellogg, of the Battle Creek Sanitarium, that "for every life lost in Florida by storm, at least a thousand years are added by Florida sunshine to the lives of the multitudes flocking to the state from all over the world".

Chemistry, the Newest of the Old Arts

THE word "chemistry" is supposed to be derived from Khem, an ancient name of Egypt, the early home of alchemy. The alchemists of the eighteenth century were objects of ridicule. Light came slowly. Carbon dioxide was discovered in 1756, hydrogen in 1765, and oxygen in 1774. All progress in chemistry is since then. As a science, it has just begun to show itself.

An element is a substance which can not be decomposed into different kinds of matter by any means at present employed. In scientific usage, an atom is the smallest particle of matter that can enter into combination: one of the elementary constituents of a molecule. A molecule is a group of atoms so united and combined by chemical affinity that they form a complete, integrated whole, being the smallest portion of any particular compound that can exist in a free state; as, a molecule of water consists of two atoms of hydrogen and one atom of oxygen.

Drink a glass of water and it is calculated that you have swallowed about 1,865,000,000,000,000,000,000,000 molecules. Please do not try to check up on this by counting them as they go down! A molecule is to a drop of rain as a pea is to the size of the earth. Two million kinds of molecules are theoretically possible, and about one-fourth that number of combinations have been worked out. The one fundamental fact of chemistry is that matter can undergo apparent transformation of kind, one substance being converted into another. Thus iron is changed to rust.

Man a Chemical Engine

A one-hundred-pound boy or girl consists of sixty-five pounds of oxygen, eighteen pounds of carbon, ten of hydrogen, three of nitrogen, two of calcium, one of phosphorus, five and a half ounces of potassium, four of sulphur and two and a quarter each of chlorine and sodium, nearly an ounce of magnesium, a very small quantity of iron and a minute quantity of fluorine, silicon and iodine.

The oxygen and hydrogen are in the body fluids; the carbon, calcium and magnesium in the bones; the nitrogen, potassium and phosphorus in the bones, blood and muscles; the chlorine and sodium, chiefly in the blood; the iron in the red corpuscles of the blood; the sulphur, all over; the fluorine and silicon chiefly in the enamel of the teeth, and the iodine aiding in glandular function. These chemicals, all of which can be found in the dust beneath our feet, are estimated as worth collectively about $1.04.

Every time a man inhales, the chemists tell us, he draws into his lungs some 3,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000 little particles of air, a jostling, pushing crowd of oxygen and nitrogen particles so crowded that each one bumps his neighbors and is bumped back 5,000,000,000 times every second, each trying to rush 1,500 feet in that time.

When the same man exhales, 120,000,000,000,000,000,000,000 of the oxygen particles that went in do not come out, while their places are taken by carbon dioxide and water. Every breathing animal loses weight with every breath. That is one of the reasons we have to eat and drink in order to live.

Some of the Other Elements

Aside from the elements of which our bodies are composed, most of us have some acquaintance with aluminum, antimony, arsenic, bromine, copper, gold, helium, lead, manganese, mercury, nickel, platinum, radium, silver, tin, vanadium and zinc.

There are ninety-two known elements altogether. Of some of these the layman never hears, and the rarest of them have been seen by only a few persons. There are actinium, argon, barium, bismuth, boron, cadmium, caesium, cerium, chromium, cobalt, columbium, dysprosium, erbium, europium, gadolinium, gallium, germanium, glucinum, holmium, indium, ionium, iridium, krypton, lanthanum, lithium, lutecium, molybdenum, neodymium, neon, niton, osmium, palladium, polonium, praseodymium, rhenium, rhodium, rubidium, ruthenium, samarium, scandium, selenium, strontium, tantalum, tellurium, terbium, thallium, thorium, thulium, titanium, uranium, xenon, ytterbium, yttrium and zirconium.

Some years ago tungsten was supposed to be an element, but its atoms were broken down and changed into helium by artificial lightning developed by the late Dr. Charles P. Steinmetz, electrical expert of the General Electric Company. Many other supposed elements have also been broken up in recent years.

It is believed that ultimately a way may be found to break up all the elements, and to release atomic energy. Should this time ever come,

the problems of heat, light, power and food will be solved for all time.

Oxygen and nitrogen are not the only elements of the air. In addition there are also the rare gases, argon, helium, neon, krypton, and xenon. Much searching was done to find helium, the existence of which, in the sun, was established in 1868. It was finally found in 1895. Every device known to science has been tried to make helium combine with other known chemical elements, but all to no purpose. This is a property which it shares with some of the other rare gases just mentioned, discovered about the same time.

Some of the elements come into their own very slowly. Thus vanadium has been known since 1801, but it was only recently that it was found that four pounds of vanadium added to a ton of steel results in an increase of forty-five percent in its strength. Ninety-five percent of all the known vanadium ore is found in the Peruvian Andes.

Radium, Rhenium and Illinium

Radium was discovered in 1898, and the world has not yet recovered from the shock; nor has it found out how to handle this element without danger. It is in common use for luminous paint and other purposes, but at the cost of the life of the users.

Radium is supposed to have a life of 1,590 years, at the end of which time it will have reduced itself to lead, uranium, thorium, and helium. Weight for weight it gives off 330,000 times as much heat as could be obtained by burning coal. It is always a little hotter than its surroundings, regardless of what those surroundings may be. Nothing that can be done to it alters its habits.

Somebody has jokingly said that radium would be ideal for a house furnace if it were not for a few things. Two hundred pounds of radium would heat the house all winter with a loss of only one and a half ounces of radium, but when summer time came there would be no way of shutting off the heat. Moreover, it would be impossible to go near the furnace at any time, on account of the emanations from it. A third objection noticed is that two hundred pounds of radium would cost something like $9,000,000,000, and that is too much.

Rhenium has been obtained in pure form to the extent of seven hundred-thousandths of an ounce. It is described as a black powder of high melting point that unites readily with a number of other elements. Its uses are not known. In an atmosphere of pure oxygen it ignites, forming a white oxide.

Illinium, chemical element Number 61, the first to be "born" on American soil, has been discovered in Illinois. Twenty years were spent in separating one-half ounce of this material from four hundred pounds of monazite, the rare earth used in the manufacture of gas mantles.

Mining the Air

"Mining the air" is a term first used by Sir William Crookes, when it became apparent that man is to recover billions from that source. Every square mile of air over the earth's surface carries 20,000,000 tons of nitrogen, or enough to last the entire world twelve years.

Nitrogen is indispensable to man. Originally mined from the air for military reasons, the mining continues after the World War, and at a greater rate than during the war itself.

At Oppau, Germany, an immense nitrate plant, constructed at a cost of $50,000,000, and employing 6,000 men a day in the making of nitrogen in the form of ammonia, blew up, completely demolishing the town in which it was located. This disaster occurred in September, 1921.

The Coal Tar Bases

One of the fields in which the chemist delights to roam is that of coal tar, which shows how different he is from the rest of us. Most of us, when we get into tar, like to get out of it and stay out of it; but the chemist finds it a never-failing source of interest.

Coal tar first began to yield its treasures in 1856, when William Henry Perkin, an eighteen-year-old chemistry student, while experimenting in a laboratory in London, seeking a way to produce quinine artificially, obtained a dark precipitate which, washed in alcohol, proved to be the dye now known as mauve. A German named Hoffman sensed its possibilites, obtained the secret, and set out post haste for Berlin, since then, and because of that, the chemical center of the world.

Some of the things that come from coal and coal tar, and in nearly all of which the chemists have had a hand, are the solvent carbon disul-

phid, illuminating gas, fuel gas, ammonia for the making of artificial ice, ammonium sulphate for fertilizers, electrodes for electric furnaces, coke for steel works and smelting plants, lampblack for paints, crude carbolic for sheep dips and medicinal use, photo developers for movies, explosives, dyestuffs, flotation oils for solvents, cresols for wood preservations and disinfectants, tar for paints and pipe covering, roofing and paving material, naphthalin, mothballs, synthetic tanning materials, indigo, lubricants, waterproofing, shingles, insulation, powdered fuel, pitch, briquets, targets, perfumes, drugs and countless other items.

The Chemistry of Life

This is too great a subject for us to say much about; yet we are all interested in it, because every one of us is a chemical factory where complicated changes are continously taking place, and of which we know as yet but little.

During the World War the chemists occupied the front rank in designing ways to kill their fellow men; but they are no less potent in times of peace. Every farmer is a chemist on a huge scale, converting the elements of the soil into food for man and beast.

All life is dependent on what is called Keule's ring, named in honor of the man who discovered it. The ring consists of six carbon atoms, linked to form the main loop, each of them holding also a single hydrogen atom. Without this there is no life. Carbon is exhaled by every animal and inhaled by every plant, aiding it in building starch and sugar.

The chemists are hopeful that as they have evolved drugs that have exerted evil influences on humanity, such as alcohol, opium and cocaine, they may yet prepare compounds that will stimulate virtues instead of vices. We have our doubts about this.

Chemists have had much to do with tampering with human foods, to their injury, and also with the detection of those who have thus tampered. They have much work as insurers of the quality of foods. They are often called to assist physicians in diagnoses and autopsies.

Understanding the chemistry of bacteria it is possible to cause bacteria to enter into combinations with chemical compounds, thereby causing their death. This is believed to be of advantage to man also. It may be. We have our doubts, but incline to the belief that there is some truth in it.

Chemistry and Power

Dr. Edwin E. Slosson, a famous chemist, said: "Chemistry is the science of power. All the energy of man and beast and all the energy of machinery, except that furnished by windmills and water wheels, is chemical energy, and nearly all of that is derived from two simple and similar chemical reactions, the oxidation of hydrogen to form water and of carbon to form carbon dioxide."

Chemists were the first to notice that the combustible gas in the average auto exhaust amounts to thirty percent of the total heat in a gallon of gasoline, and it was their insistence that improved the carbureters of gas engines until they reached their present point of efficiency.

Chemists are doing away with rust in machinery, a loss which, when fully corrected, will save 29,000,000 tons of steel every year. Paints and protective coverings are being replaced by changes in the metals themselves. Chemists have devised new methods of removing sulphur from coke, thus better adapting it for household fuel and for work in the steel furnaces.

At a large cotton textile plant, some years ago, engineers had introduced an air-conveying system so that prepared fiber might be quickly and cheaply transferred from one part of the immense plant to another. When cold weather came the plant did not work well, and an expense of $30,000 was contemplated for steam-heating the conveyor. The chemist recommended that the fibers be conveyed in cold air drawn in from outside the building. The engineers predicted that it would not work; but it did, perfectly.

Recent Chemical Achievements

In the year 1926 the Germans suddenly surprised New York and the world by dumping a shipload of wood alcohol in New York at a profit and yet at a price far below cost of production in the United States. Methanol is the name of the product, produced in Germany at twenty cents a gallon.

A system has been devised in Germany for arresting decay in poles, posts and other wood products by injecting special chemicals into them, under pressure. Aluminum alloys are now made as strong as steel. All-metal airplanes

have for years been made of duraluminum, a strong, tough, artificial metal.

American chemists thought Japan was charging too much for her camphor, so now we are making it at home from turpentine. The chemical eye for seeing invisible light was worked out at Johns Hopkins University. Synthetic leather is better than the real thing, from which it can hardly be distinguished. Synthesized perfumes are a matter of daily life.

Dry ice, which does not leave any liquid as it evaporates, is being used in refrigeration cars from coast to coast. Liquid ice, which can be poured on any hard surface and makes a good skating surface, and yet will not melt with less than 200 degrees Fahrenheit, are chemical achievements.

Better and cheaper soaps and glass, chemical bleaching instead of waiting for sun and dew, vast improvements in metallurgy, lactic acid from corncobs, secret inks, developments in the art of cookery, are all recent triumphs of the chemist's art.

The Uses of Catalysts

A catalyst is defined as a body that changes the velocity of a reaction without itself being changed by the process. Coal burns quickly; iron oxidizes slowly. A catalyst might be found that would cause the iron to oxidize as rapidly as the coal.

When water-gas (made by passing steam over red-hot coal or coke) is treated catalytically it may be made to produce a dozen different alcohols and useful acids. Even grain alcohol may be made in this manner, without any grain being used.

The chemists themselves do not understand the nature of catalysis, and are quite unwilling to set any limits to its possibilities, in view of the wonderful results they are obtaining.

Catalysis is responsible for some of the new and wonderful materials of all kinds that are finding their way into market. It is believed that by this means many combinations can be effected which are not found in nature at all.

Chemistry as a Profession

Chemistry as a profession has its drawbacks. The fumes incident to it are not too beneficial. Dr. Emil Fromme, discoverer of many of the deadliest gases used in the World War, died at sixty-three years. The gases affected his constitution and brought on a heart attack. Before the World War most American chemists made a living running a drug store. Even now the wages are not commensurate with the risks and responsibilities.

The total annual chemical production of the United States is now around $3,000,000,000. The country is now very nearly self-sufficient in chemicals. It is the largest consumer of chemical and related products.

Chemists have constructed a scale of odors similar to the musical scale. The bass notes are represented by heavy odors, such as vanilla and patchouli, while the treble notes are represented by the sharp odors, such as peppermint and citronella. Chemists are close observers and students of nature's methods of solving problems. They have to be such in order to be successful in their work.

One of the outstanding achievements of American chemists is that of Dr. George W. Carver, a negro professor at Tuskegee Institute, and son of an ex-slave. He has produced 165 products from the peanut and 100 useful products from the sweet potato, the latter including rubber, coffee, candy, dyes, paste, paint, starch, vinegar, ink, shoe-blacking and molasses.

The Chemist's View of the Future

The chemist sees the clothing of the future made of the synthetic wool which he is already producing in his laboratory. He says it will be pasted together, because stitching is an unnecessary expense.

He sees the furniture of the home made of a beautiful combination of carbolic acid and formaldehyde. The home itself will be of rustless alloy steel, around which cement has been poured. The glass in the windows and on the sideboard will be of pollakite, transparent, insoluble in water and unbreakable.

Draperies, rugs, bed linen and table linen will be tissues of synthetic fibers. Dishwashing and the washing of clothing will have ceased. Man will eat three pellets a day instead of three meals. Streets will be paved with synthetic rubber.

Sleep will be abolished. Light will be heatless. Solar heat will be kept in storage. Fuel will be very cheap. Life will be greatly prolonged and mental and physical vigor will abound.

Office furniture will all be made of light and strong aluminum alloys. Street and subway cars, locomotives and railway cars will be made largely of the same. Atomic force will be at man's command. The Dead Sea will be yielding its 600,000,000 tons of chemical treasures. And necessarily there will be vast additions to the chemist's dictionary, which already contains 250,000 names of recent origin.

Chemical Man and His Chemical Mate

We conclude this little sketch by two quotations from contemporaries. The first is from *The North American.* The second is from the *Ladies Home Journal.* As to the man:

What has chemistry to do with me? asks the average man in the street. From the moment the chemically-made spring of the unwelcome alarm clock rouses him at sunup until he disposes himself between chemically-whitened sheets at night, he is surrounded by and dependent on its products and processes. The shoes he puts on are tanned by a chemical process, and chemical dyes have colored his wearing apparel. The very buttons on his coat probably are of chemical origin; so also the glass in his spectacles, the windshield of his automobile, the windows through which he looks at the chemical coloring of the flag afloat on a nearby office building. He writes with a pencil or ink born of chemistry, in a notebook bound in chemical imitation leather or on a sheet of paper chemically sponsored. The bread he eats at luncheon is leavened by a chemical process, and many of the foods spread before him are dependent on the science of chemistry for proper growth, preservation and preparation. If he feels ill, he consults a physician who prescribes some chemical product. If he chooses recreation, he follows a chemically produced golf ball or enjoys a movie or stage spectacle in which chemical processes play an important part in the matter of photography, light effects and otherwise; plays chess or checkers with "men" of chemical composition; lights his pipe or cigar with a chemical match. The "silk" cravat he wears is vegetable fiber, chemically treated. The handsome handle on his walking stick or umbrella may be a chemical by-product of milk. Indeed, in nearly all he does he constantly comes in close touch with this miraculous agency which is daily adding new laurels to its achievements in human welfare and convenience.

As to the maid:

Dressing for a dinner party, she slips on her dainty undergarments made of cornstalks. Her sheer and silken stockings are of wood pulp, and her shoes are fashioned in the latest vogue from artificial skins. Her pretty frock was once part of a forest tree, and the gayly colored buttons with which it is trimmed were at some not far distant date the milk of contented cows. That afternoon the hairdresser had touched her curls with a synthetic sheen, and on her face she dabs a bit of the product of a dyestuff company. The rings on her fingers gleam with synthetic stones; her bracelets found their rich color in a chemist's crucible. In a car painted with cotton she rides to her friends' home, and in a dining-room whose walls are made of sugar cane the dinner begins with a grapefruit ripened by ethylene gas and ends with ice cream kept cold since early morning by the dry ice of carbonic acid gas. No wonder a British chemist has dubbed the modern girl the "patron saint of chemistry".

Goat Culture in British Columbia *By Lucy Ruesch*

WHEN I read in the farming papers that the cows have tuberculosis, I feel glad that I have goat's milk to drink, instead of cow's milk. The reason we prefer goats to a cow is that we can keep eight goats for what it would cost to keep a cow; and we have the same amount of milk, and more than most cows would give, and so much richer and cleaner, and more strengthening and healthful.

We could not keep a cow here in the summer, as there is no pasture for a cow and hay is thirty dollars a ton. The goats do well on this brush. They thrive on devil's club, thimble leaves, cedar, etc., which would be untouched by a cow.

Nevertheless, a goat is extremely fastidious in its food. It will not eat peelings if they have been accidently dropped enroute. Only yesterday I offered them some peelings, of which they are usually very fond; but I had been handling meat, and they turned their heads away, unwilling to eat them.

I believe that in the Millennium people will make much more use of goats than they do at present. If only people knew the value of goat's milk, they would be sure to keep goats now. Next to mother's milk there is no food so good for a baby as goat's milk.

THE RECONSTRUCTION of the human race, and the restoration of man to perfection, is a tremendous task. Only divine power could accomplish it. This task will be accomplished in God's due time, and that time is now about to begin.

Reconstruction means making over again; that is, making anew. Restoration of man means the act of bringing man back to the original strength and beauty of perfect manhood. One of the primary purposes of the new heaven and new earth, which constitute the new world, is that man might be reconstructed and restored and righteousness for ever established amongst men. The sacrificial death and resurrection of Christ Jesus made available the great ransom price, whereby is removed the legal disability which prevents man from coming back to God. The overthrow of Satan's empire and the restraining of the enemy will remove the powers that were actively hindering man from making progress in righteousness.

Can not man then, unaided, bring himself back into harmony with God? He can not. It must be borne in mind that for more than six thousand years the human race has been traveling the broad road of unrighteousness that leads to degradation and destruction. After such a long period of sin and debauchery the race is wicked and depraved. Visit the slums of the great cities and gain some idea of the vice, immorality, corruption and wickedness that is practised there. Observe the filth and muck and poverty-stricken conditions. Note those afflicted with loathsome disease, the weak of mind, the wretched, the lame, the halt and the blind, all herded together in a small ill-ventilated hovel, and no proper food or clothing. They have nothing elevating upon which to feed the mind. Many of them appear to have reached almost a state of total depravity. This is the result of the work of the Devil.

Visit then the insane asylums, and there see hundreds of thousands whose minds are turned entirely in the wrong direction, and who are blind to all reason and truth. This is also the enemy's work.

Go to the hospitals and there look with pitying eyes upon the lame and halt and blind and sick and afflicted. This, too, is the result of Satan's work.

Go into the prison-houses and observe the marks of crime upon the faces of poor unfortunates who there drag out a weary existence. This is the work of the evil one.



Visit the financial centers and see the harsh, cruel countenance of the profiteer who hesitates not to make war and hurry millions of youths into the trenches, there to meet an untimely and cruel death. This too is the work of the Devil.

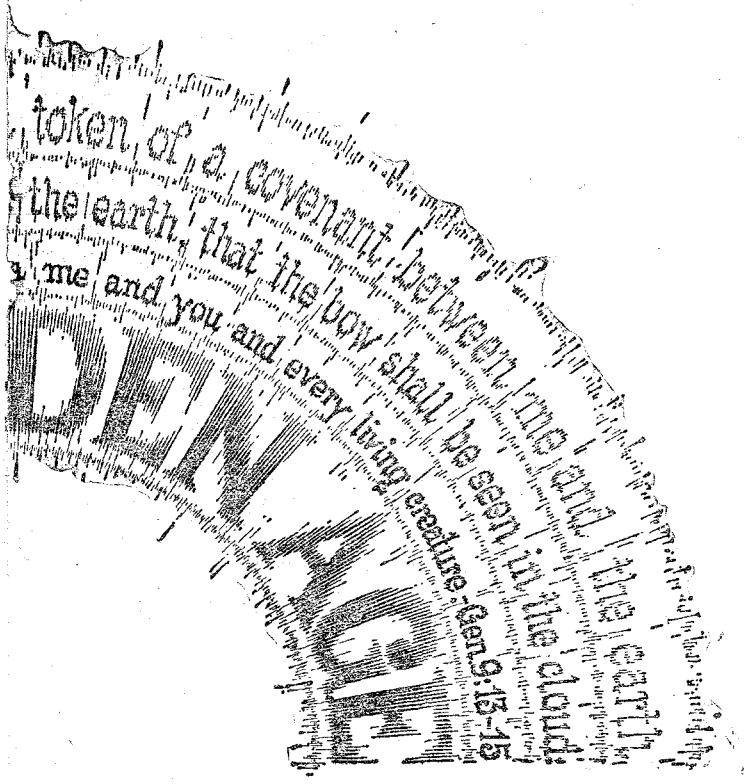
Make the rounds of the sweat shops, where poor widows, friendless girls and impotent men labor under the most adverse conditions, to eke out a mere existence. This is the Devil's work.

Consider also the brothels, where once beautiful girls have been turned into demons by reason of evil practices. This is a part of the Devil's work.

Look deep into the salt pits and other mines and there see poor, miserable creatures, toiling in the darkness for a pittance that others might roll in wealth or earthly gain. This is a part of the Devil's work.

Go into the crowded streets and subways, the boats, the restaurants, the dance halls and like places and observe the young boys and girls, old men and old women, slaves to nicotine and drugs, momentarily breeding vice and crime. These things are also the works of the Devil.

. . . . . .



Six thousand years of misrule by Satan, the rebellious and wicked one, has wrought all the evils among humankind. Now God will demonstrate to all of his intelligent creatures that one thousand years rule by his beloved Son, Christ Jesus the righteous One, can and will undo all the evil that has been done, and will restore all the willing and obedient ones to the full glory and beauty of perfect manhood.

The prophet of God likens the kingdom on earth to two great mountains, the one on the north and the other on the south, with a great valley between, known as the valley of blessings, the valley of happiness.—Zech. 14:4.

It is the spring of the thirtieth century. A thousand years have passed since the nation was born. A day with the Lord is as a thousand years and a thousand years is as one day. (2 Pet. 3:8) Come to the mountain that from there we may take a view of the valley of blessing. Observe that the sun shines in that valley from morning until evening. It is always bright in that valley. Look at the indescribable combination of colors, both of flowers and trees. Everything has life. The cherry trees are in bloom, likewise the orange and magnolia; the roses, the hyacinths, the carnations, the honeysuckles and many like beautiful flowers line the valley, sprinkling with smiles its green velvet carpet. The air is laden with sweet perfume, wafted by the soft south wind that sings through the trees. It is the mating time, and the little birds are vying with each other in singing songs of felicitation.

Hark! There comes the sound of tramping multitudes. From every point of the compass great streams of humanity pour into the valley. They are marching in perfect order, but there is a complete absence of the military air. They are bearing neither gun nor sword nor any other instrument of defense or offense. Now such things would be entirely out of place. They are relics of an almost-forgotten past. See, there is but one cannon; and the bluebirds are nesting in its mouth with no fear of ever being disturbed. Mark with what buoyancy of step the people walk. There are among them no lame, no halt, no blind, no deformed ones. No, there is not even an old man among them. Where are the old folks? These have been restored to the days of their youth, and their flesh has become as fresh as a babe's.

There are no poor there, no beggars among them, nor by the wayside. No, not now, because all have plenty. There are no sick nor afflicted there; no, because all enjoy health and strength. There are no vicious, nor cold, hard faces amongst them; no, not these, because they have all come over the highway and reached the end thereof and have been fully restored. See, their faces are all wreathed in smiles. On come host upon host. They are bearing numerous banners, and upon each one are inscribed the words: "Holiness unto the Lord." (Zech. 14:20) Both men and women are grace and beauty personified. Yes; they are now all of the royal house, because they are children of the King.

It is a perfect day, and everything of creation bears the mark of perfection. Wafted over the valley come the strong, clear, sweet notes of a silver trumpet. At its call the great multitude kneels in silent thanksgiving to God. Another sound of the silver trumpet and there are heard the perfect voices of multitudes, and now in complete harmony they are singing: "Deliverance is complete; praise God!"

The above are the first and last paragraphs of the concluding chapter of Judge Rutherford's great book, *Deliverance*.

Virginia and Sic Semper Tyrannis

NOT long ago we remarked briefly on the curious fact that in Virginia three doctors gave a man up, telling his family he had but thirty-six hours to live. One of the doctors, a kind-hearted and intelligent man, just by name as well as by nature, suggested calling a chiropractor. The chiropractor came and treated the man and the man got well; and then the liberty-loving medical fraternity of Virginia invoked the aid of the law which they had had placed on the books for just such an emergency.

The chiropractor was haled into court for violating the medical practice act and was fined $250 for saving the man's life. Afterward the judge agreed to reduce the fine to $50, provided the chiropractor would not appeal the case and would promise not to save any more lives by similar methods.

One of our good subscribers in Virginia, a physician, objected to this item and sent us a copy of "The Medical Practice Act of Virginia". On the cover it represents "Liberty" as standing on a man's neck and chest and with drawn sword saying, "Sic Semper Tyrannis." We look inside the little book to make sure who is "Liberty" and who is "Tyrannis", for after what has happened we suspect that ultimately it may be found that "Liberty" is the common people, who still have some rights in Virginia, while "Tyrannis" is the Medical Trust, and so we find.

At the bottom of page 6 we find that no one may get an application to practise chiropractic in Virginia unless he "has studied medicine not less than four years, including four satisfactory courses of at least eight months each in four different calendar years in a medical school registered as maintaining a standard satisfactory to the State Board of Education".

Of course we know that the Medical Trust caused that to be written into the law, and that the only object of mentioning the State Board of Education is so that the bug may be put on them when something like the present gross case of injustice is brought to light. The Trust can fold its hands piously and say, "It is not our fault. Go and see the State Board of Education about it."

We read on and find that in Virginia (Sec. 1622) any person is practising medicine who "announces to the public in any way" that he "treats, cures, or *relieves those suffering from injury* or deformity or disease of mind or body". That is going some, even for "Tyrannis". When a tyrant gets an unjust law passed it is still up to the public to respect the law or to give it the ha-ha now so generally accorded to the old blue-laws.

Another subscriber was indignant at the story from the other end. He originally came from Virginia. He could hardly believe that such an injustice could be done in his home state; so he wrote to the man who had been cured, to inquire about it, and we append herewith the reply that he received. It speaks for itself. Sooner or later the injustices selfishly practised upon others by the Medical Trust will come home to plague the honest doctors who are even now ashamed to be caught in the net they have helped to weave.

DEAR SIR:

Your letter to hand and contents noted. Regarding my case that you read about, it is absolutely true. I was in an automobile accident and was unconscious for several weeks.

Three medical doctors told my family that I had but thirty-six hours to live. One of them, a Dr. Justice, who knows the value of chiropractic, suggested calling Dr. L. W. Zarrell, our local chiropractor, who has been doing a great deal of good in our community.

Dr. Zarrell came and adjusted me, and from the first adjustment I began to improve. Within six weeks I was able to walk to Dr. Zarrell's office, and in three months I was as well as I have ever been. In fact, I am enjoying better health now, without using any form of medicine.

It is impossible for chiropractors to get a license in our state, because the M. D.'s influenced our legislature to pass a law whereby chiropractors must have the same requirements as the medical doctors and must pass an examination before a medical board. It is my opinion that such laws, which give power to the medical trust, can only work a hardship on the people at large, as it prevents those who are not benefited by the medical doctors from seeking the aid of chiropractors.

Chiropractic is not taught in medical schools; therefore we are left at the mercy of the M. D.'s, as they control the people's health with a system of millions of failures. We are supposed to be a free people, but such a law as we now have deprives us of the right to choose the doctor and the method which can help us.

We Americans should throw off the chains that are bound around us by the medical profession, and that deny us the right to choose the doctor we know can help us. It is our body, our money, and not theirs; therefore it should be our privilege to call whom we like.

We are enjoying religious freedom, and we should enjoy medical freedom. Unless we have medical freedom, we can not call ourselves free Americans.

Sincerely yours,
W. H. BRYANT, *Covington, Va.*

Waking Up Slowly but Surely

THE following article, from the Detroit *News* of November 19, 1928, is interesting because it shows that here and there the truth is beginning to make a dent in some minds that are not solid ivory all the way through. These ladies have discovered that they have been paying $1,800 a year (of their husbands' earnings) to support an eater who was unwise enough to bite the hands that fed him.—Isa. 56:10, 11.

What a power for good these women could be, and what a vast amount of real benefit that $1,800 would be in the town of Chassell, if the better plan were adopted of taking the truth from door to door, in book form, and actually seeing the people in their own homes, getting things first hand.

The steeple business is a played-out game. The men have been aware of this for years, and now the women are finding it out. Good-bye, collection basket. In a few years now these pulpit boys will all be getting alarm clocks, and will have to pay 89¢ apiece for them, instead of 65¢. That is what they get for not taking good advice given them twelve years ago.

THE LADIES' AID SOCIETY SPEAKS RIGHT UP TO PASTOR

Chassell, Mich., Nov. 19.—"A play for publicity" is the answer of the women of the Chassell Congregational Church to an article written by their pastor, the Rev. Merritt Wimberly, appearing in the current issue of a national magazine in which the pastor charges leadership in the churches has passed to the women. Rev. Mr. Wimberly, in his article, says: "The women are turning the church into a reform organization, lining up with the anti-this and anti-thats."

The women of Mr. Wimberley's congregation read the article and Mrs. A. E. Hamer, treasurer of the Ladies' Aid Society, expressed the sentiment of the group when she said:

"The article quite evidently is a play for publicity on the part of our pastor. Of course we have an active women's organization in the church. It must be active because we contribute $1,800 a year to the pastor's salary, a figure altogether too high for this little community. We keep his house in repair. We maintain the Sunday school and the choir. And we do this because our pastor doesn't do it.

"He never has attended our meetings except occasionally, and then at lunch time, and he doesn't support a men's class or a Bible class. Really *he does nothing* but preach two sermons each Sunday. He dwells in one of the most comfortable homes in town and has free light, fuel, and rent. To meet these accounts is one of the tasks assumed by the women, for in the last year or so our church membership roll has dwindled to not more than 10 and of these four are mere boys.

"Fortunately people of several other denominations assist in the support of the church, so we manage to get along. But so far as running the church is concerned the women have nothing whatever to do with its governorship."

Mr. Wimberly, who came to this Houghton County village a little more than a year ago from South Dakota, tendered his resignation two weeks ago and the church board is expected to act on it soon.

Chassell is a sawmill town with a population of about 800.

Welcoming the Peace Ambassador

THE peace ambassador, Mr. Kellogg, had a wonderful peace welcome in Ireland. As his ship hove in sight twenty-one cannons roared a welcome, four military planes that would be useful in bombing dipped overhead, and as soon as he landed he was taken in tow by a mounted military escort. As he went up the main streets of Dublin he found them lined on both sides with armed soldiers, and as he passed between them they presented arms. Hurrah for peace!

I.B.S.A. and Free Speech

THE following article in *The Western Producer* is remarkable for the clearness with which the writer sets forth the true principles of freedom of speech and of the press, as held for generations by the British and American peoples. When the throttling of liberty has gone some steps further, these people, of whom there are yet a few in America, are sure to be heard from and probably, eventually, will have to be reckoned with.

I.B.S.A. AND FREE SPEECH

Editor, *The Western Producer.*

Dear Sir: Thomas Carlyle said of his friend John Sterling that he never differed from him "except in opinion". I would say the same of my friend "Don". I do not differ from "Don" in spirit or in general outlook on men and things, but sometimes I differ from him in opinion. In your issue of May 10 he writes on the cancellation of the I.B.S. radio licenses. With what he says about the theological views of the I.B.S. I am in complete agreement. These views can not appear more absurd to him than they do to me—though, like him, I fully admit that the I.B.S. are very sincere people, and that they probably do some good. Unlike him, however, I see nothing ludicrous or pathetic in their claim that "freedom of speech and religious tolerance are in danger". When they make that claim, they are using the word "tolerance" in its proper, legal sense; whereas, when "Don" says that they themselves are "most intolerant" he is using the word "intolerant" in the loose popular sense of "abusive". Nobody will deny that they are abusive (as were all the prophets and apostles, and most of all Jesus himself), but I have yet to learn that they are "intolerant" in the sense of wishing forcibly to muzzle their opponents.

Again, it is misleading to speak of the government's "action in cancelling a special privilege". Here also the phrase to which I object might be defended. If, as you say in your editorial, the I.B.S. are the only religious organization that possesses broadcasting plants, then in that loose sense they do enjoy a "special privilege"; but as I gather from the editorial aforesaid, they have gained this "special privilege", not by any sort of favoritism such as that phrase suggests, but by their own "sufficient energy and foresight" and in "a free-for-all contest for the use of the air". "Don," of course, is the last man in the world to mislead people deliberately; but by using loose language we are all apt to mislead people unwittingly—and even to mislead ourselves.

As for the argument that the I.B.S. take up more than their fair share of radio time, I am quite ready to believe that this is true; but again, I would remind "Don" that hitherto there has been a "free-for-all contest" for such time; and I would also point out—what is surely obvious—that the remedy for the state of things complained of is not total suppression but government regulation.

"Don" speculates on the possible "motives that have governed the department of marine and fisheries" in this matter. Like many other speculations, this is interesting—and endless—and useless. Personally, I judged of these motives entirely by what the minister of marine said in answer to a question in the House of Commons three or four weeks ago; and it was this answer I had in mind when I wrote to The Western Producer of May 3. I quote from memory, but I think the minister said in substance that his action was based on many complaints that the propaganda of the I.B.S. was "unpatriotic and abusive of all the churches" and of society in general. I assumed that the minister was telling the truth, and it was on that assumption I wrote as I did. If these are the real and only grounds for the cancellation, I am sure "Don" will be the first to agree with me that the cancellation is an offense against freedom of speech. These are precisely the grounds on which Socrates was poisoned, and the prophets stoned, and the apostles martyred, and Jesus Christ crucified. If we are all going to start telling each other what is "patriotic" and what is "unpatriotic", that means we are going back to the world-madness of the world-war; and if nobody is to be allowed to abuse the churches and society at large, that means we are to be a nation of morons, robots, mechanical men. It also means that the churches and society are in for a period of unheard-of corruption; for, as I think most thinking men will admit, criticism—even abusive criticism—is the only salt that keeps the churches and society fairly clean.—Yours sincerely, John C. Mortimer, Loverna, Sask.

India's Great Canal Opened

ON DECEMBER 11, 1928, the Sarda (India) canal, which, with its tributaries, is 4,000 miles in length, was formally opened. This canal, the greatest in the world, is the central feature of an irrigating system covering 7,000,000 acres. It has cost $37,500,000 and for part of the distance was built under great difficulties through the heart of an almost impenetrable forest in which work was possible only eight months of each year. Three thousand bridges cross the canal. Many miles of Hindu railways are being electrified.

The Courage of *The Forum*

IT TOOK some courage for *The Forum* (December, 1928) to print the following witty, caustic warning from the pen of Don Marquis. As printed in *The Forum,* the article was headed by a cartoon showing two gaily caparisoned members of a military band, a trumpeter and a drummer, hard at work at their trades, marching along down the street, and a flock of silly-looking sheep pressing along behind them to the slaughter.

Part way down the article there was a cartoon of a loud-mouthed 100%-profit dollar-a-year orator waving a beribboned wreath high in air and evidently yelling his head off. A little farther on there was a sketch of a big machine gun trained so as to blow to smithereens a cheerful-looking little sparrow which had been chained to its post a few inches from its muzzle. The brave man behind the gun-shield was trying to get up courage to do his duty!

At the conclusion of the article, which ought to be read by every person in America, even if it does contain a few words not usually printed in this magazine in the way Don Marquis uses them, the scales of Justice were shown with one side empty and the other laden with a wicked-looking dagger. Don Marquis sees the end coming. The trumpeters and drummers, orators and preachers, etc., etc., will see it later, but will see it, and be part of it.

Blow the trumpet! Beat the drum! America is now definitely and unmistakably enlisted among the empires. Hayti is administered from Washington. So is Nicaragua. For the moment there is an obvious effort to conciliate Latin America. That moment will pass; it is the prelude to the Real Thing. Blow the trumpet! Beat the drum! The youngest of the empires needs patriots. Let us have oratory, flutes, arguments, cannon, golden romance, bayonets, sentiment, hautboys and kettledrums, poems, pageants, slogans, posters, machine guns, recruiting sergeants, tears and cheers for the flag. For the years of alarum and excursion begin; glory overseas awaits us. We are about to grasp, imperially nerved, the glaive of conquest; we enter upon our larger destiny.

Blow the trumpet! Beat the drum! We shall need recruits; we shall need ad writers, cinema wizards, college professors. We shall need archangelic thunder shaken from winged incumbents of a thousand pulpits. We shall need inspired broadcasters. We shall need dedicated men of science. We shall need inspiration and fever—for there are certain things that can not be done in cold blood, however coolly planned. Therefore, blow the trumpet! Beat the drum!

Our people as a whole are not conscious of any feeling of enmity toward the other peoples of the Western Hemisphere; but they can be educated. They can be shown how they have been oppressed and tyrannized over by the miserable half-castes (foreigners, too, by God! speaking foreign languages!) who have illiberally hampered their access to oil fields, rubber fields, mineral fields, in flagrant defiance of the Justice of God, the Rights of Man, the Honor of the Flag, the Progress of Humanity, the Sanctity of Womanhood, the Genius of the Race, the Traditions of Civilization, the Will of Destiny, the Safety of Democracy, the Inviolability of the Home, the Growth of Occidental Culture, the Freedom of the Seas, and the Audible Wishes of Heaven. Blow the trumpet! Beat the drum! Everything sacred, everything noble, everything American marches with us.

Let us enter proudly upon the new era, averting our faces from a dead nigger rotting in the jungle mud with the flies stinking round the bayonet wound in his guts. Let us not look at him at all, since he is not pleasant to look at, has no legitimate place on the posters, and might cast suspicion upon the sacrosanct character of our ultimate motives. Let us enter proudly and nobly; we shall need widows, they are appealing—an entire literature may grow up about their fidelity to the cross that marks a lonely grave in some far wilderness. And we shall need orphans, fingering the blade that father carried in South America, or the souvenir he sent home before he was potted from behind a palm tree by some copper-colored ruffian. These widows and orphans are romantic, and we shall need all the romance we can command marching along with us on our imperial road. We shall need reporters, editors, short story writers, to tell us how much better off the alien peoples are under our beneficent rule.

And, just to blood us a little at the start, we should have something like an Opium War to support, or something like a raid upon the Boers and their country to be enthusiastic about, or a series of Belgian-Congo ivory massacres to enlist our admiration, or a thousand Sepoys to blow from the gun muzzles to teach the natives their lesson. These things are necessary; God moves in a mysterious way His wonders to perform. We can not hope to carry enlightenment to the heathen without some reciprocal pains. As we mourn over these necessities, we can also reflect that it hurts them worse than it does us.

We have not entered idly upon the difficult path of high empire. We have been forced thereto. Our overlords of visible and tangible and ponderable wealth led us, nobly. They have needed raw materials. Raw materials to turn into wealth, which is power. Unless one has power, one is not an overlord. It is our overlords of the tangible, the material, the graspable

who have been forced to lead us into these paths of glory and Christian self-sacrifice, for they must have raw materials, which are money, which is power. And power is social prestige among the kings of the world, and yachts, and delightful entertainments, and wonderful wives, and extraordinary, enviable mistresses, and that agreeable independence of mundane accidents and circumstances without which Life, damn it all, is really not worth living.

And look what they do for the Arts, for Science, for Education, for the Churches, for Civilization generally! Could we, the human race, get along without these overlords? We never have. It is they who have forced our politicians to embrace our imperial destinies. They need power. They are engaged in developing, out of their native and inherent crudity, an artistocracy based on such materials as oil, rubber, minerals, etc., etc., etc., which, when it arrives, should be the peculiar joy of the cosmos and all the rambling gods therein. But a material empire, stated starkly, has never appealed to the multitudes (whose numbers and toil are necessary to the support of any empire), and hence the necessity of inspiring a romantic, feverish enthusiasm through enlisting the services of all the drums, the trumpets, the orators, the wizards of pageantry, the poets, the sentimentalists, and all the masters of the revels. So blow the trumpets! Beat the drums!

So far, we have only throttled an asthmatic old crone or two in a dark alley and taken the pennies out of the poor hag's stocking; but that is a beginning! Our future lies glorious before us, and our sword is righteousness and our shield is honor. We need lint, gunpowder, gas, sermons, Service, devotion; we need Ideals, slogans, Dedicated Young Men, hounds of uplift, and hymns of salvation; we need laboratories for the quantitative manufacture of moral-cum-biological justification. We need (and we shall get) the laudation of ethical prophets. The bugs of empire are swarming in our veins. We need a censorship to conceal from us the character of the world we are making and the implication of our daily life and national needs.

Blow the trumpet! Beat the drum! Yesterday we started, today we are on our way, tomorrow we shall be as one with . . .

But even in Nineveh and Tyre there were these basic, impelling necessities. Is it not necessary that a hero, who has only succeeded in making himself worth $20,000,000 at home, should become imperialist in order to make himself worth $100,000,000? Of course it is necessary! It is only the defeatists who can not enter imaginatively into the dreams and visions of these titans.

A Badly Tangled Branch

WE HAVE before us a poster announcing that the "Kingdom of Christ the Branch, Manifestation of World Teacher, Branch of Jesse, will take place on Sunday, at 5 p. m., on the maidan in front of Proctor Branch Y. M. C. A., Byculla, Bombay". The time of arrival was a little bit tangled. First it was set for April 10, 1927. Then it was changed to July, 1928, and finally the poster was altered to make it read November, 1928.

The poor creature, deceived by the demons, who imagines he is some great one for whom the world, in its wretchedness, has been looking for centuries, goes on to say:

"As the descendant and representative of the most exalted and majestic House of Jesse of which Jesus Emmanuel Christ is the Head and Lordly Branch, I Edwin Cartwright Vokes, Branch of Jesse and Servant of Jehovah will make my personal appearance in the capacity of World Teacher. [This was subsequently changed in ink to read *Prophet and Priest.*—Ed.]

"The prophecy to be fulfilled on the day of my manifestation: From the book of the Prophet Isaiah Chapter 4 Verse 2, In that day shall the Branch of the Lord be beautiful and glorious and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel. Glory to God in the Highest peace on earth and goodwill towards men.

"Edwin Cartwright Vokes
Branch of Jesse."

Blessing the Hounds

THE New York *Herald Tribune* contains a half-page picture of a priest, two assistants and six choir boys engaged in the solemn religious task of blessing the hounds, some forty-three of them, on the estate of Comte de Vallon, in France. It is hard to see what these poor hounds have done to merit any such calamity as this; but as they have no more important work to do than to help tear a poor frightened little fox to pieces they will probably survive.

The Trial of Jesus Christ

FROM a serial article by Lord Shaw of Dunfermline, bearing the above caption, and published in *John O'London's Weekly,* we select a few of the points made by this eminent jurist which we know will be of interest to many of our readers.

1. Jesus was betrayed by a follower, and blood-money passed in a dark and indefensible transaction in which, without doubt, some members of the Sanhedrin, which was to try Him, were accomplices. Under a stricter jurisprudence this would have arrested or quashed the whole trial.

2. By the Hebrew law there was no triable matter before the court, since it was the witnesses themselves who had to satisfy the court that the action was triable. There must be at least two witnesses, sworn, adjured, and in agreement, before a formulation of a charge could be made. No such agreement of witnesses was had.

3. By the Hebrew law the court could not formulate any charge against a prisoner, much less a charge importing death, on any answers made by the accused to questions put to him by the court. Jesus took the ground from beneath the feet of His questioners by asking the court, "Why askest thou me? ask them that heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said."

4. Still an innocent man, and with no charges resting against Him, Jesus was illegally smitten on the face for thus asking a question which as a Hebrew, versed in the law, He had every right to ask. Thereupon He made a second appeal against unfairness when He said, "If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil; but if well, why smitest thou me?"

5. The Hebrew law was that no man could damage himself by what he said in judgment and that no one could be condemned to death on his own confession; yet it was Jesus' own confession and acknowledgment that He is the Son of God that finally brought His case before the court as a triable matter.

6. The Hebrew law was that capital trials could be commenced only in the daytime and concluded in the daytime, but if they concluded with condemnation the sentence must be postponed to a second day in the daytime. All of these provisions were violated in Jesus' case. He was condemned and declared to be worthy of death before the darkness of even the night of His arrest was over.

7. Every Hebrew was looking for the Christ, and when Caiaphas put the question to Jesus, Are you the Christ who has been foretold to us, and who is our expectancy as a nation? Jesus had a perfect right to tell the truth and to reply as He did; and yet this was made the ground of His condemnation to death.

8. When the case was transferred from the religious to the political phase of the Devil's empire, Pilate, after private questioning, saw that Jesus had committed no crime, and went out and told the Jews as much. The trial was ended and the verdict of not guilty was announced. Roman jurisprudence had done its task.

9. When Jesus, officially declared innocent, was lashed by the soldiers, robed in purple and crowned with thorns, to appease the wrath of the mob, there was a direct violation of the Roman law. Pilate had no right to inflict such suffering on a man he had officially declared innocent.

10. "Then he hurried back the accused into privacy and questioned Him again. Nothing came of it: the prisoner was still an innocent man, guilty of neither crime nor fault, and when they returned again to the crowd he repeated this declaration." Jesus had now been twice officially declared to be a person against whom the Roman law and administration had no charges. He was as free of any crime before the law as a babe in its cradle.

11. "Then it was, at this very poise of destiny, that by the voice of the accusers Caiaphas shot his bolt. Pilate, speaking both in the name of the law and in that of administrative order, had declared that no fault was to be found with the accused; but here was a new and terrible threat, a threat of impeachment for himself, Pontius Pilate, before the Emperor: 'Thou art not Cæsar's friend.'" Caiaphas, with diplomatic dexterity, had twisted a religious into a political issue; and Pilate fell, pierced with the stab of personal fear.

12. "Pilate's final appearance in history is beyond measure pitiable. Trying to assuage a craven spirit, and to give a satiric and dramatic touch to his protesting compliance, he took water and washed his hands before the multitude,

saying, 'I am innocent of the blood of this righteous man: see ye to it.'" With this final official declaration of Jesus' innocence, Pilate turned Jesus over to the mob for lynching. Law failed; administrative order failed: the mob was in command.

"In the midst of this divergence from legal propriety, of brutal and violent outrage," says Lord Shaw, "Jesus opened not His mouth, accepting all, even the lash, and the ignominy of a crown of thorns. All this as if He were under a destiny, realized by Him, borne by Him without a murmur, a destiny enacted according to the purpose of a God in whom He trusted."

Religion and Prohibition in Illinois *By E. B. Sheffield*

IN SEPTEMBER, Mrs. Mary Suffron, colporteur, called upon a farmer living about one mile from Carriers Mills, Ill., and canvassed him for books published by the International Bible Students Association. He listened until she finished her canvass. Then he inquired if she was a stranger in those parts, and she told him that she was.

He said, "Well, I presumed you were a stranger, because every one living in this town knows my business and they would not think of canvassing me for religious books, because I am a bootlegger. I supply the whiskey for the minister in Carriers Mills; in fact, I took a jug of it over to him just the other day and put it in his basement. Several of his members buy their whiskey from me, including the superintendent of the Sunday School. They tell me that I can sell whiskey as long as I want to, if I contribute ten dollars a week to the church. I never go to church myself, but send my wife over every Sunday with ten dollars and am getting along O. K. I have been living here three years and everybody knows what my business is. What do you think about it?"

Mrs. Suffron replied, "I have more respect for you than I have for the minister—far more. You don't claim to be other than what you are; and the minister is an out-and-out hypocrite and a liar."

He then inquired how much the books were and said that he did not know whether they would do him any good or not, but he bought the set of five.

"The Hell of the Bible"

WE HAVE before us a tract entitled "The Hell of the Bible", in which the writer proceeds to show what an awful mix-up people can get in when they try to write about something that they know *nothing* about. The Bible hell is the tomb, the death state, a state of complete unconsciousness. But now notice what a theologian who has never been taught anything on the subject imagines it to be; and notice further the effort that he makes to convince himself and others that the most diabolical cruelty imaginable is *justice*—doing to others as you wish them to do to you:

The hell of the Bible is horrible beyond description. It is a lake of burning, boiling, bubbling brimstone, environed with dense darkness, rising in black embankments, instinct with Divine wrath. As far as the eye can see it is fire, fire! Huge billows of fire rise up, and roll on in rapid succession, while great waves of fiery flames dash against each other and leap high in the air, like the angry waves of the sea during a violent storm. On the crest of these mighty waves the inhabitants of hell rise for a moment, to sink down again to the lowest depths of this literal lake of fire and brimstone. While borne on the crest of these awful billows the vast region of fire echoes and reechoes to the wails of lost spirits—millions of voices sending up their heart-rending, but fruitless cries for water, water, water! As long as God lives, that long will the wicked suffer.

But some man says, I do not see any justice in that. Well, note that the righteous in heaven shout over God's just justice in His judgments. They see it whether you do or not. Again, a man in one minute kills his fellow man. He is barely of age. He goes to the pen for a life sentence. Suppose he lives fifty years. His offense was committed in one minute; he is punished over twenty-six million minutes for one minute's sin. That too for only one offense. Multiply that by an innumerable number of offenses, not against depraved man, but against Holy God, and you see that from the viewpoint of earthly courts the wicked ought to suffer eternally. Add to that the fact that he sins eternally, and you will know in part the why of eternal punishment.

Returning from Hell

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

DURING the past three months on Sunday morning the address has been devoted to the reconciliation of man to God. The Bible has been used as sole authority for all conclusions announced because it is the Word of God. The philosophy of the reconciliation of man to God must be learned from the Bible, because there is no other source of authoritative knowledge. It will not do to follow the theories of men concerning the origin, the course of suffering and the final destiny of man. The mere fact that there are so many different theories promulgated is proof conclusive that they are all wrong. The fact that the Bible gives a clear, reasonable, logical and consistent statement of and concerning man's relation to God is conclusive proof that it is right. He who spake as no other man ever spake said concerning the Bible, God's Word of truth, "Thy Word is truth." It is the truth alone that can lead man into the right way. With absolute confidence therefore the questions here considered are determined from the Bible testimony, and from it alone.

The Bible says that there is but one Almighty God, whose name is Jehovah. He is the Most High, and from Him comes everything that is good. He is love, because all His acts are unselfishly performed. He is the Creator and Life-giver, and all who obtain life and happiness must receive it from Him.

Jehovah made man perfect and gave him life. He gave Adam a plain and clear statement of His law and announced the penalty that would be inflicted for its violation. Had Adam been faithful and obedient he would not have been sent to death, nor would his offspring have been born in sin and shapen in iniquity. There would have been no occasion for the great process of reconciliation of man to God.

Prince Adam, because of sin, within a brief time became a pauper. All his children have been born in that condition. Some have been rich in this world's material goods; but that is not true riches. Being brought into the world without a right to life, in due course all have died, both rich and poor, small and great.

Looking back over the history of man it is seen that his course has been that of sorrow and distress. He has had anything but peace. That is due to the fact that man has been out of accord with God. Today the earth is filled with sorrow. There is distress and suffering everywhere. A few, who have more food and raiment than they need and many luxuries, try to induce themselves to believe that they are happy. They are not happy, however. The poor have great difficulty in providing the things necessary for their subsistence and they have neither peace nor happiness. Both rich and poor are made sad by the great enemy death. Down through the centuries billions have fallen into death. They died without having been reconciled to God. They went into death without knowing one word about God's provision for their blessing. False teachers have told the people that all such are lost and are in a place and condition of everlasting torment which they call hell. That teaching is merely the theory of men. It is not supported by the Word of God. That false teaching, however, has added great distress and sorrow to the living.

Many who make no pretense of knowing or obeying God's will are plunged suddenly into death by some unforeseen accident or catastrophe. Members of their families are left behind to sorrow for them. Naturally they ask, What has become of my loved ones who have died? Many are asking themselves a like question even now, and I shall be glad to bring some consolation to such who are sad.

It is written: "Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God."—2 Cor. 1: 3, 4.

God has provided the means of reconciliation by and through His Word of truth. It then becomes the privilege and duty of one who has learned of this source of consolation to bear that message to others who would like to hear. Let it, then, be settled in the outset that those billions who have died without an opportunity for even knowing about God's provision for reconciliation and life are not now in any condition of torment. They never have been in such condition and never will be. They are not conscious anywhere. They are dead and in hell. The truth concerning hell and the return of those who are there will bring consolation to all who hear and rely upon that truth.

Jehovah's Word, which is the truth, nowhere intimates that hell is a place of conscious torment. Satan the Devil is the father of that false and libelous doctrine; and his agents, the clergy, have used it for centuries to defame the good name of God. Without doubt many of the clergymen have believed that hell is a place of conscious torment because they were thus taught, and they have been conscientious in teaching it to the people. Being honest in their convictions and conscientious in their teaching has made them none the less the agents of Satan the enemy. The fact that one promulgates a lie, although meaning well, does not make that lie a truth. A man is the servant of him whom he serves. (Rom. 6:16) The doctrine of hell torment being a lie and emanating from the Devil, and the clergymen being the ones who teach that doctrine to the people, it follows that in teaching such false doctrine the clergymen are the servants of the Devil whether they intend so to be or not.

Hell is not a place, but a condition. It is a condition of death, which means non-existence. The word is often used as synonymous with grave, which means, not merely the place of burial, but the condition of the dead. Following the death of Jesus upon the cross the body was taken down and buried in a sepulchre, or grave. For three days Jesus was dead. His being or soul was in hell; that is to say, in the condition of death, or out of existence. God's prophet speaking for Jesus said: "For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption."—Ps. 16:10.

At Pentecost, when Peter had been anointed with the holy spirit he explained the meaning of the words of the prophet above quoted and said: "Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day. Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne; he, seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses."—Acts 2:29-32.

Death could not hold Jesus, because it was God's will that He should live again. "Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it." (Acts 2:24) Jesus afterwards corroborated Peter's statement, saying, "I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death." (Rev. 1:18) These words of Jesus prove conclusively that there is no life in hell, because when He was in hell He was dead, and when God brought Him forth from hell He was alive. The fact that He stated that He possessed then the keys of hell and death means that He is clothed with power and authority to bring those in hell back into existence and to remove the effects of death and bring them into full harmony with God.

The word "soul" is synonymous with the word *man, creature* or *being*. Every creature is a soul. No creature has a soul. The soul Jesus was in hell, that is to say, out of existence in the condition of death. The body of Jesus God did not permit to corrupt, but otherwise disposed of it. The fact that Jesus went to hell is proof that all souls at death go to hell, and therefore that the millions of persons who have died are in hell, which is the condition of death. If hell, as the preachers teach, were a place of eternal torment, then Jesus could not have been brought out, nor could any one else be brought out. The fact of being brought out proves that it is not a place wherein such are kept eternally. But when we understand that hell is a condition of death, or absence of life, and that God raised up Jesus, we can see how He can bring back by Jesus all who are in hell. Because He has so promised and has clothed Jesus with power and authority to raise up the dead He will do so.—1 Thess. 4:14-17; Matt. 28:18.

Returning from hell means being brought back from the dead. Jesus raised Lazarus from the grave in order to establish faith in the minds of those who were with Him that God in due time will bring back the dead. On that occasion He said: "I am the resurrection and the life," thereby meaning that God had committed to Him the power of resurrection and bringing back to life those who had died. On another occasion He said to His disciples: 'All shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection by judgment.'—John 5:28, 29, *R. V.*

It is manifest from these words of Jesus that there are some men who have done good and

that there are others who have done evil, and that both the good and the evil have died and gone to hell, and that God in due time through Christ Jesus shall bring both the good and the evil from hell. What, then, is the distinction between the good and the evil? and do they all return from hell at the same time?

The Good

No one could be classed as good unless he has God's approval. No one could have God's approval without being reconciled to God. All men were born sinners and therefore without the approval of God. (Rom. 5:12) Those whom God justifies by reason of their faith in the shed blood of Jesus have peace with God because they are reconciled to Him. (Rom. 5:1, 9; 8:33) During the Christian era God has justified such in order that they might be brought into the covenant by sacrifice. Such are brought into Christ and become new creatures in Christ. (2 Cor. 5:17) "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit." (Rom. 8:1) Necessarily the words of the apostle here used mean that those who become real Christians and thereafter continue loyal and faithful in their devotion to God, have God's approval and are accounted as the "good". It is concerning such that it is written: "According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love." (Eph. 1:4) To be holy and without blame in love means to be entirely devoted to God's righteous cause and that the motive for so doing is unselfishness. It is to those who thus continue faithful unto death that the promise is made that in due time they shall have honor, glory, and immortality.—Rom. 2:7; Rev. 2:10.

Paul the apostle was one of the good ones, because he was reconciled to God through the blood of Jesus, adopted into the family of God, anointed by the spirit of God, and was God's faithful servant unto death. He cherished the hope of having a part in the resurrection and of receiving the crown of life. When he had finished his work he wrote: "For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing."—2 Tim. 4:6-8.

Paul had pursued consistently the course of absolute devotion to the Lord. He had kept the faith and had been faithful. He then had the assurance of God's approval and was therefore good. He was now in possession of the assurance that in God's due time he should participate in the resurrection of Christ. Paul knew that he must die and go to hell, where Jesus had once been and that in that condition he must wait until the Lord's good time to call him forth from hell. While his words do not fix the date of his resurrection, they do fix the time, to wit, at the appearing of Jesus Christ. It seems clear from the Scriptures that the appearing here mentioned has reference to the time when Jesus Christ comes to His temple to take account with those who have been brought into the covenant by sacrifice. That would therefore mark the time for the resurrection of those who have been good and faithful.

The true and faithful followers of Jesus Christ gathered together unto Christ constitute the temple of God. (2 Cor. 6:16) Prior to the time that the Lord Jesus appeared at His temple all Christians who were faithful and died in faith, as did Paul, must wait in hell. The resurrection of these faithful ones, or calling them forth from hell, and the bringing of the faithful ones on earth into the temple condition, take place approximately at the time of the Lord's coming to His temple. In another place the proof is submitted that the coming of the Lord to His temple occurred in the year 1918 A. D. From that time forward the resurrection of the good and faithful Christians has been instantaneous; that is to say, at the moment of death the change from human to spirit beings takes place. Concerning this the Apostle Paul wrote:

"Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality." (1 Cor. 15:51-53) From that time forward the words of Jesus apply: "And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me,

Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them."—Rev. 14:13.

All members of the body of Christ have been taken from amongst men. These, being justified, begotten and anointed by Jehovah, are new creatures in Christ, but the organism of each one is human and therefore corruptible. Such were reconciled to God through the blood of Jesus, and ever since their imperfections are covered by the value of His sacrifice and they, from that time forward, were counted good because in Christ. The entire number of the faithful make up the body of Christ. They are all of one body. (1 Cor. 12:12-27) Therefore the entire Christ is spoken of by the apostle as "it".

"Christ" means anointed one. The anointing of Jesus took place while He was on the earth. The anointing of the body members takes place while they are in the flesh. The body of Jesus was human and would have corrupted except for the miracle God performed in preserving it. All the body members do corrupt. Paul gives an illustration when he says: 'You sow seed and it corrupts and dies, and there comes forth from it a new plant.' "So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it [The Christ] is raised in incorruption: it is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: it is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. . . . For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory."—1 Cor. 15:42-44; 53, 54.

The members of the body of Christ are begotten to a heavenly inheritance which is incorruptible or immortal. (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:1-4; 2 Pet. 1:3, 4) Being faithful unto death they will have immortality, which is the crown of life. These when brought forth from hell are partakers of the divine nature and have part in the resurrection that is first in importance and first in time and are the only ones that will possess incorruptibility or immortality, over which the second death shall never have power. "Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years."—Rev. 20:6.

In the eleventh chapter of Hebrews is the record of men who believed God and were faithful to Him. The heart of each one was right and his life was entirely devoted to God. These men had full faith in the coming of the great Messiah and His reconciliation work. (Heb. 11:13) These all died and went to hell. They must return from hell, because God promised that they should come back. These men are properly called heroes of faith or faithful worthies or ancient worthies. They all died in faith and faithful. They had faith in the resurrection and had promise of a better resurrection.—Heb. 11:35.

Were these men "good" within the meaning of the scripture which Jesus used? They did all they could to be of the "good" class. They were full of faith and the heart of each was devoted to God, and because thereof God counted them as righteous. (Rom. 4:20, 22) But at that time there was no basis for the complete reconciliation of these men, because the death of the perfect One as a substitute for Adam had not then taken place. God must be just and the justifier also, which He is. Therefore the ransom price must first be provided and presented as an offering for sin before the way for complete reconciliation is open. God's purpose is to make these men perfect. For this reason it is written: "And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect."—Heb. 11:39, 40.

The "us" here used means The Christ, of which Paul was a part. Until the atonement is made by the blood of Jesus Christ these men could not be made perfect. They all died before the sacrifice and before the sin-offering. The new covenant was made at the death of Jesus. When the sacrifice of the body of Christ is complete the new covenant will be inaugurated in heaven. There seems to be no good reason why these faithful worthies could not be awakened and brought forth to life before the new covenant is inaugurated that they might be present in the earth at the inauguration of the new covenant as the visible representatives of the Lord. They would thereby have a better resurrection than other men, even as they were promised. Doing everything within their power to be good it

seems clear that they are included in the good class that participate in the resurrection to life that Jesus mentioned.

Those who will compose the great multitude were brought into Christ by adoption. They do not prove wholly faithful to their covenant. God graciously permits them to be forced through the great tribulation of Armageddon, and because of their faithfulness unto God at that time of great stress they will receive His approval, which is represented by their robes which they wash in the blood of the Lamb.—Rev. 7:9-17.

The Evil

There is another class called "evil", the members of which must be brought forth from hell because Jesus declared they should be brought. (John 5:29) Who are in this class?

All of Adam's children have been born evil. (Rom. 5:12; Ps. 51:5) From Adam till now thousands of millions have died and gone into hell, there to await God's due time to awaken them out of that condition and to bring them forth. This must be done because 'Jesus, by the grace of God, tasted death for every man', and in due time every man must know that fact.—Heb. 2:9; 1 Tim. 2:3-6.

Concerning this great truth of bringing forth men from the grave, Satan the enemy, through his representatives the clergy, has further defamed the good name of Jehovah God. The clergy, when asked to explain concerning the awakening of the dead, answer: 'They are not really dead, but they are alive. The souls of the evil ones are in hell torment with the Devil, and at the resurrection their souls are to be brought out of hell and given the same old bodies that they once had; then these bodies will in some mysterious way be made indestructible, and then the poor creatures shall be returned to hell there to be tormented through the endless ages.' They cite in proof of this contention the words of Jesus in John 5:29.

They should know better. The word rendered "damnation" is there mistranslated, as will be observed by referring to the *Revised Version*. The clergy know that the word, correctly translated, means "a judgment". That vicious doctrine which they have long taught, however, makes God appear as a fiend; and many millions thus believing have been turned away from God. Now let the people get the truth and rejoice.

All the evil ones will be brought forth from hell for the purpose of judgment, as Jesus stated. Judgment means the judicial determination of the rights of the parties involved in the trial. Jesus, having tasted death for all men, bought all the rights that the perfect man could have; and God's purpose is that at the judgment man shall be placed in a condition that he may receive the right to life, which was bought for him. Christ, as God's great executive officer, is the honored Supreme Justice of the world, and before His judgment bar all people must in due time and in due order appear. (John 5:22, 27) Those who will be associated with Jesus in the trial and judgment of the people will be the faithful ones who are made members of the glorious body of Christ. (Luke 22:30) The period of trial will be extended over a thousand years in duration. (Rev. 20:6) It will be a righteous trial and a righteous judgment, and all the world shall have opportunity to benefit therefrom.—Acts 17:31.

No one could be put on trial without some knowledge of the truth. The millions of heathen have gone into hell without ever having heard the truth of God's plan for salvation. Millions in the lands called Christian, even millions in the systems called organized Christianity, have also gone into hell with their minds filled with error and without having any conception of God's gracious purposes toward man. All these are therefore evil and all sleeping in death, which is hell; and all must be brought forth and given a knowledge of the truth in order that they may be put upon trial and have an opportunity to accept the truth that Jesus Christ is the Redeemer of man and that God through Him has provided salvation for all. The purpose of the trial will be to offer each and every one the opportunity to be reconciled to God and live. There is no other name given under heaven whereby this can be done save that of Jesus. (Acts 4:12) All these must be brought to a knowledge of the truth, that they may be permitted to accept the gift of reconciliation unto life. (Rom. 5:18; 6:23) God has given assurance of such fair trial to all men and has appointed the judgment day for that purpose: "Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead."—Acts 17:31.

The covenant by sacrifice is now about completed. The new covenant was made at the death of Jesus and soon will be inaugurated. Then God's kingdom will be in operation on earth. Then the mighty executive officer of Jehovah God, He who holds the keys, shall open the doors of hell and death and bring forth the countless millions who are there, that they may be given the truth and have their trial and a full opportunity to be reconciled to God and to live for ever. They will be shown that there is a right way for them to go in order to live, and that way will be made clear to them.

Let those who are in sorrow therefore take consolation in the great truth that their loved ones shall be brought forth again. They are asleep in death, waiting God's due time to open to them the way to complete reconciliation to Him. Jesus having bought all the human race by His own blood, it is truly said that all are asleep in Jesus; and by Jesus God will bring them back again. It is written that this blessed time will be at the Lord's second coming and His kingdom. He has now come, and soon His kingdom will be in operation. Then Jehovah will open the great gates of the King's highway to all the teeming billions who are returning from the grave to walk in that way and be fully reconciled to Him.

Next consideration will be given to the King's highway and its relationship to the return of the human family through reconciliation to God and their complete happiness.

Bible Questions and Answers

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

QUESTION: What is meant by Revelation 20:5, "The rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished"?

Answer: The Sinaitic Manuscript is the oldest and most authentic manuscript of the New Testament in existence, having been written, it is believed, in 331 A. D. In that manuscript and in the Syriac Manuscript and the Vatican Manuscript 1160 the first fifteen words of Revelation 20:5 are missing; and it is almost certain that they are spurious, having probably been originally a comment jotted down on the margin and subsequently copied into the text by some oversight of an inaccurate transcriber. The fact that these words are spurious seems borne out by the construction of what precedes and what follows. Draw a pencil lightly through these words and read Revelation 20:4, 5 and 6 consecutively, and see how smoothly they read with the words omitted. But if the spurious words are inserted, the passage can not be read connectedly. However, if it be contended that some old manuscripts do contain these words, which we regard as spurious, it would still be true that from God's point of view the whole human family continue in death until they have been raised up out of it and restored to perfection.

Question: Did Jesus know of His prehuman existence as the Logos before He was thirty years of age?

Answer: We are not informed definitely whether Jesus knew of His prehuman existence prior to His immersion, but it would be only the most natural thing that His foster-father would have explained the matter to Him, or perhaps His mother, and this may account for His unusual activity of mind on this subject when He was about twelve years of age. There seems no reason to doubt that very much more was revealed to Him when He came up out of the water of baptism, and "the heavens were opened to him".

Prayers for Repose of Souls

AN EPISCOPAL bishop in Chicago offered public prayer for the repose of the souls of those that went down with the Vestris. The bishop is asking for something they already have. The souls of the dead, all of them, are in repose and have always been in repose in the Bible hell, the tomb. The hope of man is that this repose is to be broken by a resurrection, an awakening out of his repose. The bishop is in need of a Bible.

The Children's Own Radio Story *By C. J. W., Jr.*

Story Twenty-Four

AFTER Jesus calmed the storm upon the lake of Galilee, the trip continued without any special adventure, and in course of time the little bark in which the journey was made touched upon the opposite shore and all the passengers stepped once more upon the firm dry land.

Now along this side of the lake of Galilee stretched the shore of the country belonging to the Gergesenes, a people inhabiting a small tract of land which extended a little way into the interior.

Near the shore of the Sea of Galilee there were a number of old tombs of the Gergesenes, and for a long time there had dwelt among these tombs two madmen, poor creatures whose minds were possessed by unclean spirits, or devils.

When the two possessed by devils saw Jesus, they cried out, saying, "What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?"

Now, of course, it will at once be seen that it was not the voices of the men themselves that spoke these words: it was the devils, speaking through the mouths of these poor creatures. For how would it be possible that two men of the Gergesenes, utter strangers to Jesus, and who had never even heard of Him, should address these words to the Lord upon their first sight of Him?

But the evil spirits, or devils, knew well who Jesus was, and knew, moreover, that a time was surely coming when God would destroy them and all their wickedness. But that time had not yet come; hence they said, "Art thou come to torment us before the time?"

At some distance from where Jesus stood with the two madmen, a large herd of swine was grazing upon the stubby grass at the top of a high sandy bluff that sloped sharply down to the shore of the Sea of Galilee. The evil spirits or devils knew that they were about to be cast out of the poor men whom they had tormented for so long a time, and they looked around for something else to annoy when they should no longer be allowed to possess these men.

So they said to Jesus: "If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine." And Jesus made answer, and said, "Go!"

Then the evil spirits or demons came out of the men, and went into the herd of swine that was peacefully grazing upon the top of the cliff. Instantly the swine became mad, and, rushing headlong over the edge of the cliff, rolled and tumbled into the waters of the Sea of Galilee and perished.

The keepers of the swine were alarmed and fled into the city, telling every one what had happened and how the men who were possessed of the devils were restored.

And the inhabitants of the city came out, every man, woman and child, and when they met Jesus they besought Him to depart out of their land. They were afraid of Him, and were, moreover, a thankless lot, who could not appreciate the great favor He had done for them in ridding their land of the demons.

So Jesus took ship again and sailed across the little sea to His own city of Capernaum.

Some might wonder why the Lord, in chasing the demons out of the madmen, allowed them to enter the herd of swine. Surely an innocent beast never did anything to warrant being tormented by Satan's evil spirits.

But here is the explanation, and it makes the whole case very clear and simple when we understand it: Swine, or pigs, as you know, were unclean or forbidden animals to the Jewish people. Jehovah had made that law and given it to Moses many hundreds and hundreds of years before Jesus' time. Therefore, the keepers of the herd of swine were doing an illegal act, directly disobeying the command of Jehovah. So Jesus taught them a lesson by allowing the demons, when they came out of the two men, to destroy their hogs.

In fact, He accomplished two things at the same time. He not only freed the two men of the Gergesenes from their bondage to the evil spirits, but took away their herd of unclean animals and destroyed it. Notice, the Bible account says that the swine "perished". That means they were utterly destroyed, not tormented or hurt; for God does not do things that way. The pig is a harmless beast, and has a perfect right to live; but the point of this lesson is that the Jews knew that pigs were forbidden to them, and that they were disobeying God's law in keeping them. So Jesus punished them by taking their pigs away.

THE DEVIL

WHO IS HE?
WHO MADE HIM?
WHAT DOES HE LOOK LIKE?
DOES HE HAVE ANY ASSOCIATES?
CAN HE COMMUNICATE WITH HUMAN BEINGS?
IS HE CONNECTED WITH WITCHCRAFT OR SPIRITISM?
DOES HE NOW RULE THE NATIONS OF EARTH?
ARE PRESENT GOVERNMENTS A PART OF HIS ORGANIZATION?
WHO ARE HIS CHIEF REPRESENTATIVES ON EARTH?
WHY DOES NOT ALMIGHTY GOD KILL HIM?

You'll have the surprise of your life when you read the perfectly reasonable and satisfactory answers to these questions and many more, in Judge Rutherford's amazing book

DELIVERANCE

Mailed anywhere in the United States

for 38c

Watch Tower 117 Adams St. Brooklyn, N.Y.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



MRS C M STUTZMAN
BOX 142
ATTICA
OHIO

in this

MODERN RUSSIA
facts just as they are today

MORE ARRESTS IN JERSEY

A TIMELY WARNING

LEGUMES AND THE SOIL

THE KING'S HIGHWAY
lecture broadcast by Judge Rutherford

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY

5c a copy - $1.00 a year - Canada & Foreign $1.50

Volume X - No. 247 March 6, 1929

Contents

Labor and Economics

Straws in the Wind 361
The Miner-Harvester Experiment 362
Disappearance of Jobs 364

Social and Educational

No Third Degree in England 361
Twenty Million Chinese Starving 362
Wayward Polish Husbands 363

Political—Domestic and Foreign

Fourth Degree K. of C. Oath 361
Peasant Rule in Rumania 363
Teaching Communism to Children 364
Happenings in Hungary 364
Events in Canada 364

Agriculture and Husbandry

Reforestation in New York 361
Legumes and the Soil 370

Home and Health

Hints from *HEALTH CULTURE* 371
Cry Aloud and Spare Not 372
Open Letter to a Dentist 372
A De-Aluminumized Editor 375

Travel and Miscellany

Progress in Modern Russia 355

Religion and Philosophy

"My People Love To Have It So" 366
More Arrests in New Jersey 367
A Timely Warning 368
Seating Capacity $300 372
"The Posthumous Work of Pastor Russell" 373
The New Archbishop of Canterbury 374
Bible Questions and Answers 375
The King's Highway 376
The Children's Own Radio Story 383

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors *Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . Business Manager

NATHAN H. KNORR . . Secretary and Treasurer

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume X | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, March 6, 1929 | Number 247

Progress in Modern Russia

By George Young

This is the first time that the true condition of things in Russia has gone out of that country. Hitherto those who have been to Russia have had their views of what they have seen and heard more or less colored according as their interests were with the workers or with the capitalists. Mr. Young had no ax to grind, and presents the facts just as they are.—*Editor*.

THE Union of Socialist Soviet Republics [U. S. S. R. (Russian: S. S. S. R., i. e., Soyus Sotsialisticheskekh Sovietskikh Respublik)] occupies a vast area of 21,200,000 square kilometers, stretching from the Baltic sea and the borders of Poland across Asia to the Pacific ocean and from the frigid shores of the Arctic on the north to the torrid steppes of Turkestan and the borders of Persia on the south.

It is the largest continuous dominion in the world, covering one-sixth of the total surface of the earth; and even among colonial empires the size of its territory is surpassed only by that of the British Empire.

This great country is rich in natural resources. It might almost be termed an undeveloped continent. The forest area is the largest of any nation, covering over 1,350,000,000 acres. The oil resources are capable of supplying one-third of the world's supply.

The area under cultivatic exceeds 250,000,000 acres. Vast stretches are devoted to the cultivation of wheat, rye and flax, but because of antiquated methods of agriculture and lack of machinery the production is not high. In the subtropical climate of the Crimea, Turkestan, Azerbaijan and Ferghana, grapes, cotton, tea and tobacco grow in abundance.

The coal fields cover a vast area, while the deposits of manganese ores in the Caucasus are the richest in the world. Gold, platinum, silver, mercury, chromium, nickel, zinc, copper, phosphates, etc., add to the natural wealth of the country.

The Soviet Union

The Soviet Union is composed of six allied republics. Within these six republics are ten autonomous divisions and twelve autonomous territories. These subdivisions are made in order to give the greatest freedom to the respective races and languages of the Union.

The word "soviet" means council. No electoral rights are enjoyed by persons who are employers of labor, or who trade, or who live on rents. The village and town soviets elect delegates to the district soviets, and the latter elect delegates to the provincial soviets.

For the central government of the Union, at Moscow, the various provinces elect delegates to the Union Congress of Soviets, which is composed of 1,500 delegates and meets once a year, the session lasting from ten to twelve days. At the close of the congress the delegates surrender their mandates.

The Union Congress is the supreme organ of authority. The actual work of legislation on the basis of the principles laid down by the Union Congress is carried out by the Central Executive Committee of the Union. The Central Executive Committee is invested with the authority of the state and is responsible to the Union Congress, carrying into effect its principles and instructions.

This executive committee is composed of two bodies, the Union Council and the Council of Nationalities. Every bill must have a majority in each of the two councils before it becomes a law. The Central Executive Committee meets at least three times a year, holding brief sessions. A group of twenty-one members remains in permanent session. They are the highest functionaries of the Soviet Union and represent it before the world.

The Council of the People's Commissars is composed of the chairman and his deputies and ten commissars who are responsible to the Central Executive Committee for the carrying out

of the administration of the affairs of the state. These commissars include foreign affairs, army and navy, foreign trade, transport, etc. Other administrative councils also operate, carrying out the functions of government assigned to them.

The Russia of the Czars

In order to convey to the average reader a knowledge of the conditions which exist in Soviet Russia, one must keep in mind the conditions which prevailed in the old Russian Empire, which conditions led up to the great revolution of November, 1917.

Through successive generations the imperial dominions of Russia were extended until the czar of all the Russians ruled over the vast territory from the Baltic to the Pacific and ground into submission some two hundred subject races and nationalities numbering over 160,000,000 people; of these 83 percent were peasants.

Although serfdom was abolished in 1861, the lot of the peasants had altered but little. In 1914 less than 25 percent owned their own land. Illiteracy was general. Over 80,000,000 people could neither read nor write. The Russia of the czars was the most backward country in Europe.

The peasants usually lived in villages. In the northern districts the peasant's home was usually built of logs; a single room with an earthen floor and a roof thatched with straw (isba). In the south the houses were built of clay and were whitewashed within and without (khata). Infant mortality was the highest of any country in Europe.

For the children of the peasants there were few of the joys of childhood. Forced by the battle for existence, little barefooted children toiled with their parents, old before their years, victims of conditions over which they had no control.

In the industrial centers the hours of labor were long, the pay was small, and the housing conditions were crowded and unsanitary. In the mining districts conditions were worse. The miners and their families lived on the verge of poverty; very often their dwellings were mere hovels.

Jails, noted throughout the world for their severity, were crowded with unfortunate people. There was neither liberty of speech nor freedom of the press. Thousands of people were banished to the frozen wastes of Siberia, while the clergy and the ruling classes lived in ease and luxury.

Church and State

The Orthodox church (Greek Catholic) was closely allied with the state, and ruled with power and intolerance. In politics and educational matters the bishops and the priests exercised great influence. The czar was the "holy father". In upholding the autocratic decrees and principles of czardom as the ruler by divine right, the church was an arm of the state in which the czar had absolute confidence.

During the great war the clergy were the most active in blessing the cannons and battle-flags of the army. They urged the men into the combat and then profited from their bereaved relatives by the sale of holy candles and in offering masses for the souls of the dead.

From the imperial treasury vast sums flowed annually into the church. Monasteries, convents and church estates were scattered throughout Russia. In Moscow alone there were over nine hundred churches, convents and monasteries.

The World War

In 1914, when the civilized nations began to make war upon each other, Russia suffered more than any other nation. Upon her borders the contending armies, now advancing, now retreating, struggled over a battle-front of nearly 1,000 miles, carrying ruin far into Russia.

Millions of acres of fertile land were turned into a blackened wilderness; thousands of villages were abandoned or destroyed; millions of horses, cattle and sheep disappeared; women and children were scattered and decimated by hunger and disease; old men and women were left homeless and destitute; orphan children wandered over the country; refuges crowded into the cities; whole areas were depopulated; want, hunger and ruin reigned over vast stretches of a once fertile country.

The Fall of Church and State

For three years the great war had raged in fury. The Russian armies, poorly equipped, suffered heavily; millions had been killed or taken prisoners. The people at home were discouraged; their sons were fighting and dying for they knew not what. Food was scarce; the suffering was great.

As the conditions in France produced the great French revolution, so likewise the conditions in Russia gave birth to the Russian revolution. In February of 1917, and further on November 7 of the same year, the people arose like the waves of the sea, and the result was the downfall of the church-state empire of the czars of Russia.

Reconstruction

Because of the wounds inflicted by the World War and the revolution, the work of reconstruction would have been a great task; but now another difficulty was added which greatly complicated matters and intensified the difficulties.

Aided by foreign nations, counter-revolutionists were supplied with money and munitions, and civil war was stirred up on the Russian frontiers, north, south, east and west. The result was a tremendous loss of life and material destruction. For instance, the large city of Odessa changed hands in mortal combat no less than thirteen times; a large part of the city was laid in ruins.

All over Russia villages, homes, railroads and factories were destroyed; the loss of life was appalling. It was three years before peace was restored. Then followed the great famine of 1921, one of the worst in history.

In the great Volga valley, in the Crimea, and in the wheat lands of the Ukrainian Republic no rain fell for nearly a year, crops withered and vegetation died. The conditions were so severe that the government was feeding over 5,000,000 destitute children. It is since this time that most of the work of reconstruction has been carried forth.

Soviet Economic Policy

In the year 1921 the system of military communism came to an end, and a new economic policy based upon a stable currency and the balance of the budget was introduced. Beginning with November, 1922, large banks and credit associations began to be established. The industries were reorganized upon commercial principles and detached from the state. Cooperatives now handle the major portion of trade and industry.

Private trading and enterprise are carried on too, but the cooperative or trust system is that which is favored by the central government. The trust or cooperative under the Soviet system is the legal holder of property. The cooperatives are organized on the commercial principle of profits. Concessions are granted to foreign capital, which concessions are guaranteed by the state.

Industrial Recovery

The recovery of industry has been for the most part general. For instance, the oil industry has been modernized and expanded. The production is now 20 percent higher than in 1913. The coal output is 24 percent greater than in 1914. Living conditions in both the oil and the coal fields have improved.

In the textile and other industries the advancement has been slow and the scale of wages has almost reached the pre-war level. The expansion and reorganization has been hampered by the lack of money and by the need of new and modern machinery as well as of skilled mechanical operators. The result is that production is limited and the price of goods and manufactured articles is generally high compared with the price of similar articles in great commercial nations.

The foreign trade turnover of 1925-26 was 32 percent of the pre-war turnover, and is on the increase. Unemployment in the Soviet Union, as in other countries, is a serious problem; various measures have been adopted to alleviate the condition.

The Peasants

One of the most serious problems facing the Soviet government is the handling of the peasants and the agricultural situation in general. Various laws and measures have been adopted, but these have failed to bring about the desired results. All land has been nationalized, but the peasants, as a class, will not accept nationalization. Much land lies uncultivated. What should be the greatest grain-producing country in the world is confronted with a great food shortage; in some districts the food shortage is very acute.

There is also a lack of manufactured goods. In the cities long lines of people wait in front of the stores, but the supply is inadequate. An economic crisis prevails.

In the villages manufactured goods are scarce and often entirely lacking, prices are high, and the quality of the goods inferior. Foreign manufactured goods can not be imported. It is the

policy of the government to exclude foreign manufactured goods (except such goods and machinery as are not manufactured in Russia). This is in order to protect the state-aided industries, which are inadequate to supply the demand of the populace. If a license to import goods is granted, then the duty is prohibitive. This lack of goods has produced great unrest amongst the peasant population.

The Agrarian Situation

Little advancement seems to have been made in handling the agrarian situation. As only 17 percent of the population may be classed as urban, the success of the Soviet system depends not so much upon their city workers as upon the millions who till the soil. So far no equitable and constructive policy of agrarian advancement has been introduced, and as a result an economic crisis exists of the utmost gravity.

The acreage under cultivation is decreasing; much land is reverting to forest. In 1928 over five million acres less land was under crop than in 1927.

Because of the number of horses killed during war and internal strife there is not sufficient to till the soil properly. The production of tractors is slow, consequently the yield per acre is decreasing.

The Communist peasants receive favors and concessions. They are allotted the best machinery and buildings. Their taxes are moderate. In the schools their children are given special privileges. As a whole, the cooperative system of farming has not been successful, largely because of the lack of equitable individual effort on the part of each member of the community.

The non-communist peasants are taxed to the utmost limit and otherwise penalized. Their children are at a disadvantage, especially in the higher schools. In 1927 such a climax of dissatisfaction was reached that the government closed the private grain purchasing agencies, and grain gathering was conducted by military force. The revenue dropped off over $100,000,000, and nearly 150,000 tons of grain had to be imported. The total number of the Communist party is only 1,370,000 members; while the young Communists total about 2,000,000. This minority directs the policy of Russia's 140,000,000. The peasants, as a class, are the most poorly-clad people in Europe.

The Prison System

The prison system has been reorganized; the death penalty (except in rare cases) has been abolished. Ten years is the maximum sentence. Minor offenders are given considerable freedom and receive industrial and educational instruction; and if engaged in prison work, they receive pay, a portion of which is retained until the expiration of the prison term. This is very beneficial. Political prisoners do not fare so well: Siberia is still used; so is banishment to the dreaded Solovetsky prison settlement in the frozen wastes of the White Sea.

Transportation

During the World War and the three years of civil war, over 5,000 miles of railway track and 3,672 bridges and culverts were destroyed. Sixty-five percent of the locomotives and the large majority of the freight cars were unfit for service. This damage has been repaired. The lines have been reballasted and put in running order.

At present a new line is under construction which will cross a territory as large as France. It will connect the cotton belt of Turkestan with the wheat area of Siberia.

Automobiles in Russia are few in number; the roads and highways are probably the poorest in Europe. An effort is now under way to improve the main roads.

At Rostov on Don a factory for the manufacture of agricultural machinery is in the course of erection. It will cover 260 acres, and to complete the undertaking will require five years.

Electrical construction is being given special attention. In the Donetz basin the largest electrical development in Europe is under construction.

Educational Advancement

Special attention is being directed to educational matters and there is a general call for knowledge and for western science and mechanical methods. Schools are being provided as rapidly as the economic conditions will permit. The system of education is based upon the principles of evolution, atheism and communism. An elementary knowledge of military training is also imparted.

At the present time over ten million children are attending the elementary schools. This is three million more than in 1914. Nevertheless

the existing schools and teaching staffs are not adequate for the population. Technical schools provide training for nearly 600,000 students. One hundred and thirty-six universities, besides a number of scientific and research institutes, foster higher education.

During the past four years approximately 4,000,000 men and 3,000,000 women have been taught to read and write. During the czar's rule 87 percent of the women were illiterate. There are 25,579 circulating libraries in operation. The Russian alphabet has been modernized. In large sections of the country where the complicated Arabic alphabet was in general use the Latin alphabet has now been adopted.

The old Julian calendar has been abandoned and the modern Gregorian calendar of the western nations adopted. In the education of the people moving pictures are being employed to advantage. The films with love-making, hugging, killing and shooting scenes are not encouraged.

Films dealing with educational, industrial, historical, geographical and cultural knowledge are given preference. Permanent cinemas to the number of 4,839 have been established in the rural districts, and 1,500 itinerant shows are also in operation. In 1913 there were 12,380 post offices; now there are some 32,870.

Social Conditions

The protection of motherhood is being given special attention. Maternity homes, clinics, and medical and advisory stations have been established in the principal centers. Their services are free. In the cities, playgrounds and recreation parks have been established for the children. In Moscow there is a playground for 30,000 children, with nurses and games and exercises for the smaller children. Athletics are being specially encouraged. In the industrial centers numerous clubs and libraries have been established.

Marriage is looked upon as a contract of mutual cooperation, and when that cooperation is not mutual either party may obtain a divorce. In Moscow, in the year 1926 there were 24,705 marriages and 5,461 divorces. In the obtaining of a divorce either side may apply to the divorce court. The legal facts are noted by the official in charge, and the divorce is granted forthwith. If there are children, then the authorities see to it that the parents support the children until they become of age. According to the Soviet law, marriage is legal only by civil register. In 1926 only 23.3 percent of the marriages were registered with the church.

Censorship

All publications, newspapers, books, magazines, etc., are subject to strict censorship. No books or booklets of any kind may be printed without the permission of the censorship bureau. Likewise, books can not be imported. They must first be submitted to the censorship bureau, and a license obtained granting the right to import into the Soviet Union. Bibles, however, if without notes or comments, may be imported. Meetings and lectures can not be held without permission.

Evolution and Atheism

Theoretically, the Soviet law grants religious freedom throughout the Union; but, whether by government consent or because of over-zealous officials ignoring the law, these principles are n always put in operation. Children under sixteen years of age can not receive any religious instruction except from their parents in their own homes. Public religious instruction of children is not permitted.

The doctrine of evolution is fully exalted in the Soviet Union. The government is openly atheist and looks with disfavor upon any other teaching. In the schools and educational centers the children are being taught accordingly. The liberty of the press of the western nations has not been realized in the Soviet Union. An anti-religious university was recently opened in Moscow.

The Orthodox (Greek Catholic) church has been completely disestablished. The church edifices have been taken over as national property. These buildings may be used, provided they are kept in repair. Many churches are in operation all over Russia, but the church-and-state glory and power of the past is entirely absent.

Creedal Theology and Tradition Responsible

For centuries the Greek Catholic system, with the czar as the "holy father", and its bishops, priests, monks, nuns, convents and monasteries, fastened itself upon the people. It claimed the sole right to teach God's Word and that it was a true manifestation of His holy

principles, doctrines and precepts. It persecuted all that differed from it.

The unscriptural, God-dishonoring doctrine that before God created man He created a hell of torment in which it was His purpose to torture millions of mankind in undying agony, and that He also prepared a purgatory of suffering from which escape might be hastened by the payment of money to the priests for the offering of masses, etc., has nauseated many thinking people. These doctrines, together with the commercial religious practices of ecclesiasticism and its interference in politics and educational matters, have created a strong feeling of repulsion.

It is a great pity that the peoples of the earth are so little acquainted with the true knowledge of God's Word and of His gracious plans and purposes for the blessing of all mankind. If the nations of the earth would accept His Word as their only guide, then wars and hatred and strife would cease, and peace and true brotherhood would fill the earth.

The God-defaming teachings of ecclesiasticism have mistakenly been accepted as the true representation of the plans and purposes of the all-wise and merciful Creator. The result is the present trend toward evolution and atheism. As individuals, the people of Russia are generous and sympathetic, and when the true knowledge of Jehovah's love is manifested they will rejoice in His loving provision which through the establishment of Messiah's kingdom will bring blessings to both the living and the dead.

Moscow

Moscow is a distinctive city, occidental yet oriental, but decidedly Russian. Caucasearis, Circassians, Jews, Tartars, Georgians, Mongolians and representatives of Asiatic and Oriental races combine to form the 2,000,000 inhabitants of the once "holy" city of Moscow.

On a forty-metre-high terraced hill, overlooking the Moskva River, rises the fortress of the Kremlin. The walls of this triangular enclosure are studded with nineteen imposing towers. The present battle-scarred, weather-beaten walls with towers and secret passages were erected by Ivan III, in 1485-95. Within this enclosure stand towering golden-domed churches, palaces of czars and patriarchs, towers, armories and state buildings, grouped in semi-oriental style and replete with the history of centuries of Muscovite power.

Here is located the famous "Tsar Kolokol", the largest bell in the world, eight metres high and weighing 201,924 kilograms. Over the towers of the Kremlin rise the golden two-headed eagles, symbol of imperial Russia. All such symbols and monuments of the czars and of war have been removed throughout Russia; but for historic and archeolgical reasons the Kremlin is unchanged, except for the removal of the great monuments of the czars.

Outside of the Spasski Gate ("Gate of the Redeemer"), which towers 190 feet in height, lies the Red Square, half a mile long and 500 feet wide, the review ground of Moscow. Immediately under the Kremlin wall, facing the square, is a small cemetery called "The Brothers' Graves", for those who fell in the revolution. The Lenin Mausoleum is also located here. From the dome of the state building immediately within the Kremlin wall, the red flag of the Soviet Union flies day and night.

At the south end of the square is the extraordinary cathedral Kram Vasiliya Blazhennovo. The style of architecture is unknown outside of Russia; the roof is a series of nine spiral domes and bell towers, all different and in variegated colors. It was built by Ivan the Terrible, and is now a museum.

On the east of the square rises the colossal commercial arcades, built (1888-94) of stone and containing over 1,000 stores. Here is also located the grim circular stone platform and enclosure called the "Skull Place", used for hundreds of years as a place of execution.

At the north end of the square is the Iberian Gate, with imposing towers 150 feet high. Here is located the Iberian Chapel, once considered the holiest place in Russia. Here is the Statue of the Virgin Mary (the Iberian statue). Priests in vestments, with an abundance of candles and holy water, minister to those who still have some faith in the power of priestcraft.

On the left, directly opposite this chapel, is the second house of the Moscow Soviet. On the wall facing the chapel a large sacred image once stood. This image has been removed, and the inscription, "Religion is opium for the people," now stands out in bold letters.

At some distance from the Kremlin lies the wall of the Kitai-Gorod. This wall was erected

to keep back the Tartar hordes who once pressed the Muscovite rulers.

For the most part the streets and avenues are wide. Some avenues have parkways and esplanades lined with trees and flowers. Moscow is really a fine city. The city is paved mostly with the old-fashioned cobblestones; a few streets are asphalted. For years the city was neglected, but now the damage of the revolution has been repaired and the appearance is almost normal.

The telephone and street car service is modern and very good. A large number of modern flats have been erected; also a fine post office; but the housing conditions are entirely inadequate for the people crowding into the city.

The rooms are parceled out according to the size of the family. In some quarters numbers of people live in single rooms. In these districts are much want and suffering, poor people underfed and scantily clad. Many beggars, comprising men, women and children, depend upon the passer-by.

Man may do his best to right conditions and may institute new laws and regulations, yet no power but that of the Creator can bring the true desire of mankind, the desire for life and peace and communion with his Maker.

Jehovah the True Deliverer

Even were it possible for the highest aims of earthly governments, whether republican, monarchial, socialistic or soviet, to be realized, yet death reigns over all. In a few years poor feeble man (no matter how great he may think himself or may appear in the eyes of his fellows) withers like the grass of the field, and, like a helpless worm, sinks into death.

But when God's kingdom is fully operative in the earth, then, as man serves and obeys His righteous law, not only will he be blessed with endless joy and the blessings of eternal life in full harmony with the Creator, but the earth itself will become a land of plenty like the paradise of God. Nothing will mar the blessings of peace and true brotherhood under the invisible power of Christ, the Redeemer.

The time is rapidly approaching when the visible power of God Almighty will be manifest against all oppression and hypocrisy and the God-dishonoring doctrines taught in the name of the Creator. The time limit of the day of evil is rapidly approaching, when in Armageddon the power of the Creator will be manifested and the truth made known. Then "all nations shall call him blessed".

Straws in the Wind

Reforestation in New York

NEW YORK STATE is pressing for the reforestration of her slopes and ridges that are not suitable for farm work. It is claimed that for an initial cost of $2 one thousand two-year-old seedlings may be purchased from the State Conservation Department, and that in fifty years these will produce $500 worth of lumber to an acre.

Russia Seeks American Tourists

REPORTS from Russia are that first class one-hundred-room hotels with baths are to be built in all principal Russian cities, all frontiers are to be thrown open, railway trains and stations are to be kept clean, new uniforms will be provided, and that it is hoped that these inducements will bring in to Russia many of the dollars of American travelers now left outside.

No Third Degree in England

IN ENGLAND the police are not permitted to cross-examine a prisoner. In this country, in several instances, prisoners have been killed by police while undergoing the third degree. In Pennsylvania an aged Czech who had had one examination by the police, and who came home partially paralyzed, when notified that he was wanted for another grilling committed suicide.

Fourth Degree K. of C. Oath

THOSE who circulate the supposed fourth degree K. of C. oath should also explain that it was published in the Congressional Record by the request of a Catholic, and that the committee which, upon his request, investigated the oath, found that it was not true. We have many times been requested to publish this oath, but have always refused to do so.

State Religion in Serbia

STATE religion in Serbia is on the down grade. There are only four churches in Belgrade, a city of 500,000 persons, and this is three more than are necessary. The bulk of the people have forsaken religion entirely.

The Great Kulik Meteor in Siberia

INVESTIGATING a story which filtered in from a savage tribe in northern Siberia, Professor Leonide Kulik, Russian geologist, has found parts of a vast meteor which recently fell in that region, completely devastating it of all life for an area of one hundred square miles. The meteor fell ten years ago and was located only this past summer. It contains iron worth $1,000,000.

The Grand Duke Alexander

THE Grand Duke Alexander of Russia is accredited with having recently said: "While I write and work I forget completely my personal self and its interests. I try, according to my strength, to follow the example of Christ. One single desire guides me, namely, to be the willing instrument of the will of Christ." The Grand Duke was at one time an admiral in the Russian navy. He is a cousin of the late czar.

Czar's Relatives Find It a Hard World

THE czar's relatives are finding it a hard world. The former commander of the czar's bodyguard is manager of the stable of a Chicago chain store owner. His wife, the grand duchess Olga, lives in a six-room house, and helps out the family income by painting pictures. The former master of ceremonies and the lady in waiting to the former empress are running a boarding-house in Copenhagen.

Twenty Million Chinese Starving

IT IS claimed that there are now twelve million starving Chinese and that before spring the number will be at least twenty million. It is known that the gems recently taken from the tomb of one of the old empresses of China would be more than sufficient in value to provide for this vast number of people for the entire winter. The tomb was rifled by soldiers and military officers. Only about $4,000,000 of the gems have been recovered, and these were a mere bagatelle as compared with the total.

Motoring Across Europe

A CANADIAN woman and her American sister have just finished a trip across the length of Europe in an automobile. They went from Spain to near Constantinople and returned, with no molestation.

London Insane over Spiritism

LONDON continues insane over spiritism. A doctor who is a spiritist has tried sending radio messages to Mars. He claims to have made several trips there. He does not know that it was all in his head. A London lad of seventeen who had lost his mother and subsequently dabbled in spiritism sought relief from the tyranny of the evil spirits by committing suicide.

The Miner-Harvester Experiment

OF THE 8,000 miners who went to Canada to participate in last year's wheat harvest it is encouraging to note that all but 500 were able to stand the gruelling experience of working from dawn to sunset at a kind of work to which they were unaccustomed. The 500 were returned to Britain, but the others are remaining and will no doubt become permanent residents of Canada.

Where the Money Goes

OF THE government's expenses for 1927, 31.8 percent went for military expenditures and 51.1 percent for public debt, which was also military expenditures. That makes a total of 82.9 percent of the government's receipts spent for wars, past, present or future. That leaves 17.1 percent for all the other interests of the people, showing that war is the most absolute foolishness conceivable.

South America the Coming Continent

SOUTH AMERICA may well be termed "The Coming Continent". The United States now has as much money invested in Venezuela alone as in the entire continent sixteen years ago. The grand total of American investments in Spanish America is approximately five billion dollars. South America is taking a great interest in aeronautics, with Peru in the lead. The chief use for airplanes in Peru is for cotton dusting, where planes costing half a million dollars are in use for that purpose.

African Languages and Dialects

THERE are 843 known languages and dialects in Africa, 500 of which have never been reduced to writing. Mohammedanism is spreading throughout the length and breadth of the Dark Continent.

Wayward Polish Husbands

TEN thousand Polish women and their children are said to be in Poland seeking husbands who left them to come to the United States to seek their fortunes. It seems that many of these men, after arrival here, changed their names, married other wives, and forgot to notify the folks at home.

Raising Fishballs off Maine

OFF Lubec, Maine, a fisherman threw overboard several refuse potatoes, and some codfish, on the watch for something to eat, gobbled them up. Another fisherman found the codfish with the potatoes inside them and, according to the New York *World,* is trying to figure out whether a new style of ready-made fishball can now be raised by the method indicated.

The Frostfish of Rockaway Beach

ONCE a year millions of frostfish cast themselves up on the beach at Rockaway and commit suicide. The time chosen is the first frost of winter, under the light of the moon. The same phenomenon is observed in New Zealand. Why these fish choose this time and method of putting an end to their lives is unknown. The official name of the frostfish is Lepidopus Caudatus, but it is otherwise called the scabbard and the tomcod.

Chicago's School Children

A STUDY of Chicago's school children shows that 85 percent have physical defects. Of these, 86,000 had defects of palate and teeth, 25,000 had defective vision, 13,000 had enlarged thyroid glands, 10,000 were anemic, 10,000 had enlarged lymphatic glands, 6,000 had pulmonary diseases, 4,000 had skin diseases, and from 1,000 to 2,000 were listed in each of the following: nervous diseases, heart disease, rickets, bone and joint defects, defects of speech, and defects of hearing. The Red Cross estimates that 70 percent of the school children of New York County are defectives.

Russian Cloth Sold in India

BRITISH textile industries have shown some alarm over the fact that four hundred packages of Russian fabrics have been sold in India at ten percent less than is paid for British fabrics of the same quality.

Making History for Persia

THE first Persian woman to discard the veil, and the first woman to leave Persia on an individual passport, is now giving lectures in this country. In starting for America she flew from Irak to Teheran in five hours, a trip which required forty days by automobile only five years ago.

Crookedness in Massachusetts

IN PROVING, as it has done, that Vanzetti could not have been present at the Bridgewater holdup, *The Outlook* discovered that the noble State of Massachusetts had either lost or destroyed its copy of the Vanzetti case, and it had to get its copy elsewhere; which is pretty good evidence that somebody in Massachusetts is trying hard to cover up one of the dirtiest records ever made in history. Massachusetts illegally murdered Sacco and Vanzetti.

Peasant Rule in Rumania

JULIUS MANIU, head of the new peasant government of Rumania, begins his premiership well by putting an end to anti-Semitic riots. The parties who have been controlling the country are doing everything possible to create unemployment and unrest, but Maniu is going ahead with reforms, taking the America of Lincoln's day as his model. He believes in a real rule of the people, by the people and for the people.

What Are We to Think?

REVEREND BERTRAM SMITH, president of the British Congregational Union, in an address to the union recently said: "What are we to think of a society in which the most essential services are scarcely rewarded with a living wage, and the greatest fortunes are won by the most idle and most useless members: a society in which the honest, industrious man can toil all his life at work socially essential, for a wage on which he and his family can scarcely live, and in which a worthless speculator can amass an enormous fortune in a few years?"

Disappearance of Jobs

ACCORDING to the statistics of the United States Bureau of Labor, about one and a quarter million jobs have disappeared from the factories of the United States in the last five years. Labor-saving machinery is now actually saving the labor for which it was built.

Hemp in Western Canada

CANADA is adding the production of hemp to her agricultural industries, and with every prospect of making a success of it. Seven hundred acres were sown to hemp near Portage la Prairie in 1927, twice the acreage is reported for 1928, and a material increase is expected for the next year. The manager of the hemp plant at Portage la Prairie claims that farmers can make more by growing hemp than by growing wheat and that the market is not as erratic.

Teaching Communism to Children

THE London *Times,* referring to the existing scarcity of food in Russia, declares that in a certain school for orphans, near Batum, several hundred children were kept without food two and a half days, being told meantime to pray to God for relief from starvation. When famished they were then told to pray to Lenin, and the food was promptly forthcoming. We do not vouch for the truthfulness of this report; but it may be true, and probably is.

Too Much Ice Cream Causes Death

A YOUNG Russian miner won an ice cream eating contest, devouring twenty plates of it in half an hour. This proved too great a shock to his system and in a few hours he died from pneumonia.

Happenings in Hungary

HUNGARIAN students have been on another wild anti-Semitic spree, partly under government protection. Those who resisted them were fined $40 and given fifteen days in jail. The students also were fined $2 each. Hungary expects shortly to put one of the Hapsburgs back on the throne.

War and Peace

IN THE Dutch magazine *Kerk en Verde,* published at Ammerstol, Holland, December, 1927, the Reverend J. B. Th. Hugenholtz said: "It is not the General Staff, nor the ministers of war, not the big guns, nor death-dealing airplanes, that should be blamed for the wars, but, rather, the clergymen of all denominations, whose eyes are blinded and whose consciences are hardened. Indeed, in a good many places, holy support is outwardly given to militarism: but everywhere, with but few exceptions, the clergymen are the main standby of militarism, whether these clergymen know it, don't know it, or just don't want to know it."

Events in Canada *By Our Canadian Correspondent*

THE farmer carries the load! That Canada, in common with the rest of the world, is burdened down with taxation to the breaking point, and that the farmer in particular is carrying the burden, is reflected in no uncertain way in an article entitled "Township Taxation", by W. L. Smith, a former editor of *The Farmers' Sun.* The article reads:

Of all the subjects that will come up for consideration at the next annual convention of the United Farmers of Ontario, there is none of such immediate importance as that of township taxation.

If you do not believe that, read this:

"In 1906 the total township taxation in Ontario, for all purposes, was a little over six and a quarter million dollars. In 1926, the latest year for which official figures are available, the total was upwards of twenty-seven and a quarter millions."

If still in doubt, read this further statement:

"The increased taxation in 1926 was levied on a population practically identical in number with that of 1906, the rural population in 1926 being 1,078,956, against 1,052,844 in 1906, an increase of approximately 26,000 in the twenty years."

Read further:

"Assessed values of rural property in all Ontario, in round figures, increased only from 588 million dollars in 1906, to 781 millions in 1926, an increase of 193 millions."

The reader can figure out for himself how much the rate on the dollar must have grown to produce twenty-seven and a quarter millions in taxes from an assessment of 781 millions in 1926, against six and a quarter millions in taxes from an assessment of 588 millions in 1906.

The disparity between taxation and population in 1926 and 1906, and in assessed values as compared

with taxation between 1926 and 1906, is continued when earning power in the two periods is taken into account.

The earning power of an Ontario farm can be fairly well measured, at least for the purpose of comparing one year with another, by taking the money value of the crop produced.

Accepting that as a basis, it is found that the money value of all field crops produced in Ontario in 1906, as given in an official report issued by the Ontario government, was 144 million dollars. The same official report places the value of all field crops produced in 1926, at 257 millions, round figures again being used in both cases.

Now how does all this work out?

Roughly, for every hundred dollars' worth of crop produced on Ontario farms in 1906, one hundred and eighty dollars was produced in 1926, an increase of eighty per cent. For every dollar in assessed values in 1906, there was one dollar and thirty-five cents in 1926, an increase of thirty-five per cent. Population in 1926 was, as already stated, practically the same as it was twenty years before.

But meantime the total of rural taxation in Ontario had jumped from six and a quarter to twenty-seven and a quarter million dollars, an increase of between four and five hundred percent.

How long can this enormous growth in taxation as compared with population, assessed values, and earning power in rural Ontario continue without complete rural bankruptcy?

That is, perhaps, enough to digest at one sitting.

Canada Looms Large on the Horizon

It is interesting to note that among the nations of the world Canada stands:

First in wheat exports, nickel, asbestos and newsprint production and in power development, per capita railway mileage and fisheries.

Second in number of phones in use, production of autos, coal resources, per capita exports and total railway mileage.

Third in silver, gold and aluminum production, forest resources and area.

Fifth in foreign trade and in zinc production.

Sixth in production of lead and pig iron.

Seventh in production of steel.

Preachers Becoming Honest (?)

For once a preacher tells the truth. An article appearing in the Saskatoon *Star-Phoenix* tells the following:

Outspoken criticism of the part played by the Christian Church in time of war was voiced by Rev. M. G. Melvin, pastor of Knox United Church, in an answer on "Peace" Sunday afternoon before the Regina Peoples' Forum in the city hall.

"The church lines itself up with the state, whoops up war and makes the pulpits very recruiting stations," charged Mr. Melvin, adding the criticism that in the war of the past, the church had invariably sided with the state in military projects, bent on slaying fellowmen, when the church was pledged to the brotherhood of man and to the principles of peace.

"When a righteous war is proclaimed the church baptizes it," the speaker declared in speaking of the propaganda which is handed out in time of war. "The ostensible cause is not the real cause, so an atmosphere of righteousness is created, high sounding words are invented in order to keep up the morale of the warring nation," Mr. Melvin said.

"Once war is started, people are fed on falsehood, such as the atrocities stories in the last war."

The Flow of Immigration

The flow of immigration, checked by the World War, is once again turned into Canada. The official report states:

Immigration to Canada for the period April to September, 1928, inclusive, amounted to 123,713, compared with 109,025 for the corresponding period of a year ago, according to an official statement here today by the department of immigration and colonization. The ratio of increase is 13 per cent.

For September immigration to Canada amounted to 11,663, compared with 9,061 in September a year ago. By its major classifications, September immigration this year consisted of 4,434 British, 2,739 from United States, and 4,490 from all other countries.

According to occupation, immigrants for the half-yearly period have included 77,440 of the farming class; 5,133 laboring; 6,677 mechanics; 4,038 trading; 663 mining; 11,366 female domestic servants, and 18,396 of all other classes.

Canadians who had gone to the United States intending to remain there permanently and who returned to Canada during September, declaring their intention of remaining permanently in Canada, numbered 3,184. The total of such returning Canadians in the six months' period is 20,852.

Caribou on the Move

The caribou are on the move too! The *Family Herald* reports:

Many thousands of caribou, travelling in the long, relentless treks which have come to inspire northern bushmen and trappers with fear, are on their journey over miles of muskeg swamp, prairie and treeless barren lands to the south.

Their migration is a menace to the little settlements on the frontier of civilization in the North country. The avalanche of huge beasts, approaching in that force which knows no resistance, is moving upon villages far south of the latitude at which the caribou usually stop to winter. Miles long are some of the files of the great beasts.

On and on the "trotting death" is advancing. Preparations for the huge antlered animals are being made in the little settlements. Barricades are being set up—fire lines are being established in efforts to stay the onrush of pounding hoofs which mean disaster. The hunting season for caribou opens in Canada November 15. Many Americans have already arrived in the North country in preparation for the opening of the hunting season. Sportsmen will hunt for enjoyment, but inhabitants of the country will hunt to protect their homes from the caribou.

Canadian Radio Situation

The refusal of the government to renew the radio licenses of the I. B. S. A. has resulted in much embarrassment to the prime minister and his colleagues. The government stated that the reason for its action was that the public objected to the programs of the Bible Students. In point of fact, the clergy objected because they could not withstand the truth. The people heard the message gladly and expressed their indignation by a monster petition of some 500,000 names, among which were represented 40 percent of the radio owners. The government, finding itself in an awkward position, has appointed a Radio Commission to investigate the whole radio situation in Canada and bring in a report.

Speaking editorially in regard to the Commission and its work the Saskatoon *Star-Phoenix,* under the caption, "Canada's Radio Policy," says:

A federal commission is to be named this week to study radio control in Canada. This country is now involved in a discussion with its neighbor about the allocation of radio wave lengths, the United States claiming 74 to Canada's six. This is a matter for international negotiation. All that the commission must study is how to make the best possible use of the wave lengths available in Canada whether they be six or more.

At the present time broadcasting in Canada is entirely in private hands, although under government regulation. The department of marine and fisheries has the responsibility of licensing or refusing to license any proposed broadcasting station. It maintains a staff of inspectors and other officers whose work is to prevent chaos in the air, to eliminate interference and to improve reception. A liberal licensing policy has been pursued. Canadians hear from radio stations in the Dominion music of many varieties and argument on both sides of public questions. Only one controversial question has arisen affecting the radio branch at Ottawa. This was when it refused a license to the International Bible Students, against whose programs many protests had been received. It was rather with a view to suiting the public taste than establishing a censorship of religious opinions that the department withheld a permit from the Bible Students. The general policy has been to let the public have what it wants in the way of radio entertainment, the government concerning itself chiefly with the mechanical side of the question. The position in Canada is thus the same as in the United States where a federal commission has the function of distributing wave lengths among the various stations. For a time there was no regulation of radio in the United States, but the federal government had to step in to prevent a state of anarchy in the air.

"My People Love to Have It So"

SUNDAY, November 11, at Waltham Abbey Church, London, Rev. W. C. Proctor, a special speaker for the Armistice Day program (or "Remembrance Day services", as they are called in Britain), endeavoring to be faithful to the Bible and to the God of the Bible, argued that the sacrifices of the men in the trenches during the World War could not be compared with the supreme sacrifice of our Lord.

He went on to say that Christ gave his life for his enemies, while these have given their lives for their friends and country and their king. Then he backed this up by saying that while it was true that Christians (!) had gone to the war, it should be remembered that two-thirds of them were conscripts and that some of them were criminals.

As a reward for this courageous and faithful kind of preaching, the regular preacher of the church gave him a good laying-out, and others reproached him for his courage in telling the truth. We have this information from the London *Chronicle,* issue of November 13, 1928, under the heading, "Churchgoers Angered on Armistice Day. Curate Protests."

More Arrests in New Jersey

BIBLE Students in New Jersey are waging a vigorous campaign against the Devil, and the Devil does not seem to like it, not a little bit. On Sunday, December 30, 1928, the police of Englewood (the chief is a Knight of Columbus) arrested twenty of a party of about one hundred who were witnessing the "gospel of the kingdom" from door to door.

Patrolman Corrigan drew a billy on I. Newman, of Paterson, and threatened viciously to break his head. This was after his prisoner had been placed in a cell for exercising his Constitutional prerogative of preaching the gospel in the way that seems to him best. When his prisoner explained his mission Corrigan interrupted him to say, "Jehovah? We don't want any Jehovah God around here"; which is doubtless true.

Mrs. Theresa Smith, also of Paterson, showed her spunk. She had a sale almost made when a plain clothes man arrested her and took her to the station-house. After her release she called again on her prospective customer and succeeded in completing her sale, and a friend, Hazel Hessler, delivered the books. She found that her customer had in the meantime protested to the police against their intrusion into her affairs. Probably the police were all reading the Sunday papers at the time she telephoned.

Mrs. Elizabeth Rau was stopped as she was leaving a home, was asked where she lived, and when told that she was from Paterson, the plain clothes man who afterward arrested her asked what she was doing. She replied, "Preaching the gospel"; and he replied, "We have enough people up here to preach the gospel and do not need you to come and tell it to us." It is probably true that they do have too many preachers in Englewood. There will be fewer later, when the Bible Students get through with their work.

The hearing of the Bible Students was set down for the following Friday night, but at their request was postponed for two weeks. In the meantime the town was covered again with literature inviting Englewood residents to listen in to WBBR at 11 o'clock Sunday morning, January 6, when an explanation would be made as to why the arrests had taken place. A full statement of the facts was given over the radio as to why all classes of so-called "religionists" are opposed to the message of present truth.

When the hearing was finally held on Wednesday, January 23, all but two of the defendants were dismissed. These two, Isaac Newman and Charles Nicita, were fined $10 each. The fines were paid under protest and preparation made to appeal the case. It appeared at the trial that the arrests started with the arrest of Newman when he called at the home of patrolman Bernard Corrigan. This shows the great advantage of having all your "cops" of one nationality and one religion.

South Amboy Again

Our readers will remember that last June there was a similar wholesale arrest of sixty-one Bible Students at South Amboy. When the case came to trial the city was hopelessly beaten and the recorder judge asked for time to meditate over and carefully consider the evidence before giving a decision.

On Sunday, January 20, 1929, he was still meditating over the case of last June, and, despite that fact, fresh arrests, of almost the same number of Bible Students, were made in South Amboy on January 20. When brought before the recorder, he publicly admitted that they had been unlawfully arrested, and dismissed them all.

On this Sunday two of the gentlemen who, with their companions, had engaged in giving to the people at their homes, without charge, copies of Judge Rutherford's address entitled *The Peoples Friend*, were suddenly attacked by a gang of ruffians. Both of them were summarily ordered out of town, slapped, punched, kicked and vigorously man-handled.

An item in the Perth Amboy *Evening News*, of January 22, said:

> When interviewed last night, the Recorder stated that no city ordinance on record provided for the arrest or punishment of this particular offense. In reply to the question as to what authority existed for their arrest, the Recorder stated that so far as he knew there was no authority for either the arrests in June of last year, or on the present occasion, intimating that the police had acted unadvisedly. These revelations awaken an interest in the minds of the thoughtful citizens of South Amboy, and they are asking, "How comes this?" "Why this confusion?" Have we an unintelligent legal organization acting haphazard, or where does the trouble rest?

Commenting on the South Amboy situation, T. J. Sullivan, who expressed himself very freely in an address broadcast by Station WBBR, on this same question, said:

It is true that in June, 1928, the Bible Students were arrested (without any just cause or excuse), and were tried. The justice of the peace sitting on the case requested that both parties submit briefs, which was done. Repeatedly the lawyer for the Bible Students requested the Judge for a decision during the six months that followed, without avail. Even a few days prior to the broadcast above mentioned he had advice from the judge that he had not arrived at a decision. If it can be consistently maintained that "prompt hearing and duly dismissed" means that it takes six months to find out that there was no authority for the arrests made, that is the *prompt* consideration received by the Bible Students. I want to say, however, that until the hearing of Sunday, January 20, the Bible Students had no intimation that the case was dismissed, and very evidently the police officials of South Amboy were also in ignorance of it; otherwise they would hardly place themselves in the ridiculous position of arresting law-abiding citizens for preaching the gospel when they had no law under which they could hold them, and for a considerable time stand by while misguided children destroyed the property of the Bible Students.

I am accused through the press of making "false expressions and unfounded charges of improper political influence against the city officials of South Amboy". I submit that if arresting sixty men and women for preaching the gospel of Christ's Kingdom, refusing to render a decision on their case for over six months, then coming out and saying their case was dismissed, without even advising them or their attorney, and then having a number of Christian men and women arrested six months after the first case was tried, many of these latter being arrested before they had even called upon a solitary individual about the kingdom of God, arrested because they were Bible Students; and further, if the stoning of law-abiding Christians and damaging their property while they drive their cars through the streets of South Amboy, advertising a free public lecture on the Bible, is not unusual for South Amboy, then I was wrong. If the stoning of Christian women on the streets of South Amboy because they dared to preach the gospel of Christ's Kingdom as He commands them to do is not considered extraordinary by its citizens, then, of course, I was wrong. And in each case the culprits who broke the law and threatened the life and property of these Christian men and women were permitted by officers to go free, while the Christians were arrested.

The International Bible Students Association is an organization of Christian people, who have consecrated and devoted themselves to the service of God. They exercise and practise pure and undefiled religion as set forth in the Bible, which is the Word of God. The exercise by them of that religious faith as set forth in the Bible is not for selfish purposes. It is to glorify God and to do good to humanity. They do not seek to make money out of the practise of religion. They follow some honorable employment or avocation to provide the things decent and honest in the sight of God and man for themselves and their families. The exercise of their religion in serving God is a divinely given privilege and duty, as each one so believes. Each one who is devoted to God and to His cause of righteousness takes advantage of such opportunities as he may have to tell others about the gracious plan of God for the blessing of the people. The organization known as the International Bible Students Association is charitable, benevolent and beneficial, because seeking only the good of others in the name of the Lord.

In America and in many other countries of the world, Sunday is the day set aside and intended to be devoted to the service of God. The method of exercising their religious belief and freedom on Sunday and other days, as adopted and used by the Bible Students, is in the following manner, to wit: When possible on week-days, and on Sunday mornings as a rule, these Christian Bible Students carry with them books and booklets containing printed sermons or discourses which explain and give instruction on the Bible. If there are several persons in the same neighborhood who are interested in the study of the Bible, the one calling with the books will arrange a meeting in some home and show those who attend how to adopt a systematic study of the Bible. The entire work is for the benefit of the people. There is no attempt to induce any one to join any organization. Whether the persons called upon are Catholic or Protestant, Jew or Gentile, it is the pleasure of the Bible Students to aid them all to understand the Bible. No one of the Bible Students is engaged in the selling of books as a business and for the purpose of making a livelihood out of the same. Were it not for the opportunity of thus exercising the religious freedom in teaching the people concerning God's plan, they would not for one moment engage in it.

I want to say that I have no desire to unduly criticize the people or officials of South Amboy; but, when the Constitutional rights of the people are being taken away, and when officials, appointed by the people to enforce the law and protect the interests of law-abiding citizens, use their office and power to intimidate and abuse law-abiding Christians while they permit the law-breakers to go free, it is time the people knew about it, particularly so when the work they are opposing is the declaration of the establishment of the kingdom of God, which the Lord commands shall be preached unto all the world as a witness unto all nations now. I was privileged to draw a comparison between the conditions existing in the Fifth Century B.C., as recorded in Daniel, chapter six, with the conditions existing during the ministry of Jesus and the

conditions existing today in the New Jersey towns above mentioned. The similarity is striking. In each case God's servants were persecuted for their faithfulness to the expressed will of God; they were opposed primarily by Satan, the Devil, and by all whom he could delude into cooperating with him in opposing the purposes of God. Many people now, as then, cooperate with Satan and oppose the purposes of God in ignorance, I know; but their efforts are nevertheless on Satan's side and are detrimental to the people.

Little by little the light is breaking in on some of the police and other officials in New Jersey. The radio is helping them and the people to see something of the great light that is now shining. And the faithful witnesses who go from door to door are having a great honor in helping the people see that the new day is really here. What a glorious opportunity, thus to represent the King of kings at this epochal time!

A Timely Warning

FOR the benefit of those who are consecrated to the Lord and want to serve Him in spirit and in truth, the following information is given. One Czatt, of Brattleboro, Vermont, is sending out a letter and questionnaire, a copy of which appears below:

Brattleboro, Vermont,
January 2, 1929

My dear Sir:

This communication is sent to you in order that your help may be enlisted in a study which I am making of the International Bible Students Association. What they believe is evident from a study of the writings of "Pastor" Russell and their present leader, Judge J. F. Rutherford. My desire is to learn the kind of person which has been attracted to the movement in order that we may better understand it and present a more scientific rationale for it. What are the factors which consciously or unconsciously have influenced these "Bible Students" in their choice?

If you can answer any or all of the following questions from intimate knowledge or personal interview with one of the local leaders of the International Bible Students Association, your assistance will be most gratefully received. I would appreciate your reply in the enclosed envelope as soon as it is convenient.

Yours for a better understanding of this modern religious phenomenon,

MILTON S. CZATT

1. Does the International Bible Students Association have a class in your city or town?
2. Nationality and number of each group
3. In what year was the class organized?
4. Number of college graduates in the class
5. Number of others who have attended college
6. Education of the present local leader
7. Number of adherents engaged in professions (medicine, etc.)
8. Prevailing type of occupation for the group
9. What percentage of the families own their own homes?
10. What kind of citizens are the "Bible Students"?
11. What is their attitude toward government?
12. From what denominations were most of them won?

Remarks:

_____Name

_____Address

Czatt is a preacher and seems to be employed by the active members of Satan's organization to gather information. Some time ago he visited the president of the Society on the pretext of wanting to get some information about the Bible. After asking numerous Biblical questions and having them answered, he inadvertently made a remark that led to his identity. He then, being pressed, admitted that he was a preacher, and then he was told that he was following dishonest methods, as the preachers usually do. He admitted then that he hadn't come for the purpose of getting doctrinal information, but to see if he could get some other information.

He had received a civil answer to every question he propounded. It seems quite evident that he is carrying on this campaign to try to gather, if possible, some information to do injury. *The Golden Age* advises its readers to have nothing to do with him. Czatt's method seems to be to send these questionnaires to the preachers, and then the preacher gets some member of his congregation who has an acquaintance amongst the Bible Students to procure the information for him if possible. If these preachers would want to know what kind of persons the Bible Students are, it would only be necessary to read 1 Corinthians 1:26 to 29.

Legumes and the Soil *By W. H. Barton, County Agent*

KUDZU is growing on my front porch and it is one of the most common porch shades known and used in this section. There is nothing grass-like about it. It often runs a hundred feet in one summer, and I am doing my utmost to induce farmers to plant it as pasturage (the best pasturage in the world in my opinion), but few seem to realize that the agricultural millennium has arrived.

Only by the dropping of foliage of Kudzu to rot on the land during winter, could that legume enrich the soil, but never "through the roots", except by a small amount of nitrogen which might result from the breaking down, or decaying, of part of the nodules on the roots during the dormant season in winter.

Only a trace of nitrogen is added to the soil by rainfall, but great quantities are leached from the soil by long, heavy rains, especially where there is a loose, porous subsoil and nothing growing to catch and hold it.

Non-legumes, as wheat, corn, etc., of course, on analysis, show the contents of nitrogen, phosphorus and potassium consumed in the growth of such plants. The two latter, being mineral, remain in the ashes when the plants are burned. The former, nitrogen, being a gas, returns to the air when liberated by burning.

All that non-legumes can *add* to the soil is humus-making organic matter which comes largely from the carbon of the air. All the elements, phosphorus, potassium (usually referred to as "phosphate and potash" in a different form) and nitrogen, contained by these non-legumes, come from the soil only; for they have no power, as legumes have, of taking nitrogen from the air.

The theory that land is enriched by supplying nitrogen through the roots of legumes has long since been exploded. Legumes are supposed to take approximately one-third of their nitrogen needs from the soil (if the soil contains so much) and the other two-thirds from the air. The latter is not taken direct from the air through the foliage, as many suppose. It comes through the nodules on the roots, from the *soil*-air.

Deep-rooted legumes, as sweet clover, red clover and alfalfa, when the whole plant is analyzed, show approximately one-third of nitrogen content below the surface of the soil and two-thirds above. Shallow-rooted legumes contain only approximately 9 percent to 12 percent in their roots, the balance being above the ground.

It can readily be seen, therefore, that when legumes are removed from the land it grows less fertile. Only by returning the growth to the soil or by feeding legumes to livestock and returning the excreta to the soil, can the soil be built, in fertility and *ability*. By *ability* I mean organic matter for humus supply. Land must have its "roughage", just as the cow must have hers, if it is to give best returns for fertility contained or applied.

The Devil is not yet dead. He is making a desperate effort to continue misinformation that will retard Jehovah's 'making His footstool glorious'. A robbery Federal Reserve Banking system and the failure of farmers to fully utilize the legumes are "what's the matter with agriculture" today.

Satan's policy is: "Rule or ruin"; and agriculture is practically ruined on account of neglect of the legumes and on account of a banking system run in the interest of only about ten percent of our population, excluding the farmer.

Permit me to say that even a child can identify almost any one of the 7,000 legumes after he learns:

1. That all legumes have nodules on their roots.

2. That all legumes produce their seeds in pods.

3. That the blossoms of nearly all legumes resemble the ordinary pea blossom.

Permit me to say further that no less personage, it seems, than Satan himself has prevented the full use of the legumes in all ages.

It is said that Calumella, Varro and Cato all preached the planting and turning of legumes for soil rejuvenation and agricultural prosperity, only to be ignored very much as such "preachers" are in this age.

Miracles are being performed in the so-called "God-forsaken sand hills" of North Carolina and South Carolina. For example: J. B. McClain, of Augusta, Route 3, planted corn on deep sand in 1927 and planted Velvet beans in the corn middles. He secured only ten bushels of corn per acre, but a heavy growth of bean vines which he plowed under. He planted cotton on the land in 1928, fertilized with 400

pounds of 8-4-4 fertilizer and 100 pounds of nitrate, and produced one and one-half bales of cotton per acre. In the same field where no beans were grown and turned, the same fertilization produced only one-fourth bale per acre. This shows a 500 percent increase due to a legume crop in the corn the previous year.

Prof. W. F. Massey preached cow-peas for forty years and was dubbed "Cow-Pea Massey". For the next thirty years he preached crimson clover, only to die in disappointment at seeing crimson clover "as scarce as hen's teeth" in the South.

Dean Vivian, of the Ohio State College of Agriculture, says: "All the successful agriculture of the world has been built around the legumes."

Lord, open our eyes and unstop our ears!

Hints from *Health Culture*

HEALTH CULTURE is a nice little magazine, and its editor must like *The Golden Age,* for somebody has sent us a page from one of its recent issues which contains five of our little editorials. The editor did not say where he got these; and we do not care, so long as the truths which they contain are disseminated. However, we punish him by reprinting the following, which we found on the opposite page, and which we think is first class:

HEALTH EQUALS FRUIT PLUS VEGETABLES

By MILDRED CLAUNCH

No person needs to be seeking the elixir of life when he is eating his quota of fruits and vegetables. Better than any pills or bottle tonics are lettuce, spinach, onions, tomatoes, celery and the like, all abounding in vitamins. The wise doctor, one who desires his patients to get well, prescribes plenty of fruits as well as vegetables in the daily diet. He knows that lack of these causes constipation, and improper elimination never fails to result in impaired health in time.

The Onion Tonic

Do you know that the onion is one of the best tonics in the vegetable kingdom? It's a fact! The next time you suffer from a spell of insomnia try a supper of baked onions with a couple of slices of whole wheat bread. You'll have a pleasant surprise awaiting you. Many a case of sore throat, cough and croup has been relieved by the simple remedy "onion syrup." It is an old fashioned cure that proves effective.

Cabbage is of vital importance, especially so in the natural state, uncooked. It helps build the enamel of the teeth, and nails, and is also considered an asset in hair growth. It gives alleviation where there is a rheumatic condition, it is said. Its value cannot be estimated too highly.

Beets are excellent in anaemia. They help build red blood. They are also considered as a remedy in skin diseases and help in jaundice.

Carrots

Do you like carrots? They are rich in iron. If women want to be pretty, "a carrot a day brings beauty, they say." Cooked or raw, they are worth their weight in gold. Try shredding them, for a change, in their natural state and mixing with grated apple and a few raisins. It makes a delicious and nutritious salad. Shredded carrot, alone, with mayonnaise, is appetizing and health-producing.

Drink Vegetable Juices

Celery has remarkable medicinal value. It helps make the blood alkaline, which is the normal state. It is also important in nervousness and proves good as a sedative, stewed. Don't throw away the juice of any cooked vegetable, celery in particular. Drink it instead, and gain more in health!

Roughage for the system is essential. It is vitally important to be clean within as well as without. A clean alimentary tract, in fact, means more toward health than does external cleanliness. All fruits and vegetables help to "sweep clean" the "inner house". (Berries are a special gift of Nature to man which should not be overlooked.)

The King of Fruits

The apple, "king of fruits," should be eaten freely. The old familiar idea of "an apple a day keeps the doctor away" cannot be disputed. It possesses great "protective" elements which help keep the body immune from disease. It is the best winter fruit conducive to health, and a more natural laxative can hardly be advised or advocated.

Let there be some raw or cooked fruit or vegetable at each meal every day. A fruit meal is in itself a delightful change—fruit for breakfast makes a satisfactory meal, for sedentary folk particularly.

If, especially during the winter months when more heavy and clogging foods are eaten by the average person than otherwise, this plan is followed, there will be no need for the annual spring tonic. "Spring fever," talked about so much, is nothing more nor less than laziness caused from too much food and lack

of roughage. The system is stuffed and needs a thorough cleaning.

Give the children fruit rather than sweets and watch the roses bloom in their cheeks in the middle of January. It will make your heart gladden to note their joy in living. And remember, it pays financially—no doctor's bills!—to feed the family on fruits and vegetables rather than clogging, denatured and devitalized foods.

Dead Foods

The city wife goes to the grocery store and sees row upon row of pretty cans and jars and packages. "See all the nice foods we are. Buy us. We save you work. All you need to do is warm us," they say to her. And she buys! She fails to realize that these pretty packaged goods are all more nearly dead than alive. Someone should tell her that only live foods make a live body.

Eat vitamin foods, garden produce, Nature's food unrobbed of its life-giving elements. Enjoy the feeling that only good health is capable of producing. Know the happiness of dying of old age, being grandparents and great-grandparents. Give yourself a chance to maintain that glorious treasure, health, life's most precious treasure, by eating plenty of fruits and vegetables.

Cry Aloud and Spare Not *By Edwin Whibley (England)*

I MUST congratulate you upon the splendid work you are doing in helping to educate the public upon the dangers to health of aluminum and its compounds, and wish you success in your pioneer efforts. Where you now lead, others must follow. The subject is too vital to be long ignored.

As one who has been severely poisoned with almost fatal results and is now a complete physical wreck consequent upon the use of aluminum cooking-ware, I can appreciate the good work you are doing in the public interest, and sincerely trust it will receive due public recognition.

Open Letter to a Dentist *By Wm. Shimming*

THIS is to inform you that about a year ago I called at your office, at my physician's suggestion, for the extraction of my teeth. After inquiring the reason for their extraction, you refused to remove them.

I had been doctoring for many years for stomach ulcers, had spent considerable time in a Toledo hospital, under the doctor's constant care. He put me on a milk and egg diet. I improved under this diet but still did not gain in strength sufficiently to do my work. My physician considered that the disease was caused by something which came from my teeth.

After calling at your office and being advised to stop using aluminum cooking utensils and baking powders, I went home discouraged. However, I began to improve in health the first week after stopping their use, and within a few weeks was doing all my duties as usual.

It is now over a year since you advised me to stop using the above-named aluminum products. I am feeling so well that I desired to write you about it. I have not taken any medicine during this year. Later I was advised by a dietician what to eat, and this, together with the elimination of the aluminum from my diet, has saved my life.

Seating Capacity $300 *By H. A. Seklemian*

"ARCHITECTS Allen & Young, 41 S. Sutter St., Stockton, are taking bids from a selected list of contractors for the construction of a one-story brick church building to have a seating capacity of $300. It will be erected in Lodi, San Joaquin County, for the First Church of Christ Scientist of Lodi. Cost, $20,000. About ten days will be allowed for figuring."

Yes, yes; the proofreader on the staff of the *Pacific Daily Builder,* a San Francisco publication, just overlooked the dollar mark in front of the 300. Nevertheless, his subconscious mind, or whatever the pseudo-psychologists call it, must have told said proofreader that almost every church, including Christian Science churches, would like to extract just about $300 out of every meeting of the congregation, and more if the preacher, reader, or wheedler can make the assembly cough it up.

THE FINISHED MYSTERY (Revelation portion) was compiled in just one hundred days by a man who was working eight hours a day at other work. It was written twelve years ago in the mistaken belief that the "faithful and wise servant" so often mentioned in the Scriptures is one man. Such belief, now seen to be absurd in the brighter light, was then almost universal among God's true people.

The book was compiled largely from the writings of Pastor C. T. Russell, and is a faithful portrayal of what he wrote on Revelation. The figures of Biblical speech are explained throughout as he explained them. Originality was not sought. It crept in only where attempts were made to explain scriptures upon which Pastor Russell had made but fragmentary observations.

The Finished Mystery was written at a time when the World War was engulfing the nations in ruin and when the full end was believed to be at hand. The position taken in the book, that the church would be glorified in the spring of 1918, was Pastor Russell's position. The spring of 1918 is now eleven years in the past, and the church is still here.

No reward except nine months in prison was ever received for writing *The Finished Mystery.* A few, a very few, kind and appreciative letters, and brickbats by the truckload, were evoked. Some friends of the book have made an idol out of it; some enemies have overemphasized its faults. It has done some good. It has never harmed anybody whose heart was right toward God. It contains mistakes; so does the common version of the Bible.

Among those who have tried to use *The Finished Mystery* as a weapon wherewith to combat the cause for which its writer (Revelation part) has given his life, and would gladly give a thousands lives if he had them to give, is a supposed committee in righteousness, consisting principally of one man in Kansas, T. D. Clemons.

Clemons has made the great discovery that Judge Rutherford, whom the editor of *The Golden Age* esteems it one of the greatest honors of his life to be privileged to call his friend, is described here and there throughout *The Finished Mystery* in terms of reproach. Nothing could be farther from the truth. Judge Rutherford is a man among men, a man of God, a man of fearless, loving, spontaneous, irresistible zeal for His name. When Clemons has risen so far above his present position that he is fit to black the judge's shoes, he will have to get a 200-inch telescope to see where he started.

The Clemons booklet has stirred the judge to do something he seldom does, that is, dignify an attack with a reply. Ordinarily he would not pay any attention to a thing of this kind, not deeming it worthy of notice. As the judge has favored us with a copy of his joint letter to Clemons and some of his friends, we are glad to give it space.

We have a friend in the Pioneer Colporteur work; he used to be in the United States Marines, was all through the most severe battles of the World War, and in the front-line trenches all the time. Now he is supporting three youngsters and a wife in the most important work on earth. Every time Judge Rutherford's name is mentioned this man says, "More power to you, Judge"; and so say we all.

Judge Rutherford does not care for glory; but he does not like to be lied about, and he can not be blamed for it. How shabby, too, to try to insinuate that *The Finished Mystery,* prepared in all honesty and faithfulness in an attempt to explain the most difficult book in the world, is really a covert attack on the man who made its publication possible. Judge Rutherford will be loved and respected when no one any longer remembers that such a person as T. D. Clemons ever existed.

Ida L. Graves, Scott City, Kans.
R. W. Haverfield, Scott City, Kans.
T. D. Clemons, Jamestown, Kans.

The brochure entitled "The Posthumous Work of Pastor Russell" has been sent to me with a copy of a letter of C. Elmont Bell, the original of which was addressed to you. I would not dignify the matter by even giving it notice, except for one thing, that you state that brethren in the Lord are selling books for J. F. Rutherford.

This is a deliberate lie. The books are copyrighted in my name because I wrote them. The copyrights all are assigned to the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society that owns them. I receive not one cent of royalty from the sale of any books. I tell you this merely to show you that in your published statement you are guilty of stating that which is not true. You state that I am the personal representative of the Devil on earth. You are entitled to that opinion, and welcome to all you get out of it.—Romans 8:33.

You claim to be brethren in the Lord. All who are the Lord's brethren are the children of the covenant by sacrifice. The Lord, foreknowing the course of the wicked, caused His prophet to write, "But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth? Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son. These things has thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself; but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes. Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver."—Ps. 50:16, 20-22.

This for your information.

(Signed) J. F. RUTHERFORD.

The New Archbishop of Canterbury

SINCE the inauguration of the English "Reformation" in the reign of the much married gentleman, Henry VIII, it has been a part of British law that any person objecting to the appointment of a new archbishop of Canterbury may come forward and present such objections.

The form of confirmation of a new archbishop requires the crier to announce in open church meeting, "Oyez, oyez, oyez. If any of you know any cause why Dr.——— should not be appointed Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, come forward in God's name."

Now it seems that when the time came for the appointment of Dr. Cosmo Gordon Lang to the archbishopric, there was a gentleman named J. A. Kensit who had some very definite objections, which he presented to the bishop of London and the six other bishops who sat in solemn conclave to hear the objectors. His protest said in part:

That the new archbishop had "chosen to pursue a deliberate policy of non-repression of illegal ritual," and "has encouraged some of the most extravagant forms of this ritual excess at Middlesbrough and elsewhere."

That it was alleged he would be the first archbishop of Canterbury since the Reformation to wear the mitre at his enthronement, a headdress definitely discarded at the Reformation.

That "Dr. Lang is no fit person to hold the archbishopric of Canterbury, because he has set himself to permit in the Church of England the use of the Deposited Prayer Book, which has been rejected by Parliament on two separate occasions."

Now see what happened to the protest. It is illuminating as showing just why and how much the "protestant" Church of England is really protestant:

The bishop of London gave the following reply:—

"The judgment of the Court of Royal Commissioners, having given due consideration to the objections laid by you, is that they find that they relate purely to the fitness or unfitness of the archbishop-elect for that post.

"They nowhere profess to question the fact of his election. This being so, the commissioners rule that they do not establish the right of you or any of you to appear or to be heard during the business of confirmation, and they order and decree accordingly."

The public "confirmation of election" ceremony was one of great dignity. The lord mayor and sheriffs arrived in state to the music of the National Anthem. A procession of the bishops then advanced from the vestry while the organ played "The War March of the Priests."

A rich golden cross borne high before him and preceded by a swarm of clerical officials, the primate advanced very deliberately through the peopled nave and into the choir, where was gathered an assembly of national representatives. As he appeared in the opening of the choir the precentor, standing by the altar, loudly intoned "My hand shall hold him fast," and the choir took up the strain in tones of lingering sweetness: "Righteousness and equity are the habitation of thy seat, mercy and truth shall go before thy face." On came the primate, his keen face set gravely; he passed by the king's ministers in the stalls and all the crowd of dignitaries there, up into the sacrarium, through the bishops of England in their ordered row, and up another flight of steps till he was facing the altar. There he knelt alone, his long scarlet robe trailing down behind—the centre and cynosure of all that throng.

The archdeacon of Canterbury took him by the hand, and guided him up the steps of the throne. This was the first of three separate enthronements, for a little later he was "made to sit down" also in the dean's stall, in pursuance of some rather obscure symbolism. Lastly he sat in St. Augustine's chair, carved in the semblance of the seat of a Roman magistrate. A dramatic moment followed the second enthronement. The archbishop knelt down alone in the middle of the choir, and there was silence while he bowed in prayer.

Bible Questions and Answers

QUESTION: Will families be reunited in the next age?

Answer: While we accept as authoritative the words of the Master that in the resurrection there is neither marrying nor giving in marriage, yet we do not understand the Master to mean that there will be any severance of the ties which have bound human hearts together, whether they be husband and wife, father and children, or whatever the ties may have been. The heavenly Father who gave you your wife and children in the first place, did it as an act of love, as the Scriptures declare, "A good wife is from the Lord." And it follows as a matter of course that the children are from the Lord, too. It would be wholly unlike the Lord's great loving heart to sever the bonds of affection which He Himself had made. Our thought is that in the resurrection the Lord undertakes to make a complete solution of the personal interests of all His creatures who commit their all to Him. The Lord has not disclosed the details of how this will be done, but requires us to accept it on faith, and we do accept it on faith.

Question: What is the soul?

Answer: Answering your question briefly, we may say that the teachings of the Scriptures are that the union of an organism with the breath of life constitutes a living being or a living soul, the two thoughts being synonymous. Man does not have a soul; he is a soul. When the man dies the soul dies, i. e., ceases to exist, although since Christ has died for the human family this actual death is spoken of as a sleep; and it is from the sleep of death that the human family is to be awakened in the resurrection. Notice how this matter is put by the Prophet Job (14:13, 15, *R. V.*): "Oh, that thou wouldst hide me in Sheol [the Bible hell, the tomb, the death state] until the time of thy wrath be past. Oh, that thou wouldst appoint a set time and remember me. Thou shalt call [in the resurrection morn] and I will answer thee. Thou wilt have a desire to the work of thy hands.'

Question: How do we understand Job's statement (Job 19:26), "Yet in my flesh shall I see God," in view of God's statement to Moses (Ex. 33:20), "There shall no man see me, and live"?

Answer: According to our understanding, the way in which Job 19:26 will be fulfilled is that when the resurrection processes are complete, Job will see about him on every hand living examples of "God manifest in the flesh". That is to say, he will see all that could be revealed of God if God were to take human form. He will see wisdom, justice, love and power, an earthly image of the Creator. This is our understanding also of John 14:9, with which explanation, you will agree, it is in complete harmony.

It is because Job's Redeemer lives, and because He will take up His reign upon the earth, that Job will come to the place where he will eventually see perfection, i. e., see God manifest in his own flesh and in the flesh of others living then. Although Job's Redeemer lives, and although He will stand up to take control of earth's affairs, yet none will ever see Him with their literal eyes.

A De-aluminumized Editor

MR. C. T. RAWALT, editor of the Gunnison (Col.) *Empire,* seems not to be afraid of the Aluminum Trust, or any of its satellites, for in his issue of December 13, 1928, he says:

Recently we have been receiving some criticisms touching our aluminum articles. We might as well state right now that there are many views expressed on both sides. We did not print anything until satisfied that there was fine ground for doubting the advisability of using aluminum for cooking utensils. That view is retained after all sorts of tests made in our own home. The result is that we are off aluminum for life and anyone wishing nice aluminum utensils at half price can get them here as long as our supply lasts. We believe the foods cooked in them will poison anyone who is human and we are not seeking buyers, but if someone wishes to commit suicide by that route we will be pleased to furnish the means. So long as the Aluminum Trust can handle the goods with impunity and without even rebuke from the "Poor Food Bureau" at Washington, we ought to supply any demand here at reduced prices. We print Dr. Betts' personal experience this week. It savors somewhat of a reply to some critic, but that is all right. It tells the story very well and we purpose to print more stories as they come in. We believe anyone suffering from some mysterious trouble, the cause for which is not known, might well try abstinence from an aluminum diet for a time. A couple of weeks may be enough to solve the riddle.

The King's Highway

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

HAVING heretofore definitely proven by the Scriptures that all who have died are in the grave, which is called the hell of the Bible; and having also made proof from the Scriptures that all of these shall be brought back from hell, it necessarily follows that if any of these are to be fully reconciled to God there must be a way of bringing them to God. There must also be a set time for the general information and knowledge of the people concerning the way.

Jehovah God is the great "King of eternity". He is from everlasting to everlasting. He is the One who provides for the reconciliation of man to Himself. Then it follows that the way provided must of necessity be the King's way, and it is called The King's Highway. The term "The King's Highway" is symbolically used to represent the time and manner in which the people will be returned to Jehovah.

In order that you may contrast the teachings of the hell-fire devotees of Christendom with that of the Bible, I must briefly call your attention to what the people have been taught concerning the bringing forth of all who are now in the grave. It is the clergy who have for a long while taught that, when the time comes for the bringing forth of those who have died, they will all be lined up before the great white throne of Christ Jesus, that then all will be required to pass single file before that throne, that their respective cases will be heard and disposed of, and that this tremendous work will all be done in one twenty-four-hour day. Let that theory be tested by the Word of God.

Through His prophet Jehovah says: "Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool." (Isa. 1:18) That means that God expects man to use his reasoning faculties in determining whether or not that which is taught is true or false. The truth or falsity of a teaching must be measured by the Scriptures in the light of reason and in the light of facts which are definitely known to all.

Have you ever seen 100,000 people in one audience? That is a great crowd. It would require a long time for that 100,000 to pass in single file before a given point. Did you ever stand on the roadside and see an army marching by? If there were a million men in that army it would require more than twenty-four hours for them to pass a given point. It is estimated that more than twenty thousand millions have gone into the grave, and all these must be brought out. Would it be reasonably possible for twenty thousand million people to pass before the throne of Christ in a twenty-four-hour day and have their respective cases heard and passed upon? That would seem entirely unreasonable. No airplane has ever been able to travel at that rate of speed. In fact they would have to pass the given point at such a rapid pace that spontaneous combustion would consume them.

At once it appears that there must be something wrong with the teaching of the clergy on this point. Why have they been wrong? The reason is that they have proceeded entirely upon a false premise. They did not begin right. They got entirely mixed up on the nature of man. They yielded to Satan's influence and taught that man is immortal and can not die. If that were true, then at the time of what is called death man would be merely transferred from earth to hell and there could be no such thing as awakening out of death and a trial for life.

They have proceeded upon the theory that the destiny of man is fixed at death and that the calling of them forth is merely to assign each one to his eternal place. That is wrong, for the reason that it would give no opportunity for any man to have a trial. There could be no fair and impartial trial were the party on trial without knowledge of what is required of him in order to be pleasing to his great Creator.

We should dismiss these unreasonable theories and be able to find full support in the Bible for what we believe or teach. On this occasion, therefore, it will be pointed out from the Scriptures that the time of trial for the peoples of the earth will occupy not only twenty-four hours but a thousand years; that in that period of time all will be brought to a knowledge of the truth, all will be enabled to determine what is required of them in order to please Jehovah God and have His approval, and all will be given a full and fair opportunity to demonstrate their willing obedience to His righteous laws.

Jehovah is the "King of eternity". (Jer. 10:

10) All good things are from Him and He performs His work through His beloved Son, His great executive officer or High Priest. The time comes when Jehovah places His beloved Son upon the throne: "Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion." (Ps. 2:6) The judgment of the peoples of earth follows in due time. That judgment will be righteous because Jehovah is the great Judge, which judgment work He performs through His beloved Son. (Ps. 96:10-13) Whatsoever provision is made for the judgment of the peoples of earth Jehovah has made it; therefore let the people of the nations learn and rejoice.

Satan the enemy turned Adam and Eve away from God and into the way of death and destruction. Adam's children have been born in that way and have found it broad and roomy. Multitudes upon multitudes have gone in that way of destruction. It has been a way of great mental anguish and bodily pain. The way has been drenched with tears of bitterness and with human blood unrighteously shed. With fiendish glee Satan has looked upon the sufferings of the countless millions, and through his earthly agencies, the clergy and 'the principal of their flocks', has instilled into the minds of the suffering multitudes the lie that God is responsible for all this suffering. God has not interfered, to the end that in due time the people might learn the terrible results of sin, and the evil that results from following Satan. In His due time the great loving God sent Jesus, His only Son, and by and through His sacrificial death opened the way that leads to immortality. That is a narrow way, because it is a way by sacrifice. (Matt. 7:13, 14) The sacrificing is about done, and within a short time that narrow way will for ever close. The closing of the narrow way means the opening of a wonderful way for the return of man to full reconciliation to God.

The King's Highway is that wonderful way provided for the benefit of man. Long centuries ago the great Jehovah God made provision for that highway, and therefore its rightful name, The King's Highway. Looking to the time when He would begin the judgment of the multitudes of earth, Jehovah caused His prophet to write: "And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein."—Isa. 35:8.

By faith the true followers of Christ can now visualize that great highway. It is a mighty causeway which Jehovah God has banked up, that the exiles might return to Him. It is the plain way that leads the children of men, even Adam himself, to reconciliation and peace with God. Mark that highway. It stretches out through the valley of surpassing beauty. Toward the north there is a great mountain, and toward the south there is a mountain; and between lies that exceeding great valley. It is really but one mountain with peaks on the south and peaks on the north. On the south the mountain peaks are covered with evergreen cedar trees, bespeaking everlasting life. On the north the peaks tower high above the clouds of heaven, pointing creation to the everlasting God. Its loftiness, grandeur and sublimity can be likened to nothing else. It is calm, serene and peaceful, and all creation stands in awe of this mighty mountain. It speaks of eternity. It is Jehovah's mountain of peace. It represents the kingdom of the Most High.

"And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives which is before Jerusalem on the east; and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south. And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the Lord my God shall come and all the saints with thee. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be clear, nor dark: but it shall be one day which shall be known to the Lord, not day, nor night; but it shall come to pass, that at evening time it shall be light. And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea; in summer and in winter shall it be. And the Lord shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one Lord, and his name one."—Zech. 14:4-9.

From this view the valley appears as a great gorge in the mountain because the mountain sides extend very near. But the valley is great

and wide and its beauty is such that no human words can describe. It is the valley of peace and good will. It is the valley of blessings. Out through that wonderful valley, from the east to the west thereof, is built The King's Highway. That marvelous highway has a gradual ascent, but to those who walk circumspectly upon the way it is easy of travel. The light shines into that valley all the time and it is never dark there.

The light at all times shines upon the highway and makes it bright and clear. But what marvelous light is it that illuminates that valley and the highway? That light is not from the sun nor the moon nor the stars. The light is soft, gentle, peaceful and inviting. The brilliancy thereof continues to increase from the entrance of the highway, and at the far end thereof the light is of exceeding brightness and beauty. What is that light? It is the glory of Jehovah God and of His beloved Son. "And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be clear, nor dark; but it shall be one day which shall be known to the Lord, not day, nor night; but it shall come to pass, that at evening time it shall be light."—Zech. 14:6, 7; Rev. 21:23.

The great convulsion of the elements occurring at the inauguration of the new covenant, giving evidence of the presence and power of the Almighty, has ended. The shaking of the heaven and earth has ceased. (Heb. 12:25, 26) The storm and tempest have passed and the sea has become quiet. "He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still."–Ps. 107:29.

The peoples of the nations of earth then living learn that Jehovah is God and that His beloved Son is Jehovah's King over all the earth. They learn that the Lord has caused the storm and tempest to cease and has provided for the blessing of the people. Multitudes are gathered at the entrance of the valley of blessing. What a bedraggled company of peoples they are! They are all paupers, who stand there anxiously waiting for instructions that they might proceed. They have passed through the great time of trouble and have marked the earth strewn with the dead. They have heard the howls of the shepherds and the principal of their flock by whom they have been oppressed. They know that God has taken action in behalf of the oppressed common people. (Jer. 25:31-36) Their faces are marked with sorrow and great suffering. Their clothing is bedraggled. They have not stopped to bury their dead but have hurried away from the terrible scene. And now they wait for relief. The time for the awakening of the dead has not yet arrived, because those surviving and who desire life must first have opportunity. (2 Tim. 4:1) From what these waiting ones have learned they know their help must come from the Lord.

Seeking Zion

Zion is God's organization. Those who are fully reconciled to God and brought into Christ are a part of God's organization, of which Jesus is the Head. It is God's purpose in time to gather together all the obedient ones unto Christ. (Eph. 1:10) That multitude standing at the entrance of The King's Highway is composed entirely of sinners, and before these can be received upon the Highway they must have some instruction as to the law that will govern them. Who will give the desired instruction to this company of paupers, the descendants of the pauper Adam?

Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and other faithful ones mentioned in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews have been brought from hell, fully and completely reconciled to God, and made perfect. To this faithful company of men the privilege is given to instruct the people. True, they are also descendants of the pauper Adam, who was once a prince. But these men, because of their faithfulness unto God, and because now reconciled through the blood of Jesus, stand perfect. They are now princes. No longer are they called fathers in Israel. They have been advanced to a higher position. "Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth." (Ps. 45:16) The Lord has placed these princes in a proper position to instruct the people concerning The King's Highway and the way to go over it. As each group of the straggling paupers enters upon the highway they will be instructed in the message of the truth.

The new covenant was made for and in behalf of sinners and will be inaugurated to bring man into reconciliation with God. That covenant will contain statutory laws commanding the people to do that which is right and prohibiting them from doing that which is wrong. "The law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane."

(1 Tim. 1:9) The people waiting to enter upon the highway are of the sinner class. But now they will have a sure and certain Guide, and there will be no occasion for them to mistake as to what is the right way. As they there wait, they are anxiously seeking the way to Zion. "In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the Lord their God. They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, saying, Come, and let us join ourselves to the Lord in a perpetual covenant that shall not be forgotten."—Jer. 50:4, 5.

As the people enter upon The King's Highway, the faithful princes will be explaining to them God's law, which is the law of the new covenant. "And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem." (Isa. 2:3) The law of God will be promulgated by Christ, the King and Head of Zion, and by and through His agencies, the princes in the earth who represent the new government, which is the New Jerusalem.

The people seeking God will be told in substance that The King's Highway is for the purpose of cleaning up the paupers and making them wholly pure and well and strong, but that no unclean shall go over that highway. They must clean up their bodies and minds and learn to do that which is right. That is the only way they will be permitted to go over the highway. Holiness means that one is entirely and wholly devoted to God; therefore those who will go over the highway must unselfishly devote themselves to God and learn to be obedient to the rules that will be given to them by Christ through His representatives. "And it shall be called, The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those." (Isa. 35:8) The great God of the universe has provided the way for man to return to Him. In so doing God has given expression to unselfishness, which is love.

The poor pauper race has been buffeted from pillar to post. The people have been deceived by the Devil and his teachers, who have misled them concerning God. But the nefarious work of Satan and his earthly representatives must cease. God has promised that before The King's Highway is open to the people the Devil shall be taken and bound and imprisoned, that he may deceive the nations no more during that great judgment day. (Rev. 20:1-3) The clergy, whom the prophet calls "dumb dogs" and who are otherwise spoken of as "dogs" (Rev. 22:15), will not be permitted to mislead the people any more. Those who are sorcerers (mixers of false doctrines), whoremongers (those who have prostituted the truth to the Devil's system and then sold this illicit thing to the people) (Jer. 2:23, 25); those who are murderers (who have hated their brethren because they told the truth) (1 John 3:15); those who are idolaters (worshipers of images and who sacrifice to devils), at the same time claiming to represent the Lord (1 Cor. 10:21); and those who love and tell Satan's lies, are now outside of God's favor. God will not permit such to go upon the Highway of the King. (Rev. 22:15) None such shall be permitted there to obstruct the way of those who desire to come to God through Christ and live.

In further corroboration God's prophet says: "No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk there." (Isa. 35:9) The lion is a symbol of the Devil. (1 Pet. 5:8) The "ravenous beast" here is a symbol of governments representing the Devil and therefore forming a part of his organization. These are made up of a class of men who have long been austere, harsh, cruel and oppressive. Nothing of that kind shall be on The King's Highway. That way will be so clear that there will be no occasion for any one to stumble.

God has graciously provided that every one who comes with an honest desire to know and serve Him may enter upon the great highway. Even though a man has been wicked, if he turns away from his wickedness and desires to do right, he will be helped by the great Mediator, Christ. "When the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive. Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die."—Ezek. 18:27, 28.

Manifestly there are some clergymen who are not as reprehensible as others. Some deny God and the Lord Jesus altogether, while others

claim to believe the fundamental truths of the Scriptures. The Scriptures indicate that those who are ashamed of what they have said about the Lord and who seek forgiveness may have an opportunity to go up on the highway and be cleansed. The word "prophet", as used in the Scriptures, means one who preaches, and therefore refers to the clergy. "And it shall come to pass in that day, that the prophets [preachers] shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied [wherein he has misrepresented the Lord]; neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive [they will not have their collars on backwards or some other garb to indicate their office]; but he shall say, I am no prophet [preacher], I am an husbandman [a tiller of the soil]; for man taught me to keep cattle from my youth. And one shall say unto him, What are these wounds in thine hands [your hands don't look like a farmer's]? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends."—Zech. 13:4-6.

Whether or not one entering the highway shall go to the end thereof and live will depend upon his willingness to do right and to put forth an honest endeavor so to do. Entering the highway he will learn that he must clean himself up, physically, morally, and mentally. He will be required to strictly obey the law. He will be able to obey if he will try. There will be none there to influence him to disobey. The benefit of the ransom price will then be available for all. This benefit accepted by man upon the terms offered, his sins resulting from inheritance will be wiped away. "And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more. Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin." (Heb. 10:17, 18) If he wilfully disobeys the law, however, he shall suffer. It seems clear from the Scriptures that the Lord will grant him a hundred years to prove whether he will or will not try to do right. If he persists in doing wrong, then he shall die and remain dead for ever. "There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; but the sinner, being an hundred years old, shall be accursed."—Isa. 65:20.

The people will learn as they journey over The King's Highway that they must be obedient to Christ: "For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things, whatsoever he shall say unto you. And it shall come to pass, that every soul which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people."—Acts 3:22, 23.

All the people will be under the complete control of Jesus, the great Judge and King whom Jehovah has appointed. Those who will not obey shall not live and will never reach the far end of The King's Highway: "The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him."—Ezek. 18:20.

Those who are alive on the earth at the beginning of the operation of the new covenant will be the first ones given the opportunity for the blessings of The King's Highway. Then the time will come for those who sleep in the dust of the earth to be awakened and come forth. (Dan. 12:2) As the obedient ones journey along The King's Highway and continue to receive the blessings the Lord has graciously provided for them they will often think of their beloved dead. They will have a desire that their loved ones might return and enjoy the blessings that they are having. They will pray to the Lord that they might be permitted to come back. The Lord will graciously hear and answer their prayers, as it is written: "And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear."—Isa. 65:24.

The Scriptures do not reveal the order in which the Lord will bring back the dead. It has been suggested that those dying last will be raised first. In support of that conclusion the words of Jesus are cited, to wit: "But many that are first shall be last; and the last first." (Mark 10:31) But these words can hardly be thus applied without taking them out of their setting. It does seem reasonable, however, that the Lord will bring back the dead in an order the reverse of that in which they have gone into the tomb. The Scriptures show that He will hear the prayers of the obedient living ones. To this end it seems reasonable to expect that the living ones would pray for the return of those nearest of kin to them.

Just when Adam will be resurrected, only the Lord knows. It may be early and it may be

late during the period of restoration. When the great Highway is open Abel will be one of the princes there. Knowing that his Father Adam was once a prince and how he became a pauper, Abel may have a keen interest to tell his father about God's gracious goodness in providing redemption and deliverance and to tell Adam how he could be restored to his first glory. Abel might also be eager to tell his mother Eve that the Devil, who deceived her, can not deceive her now, because he is restrained. It would surely be a real joy to Prince Abel to instruct and aid his old father and mother to journey over The King's Highway, to see them climbing up, turning their hearts wholly to God, and being restored to the days of their youth. God may bring them back in consideration of the earnest prayer of this faithful prince. We do know that in God's due time Christ will bring forth Adam and Eve from the grave, because He has declared that all shall come forth and that they who obey shall live. (John 5:25) Adam and his children must have that great privilege, because the blood of Jesus shed as a ransom for all is a guarantee thereof.

The dead shall return from the land of the enemy, which is hell. (Jer. 31:15-17) As they progress upon The King's Highway and learn of God's gracious provisions for them, they will break forth in songs of praise, singing in effect: 'We are journeying on to Zion, the city of our God. He has redeemed us to Himself by His Son's precious blood.' Their lamentations and tears of bitterness they will leave behind them. "And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away."—Isa. 35:10.

The new covenant shall result beneficially to all of mankind who obey its law. Its purpose is reconciliation of man to God. The result will be reconciliation to God of all who obey. During the long dark night of Satan's régime selfishness has controlled the people. On The King's Highway conditions will be exactly the reverse. The effects of the new covenant will be to make kind the heart of man. Those who will make progress on the great highway will be trying to do good and will be doing good to each other and giving glory to God. "And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh; that they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God."—Ezek. 11:19, 20.

The new covenant will be faultless because of the perfection of its mediator, Christ, and because of His unlimited ability to aid all who desire to be blessed. While the people are striving to obey the law as written in the covenant, God through Christ will be writing His law in their minds and hearts: "I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts; and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people. And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest."—Heb. 8:10, 11.

When God's righteous rule for man is written in the mind and heart of man, no longer will man need to have the laws written upon paper or upon stone. Man, then moved by unselfishness, will dwell in peace, and truth and righteousness shall be his portion. Then it can be truly said: "Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other. Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven." (Ps. 85:10, 11) "And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever. And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places."—Isa. 32:17, 18.

For the sake of their faithful fathers (Abraham and others) the Jews will have the first opportunity of blessing. (Rom. 11:28) But all non-Jews, yea, all the nations of the earth, will seek the Lord, that they may have His blessings as promised. They will be found hurrying to the great Highway that they may learn to walk in holiness thereupon and be made a part of God's holy organization. "And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the Lord, and to seek the Lord of hosts; I will go also. Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the Lord of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the Lord."—Zech. 8:21, 22.

Those who do not seek the Lord to learn of Him to obey Him shall have no blessings. These promised blessings are symbolized by rain, which shall fall upon only those who desire to

obey. (Zech. 14:15-19) This is true because there is no other name given under heaven whereby man can be saved and blessed except the name of Christ.—Acts 4:12.

God created the beasts of the field and the fowl of the air for man's pleasure and intended perfect man to have dominion over these and to be friendly with them. Because of sin the fear of man has been placed on all these creatures and they have fled from man. While the people are journeying over The King's Highway back to happiness and to God, the great loving Creator will bring these animals into harmony with man. "And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow, and the sword, and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely."—Hos. 2:18.

By faith in the Word of God, take now a mental vision of the happy multitude upon the great Highway. Behold, the wolf, the lamb, the leopard, the young kid, the calf and the lion are all walking peaceably together, and a little child is leading that company of beasts. The cow and the bear are feeding together, while their young are fondling each other. The lark and the nightingale join with the people in happy song. Nothing shall be permitted to injure in that valley of blessing that rests in the mountain of God.—Isa. 11:6-9.

A thousand years is devoted to the happy journey up The King's Highway back to reconciliation with God. In that time God through Christ undoes all the evil work which Satan has wrought in the ages gone by. Along the journey some will refuse to obey and they shall fall away and die. No one will mourn their death, however, because one who at that time fails to appreciate the goodness of God proves that he will never be a blessing to any one nor a glory to the Lord and is unworthy of tears of sorrow. At the end of the journey Christ the great Mediator will complete the work of the new covenant. Obedient men will then be fully restored to perfection of mind and body. But the question will arise, Will these men for ever continue to be obedient to God?

The Scriptures reveal that it is God's plan to grant eternal life to man only after a full test of loyalty. Manifestly for the purpose of permitting this test God releases Satan from prison for a little season. By that time men will have seen the baneful effects of evil. They have learned that God is good and gracious and the true Friend of man. The issue is then put squarely to every one: Whom will you choose to obey, Jehovah or Satan? Some whose hearts have not been wholly devoted to the Lord will reason that the Devil must be very great and mighty and the fact that God has released him shows that He can not destroy him, and thus will ally themselves with the Devil. God permits them to have their choice. Thus they prove their disloyalty. Then manifesting His power from heaven, God by a flame of fire destroys Satan the Devil and all who prefer to follow him. "And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, and shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them." (Rev. 20:7-9) In the execution of this judgment of destruction against the Devil, Jesus Christ, the great High Priest of Jehovah, is the executor. —Heb. 2:14.

Will Adam be among those who will be restored to perfection and life for ever? If he is obedient to the terms of the new covenant he will be restored. If he is true to God under the final test he will live for ever. The same will be true as to Eve and all their children if they are likewise loyal to God. Whether or not Adam will be obedient no man can now foresee. He will be fully reconciled to God, and whether or not he shall live for ever will depend upon his obedience. We do know that the result will for ever demonstrate that God is just and that he has provided the greatest of all sacrifices that He may be the Justifier of His erring creatures. After the destruction of Satan and those who prefer his way, the earth shall have upon it a perfect race of human beings all of whom are entirely and completely reconciled to God and in full harmony with Him. Man will then be entirely over the great highway and "at evening time it shall be light".—Zech. 14:7.

The Children's Own Radio Story *By C. J. W., Jr.*

Story Twenty-Five

NO DOUBT most people who hear the story of Jesus' casting out the demons from the men of the Gergesenes will suppose that upon their entering the swine the evil spirits were destroyed as were the unfortunate pigs.

But such was not the case. The very demons who entered the herd of swine on the coast of the land of the Gergesenes are alive today, and without doubt tormenting and annoying people and animals in all parts of the world. For the time has not yet come when they shall be destroyed.

We have the blessed assurance of Almighty God that Satan the Devil and all his evil spirits will soon be destroyed; but in Jesus' day that time was still far distant. So, after causing the swine to plunge over the cliff into the sea, the evil spirits left them, to continue their wickedness in some other place. You will readily understand that the demons, being spirits and invisible to animals or humans, would not be affected by anything that could happen to an animal or a human body; so, of course, when the pigs were dashed into the waves, the spirits who drove them there were not affected at all. They had the power to pass out into the water or the air or wherever they chose. But we must always understand that then, as now, the power of the Devil and his spirits is limited by God, so that Satan can never do mischief that will seriously harm any of those who love the Lord and try to serve Him.

Now when Jesus had returned to Capernaum, on the other side of the Sea of Galilee, a rich man, a ruler of a district, approached Him, and kneeling before the Lord in worship, made this appeal: "My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live."

And Jesus was pleased with the faith shown by the man, who although a rich ruler, was not proud or haughty; and He arose and went with the man to his home.

On the way thither a woman who had been sick for twelve years came up behind Jesus, and reached out her hand to touch the hem of His robe. Jesus looked around and saw the woman, and said to her, "Be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole." And the woman was healed from that hour.

Then Jesus and the man whose daughter had died went their way until they arrived at the man's house, where many people were gathered together and where hired minstrels were making a hideous racket in the house of mourning.

The people were so closely crowded around the bed of the dead girl, that Jesus could not approach near to it, so He said to those about Him, "Give place; for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth."

Then those who had assembled in the house to scream and howl over the death of the ruler's daughter, screamed and howled in a different manner over the words of Jesus, and laughed at Him in the rudest manner.

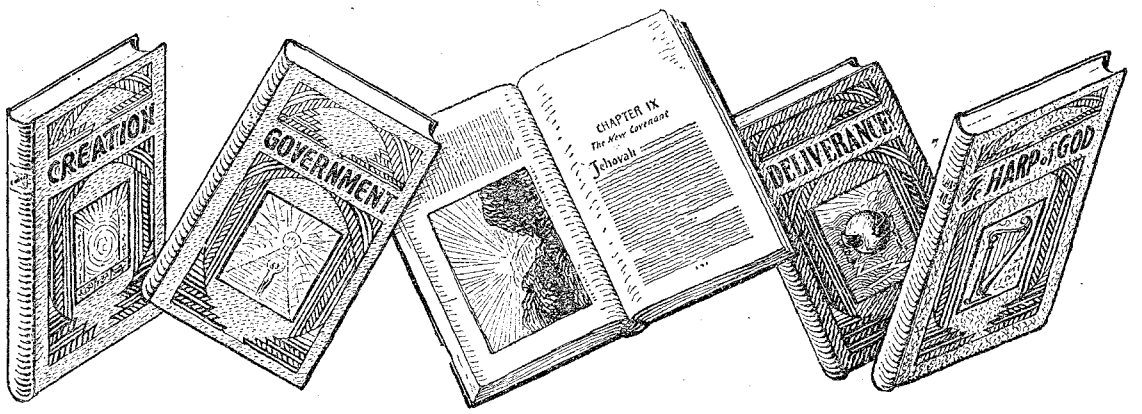
But the owner of the house caused some of these people to be put out, and made a place for Jesus to approach the bedside of the young girl. And Jesus went up to the bed, and took the girl's hand, and she arose, and smiled, and was alive and well from that moment.

Then the people who had been so ready to laugh at the quiet man who had entered the ruler's home and said 'the maid sleepeth', felt very much ashamed of themselves, as well they might, and sang the praises of Jesus throughout all the land, so that His fame spread far and wide.

Probably but an hour or two after this occurrence, some people came to Jesus, leading among them a man possessed by an evil spirit, who was dumb and had not spoken for a long while.

And Jesus had pity on the man, and cast out the devil that was in him, and immediately his tongue was released, and he spake, and praised God. And the multitudes of the people who heard of this miracle were astonished, and marveled, saying, "It was never so seen in Israel," meaning, 'We have never seen the like of this before.'

But the Pharisees, the wise men, the doctors, lawyers, scribes and priests, who knew better but who hated Jesus with a bitter hate, said among themselves, "He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils." Can you imagine a more contemptible set of people than those Pharisees? Trying to tell people that Jesus performed His beautiful miracles through evil power and not by the power of Jehovah God!



did you ever

think that the Bible could be made so simple, so harmonious that even those who heretofore have understood very little of it could thoroughly comprehend and appreciate it? That's exactly what Judge Rutherford does in his five books, THE HARP OF GOD, DELIVERANCE, CREATION, RECONCILIATION, and GOVERNMENT. He makes the Bible just like a-b-c. For centuries people have had the idea that the clergy and teachers in theological schools were the only ones who understood and could explain the Bible. Alas! What confusion! What contradictions! What a complete wreck these leaders have made of the people's trust in them! Every statement the author makes is buttressed with reason and abundantly fortified by Bible proofs. He makes no apologies for the God of the Bible; instead, takes his readers with him to a view of the majesty and wisdom of the Creator that yields sheer amazement and extreme satisfaction. Do you want to know about God's plan to end sorrow, sickness, selfishness, oppression, death, and bring to the human family health, happiness and everlasting life right here on earth? Then send us $1.98 for the whole set of five cloth-bound books. The best buy you ever made.

WATCH TOWER 117 Adams St., **BROOKLYN, N. Y.**

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

LIBERTY TO PREACH

CARING FOR WORK-SEEKERS

THE "SPORT" OF HUNTING

THE EHRET SYSTEM

GREED AND GEOGRAPHY

TO HIS GLORY
lecture broadcast by Judge Rutherford

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY

5c a copy - $1.00 a year - Canada & Foreign $1.50

Volume X - No. 248 March 20, 1929

Contents

Labor and Economics

Treatment of Work-Seekers in Denmark and in Britain . . . 396

Social and Educational

News of the Day 392

Manufacturing and Mining

Electric Power in Canada 406

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

Agreement in Restraint of Trade 392
Liberty to Preach 387

Political—Domestic and Foreign

Events in Canada 394
The Louvain Altar-Piece 403
An Average American 403
Service Charges Still at It 406
What Is Patriotism? 409

Agriculture and Husbandry

The "Sport" of Hunting 398
Synthetic Manure 402

Science and Invention

A Few Paragraphs About X-Rays 401

Home and Health

The Ehret System of Elimination 399
Who Are the Competents? 405
Discontinued Making Aluminum Ware 405
Off Aluminum for Life 406

Travel and Miscellany

Greed and Geography 404
A Disillusioned Hero 408

Religion and Philosophy

Doctor Gore's New Commentary 407
The Pope Blesses Australia 409
Salvation Army's Forty-three Millions 393
De Haan's Persimmon 405
To His Glory 410
Bible Questions and Answers 414
The Children's Own Radio Story 415

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors *Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . Business Manager
NATHAN H. KNORR . . Secretary and Treasurer

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume X | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, March 20, 1929 | Number 24

Liberty to Preach

By Judge J. F. Rutherford

BECAUSE of the repeated attempts made by clergymen, and by police officers acting under instruction, to prevent the preaching of the Gospel of God's kingdom under Christ as earth's rightful Ruler, it is deemed advisable to set out the following:

Every consecrated and anointed Christian is divinely authorized and empowered to preach the Gospel. By that is meant he has the right to exercise his religious liberty because God has so ordained such a one to preach. In His law it is written: "The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek: he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn."—Isa. 61:1, 2.

The work of a Christian acting under this divine authority is charitable, benevolent, beneficial and of necessity because its purpose and effort is to teach, aid and comfort humanity. It is not carried on for a selfish purpose or a pecuniary profit.

In the United States every Christian has full liberty to preach the Gospel in any manner he may choose, because the fundamental law of the land guarantees that right. The first amendment to the Constitution of the United States reads:

> Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the Government for a redress of grievances.

No one has the right or legal authority to interfere with or interrupt the exercise of one's religion or the worship of God according to the dictates of his own conscience. No state, city, town, village or other municipality or body corporate has any legal power or authority to enact and enforce a law or an ordinance that is contrary to the provision of the Constitution of the United States as above set forth.

Facts

The International Bible Students Association is an organization of Christian people, who have consecrated and devoted themselves to the service of God. They exercise and practise pure and undefiled religion as set forth in the Bible, which is the Word of God. The exercise by them of that religious faith as set forth in the Bible is not for selfish purposes. It is to glorify God and to do good to humanity. They do not seek to make money out of the practice of religion. They follow some honorable employment or avocation to provide the things decent and honest for themselves and families in the sight of God and man. The exercise of their religion in serving God is a divinely-given privilege and duty as each one so believes. Each one who is devoted to God and to His cause of righteousness takes advantage of such opportunities as he may have to tell others about the gracious plan of God for the blessing of the people. The organization known as the International Bible Students Association is charitable, benevolent and beneficial because seeking only the good of others in the name of the Lord.

In America and in many other countries of the world, Sunday is the day set aside and intended to be devoted to the service of God. The method of exercising their religious belief and freedom on Sunday and other days, as adopted and used by the Bible Students, is in the following manner, to wit: When possible on weekdays, and on Sunday mornings as a rule, these Christian Bible Students carry with them books and booklets containing printed sermons or discourses which explain and give instruction on the Bible. With these they go from house to

ise and respectfully call upon the persons iding in the houses and politely speak to em something in this manner:

Many people are now studying their Bibles in their mes. The radio has helped them greatly in this. To rther aid the people to understand the Bible, I am lling on you to show you a splendid method to ob- in a knowledge of the Bible. This is our method preaching the Gospel. You have a Bible, of course. have here a number of sermons or discourses ex- laining the Bible, and with these you can sit in your ome and get a knowledge of God's Word without he necessity of going to some public gathering. In- tead of taking up a collection as the churches do, e bring you these discourses in book form and we ake only a nominal sum for the same to cover the ost of production and delivery in order that we may rint more and take them to the people. If you would ike some of these I shall be pleased to leave them vith you. You will derive much comfort and benefit rom them as you see how God will soon relieve the eople from oppression and bless them with liberty nd happiness.

If there are several persons in the same neighborhood who are interested in the study of the Bible, the one calling with the books will arrange a meeting in some home and show those who attend how to adopt a systematic study of the Bible. The entire work is for the benefit of the people. There is no attempt to induce any one to join any organization. Whether the persons called upon are Catholic or Protestant, Jew or Gentile, it is the pleasure of the Bible Students to aid them all to understand the Bible.

No one of the Bible Students is engaged in the selling of books as a business and for the purpose of making a livelihood out of the same. Were it not for the opportunity of thus exercising their religious freedom in teaching the people concerning God's plan, they would not engage in it for one moment.

Ordinances

Many towns and cities have enacted ordinances to regulate the selling of goods, wares and merchandise from door to door, defining and regulating soliciting, peddling, etc. Some of these ordinances are made specifically applicable to Sunday. Samples of such ordinances are set out, to wit:

No person shall on Sunday labor at any trade or calling, or employ others in labor or other business except it be in the ordinary household offices of daily necessity or any other work of necessity or charity.

It shall be unlawful to sell on the streets or from house to house by canvassing, selling and delivering any other articles, goods or merchandise of any kind, including novelties of every kind and description.

That from and after the passage of this act, no person or persons shall sell or expose for sale within the county as a hawker, peddler or travelling merchant, any foreign or domestic goods, wares or merchandise, etc.

Every person who shall do or require any employee to do any secular business or labor except works of necessity or mercy; or unless required by necessity or mercy to keep open any shop, warehouse or manufacturing or mechanical establishment, or sell or expose for sale any goods, wares or merchandise.

All manner of public selling or offering for sale of any property on Sunday is prohibited, except as follows: [The exceptions refer to selling of food and other things of necessity.]

Sunday

By common consent of the people the first day of the week, called Sunday, is set aside for rest and the practice of religion. The law of the United States and of every state recognizes this. No law can be passed, of course, compelling the practice of religion on Sunday; but the laws protect any one exercising his religion on Sunday in the manner chosen by the one so exercising, provided the exercising thereof does not disturb the public peace. The work of religious organizations is deemed charitable and benevolent and of necessity within the meaning of the law. In prohibiting labor on Sunday and the sale of goods, wares and merchandise on Sunday, the law makes exceptions to labor of necessity and charity and the sale of necessities and the practice of religion. In consideration of what is embraced within the term charity, the Supreme Court of Massachusetts said:

In considering what is lawful or fit to be done on the Lord's Day, "charity" must include everything which proceeds from a sense of moral duty or a feeling of kindness and humanity and is intended wholly for the purpose of relief or comfort of another and not for one's own benefit or pleasure. (13 Mass. 32–350, 351; 117 Mass. 65; 8 Am. Rep. 366)

In Allen vs. Duffie, Supreme Court of Michigan (38 Am. Rep. 139), it is said:

We shall waste no time upon the question whether the business done in taking the subscriptions was a work of necessity. No doubt the time chosen was the most convenient time for taking up the subscriptions, because the persons concerned would be likely to be generally present. *It was never doubted*, so far as we know, *that all the necessary* or *usual work connected with religious work was work of charity.* If

it were not so, the minister who preaches, the organist and precentor who furnish the music, and the sexton who cares for the building on Sunday, would be violating the law every day they performed service for their religious society, and not only would be precluded from recovering compensation, but might be punished for services which are proper in themselves, and for which the day is specially set apart. *But this work is not illegal,* because it is in a true sense, and indeed in the very highest sense, charitable. *Religious societies are founded to do good to mankind.*

Religious societies solicit moneys for their needs, and take subscriptions at their regular meetings on the first day of the week. . . . These regular Sabbath offerings, as they are called, are limited sometimes to gifts for the poor, etc., but quite often they embrace gifts for the general needs of the society, including repairs of the church, payment of taxes, and numerous other needs which do not differ at all from the needs of ordinary business associations.

Contracts for services on Sunday of the preacher, the sexton, the organist, and the singers are not illegal, although these persons may engage in such employment as a means of livelihood.

In M. E. Church vs. Donnell, the Supreme Court of Michigan held (43 Michigan 4 N. W. 427):

Taking collections and subscriptions on Sunday to carry on the work of a religious organization may not, strictly speaking, be deemed a part of religious worship, but these are means for its support and come within the exception of the statute prohibiting any labor except that of necessity and charity.

It could readily be determined that a minister of the Gospel who serves his congregation on Sunday, though engaged in his usual calling, is not violating the statute, as such work clearly comes within the exception as to works of charity; *and even without the exception a construction* holding such a person guilty would be manifestly *repugnant to the spirit of the law.* (Ross vs. State (Ind.), 36 N. E. Rep. 167-169)

If mere convenience is to be the test of necessity, any work on Sunday may be shown to be necessary under some circumstances. (Jones vs. Andover, 10 Allen 18)

Convenience means that which is for the good of another.

The Bible Students go privately to the home and talk to one or two individuals at a time and never disturb any one's peace. In Melvin vs. Easley, 52 N.C. 356, the Court said:

The statute in its operation is confined to manual, visible or noisy labor, such as is calculated to disturb other people, for example, keeping open shop or working at a blacksmith's anvil. The Legislature has power to prohibit labor of this kind on Sunday on the ground of public decency. But when it goes further and . . . prohibits labor which is done *in private the power is exceeded* and the statute is void. (Rodman vs. Robinson, 134 N.C. 507; State vs. Medlin, 170 N.C. 684.)

A clergyman occupies his pulpit on Sunday, talks to the people and solicits money and receives it. Often this is for his salary, or it may be for missionary work; but whatever it is for, the courts held that such is not a violation of the law. In discussing the matter of Sunday laws the Supreme Court of Idaho, in re Hull 18 Idaho 175, said:

This class of legislation is upheld solely as an exercise of the police power of the state. The prohibition of public amusements on Sunday must therefore rest on the theory that it is necessary either for the protection of the public morals, the public health, or the public peace and safety.

Calling at a person's home on Sunday and quietly talking to the resident about the Word of God surely could not be held as interfering with public morals, public health or public peace and safety. The real purpose of laws regulating what shall be done on Sunday is to restrain business and commerical transactions that are carried on ordinarily on other days of the week. The work of the Bible Students is neither business nor commercial transactions. (37 Cyc. 545, 546; Bennet vs. Brooks, 91 Mass. 118)

Sunday laws are directed against manual labor or conduct of business of like nature. (Perkey vs. Commonwealth 134 Va. 713)

Works of necessity and charity are generally excepted by laws of the states. (37 Cyc. 552)

In the case of Rodman vs. Robinson 134 N. C. 506 to 513, Chief Justice said:

A contract entered into on Sunday is not invalid at common law. Clark on Cont., p. 393; Drury v. De Fontaine; 1 Taunton, 131 (in which it was held that a vendor could recover the price of a horse sold on Sunday); Benjamin on Sales, section 522. Our statute, The Code, section 3782, is copied almost verbatim from the first part of the statute, 29 Car. 11, chapter 17 (1678). The other part forbidding service of process on Sunday is omitted from our statute, which merely provides that "on the Lord's Day, commonly called Sunday, no tradesman, artificer, planter, laborer or other person shall do or exercise any labor, business or work of his ordinary calling, upon pain that every person so offending shall forfeit and pay one dollar". This part was construed by Larn Mansfield in Drury vs. De Fontaine, supra, not to invalidate a sale of a horse on Sunday when the sale was

not a part of the vendor's ordinary calling. This statute is the foundation of nearly all the Sunday legislation in this country.

In the case of Melvin v. Easley, 52 N.C. 356, the Court said:

The statute in its operation is confined to manual, visible or noisy labor, such as is calculated to disturb other people, for example, keeping open shop or working at a blacksmith's anvil. The Legislature has power to prohibit labor of this kind on Sunday on the ground of public decency. But when it goes further and . . . prohibits labor which is done in private the power is exceeded and the statute is void.

In that case it was held that selling a horse on Sunday was not forbidden by the statute, as dealing in horses was not Melvin's "ordinary calling".

Again, it is said in State v. Ricketts, 74 N. C. 192: "In this State every act may lawfully be done on Sunday which may lawfully be done on any other day, unless there is some statute forbidding it to be done on that day." This has been cited and approved, White v. Morris, 107 N.C. at p. 99 (in which Davis, J., calls attention to the fact that prior to the Code civil process could not legally be served on Sunday, but now the restriction applies only to forbid arrests in civil actions on that day); approved also in State v. Penley, 107 N. C., 808; Ashe, J., in State v. McGimsey, 80 N. C., 377; 30 Am. Rep. 90; and State v. Howard, 82 N.C., at p. 626; Merrimon, C. J., in State v. Moore, 104 N.C., 749; Taylor v. Ervin, 119 N.C., 276; all these last holding that it was not illegal to hold court on Sunday if the Judge deemed it necessary, though out of considerations of propriety it ought not to be done unless necessary.

If the observance of Sunday were commanded by statute as an act of religion or worship, such statute would be absolutely forbidden. The founder of the Christian religion said that his 'kingdom was not of this world', and under our Constitutions, both State and Federal, no act can be required or forbidden by statute because such act may be in accordance with or against the religious views of any one. The first amendment to the Federal Constitution provides: "Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion or prohibiting the free exercise thereof," and the Constitution of this State, Article 1, section 26, reads: "All men have a natural and unalienable right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their own consciences, and no human authority should in any case whatever control or interfere with the right of conscience." If therefore the cessation of labor or the prohibition or performance of any act were provided by statute for religious reasons the statute could not be maintained. The Seventh Day Baptists and some others, as well as the Hebrews, keep Saturday, and the Mohammedans observe Friday. To compel them or any one else to observe Sunday for religious reasons would be contrary to our fundamental law. The only ground upon which "Sunday laws" can be sustained is that in pursuance of the police power the state can and ought to require a cessation of labor upon specified days to protect the masses from being worn-out by incessant and unremitting toil. If such days happen to be those upon which the larger part of the people observe a cessation of toil for religious reasons, it is not an objection but a convenience. Yet such statute can not be construed beyond its terms so as to make the signing of a contract on Sunday invalid when the words prohibit only "labor, business or work of one's ordinary calling".

It is incorrect to say that Christianity is a part of the common law of the land; however, it may be in England, where there is union of church and state, which is forbidden here. The beautiful and divine precepts of the Nazarene do influence the conduct of our people and individuals, and are felt in legislation and in every department of activity. They profoundly impress and shape our civilization. But it is by this influence that it acts, and not because it is a part of the organic law which expressly denies religion any place in the supervision or control of secular affairs. As a contemporary construction of the Federal Constitution, it may be well to recall that one of the first treaties of peace made by the United States—that with Tripoli—which was sent to the Senate with the signature of George Washington, who had been president of the convention which adopted the United States Constitution, began with these words: "As the government of the United States is not in any sense founded on the Christian religion." This treaty was ratified by the Senate. If it was presumption in Uzza to put forth his hand to stay the tottering Ark of God at the threshing-floor of Chidon, it is equally forbidden under our severance of church and state for the civil power to enforce cessation of work upon the Lord's Day in maintenance of any religious views in regard to its proper observance. That must be left to the conscience of men, as they are severally influenced by their religious instruction. Churches differ widely, as is well known, on this subject, the views of Roman Catholics and Presbyterians, for instance, being divergent, and the views of other churches differing from both.

Even if Christianity could be deemed the basis of our government, its own organic law must be found in the New Testament, and there we shall look in vain for any requirement to observe Sunday, or indeed any day. The Master's references to the Sabbath were not in support but in derogation of the extreme observance of the Mosaic day of rest indulged in by the Pharisees. The Old Testament commanded the observance of the Sabbath, but that was an injunction laid upon the Hebrews, and it designated Saturday,

not Sunday, as the day of rest, prescribing a thoroughness of abstention from labor which few observe, even of the people to whom the command was given.

Religious Liberty

Whether the exercise of his religion or of serving God be by a person's going from house to house on Sunday or any other day, to prohibit him from so doing would be a violation of the Constitution of the United States, because it would be a denial of religious liberty.

In this country one has the full and free right to entertain any religious belief, to practise any religious principles, and teach any religious doctrine which does not violate the laws of morality and which does not infringe personal rights. (12 Corpus Juris, 942 N 50; Watson vs. Jones, 13 Wall U.S. 679; (728) Op. Justices, 214 Mass. 509, 102 NE 464)

The crowning glory of American freedom is absolute religious liberty and the unquestioned and untrammeled right of each person to worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience without let or hindrance from any person or any source whatever. (Cline vs. State (Okla.) (1913), 9 Okla. 40, 130, p. 510)

All denominational worshippers of Almighty God, whose doctrine and mode of worship are not subversive of morality, are to be protected in this country. (Comwlth. vs. Arndt (Pa. 1902), 2 Wheeler Cr. Cas 236)

Each individual within the jurisdiction of the United States has the right to determine for himself his religious belief, etc. (Swafford vs. Keaton (1919), 23 Ga. App. 238, 98 SE 122) (Statement of general law and references to Federal and State constitutions regarding religious liberty)

Most of the state constitutions guarantee to the individual, irrespective of sect or denomination, protection of the rights of conscience and liberty to worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience. (Story on Constitutional Limitations 960 Eighth Edition) (Cyc. 8 pg. 884 (D). Corpus Juris 14 pg. 942 Notes 50 and cases)

The Supreme Court of Idaho has held that the use of moving pictures to illustrate a sermon or religious lecture on Sunday is not a violation of the law. (State vs. Morris, 28 Ida. 598, also 155 Pac. 296)

In his work on Constitutional Limitations (page 571 Sixth edition) Justice Cooley says:

A careful examination of the American Constitutions will disclose the fact that nothing is more fully set forth or more plainly expressed than the determination of their authors to preserve and perpetuate religious liberty, and to guard against the slightest approach towards the establishment of an inequality in the civil and political rights of citizens, which shall have for its basis only their differences of religious belief. These constitutions, therefore, have not established religious toleration merely, but religious equality.

Further discussing as to what ordinances and statutes are void and not enforcible, the same authority among other things states the following:

Any law respecting an establishment of religion.

Restraints upon the free exercise of religion according to the dictates of the conscience.

Restraints upon the expression of religious belief.

Then adds Justice Cooley:

An earnest believer usually regards it as his duty to propagate his opinions and to bring others to his views. To deprive him of this right is to take from him the power to perform what he considers a most sacred obligation.

All true followers of Christ Jesus are commanded to preach the Gospel, which means to teach their fellow man concerning the Word of God. (Matt. 28:19; Isa. 12:4; 61:1, 2) The Bible Students deem it their sacred and bounden duty to preach the Gospel and teach the truth of God's Word. Having made a covenant to do God's will, they understand His commandment is to be His faithful and true witnesses. (Isa. 43:10, 12) They sincerely believe that an obligation has been laid upon them by the Lord to be His witnesses and preach the Gospel, as it is written, "For necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!" (1 Cor. 9:16) Jesus, the Head of the true Christian church, declared it to be His mission on earth to be a witness to God's Word of Truth. (John 18:37) All His followers are commanded to follow in His steps.—1 Pet. 2:21.

Furthermore, the Apostle Paul went about from house to house preaching, both to the Jews and to the Greeks, repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ. (Acts 20:20, 21) He was a true follower of Christ Jesus. The Bible Students, in going from house to house and preaching the Gospel, are, like Paul, endeavoring to be true followers of Christ Jesus.

If the laws of man prohibited them from preaching the Gospel, they would still understand it to be their duty to obey God rather than to obey man. (Acts 4:19) But the laws of man, particularly in America, and in many other countries, specifically provide not only that the

Christian shall be permitted to preach the Gospel but that he shall be protected from any interference in so doing.

The Bible Students who go from door to door preaching the Gospel on Sunday or week-days, and who preach it by the method above set forth are clearly within their rights under the law of man and under the law of God. Any interference therewith by police officers or any one else is entirely unlawful.

It follows that no town, city or other municipality has any power or authority to require a Christian to first obtain a license before he can go from house to house and preach the Gospel, as herein set forth. Any attempt to compel a Christian to first obtain a license is in violation of the fundamental law of the land. It is the duty and privilege of any Christian who is arrested for exercising his religious belief to appear in court, employ counsel, demand a fair trial and the full protection of the law.

All Bible Students, including colporteurs, Sunday workers or those who occasionally call at the homes of the people, are advised as follows:

If while canvassing you are accosted by police officers, state to them that you are clearly within your legal rights and insist on protection. If clergymen or any one else objects and you are taken before the police officers, insist that under the law it is the duty of the police officers to afford you protection from interference with the exercise of your legal rights.

In the event that you are arrested and charged with a violation of some ordinance or law by going from house to house and selling books, employ a lawyer, exhibit to him this memorandum of authorities, have the case set down for trial, have the record preserved in proper form for an appeal, and in the event of a conviction appeal the case to the higher court. In so doing you will be acting strictly according to the law of the land and in harmony with the Word of God.

News of the Day

Wonderful Feat of a Dog

ON THE Danube river, about the first of the year, two children, while skating, broke through the ice. A dog rescued both of them. In the case of one of the children it was necessary for the dog to dive beneath the ice in order to effect the rescue.

Agreement in Restraint of Trade

THE American zinc trust, in direct violation of American laws, has entered into a cartel or European conspiracy in restraint of trade, agreeing to cut the world's zinc production 7% and to hold the price at not less than twenty-seven pounds sterling a ton. The United States produces 50% of the zinc of the world.

Disestablishment of Church of England

THE disestablishment of the Church of England may possibly take place in the very near future. The bishop of Durham has openly recommended and advocated it, and the new archbishop of Canterbury in his speech of acceptance of the archbishopric has given expression to what is interpreted as the same thought.

Franco-British Air Lines Jammed

SO GREAT is the air traffic between France and Britain that in bad weather collisions have been narrowly averted on several occasions. The French and British governments are now experimenting on ways to control this traffic.

France Unable to Pay

FRANCE is unable to pay anything on her vast debt to America, but next year she will spend for the upkeep and construction of her navy 2,960,000,000 francs, and expects to spend for the construction of her new fleet about 981,000,000 francs every year for the next fifteen years.

China's New Government Against Superstition

CHINA'S new government is taking steps to end superstition. Priests will not hereafter be allowed to attend the sick under the pretense that by incantations they can heal them. An attempt was also made to prevent holding services for the dead; but the masses may still go on, provided no music is used in connection with them.

Salvation Army's Forty-three Millions

THE disturbance in the Salvation Army has brought to light the fact that the Salvation Army in America has $43,000,000 worth of property. Seems that the giving of a Thanksgiving and Christmas dinner to the poor is not such a bad industry after all.

Soviets Forbid Use of Word "Russia"

THE Soviets have now officially forbidden the use of the word "Russia", but insist that the country be spoken of as Soviet, the people as Soviet people, the language as Soviet language, etc. It would be hard to think of any ruling much more tyrannical.

Viscount Ennismore's Sacrifice

VISCOUNT ENNISMORE, 22-year-old son and heir of the great fortune of the Earl of Listowel, has renounced his riches and title and will henceforth live in a $15-a-week room in London, where he will manage a new company, Neighbors, Limited, in which benevolently-minded persons can give their means to aiding the poor and unfortunate victims of our present diabolical civilization.

Canada Seeking Immigrants

CANADA is seeking immigrants from Britain and will pay $40 of the $90 steamer-fare, will erect cottages for migrating families, will loan boys up to $2,000 if they will immigrate, and will train them in farming methods free. Children of British immigrants, under seventeen years of age, will be transported all the way from Britain to Canada free of all expense to their parents, provided they enter before June 6, 1929.

Britain First to Recognize New Chinese Government

GREAT BRITAIN was the first nation to recognize the new Nationalist government in China. The United States would have been first but became involved in a dispute with Nationalist officials over the question as to which should be done first, whether the Nanking government should first salute the United States flag or the American government should first salute the Nanking flag. Looks very much as if somebody had blundered. The American marines in China have left for home, being no longer needed.

Recent Phone Calls

SOME of the recent phone calls were Havana to Madrid, Mexico city to Madrid, Los Angeles to Berlin, Stockholm to Boston, and Paris to San Francisco.

The British Miner-Harvesters

OF THE 8,449 miners who came to Canada to assist with the 1928 wheat harvest, 1,573 remained as settlers and 6,876 returned to England. Of those who returned, 66 percent were granted loans to pay the whole or part of their return passage.

Most Elaborate Underground Station

THE most elaborate underground station in the world is the new tube station at Piccadilly Circus, England. Finished in creamy Italian marble, it has seven entrances from the upper world, twenty-six automatic ticket venders, many elaborate fast-moving escalators, a series of discs showing the progress of every train on every underground railway in London, an immense map of the world, and the most brilliant and beautiful electrical illumination of any station anywhere.

Bread and Stones for the Miners

JUST at the time when all Britain is determinedly trying to do something for the 200,000 miners that are permanently out of work, the bishop of Bradford stepped into the arena, asking for 250,000 pounds, to be used in building a new cathedral, new churches and for raises of pay for himself and fellow parasites. His request did not make a big hit with the British public. Some unknown American chipped in $100,000 to the Lord Mayor's Fund for relief of the miners.

Europe Gets Another Dictator

AFTER trying for ten years to get along with one another the Serbs, Croats and Slovenes made it so hard for one another that in desperation Alexander, king of Serbia, was almost forced to declare himself dictator and to suspend the constitution. No disturbances followed. The Germans declare that this was a conspiracy, hatched out in France, and point to the fact that it came to pass immediately after King Alexander's return from Paris. Freedom of speech and of press and of assemblage is now banned in Serbia.

Wisconsin Presbyterians Come High

THE Wisconsin Presbyterians have been going over their figures and find that each convert nowadays costs them $493 in cash. Besides this, when deaths and removals are taken into consideration it seems that it takes thirty-five church members a full year, or a total of 12,755 working days, to add each name to the Presbyterian rolls. Christ is not expected to come, by these workers, until they shall have converted the whole world and gotten it in shape for Him.

$864 a Month

THE St. Francis Xavier's Church, North Side, Pittsburgh, publishes a list of 216 members who contributed $1 or more every Sunday during October. As there were four Sundays in that month it means that the church took in certainly $864 during October as gate receipts. But this says nothing about fees for marriages, christenings, masses, holy candles and other "holy" articles. No doubt the actual cash receipts were around $2,000 a month, which is a nice business when you consider that no risk and no useful or hard work are involved and there are no taxes to pay. It is one of the best-paid businesses in the world.

Bolivia and Paraguay

WHEN Bolivia and Paraguay engaged in killing and wounding one another's soldiers they were both members of the League of Nations, had both signed the Kellogg Pact for the outlawry of war without reservations, were both members of the Pan-American Conference, and had both signed an arbitration treaty for the peaceful settlement of the very kind of dispute in which they have recently been engaged.

Lloyd George's Statement Regarding France

LLOYD GEORGE has made the statement that when the Anglo-French Pact was signed, by which France is virtually given the hegemony of Europe in exchange for assurance of Britain's being Mistress of the Sea, France then had four times the number of guns possessed by Germany in 1914 and an army of four million reserves. Mr. George says that it was the distinct understanding and agreement with Germany that the moment Germany disarmed completely and gave the necessary guarantees for reparations (and she has done both) the armies of the Allies were to clear out of the Rhineland; but they have not done so.

Events in Canada *By Our Canadian Correspondent*

THE Roman Catholic Church, by reason of its dominating and complete control of the Province of Quebec, has always exercised a tremendous influence in the political life of Canada as a whole. With the ever increasing population of Protestant Ontario and also of the provinces of Western Canada its influence has been somewhat lessened. With the end in view of strengthening its position the Roman Catholic Church has taken a very keen interest in the immigration question and has used its influence to have a large influx of immigrants from the Catholic countries of Europe whom they have settled in Northern Ontario and at strategic points in the Prairie Provinces.

Speaking concerning the encroachment of the Roman Catholic Church on the Province of Saskatchewan, Mr. J. F. Bryant is reported in the *Leader*, Regina, and from it we quote:

Rome Fights to Control Canada

Suggesting that a movement is going on quietly but surely to make Saskatchewan a French Roman Catholic province, with the knowledge of the Saskatchewan government, J. F. Bryant, Regina barrister and Conservative candidate in Lumsden, made the religious issue the chief theme of his address at a meeting near here last night.

Claiming that the immigration policy of the Canadian Government was influenced by the Catholic bishops of Quebec, he alleged that in Saskatchewan religious discord had been created, the Liberals paying more attention to party success than the future progress of the country.

On this subject he concluded with a reference to a deputation which he said had recently waited on members of the Dominion Government in an attempt to secure a cheap rate on the national railway for French Catholics to come to Saskatchewan in such numbers as to give those of that race and religion control in the western province.

Declaring that the Roman Catholic Church as a powerful organized political entity, stepping out from the sphere of religion into the sphere of politics, was as subject to criticism as any other political party, Mr. Bryant said: "A solid Catholic Quebec rules the Liberal party. The results of this power are seen in every department of state."

British immigration into Saskatchewan since 1921 had been in the following proportion when compared with non-English immigration:

Year	Per Cent
1921	46.23
1922	40.57
1923	31.81
1924	30.15
1925	26.72
1926	22.00

For 1927, while he did not have exact figures, he was informed by an expert it was under 20 per cent, said Mr. Bryant.

Mr. Bryant referred to Governeur School District where, he said, a French teacher was hired by the French Catholic trustees and French was used as the language of instruction in all grades. He said the Catholic religion was taught there and a crucifix was hung in the school.

Protestant children, as punishment, were forced to kneel on the floor in front of the crucifix for half an hour at a time.

Protestant parents protested to the Minister of Education but no steps were taken by the department to have the crucifix removed.

English-speaking parents kept their children from school and were prosecuted, the speaker said, but the justices dismissed the charge.

Emasculation of Textbooks

Dealing upon the same subject a member of parliament is reported as follows in *The Sentinel:*

Mr. John Evans, a leading member of the Progressive Party in the House of Commons, made an address at Sutherland, Saskatchewan, on October 4th, in which he said: "I want particularly to speak of a problem confronting us as a nation, particularly Saskatchewan province, a situation in which a part of the Christian Church—so called— sees it necessary to link up with the politician to secure political and religious domination. In this they follow the methods of rum-runners, bootleggers and distillers who—according to the recent customs investigation—furnished the election funds for both parties to purchase the legislation they desire, as well as freedom from existing laws.

"Last year in a controversy over teaching of history in the high schools we were told that all the chapters dealing with The Protestant Reformation were not on the curriculum for the year. In a communication I received from the Minister of Education on the matter I was informed, The teacher could give talks on the Reformation if he or she wished.

"The same spirit, the same desire, remains as ever —*Semper Eadem* is their boast. The assassination of Mexico's President and the massacre of the Huguenots in 1572—twenty-six years after Luther's death—is by one and the same force with the same purpose in view. Canada is today organized by the same authority against the time when it is considered that force can prevail. In Ottawa each year they carry the host and, under the guise of religion and service to God, they have a military review on the streets of our capital. Battalions of men meet there carrying rifles and bayonets, and their officers wearing side-arms, all dressed in the uniform and carrying the flag of the Vatican. They defy all law and order, nationally and —nominally at least—proclaiming Canada a vassal state of the Vatican.

"When the member of Parliament for West Centre Toronto asked questions in Parliament concerning this he was laughed at for his pains. I will let you draw your own conclusions as to the meaning of a foreign army with all military equipment parading on the streets of our capital. Each man wears a badge on the collar of the uniform and I am told each one is pledged to be ever ready. A clear-cut line is drawn through Saskatchewan at this time and the Liberal Party is amenable to the dictates of The Church. This is true of the Liberal Party both in Saskatchewan and in the Dominion Parliament. Is it to no purpose that the Province of Quebec elects sixty-four members to the House of Commons each time, all belonging to the same party?

"Further—who prevented Alberta from getting her natural resources without a Separate School clause in the agreement? Which party accepted office in Saskatchewan and Alberta when autonomy was granted on the present humiliating terms?

"It has always been a mystery to me why Roman Catholic church members can accept the dictation of the priest as satisfying their soul's demands. There is only one answer—their God-given soul and spirit has been choked into submission before budding manhood demanded realization."

Manufacturing in the West

That Western Canada, the bread-basket of the world, is no longer confining its activities to the growing of grain is plainly revealed in the following editorial appearing in the *Mail and Empire* of Toronto:

The opening next year of an automobile factory in Regina with a capacity of over 30,000 cars annually is one more indication of the rapid growth of manufacturing in Western Canada. Only a few years ago

it was almost exclusively a wheat-growing country, but today the term "Prairie Provinces" does not give an adequate idea of prevailing conditions. Cities and towns are becoming important industrial centres which will create home markets for local farm products and in turn will supply those farms with many of their needs. An automobile factory on the scale of that in Regina would not have been established if the company were not certain of an immediate demand, with still greater confidence in the future. It means that the wealth of the people on the Prairies must be widely distributed, for a millionaire here and there could account for only a few cars. Production of cars on a large scale annually shows that a very large proportion of the population have the means, each, to buy at least one of them. Last season grain was rushed to railway and elevator points at a speed unheard of before through the use of motor trucks, and this is only the beginning of that system of transportation on the Prairies.

In the other provinces also manufacturing is making rapid strides. In Calgary recently a bridge-building plant was established at a cost of $200,000, to employ 150 men, and a rolling mill plant at a cost of $400,000, to employ 160 men. A report of the Calgary Board of Trade shows that about 150 industries have already been established there which have a capital of $35,000,000 and about 3,500 employees. The total industrial payroll amounts to about $5,000,000 a year, and the value of the products annually is greater than the total investment. The Industrial Development Board of Manitoba reports that during the year 62 new industries were established and that nearly $3,000,000 were invested in the extension of existing plants. The industrial output was $159,252,000, as compared with $132,000,000 last year. Similar progress is reported from many other quarters in the three provinces.

The growth of manufacturing in the West has modified the free trade ideas so clamant a few years ago. Some of the farmers' organizations already admit the change in public sentiment. The farmers are beginning to realize the advantages of a home market, rapidly increasing, for at least a part of their products, and that realization will bring about a greater appreciation of their community of interest. As the West manufactures more and more for itself so will the demand for Eastern products decline, but Eastern manufacturers will not complain. We believe that they will recognize that changing conditions in the West will unite the whole country in demanding a real national policy.

Treatment of Work-Seekers in Denmark and in Britain

(Reprinted from the *Manchester Guardian*)

EXPERIENCE has shown that the genuine work-seeker rapidly deteriorates and finally loses his capacity for work if he is in daily contact with habitual vagrants. The municipality of Aarhuus, in Jutland, has arranged for the separate accommodation of the two classes. A wing at the workhouse has been set aside and refitted as a guest-house. The equipment is comfortable but not luxurious. The redecoration and furnishing was carried out by the permanent inmates of the workhouse. Travellers are scrutinised, and those considered qualified are admitted; habituals are passed on to the workhouse.

There is accommodation for 70 men; 30 to 40 beds are usually full. Bed and breakfast cost 6d., a whole day's board and lodging 2s. Those who have no money may work for their keep in the wood-chopping yard, and they can earn extra money for themselves if they wish. A limit of seven nights in three months is imposed to preserve the identity of the guest-house.

It costs very little to run, and is expected to become self-supporting. The staff consists of a guest master and his assistant. Meals are cooked in the workhouse kitchen.

The Danish Labour League has also established similar small guest-houses in some of the provincial towns.

In the great municipal lodging-house at Hamburg lads under 18 are not permitted to mix with adult lodgers. They are housed separately under much better conditions, and are detained until they can be returned to their parents or found suitable occupation by one of the numerous societies which care for German youths.

In Jutland there are two voluntary working colonies—Möltrup, near Herning, and Godrum, near Silkeburg. They accommodate 100 and 36 men respectively. Both are run by private enterprise, backed by Government and county grants and donations from friends. Farming and industries give plenty of occupation and help to defray the cost of maintenance.

The staff are fully trained and are paid. The soil is reclaimed heather land. The wayfarers receive a small remuneration for their daily

task. No one is refused admission and no one is persuaded to stay—they are free to come and go. A fine example of their work is an habitual vagrant of 30 years' standing, who has been earning his living steadily in a neighbouring town for the past five years.

Copenhagen has a municipal institution called Sundholm, with many different rôles to fill, including that of a voluntary working colony. Destitute persons may present themselves, but they enter with the obligation of remaining one month. They are employed as far as possible in their trade or learning a trade, and after the expiration of the month they may have a pass for week-ends to enable them to look for work. They receive a small daily remuneration for the work they perform.

It must be remembered that in Denmark there exist both unemployment insurance and poor relief, but the national conscience will not permit any to be considered outcast and therefore comfortably forgotten.

Under Danish laws any who fail to support themselves or their families by reason of drink, vice, or idleness may be placed in a forced labour colony by order of the magistrates. Here they remain till they have made good and earned a certain sum of money. This is found to be more effective than short terms of imprisonment. The treatment is kind but firm; the objective of the governors is to restore men to useful citizenship by the rule of kindness, cleanliness, and order. The best example is found in the Sundholm institution. Here the whole of the washing, mending, and making of clothes, blankets, furniture, &c., for the hospitals, homes, and institutions of the capital is carried out. Gardening and pig-rearing are the outdoor occupations. Thus a share of the expense of maintenance is met without coming into trade competition with the city.

Destitute adults who are mentally defective and from their moral degeneration are considered dangerous to the community are segregated under medical supervision. They are kindly treated and encouraged to work in the gardens and grounds of the homes. They are not treated as asylum cases.

Contrast the foregoing with the treatment meted out to the destitute wayfarer in England. If he is off the "dole" and refused poor relief, he must either sponge on his parents or go on tramp looking for a job. The workhouse means entire surrender of personal liberty and initiative, and is impossible to most men. As, however, it is an offence to sleep out with an empty pocket, the wayfarer will be forced to seek a night's shelter in the casual ward of the workhouse.

On arrival he will be asked his particulars and will be searched. His tobacco and his personal property, excepting his private papers, will be taken from him and locked up, a tally being given in exchange. He will strip and bathe; his clothing will be taken from him, and he will be given a nightshirt, frequently dirty! He will then be locked up in a solitary cell or in a common-room. His bed will be a wire mattress, a wooden bed board, or the floor, the last named being sometimes stone or concrete, in spite of the regulations. He will receive three or four blankets, which very often contain body lice, and his supper will consist of two large slices of bread (8 oz.) and margarine or dripping (1 oz.), with a mug of shell cocoa, broth, gruel, or tea (1 pint). His cell may or may not be heated, and if it is a rush night one or two men may be forced to share this meagre accommodation.

In the morning he will receive back his clothing, and after washing he is given his breakfast, exactly similar to his supper. If he can produce an employment card he will be let out with two hunks of dry bread (8 oz.) and cheese (2 oz.) for his dinner. His walk to the next night shelter will be from ten to twenty-five miles, and he must try to look for a job on the way. Meat is not included in his diet, and it is an offense to beg for it.

If he cannot furnish any proof of recent work he may be kept in to cut wood, break stones, dig in the garden, or clean round; his diet will then be increased by 4 oz. of potatoes at dinnertime. He will be dismissed next day. If he happens to strike a strict ward on a Friday he will be kept in to work on Saturday and not allowed out on Sunday. All this time he is not allowed to use his tobacco, has nothing to read, and is under lock and key.

A few weeks of this life exercises a powerful down-drag, and he sinks into the hopeless mentality of the habitual vagrant. Under such conditions many men commit breaches of the law in order to procure periods of superior accommodation and diet of prison.

No man of spirit will submit to such conditions when life can be better supported by stealing. It is therefore true to say that our casual wards manufacture criminals and habitual vagrants.

There are at least 12,000 of these wanderers; 46 percent desire work; 3 percent are under 21 years of age.

The system of relief was condemned as far back as 1906, but nothing has been done. At the present juncture the Government could legislate for the pooling of vagrancy expenses and arrange for the cooperation of authorities over very wide areas, such as the whole of Wales, the Midlands, &c. Some national arrangement would then be possible for the equable distribution of the burden and for the requisite differentiation between young and old, workers and shirkers, together with a diet which does more than merely keep body and soul together.

The "Sport" of Hunting

THE London *Star* is going after the "sport" of stag-hunting and fox-hunting, riding after the hounds. "More power" to its editor. In a recent issue is the following pathetic account of a stag's vain attempt to escape from his persecutors. Anyway, he got the best of his tormentors for the one day.

Exciting scenes were witnessed by a big crowd in Sunninghill High-street, when a tired-out stag, closely followed by hounds and huntsmen, ran along the main Bagshot to Ascot road through the shopping centre of the village.

After crossing the bridge over the Southern Railway, Reading line, it turned into a side road. Finding this was a blind one it ran through the garden of a house, jumped the rear fence, and dashed down a steep embankment on to the railway.

Here the hounds could not follow and the stag, after going about half a mile towards Sunningdale, took refuge in a hut near the line, where it was soon afterwards secured.

Later on it was taken back to the stables of the Berks and Bucks Hunt to live to fight another day.

In the same journal Lord Burgh describes the "sport" of fox-hunting:

It is a tale of the hunted. The hunters are men, dressed to kill—men, the superior beings, the strong. The hunted is an animal—a fox—as beautiful as it is defenceless against them. For a moment he has temporarily eluded his pursuers. In the far distance, his sharp little ears can hear the sound of horses' hoofs clumping on the turf—a signal that his enemies are approaching.

But as yet he is powerless to move; he cannot summon power to his exhausted limbs nor breath to his palpitating heart to enable him to make a dash, without being seen, for the distance stretched between him and liberty.

And because of this, there is a terror in his eyes that is poignant to behold. He is trapped by those riding on the backs of animals obedient to their command, a prey to the impatient, pawing hounds who are urging them.

Nearer and nearer they come. Circling first to the left and then to the right, they are tracking him down. A fierce pain stabs his animal heart; a fiercer pain with the knowledge that comes so swift that he has had his last run, that he will know the green fields no more.

Again he looks across that distance. If he knew a Creator as the men know who are pursuing him, he might use the last gasp in him in a prayer that he might die before they come. But with that last breath, knowing that he is trapped, he goes out to meet his death.

Game to the bitter end, he uses that last breath in one herculean effort. But quickly he flags. The fields seem no longer green. They come as a mist before his eyes. The cry of the hounds, now hot upon his heels, comes dimly to his ears.

The pain of savage teeth through his magnificent fur and into his warm flesh is deadened by the fall of his headlong flight, as is the sight of the huntsmen arriving triumphant at the end of their chase—the men to whom he, in company with all animals, has been given in trust—the cowards who not only kill, but torture him, because they know he is defenceless.

They call it sport!

No, brother, that's not sport. It's a lust, more bloody, contemptible and deformatory to the name of Britain and the sportsmanship her letters are alleged to spell, than any I can imagine. And in the name of true sportsmanship, we should call for its suppression, and never rest until we have achieved that end.

They convict a man who works his horse when it is lame. His offense is but negligible in comparison with the wholesale cruelty and torture that is being so shamelessly practised each day in the hunting field. But while one comes as a commitment of an offence against the law, the other does not!

In time to come, if public agitation is sufficiently

insistent, the hunting of animals will be doomed to the inevitable abolishment by law. But when, amazing as it is, such an outrageous "sport" has been handed down to us by generation upon generation, it can readily be understood that its complete effacement cannot be made in a day.

The huntsman hunts the animal because he knows it is defenceless, because he knows it has no voice to raise against him, because he knows it can never punish him.

He abuses the simple trust the Creator had in him before these animals were put in the world. He is a coward. He is an insult to Britain, a stain on her fair name.

The Ehret System of Elimination

THE Ehret Literature Publishing Company, 846 East Sixth St., Los Angeles, California, has a little 134-page book which is sold for one dollar and which is called "Mucusless-Diet Healing System", but which we call "The Ehret System of Elimination". The founder, Prof. Arnold Ehret, was killed in an accident a half-dozen years back.

Professor Ehret had the right idea, the true idea, that there is but one disease, and that is the ten pounds of uneliminated fecal matter which most persons carry around with them throughout life. In other words, no matter what fancy name is given to your pet disease, the real cause of it is improper elimination.

Ehret was the first one to advance the idea that the white race is an unnatural, a sick, a pathological one. He said:

First, the colored skin pigment is lacking, due to a lack of coloring mineral salts; second, the blood is continually over-filled by white blood corpuscles, mucus, waste with white color—therefore the white appearance of the entire body. The skin pores of the white man are constipated by white, dry mucus—his entire system is filled-up and filled-out with it. No wonder that he looks white and pale and anaemic. Everybody knows that an extreme case of paleness is a "bad sign". When I appeared with my friend in a public air-bath, after having lived for several months on a mucusless diet with sun baths, we looked like Indians, and people believed we belonged to another race. This condition was doubtless due to the great amount of red blood corpuscles and the great lack of white blood corpuscles. I can notice the trace of paleness in my complexion the morning after eating one piece of bread.

To give us an idea of what we are carrying around with us after an elaborate, expensive, appetizing and unsanitary meal, Professor Ehret suggested the simple recipe which follows:

Next time you sit down to your Sunday dinner, have the menu served for an imaginary guest. Empty his portion in a cooking vessel, using the same quantities as you are eating and drinking yourself. Stir thoroughly. Then cook on an oven at blood heat for not less than 30 minutes. Place the cover on vessel and leave overnight. When you remove the cover in the morning a distinct surprise will await you.

Like everybody else who has considered the question of elimination, Professor Ehret was a convert to the kind of food originally provided for the perfect man, and had this to say on the subject of flesh foods:

Just as soon as the animal is killed the flesh is more or less in decomposition. Then it is put through the destructive process of cooking. No meat-eating animal can live on cooked meat: they must eat of it fresh and raw—blood, bones and all.

Calling attention to the fact that every animal except man refuses food when sick, and that few persons know "how terribly unclean the inside of the body is, through the life-long habit of over-eating ten times as much as required", the little book says:

If the average eater, even in so-called "perfect health," fasts three or four days, his breath and the entire body, as well as his discharges, are of an offensive odor, which signifies, demonstrates and indicates that his system is filled up with decayed, uneliminated substances brought in through no other manner than by eating. This accumulated and continually increasing waste is his latent, unknown "disease," and when nature wants to eliminate by any kind of a "shock," commonly known as disease, he first tries everything to "heal" himself, excepting to fast, to stop increasing the cause of the disease.

While Professor Ehret believed in fasting and often practised it upon himself and his patients with pronounced success, yet a fast needs supervision, and if not properly directed may result in death:

If a patient has ever taken drugs over his entire life period, which are stored up in the body like the waste from food, his condition might easily become serious or even dangerous when these poisons enter his circulation, when he takes his first fast. Palpitation of the heart, headaches, nervousness may set in, and especially insomnia. I saw patients eliminate drugs they had taken as long as forty years before.

A one-sided meat-eater, suffering from diabetes, broke his fast which lasted about a week by eating dates and died from the effects. A man of over sixty years of age fasted twenty-eight days (too long): his first meal of vegetarian foods consisting mainly of boiled potatoes. A necessary operation showed that the potatoes were kept in the contracted intestines by thick, sticky mucus so strong that a piece had to be cut off and the patient died shortly after the operation.

In the first case the terrible poisons loosened in the stomach of this one-sided meat-eater during his fast, when mixed with the concentrated fruit sugar of the dates, caused at once so great a fermentation with carbonic acid gases and other poisons that the patient could not stand the shock. . . . In the second case the patient fasted entirely too long for a man of his age without proper preparation.

Professor Ehret believed that "the entire effect or benefit from raw food is the rough fiber of uncooked vegetables which relieves constipation and acts as an ideal 'mucus broom' in the intestines". Benefits from the milk diet he ascribed to the fact that abandoning three 'square' meals a day gave the intestines a chance to partially rest and eliminate some of the obstructions.

One of the features of the book is the "Ragnar Berg Tables", from which we gather that in Berg's and Ehret's opinion the most valuable foods man can eat are the following, and in the order given:

Black Radishes	Tangerines
Olives	Red Beets
Spinach	Celery
Figs	Leeks
Soy Beans	White Turnips
Dill	Sweet Potatoes
Rock Candy	Oysters
Dandelions	Lemons
Raisins	Oranges
Sugar Cane	Sugar Beets
Endive	Rhubarb
Lettuce (Head)	Fresh String Beans
Tomatoes	Grapes
Acorns	Blackberries
Cucumbers	Young Radishes
Kohlrabi	Cocoanut
White Potato	Cabbage
Prunes	Pineapple
Plums	Pears
Coffee	Horseradish
Dried Dates	Cauliflower
Peaches	Red Cabbage
Raspberries	Cream
Grape Juice	Sweet Cherries
Fresh Green Peas	Chicory
Watercress	Watermelon
Skim Milk	Mushrooms
Apricots	Strawberries
Currants	Milk
Bananas	Apples
Sour Cherries	Buttermilk
Artichoke	Red Onions
Pomegranates	Asparagus

Of a secondary value in keeping the eaters well, the tables, if we understand them correctly, advise the following, which gradually taper down, much to our grief, to pumpkins as a bad "last on the list". You will look through this list in vain for many of the things you think you like best:

Explaining why so many people who start out with the intention of limiting themselves to these foods quickly go astray and fall back into their old bad habits of packing their intestines with paste and decayed matter, Professor Ehret says:

Whoever experiments without experience with this diet of healing, whether sick or well, loses his faith immediately, as soon as he has a crisis, becomes worse, that is to say, a day on which a great amount of dissolved waste, debris, mucus and other poisons are taken back into the circulation, a day of great elimination. This produces at the same time a strong, almost irresistible craving for wrong foods; and, strange as it may seem, the patient most strongly craves for the wrong food which was once his favorite. This is explained by the fact that nature is eliminating through the circulation the waste of these foods, and it is when they are in the circulation the craving and desire is naturally enough produced.

The ideal and at the same time most natural method of eating for men is one kind of fresh fruit in season; and you will soon notice after you have been living on the transition diet for a while, that you will feel more satisfied, and in fact are better nourished with one kind of fruit, than with all kinds of scientific mixtures or prepared, madeup foods.

Whenever you feel bad, the cause is that you have too much dissolved mucus and probably old drugs in the circulation: then slow down the elimination by not eating raw fruits, nor even cooked fruits at all, and for a few days eat cooked or raw vegetables only. Vegetables work more mechanically and dissolve less.

We quote another paragraph or two on the subject of fasting: and all this seems to us to be very reasonable:

You should think of the body as a mechanism made

of rubber-like material which has been over-expanded during its entire life through over-eating. Therefore, the functioning of the organism is continually obstructed by an unnatural over-pressure of the blood and on the tissues. As soon as you stop eating, this over-pressure is rapidly relieved, the avenues of the circulation contract, the blood becomes more concentrated, and the superfluous water is eliminated. This goes on for the first few days and you may even feel fine, but then the obstructions of the circulation become greater because the diameter of the avenues becomes smaller and the blood must circulate through many parts of the body, especially in the tissues, at and around the symptom, against sticky mucus pressed out and dissolved from the inside walls; in other words, the blood stream must overcome, dissolve and carry with itself mucus and poisons for elimination through the kidneys.

On days that you feel weak, and you will experience such days when the waste is in the circulation, you will find that your sleep is restless and disturbed, and you may experience bad dreams. Doubt, loss of faith, will arise in your mind. This is caused through the poisons passing through the brain.

A Few Paragraphs About X-Rays

WILHELM KONRAD ROENTGEN, of Munich, opened a new world when, in 1895, he enclosed the terminals of high tension electric wires in a glass bulb, exhausted to one-millionth of an atmosphere. Others had done the same thing before, but it was Roentgen who discovered the presence under such circumstances of what he called X-rays, and what, in his honor, are sometimes called Roentgen rays. Professor Roentgen died in 1923.

When Roentgen modestly announced that by means of a fluoroscope he had been able to use these rays to see through flesh and leather and wood the leading electrical journal of New York city rushed into print to denounce him as a faker and to deride his claims. Professor Roentgen modestly called the newly discovered rays X-rays because he knew so little about them. It is not always those who claim to know the most who really do.

In Roentgen's day 15,000 volts was considered high, and as flesh is much more easily penetrated than more solid materials the ray was first used by physicians. Now voltages of 300,000 volts and upward are available, and it is possible to send X-rays through four inches of solid steel.

As there are different rates of vibration in ordinary light, resulting in an infinite number of colors and intensities, so with the X-ray. There are hard X-rays and soft X-rays, and rays all in between. X-rays of very rapid vibration are the results of voltages of 90,000 volts and up, and have the greatest powers of penetration. These are called hard rays. The soft rays are the results of voltages around 40,000 volts, and have less power of penetration.

X-rays pass in straight lines through all substances. Thus far no way has been found of turning them from their course, or of bringing them to a focus. They are invisible vibrations of a character similar to those of light, but much more rapid, i e., of shorter wave length.

Like radium, X-rays have the property of ionizing the air, and so rendering it a conductor of electricity. The rays travel 186,300 miles per second, the same as light and electricity, and are continually coming to the earth from the stars. They seem to be peculiarly strong when the Milky Way is in the zenith.

Fluoroscopes and Filters

A fluoroscope is a dark box enclosing a screen of some fluorescent substance. Anything held between the X-ray tube and the fluoroscope casts a shadow upon this illuminated surface. Looking at a person's chest, the ribs look dark, the lungs very light, while the heart is seen as a pale shadow expanding and contracting.

X-ray pictures are taken without the aid of a fluoroscope, oftentimes. The operator does not see the part under examination until the film has been developed. It requires training and experience to properly interpret a radiograph, or to handle X-rays at all.

Lead is the best filter or shield to arrest unwanted rays. Aluminum also is good, and more commonly used. For treatment of deep-seated lesions in the body, as many as eight different exposures are sometimes made, with the skin shielded except where the rays enter. In such cases eight different ports of entry are used, so that the deep-seated organ receives eight times the quantity of X-rays that could be safely applied from a single direction.

In treating skin cancers by the X-ray method

it has been found that the full effect of the X-ray exposure does not appear until four to twenty days afterward. X-ray exposures are cumulative. A minute a day for twenty days has the same effect as twenty minutes all at once.

X-Ray Martyrs

It is this last effect which makes the business of taking X-rays such a dangerous one. Many operators have died from cancer originating from exposure to too many rays. The rays will go anywhere, and they travel with the speed of lightning.

It is noteworthy that X-ray operators always look anemic, and require long vacation periods. One of the first effects of too many rays is loss of hair. Oddly, these rays which cause cancer in operators are used to cure cancers. They are also used to cure tubercular glands. Though they can not be seen, they have an irritating effect on the retina.

George Chisholm Williams, one of the first experimenters with the Roentgen rays, devoted his life to attempts to cure cancer and pulmonary tuberculosis, and with considerable success. In this work he lost the whole of one hand and part of the other, because of the effect of the rays, and underwent forty operations.

It is claimed that infra-red rays have an effect exactly opposite to that of X-rays, and reduce the erythema of the skin which X-rays set up, and it is hoped that eventually the destructive effects of the X-rays on the operators may be eliminated by using the infra-red ones for their protection.

Various Uses of X-Rays

X-rays are now being widely used in veterinary work, as well as in connection with human ailments. They are much used by dentists to locate infected teeth. A blind abscess may exist at the root of a tooth, and poison the system for years without its owner's knowing of it.

X-rays are now being used to detect hidden flaws in steel and other metals, thus saving human lives. Hidden cracks in airplane wood are located by the same means, as are also the holes in Swiss cheese. Prohibition agents make use of the rays in searching packages for liquor.

X-rays are used to detect paste diamonds, since real diamonds are transparent to them, while imitations are not. Golf balls with unsymmetrical cores are now sorted out by this means, and automobile tires are examined to see that the union between the fabric and the rubber is perfect and that the threads of the canvass are not overstretched in the process of manufacture.

X-rays are more accurate than finger-prints in detecting criminals. Old paintings disclose their identity, and ores may now be crushed and then photographed by this means, revealing all their secrets without the necessity of expensive and tedious chemical analysis.

The oddest use made of the X-ray is in so treating fertilized eggs that only female chickens will hatch from them; but it is observed that in thus treating the eggs there result many deformed chickens, such as those with an entire absence of wings.

Synthetic Manure

By K. O. Walders

FIRST dig a cellar twelve feet by twenty-four feet and at least five feet deep. Put in a cement bottom using a five-and-three mixture. Walls of this cellar or tank to be of cement like the bottom. This wall runs up to five feet above the surface of the ground and of at least ten-inch thickness above the ground. When the concrete wall and bottom are dry they should be plastered inside with a half-and-half mixture of sand and cement in order to retain the moisture in the tank.

Now you are ready to fill your tank with wheat, oats, rye, or barley straw, and all kinds of weeds, roughage, rotten hay, bedding from cow barns, horse stables and hog pens. Spread it on floor of tank two feet deep and soak it thoroughly with water. Then apply on top of your first layer of straw one-half ton of lime and one-quarter ton of the highest grade of superphosphate you are able to get. Bear in mind that the best is always the cheapest. Get the best fine-ground raw limestone, something that will analyze ninety-eight percent carbon. Superphosphate should be at least forty-seven percent.

The straw should be packed in tight before applying lime and phosphate. Now you are ready for your next layer until your straw is all used up; each layer is treated with lime and phosphate like the first. Use plenty of water to keep your mixture from being dry. Put into

same tank all barnyard manure, solid and liquid.

Most of our farmers do not take care of the barnyard manure. Subject to being exposed to the sun and rain it is leeched out. The nitrogen and phosphorus have evaporated.

The phosphate will keep cooking in a mild way, and in six months the whole contents in the tank will be reduced to a pulp equal in strength and utility to the best of barnyard manure. Treating manure in this way, all foul seed is destroyed, and in a few years the farm is free from all kinds of weeds.

This is stoutly maintained by men of authority in Europe where synthetic manure has been put up for years. In our country farmers have been selling their straw for $1.50 per ton. Why not make it into synthetic manure where it will be worth at least $20.00 per ton?

The Louvain Altar-Piece

[Excerpt from *Falsehood in War-Time*, by Arthur Ponsonby, M. P.]

AT THE Peace Conference the Belgian representatives claimed the wings of Dietrick Bout's altar-piece in compensation for the famous altar-piece from Louvain, a valuable work of art which they declared had been wantonly thrown into the flames of the burning library by a German officer. The story was accepted, and the two pictures transferred. But it was not true.

The *New Statesman* of April 12, 1924, gives the facts:

The Dietrick Bouts altar-piece was not thrown into the flames by the Germans or by anyone else. The picture is still in existence at Louvain, perfectly intact; and the Germans were not its destroyers, but its preservers. A German officer saved it from the flames and gave it to the burgomaster, who had it taken for safe custody to the vaults of the Town Hall and walled in there. It has been duly unwalled.

An Average American

A GENTLEMAN living in Kennebunkport, Maine, and signing himself "An Average American", wrote the following letter to the New York *Times*. This was published in its issue of November 25 and contains food for thought:

It is not true that the American people never lived so well as the Republican machine wants to put over. They never lived so shabbily nor worse. This sounds like a lie, but it is not. We have neither horses, carriages nor even oxen as we used to have for conveyance, and the majority of us have no automobiles. We have de luxe steamships and railroad trains, but we cannot afford to patronize them. The modernists have taken away our religious faith. We may not go to heaven when we die, nor to hell, but must take tickets to some nearer, cheaper place.

My great-great-great-grandfather—"ye wheelwright of Ipswich"—soldier in King Phillip's war, lived like a fighting cock in comparison to his luckless descendant, who just manages to keep body and soul together. We once had beefsteak for breakfast, with porridge, or chops or ham and eggs, and top off with buckwheat cakes. What now? Some miserable synthetic cereal with skim milk and maybe a drop of cream from the top of the bottle. Coffee at 55c is prohibitory except on Sunday—and bread. This used to be prison fare. Turkey and duck are out of the question. One chicken at Christmas or Thanksgiving is all we can afford. We had wines, which we couldn't buy now even at the pre-war prices, and they were pure, which they are not now. There are no good middle-class restaurants any more. The food is often unwholesome and the cooking execrable. They have artificial ways of serving and quick eating to ruin the digestion. We cannot go to the real theatre, but must choose the counterfeit pictures instead.

We used to have a house designed by an architect at a cost not exceeding $5,000. Now we have to put up with any kind of domicile. A new house would cost $15,000. We have no radio. Do you know what it costs to keep one running? We have no orthophonic victrola. We have a furnace, but cannot afford to run it except during the blizzards to keep the plumbing from freezing. We huddle in two rooms; the rest of the house is a frigidaire. We have electric lights, but dare not use them except in our two rooms. Every Winter we fear we shall not survive it.

We used to have several suits of clothes. Now we have but one that is presentable—one pair of shoes and one hat. We used to be able to entertain occasionally—not now. If Europe or other parts of the world think we are a very prosperous nation, that is because they "mistake the throbbing of an abscess for the beating of a heart." My kiss-hands to the lamented Edward Bellamy.

Greed and Geography

By John A. Mackaye

SEVENTY-EIGHT years ago, in the boyhood of many men now living, the school maps showed that the North American continent, to the west of the Mississippi, the Great Lakes and Hudson Bay, and from the Rio Grande to well within the Arctic Circle, was an almost unknown wilderness, inhabited by roving tribes of warlike Indians. With the exception of a few hundred miles to the north of Cape Town, in South Africa, part of the Nile Valley, the Niger Valley and the coast line, Africa was marked "Unknown" or "Unexplored" on all maps. Australia, that island continent with a greater area than the United States, was a British convict settlement with no great cities; and although its coastline was mapped, the interior was also marked "Unexplored". New Zealand was also almost unknown, unsettled and considered the "Ultima Thule" to the south.

Two great continents and half of a third were unknown to civilized man. Then, suddenly, something happened. Gold was discovered in California in 1848; and in 1849 the migration across the plains was well under way, and ships were carrying adventurers around the Horn to the El Dorado. This was the beginning of the opening up of the West.

The gold excitement in California was well under way when, in 1851, came the news of the discovery of gold in Australia; and again the adventurous spirits started for that unknown country to begin the development of the great island continent. Then, in 1857, gold was discovered in British Columbia, which started the rush across Canada that has since resulted in the opening of the great wheat fields of that country in its northwest. The finger of discovery again swung southward when, in 1861, gold was discovered in the Otago district of New Zealand, and these balmy islands began to get their share of the daring spirits who have the pioneering instinct.

In 1867 a trader named O'Reilly, camping near the junction of two rivers in South Africa, saw the children of a Boer farmer, named Van Niekerk, playing with some peculiar pebbles they had secured from the bed of one of the streams. He managed to secure the pebbles and, on reaching Cape Town, was agreeably surprised to find that one of them was a diamond that was worth $3,000; and the news spread.

Van Niekerk remembered, when he heard the news, that an old Kaffir witch doctor, living not far from his farm, had a similar stone of enormous size. But the witch doctor did not want to part with it. The stone was part of his hanky panky and gave him prestige, but, when the farmer gave up everything he possessed for it, the witch doctor fell. This stone was the famous "Star of South Africa", and Van Niekerk sold it the day after he got it, still uncut, for $56,000. That started the rush into South Africa, and the exploring spirits went farther and farther afield in their quest for riches, at the same time opening up the land.

Nineteen years later, in 1876, gold was discovered in the Witwatersrand or White Water Range of mountains in South Africa, and the rush to that country became greater. Just about the same time Henry Stanley emerged from the mouth of the Congo, after three years in crossing Africa from east to west, and the news of the great rubber forests induced the late King Leopold of Belgium to put his private fortune into the development of the Congo Free State, for the wealth he expected to get out of it.

Again, in 1897 gold was discovered at Dawson on the Yukon, in Alaska, and the daring wealth-seekers rushed there as the pioneers of the development that was sure to follow.

These seven dates, 1849, 1851, 1857, 1861, 1867, 1886 and 1897, are outstanding, but in between gold was discovered in many of our western states and helped to develop them. Long after the first Australian gold fields had brought great cities into being in the southern continent, gold was discovered in Western Australia, and also pearl fisheries on the northwest coast, and these aided in bringing settlers to those parts of the great island.

Explorers in the seventies and eighties of last century plowed through Africa as well as Australia with the result that, two years ago, a Frenchman and his wife made the trip by automobile from Algeria to Cape Town, found gasoline all the way and had to have only three hundred miles of road cut for them in the Congo forests. They crossed the Sahara to Lake Tchad, went up the Congo Valley until they were able to reach Lake Tanganyika and go south to Rhodesia and the Cape, eight months on the way.

Forty years ago, when I was at school, we used to think of our schoolmates who went as apprentice seamen in the Java trade and were gone for nearly a year on the voyage, as having visited the ends of the earth. But only last year, Sam Blythe, the well-known Washington political reporter, on his return from a trip around the world, declared that there are thousands of miles of improved auto roads in Java, and auto buses running in that far-off spot, the little tropic island of Macassar.

In 1909 it was estimated by experts that the gold fields discovered since 1848 in California had added, in gold, to the wealth of the world, $13,000,000,000, but they said nothing of the vast tracts of land that had been opened up in the wake of the adventurers. Where seventy-eight years ago there was nothing but wilderness and wild men, now there are cities, farms, railroads, auto roads, homesteads and plenty of room yet for millions of people. To any one looking at the unknown parts of the earth in 1848 it might have seemed impossible that they could be so developed as they have been in so short a time.

But Jehovah's due time had come, and He used or permitted the greed of man to act as His instrument for the opening up of the waste places of the earth, or what seemed to be waste places. Does it not seem, in looking over these seven significant dates, that the all-powerful God had a purpose? And if so much has happened in the past seventy-eight years, what may we expect of the seventy-eight to come?

Who Are the Competents? *By Dr. W. H. Jones*

WHO are those "competent" medical advisors? We are inclined to ask whether former President McKinley was attended by one of the "competents" (?), who fed him solid food on the third day following his assassination, while the two bullet holes were inflamed and the body was full of fever.

Were those who fed young Calvin Coolidge, while in fever, until he could eat no more, others of the "competents"? Are they who are feeding King George, in the presence of fever, ostensibly to keep up his strength, others of the "competents"?

Once more: Were those who fed President Harding "two poached eggs, toast and coffee" at the time when his temperature was 99°, respiration 40, and in the presence of pneumonia symptoms, some of the competent medical attention which Fishbein would have the TB patient depend upon and make sure of?

Finally: Why not revise the definition of the term "ethics" as employed in the "practice" of medicine and as used in the daily press and in support of opinions which have no basis in fact?

De Haan's Persimmon *By T. W. Carver*

I HAVE just finished reading the "Open Letter to Reverend De Haan". He ought to be like the Irishman who ate the green persimmon: closed up for ever now. (The Grand Rapids Bible Students put a thousand of these choice green persimmons in De Haan's stocking, that is, in the neighborhood from which he takes his collections.)

Discontinued Making Aluminum Ware

THE Perfection Aluminum Company, of Cleveland, Ohio, has closed its doors to the manufacture of kitchen aluminum ware. It is understood that this company is a subsidiary of the Rockefeller interests. This is especially interesting in view of the fact that Dr. Murphy, of the Rockefeller Institute, New York, a cancer research organization, has announced to the world that cancer is caused by chemical ferments.

During the war the soldier boys were supplied with aluminum canteens and cooking outfits. Thousands of them contracted what is known as trench mouth, and brought the disease back with

them. It is now believed that this disease is traceable to their cooking utensils; and it is a known fact that persons who once used aluminum utensils and have given them up are affected by sore mouth as soon as they eat a very few meals cooked in the discarded wares. Some claim that even one meal is enough to bring such results, and others claim that they can detect even one thing that has been cooked in such utensils.

Service Charges Still at It

NOW comes the New York Power & Light Corporation and announces the following change of rates, which at the first glance looks like a 39% cut in rates, 9¢ to 5½¢ per kilowatt hour.

Old Rate—	
30 kw-hr. at 9c per kw-hr.	$2.70
5 kw-hr. at 7.2c per kw-hr.	.36
	$3.06
New Rate—	
For 3 counted rooms at 25c per room	$ .75
For 30 kw-hr. at 5½c per kw-hr.	1.65
For 5 kw-hr. at 3c per kw-hr.	.15
	$2.55
Saving under new rate, 16⅔% or	$ .51

This would even then not be half the size of cut it ought to be, but it is not nearly as good as it seems. Read it the second time and you will notice a new item in the new rate. It is our old friend, "the service charge"; or it might better be called "the burglar's charge", under a new name. Now it has the high-sounding designation of "counted rooms". Anybody can see that all that is necessary is to wait a little while until the condition of the public mind will allow this "counted room" rate to be raised to 42c per room, and the customer will be paying as much as he did before.

Of course the new rate works out pretty well for the rich; but the poor man gets it in the neck; and this service charge arrangement is designed and intended to do that very thing, and is so admitted by the Scranton Gas & Water Company, one of the first burglars to put this scheme into effect.

Electric Power in Canada

THE Canadian people are enthusiastic, and properly so, over the rapid development of their vast water power, and the fact that, thus far, the Power Trust has not been able to control the rates. Out of an available horsepower of over 20,000,000 about one-fourth has been developed.

As to the rates, the *Electrical World* summarizes the situation when it says: "If we Americans had paid Ontario rates we would have saved ourselves in 1926 the sum of $600,000,000." Maybe the American people can afford to throw away six billion dollars every ten years; maybe not.

Careful estimates by engineers show that when Canada's remaining sixteen million horsepower is developed there will be employment for 6,160,000 more wage earners, representing a population of 30,800,000 persons, and drawing in cash wages $9,279,600,000 a year.

Off Aluminum for Life

[Editorial from the Gunnison (Colo.) *Empire*]

WE DO not aspire to "busting" the aluminum trust, but we have a large list of readers in whose personal interest we take some stock. It is, in our judgment, the first duty of a newspaper man to strive to keep his readers posted on all matters affecting their interest, and when at last we soaked up the knowledge of what was undermining our health, we at once considered it both a duty and a privilege to broadcast the information.

It is very immaterial to us how many take the trouble to investigate for themselves. We

told them how they could do it. If they think aluminum poisoning a good way to hasten their footsteps out of this world, it is all well with us. But it is a general human attribute to try to stay in this world as long as possible.

We do not care so much as some do about how long we stay, but we do crave comfort while we are here, and having nerves pulled from their seat with red-hot pinchers is not our idea of comfort. Some of the greatest investigators believe that aluminum poisoning is a prolific cause of and always an irritant to cancer. We know it poisons the system, produces what appears to be, but is not, rheumatism, and causes agony that we are tired of.

Other folks can do just what they like; we are not dictatorial or insistent that they follow our lead, but we are off aluminum for life and we hope to get the stuff out of our system eventually. Aluminum poisoning is killing more people every day than the flu, but all creation is excited about the flu, and a little advertising slop locks up the publicity organs as to the deadly character of the white metal poison.

Doctor Gore's New Commentary

DOCTOR CHARLES GORE, formerly bishop of Oxford, also of the bishoprics of Worcester and Birmingham, and now said to be "the greatest of English theologians living", has rounded up all the so-called authorities in the Anglican church and together they have produced a "New Commentary on the Holy Scripture" for the guidance of their flock, the faithful of the Church of England, the Episcopal Church. They find that:

The Genesis account of the creation of man is untrue: man has been on the earth tens of thousands of years. Our Lord's references to Noah show that he was not well posted. There never was any such man. The flood was merely a local overflow of the streams around Babylon. The Ark, mentioned by our Lord and by the Apostle Peter, was a "manifest impossibility".

There was no Garden of Eden. Paul's references to this show how simple was his mind. The Tower of Babel and the confusion of tongues never happened. Ask the bishop! The story about Methuselah's age is a lie. Such longevity is "physiologically incompatible with the structure of the human body". In other words, Adam (if there was an Adam) would have died anyway, and in less time than he did, even if he had not eaten of the fruit. God could not have made man so that he would have everlasting life on the earth. The bishops know it. That is why they "bish". See the book. Heaven is the goal!

Melchizedek, priest of the Most High God, spoken of so reverently by the psalmist and by the Apostle Paul, was not a priest of the true God, but of one of the little lopsided Canaanite deities; which shows how easy it was to fool Abraham. But Bishop Gore and his friends are too cute to be taken in by any such humbug as fooled Abraham. *They* are *wise* men.

The pillar of fire by night was just a brazier of burning wood carried at the head of the army while on the march. The manna should not have been mentioned by our Lord nor by the psalmist. If they could but have had the bishop's commentary, they would never have said anything about such a trifling matter. It is ridiculous to say that the Lord supplied this food in any providential manner, or that there was just enough supplied for each man's need.

It is too bad, thinks the bishop, that Moses and the psalmist and the Apostle Paul should all have committed themselves to the story of the giving of the law at Mount Sinai, when all that happened there was just an ordinary thunder-storm. The bishop and his friends could instruct them all, and instruct the Lord too.

You thought the ten commandments were "given by the hand of Moses", did you not? That shows why you need the commentary. When you get it you will find that the second commandment never made its appearance until nine hundred years after the Israelites had safely landed in Palestine.

The Lord and the psalmist and the Apostles Paul and John all mention the tabernacle in the wilderness; but they should not have done it, because, "Lack of the necessary materials, skill and labor in a desert people, and the difficulties of transport make the account incredible in itself." This enables us to throw away entirely the first five books of the Bible and to cut large chunks out of all the historical books of the Old Testament.

When the walls of Jericho fell down flat they did not fall down flat, and that is flat. It is very unfortunate that the Apostles Peter, Jude and John should have mentioned Balaam, and especially that they should even have said that "the dumb ass, speaking with man's voice, forbad the madness of the prophet". Nothing of the kind ever happened. It is ridiculous!

As to our Lord's statement that 'as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the sea-monster, so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth', of course, "There is no atom of history in all this. The detail of the great fish is not more impossible than to find in the chronicles of Nineveh a real repentance at the bidding of a Hebrew prophet."

Having disposed of the book of Jonah, the book of Daniel is disposed of, and also our Lord, who mentioned Daniel approvingly, by the plain statement that there was no Belshazzar and therefore no feast, no finger of God on the wall, no God back of the finger (by inference), and no occasion for Daniel to explain something that was not.

The bishop and his friends have made a wonderful discovery, namely, that the killing of Goliath by David in the valley of Elah, when he was a lad of twenty, and the killing of Goliath's brother twenty years later in Gob, by David's brother Elhanan, were all one and the same thing. David did not kill Goliath when he cut off his head with the sword: he just thought he killed him. It was Elhanan that finished the job. Some wisdom!

The Song of Songs is simply a smutty poem. Jairus' daughter was not really dead: she was just in a coma. The destruction of the Gadarene swine had nothing to do with anything said or done by our Lord. The gift of tongues at Pentecost was simply an outburst of demonism among the apostles, similar to such outbursts now among those styled "Pentecostals".

Our Lord should not have mentioned Lot's wife. If he had read the bishop's new commentary he would have known that the turning of Lot's wife into a pillar of salt never happened. It was merely a symbol of something or other. Anyway, the bishop and his friends know it did not take place.

In a comment on Mark 12:35-37 Bishop Gore comes into direct conflict with the Lord Jesus Christ, and admits it. After quoting Christ's words, "For David himself said by the holy spirit," etc., he says, "His argument seems to depend on the authorship of the psalm by David himself. To us, David's authorship seems utterly improbable. It is obviously a psalm written not by a king, but about a king." The depth of this reasoning that one king could not possibly write about another king will make a deep impression on some minds. This bishop's new commentary has made a great hit with the clergy of the Episcopal Church, and also with the Devil.

A Disillusioned Hero *By Miss J. H. Storm (England)*

IN VISITING with Judge Rutherford's books in a country village in "Merrie England" this week, I met a man into whose hands I was delighted to place *Government*. I was never more pleased to bring it to anybody. The day before, his wife, who was working at the vicarage, purchased *Creation* from me. I wondered why she took it, and now I know. When I first spoke to her husband at the cottage door I took him for an idiot, the movements of his face and hands were so horrible. I discovered he was not that, but a war-wreck through shell-shock and wounds in the back of the neck.

His mind was as clear as a bell and he had a sad story. He can not get more than ten shillings a week for himself and his wife. He has been through the military hospitals, from which it is very hard to get release, for the reason that it is better for the Devil's crowd that the common people shall not see the dreadful sight of these heroes afflicted so badly that some of them are just merely stumps without arms and legs. He told me that lots of young doctors come and "test" them and that he himself had two injections daily for three weeks. He believes the injections are to kill them off, as well as to afford the medical students "practice"! He remembers that in one military hospital the police were called in to bring the patients to order. The wireless receiving set sang out, "God save the ———," but the word "king" never got out. The men took the instrument and smashed it to atoms. They hate the little word —it stands for so much.

The Pope Blesses Australia

A LADY in Australia sends us some clippings regarding the heathen festival held recently in that country under the name "Eucharistic Congress". Referring to a current issue of the Melbourne *Argus* she says:

"In a recent issue before me there reads: 'The following reply has been received to the Cardinal Legate's cabled message to the pope, relating to the Eucharistic Congress: "The Holy Father joyfully recalls the magnificent success of the congress and gratefully gives thanks to God. It gives him great pleasure to unite with the noble action of the civil authorities, the government, the citizens and the press, and he renders them sincere thanks, and implores for them divine blessing."' (It's significant that we've got a waterfront strike on here since this.)

"In another issue still, I see where Cardinal Cerretti is laying a foundation stone of a Brisbane cathedral, and they put some soil from Rome and Ireland underneath it. Also in the report of this gathering it says that the people filed past the cardinal on his throne and, as they passed, cast in their donations for the cathedral; and one of the bishops in speaking said: 'The Catholic church is in union with Rome—not the Rome of today or yesterday only, but of the early centuries, and the blood of their martyrs had mingled with the soil brought from Rome and Ireland.'

"This great abomination has carried everything before it here in Australia, and we are to have this Legate (Cerretti) in Melbourne to finish up with. Horrors! I wish he would get away back to Rome. It has been bad enough to have had it all forced under our noses, 500 to 1,000 miles away from us in Sydney and Brisbane, but to think we've got to get a dose of him here in Victoria yet!

"It has been said, 'There's no getting away from the fact that these people, cardinals, bishops, priests, and Catholic people, are very devoted and earnest. What fault can be found with them? They are seeking to serve God in the way they believe, the same as you are doing it in the way you believe. They and their fathers for generations have worshiped God in this way, and they are sincere and know nothing else. Who is going to say that God does not accept their worship the same as yours, if it is done from their hearts?' Will you answer this in *The Golden Age?*"

(We are glad to be accommodating: but the lady has answered her own question, or rather the pope has answered it for her; and she has quoted him. The Devil promised the Lord that if He would fall down and acknowledge him He could have anything else on earth.

Notice how the "holy father" blurbs and gurgles about the cooperation of the simian press and the equally simian governmental authorities. There is not a government in the world today but would be well pleased to have even the Devil himself come along and tell them that they are Christ's kingdom. And if he wanted to get up a Eucharistic Congress for himself, so as to get the poor people deluded, they would help make the show a success.

'The Father seeketh such to worship Him as worship Him in spirit and in truth.' How does the pope know that flatteries from the primates in the press too were acceptable in God's sight? They were not. They were a stench in His nostrils. The worship of a piece of bread is idolatry. There are plenty of sincere idolaters in India. Does God accept their worship? No! "They sacrifice to devils, and not to God." —1 Corinthians 10:20.—Ed.)

What Is Patriotism?

LEAFING over a magazine the other day we could not help but notice the following idea put forth by Harry Emerson Fosdick. It is safe enough to say a thing like that now, but it was not so safe in 1918. Fosdick is one of the leading modernist lights of New York city's ecclesiastical firmament.

What is this thing we call patriotism? Once a sacred flame upon the altar, it has grown into a conflagration of devastating proportions. Once a noble passion that broke down local provincialisms and stretched the mind to broader loyalties, today, with the expansion of international life, its tendency is to narrow rather than widen the sympathies of men. Once the issue was patriotism versus a small parochialism; now the issue is between patriotism and the enlarging fellowship of human life on the planet. Once patriotism was a unifying force that brought order among small conflicting groups; today, in the world-wide society of mankind it has become a disintegrating force.

To His Glory

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

JEHOVAH has for centuries magnified His word above His name. Having given His word that a certain thing should be accomplished, He keeps that word inviolate. Through His prophet Isaiah (46:11) He says: "I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it." A creature, therefore, who turns his heart to Jehovah finds that there is no room for doubt and conjecture as to what will come to pass. Jehovah is absolutely faithful to His word. This is the basis for the complete faith and assurance of man in God's arrangement.

During the past few months a series of lectures has been given here, one each Sunday morning, concerning the reconciliation of man to God. In all that has been said you will recall that the Word of God has been given as the proof or authority. Speaking according to His Word, one can speak with certainty and with authority. Conclusive and irrefutable proof has been here made that man having sinned and alienated himself from God, the great Creator planned to redeem man and reconcile to Himself all who will hear and obey Him. To this end all must have an opportunity to know the truth. That is why the hearing of the truth now is of the greatest importance to the people.

Congress of the United States enacted a radio law in 1927 wherein it is provided that radio stations shall be licensed to broadcast that which is of public convenience, interest and necessity to the people. Convenience means that which is helpful to the people. There could be nothing so *convenient,* therefore, as to know about God's provision for the salvation and reconciliation of the human race to Himself. Material wealth, worldly honor, science, and all benefits that the world can bestow could not be half so *necessary* to man as to know how he can get life everlasting in happiness. Therefore the message of truth as found in the Word of God is of the greatest public *interest.* That is the reason why this station is making a consistent endeavor to give to the people that which is to them of greatest interest, necessity and convenience.

Jehovah God made the radio, and He made it for man's benefit. Selfish men try to hold and monopolize it for selfish purposes. They may succeed in doing so for a time. Be assured, however, that in His own due time and good way God will use the radio to inform all the peoples of earth of His gracious provision for their complete deliverance from their oppressors, and how they may obtain everlasting prosperity and happiness.

Jehovah God has given His word that He will do these things for man. He *will* therefore do it. During all the centuries Satan the Devil has defamed the name of Jehovah God. Now the time has come for Jehovah to vindicate His name. He will vindicate it by giving full assurance to all people that He is the only true God and that in Him reside all power, wisdom and justice, and that He is the very expression of love itself. When the people know what He has done and is doing for them they will rejoice and give glory to His holy name.

Jehovah created the earth for man and man for the earth. (Isa. 45:12, 18) "Worthy art thou, O Lord, and our God, to receive the glory and the honour, and the power: because thou didst create all things, and by reason of thy will they were and were created."—Rev. 4:11, *Rotherham.*

Man's true happiness results only when he is at peace and in full harmony with his Creator. By reconciling man to Himself God will make His creature happy for evermore. To Jehovah God is due all the honor and glory.

God created man in His own image. That image was lost because man chose to obey Satan rather than God. The Almighty could have destroyed Satan at once, and could in due time have redeemed man and restored him, or He could have made another race. God's wisdom dictated a different course. His name was involved, because man was His creature and had turned aside from the pathway of righteousness. God would teach not only this creature but all of His intelligent creation that Jehovah is the only true God and that life and happiness can come only to those who are in harmony with Him. He would permit Satan to go on to the very limit of wickedness; permit all men to have a full and complete lesson in the disastrous effects of sin; exhibit to man His great loving-kindness, and thereby commend His love to man; and, after man had learned the needed lessons, bring him back into full harmony with Himself.

Thus God has demonstrated that with Him

justice, wisdom, love and power always operate harmoniously. In all this great work He does not act arbitrarily, but He accomplishes His purposes through His covenants with His creatures. He invites them into His covenant, and then reveals to them His loving-kindness, His majesty, His wisdom and power. His patience, His long-suffering, and His mercy are always manifest, and that, too, in full harmony with justice. With illustrations and pictures He teaches those who are diligent in seeking Him, that they might know the way to life.

Relation of Covenants

Jehovah commanded Moses to make holy garments to be used by the high priest in connection with the services of the tabernacle. Those garments picture the relation of God's covenants employed for the reconciliation of man to Himself. The ephod and part of the glorious garments are described by the prophet thus: "And they shall make the ephod, of gold, blue and purple, crimson and fine-twined linen, the work of a skilful weaver. Two joining shoulderpieces shall there be to it upon the extremities thereof that it may be joined together. And the curious band for fastening it that is upon it, like the work thereof of the same shall it be, of gold, blue and purple and crimson, and fine-twined linen. And thou shalt take two onyx stones, and engrave upon them the names of the sons of Israel; six of their names on the one stone, and the names of the six that remain on the second stone, according to their births."—Ex. 28:6-10, *Rotherham.*

On stated occasions the high priest wore the glorious garments, and upon his forehead he wore a plate of pure gold bearing the engraven words, HOLINESS TO JEHOVAH. The two portions of the ephod were fastened together by shoulder straps and rested upon the shoulders of the high priest. He also wore a "breastplate of judgment" made of the same material as the ephod, bearing twelve precious stones set in gold. "And thou shalt make a breastpiece for giving sentence, the work of a skilful weaver, like the work of the ephod shalt thou make it, of gold, blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine-twined linen shalt thou make it. Four square shall it be, double, a span the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof. And thou shalt set therein a setting of stones, four rows of stones, one row a sardius, a topaz, and an emerald, the first row; and the second row a carbuncle, a sapphire, and a diamond; and the third row an opal, an agate, and an amethyst; and the fourth row a Tarshish stone, a sardonyx, and a jasper, enclosed with gold shall they be when they are set. And the stones shall be after the names of the sons of Israel, twelve, after their names, as the engravings of a seal ring, every one after his name shall they be, for the twelve tribes." —Ex. 28:15-21, *Rotherham.*

Three great covenants are directly involved in the reconciliation of man. All these covenants are laid upon the shoulder of the beloved Son of God, who is Priest of the Most High. These beautiful things picture more glorious things to be revealed in the future. The law covenant served as a teacher, and is therefore only indirectly connected with the reconciliation of man. The picture made seems to say: The forepart of the ephod symbolized the Abrahamic covenant; the breastplate containing the twelve precious stones bearing the names of the twelve tribes symbolized the covenant by sacrifice, since these "stones" are made perfect through the sacrifice; the back part of the ephod, hanging upon the shoulders of the high priest and fastened to the forepart, fitly symbolized the new covenant.

Jesus, Priest of the Most High God, is therefore the pivot upon which these covenants swing. It has been suggested that the breastplate represented the law covenant; but that conclusion does not seem consistent with the facts. The law covenant produced nothing that is beautiful. The twelve precious stones of the breastplate more fitly represent the full number of the members of the body of Christ, described as being selected in twelve divisions. (Rev. 7:4-8) Christ Jesus the great High Priest is the Head over these body members, and He is altogether lovely. To Him is committed all judgment in heaven and in earth. His body members will be associated with Him in the judgment. (John 5:22; Matt. 19:28) Together these compose the temple of God, the glorious official organization named Zion, through which God deals with the people.

Other Pictures

When Isaac was born, Abraham was approximately one hundred years old and Sarah was ninety years old. The Scriptures say they were "as good as dead". Therefore Isaac was a child

of promise by faith. (Gal. 4:23) Abraham lived seventy-five years and Sarah thirty-seven years thereafter. After the death of Sarah Abraham married Keturah. At that time Abraham was approximately 140 years old. By Keturah Abraham had six sons. (Gen. 25:1-4) If Abraham was "as good as dead" when Isaac was begotten, then the same thing must be said of him forty years later. Therefore the conclusion that except for God's power these six sons of Abraham by Keturah never would have lived. Seeing that Keturah represents the new covenant, it may well be said that those who will become the offspring of the new covenant were "as good as dead", but by the miraculous power of God through Christ they are made to live. By Hagar Abraham had one son; and this son, together with six by Keturah, makes seven, which is a symbol of completeness. Abraham made some gifts to these seven sons and sent them away into the east country out from Canaan, and he made Isaac heir of all he had. (Gen. 25:1-6) Ishmael, the son of Hagar, represented the nation of Israel. (Gal. 4:24) The six sons of Keturah would well represent the Gentile nations or all non-Jews. The seven sons, therefore, who received blessings from Abraham well represented all who shall receive blessings under the terms of the new covenant.

After making these provisions for his seven sons, Abraham died. This would seem to foreshadow that when the blessings under the new covenant are complete, that will mark the execution of the Abrahamic covenant and that covenant will pass into history. Then will be completely fulfilled God's unconditional promise: 'In thee and thy seed shall all the families and nations of the earth be blessed.' Abraham representing God, all the blessings proceed from him; Isaac the seed representing Christ, all the blessings will be by Christ, and the great work of reconciliation will be completed.

With the reconciliation complete, with Satan and all other enemies destroyed, with all in heaven and in earth gathered together under Christ, then will Christ the great High Priest Himself be subject to Jehovah, that God may be all in all, and all shall be to His Glory.—1 Cor. 15:26-28; Eph. 1:10.

Glorious Footstool

The King's Highway is of course a symbol of the way God has graciously provided for man to return to Him. The members of the body of Christ are reconciled to God at the moment of their justification. God justifies them by reason of their faith in the blood of Jesus Christ, which faith they manifest by a full consecration, and then their sins are covered. The peoples of earth will receive justification or reconciliation at the end of the thousand-year judgment day, which is symbolized by reaching the extreme end of The King's Highway. During that period of time God will be making earth a place of joy and beauty. Men will be instructed as to what work they shall do in connection with the actual improvements of the condition of the soil and with otherwise bringing up the earth to a perfect condition. God will make the earth a happy home for man. "Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool." (Isa. 66:1) "And I will make the place of my feet glorious." (Isa. 60:13) These words of Jehovah are a complete guarantee that the earth is to be made a place of wondrous beauty, and it will reflect the glory of God its Maker.

Jehovah God made the earth, and made it for man. His name is involved in the creation of man. "The earth is Jehovah's, and the fulness thereof." (Ps. 24:1, *A. R. V.*) He will cause His name to be exalted in all the earth.—Ps. 46:10; 89:11.

For His name's sake God will make the earth for man according to His original purpose. For centuries man has been compelled to toil against the weeds, the thorns and the thistles that have choked out his crops. The enemy has caused man to curse God because thereof and to charge God with all his difficulties in connection with these hindrances. In due time God will reveal His goodness to man and will take away these hindrances, that the meek and obedient may inherit a pleasant place and feed upon the choicest fruits. His name will be magnified in the heart of man. "Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the Lord for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off." (Isa. 55:13) A man shall plant vineyards and eat the fruit thereof. (Isa. 65:21) "For the seed shall be prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew."—Zech. 8:12.

Vast areas of the earth's surface are now

arid deserts and produce nothing. In His due time God will make these desolate wastes to show forth His excellency and His glory. "The wilderness, and the solitary place, shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon; they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God."—Isa. 35:1, 2.

Eden was once a place of beauty and glory. It contained every tree that was pleasant to the sight and good for food, and fruits and beautiful flowers, all provided for man's pleasure; and all these proclaimed the glory of the Creator. God took disobedient man away from the beauties of that garden. In His own due time the great Jehovah will make of the whole earth a beautiful place like unto the garden of Eden, that reconciled man may have a place of joy in which to dwell and which will reflect the glory of God. "And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by. And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities, are become fenced, and are inhabited. Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the Lord build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate; I the Lord have spoken it, and I will do it."—Ezek. 36:34-36.

When the obedient ones of mankind have passed entirely over The King's Highway and stand upon the earth at the far end thereof, completely reconciled to God, then the knowledge of the glory of God will fill the whole earth as the waters cover the sea. (Hab. 2:14). Then all the earth shall be filled with His glory, and all the people shall see the majesty and glory of the great Jehovah. (Ps. 72:19; 97:6) The earth will then be a place of joy. "Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven. Yea, the Lord shall give that which is good; and our land shall yield her increase."—Ps. 85:11, 12.

The peoples of earth, completely reconciled to God, will enjoy lasting peace; they will fear neither sickness nor death; they will enjoy perfect health and will know that all these blessings have come to them from Jehovah God. Feeling the warmth of His love and rejoicing therein, they will come and worship at His footstool. "Exalt ye the Lord our God, and worship at his footstool; for he is holy. All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee; they shall sing to thy name."—Ps. 99:5; 66:4.

Now man, with all of the ingenuity he can command, can see a few million stars of God's universe; but he can not begin to see them all, nor can he number them. As to Jehovah, "He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by their names." (Ps. 147:4) Man can see a few; God made them all, and He tells the number of the stars and calls them each one by name. All these heavenly bodies now declare the glory of God. Reconciled and restored, man will come to a greater appreciation of the magnitude of God's universe, of His unlimited power, and of His diversified wisdom, and of His boundless love. (Ps. 107:43) Then he will love and praise Jehovah for evermore.—Ps. 36:5-9.

Long centuries ago Israel's chief singer sang to the praise of Jehovah's holy name. The words of his song, however, will more fitly express the heart sentiments of the peoples of earth when they are fully reconciled to God. Then perfect man, clothed in his right mind, will stand upon the earth and behold the sun, the moon and the stars of heaven, all declaring the glory of God; he will lift up his eyes unto the lofty mountains and stretch his vision upon the great wide sea, and with complete devotion to the Creator of heaven and earth he will sing: "O Lord, our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens. Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength, because of thine enemies; that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger. When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers; the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained; What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him? For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour. Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet: all sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field; the fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas. O Lord, our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!"—Ps. 8.

To every Christian now on earth there is given a great privilege, and upon him rests a

mighty responsibility. The period of sacrifice is about done. The gathering of the saints has been accomplished. The time has come when the great Jehovah God grants unto the followers of Christ the privilege of being witnesses to the people concerning God, His glorious plan and name. Through His prophet He says to them: "And in that day shall ye say, Praise the Lord, proclaim his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted. Sing unto the Lord: for he hath done excellent things: this [make] known in all the earth."—Isa. 12:4, 5, margin.

The people are in need of hearing the truth. God's time has come to give the truth to them. "Blessed is the nation whose God is Jehovah." (Ps. 33:12) Blessed is the man who has a part in proclaiming to the people God's message of reconciliation. "In his temple doth every one speak of his glory."—Ps. 29:9.

The time is at hand when the people must know that Satan the Devil is their great enemy and that Jehovah God is their everlasting friend. As the people come to a knowledge of this great truth they will take their stand on one side or the other. They will either accept God's gracious provision and take His side, or refuse to do so and take the side of the enemy. Those who devote themselves to the Lord God and serve and obey His righteous laws shall receive the great reward of complete reconciliation to God, which means to all such, life, health, prosperity, peace and eternal happiness.

This series of lectures is now concluded. This is our method of preaching the gospel to the people. All these lectures can now be had in printed form. This is another method of preaching the gospel to the people. Having these in your homes and using them together with your Bible you can determine whether or not that which is put forth is true and beneficial. Shortly now I shall begin a series of lectures here concerning good government. A campaign year having just closed, the minds of the people turn to government, and it is an appropriate time for us to consider this great question in the light of the Word of Jehovah God.

Bible Questions and Answers

QUESTION: What is the difference between the Catholic and the Protestant Bible?

Answer: The Douay (Roman Catholic) translation of the Bible and the King James (Protestant) translation and other translations are made from the same Greek and Hebrew manuscripts. The differences in these translations are slight. For instance, the Protestant version renders a passage, "Repent and be baptized"; while the Douay version renders it, "Do penance and be baptized"; but these differences are immaterial. In addition to the foregoing, the Roman Catholic Bible accepts as authentic certain books which Protestants reject as spurious and which they have good reason to reject, because those books are not mentioned by our Lord nor by the apostles, and contain passages which are out of harmony with the truth and the spirit of the truth. For instance, one of them narrates how Jesus, when a little boy, became angry with a playmate and gazed upon him so fiercely that the boy burst into a flame and expired. Any one can see that this is not the truth. In the first place, Jesus did not get the holy spirit until he was thirty years of age; and in the second place, the spirit which was supposed to have been manifested in the narrative in question is not the spirit of the Lord, but the spirit of the Devil.

Question: What was Paul's "thorn in the flesh"?

Answer: We believe that Paul's thorn in the flesh was his weakened vision, which came to him as a result of the Lord's appearing to him while he was on the way to Damascus. You will remember that this caused Saul to lose his sight for three days and that it was restored to him only by a miracle at the hands of Ananias. Subsequently, in his writings there are some references to this. Thus in writing to the Galatians he said in effect, 'You would have plucked out your own eyes and given them to me.' Again he said to them, 'Ye see with what large characters I have written unto you with mine own hand,' as though it was very difficult for him to see to write, except with large characters. Again, he is called in history, "the blear-eyed Jew." There are many other references which lead us to believe that this was his thorn in the flesh.

The Children's Own Radio Story *By C. J. W., Jr.*

Story Twenty-six

WHILE Jesus was living in Capernaum, where the events transpired which we heard about in our last story, an occurrence took place which is worthy of note in our little history of Christ's life, as it clearly shows how wrong the Pharisees were in their statement that Jesus performed His miracles through evil power instead of the power of God.

At one time when the Lord was preaching the Word of God to the people of Capernaum, there were so many gathered in the house where He was staying that none could come in or go out, and no one could even get near the door from the outside. The place was crowded to the limit with men and women eagerly hanging upon every word of the Master as He taught them the way to life and happiness through the Word of God.

Through this throng of people four men made their way with difficulty, carrying among them on a stretcher a poor diseased man who had not walked in many years. They tried to pass by the door and enter the house where Jesus was, but could not.

Now the houses in the warm land of Palestine were not built very substantially. They were simply shelters from the broiling sun, and did not have to be made to withstand icy blasts and furious weather, like our northern homes. To this day the homes of Palestine are constructed much the same as in our Lord's time.

So when the bearers of the sick man were baffled in their attempts to gain the inside of the house and lay their charge before Jesus, they ascended to the roof of the house, a flat roof, as all such are in that country, and after prying loose a portion of it, slung ropes about the litter whereon lay the sick man, and lowered him into the room where Jesus was.

Jesus was touched by this manifestation of faith, and said to the sick man, "Son, thy sins be forgiven thee."

Now there were present in this gathering several of the scribes and Pharisees, the learned men, the priests, doctors and lawyers of the Jewish people, about whom, and of their hate for Jesus because he told the people the TRUTH, we have already heard much. The Bible account of this incident is very interesting, and we can not do better than give it here:

"But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God only?

"And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

"Whether is it easier to say to the sick, . . . Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

"But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

"I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

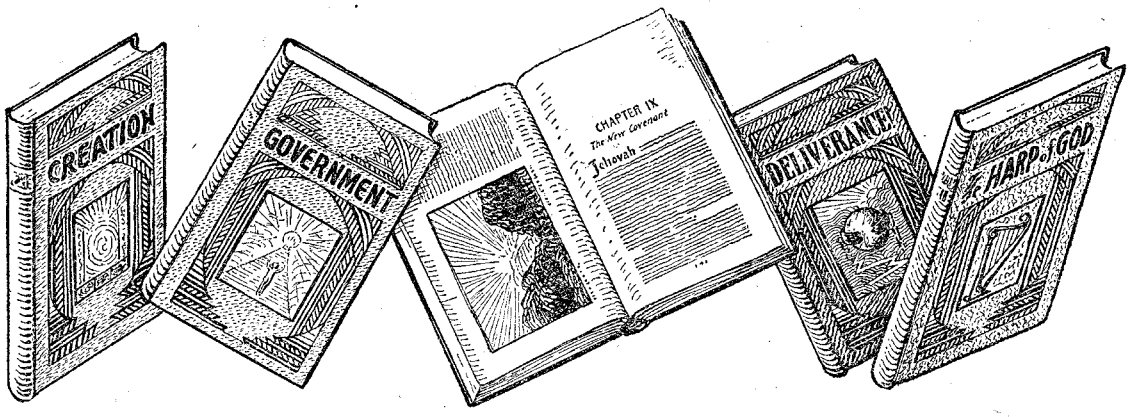
"And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion."

Thus the Pharisees, the wise men, the teachers and priests, who had been telling the people lies about God and misrepresenting His law, were put to shame by this demonstration of the power of God which Jesus performed in the house at Capernaum.

Even in this present day there are many, many people just like the scribes and Pharisees of old. They sneer and scoff at the Word of God; they ridicule His beloved Son; they try to make anything connected with God appear ridiculous in the eyes of the world.

Instead of giving them this wonderful message of truth, however, these modern scribes and Pharisees tell the people great and marvelous tales that they themselves have invented, which make them appear wise and learned in the eyes of the people.

They tell us that God did not create us; that we are related to monkeys and fish and other animals; that Jesus was simply a good teacher and clever at publicity, but had no special gift from anywhere; that God is simply an idea, and that we have God in our minds and feet and fingers, and all sorts of nonsense; but the worst lie of all is when they tell us that when we die we will go either to an impossible place called heaven, where the streets are of solid gold up in the sky, or to another impossible place called hell, where the wicked are burned and choked and scorched for ever without being consumed! Oh they are very "wise" men, no doubt!



did you ever

think that the Bible could be made so simple, so harmonious that even those who heretofore have understood very little of it could thoroughly comprehend and appreciate it? That's exactly what Judge Rutherford does in his five books, THE HARP OF GOD, DELIVERANCE, CREATION, RECONCILIATION, and GOVERNMENT. He makes the Bible just like a-b-c. For centuries people have had the idea that the clergy and teachers in theological schools were the only ones who understood and could explain the Bible. Alas! What confusion! What contradictions! What a complete wreck these leaders have made of the people's trust in them! Every statement the author makes is buttressed with reason and abundantly fortified by Bible proofs. He makes no apologies for the God of the Bible; instead, takes his readers with him to a view of the majesty and wisdom of the Creator that yields sheer amazement and extreme satisfaction. Do you want to know about God's plan to end sorrow, sickness, selfishness, oppression, death, and bring to the human family health, happiness and everlasting life right here on earth? Then send us $1.98 for the whole set of five cloth-bound books. The best buy you ever made.

WATCH TOWER 117 Adams St., **BROOKLYN, N. Y.**

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

NOTES ON ADVERTISING

INSTRUMENTS OF PEACE

A COMMON COLD

HOW ANTITOXIN IS MADE

A NEW KIND OF SERVICE

ALUMINUM POISONING

DELIVERING THE OPPRESSED
lecture broadcast by Judge Rutherford

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY

5c a copy - $1.00 a year - Canada & Foreign $1.50

Volume X - No. 249 April 3, 1929

Contents

Labor and Economics

Why Not Standardize Profits 426

Social and Educational

A Few Notes on Advertising 419
A Mad Traffic Director 421
Drops in the Bucket 422
The Ancient Habit of Tipping 422
Is Democracy a Failure? 427
Radio Service 447

Manufacturing and Mining

Labor-saving Machinery in Britain 429

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

Insurance That Does Not Insure 425
At the Corner Grocery 427

Political—Domestic and Foreign

Instruments of Peace 424

Agriculture and Husbandry

One Crop Every Two Years 435
Dominion over The Fish of the Sea 438

Home and Health

A Common Cold 428
How Diphtheria Antitoxin Is Made 430
A Cook's Experience with Aluminum 431
The Ehret System of Elimination 434
Avoidable Disasters in the U. S. Navy 435
Some Unusual Sources and Results of Aluminum Poisoning . . 436
Results of a De-aluminized Diet 437
Massachusetts Doctors Need the Cash 437
Chicken Tripe for Appetite 439

Religion and Philosophy

What Will Come to Pass? 423
A New Kind of Service 432
Sixty-eight Years of Failure 433
Evangelist Business Getting Bad 433
Who Was Jesus Christ? 438
A View of Gehenna 439
More About 'The Stones Crying Out' 439
Deliverance for the Oppressed 440
Bible Questions and Answers 445

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors *Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . Business Manager

NATHAN H. KNORR . . Secretary and Treasurer

FIVE CENTS A COPY—$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

FOREIGN OFFICES

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume X | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, April 3, 1929 | Number 249

A Few Notes on Advertising

ADVERTISING is done to create a favorable impression of something and to promote interest in it. The miracles of the Old Testament and of the New Testament were advertisements of the power of God. By their means millions have been stirred to believe that

A better day is coming, a morning promised long,
When truth and right, with holy might, shall overthrow the wrong:
When Christ the Lord shall listen to every plaintive sigh,
And stretch his hand o'er sea and land, with justice by and by.

Throughout Bible times these miracles were performed merely as samples of what will be common shortly. It is plainly stated concerning Christ's miracles that in them He merely "manifested forth his [coming] glory". Most of His miracles were performed on the sabbath, illustrative of the fact that the sabbath of the ages, the Millennium, is earth's healing time.

Whoever has faithfully preached the gospel of the Kingdom has been advertising the King and the Kingdom. Jesus Himself was such an advertiser, and so were the prophets before Him and the apostles after Him. Today this grand work has reached a climax where the happy advertisers are privileged to point to the King and the Kingdom as being both present and in action.

The Lord has used many and various agents and agencies to advertise earth's rightful government. There is the Bible itself, brimming full of news about the Kingdom. There have been sermons, martyrdoms, books, tracts, dramas, posters, and now the radio, iterating and reiterating God's purpose of establishing a kingdom of absolute righteousness in the earth. The word "advertise" occurs twice in the King James Version Bible, in Numbers 24:14 and in Ruth 4:4.

Secular Advertising

The English word "advertising" is from the French word *avertir,* signifying 'to notify'. In America the advertising of all manner of things has reached a volume unparalleled elsewhere, and has drawn into its work practically all the best artists and some of the brightest minds in the country.

American advertising has become so important that it now has a large periodical literature of its own, comprising at least twenty-five weekly and monthly journals. The publishing and printing business, seventh in the country's industries, is sustained by advertising, almost wholly so.

It may be said that, roughly speaking, there are two principal kinds of advertising, posters and handbills. The posters may be of any size up to that of the one in New York city which mars the landscape with a single word the letters of which are sixty feet high. The handbills may be catalogs of a thousand or more pages, or newspapers or magazines of millions of paid circulation, but for all that they are handbills, "literature of persuasion."

It is sad to reflect that one of the earliest uses of advertising by fallen man was the offering of a reward for the return of a runaway slave. Such posters have been exhumed at Thebes. They are written on papyri and are well preserved. Criers were used for the same purpose.

Before the ancient shops of Pompeii were terra-cotta posters or signs. That in front of a milk-seller's stall showed a goat. That in front of a fencing school indicated two men at sword-play. During the middle ages such signs were common throughout Europe, so that servants unable to read could find them.

Outdoor Advertising

Most poster advertising is of the outdoors variety, though an advertiser may put his poster in 32,000 street cars, if he wishes. Incidentally, this will cost him five dollars a car per year, regarded today as one of the cheapest, most effective forms of advertising.

On the continent of Europe, where art is loved for its own sake and where scenery is prized as a real asset, outdoor advertising is controlled by the government. The billboards are regulated as to size, location and display and are made to yield a revenue to the government.

In a country like America, where everything is on a dollar basis, it is hard to get anything done for the sake of art, but billboard reforms are sure to come. The automobiling public are complaining that offenses to the eye may and should be regulated as much as offenses to the nose and ear, and it seems hard to find a flaw in that reasoning.

The element of safety enters, and is not to be despised. It is said that the multiplying of signs along the highways creates a growing tendency among motorists to disregard all signs. In some places the signs block the road ahead, to the inconvenience and sometimes the danger of travelers. Among the organizations that are working for billboard reform is the General Federation of Women's Clubs. Their principal antagonist is the Outdoor Advertising Association of America. Naturally, those dependent on billboards for a living fight for their existence.

Among the states that have done something to curb billboard advertising are Massachusetts, Connecticut, Vermont and Georgia. Massachusetts, by a large popular vote, amended its constitution so as to make its billboard legislation legal. Billboards should be restricted to commercial districts.

While poster advertising may have reached its zenith in America, and may possibly have begun its decline, in Britain it is still on the upward swing, and Britain is truly the most "bepostered" land under the sun. The best artists in Britain are doing advertising work on these posters, but that is true in the United States also.

The Chinese are great people for posters. The modern Chinese are using their ancient temples and monuments as billboards. They might as well. Of what earthly or heavenly use are they otherwise? Erected to honor demons, these buildings are now honored rather than dishonored by being used as a base for posters.

Handbill Advertising

It was in the year 1679 that a London haberdasher bethought himself of the dangerous innovation of presenting each customer who purchased goods of the value of a guinea with a list of the stock handled in his house. Now every other letter in the United States is an advertising letter, and for every periodical posted there is mailed a catalog or brochure.

The oldest known newspaper advertisement appears in a German newsbook of 1591, and is a book notice. France's first newspaper (1612) was an advertising medium. Advertisements were heavily taxed in Britain until 1833. A single notice of any kind cost the advertiser about eighty-eight cents in taxes.

In America advertisements of books, coffee, runaway slaves and negro girls appeared in the *New England Weekly Journal,* published in Boston in 1728. About 1840 came a deluge of patent medicine advertisements in the newspapers, which so disgusted the public that, for a generation, it was not considered proper for a reputable house to advertise anything. Magazine advertising began with *Scribner's Magazine* in 1870.

The old basis of advertising costs was that it was safe to spend five percent of the selling price of a commodity in advertising it, and that advertising should be limited to the territory in which the goods are sold, and paid for at the rate of one cent an agate line per thousand of circulation.

Modern advertisers key their advertising, so as to know the cost of each inquiry, and the relative value of it. It is not uncommon for a single advertisement in a journal of large circulation to cost the advertiser several thousand dollars. A large daily has been known to carry $30,000 of advertising in a single issue. The people think they are buying news: the publisher is selling them advertising.

Advertising as a Developer

Henry Ford is said to have expended $75,000,000 in advertising his new car. It is not likely that any of that money was lost. Your "Uncle Henry" knows in advance what is going to happen or he does not do it. If you have any-

thing worth while it pays to advertise it, if you wish to see it popularized.

Have you ever heard of Holeproof, Pepsodent, "Not a Cough in a Carload," "Hasn't Scratched Yet," O'Cedar, Mazda, Sun-Maid, Spearmint, Maxwell House, Rogers 1847, Seth Thomas, Lux, Heinz' 57, Waltham, Elgin, "His Master's Voice," Howard, Dollar Line, Pennsylvania, Santa Fé or New York Central Lines?

The State of Maine, through its publicity bureau, expends $50,000 a year to promote tourist trade there and finds that it pays. New Hampshire, Vermont and Rhode Island are following in the same path. There are two large organizations in California similarly engaged in promoting the northern and southern sections of the state.

Some American cities, St. Louis, Miami, Colorado Springs, New Orleans, Daytona, advertise direct. In other localities the cities of a district group together for the same end, namely, to bring travel their way. It pays. Business, in any modern sense, is next to impossible without publicity, advertising.

Fraudulent Advertising

Six thousand American periodicals recently met with members of the Federal Trade Commission, to try to agree on some method of cleaning their advertising columns of the twenty-eight percent of explicit or implied misstatements of fact with which they now abound. Actually, every one of those misstatements is illegal, and the advertisers are subject to prosecution and debarment from the mails.

In the effort to create a slogan, a mood, an atmosphere, a charm and an exclusiveness, it is easy for an advertisement writer to overplay his hand. In other words, it is easy for him to exaggerate or, in plain English, to lie. A writer in *The Nation* has estimated that more than one-fourth of all advertising statements are of the latter class.

Forhan was asked to show proof that "four out of five get pyorrhea", when insurance statistics show it is one out of twenty. Ivory Soap, which is "99 44/100% pure" is necessarily thirty percent water content, *pure* water, maybe. Listerine, questioned about its dandruff claims, backed into the corner with, "It is recommended for *loose* dandruff." Probably that is news to some.

Armour's "Dona Castile Soap", supposedly "so beneficial for the skin of a woman", because 'made largely of olive oil', turned out to be made of tallow, animal fats and vegetable oils other than olive. J. B. Williams Company admit that their creams and soap are the best made, but their findings are not open to the public. Ever Ready Razor Blades claim to be "the perfect blade", but when proof was requested the information came back, "We do not make public the records of our laboratory."

No wonder the disgusted investigator for *The Nation* sums up the situation as follows:

"I submit the above survey as a fair test of the ethics and purpose of this modern art. It omits the wild exaggerations of cigarette, auto, and cosmetic advertising; it does not go down into the lower depths of the tabloids, the snappy-story magazines, the billboards, or into direct mail advertising, almanacs, or drug store windows. It is a brief cross-section of so-called national advertising in our better-class popular magazines, and contains, it seems to me, an appalling indictment of American business honesty."

A Mad Traffic Director

IN HOUSTON, Texas, a man who has fits of madness invaded a signal tower, chased out the towerman, and mixed up traffic generally until relieved of his job by two husky policemen. It is a good picture of the world under the Devil's management. He has been swinging levers right and left, without regard for human life, justice or anything else, only so that he and his pets may keep their jobs. Just now earth's new King is in the tower-house with righteousness on His side, and a battle royal for possession is in full swing. The battle will have but one ending. The Devil is going to lose out, and is losing out now. Fraud, hypocrisy, injustice, war, tainted food, oppression, profiteering, preaching lies for money, all will have to go. They will not wish to go, but go they must; and go they will.

Drops in the Bucket

The American Radio Audience

THE American radio audience is set at 41,453,496. This estimate was based upon visits to 17,099 families, and as the results were carefully tabulated, it is probably quite accurate. The total number of radio receiving sets in the United States is estimated at 11,032,855.

New York's Ten-Billion-Dollar Dinner

NEW YORK was recently the scene of a dinner at which one thousand guests were present. It is stated that the average wealth of these men was ten million dollars; so the total wealth represented by the guests was ten billion dollars, three percent of the total wealth of the United States.

Million Street Accidents in Ten Years

IN BRITAIN in the past ten years there have been one million street accidents. Of these, 40,000 proved fatal. Approximately one-fourth of the accidents were to children. Six percent were due to road defects, seven percent to mechanical failures, four percent to weather and eighty-three percent to errors of judgment on the part of somebody.

League of Nations Simmering Down

AN ARTICLE by A. Cressy Morrison, published in the *Mining Congress Journal* of March, 1927, conveys the general impression that the League of Nations is slowly simmering down into a group of politicians of the universal opinion that the United States is unduly prosperous, and that anything that can be done to tap American sources of income and distribute American prosperity throughout the world is the normal and proper thing to do.

Pittsburgh's Vice Investigation

LONG a center of official anarchy, Pittsburgh has started to clean house and finds its police (so ready to crack the heads of working men) are deeply involved in liquor, gambling, racketeering and vice rings, as might be expected. When the first 252 indictments were returned it was said that the surface of the official corruption had only been scratched. Two police lieutenants and four police magistrates are included in the net. Crime rings of all kinds were permitted to operate with the full consent and protection of city and county police officials.

Severe Forest Fire In California

A FOREST fire ravaged parts of Riverside and San Diego counties, California, burned over 300,000 acres, and is estimated to have caused the death of at least 15,000 quail. The carcasses of 300 deer have already been found in its wake. Much of the wild life in the district is now without food, and deer are so tame that they will not attempt to run.

Gasoline and Beer

STATISTICIANS who have investigated say that a little more gasoline is distributed, per capita, in America, than beer is consumed in Bavaria. In other words, when the American would be happy he gets in an automobile and rushes off somewhere, and when a German would be happy he gathers himself in front of a little round table and a mug of beer.

To Maintain the Rule by Force

TO MAINTAIN the rule by force instead of by applied Christianity the nations of the earth are wasting thirty-five billion dollars every ten years in armaments. If we allow that the cost of building a first class concrete road is $35,000 a mile, this sum, which is now absolutely thrown away, would give the earth every ten years one million miles of perfect highways. The militarists are the curse of humanity.

Diamonds in Namaqualand

IT IS claimed that the crooks of the world are rushing to Namaqualand, South Africa, where the South African government is obtaining upwards of $10,000,000 worth of diamonds every month. It seems that the natives have been collecting the stones for years and sell for a few cents stones that are worth thousands of dollars.

Dakin's Solution for King George

DAKIN'S Solution, used for the sterilization of wounds, was sent by special messenger from Pittsburgh, where it is made electrolytically, to New York, where it was placed in care of the purser of the Olympic. On arrival at Southampton a representative of the British foreign office was in waiting and rushed the package to the bedside of King George. It was used in the treatment of the wound in his lung.

Power Trust Liars Coming Forward

AS THE investigation of the power trust continues at Washington it is not uncommon for somebody who has lied to come forward and admit it. One young man from Kentucky, a publicity agent of the power trust there, has admitted that he lied about power trust activities in his state.

Deadwood Dick Still Living

DEADWOOD DICK, founder of Deadwood City, S. Dak., friend of Buffalo Bill, Wild Bill and other interesting characters of pioneer days in the West, is still living and celebrated his eighty-second birthday by an airplane trip to St. Paul and Chicago, from his home in Rapid City, S. Dak.

Chinese Ousting Foreigners

HITHERTO most clerical work in China has been done by foreigners. Hereafter it will be done by Chinese. They are making a clean sweep and sending all foreigners out of the country. This is creating a serious situation for hundreds, as no pensions are being paid the discharged men. A religious warfare between Mohammedans and other religionists has been in progress in western China and is said to have taken 200,000 lives.

Bus Lines in India

A FEW years ago India was clamoring for more railroads. This has now stopped because bus lines are threading practically all the roads of the country. Now the cry is for good roads. The awakening of the great Indian population of 320,000,000 is definitely under way.

Poison Gas Sufferings Described, Women Weep

AT THE meeting of the Women's League for Peace, held in Frankfort-Am-Main, Germany, many women were so deeply moved by the description of the sufferings caused by poison gas, as related by one of the speakers, that they burst into tears. All see that the next war between the great powers means the end of civilization.

Public Health of India

INDIA'S death rate is twice that of England and three times that of New Zealand. The infant mortality rate is two and one-third times that of England and four and one-half times that of New Zealand. India may be said to be the world's reservoir of infection for plague and cholera. There are 34,000 Indian women employed in mines, where the burdens they carry in the stifling heat are almost incredible.

The Ancient Habit of Tipping

ON THE first of January all the tradesmen of Italy send calendars or other gifts to their customers for the year past, and every family is expected to remember with gifts every person who has come to their door with mail or has rendered them personal service of any kind whatever. The gifts are expected and, if not received, will be asked for.

This custom is said to have been handed down in Italy from one generation to another since long before the foundation of Rome. It was introduced by Janus, a native of Thessaly, who founded a settlement in what is now a part of Rome, namely, the Janiculum hill.

After the death of Janus he was deified, made one of the Roman saints, the month of January was named after him, and the tipping habit which he founded was continued and is now so strongly entrenched in the Italian mind that even Mussolini has not been able to uproot it.

What Will Come to Pass?

UNDER the above title, an English clergyman has published a book which has attracted the attention of the archbishop of Canterbury, Lloyd George, and other notables. We have not seen the book, but those who have seen it are of the firm opinion that its writer has seen and made use of the various Bible study helps which we publish and with which our readers are familiar. We are glad if by any means the truth is being spread; though if the gentleman has made use of our literature and has not mentioned it, he has done us, himself and the truth an injustice. But perhaps the Lord does not wish us to get too much credit anyway. The truth is not ours, but His.

Instruments of Peace *By Theo. Harbeck*

THE public loves hokum; and the dear people, especially the American people, live on catch phrases; and catch phrases spread hokum as a Florida realtor spreads sunshine, or at least hot air: "The full dinner pail," "life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness," "the war to end war," "self-determination," "make the world safe for democracy," etc., ad infinitum. The popular song, "I'm Forever Blowing Bubbles," well expresses our international state of mind.

But the bright comic hue on this human carnival changes to the purple of inexpressible sadness when we see humanity chasing these rainbows, their eyes wet with the tears of centuries, believing, hoping, praying, determined to find at last the road that will take them through this fog, the road that leads to eternal redemption.

Blind, groping mankind cries for bread and is given an elaborate well-done set of terms or phrases: "Kultur," "Democracy," "Prohibition," "Civilization," and now "Instruments of Peace", designed to enforce an organized peace.

Kultur proved to be a guide to the very gates of hell. Prohibition, the goddess of intolerance and bigotry, swept and garnished our national house, and the drink demon has come back and brought a host of companions.

Democracy is unable to control its own children, and out of the abyss of our great cities arise phantom shapes, called into being by the principle of majority rule, evils that spring from the very nature of our political system. For the right to vote leaves the average man just as it found him, warped and twisted by six thousand years of degradation, unable to control his own life, let alone that of others.

"Instruments of Peace"! Yes, indeed. How that phrase suggests the cold steel of "the operating table"! Suppose then we operate and take this thing apart, this child of the modern hybrid, church, state, and Big Business, now holding the center of the world's stage. "Greatest attraction since the tower of Babel." "Instruments of Peace" alias "World Court", alias "League of Nations", substituted for the world peace promised the shepherds in the long ago by the very angels of God.

Never fear; the genius putting on this show knows the magic of words, and his audacity stops at nothing. Did he not call the bloodiest part of man's history "the Christian era"? and did not the people accept the rack and the thumbscrew as necessary implements in extending the influence of what is or was represented to be "Christ's kingdom"?

Peace is a state of mind. It is never to be confused with death and stagnation. If your neighbor hates you and his chickens ruin your garden, you can shoot his chickens and ride him out of town on a rail, but you would never be at peace with him until you had taught him to love you.

Now, of course, we know that the promoters of this "peace by the grace of our battleships" have some very tough neighbors. England has the "unspeakable Turk". Some one says, "Geographically, poor Turkey does not live next door to England." Right! But you see England is on her way "down to Jericho". There is oil in that neighborhood.

Dear old Mrs. Grundy, why can't she have peace? She wants it so badly. On the slightest provocation she is willing to fight for world peace, civilization, or what have you? Of course she will not stay at home, minding her own business. No, indeed; the idea! This hypercritical old lady is all over the place, planting rubber in India and digging gold in Transvaal; and when she stirs up a hornet's nest of trouble, you ought to hear her call on high heaven for help!

But we were talking about oil. Oh yes, she must have oil! In 1915, when the flower of Europe's manhood was bleeding and dying for a set of phrases labeled "Patriotism", "Liberty," etc., this pious old lady made a bargain with France that, when the smoke of battle had cleared away, she was to have a country called Mosul, not as a colony you understand, but as a "mandate", like an Irishman reaching for pork on Friday and calling it salmon.

But why Mosul? Oh, to govern its backward people, to hold it as a sacred trust for humanity, and—ahem!—incidentally to drill for oil. The terrible Turk objected violently; and here is where instruments of peace come in. There are two parts to Mosul, one with oil and the other without. The League of Nations proceeded to give England the part with the oil, and Turkey the part without. Fair enough!

The World Court promptly backed the League's decision, and now the Turk can fight if he wants to. But back of the League are the

guns of Christendom; and the decrees of the World Court will be enforced, if need be, with liquid fire and poison gas.

Over in the hills of Morocco is another tribe of people "thundering at the gates of civilization"; and it becomes necessary to drop bombs on them, wiping out peaceful villages, men, women, and children, at one swoop. All these people really want is to be let alone.

Damascus the beautiful, old as the history of man, lies in ruins because France held a "mandate" to protect it. The stones over which once walked Paul of Tarsus, stones gray with the dust of the ages, were washed in human blood.

A reign of phrases, a reign of terror, "instruments of peace," indeed! Instruments of the Devil's own power. Man has endeavored to condone his devilish deeds since Cain asked with a sneer, "Am I my brother's keeper?" The vested interests of a bygone day turned out a neat phrase, saying, "It is better for one man to die than for the whole nation to perish," as they took that Just One outside the city walls to be slain in the interest of the "dear people".

It has remained for our enlightened age, however, to call bombs "instruments of peace", necessary in our sacred office of being our brother's keeper. That is to say, we keep our brother's rubber and we keep his oil, we keep his cotton and we keep his gold; but as for him whose soul should be precious as the gold of Ophir, we blow him to atoms if he opens his mouth in protest.

The great magician of today plays with words, words, words: words of every shade of meaning, designed not to clarify but to confuse; words that seep into the mind like slow poison; words that befuddle our senses and intoxicate our inmost being. Look carefully, and behold all the nations are drunk with the wine of Babylon!

Insurance That Does Not Insure

A JOURNAL in Florida gives us four columns of the experiences of a physician in Fort Myers, that state, who slipped on a cake of soap in his bathroom and fell, fracturing the base of his skull. For two months he required the constant attendance of two nurses, owing to frequent spasms and delirious spells. After four months he was still partially paralyzed.

Three months prior to his accident, Dr. E. L. Rasmussen, the gentleman in question, had purchased from an insurance company policies guaranteeing $150 a week during such periods of total disability. Now see what happened.

Six weeks after the accident the adjuster for the insurance company arrived and made four separate propositions, first that the man was not suffering from the accident "independently and exclusively of all other causes"; second, that he was shamming and not injured at all; third, that his company was willing to buy back the policy for the $208 originally paid, plus interest; and fourth, that the company would settle for $1,000. All these offers were rejected, and Dr. Rasmussen is suing for the protection which he purchased.

The journal from which we have taken these items says of Dr. Rasmussen's experiences:

But to force a big and powerful insurance corporation to pay its just obligations to a client,—there is the rub. As ordinarily operated, you pay your premium money to an agent, solely on his personal guarantee of full indemnity against death or accident,—or both. In the course of a month or two your policy arrives, duly signed by officials of the company, and promising you on its face in big type ample indemnity against death or any accident that may befall. On the reverse side of the policy is a lot of small type that is seldom read, in which the company states what it will not do, and qualifying and moderating the promises made on the face of the policy in such a way as to largely nullify its obligation or liability. For instance, an accident, according to their interpretation, may be defined as the complete severance of an arm, leg or hand from the body, with no specific provision for a claimant who breaks his back or neck and is thus totally disabled.

The reason we publish this item is that, years ago, we ourselves got stung similarly. For years premiums were paid on an accident policy. At length the accident came, an insect bite, resulting in erysipelas and three weeks' lost time. Claim was made for the compensation purchased.

The total compensation called for would have been but a trifle, because the policy was a small

one, but when the response from the insurance company came it blandly stated that this was an exception, and to see clauses so and so. Sure enough, the policy itself excluded compensation for insect bites.

But that was not all. A careful study of the policy, and an analysis of it, showed that it was a perfectly worthless piece of paper. Every form of accident that could be imagined had been excluded, except that if a person could prove that in a railroad wreck he was injured while sitting in his own seat, with the window closed, and that he was in sound health at the time of the accident, compensation would then be granted.

The farce of it all is that, as statistics prove, it is actually safer to sit in a seat in a railroad train than it is to sit in a seat at one's own fireside. The chances of accident are less in the train than in the home.

After the insurance company last named had refused to grant the compensation, they had the gall to continue to send on statements of premiums due on the policy, for some time. Imagine a highwayman, who has robbed you, sending you a bill for any change you might accumulate subsequent to his visit!

An honestly and properly conducted insurance company can be a real benefit to a man or to his family; but if run without heart, and with no other motive than to make money, it can get as far down in the scale as the power trust, and be as antagonistic to the true interests of the people.

Why Not Standardize Profits? *By William Hall*

IT IS an unfortunate fact that not every individual is endowed with the same capacity for earning and producing wealth. Therefore it rests entirely upon the attitude of those most capable as to how the masses shall live. Capital finds its way into the hands of those with the most intellectual mind, the most resourceful and thrifty.

These people, then, are the stewards for the masses, of the wealth provided by nature. Nature proves this stewardship in the fact that when a capitalist dies he does not withdraw his capital, but the capital is merely passed on into other hands. In other words, it still remains in the hands of a steward.

Let us suppose that a business is conducted by five men controlling $200,000 of capital, and that they employ 200 men. For simplicity, let us suppose that each owner charges up a salary of $5,000 a year, and that each workman receives $25 a week in wages. At the end of the year, we will say, a profit of $20,000 is shown. This profit has been produced by the resourcefulness of five men and the labor of 200 men.

To whom does this profit rightfully belong? Is its usefulness best served divided among five men or among all those instrumental in its production? If it is entirely withdrawn into the hands of the five owners, the buying power of the two hundred men is just that much less, and the following year it will be more difficult to show a profit of $20,000.

Now take combined industry in a country, all extracting their full profits into the hands of the owners, and see what a tremendous effect this has upon the buying power of the masses.

The result is an accumulation of products on the market in excess of the demand, and unemployment must result until the surplus is wasted or destroyed by the few into whose hands it has fallen.

During the period of unemployment the capitalists receive no profits, and the surplus in the market is eaten up to take care of their losses which must occur by having their plants idle while overhead charges remain.

To attempt to extract this loss from the working people when reemployed, causes untold hardships upon them, and is shifting a burden upon a class where it does not belong.

Continuous prosperity can be obtained only by a proper distribution of the profits of labor. Higher "real wages" gives greater buying power, and the articles produced will be disposed of as fast as they are produced. The government should fix the percentage of profit on the amount of capital invested in the various industries.

If a business shows a profit in excess of that percentage, the excess profit should be collected by the government and thus reduce taxation in other forms. A company finding that it was making excess profits, and knowing that such profits would be extracted by the government,

would be more inclined to increase wages and not show the excess profit.

Under this system a company would not take advantage of tariff protection, because if, when the tariff was increased, they raised prices but did not raise wages, they would show increased profits beyond their allotted percentage, and the government would collect these excess profits.

So long as the buying power of the masses is equal to the purchase price demanded there can be no overproduction or unemployment, and the nation will gradually develop and become wealthy. This is the principle that should be adopted by the employers of labor. It results in fair competition, and where superior methods of production are employed it means lower prices.

It requires labor to produce capital; so why not have continuous employment and a continuous building up of capital on a sound basis? We standardize production; why not standardize profits?

Is Democracy a Failure? *By Will Durant*

[In *Harper's Magazine*]

NATIONAL isolation is gone because of trade, communication, and the invention of destructive mechanisms that facilitate invasion. Personal isolation is gone, because of the growing interdependence of producer, distributor, and consumer.

Skilled labor is the exception, now that machines are made to operate machines, and scientific management reduces skill to the inhuman stupidity of routine. Free land is gone, and tenancy increases.

Free competition decays; it may survive for a time in new fields like the automobile industry, but everywhere it gravitates towards monopoly. The once independent shopkeeper is in the toils of the big distributor; he yields to chain drug stores, chain cigar stores, chain groceries, chain candy stores, chain restaurants, chain theaters—everything is in chains.

Even the editor who owns his own paper and molds his own mendacity is a vestigial remnant now, when a thousand sheets across the country tell the same lie in the same way every day better and better.

An ever decreasing proportion of business executives (and among them an ever decreasing number of bankers and directors) controls the lives and labors of an ever increasing proportion of men. A new aristocracy is forming out of the once rebellious bourgeoisie; equality and liberty and brotherhood are no longer darlings of the financiers.

Economic freedom, even in the middle classes, becomes rarer and narrower every year. In a world from which freedom of competition, equality of opportunity, and social fraternity have disappeared, political equality is worthless, and democracy becomes a sham.

At the Corner Grocery *By Harold W. Kline*

WHILE a knowledge of the truth causes one to know that transportation methods will be such and climatic conditions will become so adapted that the ultimate consumer will have fresh fruits and vegetables, it is interesting to know that by means of canned products many can enjoy, at this time, things which otherwise could not be partaken of, except by extensive travel.

While doing some work in connection with the National Canners Association, of 1739 H. Street N. W., Washington, D. C., I noticed their 1927 directory contains the following: corn, peas, tomatoes, apples, green beans, pumpkin and squash, fish (including salmon and fish products), tuna, hominy, lima beans, kraut, lobster, meat, peaches, cherries, pineapple, prunes, berries (all kinds), apricots, apple sauce, honey, pork and beans, baked beans, spinach, cider, spaghetti, milk, succotash, olives, sweet potatoes, beets, rhubarb, sardines, clams, oysters, peanut butter, asparagus, preserves, plums, pears, soups, grapefruit, tomato pulp, plum pudding, red kidney beans, fruit salad, catsup and chili sauce, mince meat, apple butter, syrup and molasses, shrimp, okra, okra and tomatoes, figs.

A Common Cold *By John E. Cutler, M. D.*

IN A morning paper of January 11, 1928, there appeared on the front page this item: "Science Given Fund to Find a Cold Cure. Baltimore, January 10. (A. P.) — A gift of $195,000.00 to Johns Hopkins University for the study of 'the origin, nature and possible cure of common colds' was announced today. The gift, to be known as 'the John J. Able fund', was made by the chemical foundation."

This coincides with the recent statement of one of Chicago's physicians who said, "Frankly, we cannot even cure a common cold."

Does it not seem quite remarkable that with the germ theory working for the last fifty years, with hundreds of varieties of germs named, hundreds of varieties of antiseptics made to kill germs, we still get the statement by medical men that germs cause disease. By their short-sighted reasoning, a cold is therefore caused by germs; yet in four thousand years they have not found anything to kill the germs which cause a common cold, if that is what causes a cold, which, as little Johnnie said, "It ain't."

Just along what lines do you think investigation will be carried on when supported by a fund from a chemical foundation?

Perhaps we may expect shortly another kind of chemical which you can take internally, or possibly some kind which can be injected directly into your blood; or you may get something which will be recommended as a wash or spray for your nose, throat, and mucous membrane as far down into the lungs as you can inhale it. Although in daily papers and magazines you are offered many such compounds or antiseptics, they do, according to this $195,000.00 offer, fall quite short of the mark or a cure.

But certainly no investigator attached to that force is going to come out and tell you what I tell you now, that is, that a common cold is not caused by any germs, never has been, and I don't think ever will be, but is caused by the dirty, acid, toxic condition of your flesh and blood, which is brought about by your own bad habits of living.

Spraying medications and internal remedies do as much good, and less harm, if applied to the lamp post, unless you first remove the cause, which is your daily violation of the laws of Nature (the laws of the Creator), your bad habits.

By that I do not mean habits that are generally considered bad, as using profane language, or untruthfulness, or gossip, or busybodying in the affairs of others, etc., but bad habits of eating devitalized foods, such as white flour and white sugar, polished rice, etc., drinking tea, coffee, etc., not chewing your food thoroughly, and washing food down with liquids.

Drink before, after and during a meal, but don't wash down food with fluids. Also, you may eat good wholesome food, but the wrong combinations. It is a bad habit to eat starch and protein, or starch and acid at the same meal, or milk and meat at the same meal.

I know these things; I can tell this foundation for $1.95, instead of $195,000.00, what causes common colds; and if they will add five cents, raising the ante to $2.00 (my charge for telephone advice), I will tell them over the telephone how to cure a cold.

In case a sore throat develops in our schools, the health department takes swabbings of the sore throat, and if they find a germ present that is usually present in what is known as diphtheria, they claim that this particular germ caused the sore throat, with as much reason, we might say, as to claim that buzzards caused the dead carcass on which they feed, or that flies cause a manure pile.

The next step of the health department: Everybody gets a shot of anti-toxin. They then take swabbings of the throats of the contacts, that is, those who come in contact with the case of sore throat or diphtheria; and all in whose throat they find the germ usually found in a diphtheria case are called diphtheria carriers.

This means that, while perfectly well, walking about apparently with no fever, they are dangerous to associate with other people. It is estimated that this is possible in two percent of the people on the streets of our cities. Those teachers or children unlucky enough to have the germ found in their throat are immediately isolated or quarantined, until nature has changed the character of the secretion of the throat; and as the character of the secretion changes, these germs change in character, or disappear.

Rosenow, of the Mayo clinic, changed one species into another and then back to the same species again, simply by changing the media in

which they grew. The same experiments were made in both Germany and France: proof positive that the character of the germ depends on the soil, or condition of the individual.

The throats of these "carriers" could be, and cases have been, cleared of the diphtheria germs in less than forty-eight hours by putting them on strict elimination, which cleans the blood. Clean blood will secrete on all the mucous membranes of the body a clean mucus in which germs of diphtheria or any other pathogenic germs can not live.

The most powerful germicides in the world are the normal secretions of the body, secreted by clean blood. Germs thrive in filth, while it is necessary for man to be clean in surroundings, and also clean in mind and body.

Dr. P. L. Clark, the founder of sanatology and of The Health School, at 2637 Prairie Avenue, Chicago, Ill., challenges the world, and agrees to forfeit one thousand dollars if, when he has the person under his control, he can not in from forty-eight hours to two weeks, clear the germs of diphtheria off the throat of any so-called diphtheria carrier or the typhoid germs out of the alimentary tract of any so-called typhoid carrier.

This is done by teaching people, first, what their bad habits are and how to clean their bodies of the foul poisons with which their flesh becomes thoroughly saturated. Then Nature, the only agent that will cure disease, with such help as we are able to give in getting the acid toxic poison out of the blood and tissues, will have a chance to restore them to health.

Do not expect to buy a cure for a cold or any other disease. There are no cures to be had at any price, except the price of a little effort on your part. It is only clean blood that cures disease. You can be taught how to clean your blood, and how to keep it clean, by being taught what bad habits are, and how to clean the blood and flesh of the poison, and then how and what to eat. Correct diet is the secret of continued good health after the blood is clean. Is it worth the effort?

The normal condition of the blood is alkaline. Disease is the manifestation of a crisis in acidosis and toxicosis (a condition of being acid and poisoned). And so, from birth until death ensues, we have repeated crises in a common cold, croup, measles, mumps, typhoid fever, chronic stomach trouble, asthma, Bright's disease, diabetes, rheumatism, etc.

The only rational treatment for a cold or other diseases is to clean the poisons out of the poisoned body, by proper elimination (sanatology), and the cold will clear up, the asthma or rheumatism becomes a thing of the past. The sugar in the urine of the diabetic will disappear, as will the albumin in the urine of the patient with Bright's disease.

Example: I might treat a patient for a common cold or for chronic stomach trouble, who also had diabetes. In cleaning the poisons out of the body and supplying the minerals to properly neutralize the acid condition and alkalize the blood and tissues, the sugar will disappear, even though I knew nothing about the diabetes.

You see, it is not necessary to put a patient in a hospital under observation for a week, ten days, or two months. Knowing the basic principle that causes all disease, knowing how to get the toxic poisons out of the body, and how to restore the normal alkalinity, any one can be helped back to that degree of health which is normal for his particular body, if he will put forth a little effort to cooperate. The patient must be taught how and what to eat.

Let us consider some of the effects on the individual. With the knowledge of how to live rightly comes a sense of self-reliance, a freedom from the old feeling of being largely helpless in respect to sickness. Along with understanding goes a certain detachment from the customs and habits of the crowd. It is not freakishness or crankiness, or a fad, but a knowledge that you can get more out of life and give more to it by not following the fashions and certain other ways of living. You are proof against ridicule and the pressure of custom, because you know.

Labor-saving Machinery in Britain

BRITAIN, with a million or more constantly unemployed, is finding the adoption of labor-saving machinery complicating her unemployment problem still more. In York the Rowntree concern offers a guarantee of two pounds a week for one year to any worker thus displaced, if he obtains a job with some other concern at not less than fifty-five shillings a week.

How Diphtheria Antitoxin Is Made

(By Dr. George R. Clements, Editor of *How to Live*)

THE so-called Federal Pure Food Law requires food manufacturers to label their goods with a list of what the goods contain, so that a person will have some knowledge of what he is eating. But vaccine and serum makers are so far above the scope and purview of this law, that they are privileged to manufacture any substance that stupidity and superstition dictate, place any label they please on the package or container, pass the same on to medical doctors, who inject the substance directly into the bloodstream of humanity, killing scores by this procedure; yet no one incurs the slightest liability or appears to be accountable to any authority for such unlawful and dangerous conduct.

For a good many years the medical doctors have used, and urged the use of, diphtheria antitoxin for protection of persons against diphtheria. This substance is freely injected into the blood of little children, and yet there is not one individual in one million who has the slightest conception of what diphtheria antitoxin is. Let us tell you.

In 1920 Guthrie McConnell, M.D., wrote a book of some 600 pages, entitled *A Manual of Pathology*. In 1922 there appeared the fourth edition of this work, "thoroughly revised."

Who and what is Guthrie McConnell? This book contains the following information regarding him:

Major, Medical Reserve Corps, U. S. A., Pathologist to the Cleveland City Hospital, Cleveland, Ohio; Associate in Pathology, Western Reserve Medical School; formerly Officer in Charge of the Enlisted Men's Class, Yale Army Laboratory School, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, and New Haven, Conn.; formerly Officer in Charge, Laboratory of the Base Hospital, Camp Devens, Mass., etc.

That information should be sufficient to entitle him to write with some authority on the subject at hand; therefore from his work we shall quote him as follows:

PREPARATION OF DIPHTHERIA ANTITOXIN.—As similar methods are used for practically all types of toxins, a description of the preparation of diphtheria antitoxin will be sufficient.

To obtain the necessary toxin, virulent diphtheria bacilli are grown in alkaline bouillon containing 0.2 per cent dextrose at a temperature of 37 degrees C. for five to seven days. The bouillon culture is then passed through a porcelain or berkefeld filter and stored in sterile containers in an ice-box.

On account of general convenience horses are commonly employed. They should be perfectly healthy, free from glanders, tuberculosis, or tetanus. The horse is injected hypodermically with 0.1 c.c. of the toxic filtrate. This is frequently followed by a rise in temperature, local reaction, and some general disturbance. When these disappear, a second dose is given.

The doses are cautiously increased in amount and administered every few days until from 500 to 1000 c.c. of the toxin can be given without effect. When the degree of immunity is sufficiently high, blood is drawn from the jugular vein to the amount of from 3 to 9 liters, according to the size of the horse, collected in sterile bottles, then placed on ice for several days until the clear serum separates from the clot. This is then drawn off from the coagulated blood under aseptic precautions, and in it is the antitoxin. It is preserved by the addition of small amounts of phenol, trikresol, etc.; this latter seems to be the most satisfactory.

[Note 1.—After the horse has been injected hypodermically several times with the toxic filtrate, it appears to become "immune" to the injections. Is this true? The first cigar makes a young man very sick, but after several attempts he can smoke cigars without any apparent effect, and he has become "immune" to the action of the deadly nicotine. At the age of forty he suffers a stroke of paralysis and dies as a direct result of the effect of the nicotine on his body. Was he "immune" to the effect of the nicotine? This is the character of "immunity" that is described above by Dr. McConnell.

Diphtheria antitoxin is injected into the blood of children, and we are told that "it is preserved by the addition of small amounts of phenol, trikresol, etc." It is difficult to state definitely what "etc." consists of, but phenol is plain old carbolic acid, and trikresol is not defined in any dictionary at hand. Little wonder that children die within five minutes after this deadly admixture is injected into their blood.—Clements]

After the serum has been obtained, its strength or potency, as expressed by the term "immunizing units", must be determined. An antitoxic unit may be defined as being ten times the least quantity of antitoxic serum that will protect a standard (300—gm.) guinea-pig against ten times the least certainly fatal dose of toxic bouillon.

To determine the strength of any given serum, the minimum fatal dose of a sterile toxin for a 300—gm. guinea-pig must be ascertained. Then must be determined the least quantity of antitoxic serum that will protect a guinea-pig against ten times the ascertained minimum fatal dose of the toxic. The necessary dose of antitoxic serum is expressed as a fraction of a cubic centimeter multiplied by 10, the result equaling one unit.

Ehrlich, in determining the unit, makes use of a standard antitoxin by which the antitoxin combining power of the test toxic bouillon is first determined. The toxin unit, having been found, is then used to de-

termine the antitoxic unit of antitoxins of unknown strength.

The power of antitoxic serums differs greatly: some contain 200 to 300 units per cubic centimeter, while others may contain even 1700 to 2000 per cubic centimeter.

Inasmuch as the antitoxin is only a small portion of the serum, various methods have been sought, by means of which the useless, and SOMETIMES HARMFUL [caps are ours], portions may be eliminated.

[Note 2.—Now some one has told a deliberate falsehood. The United States Public Health Service and the so-called state boards issue bulletins to the effect that diphtheria antitoxin is perfectly safe and harmless, and here Dr. McConnell declares in his book that the antitoxin is "sometimes harmful". We shall believe what Dr. McConnell says, for hundreds of people have been killed by the use of antitoxin. What can we think of a government growing so corrupt with politics that its officers thus aid and assist vaccine and serum manufacturers to deceive the people—for gold?—Clements]

ANAPHYLAXIS is a term applied to an increase of susceptibility of infection; it is the opposite of immunity. It is a reaction that will occur with the parenteral form of injection of foreign proteins of any kind.

In order to obtain the characteristic reaction, it is necessary that a period of from 6 to 10 days intervene between the first and second injections. A guinea-pig may be sensitized by 0.001 gm. of horse serum introduced into the peritoneal cavity. Eight to 10 days later a second injection of 0.1 gm. of the serum is given, at which time the animal will become restless, short of breath, scratch itself violently about the nose, then become depressed, and die within one hour. Autopsy shows the lungs to be greatly distended and numerous small hemorrhages present.

Similar symptoms have been encountered in people who have received antitoxin horse serum. In addition, there are skin eruptions, joint-pains, and edema (dropsy), a condition known as serum sickness.

[Note 3.—Here is more evidence to prove the dangerousness of diphtheria antitoxin and all horse serums. And when a person who has been inoculated with these deadly serums by medical doctors happens to die under the care of a chiropractor or a naturopath, the chiropractor or naturopath is promptly haled into court on a charge of manslaughter.

It is related in the *Herald-Tribune* (New York), under date of May 13, 1928, that in November, 1926, Dr. T. H. Whitelaw, Medical Officer of Health, in Edmonton, Canada, complained to governmental authorities against a radio program in which the speaker stated that he had been in the world war and that the "dirty doctors" had inoculated filthy diseases into the bodies of the soldiers by the use of filthy, putrid animal matter (serums).

Thus those who tell the truth regarding the greatest menace on earth must be suppressed and muzzled. Remember, "no evil is ever corrected by those who profit by it."—Clements]

A Cook's Experience with Aluminum *By L. C. Ross*

I HAVE read and watched with interest all articles in *The Golden Age* about aluminum. For many years my living was earned by cooking, and for years I have known that there was something radically wrong with aluminum cooking ware, as I have watched carefully the action on foods cooked in that ware, especially anything containing acids.

If any human in this world wants to prove to his own satisfaction that aluminum is rank poison for cooking purposes, let him stew some apples to a sauce with sugar in them while cooking, then set them away in the aluminum kettle in which they were cooked; also add the juice of half a lemon before cooking. My advice would be, Just look closely at them the next day and then throw them into the garbage can, as they will not be fit to eat.

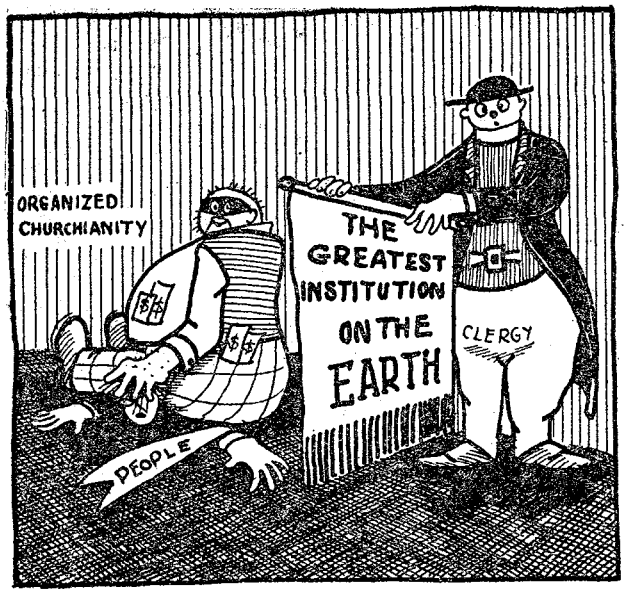
I am now recovering from acute aluminum poisoning. The best doctors in San Francisco, with all the latest inventions and X-rays, test meals, dark room, and every test known to the medical profession, could not tell me what was the matter with my stomach and bowels. They said I had a possible ulcer and some other possible things I could not understand, but they fed me daily a diet from a kitchen filled with aluminum ware.

Now, thanks to *The Golden Age* and Dr. Betts, I can chase two-hen and one-hen combinations all day, with no bad effects, only that at night I can eat like a horse, if I use the same sense most horses use and eat that which agrees with me.

I surely hope you will keep up the good work of exposing this evil. I can easily believe that aluminum is the direct cause of three-fourths of the stomach trouble in the world today, and probably of all the cancer trouble. By the way, I also had a cancer cut out.

You may use this letter as you choose. If the waste basket is the best place, I can smile with you. I am not very smart in the lore of writing or expression, but, thank God, I have sense enough to understand that God has a remnant now in the earth. (Psalm 66:2) Please pray for me that I may never become blind to my great privilege.

A New Kind of Service *By C. J. W., Jr.*



THE AGE-LONG CIRCUS—

THE complete commercialization of the nominal church is fitly illustrated in an item appearing in the Scranton *Republican* for February 5, 1929. We quote verbatim below (italics are ours):

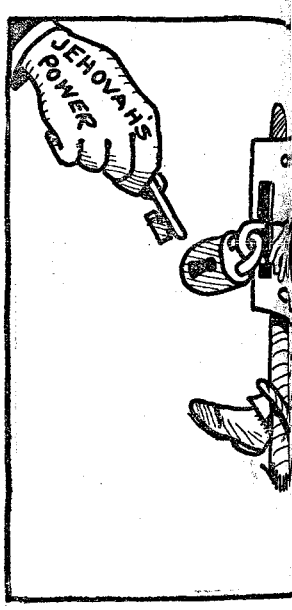
Plans for the "Every member" canvass of the Embury M. E. Church to be held next month were discussed at a meeting of the finance committee last night in the home of C. C. Meisenhilder, 1260 Watson Ave. Teams will be appointed to make the visitations among the members, and a report will be given at a meeting of the committee to be held at the close of the drive. Reports from the committee show that a number of pledges for the year 1928 have not been paid, and a *debt-paying service* will be held Sunday, March 1, in order that the books may be balanced before the conference meeting. Other matters concerning the finances of the church were discussed, and a social time was enjoyed. The Rev. W. E. Webster, pastor, presided over the session.

There have been baptismal services, burial services, marriage services, excommunicational services, memorial services, Easter, Lent, and Christmas services, patriotic, nihilistic, futuristic and atheistic services in nominal churches, but it has remained for the Embury M. E. Church of this city to claim the distinction of having originated the "debt-paying service".

What a well-organized business firm the modern church is! with a finance committee trained to hunt up delinquent pledge-payers; with printed forms, on which the poor devil that is roped into supporting the church assigns himself as promising to pay a certain portion of his weekly or monthly stipend toward the feed and upkeep of the "man of God".

How well the modern church "adheres to the spirit of Jesus"! Not only does it continually beg for money, but deputizes a body of people whose self-respect is dead, to pester the unlucky members to fulfil a disgraceful pledge which it has forced from them through misrepresentation and hypocritical "religion".

How tenderly the modern church "looks after the spiritual welfare" of her dupes! Grasping the victim's throat with one hand, and delving into his pockets with the other, she forces a nauseous compound of Jesus–America–Holy-Ghost–Soul–Damnation–Pipe-organ–Hell–My-country,-'tis-of-thee into his mouth, and when he is thoroughly dazed and stupefied, turns him upside down and relieves him of all his valuables.



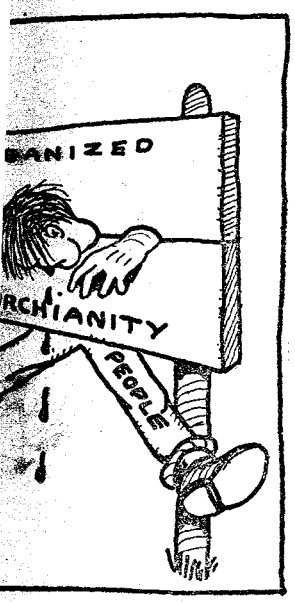
THE LAST ACT OF

One little improvement could be made in the financial system of the modern churches. Instead of appointing arrears-collectors, why not form a credit-investigation committee to ascertain the financial status of prospective members, and assure themselves of a certain income? Some proselytes are "poor pay", and we can not bother with a soul unless it is well padded with shekels.

A "debt-paying service"! The mind's eye pictures vividly the course of procedure at such a powwow. It is Sunday evening, March 1. (Beware the Ides of March!) The organ plays softly. Morons, by twos and threes, enter with noiseless tread and sit stiffly down upon newly-dusted pews.

The organ drones along for a while, and then ceases. A solemn hush ensues. From behind the pulpit pops the reverend gent, and elevating his physiognomy toward the gallery prays:

"O Lord, we come to Thee in a spirit of thankfulness, because that Thou hast heard our prayers. We have promised Thee a new boiler, O Lord, and now it is Thine. Thy sheep have paid for it, for Thine is the kingdom and the power, and the poor we have with us always; but blessed be the finance committee that successfully got some more money out of them. Do not fear, O Lord, we are striving to help Thee: we will soon have the church in condition to receive Thee. But a little while, and Thou shalt see us go over the top with our membership drive. Bless this glorious country, O Lord; and may the fruits thereof be for ever held tight in the grasp of those who have given Thee the greatest churches. We thank Thee for the glorious results of this our recent cash crusade; and we implore Thy superintendence over those who have the care of it, for there is none worthy, no, not one. Amen."



E SIDESHOW AND—

We add a few varieties, unintentionally overlooked. Denver had an ape or Chimpanzee service; New York has had several barelegged dancing-girl services; Salt Lake City has its regular what we might call red-light services; and now here comes one more, a pajama service. We quote from the Jacksonville (Fla.) *Times Union,* of February 9, 1929.

BIBLE CLASS TO HOLD PAJAMA MEET SUNDAY

A distinct departure from the usual run of Sunday school procedure, a "pajama meeting," will be observed by the Comeback Bible class of Hendricks Memorial church at 7:30 o'clock Sunday morning in the basement of the church.

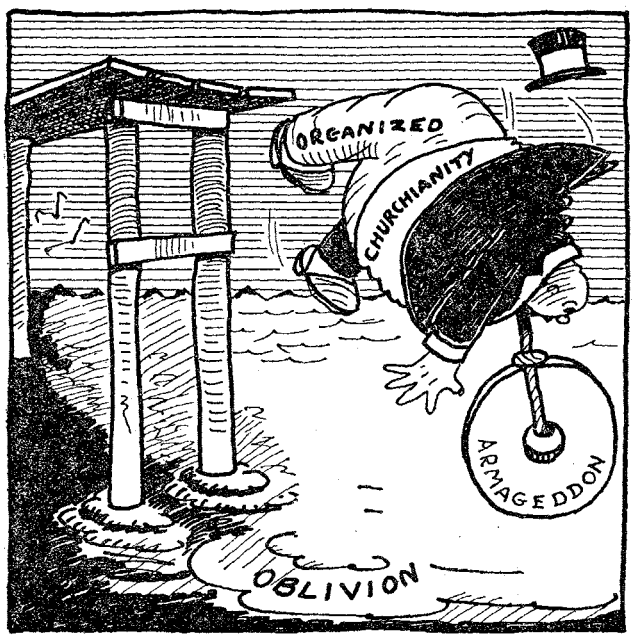
The class, a young men's group, is now engaged in an eight-week membership drive. The early morning meeting will mark the end of the first half of the race with the Blues, J. D. Barbee, captain, leading their opponents, the Grays, Herschel Tyler, captain, by a small margin. A devotional service will be followed by breakfast. All young men without other church associations are invited to take part in the 7:30 o'clock affair and to join the class if they so desire.

Sixty-eight Years of Failure

THE United Lutheran Church of America, which is spending $25,000 a year in mission work in Africa, has decided to continue the work despite the fact that after sixty-eight years the church has no native congregation and during the past two years has obtained but one convert. The Lord spoke about those who "compass sea and land to make one convert" and described the kind of convert that results; and one can but wonder what kind of man this convert of the past two years really is.

Evangelist Business Getting Bad

AT THE general conference of evangelists of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, held in Memphis, the lament was raised that unemployment among evangelists is now serious. It seems at this time that they may have to make tents or go fishing or engage in carpenter work or other honest and honorable occupations similar to those of the apostles and others of their day and since. It may come hard at first, but they will get used to it.



THE CONCLUDING ACT OF THE MAIN SHOW

The Ehret System of Elimination *By L. D. Barnes*

THE article on "Constipation First, Cancer Next", in the current issue of *The Golden Age*, gives fine support to Professor Arnold Ehret's well-grounded dictum, that there is but one disease, and that is constipation. Dr. Ehret's definition of constipation is not confined to a clogged colon, but discloses the fact that the entire system of veins, arteries, pores, atoms, tissues, etc., are clogged with waste matter taken into the system from childhood.

He declares that the so-called healthy man carries about with him as much as ten pounds of unusable waste matter, poisoning the blood stream and the brain. To quote:

Every disease, no matter by what name it is known, is CONSTIPATION, a clogging up of the entire pipe system of the human body. Any special symptom is therefore merely an extraordinary accumulation of mucus at this particular place.

When these latent disease matters are occasionally stirred up, as for instance, by a cold, he expels great quantities of mucus, and feels unhappy instead of enjoying nature's cleansing process. If the quantity of loosened mucus is great enough to shock the entire system, more or less, but still not dangerous, it may be diagnosed as influenza.

If the eliminating work digs deeper into the system, especially into that important organ, the lungs, so much mucus and poisons are loosened at once that the circulation has to work under great friction, similar to a dirty machine or, for example, an automobile running with its brakes set. The friction produces abnormal heat, which is called fever, and the doctors call it pneumonia, which is really a feverish effort on nature's part to free the *most vital* organ of its waste.

The elimination via the kidneys, shocking that organ, is called nephritis, etc. If sugar or albumin is found in the urine, it is called diabetes or Bright's disease, etc., but always the result of a constipated condition affecting that locality. Over four thousand names are given by "medical science" for the one disease, the name given made up according to the respective locality of elimination.

Dr. Ehret holds and clearly shows that the lungs are the pump, and the heart is a valve, instead of the reverse thereof, as held and forced on the world by medical science, so called. He reasons and proves that the so-called white corpuscles of the blood are more waste, and only waste, in the system, and proves it by the simple statement that the more waste we have and the sicker we are, the more numerous the white corpuscles in the blood. He knocks cold the theory of "metabolism" and brands it the most dangerous teaching ever imposed on man.

Not knowing Jehovah's plan, and having healed himself by his system of fasts and diet selection, Dr. Ehret leaves the impression that man can eat his way back to Paradise. It is true that things look vastly different through a clean body, never clean before.

There is only one disease, and one remedy, and that remedy is 'right food in right combination combined with fasting'. If you have not read Prof. Ehret's work, entitled "Mucusless-Diet Healing System", you have missed a great enlightenment along human needs. The address is Ehret Publishing Company, 846 E. 6th St., Los Angeles, Calif.

Get rid of the age-old waste in your system, and look through clearer eyes of brain and optics. Discard the rotten "food values" and "combinations" of civilization which are a part of the great deceptions imposed by the Devil on the whole world. Professor Ehret offers the only road to reasonable health and living possible to man outside of the restoring processes of the kingdom of God on earth.

For a year past the writer has been giving this sensible proposition a trial, leaving off breakfast and eating largely of fruits and green-leaf vegetables, gradually leaving off starchy elements and coming to a mucusless diet. After a life poison-soaked and steeped up to now, sixty years, I can begin to see and feel the power that comes from right eating and the value of a clean body, though only in part attained.

Starch and putrefying meats will kill you before your time. Clean up by allowing your expanded stomach and colon to rest, thus allowing nature to throw off the waste. Get the relief that is sure to come by allowing the stomach and large intestines to contract and once assume their normal size and shape. It is surprising what gluttony can produce in the way of unnatural hunger.

It is surprising, too, how long one can fast in a clean body and how little it requires to run the human machine. Would that all might know of this wonderful benefit. The perfect food is composed of fruits and vegetables, part raw and part cooked. Warm enemas and Dr. Ehret's "Innerclean" are great aids in the cleansing, renovating system.

Avoidable Human Disasters in the U. S. Navy

(By Dr. W. Armistead Gills, U. S. Navy [Retired], Richmond, Va.)

ADMIRAL MAGRUDER stated before the House Naval Committee that the personnel should be transported by privately owned ships. We "shoved off" from San Francisco to Guam, a voyage of twenty-four days, in an old, ill-ventilated transport built thirty-three years ago. The officers' quarters on the upper decks were modern. I was on a passenger status. Although January, when we arrived at Hawaii, only seven days out, it was as hot as August is in the States. There were 800 of the nation's defenders "below", some of whom were enroute to the Philippines, a month's voyage—a veritable imprisonment.

When the sea was rough, the hatchways, portholes and other avenues for ventilation, had to be closed. At night, due to tropical heat, what little space there was on the upper deck, the enlisted men occupied. It reminded me of imprisoned animals trying to escape. One officer remarked, "We can spend millions to return the dead from France, but we can't afford to give the living ordinary comforts." I made frequent investigations while others were "dead to the world". Odors emanating from humans and old plumbing were sickening, and I only hoped that some day the movie screen might reveal the exact conditions. Laundry and shower baths were inadequate. Electric lights were required in day time. Measles developed. Such quarters might not injure freight. The bright red cheeks with which we embarked at San Francisco, upon arrival at Guam had been replaced with frown and pallor; the twenty-four days' incarceration was unmistakable.

A fish out of water under favorable conditions is bad enough, but, in addition, it frequently happened that these fighters must be detained in quarantine for twenty-one days more, on the payroll, earning nothing but discontent. Underweight and lowered resistance incident to the tropics, canned food, partial free speech, and untrained doctors with military rank, supplied whatever was lacking to complete the picture. In one month, I attended four men with tuberculosis back to the States. One sailor (from Texas) died at sea. During six years we have to our discredit 621,898 sick days for tuberculosis; sickness after discharge, unknown. Tuberculosis can be removed from our first line of defense.

Isn't life just as dear to the officer or sailor (and his loved ones) who is invalided or dies of *preventable* disease, *which record is put on the shelf,* as to those who are injured or die in the air, or *under water,* on account of apparently *unavoidable casualties, published to the world,* the prevention of which are sought by the nation? *It's a long road without turns.* For the fiscal year 1927 there were 929,139 days spent on the sick list in naval hospitals, to say nothing of the sickness at stations and aboard ship. Twenty officers, one nurse, one midshipman, and 133 enlisted men died of disease. Our personnel being selected, separations should be for length of service and age; yet sixty-three officers and 1,992 enlisted men were invalided out of the service for disease. Sixty-seven interns were commissioned, while forty-nine medical officers resigned. The sickness cost upwards of $3,000,000. Haven't we a sick navy?

One Crop Every Two Years *By J. A. Bohnet*

ON the high hills of eastern Oregon crops are grown only every alternate year. In one season the land is plowed and the wheat is sown; and the next year the harvesting is done. One man owns a large tract of this high-hill land, and another man owns another similarly extensive tract.

The same is true of the sandy districts of eastern Washington. The large land-owners bought the land that homesteaders could not afford to hold and till but that was lived on during three months of three years in order to secure it from the government and gain a deed to it. The big ranches then bought it for tilling or for stock-raising. The croppage is comparatively small, and hardly justifies the tilling of the land every alternate year.

To turn two furrows on some of the rough, steep hills in the state of Oregon nine-horse teams are being used, and are driven by one man, who has to stand up on the plow most of the time.

Some Unusual Sources and Results of Aluminum Poisoning *By Dr. G. Schmidt*

FOR the past six months I have been examining all my patients by means of the White B D C Vagal Reflex method for aluminum poisoning.

As a result of these tests I find that from eighty to ninety percent of all my patients, both in acute and in chronic cases, show aluminum poisoning in one or more places in the body. Thus, after syphilis, this is the most common source of toxemia.

According to medical scientific procedure and results, the acute poisoning by a drug or plant in a non-lethal dose is counteracted and corrected by the high potency of that same drug or plant given internally. In my tests anything under 200x was too low for this purpose. From that I went up to the 500x, CM and DMM. In these tests I used aluminum nitrate, phosphate, silicate, muriate, calcarea-silicate and plain aluminum. Aluminum nitrate is oftenest found indicated, the aluminum muriate next most frequently, while in chronic cases of much trouble all forms of aluminum are found.

You can get aluminum poisoning through all kinds of foods cooked in aluminum cooking utensils, and even from mixing food or having it stand in these dishes (once I showed this poisoning myself by eating only one tablespoonful of potato salad mixed in an aluminum dish); from water boiled in an aluminum teakettle, even if that kettle is lined with one-sixteenth of an inch of lime deposit; even from water standing in an aluminum water-pail. When ordinary tap water stands for a long time, gradually little knobs form on the inside wall of that pail from the action of the salts in the water on the aluminum, and this continues until a hole is eaten completely through the metal. This happened to me two different times with heavy aluminum containers before I woke up to what it meant. Coffee boiled in an aluminum coffee-pot is darker than normal and has an off taste.

Most candies are prepared in aluminum dishes; and this is a prolific source of this poisoning, one lemon drop, one orange drop and one peppermint, separately, giving this poison reaction inside of ten minutes.

We all know about the aluminum baking powder; but we often forget this in buying bakery cakes, etc., made with that same baking powder. Colic of a breast-fed baby was directly traced to the mother's eating one piece of this cake; and several doses of aluminum nitrate 200x and higher being given, the mother quickly neutralized the toxemia.

Many of our crude drugs, when mixed and prepared in an aluminum mixer, will have enough of this poison in them to show the different salts of aluminum in the patient in fifteen to twenty minutes. I have demonstrated this with two different tablets, made by separate firms, on a subject free from all aluminum poisoning, who within fifteen to twenty minutes after taking this tablet showed positive on this test. In one case others noted and commented on her not looking as well as usual, more than one hour after the antidote had been given. And the company making one of these tablets later admitted that they used some aluminum mixers. Thus, some of the very medicine that you are giving may be the source of this poisoning.

The symptoms of an acute poisoning from even a medium dose are a peculiar feeling in the stomach, which I would describe as a cross between hunger and a mild pain, coming on within ten to twenty minutes, and lasting about half an hour to an hour, and followed by a lazy, sluggish feeling all over, lasting from four to eight hours. After you have noted these symptoms several times on yourself you will know at once when you have been poisoned by aluminum.

This poison must be excreted from the body by bowels or kidneys; and thus, in cleaning up the body, you find it last in anus and urethra and sometimes in prostate. If the bowels act fully and completely and from two to three times a day, as they should, then this poison can pass through the body without much of bad effects. But if the bowels are sluggish, then you get a loading up and damming back, until every organ in the body is poisoned and it finally breaks out through ulcers, etc. An ulcer is nothing but the effort of the body to throw off chronic excess poison at that point. That same thing is true in cancer. Here you always find, according to these tests, natrium muriate and aluminum nitrate being excreted, and potassium nitrate present.

In severe cases it is found in liver, gall-bladder and colon; in points of special trouble, as in chronic sinusitis; in any glands of lowered resistance, as breast, thyroid and prostate; in mu-

cus membrane of mouth, stomach and small intestines, as ulcers; in mouth of urethra and uterus, as inflamed areas or ulcers; on skin, as dark patches, elevated areas or ulcers; and in nerves of arms or legs, as neuritis. From these severe cases of many points of trouble you find all graduations to only one or two places in the body.

A boy with a sore eye thought he had something in it, but could find nothing except conjunctiva of upper lid swollen. Test showed aluminum poisoning only in the eye and in anus, due to eating (the two days before) soup which had been cooked in an aluminum kettle. No other drugs or trouble was found.

A man with severe sciatic pains, and treated for years for this as rheumatism, showed only aluminum poison along the whole course of the nerve. Improved promptly under this treatment. In a recent retest of over a hundred cases of cancer, in various parts of the body, I found this aluminum poison at the point of cancer in every case. The same thing is true of natrium muriate. Do we all fully realize what this means? Think it over and try to find the correct answer. It's worth while.

Thus we see by means of these easily demonstrable tests that this poisoning is almost universal, constant day after day, or even several times a day; and by its loading up in the body it can poison any or every organ, and that it is actively excreted at the point of major trouble. This may be a big factor in any disease.

It behooves us all to learn more and more about this trouble, and to enlist actively in the warfare against it by spreading the truth wherever possible; and we can be certain that the truth will prevail.

Results of a De-aluminized Diet *By Mrs. Edna Winder*

HAVE been doing all in my power to convince people they should not use aluminum cooking vessels or alum baking powder. I quit using aluminum cooking vessels and baking powder about a year ago. Before I quit using them my daughter and I had gall-bladder trouble and frequent attacks of indigestion, and when I ran against a chair or table my small blood-vessels would burst, leaving large black spots. I also had bad colds every six or eight weeks.

Have had only one cold in the last year; my blood-vessels no longer burst easily, and am not bothered with gall-bladder trouble any more. Am not bothered with indigestion at all. My throat was always red and sore before I quit using aluminum; it is now well. About three years ago I was treated for cancer. Last summer my doctor told me I had no cancer.

I firmly believe that aluminum poison was the cause of the cancer as well as of the other diseases mentioned.

Massachusetts Doctors Need the Cash *By W. B. Fowler*

THE enclosed clipping regarding vaccination in Massachusetts will doubtless be of interest to *Golden Age* readers. Evidently the Massachusetts Medical Society is in need of some ready cash. I am more than ever convinced that the M. D.'s and the D. D.'s are twin brothers.

SMALLPOX IN NATICK IS TRACED TO GARDNER

WHOLESALE VACCINATION ESSENTIAL, IS DR. BIGELOW'S COMMENT

Another case of smallpox, that of Robert McCarthy of Natick, was reported yesterday to the state department of public health. McCarthy was in contact with a Gardner case, making a total of seven cases directly traceable to the Gardner case, which had been imported into Massachusetts from Maine.

As in most of the other cases, McCarthy had never before been vaccinated. In commenting on the development, Dr. George H. Bigelow, state health commissioner, declared: "This creates still further demand for wholesale vaccination."

It might be well to write Doctor Bigelow and suggest that he advise the dear "peepul" in those towns where smallpox is "raging" to use "extract of calves' liver" to stay the "epidemic"

until such time as the "poor overworked doctors" can get around with their squirt-guns and pus.

I have not the slightest doubt that our good friend Bigelow would adopt such a suggestion, particularly if he thought there was any money in it for the members of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

Thank God that the great King of glory stands at the door, and is about to show this unscrupulous "bunch" of frauds and quacks the exit.

Dominion over the Fish of the Sea

By Rupert J. Fuller (England)

THE article in *The Golden Age* of October 31 has brought to my mind an interesting occurrence which I personally saw with a friend many years ago, long before I came into the truth. It might interest readers of *The Golden Age*. I knew a gentleman who was the keenest fisherman I think it is possible to find. He had a garden on the river-bank at Cambridge; and every day in the year, summer and winter, for years, he used to feed the fish around his garden. As a consequence, he used to draw all the fish in the neighborhood.

One Sunday morning I went up to his garden like a friend and I saw him take a handful of boiled wheat, walk to the end of his garden where fish were in the habit of congregating among the weeds and make as though he was throwing the wheat to them. He continued this procedure from one end of his garden to the other, pretending to throw the wheat in; but not a grain left his hand. And hundreds of fish in shoals, big roach and dace and the small fry, followed him from one end of his garden to the other, alongside, a distance of about fifty yards. When he arrived at the top he turned 'round and repeated the same performance, and the fish likewise turned 'round and followed him all the way back. They were not the least bit afraid of him, and as a fisherman myself (now a fisher of men, but then of another kind) I know how timid fish are. They are off at the slightest movement or sound, and more so at the sight of a human being.

This gentleman had completely tamed them, so to speak. Another thing he managed to do with them was to lie down, lean over the edge of the water, put his arm down into the water and feed them, or attempt to feed them from his hand. I have seen this myself, but he never quite succeeded in inducing them to take grain off his hand. They would come within an inch or two of his fingers and take the grain which he tipped off for them, showing no fear. My friend has studied the haunts and habits of the fish for years and was the most polished and skilful angler one could ever come across.

This incident and the one reported in *The Golden Age* surely prove that in the near future with the establishment of the Lord's kingdom, man will undoubtedly regain dominion over the beasts of the field, the fowl of the air, and fishes.

If an imperfect man such as I have mentioned can control, to such an extent, the fish which are so timid, what will the perfect man be able to do by the Lord's arrangements?

Who Was Jesus Christ?

REV. MARTIN J. SCOTT, Jesuit, in a radio talk over WLWL, New York, December 21, 1928, made the following contradictory statements:

"When it is said that Christ is God, it is meant that he is Jehovah, the Creator, the Almighty and the Eternal.

"When the high priest solemnly adjured Christ in the name of Jehovah to say whether he was the Son of the living God, He declared that he was.

"If Christ be not God He is either a shameful impostor or a deluded fool.

"We have Almighty God's authority for believing that Jesus Christ is what he proclaimed himself to be, the Son of God.

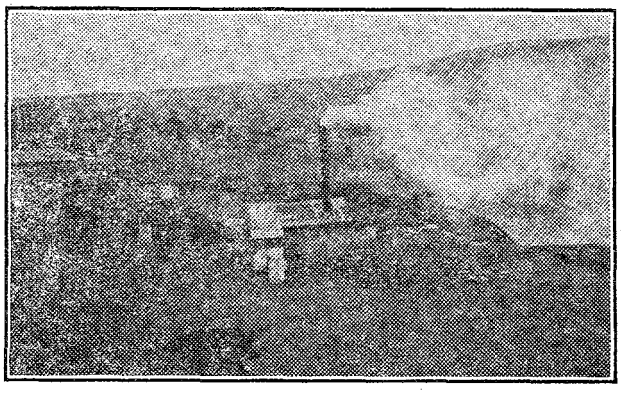
"Jesus Christ was Almighty God's Christmas Gift to mankind."

The above extracts are taken from the printed address as it appears in *The Catholic News*. How is it possible to reason with a man who brings forth the evidence that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, and insists that that proves that He is God himself, His own Father?

A View of Gehenna

ONE of our subscribers in Palestine, R. S. Harwood, has been so good as to send us a picture of the incinerator plant of Jerusalem, which stands immediately on the edge of the Valley of Hinnom, Gay-Hinnom, Gehenna, Hell. In his accompanying letter Mr. Harwood says:

"Enclosed are a few cuttings, also the Valley of Hinnom of 1928. On this site is the refuse and offal of Jerusalem of centuries, as the destructor is built of this accumulated rubbish. The smoke is blowing in the direction of the Mount of Olives. The new university on Mount Scopus is on the highest point.



"The religious teachers or clergy, who do not believe, yet teach, hell-fire and brimstone, refuse to admit the *error* of such teaching and, as systems, they refuse to repudiate such falsehoods as God-dishonoring and unscriptural.

"The site of the Valley of Hinnom and the fact of its being a place of destruction must have been acknowledged by the Jews and others throughout Palestine who from time to time visited Jerusalem.

"By no means could this site, Gehenna, called 'hell' by the clergy, be regarded as a place of torment. There is, of course, the usual insect life which abounds in and lives in the work of destruction. And 'the worm dieth not'. This in itself is a figure of complete and everlasting destruction. You are quite at liberty to reproduce these photos, if of use. These are taken from the road leading to St. Stephens Gate."

More About 'The Stones Crying Out' *By Ralph H. Leffler, Radio Engineer*

IN SOME of the broadcasting stations in Europe, especially Germany, the highest quality of microphone used consists of an actual block of marble (real stone) enclosing a secret mixture of crystalline material (also stone) highly compressed. Sound waves from a speaker proclaiming the inauguration of earth's new King set up mechanical vibrations in this stone which in turn causes corresponding changes in an electric current flowing through it, which in turn is amplified and then modulates the output of a high power radio station, which in turn radiates abroad over the earth and thus carries the good news to the waiting multitudes.

Coming nearer home, here in the United States, where there are more broadcasting stations than anywhere else on earth, practically ninety percent of all the stations use a microphone which utilizes a form of stone as the active element. Every one knows that a diamond (a stone) is pure carbon. These microphones use carbon granules as the connecting link between the mechanical vibrations of a diaphragm and the pulsations of an electric current.

Thus, here too, a form of stone is at the very beginning of broadcasting, and, therefore, whenever a lecture is given over a radio station by some speaker who is witnessing to the incoming kingdom, it can properly be said that 'the very stones are crying out'.

The clergy have ceased to tell the people the truth, which they were commissioned to do; now, therefore, behold the very stones are doing a work which they have neglected to do.

Chicken Tripe for Appetite *By D. Finch*

THIS should have been given its proper place in the article of recent date that listed some strange potions for the cure of diseases. A Bible Student with a poor appetite (strange to say) was told by her butcher that he would furnish her with a cure which consisted of the inner lining of a chicken's gizzard, properly cleaned and dried. A seasonable inquiry to our ailing friends should now be, "Have you used chicken tripe?"

[Our own choice would be for the same parts taken from finches, but such birds are hard to get.—Ed.]

Deliverance for the Oppressed

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

SAUL OF TARSUS was a Hebrew. He was a lawyer of high standing. He was a member of the Supreme Court of Palestine. If he lived in modern times we would doubtless speak of him as Mr. Justice Saul. He was zealous for the law. Because of his associations he was for some time blinded to God's purposes. He had an honest heart, and in due time the Lord let him see the truth. That was exactly in harmony with what God through His prophet had said: 'The secret of the Lord is with them that reverence Him, and to such He will show His plan.' (Ps. 25:14) After Saul became a Christian he was known by the name Paul. The Lord made him special ambassador to carry the message of truth to the Gentile nations. This commission he performed faithfully. Under the supervision of the Lord he wrote the greater part of the New Testament. In his epistle to the Romans he said: 'For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now, waiting for the manifestation of the sons of God.'

At the time he wrote that epistle four thousand years had elapsed since the tragedy in Eden. During those four thousand years the people had suffered at the hands of the few who controlled and operated the authoritative governments. Nearly two thousand years more have passed since Paul wrote those words, and you who are now listening are fully aware that the people still suffer. Much of that suffering would be unnecessary if every part of the institutions of this world were conducted on a reasonably honest basis. The common people produce the wealth, but enjoy a very small proportion of it. In order to have in mind some of the oppressive conditions which cause the people to groan, I mention a few in various parts of the earth.

In Roumania conditions are almost unbelievable. Recently the queen of that nation visited America and was entertained and feasted and dined by the powerful of this land. The papers reported that she wore gowns glittering with diamonds. At the same time the poverty in Roumania was so great that the Roumanian press was not permitted to publish the details of the queen's visit to America for fear that it would provoke a revolution. The laborers there get twenty-five cents a day for fourteen hours' work. The peasants live on boiled dried corn scraped from the ears, which the hogs in this country eat raw. Their shoes are rough tanned hides laced around the feet. On her way here, the queen had a whole deck of a ship for herself and thirty-two attendants, and the baggage of the party was sufficient to fill two American baggage cars.

The oppressive conditions in Italy grow worse. Recently a law was passed providing for imprisonment for the publication, sale, distribution or possession of books, pictures or phonographic records that might be offensive to the government.

Not satisfied with the sufferings that the World War brought, the governing power of France has enacted a new conscription law. It is claimed by politicians that this law includes every one in the nation, and that no one will be free to express his opinion but must go to war or take the consequences.

The right to speak one's opinion is practically gone in many of the countries. There is an absolute censorship in Russia, Italy, Spain and Portugal; and strenuous espionage laws are at all times enforced in Turkey, Roumania, Greece, Hungary, Poland, France and Belgium. The only parts of Europe where there is a semblance of freedom of the press and freedom of speech are England, Germany, Holland, Switzerland, Austria and Scandinavia.

In all the countries above mentioned there is a small element made up of high finance, professional politicians, and the clergy, that rule and oppress the people. They use their influence to keep the people from knowing the truth concerning God's plan of salvation.

The oppressive hand is over the peoples of America. There are five giant corporations in America that wield a major portion of the power. Big finance is a silent and cruel power, while others do the oppressing more openly. Chain stores are rapidly covering the earth, so that the small merchant is practically driven out. With all the great growth in the United States, today there are 524 fewer banks in the United States than there were six years ago. Consolidation is the order of the day, to swallow up the small banker.

Kirby Page estimates that 20,000 bankers and

big financiers control about all the enterprises of the country.

As an evidence of what effect this has on the politicians of the land, I quote the reported words of the general counsel of a big corporation that prevented the recent Congress from enacting a law with reference to the Boulder Dam. He said: "I represent an investment of nine billion dollars, and we do not propose to let the government enter the power business at Boulder Dam." The bill did not pass.

Mr. Justice Ford, who was for five years in the senate of the state of New York, is recently reported to have given utterance to the following words:

In my experience I have found the public service corporations, the street railroad, the telephone, the lighting companies in particular, to be the most prolific source of political corruption in the state. They are more directly dependent upon governmental favors than any others, and indeed the profits of their business flow from the special privileges which they procure and hold from the government, both state and municipal. In my day at Albany these corporations plied their nefarious business of corrupting the people's representatives so openly that a blind deaf-mute could learn what was going on. Not that legal evidence could be found against them. They were too shrewd for that. But every public man there was morally certain as to what was going on, and in private conversation it was freely talked about. These public service corporations pollute the very fountains of public virtue; they debauch our public servants; they subsidize party organizations for their own purposes. All the powers of government are subverted to their base ends; and government of the people, by the people, and for the people, is made a mockery.

Senator George W. Norris, of Nebraska, in a recent speech said:

The millions of our youth who went into that orgy of murder were promised a new and better order of things. Here, ten years later, they can see special privilege and the power of money more securely enthroned than ever in the seats of the mighty. For the thousands of our young men killed, for our billions spent, for the countless millions of heartaches, we have what? We have political corruption such as was never dreamed of before. We have a new crop of millionaires such as the world has never before witnessed. We have a crime wave that staggers the imagination of the world. We have gigantic war-grown combinations of trade and money that are squeezing billions annually out of the people who gave until it hurt, and they are doing it under the fawning and paternalistic eye of the government. We have a national avariciousness, and sense of grab, grab, grab, that cannot be eradicated from the national consciousness for generations to come.

In Europe the radio is controlled by selfish interests regardless of the rights of the people. It is manifest that selfish commercial interests desire to control the radio in America. Stations operated by strong financial institutions are given their preference, while stations doing a more constructive work are placed at a disadvantage. It is the sober-minded, thinking people that suffer as a result. For three and one-half years this station has been broadcasting truths of greatest importance concerning the relief and blessing of the people, regardless of creed or condition. It has been telling the people God's provision for their relief. I submit that such is constructive work. It has sought no aid or monetary consideration.

Who governs the world? It is well known that big finance outlines the policy; professional politicians put the policy of government into operation; and the preachers, with pious and sanctimonious faces and hypocritical words, induce the people to believe that such combination is Christ's kingdom on earth. In truth, as Paul wrote, it is Satan's organization. (2 Cor. 4:3, 4) By his agencies Satan rules this world and oppresses the people. If Paul were living on earth today, with greater force would he declare: 'The whole creation groans and travails in pain waiting for deliverance.' That same inspired witness of Jehovah wrote in his epistle to the Romans these encouraging words: "There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer."—Rom. 11:26.

For many centuries the Lord has permitted the people to have experiences that will teach them lessons. The oppressive hand has continued to bear down upon them. During that time God has been preparing Zion to lift the vail of darkness, ignorance and superstition and to break the shackles from off the arms of men and lead them into the way of light, life and happiness. These great truths are of the most vital importance to mankind, and this radio station is maintained as a servant of Jehovah for the purpose of proclaiming these truths to the people; and by His grace the truths will continue to go to the people.

Zion is the name applied to God's organization. It is plainly written that out from God's organization, Zion, shall come the Deliverer of the human race. If a man really believes that

Jehovah God exists, and that He is the Almighty God, the Most High, the Creator of heaven and earth, that He is all-powerful and is the very expression of love, and that He has promised deliverance to the human race, then why should man look to any other source for deliverance? It is clearly manifest that for a selfish purpose Satan the enemy has deceived mankind; and that in selfishness and wickedness he has strenuously opposed every effort looking to man's relief. It must appeal to every reasonable mind that none other aside from Almighty God, through His organization, can provide deliverance of man from his enemies.

Modernist clergy teach that man's uplift will be accomplished through his own efforts, and that he needs no Savior or Deliverer. Such teaching is not only unreasonable but, upon the face of it, shows that it emanates from the Devil, and that he puts forth such a theory for the very purpose of deceiving the people and turning them away from God and away from His plan for man's deliverance. Every sane man knows, from experience as well as from observation, that he and all other men are imperfect. Not only that, but every one must know that he is sinful. How can man be relieved from these imperfections? God answers: "Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool."—Isa. 1:18.

The fact that God asked man to reason with Him shows that He is not going to arbitrarily deliver man and give to him blessings without man's consent. If the destiny of man is fixed, without regard to whether he accepts or rejects the provision made for him, then there would be no occasion for him to reason with the Lord. This for ever puts to silence the theory of predestination of every creature.

Furthermore, the fact that God invites man to reason upon the question of his salvation is conclusive proof that God's plan for man's salvation is reasonable, not a foolish one as some would make it appear. Again, the Devil deceives many who say: "No matter what a man believes, just so long as he is honest in his belief, that is sufficient. The belief of one is as good as that of another." One man says: "My parents were good Catholics, and their religion is good enough for me." Another says: "My mother was a Methodist, and her religion is good enough for me." The parents of both the Catholic and the Methodist may have been equally honest; but it is absolutely certain that not both could have been right, because their theories of salvation are very different. How then should we determine what to do? The Lord answers: 'Come, reason with me in the light of my Word, and I will show you the way to life.' Jesus adds: "This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent."—John 17:3.

To reason means to endeavor to arrive at a just conclusion, by starting at a premise or fixed basis and step by step applying the known facts according to fixed principles or rules of action.

The question at issue is the salvation of man. The premise is: Man is imperfect, in a dying condition, suffering in his present condition and desiring deliverance therefrom. That is conceded by all. The conclusion is: God's plan provides for complete relief, by arranging for deliverance of man from all these disabilities and for his complete restoration to life and happiness. The facts upon which this conclusion is reached are set forth in the Word of God, the Bible, which is true because it is the Word of the infinite and eternal One. These facts are supplemented by things that each intelligent person sees and experiences.

A principle is a rule of action. The primary attributes that are inherent in Jehovah are wisdom, justice, love and power, working always harmoniously.

Man was created in the image and likeness of God, in that God endowed him with these attributes of wisdom, justice, love and power. While it is true that man failed and is greatly degenerated, yet every sane, intelligent man retains in some degree the image of God and possesses in a small degree some justice, some wisdom, some love and some power. These attributes he must learn to exercise harmoniously. He can not exercise them perfectly, but he can exercise them to some extent.

God created man for the purpose of giving him an everlasting home on earth. It was Satan that caused him to violate God's law and lose that home. God has provided a complete plan of redemption and deliverance, and the question for the peoples of earth to know now

is, Who is God? and whom shall we heed and obey?

It must be conceded that the all-wise Creator had a plan from the beginning. Satan being the one who for selfish reasons induced man to violate God's law, it would follow that he would oppose every step in the execution of the Lord's plan which looks to the redemption and deliverance of man. Furthermore, it would follow that every suggested plan for man's deliverance, if contrary to God's plan, is from the Devil, and is advanced by him for the very purpose of turning away the minds of men from the plan of God. God's plan is right and reasonable. No other is reasonable. It is therefore easily seen that all the remedies suggested by men are not only unreasonable but have proceeded from the Devil, and are injected into the minds of men in order to keep men from considering God's plan.

There would be no necessity for more than one plan of action for man's blessing. It is conceded that there are thousands of man-made plans held before the people. The reasonable person must at once conclude that none of these are right, because they are unreasonable and because they are all different; and when he sees the real reason for them, he sees they are all suggested by the evil one. This should cause the intelligent man to more carefully seek to understand the divine plan and its outworkings. Therefore God invites man to come and reason with Him. He says: 'If you do this, it matters not how wicked you have been, I will show you the right way; and if you follow my way I will make you as white as the bleached wool and as pure as the snow from heaven.'

Now let us reason upon God's plan as set forth in the Bible. Man finds himself in an unhappy condition, sick, suffering and dying. What is the reason? God answers: Adam sinned and was justly sentenced to death. This took place before any of his children were born. All his offspring were born imperfect and inherited imperfection from Adam; therefore all came under condemnation. Condemnation means disapproval. "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." (Rom. 5:12) "I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me."—Ps. 51:5.

Why would God permit all to be born in sin? This is answered by the scripture: "But the scripture has shut up together all under sin, in order that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to the believers." (Gal. 3:22, *Diaglott*) Of course an imperfect child would spring from an imperfect father. In wisdom and in love God provided in His plan for redemption of man, and the redemption price is valuable for the entire human race. Paul puts it thus: "Therefore, as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life."—Rom. 5:18, 19.

Justification to life is a gift from God. The first thing essential to a gift is knowledge. No man could accept a gift without knowing that the thing was offered to him. God has provided that His intelligent creatures shall have knowledge. He presents this knowledge to man in at least three ways: (1) By precept, which means God's commandments or His authoritative rule of action, or His expressed will as set forth in His Word, the Bible; (2) by example, which means that which corresponds with or resembles something else which is to be followed; a pattern or picture, such as "shadows" and types, and including the use of men for the purpose of teaching lessons to other men; and (3) by experience, including both enjoyment and suffering.

The Lord has spread this course of learning over a wide range; and now at the end of the age, where we now are, God has shed greater light upon His Word and upon the transpiring incidents, that those who desire to know may have a knowledge of the outworking of His plan. (1 Cor. 10:11) For this reason it is now possible to understand much about the Scriptures that were heretofore not understandable by men. The student therefore has the keenest interest in watching the majestic steps of the Almighty God, as He unfolds His great plan leading up to the selection of Him who shall deliver the human race. Also it is of interest to mark Satan's attempt to interfere with God's purpose.

The first clear proof that God was beginning to work out His plan for man's cleansing and deliverance is found in the promise made to Abraham, in which the Lord said to Abraham: 'In thy seed all the families of the earth shall

be blessed.' This promise must mean that God intends to arrange for the removal of man's disabilities, and then to restore him, if obedient, to the conditions enjoyed before the tragedy of Eden. This promised blessing must come through the seed. The seed must be developed and made manifest before the blessing could begin. Who then is the seed? Paul answers the question: "Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ."—Gal. 3:16.

"Christ" means *anointed one*. 'The anointed one' means him who is clothed with authority to do certain things. We must then understand that God would clothe some one with authority to bring to mankind the blessings which He has promised. "Messiah" means the same as "Christ". The Jews have long looked for their Messiah to come, and for the bringing to them of the promised blessings through Him. The typical people of God, when in Egyptian bondage, represented all the human family in bondage to the Devil and to his organization. Moses delivered the people from the hands of the wicked Pharaoh, and in thus doing he pictured Christ, or the Messiah, who shall deliver all mankind from Satan and the evil resulting from his influence.

Moses said that he (Moses) was a type of the great Messiah or Deliverer. He said that such a One, when He would come, would be clothed with authority to speak in the name of God; and that the people must obey Him in order to have the promised blessings. Moses told the people that God had said to him: "I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him."—Deut. 18:18, 19.

When Jacob was on his death-bed he uttered a prophecy showing that the Deliverer must come through the house of Judah. (Gen. 49:10) David was a descendant of the tribe of Judah. He was anointed to be king over Israel. His name means "beloved". He was a type of the mighty One who would deliver the human race. It is written of David that he was a man after God's own heart. (Acts 13:22; 1 Sam. 13:14) Why was David a man after God's own heart, seeing that David was guilty of the crime against Uriah? For that crime God punished him. But the reason he was a man after God's own heart was that he never for one moment turned away from the true God to serve any other gods. The Devil was never able to seduce David to worship idols. David was always faithful and true to Jehovah. He did not at any time compromise the Lord's righteous cause with that of the unrighteousness of Satan's organization.

Be it noted here that David also pictures that class of creatures who will be found approved by the Lord. No one will ever have God's approval and be accepted as a member of His kingdom who turns away, either directly or indirectly, from worshiping the true God; or who lends aid, counsel, comfort or support to any part of the Devil's organization. He who has the approval of the Lord God must be absolutely faithful to the Lord.

Jehovah limited the promise of the coming Deliverer to the house of David, and therefore we must expect to find in the sacred record that He who is to be the Deliverer is of the house of David. "The Lord hath sworn in truth unto David, he will not turn from it: Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne. If thy children will keep my covenant, and my testimony that I shall teach them, their children shall also sit upon thy throne for evermore."—Ps. 132:11, 12.

The Lord God did not permit David to build the temple, because he was a man of war and had shed blood. But David was always faithful to God, and because of that faithfulness God subsequently favored one of David's descendants, as it is written: "Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, and turned not aside from anything that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite."—1 Ki. 15:5.

David assembled the people of his realm to tell them about the house of the Lord, or the temple, which he had intended to build. "Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building: but God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my name, be-

cause thou hast been a man of war, and hast shed blood. Howbeit the Lord God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen Judah to be the ruler; and of the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father he liked me, to make me king over all Israel: and of all my sons (for the Lord hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the Lord over Israel. And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father. Moreover, I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my commandments and my judgments, as at this day."—1 Chron. 28:2-7.

Then David, as the anointed of the Lord, therefore as a mouthpiece of the Lord, said unto Solomon his son, who had been selected to rule over Israel: "And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever."—1 Chron. 28:9.

The reign of Solomon was marked with peace. His wisdom and riches exceeded those of any other man of his time. Other nations came and paid him homage and tribute. But the wily enemy Satan was not idle. He found a way to overreach the wise ruler. It seems quite evident that woman is an easy instrument in the hands of the Devil. He used Eve to cause trouble in Eden. Ascertaining the peculiar weakness of Solomon, the enemy Satan surrounded him with a company of attractive women. The daughter of Pharaoh, one of the Devil's representatives, became Solomon's wife. Besides this woman he had other heathen wives, to the number of seven hundred. These women, who were devil worshipers, were used by the Devil to turn Solomon's mind away from the great Jehovah God. Solomon became an idolater and worshiped the Devil and lost the great opportunity that was set before him.

Big finance as an instrument in the Devil's hands overreached Solomon. Probably Satan thought he had won the victory and would defeat God's purposes thereby. Not so, however. Jehovah can not be defeated. His plan goes majestically on and is reaching a climax when the tide shall turn in favor of mankind. It is to be expected that every possible effort would be used to prevent the people from hearing the truth. Let the oppressors of the people take note now that God will permit the oppressive hands to go so far and no further. In times past He has rebuked arrogance, pride and ambition, to keep before the minds of the people His purpose of ultimately delivering them. Another great climax in the affairs of men is approaching. Those who really trust God have no occasion to be in doubt or in distress. In His own due time the Deliverer and deliverance shall come.

And what difference will the people experience when the Lord assumes complete control? The Prophet Isaiah answers that the people "shall return, and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away". (Isa. 35:10) Zion means God's organization. It is a symbolic term, of course. Zion gives birth to the government of righteousness and to the individuals who shall constitute that government. That shall be a righteous government in the interest of mankind.

The prophet, describing the conditions, says: "No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk there." (Isa. 35:9) The word "lion" is a symbol of the Devil himself. The Devil shall not be permitted to exercise influence, power or oppression over the people then, because he shall be restrained. "Ravenous beast" is a symbol of oppressive governmental powers, including big finance, big politicians, and a false clergy; and the prophet says: 'They shall not be there.' The men who compose that unholy alliance will then have an opportunity to reform.

Further describing that happy way, the Lord says (Isa. 35:8): "And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein."

A "highway" is a broad and clear way to go in the right direction, and the "way" is the true way. It is "the way of holiness", which means being wholly devoted to right and truth and justice. The unclean and fraudulent systems shall not be permitted to operate there, but

those who have made up these systems will have a chance to be cleaned up if they want to be clean. The wayfaring man shall have a full opportunity because God in His graciousness will make it possible for all to return to Him who desire to do so.

But before these blessings can be enjoyed the Deliverer must be made manifest and must take full and complete charge. In order for the people to appreciate the Deliverer and His work, it is essential to see God's majestic plan unfolded for the development of the Deliverer and for the deliverance of the people.

But the people must have knowledge of the fact. How can they obtain that knowledge unless some one teaches them? Such work this station is doing, and it is constructive work unselfishly done in the interest of the people. There is no other station in this district that even claims to be doing such constructive work.

Bible Questions and Answers

QUESTION: I would like an understanding of John 20:23.

Answer: We understand that this commission which the Lord gave to his twelve apostles is still binding. The commission covers their writings which have come down to us in the form of what is called the New Testament. God so overruled the statements of the apostles that the things which they wrote for the benefit of the church were inspired and set forth God's will perfectly. Whatever things their writings permit are permitted in heaven; whatever things their writings forbid are forbidden in heaven.

Question: What constitutes the sin against the holy spirit, which Jesus said shall never be forgiven?

Answer: Our Lord Jesus Himself seems to have given us an explanation of what constitutes the sin against the holy spirit. Apparently it is the sin (usually oft-repeated, we think) of attributing to an evil source or to an evil motive what one really knows is from a good source or a good motive. Our reason for thinking this is because of the incident narrated in Mark 3:22-30. Please refer to this account. You will notice that the scribes had said of Jesus that He was obsessed by Beelzebub, the prince of devils, and that it was by Beelzebub's power that He cast out the devils. The Lord then shows how unreasonable it would be for Satan to pursue such a course, and concludes with the statement: "Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme: But he that shall blaspheme against the holy ghost [spirit] hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation; *because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.*"

Radio Service

(Continued from page 447)

STATION	CITY AND PROGRAM PERIODS
WNAT	Philadelphia, Pa. Wed Sat pm 8-9.30
WNBF	Binghamton, N. Y. Sun am 11-1; pm 7-9; Thu pm 8-9
WNBH	New Bedford, Mass. Tue pm 8-9
WNBZ	Saranac Lake, N. Y. Sun am 10-10.30
WNOX	Knoxville, Tenn. Fri pm 7.30-8
WNRC	Greensboro, N. C. Fri pm 7-7.30
WOBU	Charleston, W. Va. Wed pm 8.30-9
WOC	Davenport, Iowa Sun pm 10.15-10.45
WOCL	Jamestown, N. Y. Sun am 11-12 (first and third, monthly)
WODA	Paterson, N. J. Sun am 10-11*
WOKO	Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Sun am 10-11*; Thu pm 9-10
WOL	Washington, D. C. Sun am 10-11*
WOOD	Grand Rapids, Mich. Sun pm 9-10
WORD	Chicago, Ill. Sun am 9-10*; pm 2-4, 6-7.40 Mon Tue Wed Thu Fri Sat am 10-11; pm 7-8
WOV	New York, N. Y. Sun am 9.30-11*
WOWO	Fort Wayne, Ind. Sun pm 4-4.30
WRAW	Reading, Pa. Sun pm 7.30-8.30
WRBJ	Hattiesburg, Miss. Mon pm 8.30-9
WREC	Memphis, Tenn. Sun pm 1.30-2
WRHM	Minneapolis, Minn. Sun am 9.30-10.45
WRK	Hamilton, Ohio Sun pm 1.15-1.45 (second and fourth, monthly)
WRR	Dallas, Tex. Sun pm 2.15-3; Fri pm 7-7.45
WSAZ	Huntington, W. Va. Sun pm 3-4
WSMK	Dayton, Ohio Sat pm 5.30-6
WSPD	Toledo, Ohio Sun pm 2.30-3
WTAR	Norfolk, Va. Sun am 10-11*; pm 7-7.30
WWRL	New York, N. Y. Sun pm 5-6
WWVA	Wheeling, W. Va. Sun pm 1-2

International Bible Students Association

RADIO SERVICE

The message of the kingdom of Jehovah is broadcast by these and other stations in Australasia, Canada and the United States. Local radio representatives are requested to send (1) prompt advice of change in schedules and (2) a monthly report to Radio and Lecture Department, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

STATION — CITY AND PROGRAM PERIODS

2HD — Newcastle, Australia
Sun pm 7-8.30

2KY — Sydney, Australia
Mon Tue pm 8.30

3DB — Melbourne, Australia
Sun pm 6.30-8.30

5DN — Adelaide, Australia
Sun pm 8.15-10

6WF — Perth, Australia
Sun (occasionally)

CJCJ — Calgary, Alta.
Mon pm 8-9

CJGC — London, Ont.
Sun pm 2-3 (every other week)

CJHS — Saskatoon, Sask.
Sun pm 1-2

CJRM — Moose Jaw, Sask.
Sun am 10.15-

CKOC — Hamilton, Ont.
Sun am 10-11*

CKY — Winnipeg, Man.
Sun am 11-12.30 (monthly)

KFBL — Everett, Wash.
Sun pm 7.30-8

KFEQ — St. Joseph, Mo.
Sun am 10-10.45

KFH — Wichita, Kans.
Sun am 9.30-10.15

KFJF — Oklahoma City, Okla.
Sun am 9-9.30; Thu pm 8.30-9.15

KFJZ — Fort Worth, Tex.
Sun pm 6.30-7.30

KFKB — Milford, Kans.
Fri pm 6-6.30

KFUL — Galveston, Tex.
Sun pm 3.30-4

KFUM — Colorado Springs, Colo.
Sun pm 7-7.30

KFWM — Oakland, Calif.
Sun am 9.45-11; pm 12-2.30, 6-7.45, 9.15-10.30; Mon Wed Fri am 8-9; pm 2.30-3.30, 4.30-6, 7-8.30
Tue Thu Sat am 8-9, 11-12; pm 1.30-6, 7-8.30, 9-11

KGBZ — York, Nebr.
Sun am 9.45-10.45

KGCB — Enid, Okla.
Sun am 10-10.30

KGGH — Shreveport, La.
Thu pm 8-9

KGHF — Pueblo, Colo.
Mon pm 8-8.30

KGHL — Billings, Mont.
Sun am 9.30-10.30

KGRC — San Antonio, Tex.
Sun pm 1-2

KHQ — Spokane, Wash.
Sun am 10-11**; pm 4.45-5.15
Mon Tue Thu Fri Sat am 6.45-7

KLZ — Denver, Colo.
Sun pm 6.30-7

KNX — Hollywood, Calif.
Sun pm 1-2; Mon am 8-8.15 (fourth, monthly)

KOCW — Chickasha, Okla.
Sun pm 6.30-7

KOIL — Council Bluffs, Iowa
Sun am 10-11

KOMO — Seattle, Wash.
Sun am 10-11**

KPRC — Houston, Tex.
Sun pm 2.30-3

KQV — Pittsburgh, Pa.
Sun am 10-11*; pm 1-2, 7-8
Fri pm 8.30-9.30

KSL — Salt Lake City, Utah
Sun pm 1-2

KSOO — Sioux Falls, S. Dak.
Sun am 9.30-11; pm 2-3 (German and Norwegian occasionally)

KTBR — Portland, Oreg.
Sun am 10-11**; pm 9-10

KTM — Los Angeles, Calif.
Sun am 9-10

KTNT — Muscatine, Iowa
Sun pm 12-1

KVOS — Bellingham, Wash.
Sun pm 6.30-7.15

KWCR — Cedar Rapids, Iowa
Sun am 9.30-10; pm 4-5
Wed pm 9-10

KXRO — Aberdeen, Wash.
Mon Wed Fri pm 7.30-8

WAIU — Columbus, Ohio
Sun am 10-11*

WBAW — Nashville, Tenn.
Sun pm 7-7.30

WBBR — New York, N. Y.
Sun am 8.30-11*; pm 5-9
Mon am 10-12; pm 2-4
Tue pm 12-2, 6-8
Wed am 10-12; pm 9-12
Thu pm 1-3, 8-10
Fri pm 2-4, 6-8

WBCM — Bay City, Mich.
Tue pm 7.45-8.15

WBOW — Terre Haute, Ind.
Sun pm 1-1.40

WBRC — Birmingham, Ala.
Sun pm 7.10-7.55; Tue pm 8-8.30

WBT — Charlotte, N. C.
Sun am 10-11*

WCAH — Columbus, Ohio
Sun pm 12-1, 9-10
Mon Tue Wed Thu Fri Sat 11.30-12 noon; Fri pm 9-10.30

WCBA — Allentown, Pa.
Sun pm 6.30-7; Fri pm 7.30-9

WCBM — Baltimore, Md.
Sun pm 6-8 (every other week)
Thu Sat pm 9.30-10

WCLO — Kenosha, Wis.
Sun pm 1-2

WDAE — Tampa, Fla.
Sun pm 7.30-8

WDAY — Fargo, N. Dak.
Sun pm 2-3

WEBC — Duluth, Minn.
Sun pm 2-2.45

WEBR — Buffalo, N. Y.
Sun pm 2-3

WEDH — Erie, Pa.
Sun pm 9-9.30

WEPS — Gloucester, Mass.
Sun am 11-12

WFBE — Cincinnati, Ohio
Sun pm 5-6

WFBG — Altoona, Pa.
Sun pm 7-7.30

WFBL — Syracuse, N. Y.
Sun am 10-11*

WFDF — Flint, Mich.
Fri pm 9.30-10

WFIW — Hopkinsville, Ky.
Sun am 9-10*

WFJC — Akron, Ohio
Sun pm 2-3 (every other week)
Wed pm 7.30-8

WGBF — Evansville, Ind.
Sun am 9-10*

WGBI — Scranton, Pa.
Sun am 10-11*

WGHP — Detroit, Mich.
Sun pm 5-5.30

WHB — Kansas City, Mo.
Sun am 9-9.30

WHK — Cleveland, Ohio
Sun am 10-12*; pm 2-3, 7-8.30
Thu pm 7.30-9.45

WIBA — Madison, Wis.
Sun pm 12.15-12.45 (fourth, monthly)

WIBM — Jackson, Mich.
Sun pm 2-2.30

WIL — St. Louis, Mo.
Sun pm 6.30-7 (every other week)
Mon pm 6.30-7 (every other week)

WINR — Bay Shore, N. Y.
Sun pm 5-6

WIP — Philadelphia, Pa.
Sun pm 2.30-3.30 (German, Greek, Italian, Polish)
Wed pm 3.45-4 (English)

WISN — Milwaukee, Wis.
Sun am 9-10 (Polish, every other week)
Sun am 11-11.30 (last, monthly, German)

WJAD — Waco, Tex.
Sun pm 6.45-7.30

WJAX — Jacksonville, Fla.
Sun pm (May 5) 7.30-9

WJBL — Decatur, Ill.
Thu pm 8-8.30

WKBF — Indianapolis, Ind.
Sun am 9-10*

WKBS — Galesburg, Ill.
Sun pm 1-3

WLBG — Petersburg, Va.
Sun am 9-10; pm 3-4, 4.30-5.30

WLBV — Mansfield, Ohio
Sun pm 9-10

WLBW — Oil City, Pa.
Sun pm 5-5.30 (second and fourth, monthly)

WLBX — Long Island City, N. Y.
Fri pm 7-8

WLBZ — Bangor, Me.
Sun am 10-11*

WLSI — Providence, R. I.
Sun am 10-11*

WMAL — Washington, D. C.
Sun am 10-11*

WMBH — Joplin, Mo.
Sun pm 6-7

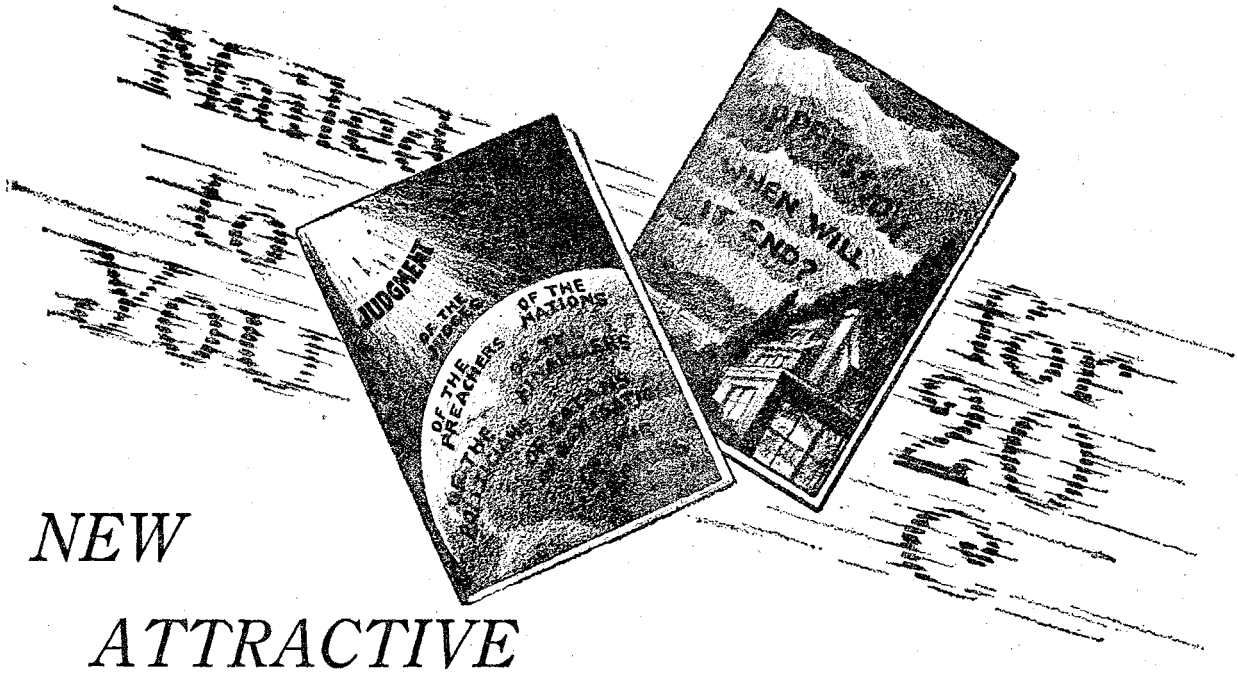
WMBS — Harrisburg, Pa.
Sun am 10-11*

WMES — Boston, Mass.
Sun am 10.30-12; pm 2-3, 7.45-9

(Continued on page 446)

*WATCHTOWER chain program

**Northwest network program



NEW ATTRACTIVE INTERESTING

WRITTEN BY JUDGE RUTHERFORD

These two sixty-four page booklets have to do with the strange times in which we now live. How often in these days one hears the question, What's wrong with the world? For ten years now, after the greatest war the world has ever known, statesmen, politicians, financiers and preachers of every government have been talking peace, and at the same time making ready for war. What's the reason? No one who does not have the Bible viewpoint can answer satisfactorily. Judge Rutherford, because he knows and believes the Bible, having cast aside the foolish and God-dishonoring creeds of men, gives us in these two booklets an explanation that is reasonable, satisfactory, and comports exactly with the situation as it is found in the world today. He tells us why there can be no lasting peace until God's work of judgment is completed and why then only will come release from oppression and human misery. You'll be agreeably surprised what a fund of information and pleasure twenty cents in stamps will bring by writing to the publishers for them.

Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

FAIRS AND EXPOSITIONS

PRACTICAL DIETETIC RULES

DEATH BY SERUM ROUTE

"PROOF OF THE PUDDING"

A WARNING
lecture broadcast by Judge Rutherford

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY

5c a copy - $1.00 a year - Canada & Foreign $1.50

Volume X - No. 250 April 17, 1929

Contents

LABOR AND ECONOMICS

Talking Movies Ruining Musicians 463
Women Wage-Earners 463
Employe Stock Ownership 463

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

DID YOU NOTICE THESE? 462
Feminine Confusion in Turkey 463
French Disregard of Justice 463
Women Stronger than Men 464

FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

South Carolina's Great Dam 462
An Eight-Thousand-Mile Telephone Call 462
Judging the World's Prosperity 464
Rejuvenating of the Ice Industry 464
FAIRS AND EXPOSITIONS 465

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

THE FASCIST GRAND COUNCIL 462
Rumania's Stolen Railroad 462
Cruelty in Jugoslavia 464
Unfair Immigration Regulations 464

AGRICULTURE AND HUSBANDRY

PRISONS FOR ANIMALS 467

HOME AND HEALTH

GOOD HEALTH DIETETIC RULES 451
DEATH BY THE SERUM ROUTE 467
"THE PROOF OF THE PUDDING" 468

TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

A SWEDISH COLPORTEUR IN ALASKA 470
THE POVERTY OF BOMBAY 471

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

DEMONS BACK UP THEIR DOCTRINES 469
MORE TINY SHARPSHOOTERS 471
A WARNING 472
BIBLE QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS 478
THE CHILDREN'S OWN RADIO STORY 479

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors *Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . Business Manager
NATHAN H. KNORR . . Secretary and Treasurer

FIVE CENTS A COPY—$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

FOREIGN OFFICES

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume X | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, April 17, 1929 | Number 250

Good Health Dietetic Rules *

THE knowledge of the chemistry of foods and their effect upon the human body, herein expressed, has been gleaned from the teachings and works of V. G. Rocine, Rocine School of Human Nature Study, 711 Kimball Bldg., Chicago, Ill.

Especial acknowledgment is given to Dr. Ralph Shadduck, of Portland, Oregon, a pupil of Dr. Rocine, for the many dietetic truths learned under his tutelage. Other sources from which the ideas herein expressed have been gleaned are, the naturopathic and dietetic scholars of the world in general, and Dr. Geo. Starr White, M.D., N.D., Dr. Henry Lindlahr, M.D., D.O., and Dr. Geo. Clements, N.D., D.C., in particular.

General Dietetic Health Rules

Pain is a symptom. It is not a disease or a cause of disease. It is a sit-up-right-now-and-begin-to-take-notice warning signal by which Nature tries to warn you that there is something wrong and that unless you do something about it, you are in danger. Sandbagging, paralyzing or suppressing the nerves of feeling which convey the pain message is not a cure. Bell-ans, aspirin, or other drug store or doctor's kit palliatives accomplish nothing permanent, except harm.

Nausea and vomiting following a meal is not a plea for a "tonic" or a "digestive", but a plea for rest, a sign that your digestive system has been overtaxed and is out of order, a closed-for-repairs sign. Natural forces of repair and recuperation will take care of your stomach and digestive system when *you* cease to *abuse* it. Nature can and will, if you will give her an opportunity.

Medical practice (and this includes all schools of medicine) is a fruitless routine of palliatives and symptom-tinkering; meddling with senses and functions of the body, all of which leave an aftermath of complications that are worse than the original malady for which the palliatives were given, and all of which complications are far more difficult to eradicate or overcome than the original malady. Every method or measure that is directed at the removal of symptoms rather than the removal of causes is evil.

Disease is an evidence of ignorance, partly on the part of the possessor, largely on the part of those responsible for the teaching of the individual. Of those who give wrong therapeutic or dietetic advice, and by far the worst of these offenders, are the members of the medical profession.

"All the most prevalent and fatal maladies now afflicting the human race are either directly or indirectly traceable to a dietetic origin," says Dr. Samuel G. Willan.

Dr. Willan is the author of a rather severe indictment of the unthinking portion of the medical doctors, when he says, "Shall we turn to the medical doctor for dietetic advice? Such a course would be absurd; for while the laity usually looks to the doctor, the doctor is usually a dietetic dunce who knows not how to feed himself, who sheds his teeth, his hair and his healthy color quite as young as any of his patients, and is (usually) a confirmed and incurable dyspeptic at thirty-five."

How drugs and medicines "cure": Dr. Richard C. Cabot, M.D., of Boston, is recognized by the medical fraternity as one of the foremost medical men in America today. *Health Culture,* for March, 1928, page 115, quotes Dr. Cabot as follows: "Typhoid fever has a 10 percent mortality. That means that in ninety cases out of a hundred *it cures itself* (Nature cures), for we do *nothing really curative.* Pneumonia has a 25 percent mortality. That means that seventy-

*Applicable to all of the nineteen chemical types of mankind. Compiled by W. E. Reynolds, N.D., Dietician, Rocine School, 3007 Water Street, Corpus Christi, Texas.

five cases out of every hundred cure themselves. So we could go on through the list. One lists about 215 diseases known to medical science, and of these there are eight or nine that we can cure by drugs or surgery."

The doctor does not specifically list the "eight or nine" diseases that can be "cured by drugs or surgery". This leaves at least 206 out of the 215, or 95.8 percent of all diseases, admittedly incurable by drugs or surgery. In the light of those figures, is not the term "medical science" a joke? Aside from a receipted doctor's bill, what do the possessors of any of those 206 diseases get when they employ a state-recognized representative of "medical science"?

"Man has degenerated—this degeneration due solely to his diet," says Chas. De Lacy Evans, M.M.D., M.R.S., in his book, *How to Prolong Life*.

Every one is on a diet. Some are on a correct diet and are well. Most people are subsisting on an incorrect diet and are ill, and daily growing worse. Can "the science of medicine" cure you of your dietetic shortcomings? Impossible.

Natural food: What is natural food? All animals of the wild in their native state subsist on natural food, which is uncooked, unmixed and unseasoned. No other foods can be said to be wholly natural. This is important. Grasp its importance, and you are well on the road to recovery, on the road to better health.

Altered diet: Since the discovery of fire, man has endeavored to nourish his body with cooked food, most of it mixed and highly seasoned. The net result of this altered diet has been altered vital function.

Old age: How "old" is old age? All animals of the wild of which we have record will live an average of seven (7) times their bone maturity. Man gets his bone maturity at 28 years. If he lived seven times his bone maturity, as animals do, he would live to seven times 28, or 196 (nearly two hundred) years; yet most men die before they have lived one and one-half times their bone maturity (42 years); three times bone maturity, or 84 years, is considered exceptional. The big difference between what mankind should live and what he does live, is only a part of the terrible price man is paying for his dietetic ignorance.

Causes of disease: Some diseases are purely mental in origin. Other diseases are mechanical in origin, as a dislocated bone, a ligament or muscle tension, pressure on nerves from spinal misalignment, etc., a class of diseases calling for the services of a mechano-therapeutist, be it Swedish massage, osteopathy, chiropractic or other form of mechanical treatment. Most diseases are chemical in their origin, from cooked food, wrong *combinations* of food, foods containing an *excess* of chemicals not needed or required by the body, foods lacking in the chemicals which the body needs and must have in order to maintain good health.

The careful reader will please note that we have ignored the medical doctor's chief stock-in-trade theory of disease, namely germs. This was not an oversight. There are germs; but if they were one-half as deadly as the medical doctor asserts them to be, we should all have been killed by the deadly germs before we had an opportunity to develop the microscope by which germs were discovered. There are infectious diseases. There are no contagious diseases. Eat the right foods, keep an *alkaline* blood stream, and you may live immune from germ invasion.

Most disorders, from tooth-decay to diabetes, from constipation to consumption, from palsy to peritonitis, from neuralgia to neurasthenia, are the direct results of *cooked* food eaten in *too great quantity* and in *wrong combination*, and these and most other ailments can be remedied only by the removal of the underlying causes. This is something that may be understood without medical education, and something that should be taught in every grade school.

Wild animals eat when they are hungry, when they can get it. If ill or indisposed, they will not eat. Man eats by the clock: whether he needs it or not; and if ill, he keeps on eating. If his whole nature rebels at food, he "takes a tonic by doctor's orders" and has some especially tempting dishes prepared for his consumption.

"Food is food until fooled with," says Alfred McCann, whose book, *The Science of Eating*, should be in every school library and public library in the land.

Mankind cooks food to gratify taste and appetite. Man should *choose* food to *satisfy* his bodily *requirements*. Grasp the importance of all that is said and implied in those two sentences.

Vegetable life draws its sustenance from inorganic matter. Animal life, including man,

lives upon organic matter. Nature has made a wise provision that inorganic matter can not become an integral part of man's cellular structure. If such were not the case, man would be a solid mass of lime, silicon, iron, gypsum and other inorganic substances from the water he drinks before he is ten years old.

Medicines are in the greater part inorganic, and according to Nature's wisdom are kept out of man's cellular structure. If taken internally they clog the blood stream, the arterial walls, the joints, etc., but they can not become a part of the cellular structure.

Cooking is a process of producing chemical and structural changes in food: changing it from organic food into inorganic matter. Nature surrounded every grain of starch with a cellulose coat, intending for you to break down this coat with your teeth, thus mixing it with saliva during the process. Milling and cooking now breaks down this coating, causing chemical and structural changes in the food, detrimental to your health.

Learn to eat and like food as Nature prepares it. This is real food: food that will get you well if you are ill, and, if you are well, will keep you well. Natural foods as prepared by Nature are uncooked, unmixed, and unseasoned (with spices, peppers, ketchups and granulated sugar). There is a seasoning, but it is put there by Nature. When we speak of seasoned food, we mean food that is artificially seasoned.

The cooked diet, to which most people are accustomed, is a diet wrong to begin with. It is wrong, (1) because it is cooked, (2) because it is a wrong combination of food, (3) because it is too heavy with starch, (4) because it is too heavy with protein, (5) because it is too heavily seasoned with condiments, (6) because it is a diet deficient in the life-giving organic mineral salts, or (7) because it is too heavy with sugar.

Begin at once to cut down on the amount of cooked food. Cut down on the sugar; cut down on the starch and protein portion of your meal and substitute a sufficient quantity of fruits and non-starchy vegetables and raw leafy vegetables to satisfy the cravings of appetite. Many of the fruits and vegetables are excellent raw, others have to be cooked (or at least your food habits are such that you think they have to be cooked); but, raw or cooked, substitute them for the cooked, sugared and seasoned starch and protein diet to which you have been accustomed.

Calories: Pay no attention to any theory of diet which stresses the caloric theory of diet. Experimental dietetics exploded the caloric theory many years ago. Calories have to do with heat measurement. You may rightly measure T.N.T., dynamite or gasoline in terms of calories, but not foods. Of the foods (so called), canned salmon heads the list as highest in caloric content; yet common experience has proven that it requires a wonderful constitution to eat of canned salmon for two successive meals without serious digestive disturbances. Man is an admirably constructed dynamo capable of creating and transmitting vital energy, not an internal combustion engine that must be stoked.

Vitamins: One hears much these days of "vitamins". No vitamin has ever been seen, examined or chemically isolated. The medical profession in general, certain dietetic cults, and an amazing number of manufacturers of devitalized, demineralized and demoralized "foods" all stress the vitamin theory. They have even named them, vitamin "A", "B", "C" and on down the alphabet to the latest one "discovered" when the packing-houses needed a market for its liver, vitamin "F".

Naturopathic physicians deny the existence of any vitamins. They claim that the things called vitamins are that property (a) which the Yogi speak of as "prana", or the life-giving element which is found only in uncooked seeds, or (b) which will be found to be the elements which the naturopaths have always spoken of as *organic* mineral salts. These salts may be found, analyzed, chemically isolated and understood. Some of the foods said to contain vitamins we know contain these organic mineral salts. The claims of others, such as the makers of a well-known brand of soups, another of ketchups, and others who manufacture for sale sterilized package and canned foods will be found upon proper investigation to be without the necessary facts to substantiate their claims.

Food habits: Our food habits are established in youth, at which time the bodily functions are perfect and the growing body is getting its greatest amount of healthful outdoor exercise in the form of play. At that time the food intake must be of sufficient quantity to provide material for the growing body, plus an additional supply to furnish the boundless energy. After the body is grown it does not need so much food. Change your habits and cut down your food in-

take. Eat to supply your bodily needs, not to gratify a food habit.

Whole-wheat or whole-grain breads contain most of the mineral elements to be found in the body, and for this reason they are superior to white-flour breads. White-flour breads are poor by reason of the white flour's having been robbed of most of its elements in the process of milli g and the addition of aluminum, bone dust and white clays and other inorganic matter in the bleaching process.

Danger: If you change from white-flour to whole-grain breads, there is still the danger of eating too much bread in a day. Remember that bread is a starch food, and govern your consumption of it accordingly. Children require a greater quantity of starch foods than do grown-ups.

When starch is not starch: The body does not handle starch as starch. Before starch may become an integral part of the cellular structure it is changed by the liver and pancreas into a form of sugar. Every one consumes too much starch; which is another way of saying, too much sugar. If in addition to this excess starch consumption, you pile on granulated (or any other) sugar by the spoonful, or consume equal quantities of sugars, disguised as syrups, jellies, jams, pies, cookies, cakes or other "goodies", you will understand that this excess sugar load requires the expenditure of a great amount of vital energy to get this excess chemically changed into some form of pus so that it may be expelled from the system. Here is one source of "that tired feeling", as well as of a host of other ills.

Contrast the difference between chewing a stalk of sugar-cane to get sweets and the modern method of crushing the cane with powerful machinery to extract the juice. Contrast the difference between the bodily method of handling this juice and the machine method of boiling down this juice to a syrup, and further to a sugar, and then refining by a process which leaves it in such form that you may shovel it on your food by the scoopful. There is more sugar in one spoonful of the granulated sugar than you could get out of a stomachful of sugar-cane juice, extracted by the natural method of chewing the cane. This difference explains the reason for the remarkable (?) increase in diabetes, Bright's disease, heart trouble and liver disorders.

Avoid the use of granulated sugar; do not habitually use commercial syrups, jams or jellies. If you feel that you must use sugar, use brown sugar; and if you use syrups, use maple syrup (see that it is pure and not an imitation) or sorghum or pure cane syrup, or better yet, use honey.

Condiments: Ketchups, chili sauce, pickles, chow-chow, pepper, spices, mustard, etc., all condiments of every kind and nature with the sole exception of a limited amount of table salt are best avoided. They are all designed to make artificial food taste better, and will destroy your appetite for natural foods and increase an appetite that is usually too large to begin with. Avoid the use of all condiments.

The first step in spoiling food is cooking it. The second step in spoiling food is seasoning it with condiments. The third step in spoiling food is mixing a variety of foods at the same meal.

Vinegar contains acetic acid, an acid harmful to the liver. Vinegar is put on foods to preserve them. You do not eat foods to preserve them: you hope to digest them. Learn to use the juice of lime, lemon or grapefruit as a sour, instead of vinegar. Citrus fruits (limes, lemons, grapefruit, oranges, etc.) are acid but have an alkaline reaction. They are easily digested. Salads which have been seasoned with lemon juice are easily digested. Vinegar foods are never digested.

Children need calcium to build bone and teeth. Grownups should eat sparingly of calcium foods, unless they want to put on weight; then foods containing calcium and potassium help the body to assimilate carbon foods.

The heavier calcium foods are: Whole-grain products, cow's milk and cheese, halibut and lemons. Goat's milk is a chlorin food containing calcium and should be used instead of cow's milk if at all possible to procure it. Owing to its chemical make-up and the small size of its fat globules it will digest in twenty minutes as compared with from one to three hours for cow's milk.

Chlorin foods aid digestion, help to keep the body sweet, and keep down the formation of intestinal gas. The greater number of the nineteen chemical types of mankind are deficient in chlorin. One may eat sodium chlorid (common table salt) by the spoonful and still have body cells starved for organic chlorin. A

heavy chlorin diet is imperative in all cases where one hopes to reduce weight or in dropsical or rheumatic conditions.

Eggs: It is possible to live a healthy and well-fed life without ever eating any meat or eggs; but if eggs are used, let the children have the whole egg. Babies and grownups should never eat the white of the egg. Like oysters, it is too much albumin. Egg yolk contains most of the elements needed by the body in about the right proportion. If it is taken raw, you get all; if cooked, you lose the scarce and valuable element, fluorin. Egg yolk is a wonderful food for invalids and convalescents. When egg yolks are eaten, cut down on the amount of other foods taken.

Protein foods: Children need protein food in abundance. They have tissues to grow. Grownups should be very careful as to the amount of protein foods they use. One is in no danger of getting too little protein, but the danger lies in getting too much. Almost every one is overfed on starch and protein.

Vaccination and serum inoculations are contrary to Nature's plan and should be avoided. Read up the informative data on both sides of the serum controversy and do not blindly rely upon the "orthodox versions" to be found in the free medical advice columns of the daily press. Nature made but one provision by which anything may enter the blood stream, by filtering it through living tissue, from the air we breathe, the liquids we drink, the foods we eat and through the skin from air, water, sunlight and electro-magnetic currents. Watch the quantity, quality, composition and combination of the foods you eat and the liquids you drink. Take sunlight and fresh air, as well as water, baths. Sun baths can not be taken through window glass. The nude body must be exposed for ten or fifteen minutes to the direct rays of the sun. Avoid sunburn, for your comfort's sake.

Natural distilled water is found in all watery fruits, melons and vegetables, in addition to their organic mineral salt content. Make your diet, on the start at least, one-half of melons, fruits and leafy vegetables, and later, as you grow accustomed to a natural diet, you can decrease the amount of cooked foods further, increasing your raw food intake.

Potassium foods make for muscle tone; proper muscle tone in the bowel means proper peristaltic action. Lack of proper peristaltic action results in the national malady, constipation. Potassium foods are bitter when compared with the tart of magnesium foods, such as oranges and lemons, or the "horseradishy" tang of the sulphur group, such as mustard, cabbage, turnips and radishes. The bitter of hops is potassium. There are over seventy varieties of herb teas all of which contain potassium. Spinach, prunes, sun-dried olives, dandelion and its educated brother, the endive, watercress and figs contain potassium.

If your system is lacking in any certain element or elements, the first effect of a meal containing that element may result in a feeling of nausea, due to the fact that the absorbing suction of the system for that element is dormant. Potassium, sodium or magnesium foods often affect people adversely at first, but if any of these foods nauseate you, do *not* discontinue their use. Cut down on the quantity eaten, and soon your system will tolerate them. In fact, you will in time develop a positive liking for those foods. Remember that potassium is a sodium leach, and when such foods are eaten, the sodium supply must be increased.

Oats are the only alkaline cereal we have, and the use of oatmeal and oatmeal breads is advised. Oats contain silicon, which with fluorin make enamel on the bones and teeth; likewise, finger and toenails. Oats also contain avenin, a wonderful brain and nerve tonic. See directions elsewhere for the preparation of oatwater (to free the avenin).

Corn is fattening. Cornmeal products may be used in winter by all who wish to add weight, but should be avoided in the hot months. Non-kiln-dried cornmeal is far superior to the kiln-dried variety you usually get at the grocery stores.

Package foods are made to sell, not to eat; most of them, if not all, are really ashes requiring the addition of too much cream and sugar to make them palatable. When you eat them you are not getting food, but intestinal exercise.

Strong teas and coffees are best avoided. They are used as stimulants, and all stimulants are best avoided. That "weak" feeling experienced by so many about 11 or 11.30 a.m. is not a weakness due to lack of food, but is the dying out of the "kick" from the morning coffee. Tons of sugar are consumed by the American public in teas and coffee, all of which makes for disease and not for good health.

Cream in coffee makes a combination not beneficial. If you will drink coffee, either drink Sanke or Caffee-Hag or learn to like your coffee weak and black. Lemon is far superior to cream and sugar in tea, if you feel you must drink tea.

Candies of all kinds are best avoided. Fruit, instead of candy, should be bought for sweethearts and children. The neutral fruits, raisins, figs and dates, while too heavy with sugar for use in large quantities, are far preferable as a sweet for children and grownups.

Manganese foods are needed for brain, nerve and muscle coordination. Eat six or eight blanched almonds or their equivalent (in bulk, not number) in English walnuts each day for at least two weeks and then as you feel the need. Use salted blanched almonds. Nuts are best eaten with meals, grated and sprinkled over salad or other food. Play safe: when nuts are eaten, eat sparingly of other protein foods. Nuts are our heaviest protein food.

To prepare blanched salted almonds: Crack nuts and remove outer hull. Drop in kettle of boiling water; in a few moments the brown inner hull may be slipped off between the thumb and index finger. After the brown hull has been removed, sprinkle liberally with salt and brown off in a medium-hot oven. Never eat the brown inner hull of the almond.

Tin-can and package foods are made to sell, not to eat. If compelled by circumstances to use them, be certain to eat some kind of raw foods at the same meal. There is said to be no animal that may be kept alive for thirty days on an exclusive diet of tin-can or package (thoroughly sterilized) foods.

Canned and package goods in general are not foods, but an energy-wasting form of intestinal exercise. Certain of the canned goods, such as canned pineapple, okra, cut beans, beets, spinach, corn and peas, are permissible where fresh are not available. The "alive" food principle is lost, but certain laxative qualities remain.

Starches must be mixed with the ptyalin of the saliva or digestion is impossible. Proteins are digested by the hydrochloric acid of the stomach. Fats have to reach the small intestine before they may be acted upon by the bile and intestinal juice, by which fat is emulsified and made digestible. Hence it is very important for you to chew and chew your starchy food. Toss a piece of meat (protein) to a dog, and down it goes in one gulp. Toss a piece of bread to the same dog and observe how carefully he will chew it. Many a valuable dietetic tip may be obtained by a careful observation of the dietetic habits of the so-called lower animals.

Fried starch foods: Frying starchy food is a process of coating raw starch with an enamel of fat which keeps the ptyalin of the saliva away from the starch. Fried starchy foods pass through the stomach and into the small intestine, undigested; there the bile and intestinal juices act upon it, emulsifying the fat and leaving the starch with no ptyalin to digest but in a temperature of 100 degrees, an ideal condition for fermentation and the formation of gas. Here is the foundation of many diseased conditions. The term "fried starchy foods" includes much more than fried rice or fried potatoes. It includes such dietetic abominations as floured and fried meats and fish, fried crullers, croquettes, fried pies, pie crusts, pancakes, waffles, tarts, jelly rolls, and cookies. Almost any form of pastry is a violation of from two to six elemental dietetic laws.

Chlorophyl is found in green leafy vegetables and red meats. See to it that your diet contains ample chlorophyl. Vegetarians omit meat from their diets, thus depriving themselves of the source of red chlorophyl (also depriving themselves of the best source of organic chlorin). If you are a vegetarian, do not let your diet be mostly cereals, but be sure to have a plentiful supply of green leafy vegetables. The term "vegetable" includes cereals and roots. Leaf lettuce is superior to head lettuce in chlorophyl content, while head lettuce is higher in iron content.

Overeating: Remember, it is not the stuff you eat, but the *foods* you *digest*, that may be of benefit to you. An ounce of raw cabbage or spinach properly digested is more beneficial than a pound of undigested and unassimilated starch, sugar or protein, clogging up the system and overworking and using up vital energy in reducing it to some form of pus for expulsion from the body. It is easy to get matter into the blood stream, difficult to get it out, and dangerous for it to remain in. Cultivate the habit of eating less.

Cocoanut oil oleomargarine is more easily digested than butter. Use it part of the time, if not all the time. Cocoanut contains neurol, a lubricant for brain, nerves, lung lining and bone

marrow. Beef fat or butter does not contain neurol. Eat cocoanut meat quite often. Whole nuts that you crack for yourself are superior to the sweetened shredded package varieties commercially available.

Constipation is best corrected by diet. Proteins are constipating and must have potassium, sodium, magnesium or chlorin foods eaten at the same meal. Avoid taking pills, purgatives, laxatives, calomel or salts. See to it that your diet contains ample sodium, potassium, magnesium and chlorin foods. Eat enough "roughage and bulk" foods to insure the proper peristaltic bowel action. Eat enough foods containing liquid (in their absence drink enough water, up to six glasses daily). Form the habit of going *regularly* to stool at a *regular* time, also *go* when you feel the urge; allow *nothing* to cause your "putting it off until a more convenient time" and then forgetting being constipated and letting nature take its course. If people tinkered with their heart as they do with their colon, the race would be extinct.

Stimulants, intoxicants, drugs and patent medicines are best avoided. Animals of the wild live upon a proper diet and require no drugs, stimulants, intoxicants, specialists, adjustments or treatments of any kind. If proper diet will do that for wild animals, is it unreasonable to expect that proper diet will do as much for mankind?

Milk is a food, not a beverage. If you use it, eat it: do not drink it.

Bread: Eat sparingly of yeast-raised bread. If used at all let it be at least 24 hours old; 48 would be better. Freshly baked bread is full of gases not healthful: the baking process does not kill all the yeast germs; and these germs, when eaten, start a new fermentation in the stomach and small intestines. Sour milk and soda or baking powder bread is better. For those who desire to reduce weight, diabetics, and those who want to cut down on their carbon consumption, Ry-Krisp, a manufactured rye "hardtack style" bread is admirably adapted. It is said to be an unfired product. For sale at first class groceries.

Proper exercise and deep rhythmical breathing are essential. Most people do not breathe deeply enough; see to it that you do. This is just as imperative as plenty of exercise, which is very important. Without proper exercise there can be no proper function. Good health is not accidental: it is a result of proper diet, exercise, breathing, mental attitude, etc. A sunny, cheerful disposition is the logical result of good health. If you do not already possess it, then on your way to the goal of good health cultivate the habit of a sunny, cheerful disposition. It will be a wonderful aid to the processes of digestion and the getting-well process.

Learn to appreciate the value of good health before you lose it. If you have lost your health, by all means seek to regain it. To those who think they are in good health and who may read these lines the advice here given is timely and should be heeded. Do not expect more of flesh and blood (your body) than you do of iron and steel (your car). Most car owners would not think of running their car more than one year without a thorough overhauling, and at all times they exercise a degree of care as to quality of fuel and lubrication used. Care also is given to cleanliness and proper housing. Be as good to your body as you are to your car.

Tonsilectomy: When pus comes from the tonsils most medical men will advise their immediate removal. Using the same logic, when pus comes from the nostrils, why do they not advocate the removal of the nose?

Appendicitis is usually an outgrowth of aggravated constipation. The appendix secretes appendix juice, which is a lubricant for the colon, also a germicide tending to keep down germ life in the colon. Never have a healthy appendix removed by an operation.

In the opinion of the writer, ninety-eight out of every one hundred surgical operations are unnecessary and uncalled for, and should be avoided. Generally, operations are a tinkering with effects rather than an intelligent removal of causes. With the cause left in and the organ removed, the resultant after-effects of adhesions, surgical shock, shattered nerves and the loss of the organ are generally far worse than the original malady.

Aluminum cooking utensils should be avoided, coffee-pot, teapot, teakettle and all. Also the use of alum baking powder should be avoided because it contains aluminum. More than sixty-two million dollars' worth of alum baking powder, containing more than sixty thousand tons of aluminum, were sold in 1927.

Every particle of food prepared in aluminum cookingware is poisoned, according to the opinion publicly expressed by a large number of the

leading chemists and medical men, including such names as: Dr. Edward S. Wood, of Harvard Medical School, Boston, Mass.; Dr. Hal Truman Beans, of Columbia University; Professor R. F. Ruttan, of Montreal, Canada; Andrew Dingwall, Ph.D., chemist, Brooklyn, N. Y.; Dr. Frank C. Gephart, chemist, New York, N. Y.; Florence B. Seibert, Ph.D., University of Chicago; Dr. Clarence A. Smith, of Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa.; Lewis V. Heilbaugh, of the University of Michigan; Roe E. Remington, Biological Chemist, North Dakota Agriculture College, Fargo, N. Dak.; Lester C. Himebaugh, biochemist, New York, N. Y.; Max Kahn, Associate in Biological Chemistry, Columbia University; Professor Lewis B. Allen, chemist, Westfield, Mass.; John Allen Killian, Professor of Chemistry, Fordham Medical College, New York; Dr. Harry Gideon Wells, Professor of Pathology, University of Chicago; Dr. Victor C. Meyers, professor in the University of Iowa; Dr. William G. Gies, Professor of Biological Chemistry, Columbia University; Dr. Arnold K. Balls, Associate in Chemistry, University of Pennsylvania; Dr. Albert P. Matthews, Professor of Biochemistry, University of Cincinnati; W. D. Bigelow, Director of Research, National Canners Association, Washington, D. C.; Dr. Victor C. Vaughn, Doctor of Medicine and Philosophy, University of Michigan; Dr. Frank P. Underhill, professor in Yale University School of Medicine; Dr. Hattie L. Heft, Physiological Chemist, Teachers College, Columbia University; Dr. J. H. East, President, Electronic Laboratory, Denver, Colo.; Dr. Wm. Koch, Koch Cancer Foundation of America, Detroit, Mich.; Dr. W. A. Dewey, Secretary, Koch Cancer Foundation, Los Angeles, Calif.; Dr. Josef Reed George, Cleveland, Ohio; Dr. Wm. Held, Director of United States Health League, Chicago, Ill.; Dr. Geo. Starr White, M. D., N. D., Los Angeles, Calif.; Dr. J. M. Morgan, 228 Michigan St., Toledo, Ohio; Dr. Chas. B. McFerrin, Publisher, *National Health Review,* Orlando, Fla.

The above-named persons are a unit upon the opinion that aluminum compounds when taken internally by man are poisonous. Their experiments and statements are a matter of public record and are available to every one.

We have a great number of scientists today whose opinions are that cancer is caused by the use of aluminum kitchen utensils. Quoting Dr. Dewey, of Los Angeles, Secretary of the Koch Cancer Foundation, "An important interfering metallic agency not heretofore discussed and associated with diet is aluminum. Aluminum is dissolved very readily by distilled water or ordinary water from aluminum utensils and in such quantities as cause interference with recovery. Foods likewise, when cooked in aluminum ware, dissolve out large quantities of aluminum; and for this reason it is necessary to avoid aluminum dishes and utensils in the preparation of food for a cancer patient."

Aluminum poisoning: If you boil vegetables in aluminum ware you always produce a poison, in the opinion of the scientists and doctors just quoted, the name of the poison being determined by the kind of food you cook; but any food, acid or alkaline, if cooked in aluminum ware is poisoned; and if it is allowed to stand from one meal to another and then reheated and eaten, the resultant poison is often strong enough to cause serious illness and sometimes death.

Pellagra: If you boil water (or coffee) in an aluminum vessel you produce a poison known as aluminum hydroxid, which attacks the gastric juice of the stomach. "Continued use of aluminum ware produces a pellagric, often a hemorrhagic condition of the whole intestinal tract, with *ulceration* of the stomach or duodenum or both."—Chittenden & Underhill.

A medical doctor's opinion: "If you are taking aluminum as medicine prescribed by your physician, and, besides, also eat foods prepared in aluminum cookingware, you obviously ingest more than your share of the aluminum drug. If you are not taking aluminum in medical doses under doctor's orders, but eat food prepared in aluminum ware, you get the drug whether you need it or not, and the doses you get and the kind of aluminum drug you get are without rhyme or reason, because there is no way of knowing dose or kind of aluminum compound, when you eat several meals a day cooked in aluminum ware carrying all kinds of compounds with it."—Dr. Wm. S. Held, Director United States Health League.

If you cook eggs in an aluminum dish you produce aluminum phosphate. If you cook salted meats or fish in aluminum ware you produce aluminum chlorid. Harry Gideon Wells, Professor of Pathology, University of Chicago,

says: "Aluminum compounds, produced by cooking food in aluminum ware, may pass into the blood stream from any part of the intestinal tract from mouth to anus. When such compounds have passed the wall of the intestine beyond the surface and entered the blood vessels of the intestinal wall, it will come in contact with the red blood corpuscles and cause them to clump up or aggregate. This tendency of the red blood corpuscles to clump up is a serious matter and leads to anemia and the reduction of the number of red blood corpuscles."

Dr. Chas. T. Betts, of Toledo, Ohio, author of the book, "An Opinion on Aluminum," says, "The average person, fed on foods prepared in aluminum ware and on breads prepared with alum baking powder, ingests into his system from twelve to fifteen grains of aluminum poison each day."

Commercial censorship: You do not hear of the dangers of poisoning from alum baking powder or the use of aluminum cookingware for the commercial reason that most newspapers and magazines carry advertisements of either the makers or the retailers of alum baking powders and aluminum ware for cooking purposes, and they do not care to give publicity in their news columns of anything which might offend their advertisers. Papers are published as a business proposition, not to safeguard the public health. It is reported that the United States of America is the only one of the civilized nations which permits the sale of alum baking powder. Alum baking powders may readily be recognized, because the words "Sodium-Aluminum-Sulphate" are required by law to be printed somewhere on the label.

Position in which to sleep: Sleep on the right side with the head to the north. Let the left wrist rest in the right hand, with the right elbow on the mattress. This will permit great anatomical freedom for all organs. The reason for sleeping with the head to the north is that the earth's magnetic currents may parallel the great nerves instead of crossing them, thus soothing the nerves and tending towards restful slumber.

Care of the teeth: Animals in the wild state have no toothbrushes, neither do they have tartar-discolored teeth. They use no prepared (and highly advertised) tooth paste, and they keep their teeth intact for the period of their natural lives. Why?

If you will have your dentist remove all the dead teeth from your mouth, properly fill all the cavities in the live ones and then have them thoroughly cleaned, your mouth will be in fine shape. Then if you will live on a diet composed of raw vegetables and fruits you will discover that your teeth will keep as clean as your dentist left them, without the aid of a tooth brush or tooth paste. You will also discover that cooked meals will add a film to your teeth and acid fruits will take it off. Animals use their teeth to chew with; mankind has grown accustomed to having most of the chewing done by the mill and the cook-stoves. *Use* your teeth; that is the best rule for keeping them.

When you start on this diet, it is advisable to make the change gradually from your accustomed dietetic habits to the new habits of eating. Raw foods are best; but do not try to live on an exclusively raw food diet right from the start. Grow into the new way gradually, thus giving your system a chance to adapt itself to the new regimen.

Read and reread and study this diet until you know it by heart. Learn all the tables and lists, which are an integral part of this diet. Avoid what you are advised to avoid. Know whether or not your food and your food combinations are correct. The more carefully you follow the advice and instructions here given, the greater your assurance of vigorous and lasting good health.

Nature is kind to those who do her bidding and obey her laws, but she is relentless in her collection of the debt of pain from all who transgress her laws, ignorantly or otherwise. She plays no favorites. None escape her. Here, as in the court of man-made laws, ignorance of the law is no excuse. Nature expects, demands and gets payment. Excuses not accepted. Know and obey Nature's laws, and you can be well.

List of Raw (Unfired) Foods

It is easy to overeat of cooked foods; difficult, if not impossible, to overeat on raw foods as Nature grows them. Here is a partial list of raw foods:

Milk, non-pasteurized; all fresh and dried fruits; rolled oatmeal; cheese, non-pasteurized; peanuts, not roasted; olives; melons; nuts, all kinds; sauerkraut; lean beefsteak; hamburger steak; dried beef; smoked and dried fish; kippered fish; dehydrated fruits; lettuce, celery,

carrots, radishes, turnips, rutabagas, cauliflower, cabbage, tomato, Swiss chard, kale, berries, asparagus, parsley, young okra pods, young spinach, young beet tops and beets, alfalfa, alfalfa flowers, young dandelion leaves, dandelion flowers, pansy blossoms, rose petals, nasturtium leaves or flowers, chrysanthemum flowers, horseradish, avocado, young fern shoots, young green corn or peas.

Tropical fruit butter may be made from any combination of dried fruits desired, except dried peaches with peeling on; usually figs, raisins, and either prunes or dates with the pits removed. Run through a food-chopper and pack in a deep bowl. Use either as a spread for bread or as a fruit dish. Those who are "inclined" to constipation will find this a valuable addition to their daily diet.

Oatmeal as a raw food makes an excellent dish, being alkaline, non-fattening. Serve direct from the package with whole milk (and a small amount of brown sugar if desired). Get the regular rolled oats, not the quick or three-minute kind. It is "filling" strength-giving food and is a far better "roughage food" than bran. Do not give to children under four years of age. Some like to add uncooked raisins to this dish.

Salads need not necessarily be elaborate affairs. Salad dressing may be omitted entirely, or it may be salt only, or salt and lemon juice, or a French dressing of olive oil, lemon juice, and salt; also sour milk and cream may be used as a salad dressing, particularly on shredded cabbage (cold slaw). Mayonnaise, thousand island and other "fussy" dressings are permissible for healthy individuals, but should be avoided by invalids and those desiring to keep down weight.

Magnesium foods: Oranges and the entire citrus family are our best source of magnesium foods. Magnesium acts as an antacid, a cleanser, blood purifier and beautifier. Eat plenty of oranges and grapefruit (in their absence drink the unsweetened juice of at least one lemon daily, diluted with at least a glass of water). Oranges are as necessary for children as milk; more so if you are using tin-canned or pasteurized milk.

Carefully watch your food combination. Consult the tables and charts which are an integral part of this diet when making salads or choosing foods. Learn your tables by heart, so that you will not need to look them up. If you *will* mix foods, watch your combinations. When mixing salad starches and salad herbs, consider all the mixture as being salad starches and do not eat any acid fruit at that meal.

YOUR "AVOID" LIST

Avoid eating:

Acid fruits with cereals, or at the same meal.

Acid fruits with beans or any member of the legumes.

Acid fruits with salad starches.

Acid fruits with unnatural sweets, roots or melons.

Yeast-raised bread. Avoid eating yeast: dangerous.

Fried starchy foods. (Fried meats are O. K.)

Hot biscuits or muffins *regularly*. O. K. occasionally.

When ill, overtired, angry, worried or despondent.

Or drinking anything excessively hot or cold.

Too much and too often and *piecing* between meals.

Melons with meals. O. K. as a meal or between meals.

Nuts between meals. Eat nuts with meals.

Avoid:

White flour and all white-flour products.

Mixing foods of too wide a difference in time required to digest.

Vinegar. Use lemon juice instead.

Strong tea and coffee. Also avoid cocoa. (Most cocoa is impure.)

Chewing gum. (Wastes the valuable salivary juice.)

Sugar on fruit. Eat it as Nature prepared it.

Cream in coffee. Better yet, avoid the coffee.

Alum baking powder. Alum powders are labeled "Sodium-Aluminum-Phosphate".

Pancakes, waffles, crullers, fritters, doughnuts, fried pies.

Kiln-dried cornmeal.

Roasted peanuts. O. K. to eat peanuts raw.

The *regular* eating of candies and ice cream.

A *too heavy protein diet. Do not overeat* on anything.

Condiments, such as ketchups, chili sauce, mustard, pepper, etc.

Packinghouse by-products, as chili, bologna, wieners, headcheese.

Immature meats, as veal, squabs, young broilers, etc.

Kidneys, heart, liver, sweetbreads, brains, suet and cracklins.

Cooked tomatoes with macaroni, vermicelli or cheese.

Thickened white-flour gravy. Avoid dumplings and noodles.

Cooked sauerkraut. May be warmed, not cooked; no added meat.

Boiled fresh pork, or boiled fresh beef fat.

Cabbage boiled until it has turned red. Never warm over.

Canned fish, sardines and especially canned salmon.

Canned meats. Eat sparingly if at all of any canned meat or food.

Sulphur-bleached dried fruits. Avoid dried apples unless home dried.

Bread and potatoes at the same meal: either is sufficient starch.

Too heavy a starch diet. It is as bad as too heavy a protein diet.

Ham hocks and cabbage, wieners and sauerkraut.

Mixing too many dishes at one meal. Keep your menus simple.

Jellies, jams, tarts, conserves, cakes, puddings and pies.

Bananas. You would not think of eating watermelon five weeks before it was ripe.

Commercial syrups, white granulated sugar and candies.

Candied orange, lemon and citron peel.

Pickles. Undigestible; are never digested.

Fasting, except on competent dietician's advice.

Worrying over your diet. Do your best to follow, but do not worry.

How to Combine Foods Properly

A *monodiet* is best; but if you *will* combine foods, follow the tables.

Cereals: Best eaten alone: *not* to be eaten with *acid* fruits.

Oatmeal	Barley	Steel-cut oats
Wheat	Natural brown rice	Rye
Flaxseed		

Legumes: Must not be eaten with acid fruits. Legumes are any member of the pea or bean family. (This list refers to dry peas and beans.)

Lima beans	Lentils	Peanuts (eat raw peanuts only)
Navy beans	Peas	
Kidney beans		

Salad Starches: Not to be eaten with acid fruits.

Artichokes	Green corn	Oyster plant
Carrots	Turnips	Chinese water chestnut
Beets	Potatoes	
Kohlrabi	Radishes	Bananas
Sweet potatoes	Parsnips	
Matured onions	Rutabagas	

Salad Herbs: May be eaten with acid fruits.

Water cress	Cauliflower	Bean sprouts
Beet tops	Cabbage	Spinach
Asparagus	Lettuce	Mint
Alfalfa	Celery-cabbage	Hops
Celery	Summer savory	Parsley
String beans	Young onions	
Dandelion	Sugar-cane juice	

Salad Flowers A few may be eaten in any salad.

Nasturtium flowers or leaves	Clover blossoms	Dandelion blossoms
Alfalfa flowers	Oxalis	
Rosella buds	Pansy blossoms	Rose petals

Acid Fruits: Not to be eaten with unnatural sweets, starches, roots or legumes. May be eaten with nuts or salad herbs.

Apricots	Cucumbers	Persimmons
Berries	Currants	Plums
Cherries	Nectarines	Peaches
Grapes	Pineapples	Apples
Gooseberries	Oranges	Pears
Grapefruit		

Neutral Fruits: May be eaten with any food.

Raisins	Figs	Prunes
Dates		

Apples and melons are best eaten alone. Melons are best eaten as a meal or between meals. Always peel peaches. Do not eat the inner hull of almonds. If you eat bananas, see that they are well ripened and have dark spots. Chrysanthemum flowers make an excellent groundwork for a salad. Apples or raw cabbage makes a good filling for a salad.

Table of Foods

The following lists are arranged according to time required for digestion:

Half-hour or less: Beef juice (raw), bouillon, raw egg yolk, raw egg white, clear soups, goat's milk, brown sugar, junket, honey (free from comb).

One hour or less: Apples, if raw, sweet, ripe and mellow; arrowroot, if well cooked; asparagus; raw celery; raw cauliflower; celery, cooked; beef, if lean and lightly cooked; barley, if well cooked; beets, if young and tender; cherries, when ripe, sweet and mellow; cocoa; chocolate, if pure (which is seldom); cornstarch, if well cooked; green sweet corn, which must be well chewed and well mixed with saliva; crackers of the bready kind; cornmeal, if cooked three hours; lettuce; eggs, cooked in any style except baked or fried; cakes; cookies; dates; whole-wheat-flour bread or cereals; hominy, if cooked three hours; figs; raw or cooked carrots or spinach; cabbage, raw, or cooked less than eight minutes; macaroni; maple sugar or syrup; olives; oysters, raw or stewed; raisins; potatoes, if baked or boiled; sago; squash; raw sweet potatoes; natural brown rice; prunes; tapioca; green peas, if young and tender.

Two hours or less: Artichokes; buckwheat; beans, when young and tender; new fresh bread; capon; chicken; codfish; carp; cream cheese; haddock, halibut, herring, fresh mackerel; lentils; oatmeal, raw, or cooked 20 minutes or more (three or four hours, if cooked only five or ten minutes); parsnips; pancakes; fresh fish in general; turkey; tomatoes; old Irish potatoes (except fried); veal; canned beans; cooked sauerkraut, (one-hour class if eaten raw); okra, if cooked (less time when eaten raw).

Three hours or less: Fat beef; lean beef, if old or fried well-done; cauliflower and cabbage, if cooked long; canned corn; boiled ham; flounder; herring, if

salted or smoked; liver; lobster; mutton; oyster plant; sweet potatoes or yams, when cooked; dried or split peas; dried corn; fresh salmon; wild duck or goose.

Four hours or less: Old wild duck or goose; boiled pork; baked beans; fried oysters or shrimp; fried onions; fried pie; meats cooked hard or reheated; fried potatoes; doughnuts; fritters; rutabagas; turnips; mustard greens; all old and woody vegetables.

Five hours or less: Barley bread and whole barley; old shrimp; clams; suet; fried eggs; fried ham; fried crisp pork; mincemeat; fruit puddings; fruit cakes; all rich sauces and dressings.

Never digested class: Bran; apples, when not mellowed by Nature; catsup; cranberries; crisp parts of fried eggs, meats, pastries; pepper; pickles; vinegar and vinegared foods; pithy cucumbers and radishes; spices; candied citron, lemon peel or orange peel.

Avoid the mixing of protein and starch acids at the same meal. For your convenience here are the principal foods divided into three groups. All of the foods listed in Groups 1 and 3 are acid-forming and have an acid reaction. All the foods listed in Group 2 are non-starchy, semi-starchy, non-acid (alkaline), or semi-acid. Most of them have an alkaline reaction. Strive so to arrange your diet as to keep your blood stream alkaline.

Choose your foods from Groups 1 and 2, or 2 and 3, but NEVER from 1 and 3.

GROUP 1—The *Starches:*

Sugar	Bananas	Tapioca
Bread	Commercial syrups	Pastries
Rice	Potatoes	Dried corn
Sago	Macaroni	
Cereals		

GROUP 2—The *non-starchy* and the *semi-starchy:*

Cottage cheese	Celery-cabbage	Cabbage
Asparagus	All greens	Cauliflower
Apples	Celery	Cherries
All berries	Carrots	Green corn
Cucumbers	Kohlrabi	Plums
Goat's milk cheese	Pansies	Limes
Gelatin	Lemons	Tomatoes
Dandelion	Egg plant	Quinces
Alfalfa blossom	Lima beans	Radishes
Clover blossom	Okra	Raisins
Nasturtiums	Melons	Rutabagas
Iceland moss	Maple syrup	Spinach
Rose petals	Honey	Sorghum
Grapes	Endive	Squash
Green peppers	Jell-o	Salsify
Goat's milk	Oatmeal	Avocado
Green beans	Oatbread	Dates
Grapefruit	Pumpkins	Kale
Mulberries	Sauerkraut	Prunes
Huckleberries	Oranges	Figs
Oleomargarine	Pineapples	Parsley
Green onions	Peaches	
	Pears	

GROUP 3—The *Proteins:*

Meats	Cow's milk	Nuts
Eggs	Cow's milk cheese	Shrimp
Fish	Matured onions	Clams
Game	Matured legumes	Lobsters
Fowl		Oysters

Rhubarb, sour grapes, sour cherries, sour apples, gooseberries and cranberries are all highly acid, with acid reaction. It is advisable generally to avoid their use. If used, consider them as belonging to Group 1.

The legumes are any member of the pea or bean family. The entire citrus family are acid, with alkaline reaction. Use them. Raw tomatoes are acid, with alkaline reaction with alkaline foods. Avoid cooked tomatoes and starches, such as tomatoes and macaroni.

Prunes (neutral fruit) are acid with acid reaction; but owing to their laxative qualities and high potassium content they should be liberally used by all, including those who have rheumatic ailments.

The Fascist Grand Council

THE Fascist Grand Council of Italy will now compile the list of the 400 deputies whom it considers worthy of becoming deputies in Italy's Chamber of Deputies. This completed and only list of candidates will be placed before a limited number of recognized voters who will then vote "Yes" or "No" on the entire list. Mr. Mussolini now holds seven of the thirteen offices in the Italian cabinet, including the portfolios of foreign affairs, internal affairs, army, navy, aeronautics, corporations and colonies. It is said that heavy fines, imprisonment and confiscations continue to be the order of the day in Italy.

Did You Notice These?

America's Hundred Wars

SUPPOSED generally to have had but six wars, the Army Historical Register shows that there have been more than a hundred in which the United States has engaged. Most of these were with the Indians, who stubbornly wanted to keep the lands which their fathers had tilled.

South Carolina's Great Dam

SOUTH CAROLINA is building a dam which will have a surface area of seventy-six square miles and a shore line 520 miles long. It is located on the Saluda River, just outside of the city of Columbia. The dam will be built and owned by the Lexington Power Company, a part of the Power Trust.

An Eight-Thousand-Mile Telephone Call

AN EIGHT-thousand-mile telephone call, from Java to Sweden, was put through the other day without any difficulty at all. The crown princess of Belgium, visiting in Java, wished to know as to the health of her youngster, visiting its grandmother in Sweden, and in a few minutes heard her mother's voice telling her that the youngster was O. K.

Talking Movies Ruining Musicians

NOW that the talking movies have become the rage, they are cutting deeply into the opportunities for musicians to earn a living. On the first of the year a musician forty years of age attempted suicide because of inability to find work. He explained that he had given most of his life to the study of music and knew no other way to make a living.

Rumania's Stolen Railroad

JULIUS MANIU, new prime minister of Rumania, is said to have been surprised when he found that his predecessors had dismantled piecemeal and sold secretly an entire railroad, including tracks, rolling stock and signal system which had cost the Rumanian people four million dollars. The men who did this were the Bratianu gang of millionaires and robbers who have had Rumania in their clutches for a generation, miscalling their plunderbund by the name "Liberal", so as to mislead those who mistake a word for an idea.

In Good Health at 113

B. C. TRANUM, Westernport, Md., enlisted in the Civil War at the age of forty-five and is still in good health, sixty-three years after the conflict ended. He knows of 220 grandchildren; and his oldest son, one of 33 children, is ninety years of age. He has numerous great-great-grandchildren.

Women Wage-Earners

ONE-FIFTH of all the women in the United States are wage-earners, and one out of every four wage-earning women is married. As a rule women remain at their wage-earning jobs through life. This is shown by the fact that one-fifth of them are still in the harness at the age of forty-four.

Feminine Confusion In Turkey

TURKISH women are said to be confused by their new liberties. Many have even gone insane, while others have suicided. An incidental feature of interest is that the way they now wear their veils in turbanlike swathes about bobbed hair makes a far more fetching headgear than any hat the civilized west has yet produced.

French Disregard of Justice

THE French have the guillotine for punishment of murderers, but when a member of the ancient French nobility, Count de Rayssac, seduced a servant girl and then deliberately murdered the two-year-old child of the union, the jury, carried off by the eloquence of a lawyer, gave the murderer of his own son only ten years in prison.

Employe Stock Ownership

AMERICAN corporations up to the number of 315 encourage stock ownership as a means of reducing labor turnover and have sold over a billion dollars' worth of securities to such employes. The number of employes purchasing is somewhat under one million. Their average holdings are approximately $1,300. In several instances the fluctuations in the stock market have made these stock purchases unprofitable to the employes and created the opposite effect upon their minds from that intended when the sales were made.

Cruelty In Jugoslavia

FIVE years ago Jugoslavia sentenced seventy-two Christians to five years' imprisonment because of thei refusal to touch military weapons. On the expiration of their sentences they were promptly rearrested and sentenced to ten additional years' imprisonment. Could anything be more cruel or more completely represent the spirit of the Devil himself?

Judging the World's Prosperity

IT IS said that the prosperity of any part of the world may be fairly judged by the exports of automobiles passing through the Bush Terminal, in Brooklyn, N. Y. At the moment, shipments of cars to South America are on the increase, while shipments to the South Sea Islands are falling off, owing to the reduced prices being paid for rubber in those parts.

The Novena That Brings Results

A FRIEND sends us an advertisement of St. Anthony's Graymoor Shrine, Peekskill, N. Y., containing affirmations of three persons that they have obtained jobs or contracts, one that she had made a good real estate deal, one that a lawsuit had been settled satisfactorily out of court, one that a brother had gone to confession, and one that a friend had passed an examination. Our contributor says sagely, "What wonderful *spiritual* blessings they have received!"

Flying over Mount Etna

A VOLCANOLOGIST flying over Mount Etna came near dropping into the red-hot crater, due to the rarefaction of the heated air. Control of the plane was regained only when within two hundred feet of the molten lava. So far as reported, no lives were lost in the recent eruption. The damage is set at $8,000,000. None of the statues of the saints seemed to be able to turn back the tide of lava. In one place it was necessary to grab a statue and run with it for dear life in order to keep it from being burned up.

Human Substitute for Immortality

NOW we are going to have a great "Dictionary of American Biography". It will contain 16,000 biographies of the men who have made America, and supposedly will be complete. There will be twenty volumes, published at the rate of three a year, making it a sort of printed Westminster Abbey. One wonders how the Lord, the final Judge of what is really valuable in life, will agree with the editors of this dictionary. How they might well wish that they really knew what He knows about all the 16,000!

Unfair Immigration Regulations

IT IS claimed that seven thousand Italians who fought in the American army during the World War were promised American citizenship at its close, but that they are now in Italy; and although four thousand of them desire to return to America, they are not permitted to do so, being barred by American immigration restrictions.

Women Stronger Than Men

THE president of the New Jersey Medical Society says that women are now stronger than men, can stand more exposure and longer hours swimming, playing tennis or what not, and live longer. He attributes this to the dress reform, which enables the ultra-violet rays of the sun to reach their bodies, while the men continue to suffer in the horrid contraptions made for them.

Grab by Name but Not by Nature

OSCAR F. GRAB, now but forty-two years of age, came to this country twenty-nine years ago and began work at $3.00 a week. Having made a million dollars in the women's clothing business within the last twenty-one years, he has now given the entire business to the fourteen employes who have been longest with him, and will henceforth devote his energies to banking exclusively. Such a man deserves to succeed, and no doubt will.

Rejuvenation of the Ice Industry

THE advertising campaigns of the makers of machine refrigerators have served the odd purpose of arousing millions of people to the need of better care of foods, with the surprising result that there has recently been a large increase in the total number of ice-consuming customers, and many of the old line ice companies are doing better than ever. Concrete roads are facilitating the marketing of ice in rural districts, and in the cities emergency ice service and inspection of refrigerators have become common.

Fairs and Expositions

UNDER the Mosaic Law the Jews had three fairs every year, for so we may properly term the Passover, the Feast of Pentecost (also called the Feast of Weeks, Feast of the Harvest, or Day of First-Fruits), and the Feast of Tabernacles, or of Ingathering.

The times of these religious fairs or festivals were so arranged as to give every Jew three vacations a year, at times which would interfere as little as possible with the industries of the country. The attendance by the women was voluntary. These fairs served a great purpose educationally, and had an important bearing in maintaining a feeling of national unity.

When Cortez landed in Mexico he found a regular system of fairs in use among the Mexican people. Every fifth day was fair day. These fair days were the recognized substitutes for shops, the buying being all done at the fairs. Every nation in the world has something to correspond.

In Europe, throughout the middle ages, fairs were held on the occasion of church festivals. The Germans call a fair a messe, or mass, showing that the origin is one and the same. The right to hold a fair was granted by the king to an abbey, a bishop, a baron or a town government, and could not be held otherwise.

While fairs were in progress courts were also held for the immediate settlement of disputes among the merchants. Men might come to them without brushing the dust from their shoes, and the courts were therefore called courts "pied poudre" (dusty foot). More than a hundred charters for fairs were granted in King John's time, and more than two hundred in the time of Henry III.

Important fairs of history are the great annual fair at Nizhni-Novgorod, Russia; the annual fair at Mecca, in connection with the annual pilgrimages there; the Donnybrook, near Dublin; the fairs at Glasgow, Frankfort-on-the-Main and Lyons, and the Greenwich and Bartholomew fairs near London.

The Barnet Fair, first held in a suburb of London, in 1157, has never missed a year except during the Great Plague. It has no permanent buildings, but shifts about from place to place. This year it was held in three fields, one devoted to cattle, one to horses and donkeys, and one to the midway.

State and County Fairs

Practically every modern country, and nearly every state in it, together with many of the counties, now have annual fairs. The Toronto Fair is an event of importance for Canada, the Tri-State Fair at Trenton is important, and so is the Syracuse (N. Y.) Fair.

The typical agricultural fair is conducted within enclosed fair grounds, to which an admission fee of twenty-five or fifty cents is charged. The grounds usually include a race track, and too often have been under the control of showmen and gamblers. The tendency now is to make them more educational.

There are now many fair grounds in the United States that represent each an investment in the neighborhood of $1,000,000. There is such a one at Detroit, another at Columbus, another at Hamline, Minn. Efforts are made to keep these investments active throughout the year, but not with much success.

Educators hope to connect the school work of boys and girls more closely with the exhibits of state and county fairs. To this end much attention has been given of late years to calf exhibits, canning clubs, sewing clubs, school gardens, corn-growing contests, etc. A good fair is properly a school.

The annual provincial fair at Santiago, Dominican Republic, is becoming inter-Antillean in importance. Cuba, Porto Rico and Haiti are taking much interest in it, with a result that the Caribbean countries are becoming more closely united in their social and economic relations.

Museums and Industrial Exhibitions

New York is now quietly planning for what is projected to be a $30,000,000 museum of the peaceful arts of industry. At present this museum is housed on two floors at 24 West Fortieth Street, New York. Experiments are now being made to determine the lines upon which exhibits will be made and arranged.

Years ago New York and other large cities used to have their annual bicycle and horse shows. These have now given way to automobile shows and are an annual feature of every large city in the country. Business shows, flower shows and food shows are regular features of city life. Printing shows are held for

the display of the machinery and products of the graphic arts.

Chicago has just had an Aeronautical Exposition. Russia was invited to attend, but declined to do so because not invited to send official delegates to the international conference, held in Washington at the suggestion of President Coolidge under the auspices of the Department of Commerce.

New York has recently had a mammoth Hotel Exposition, which included as one of its features the Sixtieth Salon of Culinary Art. Modern meals, expensive as they are, do not compare with the extravagant feasts of the Romans. Vitellius is said to have expended $35,000,000 in seven months of feasting, and Lucullus considered $10,000 a modest price to pay for one supper for himself and his friends. There were 130,000 persons in attendance at the New York Hotel Exposition.

London has just been having an exhibition of Dutch art. Masterpieces of Dutch art were brought from all over the world. Children's exhibitions are not uncommon. New York had one in which there were four thousand entries for the best sculptures in white soap. These entries came from every state in the Union.

The National Museum at Washington has an exhibit of fourteen hundred walking-sticks, no two of them alike. Rudolph Block, known to Americans under the pen name of Bruno Lessig, was the collector and owner of this unique exhibit. Mr. Block collected the woods and pigments for his walking-sticks from every corner of the earth.

Stanley Baldwin, premier of Britain, was recently looking through the Parliament and Premiership exhibition in the London Museum, and there, to his surprise, found his favorite pipe which he had missed for some time, and which his good wife had contributed as a part of the exhibition.

International Expositions

The first international exhibition of manufacturers was held in Paris, in 1798. The results were so gratifying that another show was held in the same city four years later. The first great English exposition was held in London, in 1851. Four years later came the great Exposition Universelle, at Paris. America's first great exposition was the Centennial, held at Fairmont Park, Philadelphia, in 1876.

Of late, so it is conceded, there have been more great international expositions than the world could digest. The great exposition at Wembley was not the success hoped for. The Philadelphia Sesquicentennial was a flat failure, and deserved to be. Its managers showed religious bias, and by one act kept away perhaps ten thousand Bible Students.

Paris is to have an international colonial exposition, to be opened April 15, 1929. The picturesqueness of all the colonies in the world will be shown. Germany, barred from previous affairs of the kind, has been invited. "The world do move."

Chicago is to have another world's fair in 1933 and can be depended upon to make it a great success. Two-story buildings will be the rule, and walking will be reduced to a minimum by moving sidewalks which will go over arches at crossing points.

London has recently had an exhibition of engineering models. The London correspondent of the New York *Times* gives an amusing description of the opening of the exhibition. It should be explained that "Eric, the Robot", was born as a result of a fit of impatience brought on his designer by news that a certain public man who had agreed to open the exhibition would not be able to keep his appointment:

> Eric, the Robot, lurched a little unsteadily to his metallic feet today, stretched out one metallic arm for silence and then made a speech opening an exhibition of engineering models. Before him stood an incredulous crowd, which seemed to include most of the small boys of London, and all grew wide-eyed with wonder at what they saw. . . . His entire anatomy was sheathed in gleaming tin—the program said "steel", but it did not matter which. His face had the horrible immobility of Frankenstein's monsters they had seen in films. It had slanting eyes with electric eyeballs, a toothless mouth without lips, armor-plated chest and arms and sharp metal joints at the knees, such as armored knights wear at the Metropolitan Museum. . . . Of all the orators, Eric seemed the coldest and most lacking in magnetism. When he began to speak, the jig was up. After that not a single boy there believed he was real. Where had they heard that familiar, hollow voice before? It was the voice that comes over the radio—except that this time it spoke platitudes from a diaphragm inside Eric's head. . . . His speech was transmitted by radio control arrangement, the secret of which the Marconi Company keeps to itself.

Prisons for Animals *By Charlotte Perkins Gilman*

SPRING is in the air. All creatures feel it. The fish are shooting up the rivers, the birds hard working and happy; every animal feels the lift and stir and new life. Even those which are in prison. . . .

What excuse has the Prison for Animals? What have they done to merit this life sentence?

Spring is in the air. The trees are misty with soft color, blurred with swelling buds, all aslant with curly tassels of young blossoms. The grass is pushing up in joyous vigor, green as it is never green again; soft, sweet, the delicious new first growth; beginning of a long summer's feasting.

Here are the deer prisons. They have a high iron fence around them, another railing outside that. They have a wooden house for shelter. They have underfoot, cinders, gravel and cinders. . . .

To keep in a prison yard an animal built for speed, accustomed to wide ranging, to long swift flight, is cruelty. . .

And for what? For whose benefit? Does it give pleasure? Those who find pleasure in gazing at helpless pain had better go unpleased. . . .

These beasts in prison, these who bear no burdens, provide neither food nor drink, wool nor hide, what excuse have we for tormenting them?

Here is a bald eagle. A bird of freedom. . . . The eagle sits huddled, dull as a brooding vulture. . . .

Here is a hawk, fierce-eyed. He beats his wings to tatters . . . against the bars.

Here is an elephant, huge, patient, with small, smoldering eyes that see more than we think. Manacled, this beast, chained at both ends, fore foot and hind foot, to stout posts. The elephant is a water lover. His dry hide itches for water. He wants to wade into it, to draw it up and pour it all over himself. . . .

All wild creatures have a keen, delicate sense of smell. . . . We imprison them in fetid odors. They needs must breathe, night and day, the repulsive smell of their enemies, odors of danger and distrust. . . .

Death by the Serum Route *By Herbert M. Shelton*

DR. HERMAN BERKOWITZ, in whose office ten-year old Margaret Burke, of No. 696 Humboldt Street, Brooklyn, died Saturday after he had inoculated her against scarlet fever, was seen in his office at No. 98 Norman Avenue, Brooklyn, yesterday.

"He said:

" 'Her death was caused by an anaphylactic reaction. Such a reaction occurs about once in a million times.

" 'I used the standard serum for scarlet fever. I took all the usual precautions. When she became ill I called in neighboring doctors. We used a pulmotor for half an hour.' "

The above appeared in the New York *American,* for May 31, 1926. Little Margaret Burke was not sick. She had not been sick. There was no reason to think she was going to be sick. One of her little playmates had developed scarlet fever. Her parents, deluded by the ancient myth of contagion and by the persistent stream of false and misleading propaganda for serums and vaccines which pours forth from our state and municipal health (?) boards, the public health (?) service, medical societies, serum manufacturers, etc., took her to their physician to have her "immunized" against scarlet fever.

Result: She was carried out of the doctor's office a few minutes later in a coffin. Her death certificate gives as the cause of her death, ANAPHYLAXIS. They killed her to save her. She was just one more of the millions of victims of medical ignorance and commercialism.

While in conversation, recently, with a very prominent serum squirter, here in the East, he told me that he had known of cases where chiropractors had injured patient's spines. And occasionally a heavy-handed chiropractor does punch somebody a bit too hard, but the whole chiropractic profession couldn't do as much injury with chiropractic as ten physicians armed with vaccines and serums can do. Besides, there are no laws to force us to submit to spine punching. We can take it or leave; we do our own choosing. No one bullies, coerces, or compels us.

Thus, in urging and forcing inoculations upon everybody, for almost every form of disease,

boards of health (?), physicians and serum manufacturers are paving the way for greater evils than those they pretend to be fighting. Besides this they are laying the foundation for numerous degenerative diseases in those who do not die of serum poisoning. I am fully convinced that the practice of medicine in all its branches is the biggest cause of disease, degeneracy and death in modern life.

Toxin-antitoxin is made up of the toxins which, according to the theory, are the cause of diphtheria, plus antitoxin. The introduction of this matter into your child's body is the introduction of the supposed cause of diphtheria and its supposed antidote. It is based on the pernicious fallacy, of which I have told you so often, namely, that disease is prevented and cured by its cause. . . .

Antitoxin is a mere hypothesis. It can not be demonstrated to actually exist.

So great is the danger of toxin-antitoxin's causing diphtheria that the Austrian government has forbidden its use. . . .

In this country physicians freely discuss anaphylaxis (among themselves); its damages and dangers, immediate and remote; the deaths and degeneracy caused by it; and also the facts that with the increasing use of serums there is an increasing incidence of anaphylaxis and that as time goes on there will be an increasing number of children who will be "subject to anaphylactic reactions"; but one searches in vain for any evidence of repentance. There is never a hint that these damaging and dangerous practices should be abolished. They are the physicians' source of greatest income, and they will not abandon them until an outraged public puts an end to them. No evil is ever corrected by those who profit off it.

"The Proof of the Pudding" *By H. Sillaway*

WHY Dr. Betts' opponents refuse to test out his theories, simple as these tests are, before rising up against him, seems strange, to say the least. It is self-evident that they don't want the truth. There are various ways in which the healthfulness of any food product or any form of cookery may be tested out by almost any one. For one to raise a campaign of opposition on mere supposition is sheer foolishness. Science is only in the kindergarten, and its results are constantly being contradicted by indisputable fact. The proof of the pudding is always in the eating.

When the aluminum subject first reached my attention, I said, Nonsense. It did not comport with my scientific understanding. With the clay sub soil of earth heavily impregnated with crude mineral aluminum, how under the sun could aluminum cooking utensils be any more poisonous than the water from our wells, springs and streams? *The Golden Age* probably remembers my proposed test. The upshot was, Dr. Betts sent me some literature. In these papers he claimed to have cured not only himself, but in eleven years, fifteen hundred others of chronic ailments, through discarding aluminum cookery. I just had to sit up and think. Was it possible that there was a loose screw in my own reasoning? Was it possible my own family was suffering from aluminum poisoning? Something was wrong, that much I knew; for my family was decidedly unhealthy in spite of a health diet and habits.

I told my wife we would thoroughly test this matter out, beginning immediately. She then told me that she had noted certain suspicious things in her use of aluminum and that she had some time before thrown a large aluminum mixing spoon aside, because any dough sticking to it turned dark next to the spoon.

My wife had suffered for years with frequent sick-headaches accompanied with vomiting. These, as near as I remember, began near the time we first began using aluminum cooking-ware, and were occurring every few days at the time we started our test. Well, we didn't have to wait long for results in her case. Not only did these sick-headaches practically end abruptly, but a general improvement in health and strength began immediately. Now, after something like fifteen months, she is more rugged than I had ever expected to see her, and she is now able to do a hard day's work without the exhaustion and fatigue she once experienced.

I will mention briefly one more case in my family. My youngest boy, a lad of seven at the time we began our test, had been troubled with eczema-like sores breaking out during the sum-

mer and fall months. These grew worse each season. Besides these sores he experienced occasional sick spells lasting around a day, beginning with a fever and accompanied with vomiting. These spells could never be traced to any indiscretion in diet or eating, whatever. As he was an exceptionally energetic boy, continually on the go from early morning until bed time, and not given much to the between-meals piecing habit so prominent with many children, there seemed to be no cause whatever for his troubles. With the discarding of aluminum in the kitchen these sores began drying up and did not return at all the past season, and his mysterious sick spells have disappeared also.

I find plenty of people who are apparently suffering from aluminum poisoning. The symptoms are not hard to diagnose. I am now convinced that aluminum poisoning has much to do with the widespread prevalence of the comparatively modern disease of appendicitis. In fact, I believe that metallic poisoning is at the bottom of practically all cases of this trouble. This theory was first called to my attention by a miller. He said that the wear of the steel rollers of our flour-mills was intense and that these minute particles of steel all entered the flour. Whether these have any deleterious effects on the system, I don't know; but I do know that aluminum has, and we get it in baking powders, city water and phosphated flour, as well as from the use of kitchen utensils.

Every aluminum kitchen vessel is a chemical laboratory in itself. The food in it is being charged with volumes of electrons in atomic aluminum form, which work powerful chemical and mineral changes in the salts and acids of the foods cooked and standing in them. This discharge of electrons from the vessel has no perceptible deteriorating effect upon it with ordinary use. There is a distinct difference between the crude mineral in our soils, which in that state is non-poisonous, and the poisonous aluminum metal and salts, man-manufactured.

A very convincing test could easily be made with two pens of rats or other rodents; the one fed on food cooked and standing in aluminum vessels, the other fed with exactly the same food, except cooked in other vessels. The results would be manifest much sooner than with humans.

Demons Back Up Their Doctrines

THE doctrine that an all-wise God would do what the most unwise of humans would be ashamed to do, that an all-loving God would perform the most atrocious acts in the universe, and that an all-just God would stoop to the most diabolical injustice, all this is a doctrine of demons and is true of the doctrine of eternal torture.

It is to the advantage of the demons that they get people to believe their form of theology. It prevents the people from loving or worshiping the true God. That is why the demons are often interested in healings. People like to be healed; and if they think the healings thus obtained come from the god of eternal torture, they respond by worship of the demons.

The wife of George W. Smithson, of Clarksville, Tenn., was insane. He was home alone when, according to the story in the Nashville *Banner*:

He was conscious of a presentiment, an *"inaudible" voice*, telling him his wife was well. *"Your wife has almost given herself to save your soul from hell. It has been saved. Go and tell her about it, and I will give her back to you as well as she ever was,"* he quotes the strange voice as telling him.

Convinced that Mrs. Smithson was well, the husband said he drove to the sanitarium at Fountain Head, doubting not. "How could I doubt when I knew?" he inquired. When he arrived at the sanitarium the physician in charge was amazed and inquired if he had already received his (the physician's) letter. Mr. Smithson said he answered in the negative, to which the physician responded that Mrs. Smithson was entirely well.

"I knew it," Mr. Smithson said he answered, and with that entered the sanitarium and found his wife as well as ever, though perhaps a little weak and exhausted from her long illness.

Mr. Smithson may be a most excellent man, and we have no doubt he is, but he is being deceived. The voices which he has heard are the voices of demons who knew the cure had been effected and were anxious to rivet the doctrine of eternal torture more firmly upon this man's mind. It is a favorite trick and finds millions of dupes in every part of the world.

A Swedish Colporteur in Alaska *By Ilson*

IN THIS day of glorification of crime and criminals by the press, I would like to give my opinion on the Vikings, particularly as I was born on their stamping-ground forty-five years ago. Am not proud of being a descendant, however; you too had better be careful, reader, because they will not be proud of their deeds themselves when they get back. Oh no, quite to the contrary; they will be very much ashamed.

Now "vik" means bay or fjord, and the ending "ing" or "king", whichever you like, makes bay-dweller or bay-ruler, doesn't it? Well, those fellows were criminals, to be sure, but they were less such than the modern vikings that tried that same kind of stuff in 1914 in the North Sea with submarines, dreadnaughts, etc., you remember, and did more destruction in a few hours than the old type did in a season or two. I gather, however, that in either type not all who took part in those doings were wicked; at any rate, they were not so awfully bad. Some day, when we get the true record, it will be found that some of those fellows were explorers as well.

For instance, I read in the *Literary Digest* for July 28, 1928, about one Bjorn Herjulfson (which, translated, is "Bear Rapacious Wolf's son") visiting America first; not Ericson, although the two seem to have been acquaintances, and no doubt talked about and told each other their experiences between voyages and trips. Herjulfson first, then Ericson; but the Mongolians had been here a long, long time then. Columbus? Well, we might as well drop him overboard now any time. Wonder is that he did stay afloat, so long blessed (?) by the pope, as he must have been.

There is in Sweden a province named Harjeadalen, which means 'rapacious valley or dale'. In that province there is also a stream about forty miles long called Harjean. It is a rapacious stream. Now, Harjulf is a well-known name in that neighborhood. My father used to tell me in early childhood the story about two brothers called Harjulf, translated 'fierce or rapacious wolf'. These two brothers came from Norway (according to the local story told in the neighborhood), crossed the rocky ridge that separates Norway and Sweden, or rather that causes the zigzag borderline, and settled or started a settlement in Harjeadalen. We were told that they brought a princess along with them. A princess might have been valued more then than now, or about the same. They are fast losing value now, as are also princes and kings. Anyway, a quarrel arose over something, and one brother killed the other. Father could point out the very spot where it happened, on the shore of a beautiful lake, only a few miles from where I was born. That is not all the killing done in that neighborhood, but it is evident that men have always quarreled over women and money, and have killed, not only there but everywhere.

Bjorn Harjulf's son, the first European to visit America, no doubt might have been of another house, however, with the same name. Olof is, I think, the same name as Ulf, translated Wolf. They will tell us all about it when they get back, however. There will need to be no secrets then, nor can there be any as to the history of man.

After reading Mr. Rosenkranz's articles in *The Golden Age* I can now see the footprints of man, running in opposite directions and full of blood, from his cradle in Asia Minor; can see how they met again on American soil, white and brown brothers, angry still, features somewhat different, but 'God made all nations of one blood'. Just now I see one of my countrymen (according to the name) out there on the northwest corner, crying, "Exclusion!" crying for the big interests, and for pay, no doubt. Exclude your brother? How can you? He was here first; also, it's too late now; and if you do exclude him we will go without greens on the coast, too, I think.

And as for Alaska, most of the Orientals have been here a long time before their white brother arrived. They are both here now, yes! I sell books to the Oriental more readily. He wants to get the "straight goods" on this missionary stuff. First came the czar's Russians with hell-fire and vodka; then the "umpteen" *isms* with more of the same brand. But now the Lord is here with the radio and the printed page, and the hell-fire is practically out, won't burn any more. The white brother is awfully busy, however, too busy to read, but he had better look out for the radio!

P. S. Another bachelor's dish: Cook for about

thirty to forty minutes, brown rice with plenty of water (rainwater if you can get that and no other) and a pinch of salt. That's all. Sugar? Yes, if you like; but I eat it as often without. Put a little butter in it when ready to eat. Lots of grocers don't like to handle it: too cheap; hence, hard to get. I eat it like a Chinaman, three times a day; also fresh fruit. It is now possible to get good apples and pears in Alaska from Washington and Oregon. It's the Millennium, surely. The powers that be see to it that we don't get any eastern fruit.

Wish too, by this means, to thank God and His Son our Lord, and then you *Golden Age* people, for educating me this last year on what to eat and what not to eat. I was using aluminum and was sick most of the time. Was more dead than alive, clogged up; was no good! Am now much better and picking up. Am forty-five and feel as well as when I was about twenty-five. Had good health then, and that was about the time I started to feed on pie and cake and substitutes and fakes, arriving from Europe at twenty. I do not go near the M. D.'s. I have seen several chiropractors; some of them have helped me.

More Tiny Sharpshooters

By A. W. Boland (England)

I ENJOYED reading the article entitled "A Diminutive Sharpshooter", in *The Golden Age*. Your readers will be interested to know that we also have some tiny sharpshooters over here in England, one even younger than the little chap mentioned in the article.

It was my privilege and delight to meet two dear little sharpshooters when staying with Bible Students in St. Ives, Hunts. The youngest is Charlie, five years old, a bonny little boy. He has his own little case for canvassing and has recently sold from door to door twenty-one booklets, *Freedom for the People,* by Judge Rutherford. His canvass is as follows:

"Good morning! I have some little books I would like to show you. They are called *Freedom for the People,* and only two pence each. They explain how we shall all get freedom. Would you like one for two pence?"

His bright little sister, Jean, is seven years old and has sold forty-one booklets in the canvass work. She first started out with the *Where are the Dead?* booklet; and in her canvass for this booklet she tells the people that this book explains how Jesus will bring granddad and grandma back again from death.

Surely these little ones are a wonderful witness against the clergy of our day; for these men, with all their education and titles, are entirely ignorant of the gracious purposes of Jehovah God relating to man, as now revealed through his Holy Word, the Bible.

In visiting many homes of Bible Students as a traveling lecturer of the I. B. S. A., I come in contact with a number of children, and I always find that if these children have been well instructed by their parents they manifest a real interest in the Bible and at school often put their teachers to shame with their knowledge of God's Word, and a clergyman would stand a very poor chance with them. I am here reminded of Jesus' words in Matthew 11:25, "At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes."

The Poverty of Bombay

A NEW YORK girls' high school teacher, on vacation in Bombay, says:

"Through the long, weary hours young women whose daily wages are a small silver coin carry matted baskets filled with loam and stones, on their heads, to the building place. Fellows and girls, paralyzed unto distortion, which is due to malnutrition or hereditary defects, crawl along the ground outside the busy bazaars and with an eloquent and pitiful look hold out their wasted hands for a small charity."

How the poor people of Bombay need the Lord's kingdom!

A Warning

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

JEHOVAH God is the real Friend and Benefactor of the people. Satan the Devil is the arch enemy of God and of the people. Both Jehovah and the Devil being invisible to man, the only way for man to get his needed lessons is by experience. In order that man might learn what is for his own good, Jehovah God has permitted men to go through many trying experiences. Those who are rightly exercised by such will profit. If the people have no knowledge of Satan's method of operation they can not be forewarned. To be forewarned means to be forearmed.

Satan uses selfish men to carry out his nefarious schemes. Men are often used who do not even believe in the existence of Satan. They are therefore easy victims of Satan the enemy, because it is natural for imperfect man to yield to the selfish influences. Selfish men are interested in carrying out their own selfish schemes. Satan the Devil easily takes advantage of their selfishness and uses them for his own purposes. Satan's primary object is to turn the people away from the true God and thereby to keep the people in control and in subjection to himself.

Jehovah God uses men who are unselfishly devoted to Him to bring His Word of truth to the attention of the people. Thereby He affords the people an opportunity to determine for themselves what is the best course for them to pursue. The knowledge of God's Word is therefore of the greatest importance to the people, and particularly at this time.

The Bible, which is the Word of God, points out clearly that Satan is the great oppressor of the people and the one who blinds the people to the truth. (See 2 Cor. 4:3, 4.) The nations of earth have been greatly weakened and depraved by Satan's power and influence. In this manner he keeps the people under his control. The visible part of the world is symbolically termed the earth. That means the organization of men into forms of government to control the peoples that live on the earth. Those who make and execute the laws of the land of every nation are small in number compared with those who are ruled. It is the great masses of the people who suffer the great oppression; and Satan is the oppressor, using a minority amongst men to carry out his unrighteous schemes.

Taxation

One of the means employed to oppress the people is that of taxation. From every part of the land are heard the cries of the people because of their overburden in taxes. They are not crying at reasonable taxation, but when excessive amounts are taken from them to be wasted by ruthless and extremely selfish men the people are oppressed and cry out against it. It is only necessary to go along Arthur Kill, that narrow body of water that lies between Staten Island and New Jersey, to see the evidences of the great waste of money in wooden ships built presumably to be used in the World War. They are lying there unfinished, unused, and rotting away. There never was any intention to use these ships for the good of the people. It does not appear that they could have crossed the ocean. The number there is small compared with the thousands of others scattered along the Atlantic and Pacific seaboards. This is but one small item of waste, the load of which is carried by the people of the land. While the people are thus oppressed, a few selfish ones, organized into companies called trusts, greatly profit from a monetary viewpoint.

From every hamlet, town, county and state come the cries of those oppressed by the excessive burdens levied upon their homes for civic improvements, some for legitimate purposes, while much of it is plunder. The people of Queens county, New York, are a sample of those oppressed by such unrighteous methods. Editorially the New York *American* recently said:

> Graft and corruption are the curse of government. Nowhere is their burden heavier than in New York. The average citizen reaches the breaking point when crooked politics and crooked business unite to double the charge. Scores of property owners in Queens, including home owners, are threatened with having to let their property be sold to meet the exorbitant Queens sewer assessment. Some estimates are that half of the entire $16,000,000 cost of the Jamaica system is due to graft.

It is now freely asserted by the Press that, to cover up much of this wicked work, murder has been resorted to. Only Satan the Devil could prompt so wicked a course.

Chain Stores

The individual and independent storekeeper or small merchant is rapidly passing away. Today giant corporations, interested not in the general welfare of the people but in personal gain, operate the major portion of the stores in the land. They control the prices of what the people must eat and wear. The independent merchant must be an employe and be obedient to the dictates of some selfish corporate head or else be without employment and let his family suffer. Individual and independent business men are daily becoming fewer. As soon as the big corporations control all the business they will then fix the price of every thing that is sold and everything that is bought, and the people will be wholly helpless. From the New York *Times* of July 8, 1928, the following is quoted:

Yesterday the corner tobacconist's was just a tobacco store and nothing more. Today the chances are it is one link in a chain of tobacco stores whose length is the breadth of the continent, and tied in with it, through the ownership of a supertrust, may be other chains with a sweep as vast—drug stores, candy shops, quick lunch counters, even hotels.

Yesterday was the age of mass production. Out of a welter of small competing factories strong hands welded together the trusts of today. Steel, oil, meat, automobiles, copper—most of the necessities of this complex civilization—are now produced by huge aggregations of capital that operate on a national, even an international, scale.

Now comes the age of mass distribution. One-third of the grocery business of the nation has already been wrested from the independent store around the corner which serves the neighborhood, and is now in the hands of the corporations which claim the nation as their customer. And the same process that has made trusts out of groceries sweeps through the entire field of retail trade. Drug and shoe stores, restaurants, clothing, candy, furniture and general merchandise shops are being caught up and carried along by the seemingly irresistible tide of amalgamation and combination. Out of every dollar spent in retail stores today 17 cents goes into the treasury of chain corporations.

Where it will end can only be guessed. E. A. Filene, one of the best known merchants in the country, predicts a super-chain, super-trust, that will serve the entire country with every kind of merchandise through a giant merger of general stores in the nation's leading cities and towns.

So great has been the growth of such stores in the big cities that in New York and Philadelphia 70 cents out of every dollar spent by the public for groceries goes to some company operating a chain. Competition is no longer between the chains and the independents—the independent grocer has ceased to exist as a real factor in the market—but between the chains themselves. Over half the grocery business is done by chains in Boston, Baltimore, Washington, Chicago, Kansas City, Los Angeles, San Francisco and eight other leading American cities. The total number of chain grocery companies in the country is now more than 850, operating no less than 64,000 stores and doing a business of $2,356,000,000 a year—exceeding one-third of the entire grocery trade of the United States.

Other great combines called "trusts" have organized and taken in control the light and power that are necessary to be used by the people. The people are compelled to pay the prices fixed, regardless of how burdensome it may be.

In order to have greater power to be selfishly used, this gigantic light and power trust has made a systematic endeavor to invade and corrupt and control the legislative bodies, the courts, the schools, and the clergymen of the land. Congressman La Guardia, in the New York *American*, in June last, said:

The revelations in the Senate, and the investigation by the Federal Trade Commission of the power trust, have disclosed one of the most cruel monopolies ever formed in this country. Electric power is in the hands of an absolute monopoly, and the disclosures would indicate that millions of dollars are available for corruption, control of legislation, and the subsidizing of instructions in both public and private colleges throughout the country.

During the World War the prices of farm lands greatly increased. Young men were induced to buy farms and borrow the money from money trusts of the land. Now the products of the farmers are insufficient to pay even the interest, and the money trusts get the land and the farmer becomes a serf. The cries of the farmers are being heard at this time. They are being oppressed.

Religion

Now comes the most astounding thing! A brief reference to the early history of America may here help us to see the situation. Christians in England were being persecuted and they fled to Holland. Then other Christians of the British Isles and their brethren in Holland embarked in frail vessels and sailed the stormy Atlantic, landing in the country now known as New England, in the eastern part of the United States.

They were greeted by bleak shores. They were met by savages and wild beasts that they were compelled to push back. They cut down the forest and built their homes and places of worship. What was the inducing cause for the course of action taken by these men? It was that they might escape a religious persecution and be independent and free to worship God according to the dictates of their own conscience.

Later the American government was organized and declared to be the land of the free. The first amendment to its constitution declares that every person must be privileged to worship God in the manner he sees fit. From the time of the early history of the country honest men went about the land teaching the Bible as well as they understood it. Many of them disagreed as to the proper interpretation, but almost all did their best to honor Jehovah God and His beloved Son Christ Jesus, the Redeemer of man. They were tolerant toward each other; that is to say, there was a recognition of rights of each individual or company to hold and exercise personal opinions, especially as to the method pertaining to the worship of God. The open forum and the freedom of expression of opinion stimulated the study of the Word of God and was beneficial to the people. There was planted in the minds and hearts of the rising generation a reverence for the great Creator and a desire to know His way that leads to life.

The Radio

Since the World War the radio has come into action. The radio is not the result of man's ingenuity or invention. Jehovah God provided the radio. It is His way provided for communication between the people, that they may be taught.

The Congress of the United States, recognizing the right of speech and the necessity of teaching the people, enacted a law providing for broadcasting by stations that would broadcast that which is of public interest, convenience and necessity. Like nearly all laws enacted supposedly for the benefit of the people, it has been used against the people.

The giant and selfish interests that control the commerce of America, that dictate the politics of the land, that fix the prices of the products of the land and of the farm, that determine what the people shall pay for their food and clothing, saw the value to them of the radio and set about to control its use. Subtle schemes were well laid to get the radio into the control of the power trust. Now the most astounding thing is that there comes forth a mouthpiece and representative of the great financial interests and with bombastic words declares the purpose of the radio to control religious teachings that the people shall hear. It is put upon the broad ground "that the individual listener may be brought to a full and finer realization of his duty to his own church and to his fellowmen". That sounds nice, but it is deceptive and misleading.

There is no intimation that the people should have a better understanding of God's purposes toward them and of His way of providing for their life and happiness and blessing. Again it is a scheme, dictated by the super-mind Satan, to turn the people away from God and get their thoughts centered upon that which is called "religious teaching" and which dishonors the name of the great Creator. The announced purpose of the radio trust combine, by and through the words of its spokesman, Mr. Aylesworth, shows clearly a scheme to destroy religious liberty in America, so far as what the people shall be permitted to hear by radio is concerned. The radio trust now says in effect: 'We will let any and all preachers use our broadcasting facilities, provided there is nothing controversial in what they say.' That means that the radio combine dictates what the people shall hear concerning the Bible, even as now the trusts control the merchandise, the finance, the politics and the land of the country. It is a further attempt to get a complete strangle-hold upon the people, that they may be kept under subjection and control.

Seeing that the great corporate powers have the people by the throat, and seeing the determination of these same cruel powers to control the radio and permit the people to hear what truculent and unfaithful preachers wish to tell them, I wrote a letter of warning to the Federal Radio Commission on the 6th of this month [September, 1928]. I did this in order that there might be a record showing that the warning was sounded, calling attention to the fact of the determination of the selfish interests to control the peoples of this land in every possible respect. That letter follows:

To the Federal Radio Commission,
Department of Interior Building,
Washington, D. C.

Gentlemen:

It is hardly to be expected that this letter will accomplish any immediate good, but it will be on record to bear witness in the future. Since my interview with various members of your Commission on Tuesday last, I feel it my duty to write you. In the outset please be assured of my kind feeling toward you personally. Knowing me, I believe that you will bear witness that I am not erratic nor an extremist. I repeat my words uttered before your Commission on a former occasion: "What I say here is not a threat, but a warning."

From my personal knowledge of you gentlemen I believe that each of you desires to do what is right, but I am wholly convinced that you are unable to do so because of yielding to influences, some of which are visible and some invisible. It is well known that the great visible controlling factor of America is Big Business, and that professional politicians and an apostate clergy work in conjunction with that selfish interest. All of these yield unconsciously to an unseen and powerful influence.

I understand that it is now the purpose of the Federal Radio Commission to clear the choice radio frequency channels and assign them to the big commercial stations, which are properly designated the "Trust Stations", while other stations are to be crowded into the less favorable and already congested broadcasting channels. That means that Big Business will exercise a monopoly of the air and the people will be at their mercy. The "Trust Stations" are permitted to operate on super-power and to literally control the air. The people will be compelled to listen to what the "Trust Stations" give them or not listen at all.

It is well known that Mr. Aylesworth, president of the National Broadcasting Co., is spokesman for the Radio Trust in America. In the opinion of many this is but a factor of the Power Trust. The public press recently quoted Mr. Aylesworth as saying: "As part of the University of the Air project it is planned to institute a series of programs entitled 'Great Messages of Religion', in which the clergy of the Jewish, Protestant, and Roman faiths will be invited to participate. Much as I would like to shun the mantle of prophet, I can not refrain from expressing the belief that the day is near when we shall have what I am pleased to term a 'radio clergyman'. His creed is of no import; but his *views shall be of the broad views of tolerance*, and he shall represent the best of religious thought which the experience of twenty centuries has to offer. This 'radio clergyman' will devote his entire time and efforts to ministering to the spiritual needs of the vast radio family, and his shall be the greatest congregation the world has ever known. There is but one thing that we demand of the religious message that goes on the air, and that is that it be non-denominational and non-sectarian in appeal. Be our broadcaster rabbi, priest or minister, we ask him only that he interpret the religious experience in broadest terms so that the individual listener, whoever he may be, may be brought to a fuller and finer realization of his duty to his own church and to his fellow men."

Be it noted that according to the scheme outlined by the Radio Trust, Jehovah God is not taken into consideration. God's will and His Word of Truth are to be pushed completely aside and a great "Message of Religion" is to be dished out that is pleasing to the Trust regardless of the interests of the people. That scheme is most intolerant because it would preclude anything being broadcast that does not meet the requirements of the Trust. Tolerance means that there shall be a full and fair opportunity for the discussion of all questions of importance.

It is well known that Big Business controls the commerce of America and the politics of the nation, and now it is boldly and blatantly announced that it will control the religious things that the people shall hear. Clergymen unfaithful to God and their vows yield and are yielding to the sinister influence of the Trust.

Permit me to suggest that there are millions of people in America that are not at all in sympathy with the program of the clergymen and Big Business. These good, honest millions believe in the Bible as taught by Jesus Christ and the apostles, and by the good Christian ministers who during the early days of America taught the truth of the Bible then due to be understood and that without monetary consideration. This opinion is fully supported by the great flood of letters and telegrams which I have received from the people during the past few months.

The Federal Radio Law was enacted and you gentlemen were appointed to see that the people get what is of interest, necessity and convenience for them. The "Radio Trust" does not meet any of these requirements so far as the serious-minded people of the land are concerned. The Power Trust fleeces the people, the politicians direct the affairs of the government according to the wishes of Big Business, and the unfaithful clergy give the people a senseless harangue that is approved by the Trust. None of these things are of interest, convenience or necessity for the people. There is nothing in their programs that is uplifting and ennobling to the people, or that will cause them to know and to reverence the great Creator of the universe.

Applications of Stations WBBR and WORD filed with your Commission for an increase of power and for assignment to more favorable broadcasting channels, that the plain teaching of the Bible may be broad-

cast that will comfort, upbuild and aid the people and be an honor to the Name of Jehovah God, have been ignored. Stations built for this lawful purpose, although early in the field and broadcasting programs of interest, convenience and necessity to the general good and welfare of the American people, have been relegated to the unfavorable channels in order to make way for the Trust. The "Radio Trust" is not interested in the people's welfare, but its chief objective is to increase its power in money and influence over the people.

It is of far greater importance to the people that they learn of Jehovah God and His plan for their salvation and blessing, than to listen to the speeches of clergymen that have been approved by the Power Trust. The mere fact of approval by the Power Trust is complete proof that such so-called "Great Messages of Religion" are not beneficial to mankind.

It is of far greater convenience and benefit for the people that they hear sacred songs that honor and praise the Name of Jehovah God than to be compelled to listen to jazz and dance music. It is of far greater importance to the nation that the Name of Jehovah God be honored than to aid the "Radio Trust" to forward its selfish interests. It is written in the Bible, and that for the guidance of men, "Blessed is the nation whose God is Jehovah." The converse of that statement must be true. What, then, is to be expected of a nation that makes Big Business its god and permits predatory interests to flourish at the expense of the general welfare of the people?

The radio belongs to Jehovah God. It is not man's invention. Certainly Big Business does not rightfully own and control it. Why, then, do men yield to this selfish influence of the Trust? I answer, There is an unseen and more powerful influence that controls all selfish interests and therefore controls the world. That invisible power and influence is Satan the Devil, whom the Bible designates as "the prince of the power of the air", and again, "the prince of this world," and again, "the god of this world." The "Radio Trust" would never permit the clergymen to broadcast these Bible truths concerning the Devil and his power over the nations. How, then, are the people to learn of their unseen and sinister enemy and to learn who is their real friend, if the "Radio Trust" has its way?

I shall not burden you by here dwelling upon my reasons for this statement. While in your offices on Tuesday last, I noticed on your bookshelves a copy of my recent book *Government*. If you can find the time to read that book you will ascertain my reasons for the above statement concerning the invisible power, and also why the people are now denied their just rights, and what is to be the relief for mankind.

No longer can America boast of being the land of religious freedom as the Constitution guarantees. The fact that Big Business now controls the air and causes clergymen in the Name of the Lord to hypocritically serve up a "Great Message of Religion" that has the approval of the Power Trust and which ignores the Word of God, is but another proof that freedom of thought is done. It is also evidence that the end is near. No nation can continue to ignore God and continue to exist. The selfish predatory powers have the people by the throat and oppress them without mercy. Unfaithful to God, the clergy yield to that unrighteous influence, aiding in the oppression of the people and in keeping them in ignorance of God's provision for their welfare. God has promised to hear the cries of the people in due time. Their cries have reached unto His ears. The end of oppression is near at hand. It will be the most terrible day of reckoning that the world has ever known. God declares He will justly and fully recompense the oppressors by completely breaking them to pieces. It is my privilege to call your attention to these facts.

Your Commission can not entirely relieve the people now, but you can lend some aid to them by enabling them to hear what is for their good and comfort in a time of stress. To those who thus aid the poor and the oppressed God gives a consoling promise; and it is also my privilege to call your attention to that, to wit: "Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the Lord will deliver him in time of trouble. The Lord will preserve him, and keep him alive; and he shall be blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies."—Ps. 41:1, 2.

You gentlemen occupy a position of great responsibility to man and to God. You have the most golden opportunity to say to the selfish interests that the radio belongs to Jehovah God and that He has brought it into action for the benefit of mankind, and that the people shall have the use of it to honor the Name of God and to upbuild, aid and comfort themselves. That responsibility you can not escape. Two ways are before you and between these you must choose, to wit: Yield to the powerful and selfish interest of the Trusts, which Trusts are under the influence and control of the enemy Satan, or grant a full and fair opportunity to the people to hear of Jehovah God and His gracious provisions for them and thereby give honor to His Name.

One of your members the other day said to me, "You must pray for us." I do pray that God will give you the courage to tell the Power Trust to stand aside and let the people have a full and fair opportunity to hear the Word of God freely discussed that they may know the way He has provided for their salvation and happiness. Because of the importance of your position relative to the teaching of the people, there is a far greater responsibility upon the Federal Radio Commission at this time than upon the President of the United States. It is of much

more importance that the people know the Truth than that they possess all the money and honor that the world can afford.

Once more in the Name of Jehovah God, the Author and Creator of the radio, I ask that you grant unto Radio Stations WBBR and WORD more favorable broadcasting channels, to the end that the people may have a chance to hear the truth and that without money and without price.

Believe me, gentlemen, in all sincerity,

Your friend,

J. F. RUTHERFORD.

Super-Mind

Who is back of all this oppression of the peoples of the world? The Scriptures answer that Satan the Devil, who is "the god of this world", is the super-mind that plans and causes to be carried into operation these cruel schemes. Why has this oppression reached a climax now? The answer is that with the coming of the World War in 1914 Satan's rule by permission ended. He was cast out of heaven, and now God, as is announced in His Word, proceeds to prepare for the complete destruction of Satan's power on earth. There is a great conflict impending. Satan, seeing this, hastens on to get all the nations and people under his complete control. He would turn them all against God and therefore he brings into action a class of men who cooperate with the Power Trust, and who pose as teachers of religion, and yet deny God and deny His Word and His plan of salvation. It is another scheme to keep the people in ignorance of the fact that their relief is near at hand and that it must come through Jehovah. God foretold this day of oppression and caused His prophet to write of the present time: "And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable."—Isa. 3:5.

Present-day conditions furnish ample proof of the fulfilment of this prophecy. It is the time when selfishness has gone to seed. All the people suffer oppression in some form, and the chief oppressor is Satan the Devil, who is "the god of this world".

There are many good Christian people in the various church denominations who see the hypocrisy practised by those who claim to be the teachers of the Word of God. They suffer oppression at the hands of those who lord it over them and who ridicule God's Word of truth. They cry out for relief.

The farmers and the tillers of the soil are oppressed by those who revel in their ill-got gains and who live wantonly and recklessly on that which justly belongs to the producers. There are millions of men and women who can not find employment by which they may earn an honest living. They are oppressed, and their cries go unheard by those who control the governments of the world.

Recklessly Big Business, conscienceless politicians and hypocritical clergymen go on in their nefarious ways, heedless of the cries of the people. With loud, boasting words these unfaithful ones claim that the country is prosperous and that they are the ones who give to the people that which is for their good. Self-centered and indulging selfish appetites, they give no heed to the real necessities and benefits of the people. They seek not to build them up mentally, morally or physically. Even now they would control the radio and compel the people to hear only the boasting words of hypocrisy and to hear nothing of God's gracious provision for their relief and blessing. These unfaithful men are described in the Scriptures in these words: "This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof." (2 Tim. 3:1-5) But shall such conditions go on for ever? The Lord answers in His Word: "But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men."—2 Tim. 3:9.

Without doubt there are many men in public life and in public positions who would like to see conditions better and who would like to be of some aid to the people, but their cruel overlords prevent them from so doing. Further addressing those who have permitted themselves to be used by Satan the Devil to oppress mankind the Lord says: "Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth eaten. Your gold and

silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days. Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter. Ye have condemned and killed the just; and he doth not resist you."—Jas. 5:1-6.

The people are therefore helpless. Is there no relief? Yes; God through Christ will bring complete relief. He says: 'Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the Lord, until the day that I rise up to give a testimony, to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger; for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy. For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent.' (Zeph. 3:8, 9, *Rotherham*) By God's grace the people shall hear the message of truth, and shall hear and rejoice. Further it is written: "He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor." —Ps. 72:4.

It is now apparent to all persons who think soberly that there is no government on earth that looks well to the interests and necessities of the people. The great need for a rule of righteousness is seen by those who are suffering oppression and who have a desire for righteousness. The Lord has permitted this climax to arise at this time, and has permitted the hand of the oppressor to bear down with severity, that the people might look for relief to some source other than those who have ruled over them. At this time [September, 1928] two great political parties are telling the people that their salvation depends upon the next election. Whatever the result of that election may be, conditions will go on just the same so far as the present governments are concerned.

I hope next Sunday morning to begin a series of lectures on good government. The first will be "The Necessity for Government". I hope you will be able to tune in every Sunday morning at this hour as long as we are permitted to broadcast, and that we may study this question together, not from a selfish, political viewpoint, but from the Word of God and for the general good.

Bible Questions and Answers

QUESTION: Please explain Matthew 27:52, 53, "And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept, arose, and came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many."

Answer: There are reasons to believe that these verses are spurious. If the graves were opened by the earthquake at the time of the Lord's crucifixion, it would seem strange to think that these saints should wait several days, until after His resurrection, before they should come out. Then, again, the immediate context before and after is closely connected, and it is strange that these verses should abruptly introduce another subject. It will be noted, also, that this is the only account given in the Bible of such an incident at the time of the Lord's death and resurrection. It is not probable that the other writers of the Gospels would have passed such an event entirely unnoticed, had it really occurred.

The following comment on verse 52 of this chapter is given in *The Watch Tower* for 1901, page 156:

"There are serious reasons for doubting the genuineness of this verse and the verse following. If it was the earthquake at the time of our Lord's death that opened the graves, why should these saints have waited several days, until after His resurrection, before they came out? These holy ones could not have been the ancient worthies, for Paul said years later that 'they are not yet made perfect'."

The Children's Own Radio Story *By C. J. W., Jr.*

Story Twenty-seven

A TAX collector in the days of Jesus was not a popular person. In fact, tax collectors have in all ages been looked upon rather as nuisances than otherwise, for most people feel at least a certain amount of reluctance to part with their money for taxes, even when it is but the lawful rate which every one must pay in a civilized country.

But in Jesus' day the taking of taxes was considered by the Jews a very unpatriotic job, because Palestine's being under Roman control made it necessary that the Jewish people should pay their taxes to the great emperor Tiberius Cæsar, a Roman with Roman ways and Roman speech, who had nothing in common with the Jews, he being a pagan who had statues of gods and goddesses by the dozen standing up in various poses on their marble pedestals all around his palace.

Jesus, however, was not one to form an opinion of a man from the kind of work he did. His mind was far above any degree of meanness and false pride. Jesus saw a certain man named Matthew sitting in the little place where taxes were received, for, although paid to Romans and overseen by Roman centurions, the taxes were often collected by Jews themselves.

Now when, as we remember from our last story, Jesus had cured the man who was sick of the palsy, and whose friends cut a hole in the roof of the house where Jesus was, to let down the bed with the sick man upon it, He passed out of that house, the people clearing the way before Him, and entered the streets of Capernaum.

He passed by where Matthew was sitting at the customs-offices, and said to him, "Follow me." And Matthew arose, and came out of the little office, and followed Jesus to His house.

Now at the next meal-time, when Jesus and His disciples were eating, a crowd of tax-gatherers and tradesmen, and other worldly persons, came into the house to share their meal with them. The Bible tells us of this event, using the name "publican" for tax-collector, as it was used in those days:

"And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

"And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners?

"But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. But go ye and learn what that meaneth, . . . for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance."

There, you see, the Pharisees, the great wise priests and lawyers, the solemn-faced liars who fooled the people, were at their usual tricks, trying to cast disfavor upon the Lord in the eyes of His disciples, by saying with shocked looks:

'Oh, my! why does your master allow those wicked men to eat dinner with Him? Doesn't He know they are tax-collectors and other crooks? *We* have nothing to do with such people: we are too good.'

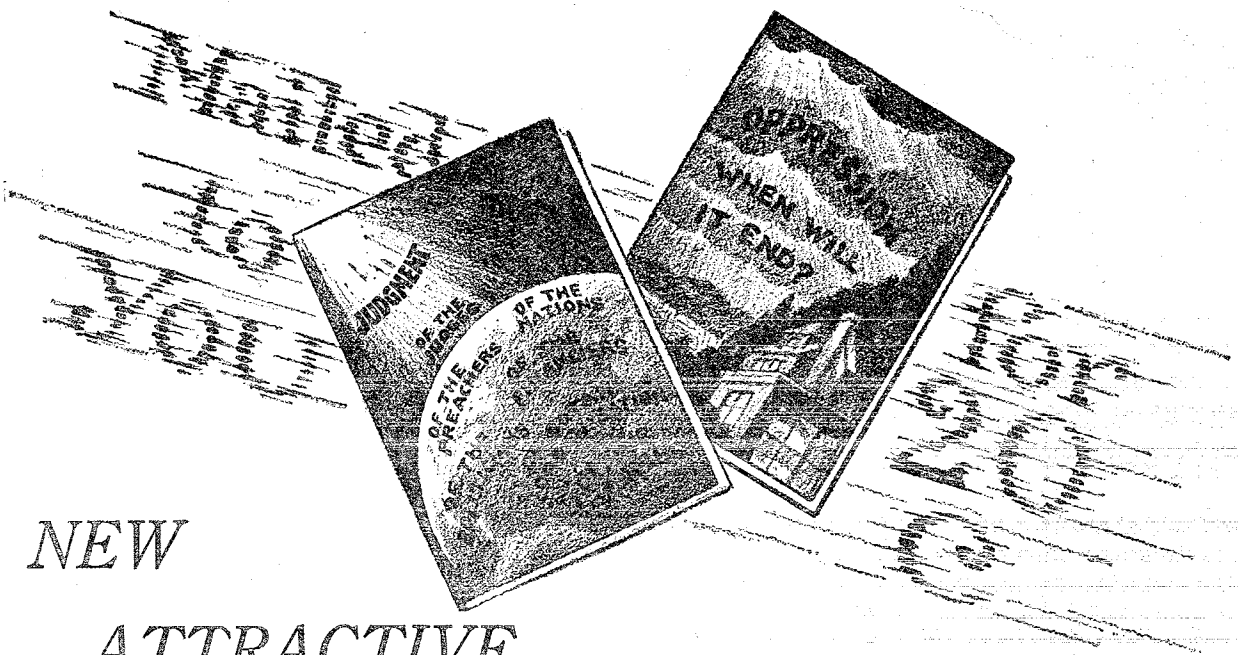
But Jesus knew what lay in their false hearts, and reproved them by showing that the good people, the righteous ones, had no need of Him, but the poor sinners who had no chance to see how to do good because of the carefulness with which the "good" people kept away from them, really wanted to learn of Jesus the way to everlasting life.

And Matthew, though a tax-gatherer and hence looked upon unfavorably by his own people, was in reality an honest and upright man, for he became a chosen follower of the Lord Jesus, and it is his account of the matter, in the New Testament, that we have just quoted above.

The Pharisees, the long-whiskered and solemn-faced doctors and lawyers and priests, who could not smile except to laugh in derision of Jesus, were once more put to shame by the gentle Man of Galilee. *He* found worth and nobility of character in a tax-collector, with whom the self-righteous Pharisees would have nothing to do.

After these adventures that Jesus had while in Capernaum, He went up to Jerusalem to observe a feast of the Jewish people, and while He was there performed one of His most wonderful miracles.

In the sheep market of Jerusalem there was a large pool, called the pool of Bethesda, which had a famous story connected with it even before Jesus came there. We shall learn about this pool of Bethesda, and what Jesus did there, in our next story.



NEW

ATTRACTIVE

INTERESTING

WRITTEN BY JUDGE RUTHERFORD

These two sixty-four page booklets have to do with the strange times in which we now live. How often in these days one hears the question, What's wrong with the world? For ten years now, after the greatest war the world has ever known, statesmen, politicians, financiers and preachers of every government have been talking peace, and at the same time making ready for war. What's the reason? No one who does not have the Bible viewpoint can answer satisfactorily. Judge Rutherford, because he knows and believes the Bible, having cast aside the foolish and God-dishonoring creeds of men, gives us in these two booklets an explanation that is reasonable, satisfactory, and comports exactly with the situation as it is found in the world today. He tells us why there can be no lasting peace until God's work of judgment is completed and why then only will come release from oppression and human misery. You'll be agreeably surprised what a fund of information and pleasure twenty cents in stamps will bring by writing to the publishers for them.

Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Property of St. Louis Park, Minn.
Century of Jehovah's Witnesses.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

A WARDEN WITH A HEART

CATHOLIC CHURCH DIVIDED

AN ASTRONOMICAL REVERIE

OBESITY

VACCINATION

MORE ON ALUMINUM

GOVERNMENT
first of a series of radio lectures on good government, by Judge Rutherford

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY

5c a copy - $1.00 a year - Canada & Foreign $1.50

Volume X - No. 251 May 1, 1929

Contents

Labor and Economics

A Coal Miner's Wages 492

Social and Educational

Straws in the Wind 483
Injustice—Rottenness—What? 493

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

Chain Stores Ruining Merchants 485
The Army Monoplane "Question Mark" 485
What the Railroads Cost 486

Political—Domestic and Foreign

Excerpts from the Introduction of "Falsehood in War-Time" . . 487
Twenty Years Ago in New York 488
A 100% Concern 489
No Segregation in Brazil 491
A Warden With a Heart 494
Bell of Peace 498
No Unity in the Catholic Church 498
Power Trust Scares Policy Holders 503

Agriculture and Husbandry

The Farmer Must Be Adequately Remunerated 492

Science and Invention

An Astronomical Reverie 495

Home and Health

Raw Onions as a Cure for Malaria 493
The Omnivorous Animal, *MAN* 499
Obesity 501
Vaccination 502
Aluminum Experiences and Observations 503

Travel and Miscellany

The Largest Pyramid of All 486
Railroad Slogans, etc. 490
Making China Over 494

Religion and Philosophy

The Modern Pharisee 491
Bible Questions and Answers 496
Government 504
The Children's Own Radio Story 511

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors *Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . Business Manager

NATHAN H. KNORR . . Secretary and Treasurer

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume X | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, May 1, 1929 | Number 251

Straws in the Wind

Oxman's Letters to Rigall

WOULD you think it possible that they could continue to keep Mooney in prison in California when it is known that Frank C. Oxman, star witness for the prosecution, urged Rigall to take a free trip to California at the state's expense and furnish framed testimony at the Mooney trial?

A Definition of a Pacifist

THE Washington *Post*, on its editorial page, says, "The true pacifist is a just and honorable man who abominates war because it is cruel, unfair, and hideous: because it is organized murder and crime, unwillingly done by men who had no share in causing it." The same article also said, "War will continue while angry men can find suckers to do their fighting."

Increase of Millionaires

IN THE year 1914 there were seven thousand millionaires in the United States. Now there are more than four times as many. That is the way the interest system works; but all are wondering what will happen when it gets to the place where the common people, who have no interest incomes, get to the place where they can no longer carry the load. It can be proven mathematically that the interest scheme will destroy any civilization built upon it.

English-speaking Weisbaden

AS A result of the ten years' occupancy of Weisbaden by British troops there have been about nine hundred marriages of British soldiers to German girls, and Weisbaden is today one of the principal English-speaking communities in Germany. The French army, in the adjacent city of Mainz, does not fraternize with the German populace. The French army, as an army, is always conspicuously in sight, and the British army, as an army, is not to be seen.

Jewish General Hospital in Jerusalem

THE Jewish General Hospital in Jerusalem would be a credit to any city. The building is wide and deep, two stories in height. It is of pleasing appearance, is surrounded with shrubbery reaching to the second-story windows, and is large enough to occupy an entire city block.

Development of Fruit of the Date Palm

THE United States Department of Agriculture has discovered that pollen from certain male trees causes the production of small seeds and small fruits that ripen early, while pollen from other trees causes the production of large seeds and large fruits that ripen late. It is believed that the scientific importance of this discovery will be very great.

Communist Exhaustion in Russia

THE claim is made that the high pace at which the People's Commissars work at Moscow, and the strain of their work, brings on a nervous disorder that is carrying many of these men into an early grave. Nearly all active workers of the central party are said to be suffering similarly. Symptoms are nervousness, insomnia, progressive general debility, hardening of the arteries, and finally death from bodily exhaustion.

One Cure per Thousand at Lourdes

DESPITE the fact that the official figures for 1924 showed that only one pilgrim to the shrine of Our Lady of Lourdes was healed out of every one thousand who visited the shrine, business is as brisk as ever during the usual tourist season. The climate of southeastern France, the air and the water, are all so good that it is impossible for many persons to visit the neighborhood without receiving some benefits.

Deaths of Women Miners in India

IN THE mines of Bihar and Orissa, British India, the underground workers include 32,000 women, of whom thirty were killed in mining accidents last year. The average daily wages of these poor women is seven annas, or about seventeen cents. They are begging not to be excluded from the mines, as their earnings are needed to help out the family income.

Public Utility Dividends

THAT the public utility crowd is absolutely the biggest hold-up crowd in the United States is proven by the fact that the cash dividends paid to these people at the end of 1928 were $162,292,725 *more* than the sum total of dividends paid to all the railroads in the country. Does this show why the Power Trust could afford to spend millions to debauch the college professors and the newspapers?

Baumes Law Falling into Disfavor

THE Baumes law, under which fourth offenders are automatically given life sentences, has received a severe blow in Michigan, where the mother of ten children was given a life sentence for selling liquor. New York State is now making a careful study of criminals, with the view of trying to find some better way to handle the distressing problem of the habitual criminal. It is found that 65.5 percent of the offenders come from broken homes and hence know little or nothing of the joys of a happy home circle.

Disposition of the Royalty

WHEN Europe suddenly went republican, coincident with the World War, the former emperor of Germany became a burgher in Holland; Empress Zita of Austria-Hungary lives in a small village in Spain; King George of Greece lives in Rumania; Queen Amelia of Portugal lives in France, and the former shah of Persia lives in Paris. The pretenders to the thrones of Turkey, Russia and Montenegro are all living in exile, not daring to return to their homelands. When Kaiser Wilhelm went down he dragged down 300 royal and titled persons from all over Europe. His own children live in Germany, enjoying their property. Most of the Hapsburgs are still in Austria, without property and without titles.

Expense of Food Distribution

THE Bureau of Research of Harvard University, after a careful study of the problem, has reached the conclusion that nearly half of the cost of food to the consumer is the expense of getting the food into his hands. Advertising, warehousing, sales and marketing take nearly fifty percent out of every dollar the purchaser pays for his food.

A Kind-hearted Woman Sheriff

IN KANSAS a kind-hearted woman sheriff allowed all the prisoners to go home and be with their families over the holidays. All of them returned to jail to finish their sentences. Why not turn out all the men sheriffs and put in women all over the country? It might help a lot. That Kansas woman has made the law honored, respected and loved in her home county and has set a good example for the whole country.

Children Teaching Their Parents

NEW YORK now has fifty boy teachers thirteen years of age whose duty it is to teach their parents the English language and bring their work to school for examination. The boys complain that their parents are so interested, and take so much of their time with the studies, that they now get no chance to play. It is believed that this method can be used to turn New York from a polyglot city into a strictly American one where English will be universal.

Advancements in Astronomy

WITH the aid of a large telescope it is now possible to detect the heat from a candle-flame at a distance of 100 miles. Changes of temperature of a millionth of a degree can be easily recorded and accurately measured. It is found that the temperatures on the moon daily range from 265 degrees Fahrenheit, which is far above the boiling-point, to 196 degrees below zero, which is cold enough to freeze alcohol. With the new 200-inch telescope it would be possible to see the light of a candle 41,000 miles away. Astronomers are said to be now convinced that the universe is a closed one, there being an actual limit to the area which has been opened up by creation. It is definitely known that the thirty billion stars thin out rapidly with increasing distance.

Measuring Moisture in Lumber

A NEW device for measuring the moisture content of lumber works as readily as an apparatus for testing the strength of batteries or electric light bulbs. It is based on the fact that water-soaked wood is a better conductor of electricity than dry wood.

Preparations for Defense

IN A speech delivered at Manchester, England, Lloyd George said to his audience: "Gigantic preparations for defense that were made before 1914 made war, and they will make it again. We must reestablish terms of good will with the United States. Without that disarmament is impossible; with it disarmament would be irresistible."

Vast Plains Between Brazil and Guiana

THE world is yet so new that Brazil and Guiana are only now exploring their boundaries. The discovery has been made that the plateau between the two countries, hitherto unknown, contains not less than fifteen thousand square miles of plains with rich pasturage for cattle.

Two Percent Have the Incomes

WHEN you read the glittering statistics about Uncle Sam's wealth per capita, please remember that there are only 2,470,000 who pay income taxes and that the remaining 98 percent, or about 116,000,000, have incomes too small to figure in the returns. On the basis of five persons to the family, these figures show that only 10 percent of the families of the country have comfortable incomes.

College Graduates Feel the Pinch

THE *Index*, published by The New York Trust Company, makes the observation that "The problem of what is to be done with the growing number of college graduates represents a particular aspect of the general employment question, for which no solution has been offered. It has been pointed out, however, that it is becoming increasingly difficult for the educated proletariat to find occupation suited to their training". This means that jobs are scarce for the sons of poor men, even though these men are fully qualified to fill them.

Wet Towel over the Microphone

IT IS claimed that a wet towel placed over the microphone has the effect of emphasizing a singer's voice and at the same time of subduing the sound of the accompanying orchestra. It is said to be the discovery of Harry Lauder and to give excellent results in the broadcasting of vocal music.

Chain Stores Ruining Merchants

IN THE year 1925 one-fourth of one percent of all the stores in America were making 45% of the total profits, and over 99 percent of the stores were making less money than two years previous. Two-fifths of the stores were being run at a loss, a picture of what the chain stores are doing to merchants.

Substitute for a Parachute

A GERMAN has invented a substitute for a parachute. When an airplane is in danger, the pilot or passenger presses a button and compressed air hurls him from the machine. Once clear, the air inflates a new type of flying suit which is filled with a non-explosive gas and in which the passenger floats quietly to terra firma.

A Brave Mississippi Woman

A BRAVE Mississippi woman went alone and unarmed to the cabin where she knew a negro criminal was sheltered. She arrested the man and endeavored to place him in the hands of the law. She would have done so but for the mob of two thousand men who, by superior force, tore the criminal from her possession and lynched him, thus shaming the state which she honored.

The Army Monoplane "Question Mark"

THE army monoplane "Question Mark", which remained aloft something over six days without coming down for fuel, seems to show the way by which long distance flights will be made. This plane, had it been flying in a straight line, would have gone very nearly half-way around the earth, before it descended. There is now talk of a non-stop flight around the world, with refueling as done for the "Question Mark", and it is believed that this is entirely possible.

Conditions in Melanesia

IN THE two thousand islands of Melanesia more than forty languages are spoken; and it happens in some instances that natives on one side of an island have no communication whatever with natives on the other side. Infanticide is common and there are still hundreds of Melanesians who have an appetite for human flesh and know what it tastes like. These islands are under the joint control of France and Britain, with France rather edging Britain out.

What the Railroads Cost

IN AN investigation conducted a generation ago the late Thomas Fortune Ryan, one of the greatest railroad men of his day, made the statement on the witness stand that 95 percent of the stock of railroad corporations in America never cost a dollar. The roads were built with bonds, and besides, the Union Pacific received land grants worth $250,000,000 and the Atchison road the same. The same is substantially true of the St. Paul, Northwestern and Omaha roads. Ryan gave the facts to back up his statements.

Cacodyl Isocyanide and Plass

UNTIL recently most of us never heard of cacodyl isocyanide and plass, but the future of civilization may be in their hands. Cacodyl isocyanide is so poisonous that a whiff will kill a man outright, and so easy to make that thousands of tons could be made in a day, and at less cost than powder and cannon. Plass is the material from which the almost invisible airplane is made. A few plass airplanes loaded with cacodyl isocyanide would obliterate any army that could be gathered together.

German Efforts to Solve Unemployment

IN THE effort to solve unemployment in Germany and keep everybody profitably employed, for his own good and for the good of the country, 53 million marks were granted for completion of new railways halted by the war, 120 million marks for new post office buildings, 13 millions for canal-making schemes, 200 millions for mortgage loans on dwellings, 30 millions for the construction of tenant houses on farm lands, 105 millions for export trade with Russia and 175 millions for export trade with other countries.

Elephants Must Carry Lights

FOR centuries elephants have been beasts of burden on the highways of Ceylon. With the advent of the automobile the situation has been complicated somewhat and agitation is now rife that elephants must keep off the highways at night or else carry front and rear lights. Come to think of it, it might be embarrassing to knock the legs out from under an elephant and have him sit down on the top of your car.

The New Milk Container

THE new milk container, already in limited use in New York city, is made, sterilized, filled and sealed in a single operation. It is claimed that milk has kept sweet in these containers for as long as forty-seven days. The consumer cuts off the pinched top of the container with a pair of scissors, pours out what is needed and pinches the top back together. New York uses four million quarts of milk a day, fifty thousand of which are now served in the new containers.

The Largest Pyramid of All

THE largest pyramid of all is at Cholula, state of Pueblo, Mexico. The great pyramid of Gizeh occupies thirteen acres. The one at Cholula occupies forty-five acres. It is built of brick and lies four-square to the compass, 1423 feet on each side.

On the summit of the Cholula pyramid, which is only 177 feet from the ground, there was originally erected a temple covering one acre of ground, consecrated to the worship of the god Quetzalcoatl, "the god of the air," "the prince of the power of the air."

The traditions of the Aztecs were that the Cholula pyramid was built by Quetzalcoatl himself; that he was the high priest of the temple and wore always a mitre waving with plumes of fire; that he had palaces of gold and silver and precious stones; and that he had the most profound wisdom, which he displayed in the laws which he left.

Quetzalcoatl is said to have finally sailed away to the East on a craft of snakes and to have left word that some day bearded white men would come again from the East and enter the country and rule it. All this happened when Cortez and his comrades overran the land.

Excerpts from the Introduction of "Falsehood in War-Time"

By Arthur Ponsonby, M. P.

THE object of this volume is not to cast fresh blame on authorities and individuals, nor is it to expose one nation more than another to accusations of deceit.

Falsehood is a recognized and extremely useful weapon in warfare, and every country uses it quite deliberately to deceive its own people, to attract neutrals, and to mislead the enemy. The ignorant and innocent masses in each country are unaware at the time that they are being misled, and when it is all over only here and there are the falsehoods discovered and exposed. As it is all past history and the desired effect has been produced by the stories and statements, no one troubles to investigate the facts and establish the truth. . . .

The use of the weapon of falsehood is more necessary in a country where military conscription is not the law of the land than in countries where the manhood of the nation is automatically drafted into the army, navy, or air service. The public can be worked up emotionally by sham ideals. A sort of collective hysteria spreads and rises until finally it gets the better of sober people and reputable newspapers.

* * * * *

With a warning before them, the common people may be more on their guard when the war cloud next appears on the horizon and less disposed to accept as truth the rumours, explanations, and pronouncements issued for their consumption. They should realize that a government which has decided on embarking on the hazardous and terrible enterprise of war must at the outset present a one-sided case in justification of its action, and cannot afford to admit in any particular whatever the smallest degree of right or reason on the part of the people it has made up its mind to fight. Facts must be distorted, relevant circumstances concealed, and a picture presented which by its crude colouring will persuade the ignorant people that their government is blameless, their cause is righteous, and that the indisputable wickedness of the enemy has been proved beyond question. A moment's reflection would tell any reasonable person that such obvious bias cannot possibly represent the truth. But the moment's reflection is not allowed; lies are circulated with great rapidity. The unthinking mass accept them and by their excitement sway the rest. The amount of rubbish and humbug that pass under the name of patriotism in war-time in all countries is sufficient to make decent people blush when they are subsequently disillusioned. . . .

In calm retrospect we can appreciate better the disastrous effect of the poison of falsehood, whether officially, semi-officially, or privately manufactured. It has been rightly said that the injection of the poison of hatred into men's minds by means of falsehood is a greater evil in war-time than the actual loss of life. The defilement of the human mind is worse than the destruction of the human body. A fuller realization of this is essential. . . .

* * * * *

When the generation that has known war is still alive, it is well that they should be given chapter and verse with regard to some of the best-known cries, catchwords, and exhortations by which they were so greatly influenced. As a warning, therefore, this collection is made. It constitutes only the exposure of a few samples. To cover the whole ground would be impossible. There must have been more deliberate lying in the world from 1914 to 1918 than in any other period of the world's history. . . .

A good deal depends on the quality of the lie. You must have intellectual lies for intellectual people and crude lies for popular consumption, but if your popular lies are too blatant and your more intellectual sections are shocked and see through them, they may (and indeed they did) begin to be suspicious as to whether they were not being hoodwinked too. Nevertheless, the inmates of colleges are just as credulous as the inmates of the slum. . . .

* * * * *

Exposure, therefore, may be useful, even when the struggle is over, in order to show up the fraud, hypocrisy, and *humbug on which all war rests*, and the blatant and vulgar devices which have been used for so long to prevent the poor, ignorant people from realizing the true meaning of war.

It must be admitted that many people were conscious and willing dupes. But many more were unconscious and were sincere in their patriotic zeal. Finding now that elaborately and carefully staged deceptions were practised on them, they feel a resentment which has not only served to open their eyes but may induce them

to make their children keep their eyes open when next the bugle sounds. . . .

This is no plea that lies should not be used in war-time, but a demonstration of how lies *must* be used in war-time. *If the truth were told from the outset, there would be no reason and no will for war.*

Any one declaring the truth: "Whether you are right or wrong, whether you win or lose, in no circumstances can war help you or your country," would find himself in gaol very quickly. In war-time, failure to lie is negligence, the doubting of a lie a misdemeanour, the declaration of the truth a crime. . . .

When the people of one country understand how the people in another country are duped, like themselves, in war-time, they will be more disposed to sympathize with them as victims than condemn them as criminals, because they will understand that their crime only consisted in obedience to the dictates of authority and acceptance of what their government and press represented to them as the truth.

The period covered is roughly the four years of the war. The intensity of the lying was mitigated after 1918, although fresh crops came up in connection with other of our international relations. The mischief done by the false cry "Make Germany pay" continued after 1918 and led, more especially in France, to high expectations and consequent indignation when it was found that the people who raised this slogan knew all the time it was a fantastic impossibility. Many of the old war lies survived for several years, and some survive even to this day.

* * * * *

There is nothing sensational in the way of revelations contained in these pages. All the cases mentioned are well known to those who were in authority, less well known to those primarily affected, and unknown, unfortunately, to the millions who fell. Although only a small part of the vast field of falsehood is covered, it may suffice to show how the unsuspecting innocence of the masses in all countries was ruthlessly and systematically exploited.

There are some who object to war because of its immorality; there are some who shrink from the arbitrament of arms because of its increased cruelty and barbarity; there are a growing number who protest against this method, at the outset known to be unsuccessful, of attempting to settle international disputes because of its imbecility and futility. But there is not a living soul in any country who does not deeply resent having his passions roused, his indignation inflamed, his patriotism exploited, and his highest ideals desecrated by concealment, subterfuge, fraud, falsehood, trickery, and deliberate lying on the part of those in whom he is taught to repose confidence and to whom he is enjoined to pay respect.

None of the heroes prepared for suffering and sacrifice, none of the common herd ready for service and obedience, will be inclined to listen to the call of their country once they discover the polluted sources from whence that call proceeds and recognize the monstrous finger of falsehood which beckons them to the battlefield.

Twenty Years Ago in New York

TWENTY years ago in New York, according to Upton Sinclair's book *Metropolis*, there were women in New York society who employed expert nurses for their dogs, besides a footman, and a special cuisine. These dogs had a regular dentist, and a physician, and gold plate to eat from.

Some of these dogs went out driving, with a coachman and a footman. There were dog nurseries and resting rooms in which they might be left temporarily, and manicure parlors for cats, with a physician in charge.

There were umbrellas for dogs, to be fastened over their backs in wet weather, manicure and toilet sets for them, silver medicine chests for them, and jewel-studded whips. There were sets of engraved visiting cards for dogs, and wheel-chairs in which invalid cats and dogs might be taken for an airing.

There was a woman who came all the way from the Pacific Coast to have a specialist perform an operation upon the throat of her Yorkshire terrier! There was another who built for her dog a Queen Anne cottage, with rooms papered and carpeted and hung with lace curtains!

There was a cat with a life-pension from a

$40,000 estate. It had a two-floor apartment and several attendants, sat at a table and ate shrimps and Italian chestnuts, and had a velvet couch for naps and a fur-lined basket in which to sleep at night.

New York was very modest and sensible in its tastes and expenditures twenty years ago, compared with what it is now. The interest system is a great thing. There are tens of thousands of human beings in New York who are only one jump away from starvation all the time. New York needs Christ's kingdom, and is going to get it whether it wants it or not. That is the best part of it.

A 100% Concern

A GENTLEMAN who works for a successful concern in the Middle West writes us regarding the methods that are employed in making his company a 100-percenter in the community and Red Cross drives. Despite the specter of death and disease stalking through his home, he dares not give his name for fear of losing his job. He says:

"The wages paid are very inadequate to maintain the average worker's family, which results in much suffering. Yet, as you will note by enclosed clipping, they are able to pay quite a healthy dividend.

"The general wage scale varies from forty-five cents an hour to fifty-five cents an hour. Machine operators receive from fifty-five to sixty cents an hour; a very select few receive fair wages (such as seventy-five to eighty-five cents). These consist of tool makers, foremen, straw bosses, and a few favored individuals.

"They employ approximately 700 men, women and girls. The girls are paid from thirteen to fifteen dollars a week. Nine hours a day prevails throughout the factory; five days, and one-half day on Saturday, weekly.

"The factory is nicely located, well lighted and ventilated and heated. The workers can either stand or sit at their work.

"The officials are constantly seeking ways and means to increase production, among which are the suggestion boxes, conveniently located throughout the factory, in which the workers place their suggestions and, if accepted by the committee, are paid from three to five dollars for same.

"To this end also are cards posted in conspicuous places at intervals, bearing such sayings as follows: 'Failure of the worker to think. It becomes necessary to employ others to think for you and to receive part of your pay.' This is the gist of thought in the last card posted.

"Each year the management sends the foremen and bosses to the 'slaves' (for that is what the workers are) to browbeat, intimidate and threaten them to give a day's pay to the community chest, and to sign a card authorizing the company to deduct one day's pay every year while employed by the company. Also, every one who obtains employment now must sign said card. This system began in the spring of 1928.

"They will not take 'No' for an answer, but must 'go over' 100-percent. Not even if you plead poverty, as I did, and tell them that you have enough community chest at home. I had no less than four conferences with the officials, who even pried into my personal matters and wanted to know whom I owed, and criticized me because I owned a radio, and said I shouldn't have bought it.

"This was last spring. I was finally compelled to sign the card in order to keep working, as they threatened loss of employment, and I could not take any such chances with a family of five to support and a sick girl who is no doubt on her death-bed with t. b.

"One thing I did do. In signing the card I erased the clause which made it perpetual, and made it good only for 1928. So I am wondering what they will do this spring (1929).

"Oh, yes, they are 100-percent for the Red Cross, but they are not even one percent for the cross of Christ. Of course you couldn't expect anything else. Just a few weeks ago they came with the Red Cross and said, 'Well, ——, we want $1.00 out of you for the Red Cross. We are going to put her over 100-percent.'

"I said emphatically, 'No, not one cent from me!' They said, 'You can afford it easily. Only twenty-five cents a week until the dollar is paid.' I said positively, 'No!' and asked them how the

management would like it if I would introduce some such program for the poor and demand 100 percent and would not take 'No' for an answer. I said they would promptly introduce me to the toe of their shoe. I insisted on my stand, and they did not like it.

"This is how they retaliate. Before the holidays I came down with the flu and lost a week's work as a result, and loss of the week's pay made it necessary to ask for an advance on my second week's pay, which was already earned.

"So I approached my foreman on the question. He began about my failure to sign for the Red Cross and that because of this it went down on the books against me and I am considered no good.

"The foreman said he would not have this against his name, not for a ten-dollar bill. And he said he didn't know whether he could do anything for me or not, notwithstanding that I have a nineteen-year-old girl on what will doubtless prove her death-bed, as the doctor says there is no hope for her.

"It is funny that there has not been a representative here of either the Community Chest or the Red Cross; neither do I expect any. However, they finally granted me ten dollars advance as requested."

Railroad Slogans, etc. *By Harold W. Kline*

THE "World's Greatest Highway" identifies the Canadian Pacific System, which bridges two oceans and links four continents. It also operates its own hotels, some at sea-level, probably the highest being at Lake Louise, Alta., 5,670 feet.

"The Largest Railway System in America" brings to mind the Canadian National Railways. It maintains eleven radio stations to supply news and music to its de luxe train passengers while en route.

The "Standard Railroad of the World" refers to the Pennsylvania Railroad, which "carries more passengers, hauls more freight, than any other railroad in America". They changed the name of their "St. Louisan" to "Spirit of St. Louis", to commemorate Colonel Lindbergh's transatlantic airplane flight, Mrs. Lindbergh appropriately being on the first trip from New York to St. Louis.

"The Standard Railroad of the South" refers to the Atlantic Coast Line, while the Seaboard Air Line uses "Through the heart of the South", and the Southern Railway takes for its slogan "Serves the South". The "Water Level Route" makes you think of the New York Central; the "Road of Anthracite", the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western; "A mill to the mile," the Piedmont and Northern Railway; while the Chicago & Alton uses "The Only Way". They further advertise on their time-tables "perfect passenger service". What can be better?

The "Crookedest Railroad in the World" is the Mt. Tamalpais & Muir Woods Railway, of California. This slogan has no reference except to the track, which has 281 curves and climbs about 2,600 feet to the summit, from which spreads a panorama of the Muir Woods (with its giant Sequoia trees), San Francisco Bay and the Pacific Ocean.

If you travel over the "Land of Evangeline Route", which is the Dominion Atlantic Railway, you must, of course, go to Nova Scotia.

Some other slogans are the following: "The Noiseless Route," Chicago and Eastern Illinois Railway; "Oil Belt Route," used jointly by the Wichita Falls, Ranger & Fort Worth R. R. Co. and Cisco & Northeastern Railway Co.; "Cotton Belt Route," St. Louis Southwestern Railway Lines; "Mineral Route," Tonopah & Goldfield Railroad; "Fruit Belt Route," the Grand River Valley Railroad; "North Star Route," Minneapolis & Rainy River Ry.; "Safety and Service," Buffalo, Rochester & Pittsburgh Railway; "The Road of Personal Service," Tennessee Central Railway; "The Road of Service," Gulf, Mobile & Northern R. R.; "Courtesy, Efficient Service, Always," Illinois Central System; "A Service Institution," Missouri Pacific R. R.; "A Dependable Railway," Great Northern Ry.; "Use the Short Route," Toledo, Peoria & Western R. R.; "The Niagara Falls Route," Michigan Central R. R.; "Royal Gorge Route Scenic Line," Denver & Rio Grande Western R. R.; "The Overland Route," Union Pacific System; "The Soo Line," Minneapolis,

St. Paul & Sault Ste. Marie Ry.; "Line of the Minute Man," Boston & Maine R. R.; "Yellowstone Park Line," Northern Pacific Ry.; "Great Gorge Route," The Niagara Gorge R. R.; "The Redwood Route," California Western R. R. & Navigation Co.; "Valley of the Geysers," San Francisco, Napa & Calistoga Ry.; "The Merced Canyon Route," Yosemite Valley R. R.

"The National Park Line" refers to the Burlington Route, the locomotives of which have speed recorders, to promote regulated, uniform speed, and whistles that are musical. This railroad serves the Black Hills, and explains that they are really green with forests of pine, blue with spruce, and gray with some of the most remarkable and interesting granite formations to be found anywhere; also that nature gave them foundations of gold and silver, copper, tin, lead and mica. At Lead, S. Dak., is found the great Homestake mine, the richest gold mine in the world.

The Central Railroad of New Jersey has the largest and longest four-track drawbridge in the world.

The Baltimore & Ohio was the first railroad built in America for public transportation of passengers and freight. The first American-built locomotive was the B. & O. "Tom Thumb."

The Wabash Ry. Co. advertises that it has the "train of trains". Its slogan is, "Follow the Flag."

The Reading Railroad offers a famous specialty, "Individual Chicken Pie"; while the Bangor and Aroostook R. R. Co. specializes on its baked potatoes as the "best in the world", and the Chicago & North Western makes us hungry by setting forth the charms of its "individual lemon pie".

Electric refrigeration in dining cars was first used by the Milwaukee Road, which serves between Chicago and Seattle, offering 660 miles of electric locomotion with no cinders, smoke, jolting or jarring, crossing four majestic mountain ranges.

The above can be multiplied by consulting an Official Guide. For two dollars a month one may have an up-to-date list of the train schedules of all the railways in the United States, Porto Rico, Canada, Mexico, Cuba and Central America, with officials' names and titles, etc.

The Great Northern Ry. has the record of carrying 58,702,922 passengers, on an average of 92 miles, for nine years, without a fatal accident. It has the longest tunnel in America, which penetrates the Cascade mountains in western United States.

The first passenger train in the world was run between Stockton and Darlington, England (now part of the London and North Eastern Ry. of England and Scotland, forming the East Coast Route), on September 27, 1825.

The Modern Pharisee

By Anne Higginson Spicer

(Reprinted from *The Christian Century*)

SO HE droned on, of parish work and claims;
Of weddings, funerals, the constant call
Upon his time and strength; and through it all
Came mention of rich men with powerful names,
Who were his friends. He spoke of sports and games
To lure the young from the low dancing-hall,
And while he talked I watched the lift and fall
Of well-kept hands, gesturing of his aims.

I did not follow all the things he said.
Those smooth hands vanished from my sight. Instead,
A picture built itself before my sight
Of a rough work-bench, where with saw and blade
A young Lad labored at his father's trade.
I cannot think that Jesus' hands were white!

No Segregation in Brazil

ONE of the things of great interest to every visitor to Brazil is the racial experiment that is going on there. The country draws no color line socially, politically or otherwise. Men of any color may be and are in the highest walks of life and are received into every form of public and private gathering. The admiral of the Brazilian navy is a full-blooded Negro.

A Coal Miner's Wages *By F. Ronald Miller (South Africa)*

THE capitalistic papers of England (it is hard to find a daily paper that is not run by capitalistic power) howl down the coal miner when he strikes for his rights. They give the public the impression that the miner is an unreasonable, bull-brained individual who is never content; and the sheep-like man in the street, taking all that is printed in the newspaper as gospel truth, proceeds to judge the miner harshly without making the slightest endeavor to prove matters for himself or to see the other side of the question.

Coal mining is hard work; no man can say that it is not.

I have on my desk, right now, particulars from a lad of nineteen years of age who is employed in a mine in England. This youth has to walk six miles to the pit-head, and after he is let down in the cage he has a further three to four miles to walk underground to his task on the seam face. His wages during September of this year, after various stoppages were made for insurance, etc., came to £3:1:4. I have taken these figures from the boy's official pay chits. For this meager wage he has had to *work*. Only those who know the mining life know how that lad has had to work, and from these few dollars he must clothe and feed himself, besides giving a little to his mother.

It is easy for the easy-chair critic to look upon these honest toilers as bull-brained brutes who don't know when they are well off; but we all look forward eagerly to the coming of an all-loving government headed by the Premier of all premiers, the Son of God.

The Farmer Must Be Adequately Remunerated *By I. B. Alford*

THE public recognizes today the fundamental right of an individual to organize and operate in his own way, without interference, any legitimate business enterprises in which he may choose to engage. The perpetuation of former centuries-old family traditions which prevailed in the old country, and which yet prevail there to some extent, requiring incoming generations to maintain the caste system by pursuing only those occupations of their fathers, is no longer in vogue.

Early in the history of America these traditions were held in contempt, and were smashed upon the rock of opportunity. As a result many former rag-tags of newsboys, peddling papers on the street, are now publishers and owners of plants the values of which are reckoned in the millions.

The sons of blacksmiths are reversing the fortunes of their fathers by aspiring to and attaining to positions as directors or presidents of railroad companies whose lines belt the continent from ocean to ocean. The errand boy in yesterday's village store may today be a merchant prince with his chain of stores in a dozen or more cities. The captains of today's industries are the result of yesterday's opportunity to organize and operate a private or public business project.

Under this plan of operation, the results have, without exception, been attained under mass production, with the uninterrupted privilege of profitable sale of such production. This is true in all matters of sale, from toothpicks to steam shovels, or from wheelbarrows to limousines and locomotives.

And, by common consent, the public concedes and insists upon this plan as being indispensable in the successful maintenance of any business enterprise. This plan of mass production, and the conceded right of profitable sale of such production, is the only known route to possible success in any undertaking.

It is true that at times it has been necessary for the government to exercise its police functions to prevent excessive profits, under the Sherman Antitrust Law; but even here the right of profitable sale has never been infringed by such police function. It was only the excessive profit that was designed to be held in check.

This right of profitable sale, under economical cost of production, is an inalienable right, it being the only possible guarantee of the continued successful operation of such enterprise. Denial of this right is the first step to failure of such enterprise.

Farming is a business, just the same as railroading, merchandising, banking, mining or manufacturing. Just as in all other business, the success of farming is determined by mass production and profitable sale of such production. And this is the "farm problem" about which so much is being written today. So long as farmers and ranchmen are compelled to take a course running counter to that of all other business men, that is, are denied the right of profitable sale of their output, this will continue to be the farm problem.

Indeed it is becoming the national problem. This nation will perpetuate itself in both existence and prosperity only in proportion to the prosperity of all its essential industries. And farming takes first rank in importance.

This problem can not be disposed of by resolutions of Congress, nor by speeches of high-salaried wind-jammers who appear to be afflicted with the habit of qualifying as experts on marketing. Neither can the solution be very much longer postponed by them.

The general public must concede the farmer a legitimate profit, and must think and plan and legislate to that end. The nation can not perpetuate itself half bond and half free. This is essentially an agricultural nation, and farming must be made to pay or the nation will perish.

Injustice—Rottenness—What? *By J. A. Bohnet*

QUITE recently a college professor and a school superintendent were occupying two turned-apart seats in a passenger coach crowded to capacity; in other words, they were hogging four seats on two one-seat tickets and were discussing school matters, mostly the athletic features. They were being overheard by the writer, who occupied an adjoining seat.

The conversation shifted to a singing contest. The college professor explained that one of the girls of the contest was the daughter of one of the college trustees, and another of the girls was the daughter of one of the citizens of the town, and that the decision rested between these two girls. He explained, "We gave the decision to the daughter of the trustee." "Of course!" agreed the superintendent, with smug assurance of policy.

The college professor went on to say, "The mother of the other girl came to me, vigorously protesting against the decision. She declared that her daughter was by far the better singer, and that everybody was so saying, and that she should have gotten the award. I told that mother that her daughter was of course the better singer of the two; but policy decreed otherwise, and that although her girl failed of getting the award, that does not impair her singing quality in the least. She is just as good a singer as she was before the contest." And the superintendent nodded assent.

The writer has known the time when he would gladly have paid a dollar for the privilege of giving that college professor a smash on the nose. Disgustedly he changed his seat so as to hear no more.

Raw Onions as a Cure for Malaria *By Raphael Sims*

SOMETHING is said in your journal occasionally about malaria in different parts of the world. We all know that quinine is an old remedy for this; and perhaps we have all known or heard of some who attribute at least a partial deafness to the use of quinine.

Are raw onions more effective and less objectionable than quinine for this malady? Some years ago I was thus troubled, having a chill every other day; and a friend told me a complete cure would be effected by the use of raw onions. He directed that the onions should be peeled and sliced, and that a saucer well filled with these should be eaten all at once, the one dose to effect a complete cure. I took his advice, ate, cried and finished the job, and never again in my experience had a chill.

A Warden With a Heart

LEWIS E. LAWES, for eight years warden of Sing Sing prison, New York, believes that the men in prison are no different from the men outside. As a consequence he has been a great success as a warden. In a book narrating his experiences he says:

Crime is rarely a one-sided proposition; guilt rarely entirely personal. Responsibility must, in most instances, be shared by society, which takes credit for a man's virtues and should by the same token acknowledge at least some of the blame for his vices. The newspapers and movies must, in many instances, share a good deal of the responsibility of crime, but so too must the schools, the churches and many thoughtless fathers, indulgent mothers, vain wives, underpaying employers, dishonest politicians, usurious bankers, grasping money-lenders, etc. In several cases of men who have been sent to Sing Sing in connection with big business failures, the failures were due to payments of high interest rates to grasping money-lenders, who were themselves complainants, although they had actually received in interest more than they had loaned, and were therefore only nominal losers in the failures.

Sing Sing does not have the discipline characterized by the lock-step, striped suit, silence, and shaved heads, but has good businesslike order and excellent morale. The prisoners in the shops are not handled as prisoners, but as workmen. There are no guards with guns standing on a raised dais and shouting curses. One sees in the shops a group of laborers busy at their tasks, with here and there a civilian instructor or foreman.

Those who think of the criminal as he is usually portrayed in fiction may find it difficult to think of him as having any of the characteristics of a hero. As a matter of fact, I know of a number of former prisoners who distinguished themselves for bravery in the late war, and there are now in Sing Sing several men who have received high decorations for fearlessness and heroism. More than 20 per cent of our present population have seen service in defense of our nation's flag. If I should ever need a man upon whose courage I would rely in the face of the gravest danger, I know hundreds of men—prisoners and ex-prisoners—upon whom I would stake my life.

Prisoners are, as a rule, generous—many of them to a fault. On the outside, they have been generous to their friends and good to their mothers. Within the walls, they will share their last bite or last Lucky or Camel with any fellow-prisoner. If any man is unable to do his work, fellow-prisoners will give him a lift. I have even known men to assume the blame and take punishment for something they had not done, in order to protect a prisoner friend.

That the mere imprisonment itself is real punishment is brought out by the warden as follows:

If any one doubts this fact, let him imagine himself in the finest hotel in the world, but absolutely limited to its confines without privilege of leaving, even for an hour, over a period of a year, five years, or ten years. No luxury it might afford, no comfort, no pleasures—with the unlimited privilege of receiving all visitors who might call or the freedom to communicate at will with friends by mail and telephone—would offset the loss of freedom. This would be real punishment to any man.

Now substitute for the room in the finest hotel a narrow, dark, cold cell in a building that has been condemned as unsanitary for more than sixty years; and for the luxuries of the hotel fare, meals which cost only twenty-one cents per day. Add labor on the coal pile, or in poorly lighted shops, with out-of-date machinery, for a daily wage of one and a half cents. Then limit the visits received to one a week, and place a limit and a censorship on both outgoing and incoming mail.

Making China Over

(By M. E. Tracy, in the Cleveland *Press*)

ONE hundred years ago the Chinese were giving the outside world little trouble, and probably would have continued to do so had the outside nations left them alone. The market for commercial and religious wares, however, proved too tempting. Some folks couldn't bear the idea of China going to hell in ignorance of the gospel, while others couldn't bear the idea of her going to heaven without modern equipment.

Missionaries and treaties were forced upon her, the control of many of her ports was taken over by foreign governments and if she dared to so much as murmur a protest *Christian guns were turned against her to prove how fiery the new gospel* really was.

The western world has had a rather enjoyable time lording it over China. Her cheap labor made it possible to buy many raw materials at

a low price, while her helpless condition made it possible to force faith, opium and other things down her throat.

Napoleon seems to have been about the only statesman of his time who realized what the end of the game might be. He said that China was a sleeping giant and those should beware who waked her.

An Astronomical Reverie

By Prof. Dr. Anderssen

(Translated from the German)

OUR present-day telescopes magnify merely with the help of optical means. Thereby considerable limitations, which have already been nearly reached by our technical arts, are placed against their perfection. That does not mean, however, that we shall always be dependent upon these optical means only.

If we wish to discover something very small and we succeed in transforming one step in the procedure of search into an electrical function, we can thus obtain magnifications which could never be obtained by any other means. Picking up and making audible the little radio waves is a significant example of this.

Therefore, if one of these days we should succeed in transforming part of the process of seeing through the telescope into an electrical function, there could be obtained in this manner magnifications of which we would hardly dream today.

That would mean, first of all, that we would see much more accurately the celestial bodies already visible hitherto, and besides would discover innumerable ones hitherto unknown. Even this would be of incalculable importance.

But there would supervene an unexpected, even more far-reaching result. Light requires one second to travel 186,400 miles. Therefore, from the sun to the earth it requires eight minutes. Thus, whoever looks at the earth from the sun would see there what had transpired on the earth eight minutes before.

If, on some celestial body not too far from the earth, we could find a reflecting surface, such as a crystal ledge or a piece of molten metal, and could examine with the help of our imaginary supertelescope the reflection therefrom cast back upon the earth, we would see therein that which was transpiring upon the earth at a time as long preceding as is required for light to travel from the earth to said celestial body and from there back again to earth.

Suppose we choose for an example the fixed star Polaris, which is so far from the earth that light from the earth requires seventy-five years to reach this star. A natural mirror upon it would show us events which had taken place upon earth 150 [$=2\times75$] years ago.

Since there are stars at all possible distances from the earth, we would be enabled by means of our supertelescope to study the entire world's history backwards. We could, for instance, see from our observatory how Columbus discovers America and how Caesar crosses the Rubicon. We would settle with ease thousand-year-old historical disputes, correct deep-rooted errors, and the most ancient beginnings of Egyptian and Babylonian history would hold no more secrets from us.

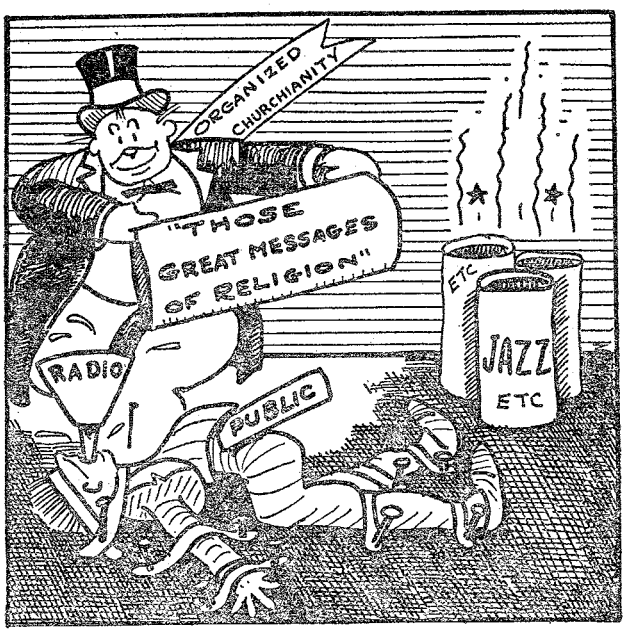
A mirror in the Magellanic Clouds (Nubeculæ) would carry us back to the earliest stone age. Since, according to latest discoveries, there are several planets which are a million light-years away from us, these would reflect the condition in which our earth was two million years ago.

We would not seem too unreasonable just now, but fantastic as it may appear at first thought, namely, that we should ever again look upon the "lost world" of the long ago, yet this lies positively within the range of the most reasonable possibility.

Even as one generation ago one would not have imagined it possible to hear as music from a microphone the tiny waves produced miles away, so it might be that even the next generation may in the same matter-of-course manner reel off motion pictures of the past.

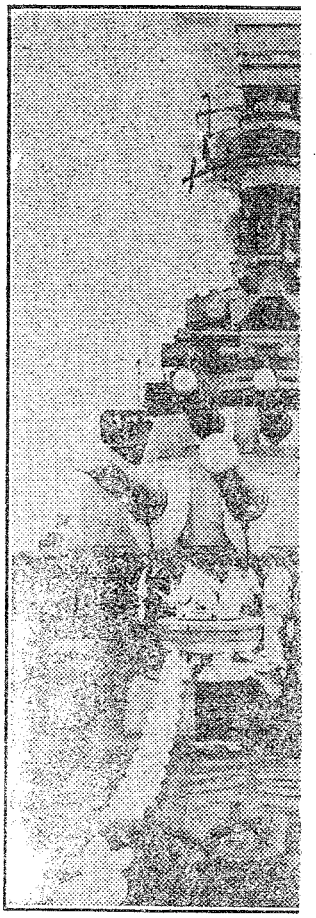
At least, our meditation will disclose to the reader what distances we have to take into consideration in the universe, and that nothing that happens is totally lost, even if we should be unable to make it visible for ourselves again.

QUESTION: Is there not great danger in elaborate ceremony and appearance in religious services, rather than a good heart toward the Lord?



AMERICAN "RELIGION"

Answer: Yes. The Lord is always much better pleased with the good heart condition of faith and trust in Him. When the Lord told Samuel to anoint one of the sons of Jesse as king over Israel, He did not tell the prophet to select the best-looking son or the son who had the best clothing. No. God told Samuel, as stated in 1 Samuel 16:7, "The Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart." The scribes and Pharisees of Jesus' day loved to dress very conspicuously and to appear very pious, to be seen of men. Jesus said that they were an abomination in the Lord's sight. In Mark 12:38-40 we read, "Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the market-places, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts; which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation." The difficulty with the scribes was that they, through appearance and ceremony, sought the praises of men rather than to be pleasing to God. It is true that "the Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart". Jesus warned the Jews against the scribes and Pharisees, who oppressed the poor and widows with the collection of money, and who sought praise for themselves rather than the honor of God. Jesus said, in Matthew 23:2-9, "The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: . . . do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not. For they bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers. But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, and love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi. But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren. And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven." The same principle that held in the days of the Prophet Samuel, and later in the days of Jesus, is still good: "The Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart."—1 Sam. 16:7.

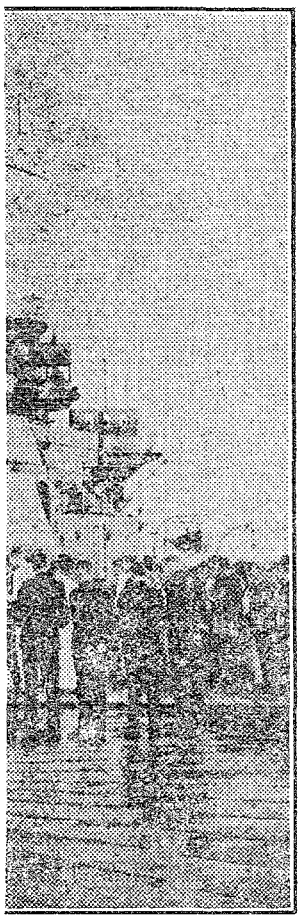


BRITISH

Question: Did God create Adam and Eve in the exact form of man and woman in a reasonably short time, or did man evolve to the present state through a long period of time?

Answer: God created Adam and Eve in the exact form of man and woman in a reasonably

short time. In Genesis 2:7 we read, "And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul." Scientific analysis of the human body has proved that all the elements found in the body are present in the soil of the earth. In Psalm 100:3 we read, "Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves." Another statement is found in Isaiah 64:8, "But now, O Lord, thou art our father: we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we are all the work of thy hand." The theory of evolution is not supported by the true scientific facts of nature; for each species of animal, including man, tends to hold to his own unchangeable kind; and in a few generations crosses between two kinds revert to the original strains. The evolution theory is neither Scriptural nor scientific.

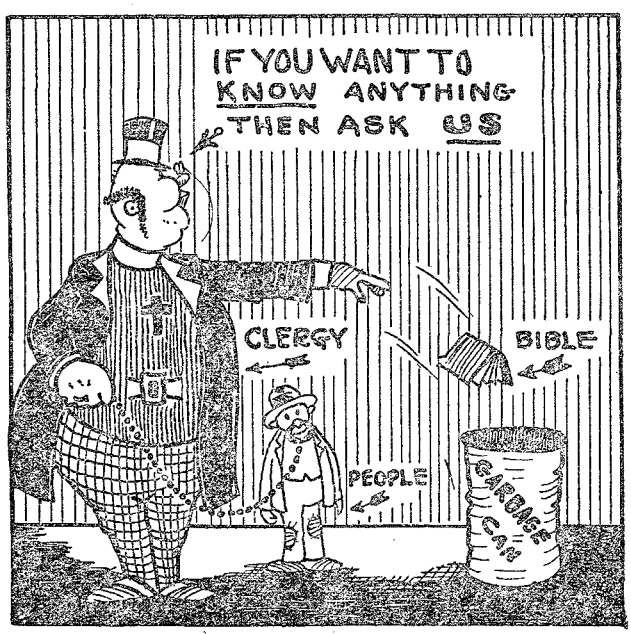


ELIGION"

Question: My boy often asks me, "Where is Jesus?" Shall I tell him 'in his heart' or 'in heaven'?

Answer: The boy may be told that according to the Scriptures Jesus as a powerful spirit being is even now present in the earth. Fulfilled prophecy and Bible chronology clearly show that Christ has returned and that during this time of trouble, which began in 1914, He is breaking up the Devil's organization, both visible and invisible, and at the same time is setting up His kingdom which is soon to bless all the peoples of earth. The disciples of Jesus were curious to know the evidences or signs of His second presence, and asked Him the question stated in Matthew 24:3, "What shall be the sign of thy coming [*parousia,* presence], and of the end of the world?" In giving answer to this question Jesus said that 'nation shall rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom; famines, epidemics (such as the influenza); revolutions in different parts of the earth; the Jews returning to Palestine; and the gospel of the kingdom being preached by His followers'—these would be proofs of His second presence.

Now mark you, all of these events have been in the course of fulfilment since 1914, for the first time in earth's history. In Daniel 12:1, 4 we read, "And at that time shall Michael [Christ Jesus, who is God's representative] stand up [begin to reign], the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people; and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time. . . . But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end; many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased."



"RELIGION" IN GENERAL

Scriptural chronology clearly shows that the Gentile Times, which began in 606 B. C., ended in 1914, when Christ began to exercise rulership over the nations. We read in Daniel 2:44, "In the days of these kings [since 1914] shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed; and the kingdom shall not

be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever." Things are going from bad to worse as the old order goes to pieces. What shall the people do? Let each one who wishes to take a wise course say this: 'I am sick and disgusted with the old order with its wars, sin, hypocrisy and death. I am for the Lord and His kingdom. Henceforth I will serve the Lord Jehovah, and He is my salvation.'

Bell of Peace

(By Lydia Zamenhof, relative of the inventor of the Esperanto language. Translated for *The Golden Age* by Harold W. Kline.)

CHATTERING, laughing, we walked in the vast garden, near to the palace of the League of Nations. Happy Esperantists wandered through the garden, admiring the magnificent landscape which the Lemana Lake presented, surrounded by mountains and blindingly reflecting the last golden rays of the setting sun. A certain enthusiasm of joy, which one was not able to feel everywhere and always, a certain delight impelled us, like little children, to wander from flower-bed to flower-bed and from cluster of trees to another grove, in a carefree manner. Finally we stopped at a small public square, in the center of which was found a certain object. We drew near and regarded it eagerly.

Upon two poles a bronze object was suspended, the top of which was ornamented with dragons, serpents and puzzling hieroglyphics. It was covered with a green protection. It was something very interesting, alluring. "What is it?" "What can it be?" came forth the questions. One of us delicately hit the bronze object with the finger. A beautiful-sounding hum, as if a low, far away echo of a certain sound. We gently struck it again. Again sounded the humming noise, mysterious, sighing. A certain kind of bell! "Let us ring it!" cried some. "Yes, a bell," broke in a certain voice, "a bell, sent as a gift from China to the League of Nations, in order that it may ring out when peace may begin to reign upon the earth."

The mischievousness left us. Respectfully we walked away from the bronze object. To call forth its sound now, when the odor of blood is yet rising throughout the air, when serpents of hate hiss ever and anon in the marshes of intolerance, would be to profane the bell.

No Unity in the Catholic Church

WE SOMETIMES hear it said that there is perfect unity in the Roman Catholic church. At least there is a very general impression that such is the case, and the impression is carefully nurtured, but nothing could be farther from the truth. The "one true church" is "split seven ways for Sunday".

The Roman Catholic *Canadian Freeman*, Kingston, Ontario, gives the situation away in an editorial on "The Eastern Churches", in which these statements are made:

Some idea of the division of the schismatic churches can be obtained by enumerating them. The so-called Orthodox Church, second largest body in Christendom, is divided into sixteen different branches, possessing varying degrees of independence from the Orthodox body. Except for the infallibility of the Pope, these churches maintain the same doctrines held by the Roman Church.

The Copts, who form the Church of Egypt; the Church of Abyssinia, or Ethiopia; the Jacobites, of Syria; the Malabar Christians in India; and the Armenian Church are all heretical sects, having embraced Monophysitism, a heresy which denied the dual nature of Christ.

In addition to these there are the "Uniat" churches, *who are in union with the Pope*, but who have different rites. These churches are eight in number, each differing slightly in the matter of rite; but *all of them Roman Catholics.*

The bringing back of these churches into the fold will be a mighty task. If the present Pope Pius is able to realize it he will be ranked with the greatest of the Popes since St. Peter himself. [Italics ours.—Ed.]

The Omnivorous Animal, *Man*

By C. J. W., Jr.

SINCE Adam's day man has subsisted on an immense variety of foods. The human system has found delectation and nourishment in a wide range of substances extending from the delicate meat of the eel to the coarse, sour, black rye bread of the peasant.

Of late the interest in diet has increased to such an extent that one finds almost daily accounts of some new system of eating purporting to be the ideal combination of foods.

These diet systems cover the list of oddities in gastronomic "imbibables", as well as that of solid foods, and recommend the drinking of vegetable juices, fruit juices, berry juices, milk exclusively, water exclusively, and so forth.

We find on close perusal of these pseudo-dietetic works that many of them are written by persons quite unfamiliar with the actual facts of human physiology. Let us be wary to avoid the snares of fanaticism which lie ready to trip up the adventurous wight who delves into dietetics *sans* a knowledge of his body.

It is amusing and bewildering to note the many and various methods of corrective eating prescribed by these theorists. Some of them are strongly enlisted in the cause of vegetarianism; others cast opprobrium upon the heads of all who deny that man's natural food is milk; still others come to the fore with the manifesto that a human being should enjoy himself at the festive board with nuts and water; and then there are those whose goal is reached when they have fasted themselves and their patients into early graves.

And the number of conjectures relative to the construction and operation of the body are legion. From the characteristic effects of certain foods upon the body, and in the results accruing from other causes and attributed to these foods, many of the dietetic theories with which we are today harassed had their inception. We are told on one hand that the body is a chemical plant and its operations are all chemical reactions, hence proper food combinations are important. Very good!

In another quarter we hear that the body is a great machine, working on mechanical principles, and here again the question of proper food combinations is of paramount importance.

From a different source we are informed that the body is a vast electrical laboratory and that the combination of foods is a very important matter.

And lastly, from the dim perspective emerges a theory giving to the body the properties of a rubber bag, requiring correct distension and contraction for a condition of normalcy which can be obtained only by a proper combination of food!

So there it stands; with these multifarious theories about the body, many partially correct, a few laughably wrong, what is the average poor fellow to do when his physiological indicators tell him something is wrong and he is a sick man?

Intelligent examination of these theories will disclose that in most of them some element of truth exists, and that all the theorists, though ready and willing to garrote fellow theorists on every other point, unanimously agree on the importance of food combinations.

The simple facts which all should know about the amazingly complicated, yet smoothly-running and simply-maintained human body, are at our fingers' ends, and in this day and age ignorance of the construction and operation of one's body is inexcusable.

The human body is an exquisitely proportioned and perfectly harmonized combination of the three elemental sciences of electricity, chemistry, and mechanics. For illustration, the nervous system, carrying life force to every muscle, bone, and organ in the body, is in reality the body's electric system, for it has long been known past all possibility of contradiction that the analogy between electric current along a wire and nervous current along a nerve, is complete and perfect.

The main chemical plant of the body is the stomach, where, besides hydrochloric acid and sodium bicarbonate, there are many highly complex chemical reagents manufactured from the blood stream to dissolve the food taken into the body. And there are the liver and the pancreas, besides all the ductless glands, miniature chemical laboratories, each with its separate department, and each turning out, in health, its allotted quantity of specific within the twenty-four hours.

Then the mechanical aspect of the body is fully as wonderful and beautiful as its electrical and chemical characteristics. Most of us are

familiar with the ball-and-socket joints at shoulder and hip, the hinge joints of the jaws, the swivel joint at the apex of the neck, the marvelous complex swivel of the wrist, and the beautiful rippling peristaltic action of the intestines which forces food through their entire length for digestion and fecal matter for ultimate ejection.

And last but not least, consider the vermiform appendix, once thought a useless organ, but proven by actual X-ray observation to be the little crank which is "set" at the beginning of digestion in the stomach and, at the opening of the pylorus valve, gives the starting impetus necessary to peristalsis in the intestinal tract. When this organ is diseased and removed through an operation, normal peristalsis is permanently interfered with, resulting in alternate periods of constipation and diarrhea.

The purpose of this article is not to propound any new theory of eating. The writer thinks that the present score or more of such theories are sufficient to supply the human race with perplexity enough to last for a considerable time, and that his own personal ideas of diet set forth here would be superfluous.

There is clear proof that man is not created an exclusive meat, fruit, vegetable, or nut eater, or an exclusive milk, water, or juice drinker. The very fact that man possesses knife-like teeth to cut with, fang-like teeth to tear with, and flat-topped teeth to grind with, establishes without question man's position as an *omnivorous* animal.

The Lord Jesus, when He was upon the earth, ate of the flesh of lamb, and fish; and He also ate corn (grains) and bread, and drank wine, as well as water.

In the commands given to Moses by Jehovah, various animals and birds were designated as food for man, and others were listed as unfit. Of those considered clean and wholesome for the people of Israel, we of this day use all: the sheep, the cow, and various domestic fowl. It is highly improbable that when perfect conditions are once again established in the earth, people will cease to eat of the flesh of sheep and cows and the domestic fowls, and fish.

In addition to their food value, the domestic beasts are of incalculable economic importance to man; and in consideration of the fact of several billions of humans about to be reinstated to their normal condition of life and activity, it is not thinkable that the great Jehovah would countenance the extermination of the useful domestic animals.

The time is promised as coming soon, when 'every man shall sit under his own vine and fig tree, and none shall molest or make him afraid'. And we may safely add, that, within easy distance of his cheerful cot there will be a well-stocked stream, where the man may vary his diet of fruit and vegetable with delicious fish, and there will be in his yard materials for occasional juicy beefsteaks or plump roast chickens.

Unquestionably man will have learned, during the next thousand years, the right *amount* of food to eat each day, and the proper combinations in a meal, and also to take his meat occasionally and in moderate quantities. There will be no inordinate appetites for one kind of food, nor gluttonous desire for three or four meals daily, when perfection again reigns in the earth. Man will eat for pleasure and delectation of the senses, of course; but this natural desire, running uncurbed and distorted in most of us at present, will then be regulated by common sense and the specific requirements of the individual.

The point we would impress upon those thoughtful persons who will read what has here been written, is this: Don't take your life in your hands by following blindly the recommendations of any one theoretical dietician. From the mass of available material at hand, select those items which appear to fit your case the most closely, and which savor the most of common sense. Avoid sensationalistic regimens of food combinations that are prepared chiefly for those who think they are invalids, and which are a species of fetish, nothing more.

Avoid the rabid extremists who declare against meat. Nebuchadnezzar subsisted on grass exclusively for several years, but during all that time he was crazy. When the Lord in His goodness restored Nebuchadnezzar's reason to him, the man at once resumed the diet of a human being, which is necessarily varied. It is worthy of note that King Neb's exclusively vegetarian experience did not restore his sanity. [Nor was it what made him crazy. Daniel and his three companions avoided the "king's meat" which the king ate before turning crazy. (Dan. 1:8-20)—Ed.]

It is further worthy of consideration that no

sacrifice which the priests of the temple of Jehovah could make was more acceptable than a young lamb, freshly killed, and offered upon the altar as a burnt offering. Let the editor of the *Green Leaf*, an Australian vegetarian publication, who once spoke of meat as "animal corpse", mark the following significant fact: In every instance where the conditions laid down by Him had been complied with, Almighty God *accepted* the sacrifice of the burnt offering, showing His acceptance by consuming the sacrificial lamb with fire from heaven. Apparently the respected editor's ideal burnt offering would be a cabbage or a stalk of celery!

Obesity *By H. Sillaway*

NO ONE is overfat by choice, and it is a decidedly unpleasant condition, to say the least, to which, nevertheless, most corpulent people seem to be resigned because they consider it an unavoidable affliction for which there is no help. Of late years there has been much written on the subject; but the advice given has not always been either satisfactory or wise, owing to the fact that most authorities apparently fail to recognize the root of the trouble.

While obesity is not usually recognized as a disease, especially by the victim of it, it is really so. The overfat person is sick, however well he may fancy himself to be, and stands but a slim chance of seeing old age. To attempt starving off surplus flesh is nothing less than sheer folly. Temporary relief may result from this method of treatment, but such weakening of the system only serves to aggravate the root trouble.

It is useless to undertake the cure of any disease condition by merely treating the symptoms. The cutting out of carbohydrates from the diet on the theory that they are fat builders is little short of suicidal. True, most people eat an excess of these, especially in our day of refined foods, and this is probably true of all who are afflicted with this trouble; but a percentage of these food elements is necessary to health, and fat people are no exception to this rule.

That obesity can be cured there is little question; and its cure lies principally in dietetic habits, not in the unreasonable avoidance of carbohydrates. The cause of obesity apparently lies in a weakness of the crude energy refining organism of the body, the ductless glands. Most people suppose that digested foods assimilated into the circulation are ready for immediate use as blood and tissue builders without any further processes; but that is not true.

Food is converted by the digestive processes into crude energy which is taken up by the circulation and passed through the ductless glands where it undergoes certain necessary changes before it can be utilized by the system for its purpose. In obesity these glands in a measure fall down on the job and fail to properly refine and distribute this energy, which, as a consequence, tends to clog the system because of its unavailable character. The piling up of surplus fat is the natural result of the effort of the system to minimize and counteract the influence of this improperly refined energy.

To cure this difficulty it is absolutely necessary to strengthen these important glands by lifting all surplus load from them by cutting out all improper foods and drinks and in the use of a balanced and nutritious diet. In addition to this, plenty of active exercise should be taken and the disposition to sleep too much should be curbed.

It is useless to attempt the cure of this trouble while using tea, coffee, pork and pork products. These must be cut entirely from the diet. In fact, practically all flesh fats should be avoided, and fresh butter should be used as much as possible in the place of these. Vegetable shortenings, used in moderation where butter in sufficient quantities is difficult to obtain, are allowable in most cases. Oleo should not be used, corn syrups should be tabooed, and condiments should be used very sparingly, if at all.

The diet should be mostly vegetable, though one or two meals a week of fish or other sea food is beneficial. Fresh lean meats once a week, if desired, will probably do no harm in ordinary cases; but the nearer one follows a vegetable diet, aside from the sea foods mentioned, the better.

In this we are exempting, of course, milk, butter and eggs, all of which are proper and beneficial foods, though we suggest that in diet for obesity, buttermilk be used in place of sweet

milk when it can be obtained good and fresh. White bread should not be eaten; and refined sugars should be used very sparingly, and better if not at all.

Sugars are necessary to good health, and people inclined to obesity need them as well as others; but they should be in the crude form. The refining process takes away practically all their valuable food elements except carbon, which has little value alone other than in the production of heat.

Ordinarily one will not eat to excess of these crude sugars, if the refined article is not used. Where crude sugars can not be obtained, raisins and dates should be used freely. New Orleans molasses and sorghum are valuable forms of crude sugars. The ordinary brown sugars on the market are not crude sugars, though the darker grades of these are only partially refined and are preferable to the white and light grades.

People who are overfat should use plenty of green vegetables and acid fruits. These are an important part of a reducing diet.

In following the dietetic rules here given, quick and miraculous results should not be expected. It will take time to strengthen the weak glands of the body and thereby correct this deep-seated difficulty, and no perceptible falling off in weight should be looked for in less than three to eight months. But a reduction in weight must and will result from a persistent adherence to proper dietetic and hygienic rules. Never use drugs for reducing, as they only diminish the vitality.

In dieting for obesity we can not emphasize too strongly the importance of avoiding the foods and drinks which we have herein noted must be abstained from. In addition to these it is hardly necessary to mention that the use of alcoholic drinks and tobacco in all forms is decidedly detrimental.

In obesity, as well as in all other forms of persistent chronic affections, it is well to consult a competent spinal specialist for examination for trunk nerve pressure. Where this exists the system will not readily respond to diet in the overcoming of these troubles. Comparatively few people are entirely free from nerve pressure, which directly and indirectly is either a cause or an influence in probably seventy-five percent of all chronic troubles.

Vaccination *By Dr. H. R. Rickards*

(Reprinted from *The Quest*)

SMALLPOX, scarlet and typhoid fever, measles, etc., are simply manifestations of abnormal conditions in the body, the safety valves through which the "vis medicatrix naturae"—the healing power of nature—rids the system of toxins and wastes that impair its function. In these and other disorders the body actually treats itself, and "therapeutic" measures which are helpful are those that prevent the body from being interfered with during this process.

Thinking people would rather have smallpox than vaccination, because the latter sows the seed of syphilis, cancers, eczema, erysipelas, scrofula, consumption, even leprosy and many other loathsome affections. Hence the practice of vaccination is a crime, an outrage and a delusion.

Prof. Alfred Russell Wallace, "dean of British scientists," wrote: "I affirm that vaccination is a gigantic delusion; that it has never saved a single life; but that it has been the cause of much disease, so many deaths, such a vast amount of utterly needless and altogether undeserved suffering that it will be classed by the coming generations among the greatest errors of an ignorant and prejudiced age, and its penal enforcement as the foulest blot on the generally beneficent course of legislation during our century."

Prof. Edgar M. Cruikshank, world-famous bacteriologist of King's College, London, says: "Vaccination is the inoculation of a healthy person with putrid pus, taken from a festering sore on a diseased animal, and of a distinct syphilitic character."

Dr. Carl Ruata, Prof. Materia Medica, University Perugia, Italy, stated after citing the disastrous results of the practice in Italy: "Were it not for this calamitous practice, smallpox would have been stamped out years ago and would have wholly disappeared. Believe not in vaccination; it is a world-wide delusion, an un-

scientific practice, a fatal superstition whose consequences are measured by thousands of dead and wounded; by tears and sorrow without end."

Dr. Lippincott, chief surgeon, U. S. Army, in the Philippines: "No other army was ever so thoroughly vaccinated as ours. Vaccination and re-vaccination went on as regularly as the drills," yet the official report showed that the fatalities for the year 1900 were the highest ever recorded from smallpox in any army.

Dr. Chas. Creighton, England, a recognized authority in Epidemiology, a pronounced vaccinist, was selected by the publishers of the Encyclopedia Britannica to write an article on vaccination. To his own surprise and that of the editors, the fifteen-column article resulting from his original and exhaustive investigation was packed with irrefutable proofs of the fallacy of vaccination. It is significant that following the "hue and cry" of the medical profession over Dr. Creighton's pronouncements, the editors of the said work had a subsequent article prepared by one, mark you, who had an interest in a vaccine farm!

Aluminum Experiences and Observations

By H. A. Scott

MY WORK takes me into many homes, where, in the past eighteen months, I have had good opportunities to learn of the experiences of others with aluminum-ware cooking utensils.

A friend of mine has a son who is fond of lettuce wilted with bacon, which his mother has been in the habit of preparing in an aluminum pan, letting it stand until ready to serve. The boy was continually bothered with heartburn and stomach trouble, and grew worse as time went on. His father, a subscriber to *The Golden Age*, discarded the family's aluminum cooking utensils. The son recently remarked, "I do not know I have a stomach, and everything agrees with me." The father's health also is improved.

Another friend was made sick by eating a pudding which was made in an aluminum pan and allowed to stand in the pan over night. Another told me that in cooking salty meat in an aluminum pan you could actually see the unfavorable change in the meat taking place. Four ladies and one gentleman told me it is impossible to make good tea in an aluminum teapot.

I was in a grocery. A customer came in and asked for a different brand of coffee, complaining that the brand last purchased was not giving satisfaction. The grocer said: "We have other brands that are fine, but I do not understand why you have failed to get satisfaction with the brand which we consider our best. What kind of percolator have you?" The customer said: "We have a good aluminum percolator." The grocer replied: "I fear that is where your trouble lies. Go home and throw away your aluminum percolator and get some other kind. I think your troubles will end."

In another location a clean new gallon kettle, filled with buttermilk in the evening, was black in the morning, and the buttermilk also was black. Twenty aluminum pitchers in which buttermilk was kept week after week were discolored or eaten and appeared to be covered with an ashy substance.

A doctor's wife, who knew something of the danger, carefully read over the instructions sent out with the first aluminum ware. These instructions were to the effect that certain foods should not be cooked in aluminum.

A lady who attempted to use her aluminum kettle for dyeing purposes found it so eaten that it had to be sent away to be reconditioned. A hardware clerk told a prospective customer that aluminum is not as good for kitchen utensils as is commonly supposed.

Power Trust Scares Policy Holders

TWENTY-FIVE million copies of a pamphlet prepared by the National Electric Light Association and signed by the president of the Metropolitan Insurance Company, Haley Fiske, were distributed to policy holders, telling the policy holders the wisdom of keeping silent while the Power Trust was going through their pockets. Persons being robbed by great corporations should not make any outcry. And, anyway, nobody would listen.

Government

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

EVERY honest person should be interested in good government. Every good government should look well to the general welfare of the people. This series of lectures is for the purpose of enabling the people to have a plain study in the requirements and administration of good government. The combined testimony of the world's greatest statesmen is that the governments of earth not only are imperfect but generally are corrupt. For centuries men have struggled to establish a good government that would satisfy the desires of the honest. Now it is admitted that all efforts have failed to accomplish such result. There is a reason, and that reason I hope to set forth in these lectures so clearly that all may understand it who so desire.

The year 1914 marked the turning point in the affairs of men. Since then, as never before, the people have appreciated the necessity for a stable government. Prior to that date the peoples of the leading nations had been induced to believe that all war was about done. The argument advanced was that commercial interests of the peoples of the various nations were such that no one nation would dare to go to war with another nation. Suddenly, in 1914, the fires of war were lighted; and within a period of time incredibly short, millions of men were upon the battle-fields slaying each other. Just why they were there no one was able to explain to them.

In previous times wars were made between tribes about some real or supposed injury; or between communities because of some religious difference; or between peoples relative to the possession of territory.

In the war of 1914 all the leading nations of the earth, called Christendom, participated, and that without knowing just why. Some of the nations did not actually engage in fighting, but they suffered almost as much as those that did. That was unlike any other war in the history of man. Every part of every nation involved was required to do its bit. Men and women went to the front. The men fought while the women drove motor cars, served canteens and nursed the sick and wounded. Fighting was carried on under the ground, on top of the ground, under the sea, on the sea, and in the air; and that continued until millions of men poured out their life-blood. At home men and women together manufactured guns, ammunition, airplanes and other instruments of warfare. The food supply of the various governments was taken over by those in authority, and the peoples were limited in their use of food. Even the babies did their little bit, because their food must be restricted in order that the men at the front might be better supplied. The people were compelled to bring their money and exchange it for the paper obligations of their respective governments. The young men were by law compelled to go to the front and slay their fellow men, while the property of various ones was commandeered for use in war.

It was literally a war in which '*nation* arose against nation, and kingdom against kingdom'. For four years it raged with indescribable fury; and then, in 1918, the fighting suddenly ceased, and no people or nation had gained a decided victory, and no one was able to state just why the fighting ceased.

Nearly nineteen hundred years prior to the beginning of that World War the terrible conflict was foretold in prophecy. A prophecy can be understood when it is fulfilled and the physical facts fit the prophetic words. The great prophecy uttered by Jesus of Nazareth in 33 A.D. was fulfilled from 1914 to 1918. When the smoke of that war had cleared somewhat, then the sober-minded people began to consider the reason for and the meaning of that war. They are learning something and will continue to learn and will profit by their investigations.

A democracy is a government of the people, by the people, and for the people. The slogan of the World War was: 'The war will make the world safe for democracy.' That slogan was adopted and energetically used to induce the people to fight. To that battle-cry the peoples of the nations responded. And why? Because they had a desire for a government that would be administered for and in the interests of the people. They realized the necessity for a stable government in which the rights of the people might be safeguarded.

The people of every nation well know now that the 'democracy' slogan was a misleading one. The war did not "make the world safe for democracy". It did not result in the betterment

of any people or nation under the sun. Let it be conceded, for the sake of the argument, that the men responsible for the war and its prosecution did the best they could, still all must agree that the result of the war was and is unsatisfactory. Nearly a decade after the war the leading statesmen of the world freely express their disappointment at the result. Ramsay MacDonald, a member of the British Parliament, voices the sentiment of many other men when he says:

> There is no settlement in Europe. There is no peace in Europe. Governments can do nothing. They are afraid to do anything and they stand by and allow things to go from bad to worse.

Soberly viewing the situation existing long after the war, Mr. Lloyd George said:

> A new chapter opens in the history of Europe and the world, with a climax of horror such as mankind has never yet witnessed.

Instead of the war's making the world safe for democracy, many of the nations are now ruled by military dictators and the people have no voice in the government. Many of the governments are very harsh and cruel and rule with an oppressive hand.

Probably the most benighted and cruel governments are to be found among the little Balkan states. Some of these governments, contrary to the law of God and to the rights of men, have adopted a state religion compelling certain forms of worship. If any citizen who loves God and desires to tell the people of God's love and kindness toward men makes attempt to teach the same, he is at once arrested and thrown into prison. The cruel prison-keepers beat the prisoners with clubs and otherwise ill-treat and abuse them. The accused is not permitted to have a trial by a jury of his countrymen, but is haled before a military court and summarily dealt with. He is punished, not for having done any wrong or injury to his fellow man, but because he has expressed his desire to enlighten his fellow man and to bring him some help. He is punished because the truth that he would tell interferes with the machinations of the oppressive government under which he must live.

The people and officials of the more liberal nations are shocked at the cruel and unusual punishment inflicted because of man's belief and teaching, but they are powerless to render any aid. Each one of these fanatical governments claims the right to punish any one within its borders who dares to differ with the state religion concerning the interpretation of God's Word.

Contemporary with the war and thereafter revolutions broke out which really were expressions by the people of a desire for a better and more liberal government. Moved by a selfish desire, the revolutionists have usually made the condition of the people worse, rather than better. Bolshevism rules some nations and people, which is especially a protest against the government under which they have heretofore lived. All who calmly and soberly view developments well know that bolshevism can never result in a satisfactory government of the people. Bolshevism is doomed to certain and complete failure. The same must be said of communism. Such radical movements for the establishment of a government of the people can never bring peace, prosperity and happiness to the peoples of the nations. Many other nations of the world greatly fear bolshevism, and properly so. Any form of government that denies the rights and privileges of some and shows special favors to others is certain to end in disaster. Monarchies have been harsh, cruel and oppressive of the people, but bolshevism and communism are even worse. No government can bring happiness to the people unless it is founded upon honesty and administered in righteousness.

It is said that the government of the United States of America comes nearest of any on earth to being an ideal government. No honest man understanding the conditions in the United States can claim that it is a satisfactory government. True its founders declared that all men are endowed with the inalienable rights of life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness; but this ideal has never been realized by the people. True also that the founders of that government said that all just powers of government are derived from the consent of the people; but now the consent of the people is neither asked nor obtained. For some years after it was founded there was an attempt to carry into effect the announced principles of government; but never has it succeeded.

The fundamental laws of the land declare that the people shall have freedom of speech, the right of peaceable assembly, the liberty of conscience without coercion, and the privilege to worship God according to the dictates of each one's conscience. These rules of action are ideal,

but they are denied daily by those who have and exercise the power of government. The officials of the United States government take a solemn oath to safeguard and protect the interests of the people; but such oath is repeatedly violated by the officials, both high and low.

The three primary branches of the government of the United States are the legislative, the executive, and the judicial. It is well known that fraud and corruption are rampant in every one of these branches. It is true that there are honest men in all these branches of government doing the best they know how; but the honest ones do not predominate, because the dishonest ones control affairs. A member of the United States senate publicly exclaims:

> The most important question before the American people is to take the government out of the hands of boodlers, grafters and lobbyists, and place its control in the hands of the people.

The public charge goes unchallenged, that a high official in the president's cabinet vigorously enforces the liquor prohibition law against some who are caught; while this same high official himself reaps fabulous sums of money from illegitimate handling of intoxicating liquors. There are two classes who indulge in the violation of the law, to wit, the caught and the uncaught. The weaker ones are caught and examples made of them for show. The stronger and more influential are not caught, because there is no desire that they shall be hindered in their wrongful course. It is manifest that the ways of government officials in this respect are not equal.

In the same president's cabinet another official, whose duty under the law is to ferret out and punish crime, is vigorous and active in the punishment of men who dare exercise their constitutional rights in the freedom of speech, while the same official himself has his hands covered with corruption from bribes received by him that noted criminals might go unpunished. The ways of the government officials in this regard are unequal.

Another cabinet official, sworn to protect and safeguard the property interests of the people, enters into a conspiracy with wicked profiteers to wrongfully deprive the people of their property; and for this he receives large bribes. The ways of this department are unequal.

Conscienceless profiteers by fraud acquire fabulous sums of money, a portion of which they use to corrupt the voters and officials to the end that they may continue to carry on their wicked work. These corrupt and wicked men are really the power of government behind the scenes. The power of government therefore is in the hands of a few men whose god is money. They control conscienceless politicians who pose as statesmen, and they are aided and supported in so doing by an organization called the church, and particularly by its clergymen.

The government founded as a democracy has been turned into an oligarchy because the supreme power of government is now wielded by these few. The power of these few men has been made doubly strong following the World War. Great corporations called trusts, owned and controlled by a few unscrupulous men, crush out honest commerce, corrupt public officials, and use the so-called organized Christian religion as a screen behind which they carry on their wicked works. The common people suffer, pay the bills, and in vain cry for relief. A member of the United States senate in 1928 in a public address said:

> Trusts multiply and the president of the United States does not choose to interfere; monopoly grows fat and the president does not choose to act; combinations are formed and arrogantly pursue their methods under the protection of the government and the president chooses to approve.

The ways of this government are not equal.

To carry on the World War the tax burden of the people was greatly increased. The cost of living was also much increased. Since the war the tax burden has continued and increased, and the cost of living has grown none the less. The reckless administration of the people's affairs is carried on at great cost and expense with no adequate return to them therefor. A few are favored, while the major portion of the people suffer. In this the ways of the government are not equal.

The United States Patent Office is open to the public. Its records may be inspected by any citizen. Those records disclose that machines have been invented and patented by the use of which the great power produced by the waves of the ocean could be harnessed and made to produce all the heat, light and power the people might require, and that at a very cheap cost. But these machines have been suppressed and not put in use. What would it mean to the people to have such in operation? It would mean

that there would be no further need for men to spend their days and nights deep down under the earth digging coal. It would mean that there would be no coal strikes resulting in the starvation of families while millions of other people suffer for the necessity of fuel. It would mean greater contentment for the people and employment of men on top of the earth tilling the soil that food might be produced cheaper for the people in general.

It would mean further that the gigantic corporations that manufacture gas and electricity and rob the people for the use thereof would have to go out of business or else furnish the people fuel, light and power at a reasonable price. It would mean that the army of men who shovel coal to produce the heat to operate the machines of commerce would find more congenial employment and more peace and happiness in life. It would mean that the women who stand over the cook-stoves would no longer suffer from intense heat while cooking the family meals. The use of these machines to harness the power of the ocean would mean that all the people could have their homes heated and lighted with electricity, and that at a very cheap rate.

Why are not these machines employed to harness the power to produce these things for man? Because the great and selfish corporate interests that own and operate the coal fields and the oil wells and the gas factories and the electric light plants have such a tremendous influence and power that they can suppress them; and the people suffer.

It is well known that there is a patented device whereby automobiles can be cheaply operated with the use of a very small amount of gasoline, and others whereby they can be operated without gasoline. These inventions have been thrown into the ash-heap because the owners and operators of the great oil companies have succeeded in suppressing them that their own selfish interests might be furthered. The people suffer as a result.

Some time ago there was brought to light an invention by which telegrams can be transmitted over wires very cheaply. The invention permits the transmission of messages over the same wire in opposite directions at the same time and at the rate of approximately a thousand words a minute. To prove that this invention was practical a line of telegraph wires was constructed over a distance of more than one hundred miles and the appliance put in operation. It was exceedingly satisfactory. The invention, however, if employed, would revolutionize the cost of telegraphy; and the great corporations that now control this method of transmission would be deprived of some of their ill-got gains. They had the power and influence to suppress the use and operation of this invention. And the people suffer as a result.

The government issues a patent to the inventor for these inventions and then stands by and sees a few selfish men deprive the people of the benefits therefrom. In this the ways of the government are not equal.

A member of the president's cabinet accepts a bribe to commit a wrongful act. The bribe-giver attempts to wrongfully influence a jury to bring about an acquittal of the wrong-doer. Referring to this on February 26, 1928, a well-known writer in the public press, Arthur Brisbane, said:

> A certain rich man, accused of bribing a cabinet officer, is convicted of tampering with a jury and sentenced to six months in jail. The average citizen reads the news and says: "Nonsense, they'll never put HIM in jail." Next day's newspaper announces that the prosperous gentleman plans a trip to Europe, assured by good lawyers that he need not worry about the jail for a year, if ever. Had he been poor and convicted of stealing an overcoat, he would be in jail now, and stay more than six months.

The natural resources of the United States of America make it the richest country under the sun. Its broad and fertile fields produce food sufficient to feed the peoples of earth. Much of the soil, however, is idle and not tilled. In February, 1928, a resolution was introduced in the United States house of representatives, looking to the relief of the unemployed. At that time it was reported that four million persons in the United States were without employment. There is sufficient land to employ every one of them, if conditions were made half-way favorable to compensate them for labor.

The selfish, cruel profiteers make it impossible for many to till the soil and even make a living. These great trusts loan money upon the land at a usurious rate. They manipulate the price of the marketable products so that the producer is unable to market his crops at any reasonable price, and is therefore unable to pay the interest on his mortgage, and he loses the

land. He becomes discouraged and seeks some other way of making a living. The corporations get the land, and then those who till it become serfs and not owners. The government does not aid the producer. In this the ways of the government are unequal.

A few honest men in Congress attempt to pass a law providing for the irrigation and reclamation of other lands. The opening of such lands to occupancy and cultivation would make it possible for an army of men to engage in farming. Big Business with its ill-got gains controls the legislative body and has power to prevent the enactment of the irrigation and reclamation scheme; and the people suffer as a result.

Every four years in the United States the people are called upon to select a president. There are two major political parties that put candidates in the field. Both of these parties are controlled by the favored and selfish interests. Candidates for both parties are named by Big Business, often secretly behind closed doors, and the convention of the people is manipulated thereafter to cause their election. The voters go to the poles and vote, but Big Business wins regardless of who is elected. Then the government is carried on by and in the interest of a few and against the interest of the majority. It is anything but a democracy.

These are some of the unsatisfactory conditions that exist in the United States of America. There are many more and worse conditions existing. It may be conceded, as claimed, that the United States is the best government on earth. If that is true and it is so unsatisfactory, what can be said for the governments that are less favorable to the interests of the people?

Without a doubt the British is the strongest government on earth. Among its ruling class there are able men, but these men are imperfect and are influenced and moved like other men. The government is not satisfactory to the British at home. The government is less satisfactory to the people of many of the colonies that go to make up the empire.

India is a land ruled by the British government. It is a vast country of 1,800,000 square miles, with a population of upward of 300,000,000 people. India has never had a satisfactory government. Its people have never been united. The caste system that exists in that land has always produced a wide breach between the rulers and the ruled. Some of the upper caste have started movements for self-government and to be freed from the British empire. This is one of the problems with which the British government has to deal. The British have not established a satisfactory government in India, and never can. If the British should withdraw and commit all the powers of government to the Indians themselves, the upper caste would grind and oppress the lower strata.

At home the British government has had a great army of unemployed since the war. Many have been the strikes and other expressions of discontent against the government. It can not be said that either the home or the foreign parts of the government are satisfactory.

The peoples of the world are familiar with the conditions existing to some extent at least in their respective governments. Let the entire list be canvassed, from the least to the greatest, and not one government under the sun will be found that is ideal and satisfactory even to the majority of the people under that government.

These things are not here said for the purpose of producing discontent; but it is merely a statement of the plain facts that thoughtful men might consider what is the cause and what, if any, is the remedy. If we would deal honestly with ourselves and with our fellow man we should want to acquaint ourselves with the real facts and dispassionately consider what may be done for the betterment of mankind.

Disarmament

The World War wrought such terrible havoc that the people were anxious to adopt a method that would prevent another great war. Men upon whom the responsibility rested to do something concluded that a league or compact of the principal nations of the world would accomplish the desired result. The league was formed. Many nations entered into that compact, while others declined to enter it; and an effort has been put forth to establish such a relationship between the nations that all controversies may be settled without war.

The League of Nations has not bettered the world. It can not better the governments and it can not prevent war. It has never succeeded in establishing ideal conditions among the people on earth, and can not.

Acting in accord with the announced purpose of the League of Nations, conferences have been held looking to the disarmament of the various nations and countries, thus to make war impossible. The United States did not openly enter the League of Nations, but did in conference agree to the destruction of some of its battleships to the value of $500,000,000, which had been paid for by the people.

Now (October, 1928) after the League has been in existence for nearly a decade, the United States congress has before it a program to expend $750,000,000 to construct a more powerful navy than it has ever before had. It is also spending millions of dollars in the construction of fleets of airplanes that can engage in a warfare of destruction from the air. The disarmament movement has practically collapsed.

Other nations, both of Europe and of the Orient, are constantly increasing the power of their armies, navies and air fleets. Years after the World War ceased, and after the formation of the League of Nations, the various nations remain armed, despite the haranguing by the politicians. Big Business will not permit disarmament. A leading magazine writer, discussing the Geneva Conference looking to disarmament and prevention of war, well says:

In theory all the delegates were gathered together to carry out the will of their people. But in fact they could do nothing because the big bosses, for their own reasons, as a result of their own bargains, were agreed that nothing should be done. The hope of Europe for disarmament was denied because the protocol was contrary to the material interests of one great power.

The preparation for another great war continues, and the people suffer under the burden. The continued preparation for war is a certain indication that the nations expect to indulge in more war. The man who carries a gun is certain to use it upon what he considers a sufficient provocation. Nations are composed of men, all of like passions; and when governments are controlled by selfish and ambitious men and these men arm the governments, the arms are put in use whenever the selfish interests think that it is necessary.

The facts show that long after the formation of the League of Nations and the disarmament conferences have been held these conferences have become abortive and the preparation for war goes on. The rulers of the world are in perplexity and in fear of what the future will bring. Some sincere men in public life who would like to see the people in a better condition are at their wits' end as to what can be done. Expressions by some of these, quoted below, are concurred in by millions of thoughtful persons.

We are living in a kind of fool's paradise. Under the slogan of preparedness the militarists everywhere are again precipitating a deluge of war.—F. B. SMITH.

Airplanes, poison gas and hatred mixed together are spelling the doom of civilization. America is preparing for war on a scale so colossal that it has no parallel in the history of the world. Our civilization will perish unless we strive for international peace. —FREDERICK J. LIBBY.

The next war will last but a few days. With the air and gas attacks which have been planned by headquarters' staffs, London and Paris will be wiped out in a night.—W. L. WARDEN of the London *Mail.*

I think it is certain that if there be another such war civilization will never recover from it.—VISCOUNT GREY.

I am afraid that unless something intervenes there may be in the world again a catastrophe, but not like the last one. The next war may well destroy civilization unless something or somebody does something.—LLOYD GEORGE.

Need of Government

Upon the earth there are divers and numerous nations, small and great. All the people of all these nations are made of one blood. The rights of all should be equal. The privileges enjoyed by the people are unequal in each and every government of earth. If there were a world democracy, and men were perfect, the world would be safe for democracy, and then the privileges of all peoples would be equal. It is well known that they are unequal.

Why should the people of Germany fight against the people of America? Or the English fight against the French? And why should people of one nation engage in a deadly conflict against the people of another nation? Is there any just cause or excuse for so doing?

The respective governments of these various nations establish an imaginary line or boundary and endeavor to keep the people of each nation within such boundary. If one journeys from one country to another, he must obtain the consent of the government under which he lives and the approval of the government to which he goes. The government controls the people, and not the people the government.

If a dispute arises between the governing powers or nations, the people or subjects are called upon to bear arms against their fellow men or the other government. Patriotism is invoked to induce the people to fight against each other. Patriotism is wrongfully invoked. Patriotism means love of country and love for the people of that country. Love means an unselfish desire to do good and an effort to put that desire into action. True patriotism therefore should lead the people to endeavor to help each other; and if true patriotism were invoked, there would be no deadly wars between peoples.

The peoples being all made of one blood and made to dwell upon the earth, if all were moved by true patriotism they would be unselfishly trying to help one another instead of trying to kill one another. It is the demagogue who waves his arms and appeals to the people to show their patriotism by going to war and slaying each other. As a rule those who make the most noise about patriotism never go to war themselves but slink behind to profit by the spoils at home. When the boys who bear the brunt of the battle return scarred and maimed for life, the profiteers and patriotism-howlers forget these faithful citizens, furnish them with no relief but permit them to drag out a miserable existence during the remainder of their days. True patriotism should at least provide aid, comfort and support for those who have been incapacitated by reason of the performance of service which they have been compelled to perform.

Every thoughtful person sees that after thousands of years of effort on the part of men to establish ideal governments civilization is now about to collapse. Such is the expressed view of the leading statesmen of the world. The peoples of earth have reached a point of dire extremity. That extremity seems to be necessary to cause the people to carefully and earnestly consider the reason for the unsatisfactory conditions and to seek a true remedy. The present condition of civilization compels all thoughtful persons to agree that there is a great need for a stable and just government of the peoples of earth.

A just government is one that is founded in honesty and unselfishly administered in righteousness. The ways of such governments must be equal toward all. All honest persons must agree that such a government is of paramount necessity if the peoples of earth are to enjoy peace, prosperity, life, liberty and happiness. In such a government the supreme governing power must center in and be exercised by one who is honest, just and kind.

If the peoples of earth are to receive and enjoy the greatest possible benefits from their government, their minds must find just cause to readily assent to the honesty and righteousness of the governing power exercised over them. When the people see that the governor is righteous and true and is ruling in righteousness, then the inhabitants will learn to do right and to dwell together in peace. It must be conceded by all that the governors of this world have not been satisfactory to man in the past and are not satisfactory at the present.

The purpose of this series of lectures is to prove from indisputable evidence that the supreme governing power exercised over the nations of the world in the past six thousand years has been unrighteous; that the time has come for a great change; and that the beginning of that time of change is marked by the year 1914; that hereafter the governing power over the peoples of earth shall be exercised by One in whom resides supremacy; and that that governing power shall be exercised in righteousness for the benefit of the people.

Some will say this statement is fantastic because what is and has been will ever continue to be. To such the answer is: Up to this time man has failed to establish a righteous government on earth; the governments of the world are now sick unto death; there must be a reason for such condition, and man should attempt to ascertain that reason. It will therefore be worth your while to examine the evidence and then determine whether or not there is hope for a better government for mankind and an early realization of that hope. If there is reason for such hope, then every honest person should desire to know it.

The necessity for an honest and righteous government must be conceded by all. There is a certainty of a righteous government's being established on earth, and it is to the interest of each one to calmly and dispassionately examine the evidence bearing thereupon, for his own benefit and for the benefit of his fellow creatures.

Next Sunday we will have under consideration the supreme power from which emanates the righteous government.

The Children's Own Radio Story *By C. J. W., Jr.*

Story Twenty-eight

WE REMEMBER that when Jesus sat at table with the publicans and sinners, the Pharisees, or "good people" of the time, made believe that they were shocked that the Master would do such a thing. He reproved them for their false pride, and showed that the real sinners were they themselves.

Then Jesus went to Jerusalem, to attend a feast of the Jews. While there He went to look at a famous pool, called the Pool of Bethesda. There was a legend among the people concerning this pool, that at certain seasons an angel went down into it and stirred up the water, and that whoever went down first into the water after it had been stirred would be made well of any disease he might have.

Now we know from our previous study of the ways of God that He does not permit angels to fly around loose, stirring up pools of water in which to perform miracles. The fact is, then, that the Pool of Bethesda was a mineral spring, like the hot springs of Colorado, and of course it was beneficial to all who bathed in or drank the waters. The account of the angel descending into the water is not found in the very oldest manuscripts of the Bible, so we may be certain that that part of the story can be laid to the pen of some copier whose mind was running upon fairy tales instead of the Word of God.

Jesus saw numbers of sick folk gathered near the pool, waiting for the stirring of the water. (You know, some mineral and hot springs are agitated at times.)

There was one man in particular whose appearance attracted the Savior, an elderly man with a quiet, patient manner, who could not walk, but had to lie upon a bed most of the time. This man had been very sick for thirty-eight years, and was too weak and ill even to crawl to the edge of the water.

Jesus, with the spirit of God upon Him, knew all about this man, how long he had been sick, how he had suffered, and what a sweet and patient disposition he had kept throughout. So the Master leaned compassionately over the poor figure on the mattress, and said, "Wilt thou be made whole?"

And the man answered Him, "Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me."

Then Jesus said, "Rise, take up thy bed, and walk." And the man who had lain upon a mattress for thirty-eight years arose, folded up his bed, threw it across his shoulder, and walked away rejoicing.

Now the day upon which this miracle occurred was the sabbath, and many Jews were disturbed at the sight of the man carrying his bed, and said to him, "It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed."

The man answered and said, "He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk." And they asked him, "What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?"

And the man could not tell them who it was, for Jesus had left that place immediately after healing the man. But, a little later, Jesus came upon the man in the temple of God at Jerusalem, and said unto him, "Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee."

Then the man went out of the temple, and told the people it was Jesus who had healed him. And the Jews sought to kill Jesus, because He had done these things upon the sabbath day.

Do you know that exactly similar events are taking place around us right now? Notice: Jesus healed a man who had been sick in bed for nearly forty years, and forgave him his sins besides, and because this was done upon the sabbath day, the people wanted to kill Him. The Bible Students present the Truth about God and His Word to the people, and because they do it every day in the week, including Sunday, the preachers or "Pharisees" of these times want them arrested and shot and persecuted in every kind of way.

The only difference between a Pharisee of Jesus' day and a "Pharisee" of today is one of clothes. The hearts of both are equally wicked.

Then Jesus arose and told the people much that was good for them to know and would have been well for them to heed. But they were a proud and hard-hearted lot, and scorned the words of the Master. Seeing this, He reproved them, saying:

"And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me.... And ye have not his word abiding in you; for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

IBSA

A BIG THING

In fact, two big things: IBSA Week and these five books. They are closely associated. During that week some one of thousands of Christian people will offer you at your doorstep or in your place of business, or almost anywhere, these five remarkable books written by Judge Rutherford. Lest for some reason you should be missed maybe you'd better send for them right away. We can supply them now. The millions of these books already sold are bringing comfort and joy to the hearts of thinking people. You can get this set of five books by sending a postal money order for $1.98, addressing your letter to I. B. S. A., 117 ADAMS ST., BROOKLYN, NEW YORK



WEEK
MAY 19 TO 26

THE SET
5 BOOKS, $1.98

INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION, 117 ADAMS ST., BROOKLYN, N. Y.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



MR. JENNINGS
EDMONDS
WASH

in this issue

CIVILIZATION IN NIGERIA

PUBLIC NEEDS REFORMING

MORE ABOUT BUGS

SAD COMPLIMENT TO LAW

CHURCHES UNPOPULAR

SUPREME POWER
second of a series of radio lectures on good government, by Judge Rutherford

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY

5c a copy - $1.00 a year - Canada & Foreign $1.50

Volume X - No. 252 May 15, 1929

Contents

Social and Educational

America's Frantic Rush for Art 521
Harkness Gift Poorly Appreciated 523
Death of Walter Liddle 527
No Testimonials Published 527
Edward Bellamy and the Radio 528
West Australia Needs the Kingdom 530

Manufactures and Mining

Valley Camp Coal Company 521

Political—Domestic and Foreign

The Public Needs Reforming 530

Science and Invention

Bugs, and More About Bugs 522

Home and Health

O Hail Happy Day 528
A Sad Compliment to Law 531
Walnut Leaf Tea for Anemia 531
Another Domestic Baking Powder 531

Travel and Miscellany

Civilization in Northern and Southern Nigeria 515
Faces 524

Religion and Philosophy

Jonah and the Great Fish 529
Why Are the Churches Unpopular? 532
Supreme Power 533
Bible Questions and Answers 541
The Children's Own Radio Story 543

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors *Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . Business Manager

NATHAN H. KNORR . . Secretary and Treasurer

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume X | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, May 15, 1929 | Number 252

Civilization in Northern and Southern Nigeria

By Claude Brown (West Africa)

THE colony and protectorate of Nigeria is the largest of the British West African possessions, its approximate area being 346,000 square miles, or nearly three times the area of the United Kingdom.

Its population is estimated to be 18,707,921 (including the acquired territory of the German Cameroons), of which about ninety-three percent are illiterates. It is bounded on the west and north by French territory, on the northeast by Lake Chad, on the east by Cameroon, and on the south by the Gulf of Guinea.

Nigeria is divided into four great zones. The first zone is a belt of swamps and mangrove forest from ten to fifty miles wide which follows the greater part of the coast line. It includes the delta of the great Niger River, and its various confluent rivers and creeks.

The main physical feature of this vast region is, of course, the Niger River, from which it is named. The river Niger rises in the mountains to the northeast of Sierra Leone, and flows northward to Timbuctoo; the latter is the most important commercial city in the northern portion of the French territory, and is sustained by the vast resources of the Niger River trade with Europe.

The Niger is connected from the northwest with the river Senegal, with outlet at St. Louis, and by railroad from Dakar, forming a junction at Bafulabe and Bamaku. Almost two-thirds of the Niger River flows in French territory.

From Timbuctoo the Niger flows to a point due north of the Gold Coast, then turns at Bamba in a southeasterly direction, and enters Nigeria from the west, running in a southeasterly direction until it receives the waters of the Benue (its principal tributary) at Lokoja, a point 340 miles from the sea. From here it flows due south in one large stream to a point west of Owerri, about 190 miles from the coast, where it splits into a vast number of interlacing channels and streams, and finally empties its waters into the Gulf of Guinea through its numerous mouths.

The Niger Company

In these various creeks and channels a great trade is carried on by the combine known as the "Niger Company", which holds the monopoly of the Niger trade by royal charter since 1886, before which it was known as the "National African Company".

The charter gave the company the rights to explore the interior of the Niger region and to trade with the natives in European goods, such as cotton goods, salt, gunpowder, rum, and various other commodities. They in turn export from the country, ivory, palm-oil, palm-kanals, rubber, hides, shea-nut, and various other tropical products.

The opening of the Niger trade revealed to Europeans the mineral wealth of the hinterland of Nigeria. Seeing that the metallic riches of the heights of the Bauchi Plateau were unknown to the natives, who use gold chiefly for adornment, the traders began to try to control the chiefs with large presents of European goods, so as to keep them blind to the objective of the company until forts and stations could be built.

By 1897 the company had organized a large force to resist the encroachments of the French, and to subjugate the more or less stubborn chiefs who, for a time, refused to bow to the English traders' request for the key of the country. This, however, the traders subsequently acquired through their greed for gold and their desire to control the mineral wealth of the world. See Morell's *Black Man's Burden.*

The Fastness of the Bauchi Plateau

The second zone is a belt of dense tropical timber forest from fifty to a hundred miles

wide, intersected by rivers, streams and creeks, which is very rich in oil-palm trees, and constitutes one of the chief sources of the wealth of Nigeria. In this belt there is hardly any open ground, except around the small villages in the forest and in the vegetable farms of the natives.

It is very difficult to determine where one zone ends and where the other commences, as the change is always gradual. A line running through Abeokuta, Ebadan, Ondo, and Onitsha could roughly serve as a boundary.

The third zone is a belt of more open country which gradually becomes clearer, park-like as it were, being followed by open expanses covered with high grass. This zone is hilly, especially north of Ondo and on the Cameroon frontier.

The fourth zone is a vast plateau with occasional hills of granite and sandstone. The elevation is about two thousand feet above sea-level, except in some parts of the Bauchi and south of Yola, where there are considerable heights.

In these heights the fiercest struggles took place between the native chiefs and the forces of the Niger Company, in the latter's effort to subjugate the native rulers and to gain control of these rich provinces, invaluable for their mineral wealth and other natural resources. The French were also harassing the people in their endeavors to subjugate these provinces, to usurp control from the native chiefs, and to drive out the British traders.

Then the Niger Company, seeing its way to control the situation, turned over its rights to the Crown in January, 1900. Shortly afterward this vast territory became known as the protectorate of Nigeria, with Col. Lugard as its first high commissioner.

Spreading Christianity (?) in Africa

From this time forward Col. (afterwards Sir) Frederick Lugard, began to subjugate the mighty kingdoms of the northern provinces of Nigeria by a force of colonial and West African warriors; and with the aid of modern equipments of war they were able to capture some of the strongest fortresses of the kings of the north, whose crude weapons of warfare, mighty only amongst themselves, were no match for the long-range guns of civilization working havoc upon their cities at great distances.

One by one the powerful kingdoms of the northern territories were crushed at the feet of Sir Frederick Lugard, in spite of all efforts and confederacies with other northern tribes. British force bade them, "Be still. We are here to stay. We are 'Zacky' (Lion); therefore your only wise course is to bow and remain prostrate."

Between 1900 and 1906 the most powerful kingdoms of northern Nigeria were subjugated and made subjects of the British crown, in spite of many uprisings and desperate endeavors to maintain their liberties as independent kingdoms. They were already between the vises of "civilization" and its underlying principles, selfishness, duplicity and hypocrisy, veneered with education, refinement and cultivated diplomacy, in the name of "Christianity", which is only in form and not in fact.

Because of this the name "Christianity" has become an abhorrence to the Mohammedans and all the non-Christian races of the northern provinces. From time to time one hears these heathen people appealing to the so-called Christians, not for favor, but for justice and equity.

The emirates of Kontagora, Yola, Bauchi, Bornu, Kano and Sokoto are the most powerful kingdoms in Hausaland; but these have been reduced to common subjects, in order that the objectives of the conquerors may be obtained; for only by complete subjugation of the country will the government be able to control the invaluable mineral wealth of the northern districts.

The natives were brought under such complete control of the Europeans and officers of government that up to very recently it was the practice in Northern Nigeria that when a native met a white man he must at once take off his hat and prostrate himself on the ground as he passed along, as an act of homage. But this act was discountenanced by the administration of Sir Hugh Clifford (successor to Sir Frederick Lugard). It was always resented by the intelligent natives of Hausaland.

Incivility of Europeans in Northern Nigeria

After the amalgamation of the Northern and Southern provinces of Nigeria in 1914, Europeans still enforced an injunction upon all Negroes in the northern territories to take off their hats in the presence of Europeans and officials; or in case a Negro should pass by, his business was to take off his hat until he passed out of sight.

Where this was omitted, the officer would come and lick off the hat from the individual's head with his cane, or where there was an illiterate police near by, he would be commanded to go at once and lick that man's hat off his head. These police recognized the white man as "Zacky" and at once carried out the order as instructed.

In many cases the poor victim of such indignities was doing his work, without any notice that a European officer was present, but he was suddenly made to know this when he felt his hat licked off his head by some one. An attempt to retaliate brought upon him the severest discipline.

When the West Indians were engaged to work for the Nigerian Railroad, between 1913 and 1918, many of them were sent to the Northern territory to perform their duties. This custom of Europeans' licking off the hats of Negroes was repeatedly practised on the West Indian employes of the government, while in course of performing their duty.

This incivility met with the greatest resentment from the West Indian staff; and drastic measures were threatened, should it be continued. The matter was taken up with the governor, Sir Hugh Clifford, who at once took steps in laying out measures against any European officer who would practise such indignity and disrespect to any subordinate staff of the government. Thus tyranny and despotism in Northern Nigeria began to give way for the "New Era", the better day, when justice, equity and love shall be the moving factor of earth's government.

The Wealth of the Bauchi Plateau

It is evident that the conquest and subjugation of Northern Nigeria was not so much out of love for the people, or an ardent desire to extirpate the slave trade and to establish justice, equity and legitimate commerce with the people.

The following statement by A. E. Burns, of the chief secretary's office, Nigeria, is of interest in this connection. He says:

> The mineral wealth of Northern Nigeria is now an acceptable fact; and the tin mining industry has become of great importance. There is evidence that the existence of tin on the Bauchi Plateau had been known to the natives long before the advent of the British, and that they had smelted it on a small scale for many years. As long ago as 1885 this was known to Europeans; but owing to the unsettled condition of the country no attempt at prospecting could be made.

I quote further from the same writer:

> Mining was started (in the Bauchi district) by the Niger Company, in 1906; and in 1921 there were sixty-two mining companies operating in Northern Nigeria, mostly on the Bauchi Plateau. The companies occupy over 400,000 acres.

The average number of employes in 1921 was 174 Europeans and 14,795 natives; and at that time labor was scarce. The average wage paid to the native worker was 6/- (six shillings) a week, less than $1.50 a week (in American money). What, then, would it be now, when labor is plentiful?

Is this not traffic in human blood and labor? What nourishment can six shillings a week provide for these poor victims and their families? Is this not civilized slavery? How can we escape the law of retribution for such injustices and inequalities?

Prophecy is history written in advance. The Apostle James, looking forward to the end of the age and the condition of affairs among men, says:

"Come now, you rich, weep and lament over those miseries of yours which are approaching. Your rich stores have decayed, and your garments have been moth-eaten. Your gold and silver have become rusted; and the rust of them will be for a testimony against you, and consume your bodies like fire. You have laid up treasures for the last days. Behold! the hire which you fraudulently withheld from those laborers who harvested your fields, cries out; and the loud cries of the reapers have entered the ears of the Lord of Armies."

The market for tin in England, from 1915 to 1922, rose from £97. 0. 0. to £350. 0. 0. a ton. The hire of those laborers, who have produced this mineral from the earth, has been kept back by fraud, and these riches have been heaped up preparatory for the 'day of vengeance of God Almighty', when a just recompense will be meted out to the rich monopolies of our day.

"They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them; and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads. They shall cast their silver in the

streets . . . : their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the Lord."

Slave Trade in Nigeria

The history of Nigeria as a whole, prior to the advent of the British, has not yet been written. There are fragments of accounts from the various tribes which form a connecting link to prove that there existed several powerful kingdoms in the north. Owing to Mohammedan influence these had attained a very remarkable degree of civilization, while in the south very few had attained an equal standard.

In the early part of the nineteenth century Lagos had become a great European slave market. This excited the minds of Wilberforce and other well-disposed English men and women, of whom few, if any, are alive today. These, as individuals, labored constantly against great odds in an endeavor to extirpate the slave trade; and finally success crowned their efforts.

In 1838 the slave trade was almost completely abolished on the west coast of Africa, in the West Indies and in South America; and subsequently in North America, through the Civil War in 1861 to 1865. Thanks to the noble souls who labored earnestly for the justice of this cause and for the emancipation of Negro slaves throughout the world!

In the close of the year 1851 action was taken by the British government against King Kosoko of Lagos, who seems to have been encouraged in the slave traffic by the big presents he received from European traders in rum, tobacco, gunpowder and Manchester cotton goods, for which he exchanged the native sons of Africa and encouraged the same among his subchiefs.

Suppression of Slave Traffic

The following year Kosoko was deposed by the help of the British, and King Akitoye was enthroned. Akitoye saw the difficulty of suppressing the slave trade (which was still carried on by some of his subchiefs and other native rulers).

He and other loyal chiefs signed a treaty agreeing to abolish the abominable export of slaves from Lagos to the European traders, and to encourage peaceful and legitimate trade.

They agreed also to accept missionaries into the land, the advance-guard of government. The latter came and laid down the foundation for exploitation, by blinding the people with religious errors, superstitions, and doctrines of demons.

It is clearly manifest today that true Christianity was never introduced into West Africa; and this is fully attested by the character, life, and manners of the people, especially of those who are supposed to be the very élite of Christianity in the various towns along the coast.

In spite of the endeavors of these heathen chiefs to abolish this heinous traffic in human lives and blood, the European traders still forced this horrible trade upon the people for many years thereafter, seducing them with huge bribes and with valuable presents of cotton, gunpowder and rum.

Akitoye's son, Dosumu, who succeeded his father, was unable to prevent the traffic in slaves, and in 1861 he ceded Lagos and its dependent territories to the British government. These were afterwards formed into what is known as the colony of Lagos.

In 1866 the colony became a portion of the West African Settlements under a governor-in-chief resident at Sierra Leone, and in 1874 it was united with the Gold Coast colony. In 1886 Lagos and its hinterland, which was gradually acquired, was separated from the Gold Coast and became the colony and protectorate of Lagos.

The putting down of one evil introduced another. The coming in of the whites became the cause of many bloody battles among the natives, having for their objective the control and subjugation of Northern Nigeria for the British government. One tribe was used to fight another, so that all together might lose all to the British.

Stubborn Resistance by the Jekries

The Oil Rivers Protectorate, lying eastward of the Lagos territories, was officially recognized after the Berlin Conference of 1885. The Oil Rivers Protectorate was governed first by consuls; in 1891 a commissioner and consul-general was appointed, resident at Calabar, with deputy commissioners and vice-consuls on the various rivers.

By 1893 the hinterland was annexed; and the then increased territory was renamed the "Niger Coast Protectorate", and placed under an imperial commissioner and consul-general.

This caused great resentment on the part of the natives, and severe fighting began with the Jekries, who desperately attempted to maintain control of the territory between the south of Lagos and the Oil rivers section.

In 1894 the Jekries chief, Nana, stopped all trade on the lower parts of the Benin River. He was finally defeated and deported. From this time forward the people, inflamed over the loss of their territory and the deportation of their chief, committed many treacherous acts on peaceful traders.

In 1897 a peaceful mission to Benin was attacked, and all but two were massacred. For this they paid dearly in the consequences which followed. A powerful expedition captured the city, the king surrendered, and shortly afterwards he was deported. The Niger Coast then became the protectorate of Southern Nigeria, and was placed under a high commissioner responsible to the colonial office.

In 1902 a powerful expedition subjugated and disarmed the Aro tribe, which held paramount power over a large territory between the Niger coast and the Cross river. In 1906 Lagos and Southern Nigeria were amalgamated and designated the colony and protectorate of Southern Nigeria.

In 1914 Lagos and the protectorate of Southern Nigeria were amalgamated with the protectorate of Northern Nigeria, and the whole country became the colony and protectorate of Nigeria, under the governor and conqueror Sir Frederick Lugard, who became the first governor of Nigeria, with the personal title of governor-general. He certainly earned his title by conquest, and by an administration of force and injustice that will never be forgotten in Nigeria.

Religion and Language of Nigeria

The African population of Nigeria is divided into a large number of tribes speaking different languages and dialect and possessing different characteristics. The northern part of the country is inhabited chiefly by Negroids and Berber peoples, while the southern fastnesses of the Bauchi Plateau are inhabited by Negro races.

The most important of these are the Hausa-speaking tribes, known as the Hausas, the Yoruba, the Eboes, and the Kanuri, occupying respectively the northwest, southwest, southeast and northeast of Nigeria. The Fulani, one of the most important tribes politically, are scattered throughout the northern provinces. See map of Nigeria, which shows the approximate position of all the important tribes.

The Hausa are of the Negroid type and are mostly Mohammedans. There are several tribes which claim to be the descendants of the original Hausas; but it is impossible today to say to which of them this honor really belongs.

The Hausa language is adopted by many tribes as the mother tongue, and it has become the *lingua Franca* of the Western Sudan. Moreover, the Hausa language is the only language of tropical Africa that has been reduced to writing by the natives themselves and uses modified Arabic characters.

Not all the educated Hausas are competent in reading the classical Arabic of the East. Nevertheless, many of the superior intelligent Hausas understand and read Arabic in any form, through their intimate relationship with the Arabs of Asia and Northern Africa.

Mohammedanism seems to have been introduced among the Hausas at a very early date, somewhere about the eleventh or twelfth century. For many centuries they possessed a form of civilization and a well-regulated system of government, based upon the Mohammedan rituals, long before the advent of Europeans to the African shores. This has been admitted by Europeans to have exceeded their form of Christianity by far, in morals, integrity and sincerity.

The Fulani

The origin of the Fulani is very obscure, but it is believed that they first came from Upper Egypt, and gradually migrated westward to the Atlantic coast. It is well known that they entered Hausaland somewhere about the twelfth century.

It is said that a great number of them flocked to the towns, where their superior intelligence soon placed them in prominent positions. They intermarried freely with the native Hausas, and adopted the Mohammedan religion.

But many of them remained a pastoral people, migrating with their flocks in search for pastures, keeping themselves pure, and in most cases retaining their pagan beliefs. These pastoral Fulani are altogether different from the aristocratic Fulani, who formed the ruling classes throughout Hausaland.

Early in the nineteenth century Othman Dan Fodio, a Fulani, raised a revolt against the rulers of the Hausa states and overthrew them. He became sultan of Sokoto, one of the central cities of the northwest of Northern Nigeria; and certain of his followers were established rulers of the other states.

A well-regulated system of laws and taxation was retained by the Fulani rulers, who governed the country for a long time with moderation and integrity; but, gradually, as they came in contact with European civilization and despotism, they began to fall away from this high standard.

Educated and Semi-Educated

Almost the entire bulk of the population of Northern Nigeria, literates and illiterates, adopted the Mohammedan religion; the remainder are chiefly pagans and fetish-worshipers. In the colony of Southern Nigeria more than three-quarters of the inhabitants are pagan-fetish-worshipers. So-called Christianity is more widespread among the educated and semi-educated of the coast towns.

The educated are the professional class, who always keep aloof as a caste by themselves, separated from the more or less semi-educated. This caste, as well as the semi-educated, retain and support the custom of polygamy as a tradition and national custom, irrespective of their profession of Christianity and church membership.

The semi-educated are those whose intellects are hardly beyond the ability to buy and sell. From among these are appointed those who have styled themselves ministers of religion, teachers, pastors, etc., positions in which they were placed by missionaries.

These merchants of "European religion" have blocked the way to all further intellectual progress, religious or social; dispensers of false doctrines, they have commercialized Christianity; cajoling the poor natives to pay all kinds of dues, in money of many kinds, in order to secure the reward of being sent to heaven when they die, through the church's funeral; for without the remains' being brought to the church at death, one is said to have died a deplorable death and consequently can not escape "hell-fire".

Thus these parasites keep the poor people working all their lives, and going destitute, in an endeavor to pay God so as to escape at death this horrible serpent with all the stinging hissing of an imaginary "Hell".

Shame for so-called Christianity! Can the heathen be converted with such abominable lies, repugnant to reason, contrary to the Scriptures, and an abhorrence to the name and character of our Almighty Creator? It is time for this foul stain to be removed from the name and character of Jehovah in heathen lands.

The class above mentioned are the ones, chiefly, that are opposed to the truth, and to the religious advancement of the people, which in a practical sense means liberty to object to the teachings of these parasites. The time is not far distant when this will be a fact in West Africa and the captives will be set at liberty.

Superstition Barrier Being Broken

The Yorubas occupy the hinterland of Southern Nigeria and are probably the most advanced tribe of the colony and protectorate of Southern Nigeria. These and other tribes of the coast line have been blessed with the witness of the "good news of the Kingdom", and this message may work radical changes in due time. Already the searchlight of general intelligence begins to dispel the mist of error, darkness and superstition which for many years has blocked the road to all progress, economic, social and religious.

The constant hammering against these barriers by sober-minded and intellectual men of the African race is gradually clearing away the refuse; and the Devil's organization is giving way on every side, marking time for the "New Era" and the ushering in of the better day, when Messiah's kingdom will establish equity, justice and peace amongst men, and when wicked profiteering, racial prejudice, and religious frauds shall be for ever stamped out. Thus will be ushered in the long-promised "poor man's chance", which will be in fulfilment of the words of the Apostle John:

"And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea [no more restless, discontented masses of mankind, anarchistic and otherwise, here symbolized by the turbulent waves of the sea]. And God shall

wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new."

Valley Camp Coal Company

IT MAKES the blood of any decent man run cold to read a story like the following, which is taken from the Pittsburgh *Post-Gazette* of March 26, 1929. It needs no comment. It speaks for itself. The *Post-Gazette* is one of the most reliable papers in the East.

Dead men still pay their rent to the Valley Camp Coal Company. They pay for the electric bills, doctor bills and for lamps they used in Kinloch mine to dig coal last Thursday, when disaster came.

It was pay day at the ill-fated Kinloch mine yesterday. The widows and orphans of the 46 who went down to mine coal and came back in burlap shrouds, went to the company offices to get what was due them.

They got what was left after the payroll clerks had deducted what *was owed the company*. The rent of the company houses for the first half of March was taken out by the company. So were the electric bills.

Mrs. Hugh Degman, mother of David Jamison Dehama, one of the victims, went for her son's pay. He had $15 due him. And Mrs. Degman needed $20 to pay for the digging of his grave in a New Kensington cemetery. But she did not get the $15.

David Dehama owed $8.50 for house rent. He owed a 75-cent doctor's bill. The usage on the blackened lamp that came up with his body, was worth 75 cents to the company. So Mrs. Degman went out with only $5. She had to get money elsewhere to dig the grave. She pleaded, so she stated, with Superintendent Oliver L. Taylor to help her get more money. He tried and sent her to some other official. But Mrs. Degman got only $5 from the company.

Her case was just one of many. Her husband, veteran of three serious mine disasters in Pennsylvania, went to the company store to get food to feed his family and the visitors who came for the funeral. It was made so difficult for him at the store, he said, that he walked out without the food and went to the Red Cross.

Although she is not a widow, Mrs. Blanche Hancock is in a dilemma trying to feed her helpless husband and their six children without money. William Hancock had worked only three days in three months when the explosion caught him on the tipple at Kinloch and cooked the flesh about his head.

But one son, Gardner, had $8.25 due him at the company office. Mrs. Hancock went for it. She got just $2.25. The rest went back to the company for a half-month rental of their home.

America's Frantic Rush for Art *By H. B. Porter*

WHAT doth it profit either the individual or the nation with incessant care to build up these colossal fortunes of ours in America; to tug, sweat, compete, to gut our natural resources; to speed up labor; to make the cost of living high; to breed bewilderment, rage, discontent—if by so doing the only purpose achieved is more wealth, more restlessness, more expensive houses, furs, jewels for milady, and by the same token more doctor's bills, more automobiles, more picture galleries?

What do we want? What is our goal? Simply crass, material, piled-up gold? To loot with all speed our stupenduous natural resources, and then with that loot to hotfoot it to Europe, where life, art, beauty, proceed at a slower and surer pace; to hire experts to buy up treasures, carved doors, frescoes, sculptures, from the tombs of dead kings; and fetch it all back here to install; these man-made masterpieces for which we as a nation are paying a terrible price.

For not only is this frenzied pace costing us our big natural resources of wealth, of beauty, but it is costing us also our national integrity, our peace, our content. It is burning us up alive. High and low have caught the looting infection.

[We add a few words, not by way of chilling the oratory of friend Porter, but to calm the situation somewhat. A large joke has just been perpetrated on the art collectors of the world, its ramifications extending to the ends of the earth, and running into millions of dollars.

It seems that an Italian sculptor, archaeologist, architect and chemist, a really capable man, Alceo Dossena, of Rome, has reduced the making of copies of old art objects to a science.

The effect of erosion was obtained by the sand blast, the effect of cracking of marble was obtained by the use of fire, and stains which went below the surface were obtained by means of some kind of chemical. Old wood was artistically nailed to new.

The result is that Dossena's copies of rare art works have gone into some of the finest art collections of Europe and America. American collectors and museums alone paid over $1,000,000 for their share of the fakes which came from Dossena's studio. So the 'looting' of Europe's art treasures has not been quite as genuine as the first glance makes it seem.—Ed.]

Bugs, and More About Bugs

By Dr. H. C. Temple

I HAVE read with much interest in *The Golden Age*, accounts of various insects, honey-bees, flies, mosquitoes, spiders, ants; and even the doodle-bug of Texas received honorable mention. Some of these creatures were recognized as friends of the human family because their life work is in ministering to man's needs, either as the honey-bee, in providing him with food, or as the spider and the doodle-bug, in adding to his comfort by waging a destructive warfare upon another class of insects designated as pests. Each species, active in its sphere, evidently accomplishes a purpose for which it was designed.

But I wish here to mention another very important factor in the relationship of some of these little pests with the human family; and that is their ability to carry germs of disease from the sick to the well, and thereby inoculate human beings with contagious and epidemic diseases.

Dr. Joseph McFarland, in his new book entitled *Fighting Foes Too Small to See*, says: "To get typhus fever one must be bitten by infected lice; to get yellow fever, by infected mosquitoes; to get African lethargy, by infected tsetse flies," etc.

The bubonic plague, called "black death", is usually conveyed to man by the bite of fleas. This is a disease of rodents, especially of rats, from which fleas become infected, and by their bite communicate it to man. Plague is an extremely fatal affection; and even at the present time, in places where sanitary measures can not be enforced, the disease spreads, and people die in great numbers. Thus in India, in 1901, there were 362,000 cases, with 278,000 deaths. In the first six months of the epidemic of 1907 the deaths in India reached a total of 1,062,908. But where sanitary precautions are possible, as in New York, San Francisco, and other American ports to which the infection was brought, the disease did not spread.

The danger is not from the insect, but from what it carries in it; not from a well insect, but from an ill one. The insects can no more create the micro-organisms of disease than we can. They are the unfortunate ones that have themselves become infected with germs of disease taken in the blood of animals or human beings they have bitten.

The mosquito is probably the greatest criminal pest in this respect; its chief business seems to be to inoculate human beings with the germs of malaria, dengue and yellow fevers. The cause of yellow fever is a tiny spiral microorganism, found in the blood of cases of the disease. It is found to be infective for guinea-pigs, and can be transmitted to them by the bite of mosquitoes that have bitten human beings suffering from the disease.

The idea that yellow fever is caused by the bite of mosquitoes has long been held, but the final proof of it came in 1900 when a commission of medical officers of the United States army, consisting of Drs. Reed, Carrol, Lazear and Agramonte, was sent to Cuba for the purpose of investigating the disease. They were successful in establishing the fact that it is transmitted from man to man through the bite of certain mosquitoes; not only did they show this, but they showed that there was no other way of communicating the disease. Through their efforts it became established that only one species of mosquito, Stegomyia calopus, can carry the infection.

The mosquito is peculiarly a town and house pest. It breeds in cisterns, rain-barrels, gutters, and pools of fresh water. Stegomyia mosquitoes are found only in hot countries, and are quickly killed by frost. In summer-time these mosquitoes may be carried by ships or by trains to points out of their normal geographical dis-

tribution, where they may live so long as conditions are favorable.

If while thus present at a northern port, another ship should bring in a case of yellow fever, there would be no essential difference between this city and the native home of both the yellow fever and the mosquitoes, and the disease could and probably would spread. It was, no doubt, just such a circumstance that made possible the great epidemic of yellow fever in Philadelphia, in 1793, in which about one-tenth of the population of the city died of the disease.

It is important to every city to which yellow fever may come, to see that there are no mosquitoes to transmit it when it does come. That this is possible it is only necessary to note what has been done at Panama, in Cuba, and in New Orleans. In all these places yellow fever was in the past common and fatal, but through energetic mosquito extermination each has been made reasonably safe both for its own inhabitants and for visitors. Mosquitoes and all other biting insects should be carefully excluded from every home. The same precaution that will exclude the house-fly will exclude the mosquito.

Speaking of the common house-fly, Dr. McFarland says: "It is difficult to understand how, in times when the newspapers have had so much to say about the filthy but festive house-fly, any one can any longer tolerate its presence in his house. It is true that it is not known to be a regular vector of any disease, but its filthy habits make it the possible vector of many. The chief danger from the fly is in its disgusting habit of first frequenting the privy, and then at the ringing of the dinner bell, coming to the table without taking the trouble to wipe its feet."

Typhus fever is transmitted from the sick to healthy persons by lice. All lice feed upon the blood of their host, and with it take into their bodies any parasites it contains. If feeding upon the blood of a person afflicted with typhus fever, it becomes a carrier of the micro-organisms of that disease, and thus may inoculate with the disease any person whom it may be privileged to bite.

The prevention of typhus fever, therefore, resolves itself into the very simple circumstance of getting rid of lice—delousing. Typhus fever is most prone to occur in jails, ships, armies, and among the poor and untidy. It is often spoken of as a disease of filth, because filthiness and the crowding of persons together are conditions under which lice are most likely to be present.

A peculiar form of disease, called African lethargy or sleeping distemper, afflicts the people of Central Africa. The disease is very prevalent and in all cases fatal. The cause of this peculiar affection and the means by which it is transmitted to human beings was discovered in 1903. This is a disease of animals, especially of cattle, and is transmitted to human beings by the tsetse flies in very much the same manner as mosquitoes cause yellow fever.

These pests have, no doubt, afflicted the human family throughout all past ages. But now, as we enter the golden age and the light of truth grows brighter and brighter, scientific investigation is revealing facts, unknown in the past but now due to be understood, that will enable man by removing the causes to overcome the ravages of disease and perpetuate human life. "Millions now living will never die."

Harkness Gift Poorly Appreciated

EDWARD S. HARKNESS recently gave $11,392,000 to Harvard University to be used in unifying the several institutions which go to make up the great university on what is called the inner college plan. No doubt the accumulation of all that money caused a great deal of effort to somebody, but the Harvard students seem not overly enthusiastic.

The *Harvard Lampoon* speaks of the "intrusive interest of Dr. Harkness" and his "$13,000,000 shot of cocaine", and then, criticizing his attempt to change Harvard's traditional plan of organization, it says:

After John Harvard has had 293 years of varying success, six weeks of applesauce bid fair to leave him with nothing but a pair of pants and a coat of copper nitrate. And now that tradition has been blackjacked and thrown into the corner, these innovators are licensed to peddle their synthetic culture to the universities, colleges and preparatory schools throughout the country. Dr. Harkness has made a noise like Santa Claus, but all the university serfs got out of him was a new set of workshops.

Faces *By H. E. Pinnock*

I AM not a psychologist nor a student of physiognomy; and the following thoughts merely express the impression left on my mind by the faces of some people whom I have met or have seen.

No two faces are alike, even in twins; and I suppose that students of physiognomy would classify types by the dozen, according to the characteristics shown, like a fruit-sorting machine dropping apples into their respective bins. Among the thousands of faces we meet, a few stand out vividly in memory, and each has a lesson or an impression connected therewith.

These impressions I record are not those made by the faces of great rulers and famous men, but of the people you meet anywhere in life.

I have just finished a two-hour trip from an island to the mainland in the state of Washington. On the crowded steamer I was thrown in contact with a party of sixty young boys, averaging fourteen years of age, who were just returning from a few weeks' sojourn in camp.

Boys they were, after the manner of their kind, lanky or short, slim or stout, fair or swarthy, all pulsating with the restless energy of youth. Laughing, singing, squealing, wrestling, heavy-hoofed young animals they were, full of wit and unstudied repartee; life one great joke, brimming with the wholesome, healthy joy of just living.

And their faces! Tanned with sea wind and water, with ruddy cheeks and laughing, open eyes, many of the faces were sprinkled with freckles like brown confetti, and all were faces of those who have not felt the responsibilities of life, all innocent of the tremendous issues confronting humanity. Happy faces they were, that made you smile to look upon, and to smile again as you remembered them.

A few days before, I had spent a little while with a crippled girl. She had sat for many years in one chair; and now, after many operations, she could go slowly about on crutches.

And her face? That of one standing by the way and watching life go by, but never acquiescing in the position. The face of a woman, but lacking the philosophical armor with which a crushed woman can sometimes protect herself. She had always hoped that some day she would walk; and this day she watched a party of us diving and swimming in a pool—her greatest treat in years. When I reminded her that the Lord would soon bring restitution to all willing, and that she too would run and play and swim, the wistful light that came to her saddened features brought a lump to my throat, and I understood a little better how much the Millennium will mean to mankind. Groaning in pain until now, they are still waiting "for the manifestation of the sons of God", who will deliver them from the Devil and from all he has brought upon humanity—sickness, disease and death, and all that which has robbed them of life in its fulness and happiness.

A little later, witnessing to the glorious incoming kingdom in a "churchy" residential section of a city, I met many church members. I was not soliciting funds nor selling expensive Bible references; but the literature I carried was to be had at practically production cost, and it told of God's remedy for world distress, that we are entering the golden age, when the non-Christian billions in the tombs will have an opportunity to hear of the only name under heaven by which they may get life, and when peace on earth and good will shall be realized. And as I told these glad tidings I would watch their faces.

The worldly people would listen intently, and often would remark that they hoped the message was true, for they longed for deliverance from oppression. Especially was this true in the humbler homes. Some of those whom I met were Christians, many of them with a mistaken sense of loyalty to some local church and preacher that made them hesitate to purchase. Just a little while, I would think, and they will find the courage to take a stand for the kingdom and come out of their prison-houses.

Now and then I would come across some of "the principal of the flock"; and as I watched their proud, self-righteous faces take on a frosty expression, I knew that they were "good church members", even before they proudly told me that they had their "church and preacher and Bible, and had no time to spare anyway". Seemingly their heart was as deaf as their ears. After striking a territory where this class predominated, I asked my companion canvasser to take me over to the Chinatown section, where I would find better interest in things pertaining to the incoming kingdom of Christ.

Yesterday I was taken by a garage man in an

auto-stage to a country town where I had an appointment. His face was like thousands of others you meet in industry. It was the face of a worker, sharp, businesslike; the face of one in "the mill" and keen to keep up with the game and get the "necessities" of our twentieth-century civilization. He inquired as to my "line"; and I told him of the kingdom, while he listened intently.

His face flushed when he spoke awkwardly of God and of Christ and of religion in his questions. Almost apologetically, and certainly wistfully, he said: "A fellow's not used to thinking about those things; don't have time, having to scratch so fast for a living." Then, in self-defense, he added: "I can't stand the preachers, with their 'miserable sinners' and hell-fire screeching, anyway."

I explained to him how reasonable and satisfying to heart and head the truth of the Bible is. He inquired about the means of carrying on the kingdom message, and expressed his respect for those who devote their lives to this work. At the end of the journey he refused the tendered fare, wished me success, and was pleased to receive a *Lord's Return* booklet which I gave him.

How readily the people's faces will reveal that which is within! I remember looking at the patrons of the diner on a crack transcontinental train, and noting the variety that presented itself. Some were just "plain folks"; some were of the American aristocracy, second cousins to the English dukes and duchesses; and some were of the newly rich.

Faces! What a study that crowd afforded! As I looked at those of the pampered wives of prosperous barons, self-interested, overindulged, the delicate dishes in front of them pawed over a little and then sent away, the "kink" in my make-up for contrast brought to mind another picture, one from my boyhood.

A boy whom I have come to know fairly well had given his school luncheon to a tramp. The tramp had stood shivering in the cold wind, with his hands thrust through a fence toward some crusts that were just beyond his reach. His face was that of a homeless mongrel that has been kicked and cuffed away from every one. The misery of despair was stamped upon his weather-beaten face.

The boy touched his hat, and said, "Sir," and then gave the tramp his own modest newspaper-wrapped sandwich. The man looked up as one hearing and recalling a long-forgotten tongue; and the tears came to his eyes. The sight of his homely, weather-stained old face alight with fresh hope has repaid the boy a thousandfold.

Then the faces of that party of girls on board a liner crossing the Atlantic! Pretty, radiant with excitement and expectation; flashing eyes and teeth well kept; sheltered flowers; full of pretty airs and graces; avowedly out for a good time (with the pseudo-sophistication of college training); impatient of old-time conventions, justly so of many; high spirits sparkling in their faces as they faced a world, *their* world of freedom, with all its possibilities. As I watched the play of their faces, I thought of the Victorian generation that condemned them for their bold bid for freedom, the generation that from 1914 to 1918 had brought about the greatest crime against God and humanity, that even now seek to perpetuate an old world that is petering out with its own corruptions; and I could understand why the youth of the world detest the old shrouds of secrecy, diplomacy, intrigue and hypocrisy that the older generation had wrapped around all the affairs of life. No wonder that in exasperation the youth of today fly to the other extreme of blatant frankness! Youth going to the dogs? No! They are going into the new world, the kingdom of God on earth.

In London a week later I sat in an infirmary for old ladies, visiting a relative. On cots all around me lay very old, old women, some hanging onto life by a mere thread, others just "rusting out". And their faces? A few had the ruddy cheeks of old country women, but most of them were very white, with the transparent skin of old age when the blood is very thin. With hair white and scant, skin wrinkled, toothless and shrunken, they seem to be in a backwater waiting, waiting the end, while the pageant of laughing, well-dressed, well-fed life went past in the street outside. Some lay in a coma; and I could but marvel at the power of life that seemingly would not depart so long as there was the will to live. Wizened and haggard now, all had once had the bloom of youth of that party of pretty, laughing girls I had seen the week before; and now they waited and waited for the dust of the earth. I thought of restitution and what it would mean to these old, old women who clung to life so tenaciously. Then I thanked the good Lord for the sure promises to all humanity, promises of

restoration blessings, even to Adamic perfection.

The face of a German music professor traveling to the United States of America, for a tour, springs to my mind next. Bullet-headed, close-cropped, with immense spectacles making his eyes grotesque, homely; yet he had the face of a boy. His music was flawless in technique, but lacked the depth and expression which one less schooled will unconsciously put into execution. Later, I saw him stand throughout a Catholic service on board, mumbling from a prayer-book while the others carried out the pantomime of the Chaldean mysteries. Eye-service, you say? Yet his face showed the simple fervor of one who knows nothing of "the mystery of iniquity", one who follows blindly the formulas indoctrinated from childhood.

I thought of another man whom I had heard praise God during a religious discourse. A few years ago I held a meeting in the bedroom of a paralyzed man, bedridden for years. His face was shining with joy. He praised God that he knew the truth of the divine plan for the salvation of humanity, and by faith had accepted the precious promises, that he might have a part in bringing these great blessings, through faithful devotion to the truth in this present time. Unable to lift a hand, with nothing but his prayers to offer to God, he was an inspiration to all who met him.

And I, with my six feet of brawn and pep that I had thrown so lustily into the service of the truth message for years, felt like a child in the presence of this frail man who was so mighty in faith and in devotion to God. I had come to preach a lesson; but before I had opened my lips I learned one a little deeper: that God wants our heartfelt devotion and loyalty first, whatever our natural ability to serve might be. The heart intention is the factor by which we are judged. His was a face to be remembered and one by which to be encouraged.

Recently I watched the owners of prize cats and puppies as they tended their pets at a large fair-ground exhibition. Many of the pets had silken cushions in jeweled baskets, and were fed various dainties by the owners, who treated them with more lavish affection than an orphan gets in a lifetime. I wondered how many of the owners had children of their own. Theirs were not the faces of mothers.

And now today I meet a woman who is the mother of twelve children, only three of them self-supporting. A year ago the husband, after much adversity, deserted her and vanished. She has the face of a woman who has suffered, but who is brave and hopeful; one whose faith has sustained her to keep a grip on life if only for her children's sake. How one hates the Devil, the one responsible for the sorrows of mankind! Thank God that soon Satan is to be bound and finally destroyed!

And now this mother can smile; the future is more secure. She is offered the position of housekeeper, with a large house for her family, by a big-hearted Christian gentleman. There are thousands of such men who are quietly taking up the burdens of others. Many of the far-sighted ones, who have the true Biblical focus upon present events and the problems confronting humanity, are shouldering the burden and the expense of lifting up a standard of comfort and hope to the whole world; and how their faith and optimism are reflected in their faces!

The "happy people"! One can pick them out from the crowds attending the public lectures of the I.B.S.A. When I arrive at the various towns in my travels in the interests of the kingdom message, I know in an instant who among the crowd at the station is the one that is to meet me. By a badge or a mark? No; by the expression of the face.

No matter what the make-up of the features or the prechristian life, when one is consecrated to God and when the service of his fellow men dominates his thoughts, the spirit of love illuminates the face; and there is a quality there which does not depend upon form or color or feature.

I recall the face of a man who was addressing a Christian audience. Before he began to speak I thought him the homeliest man I had ever seen. But as I listened to his loving words and saw the beauty of his soul, I thought how God must love him; and I cherish the memory of his face as one of the most beautiful I have known.

A really beautiful face is not based upon evenness of features or on quality of texture or coloring. These are desirable, and often their possessors will have nobility of birth and breeding. But real beauty is that which expresses the inward man, the godlikeness of kindness, unselfishness, humility, charitableness, patience, and love of God's truth.

What glorious countenances restored humanity will have! In the likeness of their Maker!

As we study the words and work of Jesus of Nazareth, and ponder the manner of man He was, we begin to realize how truly He must have shown "the glory as of the only begotten of the Father" in His countenance.

In conclusion, I recall to your mind the words of that God-fearing gentleman, Pastor Russell, in describing the faces of perfect humanity when restored to fellowship with God, at the end of the Millennium:

"Think of all the pictures of comparative health and beauty of human form and feature that you have ever seen, and know that perfect humanity will be of still surpassing loveliness. The inward purity and mental and moral perfection will stamp and glorify every radiant countenance. Such will earth's society be."—*Studies in the Scriptures*, Vol. 1, page 192.

The words of Judge Rutherford take their place with this classic. In speaking of the close of the Millennium he says: "There comes the sound of tramping multitudes. From every point of the compass great streams of humanity pour into the valley. They are marching in perfect order, but there is a complete absence of the military air. They are bearing neither gun nor sword nor any other instrument of defence or offense. . . . Mark with what buoyancy of step the people walk. There are among them no lame, no halt, no blind, no deformed ones. No; there is not even an old man among them. Where are the old folks? These have been restored to the days of their youth, and their flesh has become as fresh as a babe's.

"There are no poor there, no beggars among them, nor by the wayside. No, not now, because all have plenty. There are no sick nor afflicted there; no, because all enjoy health and strength. There are no vicious nor cold, hard faces amongst them; no, not these, because they have all come over the highway and have reached the end thereof and have been fully restored. See, their faces are all wreathed in smiles. On come host upon host. They are bearing numerous banners, and upon each one are inscribed the words: 'Holiness unto the Lord.' (Zech. 14:20) Both men and women are grace and beauty personified. Yes; they are now all of the royal house, because they are children of the King.

"It is a perfect day, and everything of creation bears the mark of perfection. Wafted over the valley come the strong, clear, sweet notes of a silver trumpet. At its call the great multitude kneels in silent thanksgiving to God. Another sound of the silver trumpet and there are heard the perfect voices of multitudes, and now in complete harmony they are singing: 'DELIVERANCE IS COMPLETE; PRAISE GOD.'" —*Deliverance*, page 343.

Death of Walter Liddle

AT BUFFALO, N. Y., Walter Liddle, carpenter and contractor, a Bible Student, the father of seven children, attempted the rescue of a small boy from drowning in Cazenovia Lake Park. The boy was rescued, but the man lost his life. The Buffalo *Evening News* said:

Without counting the probable cost to himself, without taking account of the responsibilities resting upon him as head of a large household, Liddle answered the call of humanity as voiced by the boy in distress. He gave his life for the boy. The facts are so clear that justice calls for substantial recognition of the sacrifice so nobly made. "Greater love hath no man than this."

A Bible Student of the city writes that a purse of $2,000 has been raised for the bereaved family: not much, under the circumstances, but something. One gave $100.

No Testimonials Published

THERE is no rule about it, but to save space we adopted the plan years ago of not publishing testimonials; and hundreds of our subscribers who have sent us splendid letters know how well we have lived up to the plan. We were nearly thrown off center the other day, however, when a pastor in Buffalo wrote to us and said, "More power to you! I consider your little magazine the most effective, stirring, mental alarm clock in this age of slumbering brains and hearts. I would like to see it in every home." It was with difficulty that we stuck to our program.

Edward Bellamy and the Radio



THE WATCHTOWER FAN—

NO DOUBT many of our readers have read the book by Edward Bellamy, entitled *Looking Backward*, a book which in its pen pictures of the Millennium is most remarkable. An editorial writer in the *Virginian Pilot* reminds us that Bellamy even foresaw the radio. He writes on the subject as follows:

How does this book of forty years ago suggest the radio as we know it? One day not long after his entrance into the home of "Dr. Leete," the "hero," whose name was Julian West, was asked by Miss Leete if he liked music. Replying that he was fond of it, he was asked into the music-room, and his hostess crossed the room and "merely touched one or two screws, and at once the room was filled with the music of a grand organ anthem. Such music (he says), so perfectly rendered, I had never expected to hear." Other selections of a lighter character followed, and the mysterious origin of it was explained thus: "There are a number of music-rooms in the city, perfectly adapted acoustically to the different sorts of music. These halls are connected by telephone with all the houses of the city whose people care to pay the small fee, and there are none, you may be sure, who do not. The corps of musicians attached to each hall is so large that, although no individual performer, or group of performers, has more than a brief part, each day's program lasts through the twenty-four hours."

When Sunday came "Dr. Leete" asked his guest if he would like to hear a sermon. Expressing his willingness, Mr. West naturally thought of being taken to some church for divine worship. But he was told that he could take his choice of going to church or hearing a sermon at home. "How am I to hear it if I stay at home?" he inquired. "Simply by accompanying us to the music-room at the proper hour and selecting an easy chair," was the reply. So he sat with the family in the music-room at the hour of service, and after a signal bell had tinkled, the voice of the Rev. Dr. Barton was heard "at the pitch of ordinary conversation, with an effect of proceeding from an invisible person in the room." As in case of the music already mentioned, the sermon and prayers came over the telephone from the house of God, at the touch of a button in the music-room at home! Remember that this conception was published in a book as far back as 1888, forty years ago, at a time when the telephone was in comparative infancy, having been made practicable by Alexander Graham Bell in 1876, and when the radio was not even dreamed of, and some idea may be gained of the prophetic significance of Edward Bellamy's vision.



EXPLAINS THE

O Hail Happy Day

By Ida A. Anderson

FOR three years my sister and I have been suffering from stomach trouble. The doctors could do nothing for us. Then I read about aluminum in *The Golden Age;* so out went every aluminum kettle in our house, and then followed a diet of orange juice, raw eggs and milk, and in one month we were better, absolutely. We always used white flour; now we use whole wheat.

How wonderfully the great Jehovah God is bringing the truth in everything to his people, through *The Watch Tower, The Golden Age* and all Judge Rutherford's books. I never can thank Him enough for being privileged to know His truth.

I am going to tell you of something which is almost unbelievable, in connection with the

truth. I have a brother who, ever since birth, has had no control over his muscles and nerves. A concussion of the brain, when he was small, caused him to be always unhappy and never seeming to care about himself. My heart bled for him.

Then when it was my pleasure to hear and understand the blessed kingdom message I used to sit hour after hour and explain to him. How his face lit up when he heard that some day soon he would be perfect and beautiful and that he would live in a wonderful world of sunshine and happiness for ever. Say, you ought to see him now! Instead of a frown, his face is wreathed in smiles, and he's asking me questions all the time. Why, he lives in the kingdom now, and often exclaims, "Say, Sis, won't that be a wonderful time!"



TUATION—

Everybody asks why he has improved. I tell them why. There are tears in my eyes as I write you this, but not tears of sorrow; they are tears of joy. God bless you, dear friends; keep going! I'm with you even unto death, by the grace of God.

Jonah and the Great Fish

[Reprinted from the London *Daily Mail*]

THE suggestion that the repudiation of the story of Jonah and the whale in "A New Commentary on Holy Scripture," edited by Bishop Gore, which was recently published, was based upon insufficient knowledge of the whale is made by Mr. G. H. Henn, of Granthamroad, Sparkbrook, Birmingham.

Mr. Henn said to a *Daily Mail* reporter:

My own experience was in Birmingham about 25 years ago, when the carcase of a whale was displayed for a week on vacant land in Navigation-street, outside New-street Station.

I was one of 12 men who went into its mouth, passed through its throat, and moved about in what was equivalent to a fair-sized room. Its throat was large enough to serve as a door. Obviously it would be quite easy for a whale of this kind to swallow a man.

Mr. Henn quoted a story from "Sixty-three years of engineering science and social work," by the late Sir Francis Fox, the engineer, which was told him by the manager of a whaling station.

In the vicinity of Falkland Islands in February, 1891, two boats attacked a sperm whale which with a lash of its tail upset one of the boats. One of the men thrown into the water, James Bartley, could not be found.

The whale was killed and next morning the stomach was hoisted on board the whaling ship. The narrative proceeded:

The sailors were startled by something which gave spasmodic signs of life, and inside was found the missing sailor, doubled up and unconscious. . . . He was kindly and carefully treated by the captain and the officers of the ship, and gradually regained possession of his senses. At the end of the third day he had entirely recovered from the shock and resumed his duties.

Bartley affirms that he would probably have lived inside his house of flesh until he starved, for he lost his senses through fright, and not from lack of air. . . . It finally dawned upon him that he had been swallowed by the whale, and he was overcome by horror at the situation. He could easily breathe, but the heat was terrible. . . . Death stared him in the face. He tried to look at it bravely, but the terrible quiet, darkness, and heat, combined with the terrible knowledge of his environment, overcame him.



TO HIS FORMER SHEPHERD

The Public Needs Reforming

(By B. Ogden Chisholm [twenty years on the New York Prison Association Executive Committee])

[Reprinted from the New York *Evening Post*]

WITH half a million men going into prison and half a million men coming out every year in the United States and with an annual expenditure of $75,000,000 making no return except more prisoners each year, the period of reconstruction offers a big opportunity for the people of the country to throw overboard the dogmas and prejudices which have controlled the prison system up to the present time and begin prison management with a view to the reclamation of the prisoner rather than the making of jobs for politicians.

Business men know practically nothing about prisons. But they want to know. Ninety percent of the people want to know. They are only waiting to be told the truth without muddy, sticky sentimentality. Prisons for centuries have been looked upon primarily as places of punishment. As long as the public looks upon them in that way, we are never going to have any reform. Until the public is reformed and thinks right we never will have prison reform. My work consists in reforming the public. I am not reforming the prisoner.

Prisoners for years have been the victims of two extremes. There is the old drastic stern discipline which does nothing but create hate in the man. You never built up any man's self-respect by hanging him up. The other extreme is where people say the only thing to do is to let the prisoner govern himself, and they get so sentimental about it that all discipline goes. What we need is common-sense methods.

Since this time yesterday morning, 1,800 men have gone into prison and 1,800 men have come out. Every man coming out is suspected. Word is whispered about where he is employed that he is an ex-convict, and the fellow is fired. I had a boy in here yesterday who was getting $30 a week and getting along fine. Someone let the word out, and the employer said: "I can't keep you any longer," but gave no explanation. Business men need education, so that such things as that cannot occur. We need to clean up our ideas.

Another boy just twenty-eight came in here the other day. He had made a mistake, had taken some money that did not belong to him,—after he did it he would have given anything in the world next morning to have been able to undo it. But after a year at Sing Sing he tried to get along and then came in here and said to me: "They all look upon me as belonging to the scrap heap." That is what makes repeaters and keeps our prisons full; and isn't it up to the public? Cut out politics in prison administration, urge the enactment of good laws to control prisons and give prisoners a chance when they get out.

The greatest curse of the prisoner today lies in depriving him of his opportunity to support his family. The law wrongfully assumes that because a man makes a mistake it has a right to deprive him of all support of his family and let the wife and children starve. I believe that society has a right to deprive him of his liberty and should segregate him, but it has no right to let his family starve. If we would recognize the claims of prisoners to support their families in prison, we would not have so many men going insane, we would not have so many escapes, and not need so many steel bars, because we would not have so many unhappy men. We are beginning to reconstruct when we begin to make men happy.

West Australia Needs the Kingdom *By F. Winscom*

AROUND me I see every one hurrying to seek this world's pleasures, no time for anything else. Here everything seems to be turned upside down: trade disorganized through strikes; unemployment; thousands walking the street daily, seeking work; families on the verge of starving; the daily papers full of crime of all sorts, from petty thieving to murder. Every one's hand seems to be turned against his neighbor's.

A Sad Compliment to Law

By Dr. B. H. Jones

M. J. Rodermund, M. D., Madison, Wisconsin, in proving the non-contagiousness of smallpox, overstepped a "medical law" or ruling, but no other. For this he was ostracized and his act characterized as "lawlessness". Dr. Rodermund published the full account of his experiment, and issued a challenge to the medical world, posting $2,000, "that they could not prove one germ-transmitted disease, contagion, or infection."

The votaries of political medicine have made, and are making, pretense (specifically) against the laws of their state (Michigan) and they dare to publish this: "Children in our schools are given slips notifying the parents that the child is not vaccinated. . . . On any slight pretense of exposure we demand vaccination. How far do we go? We go just as far as we can. . . . Here is a point we have found very beneficial [to whom the benefits?]. We penalize the non-vaccinated person every opportunity we get. . . . That person goes home and stays for sixteen days, while a direct exposure when vaccinated gets every consideration, and at the end of a seventy-two-hour period goes back to the public. It has a very wholesome effect."

From another city health department head, we read: "Penalize the fellow who refuses to cooperate; you will find this pretty good medicine. . . . When we do go, we go the limit, and interpret 'exposure' in its loosest term."

Still another says: "Unvaccinated children are turned over to the school board and excluded from school; and then, as soon as the records show that they are not in attendance at school, they are arrested for non-attendance. In other words, we get them going and coming."

But, to date, we do not see or hear of medical protest as to the lawlessness of such procedure, and no one is ostracized or brought to task on account thereof. There is no contradiction hereof. See "Discussion at Conference of Health Officers, at Lansing, Michigan, December 12, 1923", as published in *Public Health*, April, 1924, and issued by the Michigan Department of Health.

Walnut Leaf Tea for Anemia

By C. Elmont Bell

MY DAUGHTER, who lives in Mexico, was recently a great sufferer from anemia, following an attack of malarial fever.

A Mexican woman seeing her sad condition told her of a simple remedy which the common folks use there to cure themselves of this condition which so often follows an attack of fever. She at once tried the remedy and was soon restored to health and strength.

She has since told many of this remedy, and in every case almost miraculous results follow in a short time. But in long-standing cases it is sometimes necessary to continue the use of the medicine for a considerable time, even a year, to get fully well.

This is the remedy: Just take black walnut leaves and make a tea out of them and drink it like any other tea. Take lots of it; drink it with your meals. Drink it between meals whenever you want a drink of water. It is not poisonous and will not hurt you. Use it early and often, and in a short time you will realize you are getting well.

Gather the leaves of the black walnut tree while they are green, and dry them as you would any other leaves for tea. Take a small handful of the dried walnut leaves and put them in a pint of boiling water. Let this steep until it is as strong as you like it. The tea is not at all bad to take.

Of course while taking the tea use plenty of good nourishing food to build up your body. The walnut tea will restore the red corpuscles in your blood stream, and in a short time you will be all right once more. But don't steep this in an aluminum kettle; for the aluminum might do you more harm than the walnut tea does you good.

Another Domestic Baking Powder

By Laura E. Keller

FOLLOWING is a recipe for baking powder which we made in our Domestic Science class, and which I have made and used personally, and can say it is good:

½ lb. Bicarbonate of Soda

1 lb. Cream of Tartar

¼ lb. Cornstarch

Why Are the Churches Unpopular? *By W. K. Jackson*

IT HAS been noticed for some time that the attendance at the churches has been dropping off. Many have been the reasons advanced as to this falling away from the churches. "Modernism" has played an important role in this respect. Even though the average church-goer did not understand, in a majority of cases, what was being said from the pulpit in the past, nevertheless, as long as he was under the impression that the Bible was being preached, he was more or less satisfied to be a steady attendant. Now, however, when it is common knowledge that the modern preacher cares little or nothing for the original teachings of the Bible, but is more concerned with the political situation and with the standing which he and his church have in the community and the country, and that his sermons, if they may be called that, are modernistic in tendency, the church-goer is less interested in his church and attends more or less spasmodically. The truth has too often been called to the people's attention by the members of the International Bible Students Association for them to remain in ignorance of the position taken by the modern clergy, and they demand from their church leaders something besides social welfare talks.

There is still another cause of the rapid decrease in the membership of the churches; and, by the way, the same cause is attributed to "other" social organizations as well. There is a growing tendency to build costly edifices. Some have had beautiful buildings for some time, and now others are becoming envious: they want to do a little shining themselves. The burden of the cost of building these structures, however, rests largely upon the poorer classes of people, who are, in the majority of cases, the regular supporters of the churches and other organizations.

The grand commander of the Masonic lodges is authority for the statement that there is a marked loss in membership among the Masonic lodges and that in the majority of instances "many good Masons have been forced to be dropped from the membership rolls by reason of heavy assessments placed upon them by Masonic bodies for the purpose of liquidating expenses incurred by the erection of magnificent temples", etc.

As we call at people's homes and present our Bible helps, they often remark that they have been, until recently, members in good standing in either some church or other organization, but that they were continually dunned for money and that the pressure was too great. They say that the preacher, instead of preaching Christ and Him crucified, has been preaching gold and it multiplied, for the church treasury.

How wonderful it is to know that these conditions will be of short duration! How we do long for the setting up of Christ's kingdom of righteousness, of which it is said, 'nothing shall hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain [kingdom], saith the Lord.'

Probably the Lord is permitting the denominational churches and other earthly organizations (which we are certain are under the control and influence of the Devil) to do everything possible to discourage the membership so that they will be ready for the setting up of His kingdom, which seems to be in the very near future. Did not the Lord commission the true church (as indicated in Ezekiel's prophecy) to 'utterly slay young and old, men, women and children, who had not the mark' of God's approval, but who had the mark of the beast (Satan)? And it is a joy to go from door to door, 'slaying' these people, or, in other words, calling to their attention the fact that the god they have been worshiping is not the God of love and mercy, but the "god of this world", whom the Lord Jesus identified as the Devil himself; and likewise calling to their attention that Jehovah is God and that He will in His due time (which according to all indications is near at hand) bless all the families of earth with peace and righteousness. Thus are we slaying in them their belief in and love of the Devil's organization, which is composed of three important factors: Big Business, or organized finance; Big Preachers, or organized religion, or churchianity; and Big Politicians, falsely known as statesmen. Surely we should pray as never before: 'Thy kingdom come; thy will be done on earth, as in heaven.'

Religious Instruction

THE teacher explained to the boys the parable of the Samaritan, and asked little Hansli the question: "Why did the priest and the Levite pass by on the other side of the man who had been robbed?" Hansli answered: "Because they saw that he had been robbed already."

Supreme Power

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

THIS morning consideration will be given to the supreme authority and power to establish governments among men. Not always does the one possessing the supreme authority exercise it. There is a reason for this, and this reason will appear as the argument progresses.

Jehovah God is supreme. From Him proceeds all rightful authority. (Rom. 13:1) His Word is true. (John 17:17) He is the great First Cause and is the Creator of heaven and earth. (Isa. 42:5) He made the earth by His power. (Jer. 10:12) He is the Almighty God, which means that there is no limitation to His power. (Gen. 17:1-3; 35:11) He is the Most High; therefore above all.—Ps. 91:1.

Jehovah God is just. He deals justly, and His determinations are always right. (Ps. 89:14) "He is the Rock, his work is perfect; for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he." (Deut. 32:4) He is a just and mighty God, besides whom there is none other. (Isa. 45:21) Being absolutely just, He can do no wrong and therefore could not show special favor to some at the expense of the rights of others. In Him there is no partiality.—Jas. 3:17.

Jehovah God is wise. His wisdom is perfect. In wisdom He created the heavens and the earth and all things therein. (Ps. 136:5; 104:10-24; Prov. 3:19) He is the source of wisdom.—Prov. 2:6, 7.

Jehovah God is love. (1 John 4:16) Perfect unselfishness is expressed in all His actions. In God is found the complete expression of unselfishness. God hates that which is evil, and particularly pride, lies, a false witness, and the hand that sheds innocent blood, and that which is oppressive. (Prov. 6:16-19; Ps. 97:10) All the ways of the Lord God are true and right. All His ways are equal. (Ps. 33:4) "His work is honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for ever. He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: the Lord is gracious and full of compassion."—Ps. 111:3, 4.

The four primary attributes of Jehovah God, therefore, are power, justice, wisdom and love. These attributes always operate in exact harmony and for the ultimate benefit of all His creation.

The supreme power of control over the governments of earth always has been invisible to man and always will be. The entire organization is termed "world". There is an invisible part of the world, and there is a visible part; and the invisible exercises the supreme power.

"World" means men organized into forms of government under the supervision of an invisible overlord, which overlord exercises the power of control. A spirit being is not visible to human eyes. (John 3:6) Jehovah God is the great Spirit invisible to human eyes. (2 Cor. 3:17; 1 Tim. 6:16) While Jehovah God is supreme, and in Him dwells all rightful power and authority, yet from time to time He delegates power and authority to His creatures. Such delegated power, to be properly used and exercised, must be exercised in harmony with the will of Jehovah God. If exercised contrary to the will of God, it is wrongfully exercised. These unalterable truths stated in the foregoing paragraphs must be considered in connection with the cause of unsatisfactory governments of earth and the remedy therefor.

God created man, whom He called Adam, a perfect creature. That perfect man's invisible ruler was Jehovah God, his Creator. To that man God gave dominion over the earth and over its animal creation. By accepting these favors and blessings there was an implied covenant on the part of man to be obedient to God's commandments. Jehovah God appointed an overlord for man, to wit, His son Lucifer, a spirit creature invisible to man and designated in the Scriptures as one of "the morning stars". (Job 38:7) Jehovah God delegated to Lucifer the power and authority over perfect man to be man's overlord; but that delegated power and authority, to be rightfully exercised, must be exercised in strict harmony with God's will, and the governor must be loyal to Jehovah God. The divine arrangement required man to be obedient to God's laws, and also required Lucifer to be obedient thereto. Both Lucifer and perfect man knew that such was required of them. Both knew that God had announced the penalty of death to be inflicted upon man should he wilfully violate God's law. —Gen. 2:17.

Lucifer had an ambitious desire to have man all to himself that he might receive the homage and worship from man and that he might be like unto and equal to the Most High. He represented to Eve that the stated death penalty

for a violation of God's law was not true. He induced Eve to violate that law. Through Eve Adam was led to violate God's law. This wrongful act called down upon Adam the penalty of death. God must be consistent and vindicate His own law. By the wrongful act of Lucifer and man's violation of God's law man was alienated and separated from God. (Gen. 3: 3-19) Man therefore lost his dominion and his right to life and was expelled from his perfect home.

Thereafter Lucifer was designated by four names, Dragon, Satan, Serpent and Devil, which names signify that he is a devourer, the enemy and opposer of God, a liar and deceiver, and the slanderer of God and all who try to do right. —Rev. 20: 1-3.

When one has a throne, that signifies that he is invested with certain power and authority. It is written concerning Lucifer, who has since been called Satan the Devil: "For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High." (Isa. 14: 13, 14) This scripture proves that Lucifer had a throne and was therefore clothed with certain power and authority. Having received this power and authority from Jehovah God, he would continue to exercise it until deprived thereof by Him who granted it.

The Scriptures further prove that Lucifer's authority was over man, who was then in Eden, the garden of God, and that such authority was delegated by Jehovah. "Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee."—Ezek. 28: 14, 15.

These scriptures prove that all supreme power resides in Jehovah God; that God delegated to Lucifer the power and authority as overlord of man; that Lucifer was and is invisible to man; that Lucifer afterward became Satan and is designated under that and the other names applied to him; and that he would continue to exercise his delegated power and authority until God withdraws or takes it away from him.

To be sure God could have withdrawn all power and authority from Satan immediately upon his deflection and not have permitted him to further influence man. His wisdom directed otherwise. Man had willingly turned away from his great loving Creator and had lost his right to live and his right to dominion. Would man now seek to return to God's favor, or would he prefer to yield to the influence of Satan?

The great issue from that time forward became: Who is supreme, Jehovah God or Satan the Devil? God would give man the opportunity to choose between Himself, the Righteous One, and Satan, the evil one. Adam chose to yield to Satan the Devil. All his children were born in sin and shapen in iniquity and therefore alienated from God by reason of Adam's wrongful act. (Ps. 51: 5; Rom. 5: 12) Some of Adam's descendants, however, chose to obey and serve God. Abel, Enoch and Noah were of those who thus desired righteousness. The majority of men Satan led in the way of opposition to God.

Now the question is, Who is responsible for the governments of men that have existed and now exist upon the earth? That question can best be answered by a brief examination of the leading governments that have been upon earth. The facts show that with but two exceptions none of these have been God's governments, and that the invisible control over them has been exercised by Satan the Devil. It is true that at all times there have been a few men who have desired to be obedient to God, but these have always been decidedly in the minority. Satan has by fraud and deception led many to believe that at least part of the governments of this world have been God's governments and hence to charge Jehovah God with the responsibility therefor.

Seeing that God is the possessor of almighty power, that He is just and right, that His wisdom is perfect, that He is love, it follows that any government which God would establish would be consistent with Himself, because God can not be inconsistent, nor can He deny Himself. (Mal. 3: 6) If the facts show that the governments have been founded and conducted contrary to God's way, then that of itself would be proof that God is not responsible for such governments and that He is not the author thereof.

Governments

Strictly speaking, a prince is the son of a monarch or potentate or king. Adam was not a king, but he was the son of the great God; and Adam was therefore a prince. He was given dominion over all the earthly works of God's hand, but the title "king" was not bestowed upon Adam. That title is properly applied to one having rulership over his fellow creatures. Adam was not given rulership over his fellow creatures. Prior to the flood no one is designated in the Scriptures by the title of king.

God permitted man to choose his own course. Satan and his emissaries corrupted almost all the peoples of earth, and at the time of the flood the wickedness of man was great in the earth and every imagination of his heart was only evil continually. The one exception at that time was Noah and the immediate members of his household.—Gen. 6:1-10.

After the flood the people who dwelt on the plains of Shinar were organized into a city or government, and over them Nimrod was made king. That was the beginning of earthly governments. (Gen. 10:10) The name of that kingdom or government was Babylon. It was the organization of men into a form of government created and built up in defiance of God, and upon it God showed His disapproval. (Gen. 11:1-9) This alone proves that the invisible ruler of that kingdom or government was Satan the Devil and that Satan is the one who inspired its organization.

Satan put Nimrod before the people as one greater than Jehovah God, and he was hailed by the people as "Nimrod the mighty hunter before the Lord". (Gen. 10:9) This proves that Jehovah was named among the people, but He was named in derision and was counted less than Nimrod. Under the supervision and direction of Satan, Nimrod in defiance of the law of God's covenant, slew animals and defiled the earth with their blood and thereby gained for himself a great name. (Gen. 9:3-5) Doubtless Satan saw to it that the people were made acquainted with the fact that Nimrod was going in a way contrary to God's covenant and that God did not prevent him from so doing. Nimrod was therefore given a name greater than that of Jehovah; hence he is called "the mighty hunter before the Lord". The word *before* in this sentence has the meaning of *superior to.* Nimrod's fame was such that he was made king. That was the beginning of kingdoms or governments on earth with Satan as the invisible overlord.

The spirit of rulership then began to grow in the minds of men, and other companies of people were organized into cities or governments, each having a king. (Gen. 14:1-9) That Satan the Devil was the invisible overlord of those governments is made plain by the fact that the people indulged in devil-worship. They worshiped the Devil and the fallen angels and objects set up by the evil one.

Early in the history of man following the flood the government of Egypt was organized. The influence and power of that nation grew until it dominated the other kingdoms of the earth. Egypt was the first world power, that is to say, it was the first earthly government that exercised superior power over all the other governments of the earth. The invisible ruler of Egypt was Satan, and Egypt was therefore his organization. This is made certain by the fact that the government did not recognize and serve Jehovah God. When the king was in trouble he called upon magicians to aid him.—Gen. 41:8.

God showed His favor to the Egyptians through His servant Joseph, and at that time the king was kind to Joseph. The government of Egypt did not recognize and worship Jehovah as God. When Joseph was dead there arose another king over Egypt who knew not Joseph nor served God. (Ex. 1:8) The Egyptians oppressed those who claimed to serve God. When God sent Moses to make request of the king of Egypt that the Israelites be permitted to depart, the king of Egypt said to him: "Who is the Lord [Jehovah], that I should obey his voice?" (Ex. 5:2) This alone is proof conclusive that Egypt was under the invisible influence and control of Satan the Devil and that it was Satan's organization. Then God slew all the first-born of the Egyptians and destroyed Egypt's army. This is further proof that the government of Egypt was Satan's government. In fact, Egypt, being the first world power, symbolically stands for the Devil's organization through all the ages.

Assyria was a nation or government which grew until it became a dominant world power. It followed second in order. Satan was the invisible god or ruling power over that nation. The king and others of the government wor-

shiped Nisroch, an idol set up as the representative of the Devil. The king of Assyria reproached and openly defied Almighty God. He brought a great army and stationed it before the walls of Jerusalem and threatened the Jews because they worshiped and served Jehovah God and because they would not pledge allegiance unto the Assyrian king. Then God slew the Assyrian army: "And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses. So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh. And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword." (2 Ki. 19:35-37) This is also proof that the Assyrian government was not Jehovah's government, but was set up as Satan's organization and existed under his supervision and control.

Babylon, although being the first government organized by Satan, was not the first world power. It was third in the list of world powers. That Babylon was set up as Satan's government from its inception is shown from the Scriptures; that it continued to be Satan's organization, over which he was the invisible overlord, is further shown by the fact that the king of Babylon worshiped images and compelled the people so to do. (Dan. 3:1-6) Belshazzar the king of Babylon reproached God and worshiped the Devil and devil images.—Dan. 5:3, 4.

Then followed the world power of Medo-Persia, which also had for its invisible overlord or ruler Satan the Devil, who was assisted by his aides the evil spirits.–Esther 1:5; Dan. 10:13.

The next world power in order of time was Greece, the invisible overlord and ruler of which was Satan the Devil. The people ignored Jehovah God and worshiped images and many false gods, of which Satan the Devil was the chief.—Dan. 10:20; Joel 3:6; Acts 14:1.

Then followed the government or world power of Rome, which was an idolatrous government, the invisible god or overlord of which was Satan the Devil. Rome was the power that dominated the nations of the earth when Jesus the Son of God was on earth. It was at that time that Satan laid claim to rulership of all the kingdoms of earth, and that claim Jesus did not dispute. (Matt. 4:8, 9) Furthermore Jesus referred to Satan as the "ruler of this world". (John 12:31; 14:30, *Rotherham*) In corroboration of this, Paul wrote under inspiration and said that Satan is the god (invisible ruler) of the nations and kingdoms of this world.—2 Cor. 4:3, 4.

In all these world powers, nations and governments, there appear three distinctive elements as the visible rulers or representatives of the invisible overlord. These three are the commercial, political, and religious classes. The controllers of commerce, who hold the greater amount of material wealth, claim and enjoy special privileges. They exercise a controlling influence. Their love for money is greater than their love for righteousness and justice. They have been at all times exceedingly selfish. Active men must be provided to conduct the affairs of government. These have been designated by the title of professional politicians or statesmen. They have at all times yielded to the power and influence of the holders of wealth and have become the representatives of the classes rather than of the people.

Man is so constituted that he will worship; and Satan, knowing this, has at all times seen to it that a state religion or formalistic worship was established among the people. The leaders in the religious system have been known as priests or clergymen. They being the weaker, the stronger power has seen to it that the religious elements have kept in step with the commercial power; and even many religionists who started to follow in the way of righteousness yielded to the influence of Satan, exercised through the holders of greater material wealth, and have fallen easy preys of the Devil's government. Therefore it is written in truth: "For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows." (1 Tim. 6:10) That such things proceed from Satan the Devil is further made manifest by the admonition given to the lover of righteousness, thus: "But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness."—1 Tim. 6:11.

What was true in the days of Jesus and Paul is true of and concerning all governments of this world. Satan has been the invisible overlord or ruler of all such governments. Had Je-

hovah God, by exercising His supreme power, supervised and controlled the governments of the world, those governments would have been administered wisely, justly, and in righteousness, and unselfishly for the benefit of the people. The fact that the history of all these world governments shows that great injustice has been practised against the people, that the governments have not been wisely administered, and that special favors have been shown to a few, while the major portion have been downtrodden and oppressed, proves that the invisible ruler of these nations has been Satan the evil one.

Exceptions

The Scriptures disclose two exceptions to the satanic control of the governments that have existed on the earth. God has at all times had some men on earth who have believed on His name and who have worshiped and served Him. Among these are Abel (the son of Adam), Enoch, Noah and Abraham. While Satan was the god or invisible overlord of Babylon and coexisting governments, there was at that time a people over whom Melchizedek was king or ruler. Melchizedek was different from all other kings of his time. He was the king of Salem, which means "king of peace". He is called "king of righteousness", which shows that he was counted righteous in God's eyes because he believed and served Jehovah God. Melchizedek was not subject to the king of Babel or any other contemporary monarch. He was "priest of the Most High God", which shows that he exercised whatsoever authority he had by the direction of Jehovah God.—Gen. 14:18; Heb. 7:2.

Abraham believed God and obeyed Him. Four allied earthly kings, of whom Satan was the overlord, seized Lot, the son of Abraham's brother, and carried him away. Abraham had three hundred and eighteen personal servants; and he took these, together with his three neighbors, and pursued these four victory-flushed kings, engaged them in battle, and defeated them. He rescued Lot and brought him back, together with all his goods and the members of his household. It was on that occasion that Melchizedek ministered unto Abraham and blessed him and said: "Blessed be the Most High God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand." (Gen. 14:20) This is proof that Melchizedek was righteous in God's eyes and that Jehovah God gave Abraham the victory.

If God is supreme in power, and Melchizedek was priest of the Most High God, why did not Melchizedek exercise his divinely-given power and overthrow the kings over which the Devil ruled? The answer is that it was not then God's due time or purpose to destroy Satan's power. God provided the kingship of Melchizedek as a picture or type foreshadowing the time coming when He would take control of all earth's affairs through His King or chief officer.

Here in the Scripture we have the first suggestion that God would anoint a King to rule over this earth, whose kingdom would not be any part of Satan's organization. It is the Apostle Paul who tells us that Melchizedek holds this typical significance, being "made like unto the Son of God", Jesus Christ, God's anointed King. (Heb. 7:3) Melchizedek had no successor either as priest or as king. The priesthood of the children of Israel and their kings were not of the Melchizedek order. His was a higher rank than the Hebrew kings and priests, and this is proven by the fact that Abraham paid tithes unto Melchizedek and received blessings at his hand.—Heb. 7:1-21; Zech. 6:13.

The natural descendants of Abraham were organized into a government. This was the other exception to the organization over which Satan has been the god. Abraham was never styled a king, however. He is called a patriarch, which means a forefather or parent. (Heb. 7:4) Abraham recognized Melchizedek as a priest or officer and servant of the Most High God, and therefore paid tithes unto him. Abraham did not mimic the kings or rulers round about him, but recognized Jehovah God as his ruler. He observed that God rebuked and reproved earthly monarchs because they were under the direction of Satan. He believed that the day would come when the Most High God would set up a kingdom of righteousness on earth, and, by faith seeing that day when God's anointed One would reign, he rejoiced.—John 8:56.

By the hand of Moses God delivered the natural descendants of Abraham from Egypt and brought them to the foot of Mount Sinai and there organized them into a nation. Jehovah God was their ruler. God called the Israelites Jeshurun, which means *upright* nation, because they were God's people chosen for Himself and for His own good purposes. "He [Jehovah God] was king in Jeshurun."—Deut. 33:5.

In Egypt God made a covenant with the Israelites, and when He led them to Mount Sinai He confirmed and inaugurated that covenant. At that time He said to them: "Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine; and ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation."—Ex. 19:5, 6.

For a time the Israelites obeyed Jehovah God and He led them and blessed them, and there was no strange god among them. Then "Jeshurun", once *upright* before God, became evil and forsook God and fell away to the Devil. "They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods, with abominations provoked they him to anger. They sacrificed unto devils, not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not. Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee."—Deut. 32:16-18.

The people of Israel ceased to be God's people and were cast away from Him. From that time Satan was the god or invisible ruler of the entire world and all the peoples and nations thereof. Every nation and government on earth since then has been dominated by the subtle and wicked influence of Satan. This is true, even though few people know that fact. It is also true that in all these nations there have been a few men of good intention, who have striven to better their fellow man, but whose efforts have failed. The kingdoms and governments of this world have been cruel, harsh and oppressive upon the people. Every government of the world has thus been dominated by Satan, even though the rulers and the people did not understand or believe it. He has blinded the minds of the people to God and turned their minds away from the Lord God and thus continued to hold control over the nations of the earth. One of the strongest proofs that this statement is true is the fact that evil has been rampant in all these governments. It could not be truly said of any of these governments that such is an upright government in which there is no evil. The very best government of the world is far from upright.

Recently former Emperor Wilhelm of Germany has said of and concerning the government of the United States of America that 'it stands at the head of the list of governments, which place it has gained through its ideals, and therefore the American government is master of the world'. At the very same time Hon. James A. Reed, a member of the United States senate, who is on the inside and who speaks knowingly, has this to say about the United States government:

> The government is in the hands of boodlers, grafters and lobbyists; that the individual rights of the people are disregarded and trampled upon; that a system of wicked espionage is carried on; that the homes and places of business of citizens are daily invaded in violation of the fundamental law of the land; that power is concentrated in the hands of a few to the detriment of the people; that the selfish and powerful interests employ the forces of the government to build up special privileges and circumscribe the individual's opportunity; that in 1921 the president of the United States was selected by a few selfish men or their representatives who consorted with Harry M. Daugherty, who formulated and executed a conspiracy of robbery and theft of the property of the people; that Andrew J. Mellon, one of the richest men in America, was made the head of the United States treasury and ex-officio chairman of the Federal Reserve Board, and in that position of power has exercised a controlling influence over the financial policies of the nation and credits of the people; that the law forbids the appointment of a man to the position of head of the Treasury department who is engaged in trade; that contrary to this law Mellon was appointed and at that time was a director in sixty-eight great banks, railroads, business corporations, almost every line of human endeavor from the control of the aluminum trust to the manufacture of whiskey; that it was Mellon who with his kinsman organized the scheme to raise two million dollars to corrupt the voters in the election of a United States senator; that Albert B. Fall was at the same time at the head of the Interior department of the government; that the president of the United States signed an illegal order turning the oil that belonged to the people over to Fall; that Fall accepted bribes from conspirators, did their bidding, and corruptly transferred to them vast oil-fields which belonged to the people; that corrupt lobbyists maintained their offices in the national capital, openly advertised their influence, and carried on a propaganda to deceive and corrupt the legislative body and to mislead and misrepresent the people; and that by the wrongful enactment of laws and by the manipulation of the law the people who produce are required to sell their products in a market fixed by the special and selfish interests, the commercial power, and to buy what they need at unnatural and unjust prices.

These are just some of the evils that prevail

in the United States government, which is said to be the most nearly ideal of all the governments on earth. It must be manifest to all reasonable minds that these evils do not proceed from the great Jehovah God. They are mentioned here for the purpose of showing that the nation or government of the United States is not a Christian nation and that Jehovah is not the god of that nation.

The United States government is conducted by imperfect men who are under the influence and control of the invisible ruler, Satan the Devil. This is absolutely true whether they know it or not. "No man can serve two masters." (Matt. 6:24) Those men can not serve a wicked government that oppresses and does injustice to the people and at the same time serve God. It is authoritatively written: "Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?"—Rom. 6:16.

God is not responsible for any unrighteous government. If Satan is the invisible ruler of the United States government, which is claimed to be the nearest ideal, then what can be said about the other governments of earth?

If Jehovah God is supreme, could He not prevent Satan from exercising evil control over the governments of earth and make it possible for the people to have an upright government? He could do so, and that is exactly what He is now about to do. The purpose here is to lay the facts before the people that they may see what is now taking place and what will be the ultimate result for their good. Attention is called to the evils that rule the world in order to convince the people that Jehovah God is not the god of the nations of earth.

If Jehovah God is supreme and all the nations are under the influence and control of Satan, does not that prove that Jehovah God is responsible for all evil in the governments of earth? No. It does not so prove. God *is* supreme. But for centuries God has not exercised His supreme power to compel men to obey Him and do right. He has not restrained Satan in the exercise of his power, because it was not due time to remove the power from him. He has at all times had some witnesses in the earth to tell the people concerning the truth and then permitted the people to take their own course.

But why should God permit Satan to exercise his evil power over the governments of the people and thereby entail upon them so much suffering, pain and sorrow?

Experience the Teacher

In what way could man ever have learned the baneful effects of evil except by experience? God could have compelled Adam to obey Him; but had He done so, the free moral agency of man would have been entirely absent. God had delegated certain power and authority to Lucifer as man's overlord. Lucifer became disloyal and improperly used that power. God could have killed the evil one or removed his power, but had He done so the opportunity for man to choose between good and evil would have been absent.

At all times God has placed before men evidence of His own goodness in order that those who desire to know and to do right might walk in the way of right. Melchizedek, priest and king, was an example of one who followed goodness and was a witness to the goodness of God. Even then most of the people preferred to follow their evil tendencies and to yield to Satan's influence.

When God organized the nation of Israel the first law that He gave to them was: "Thou shalt have no other gods before me." (Ex. 20:3) That law was given for the benefit of the people. God would teach them that if they would ever enjoy the blessings of life, peace, and happiness, they must depart from the evil one and must know and obey the great Jehovah God. He would have them know that the suffering of man has been because of the disloyalty of Satan and the disobedience of man, and that blessings to man could come only by loyalty and obedience to God. Had God compelled obedience of man and not permitted man to come in contact with evil, then man would have been deprived of choice between good and evil. The opportunity for a test of man's loyalty and devotion to righteousness would have been absent.

God set up a model government with the Israelites and gave them an opportunity to obey Him. Thereby He would teach them, and through them all the peoples of earth, that to know and to obey God means life and peace and joy. When that people forsook God He then withdrew His protection from them and permitted them, with all other peoples of earth, to take their own course.

Man has learned after many centuries that without God he can not establish a righteous government nor bring to himself the blessings that he so much desires. By their experience Jehovah God has taught and is teaching the people that wickedness leads to sorrow, pain, suffering and death. By experience mankind has learned the baneful effects of evil. The history of every government and nation of earth is written in human blood unjustly shed, and the peoples of every nation and government have suffered; and the people now must know the reason therefor. That reason has been and is because of the evil influence of Satan the Devil, the invisible overlord and ruler of the nations of the world.

Let it be stated with the strongest emphasis that mention is here made of the cruelty and wickedness of the governments of earth, not for the purpose of causing rebellion against those governments, but for the sole purpose of advising the people that the invisible ruler of these nations and governments has been and is Satan the Devil; and for the further purpose of advising the people that their relief must come by turning themselves to Jehovah God and learning and obeying His laws. Without doubt there are many men in these various governments of earth who have a sincere desire to see the conditions of the people bettered. They labor under the misapprehension, however, that man himself can bring about that betterment. They are wholly ignorant of the fact that the invisible ruler or god of the world is Satan the Devil.

The fact that he has influenced the minds of men and turned them away from truth and righteousness is ignored by them. Millions of people on earth are even ignorant of the existence of the Devil and are ignorant of God's purposes concerning the establishment of a righteous government on earth. That ignorance has been caused in large measure by the clergymen who have not taught the truth that Satan is the invisible ruler of the world. Many of these clergymen are willingly ignorant; but, whether willingly ignorant or not, they have not taught the people God's Word concerning the common enemy of man. On the contrary, they have taught the people that the leading nations of the earth are Christian and that these nations are properly called the representatives of God. They should have known better. The just, wise, loving and all-powerful Jehovah God would have a just and wise and beneficial government for the people. The fact that the governments are to the very contrary, that they are oppressive, and that the people suffer thereunder, shows that there is an evil influence exercised over them. God has permitted the nations and peoples to go on in the course they have chosen, in order that they might have a full and complete lesson; and in His due time He brings to their attention the truth, that they may have a chance to be recovered and to receive the blessings that He has in store for those who obey Him.

It is written by one of His prophets: "Blessed is the nation whose God is Jehovah." (Ps. 33: 12, *A. R. V.*) It is well known that the nations and peoples of the earth are not blessed now, and we know that the nations do not recognize Jehovah as the great God. In fact, few if any of the officials of the governments of earth even know to what the name Jehovah refers.

Now, after many centuries of laborious effort on the part of man to establish a satisfactory government, the people see that the governments of earth are not only unsatisfactory but unrighteous. The people must now learn the truth of and concerning the influence that has caused the governments of this earth to be harsh and oppressive and unjust. The Lord's time has come for them to learn.

There will be some in position of authority who will hear these words and then make an effort to suppress that which is here stated, that the people may not know it. That of itself will prove the cruel influence being exercised by Satan. But the Lord will see to it that the people now have a chance to receive the truth; and blessed is that man or those men who take it upon themselves to aid the people in understanding the truth. Let those who oppose take fair warning that God will not permit the people longer to be kept in ignorance!

Seeing that Jehovah God is supreme, can He exercise His supreme power to restrain Satan and set up a righteous government for the blessing of the people? Yes! And that is what He will do. The people must be able to see now that man has not the ability nor power to establish a righteous rule upon earth. They must see that some supernatural power must intervene in man's behalf. God's due time is at hand when

this power shall intervene to establish righteousness.

Melchizedek was priest of the Most High God. (Gen. 14:18) "Most High" means that God is above all. To Abraham God said: "I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect." He did not compel Abraham to obey, but He advised Abraham of His supremacy and then invited Abraham to walk before the Lord in righteousness and receive His approval. This establishes the rule that God purposes that in due time mankind shall have a full and complete lesson in evil and in righteousness, that they may choose to do that which is right and receive His approval and favor.

Concerning the great Jehovah it is written by His prophet: "Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing. All nations before him are as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity. It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in; that bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity. To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One. Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding."—Isa. 40:15, 17, 22, 23, 25, 28.

The Scriptures establish beyond any question of doubt the supremacy of Jehovah. The fact that He is all-powerful does not at all mean that He is responsible for the evil of this world. He has not restrained the wicked from prosecuting their works, in order that the great contrast between evil and good might be seen by the people. When they do see it, those who appreciate God's goodness and manifest their appreciation will be blessed. By experience God has permitted the people to be taught.

Will Almighty God ever establish a just and righteous government for the people? and will He restrain Satan the evil one that he may not interfere with the operations of the righteous government? Yes. The proof is now abundant that He will do that very thing. The proof to be set forth in following lectures will enable the searcher of truth to see that 1914 marks the turning point in the affairs of man for man's betterment. The interests of all the people of earth are alike because God made all of one blood to dwell upon the earth. (Acts 17:26) Let the peoples of earth then cease from strife and controversy, lay aside all prejudices, and with a singleness of purpose learn and know the truth, and give diligence to the examination of the facts before them, which facts are now made plain in the light of the Word of God.

The evidence shows that Jehovah God is the Supreme One and that He is just, wise, loving and all-powerful. Necessarily then, it follows that no righteous government of the people can be established except it be established in the manner God has ordained. Subsequent lectures will show what reason there is to expect that God will establish a righteous government for the people.

Bible Questions and Answers

QUESTION: What is meant by the term "Judgment Day"?

Answer: The term "Judgment Day" means testing period. The judgment day or testing period for the individuals of the church class has been all down through the Christian era, since the time of Christ. The individuals are tried and tested according to the truth as expressed in the Bible. We find, therefore, that there have been very few individuals, comparatively speaking, who have been on trial. In Romans 2:2 we read, "We are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth." The church is known in the Bible as the house of God. So in 1 Peter 4:17 we read, "For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God."

After the individuals of the church class will have been tested and their loyalty to the heavenly Father thoroughly tried, then the world of mankind will be put on trial for life or death. The church class, with Christ Jesus, the Head, will have been exalted as powerful spirit beings with the rulership of the world. However, the rulership will be granted to the church, with her

Head, Christ Jesus, not for the purpose of oppressing the people, but for the purpose of blessing the people and helping them to be successful in their trial period.

In the Bible the church with Christ Jesus are called "saints". We read in 1 Corinthians 6:2, "Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world?" The judgment period for the world of mankind, including all the heathen, who will be awakened from death in the resurrection, will embrace the one thousand years of Christ's reign. This will be the kingdom time, when Satan will be restrained, when the people will be set at liberty, and when the knowledge of the Lord will cover the earth as the waters cover the deep.

There is still another judgment, the judgment of the nations and institutions of this passing evil world. This is taking place at the present time. The nations came into judgment in 1918, in this terrible time of trouble. The nations of earth do not measure up to the standard of God's justice, and hence they must pass away, giving place to Christ's righteous kingdom, which is soon to bless all mankind. In Daniel 2:44 we read, "In the days of these kings [the very time in which we are now living] shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed; and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."

Question: Are believers put on trial now and judged during this lifetime, or are they judged by fire after death?

Answer: The Christian is on trial now while on earth and before his death, and the final judgment will be determined upon not later than the death of the individual. Christ Jesus said, as is recorded in Revelation 2:10, "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life." The fiery trials of the Christian are met right here on earth, and not in purgatory as some have thought.

In 1 Peter 4:12, 13 we read, "Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you; but rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy." The apostle here says that these fiery trials mark the Christians as partakers of Christ's sufferings, meaning that Christ suffered while here on earth, and we also have the privilege of suffering, as he did, for a firm stand for the truth and in giving a good witness to the truth. No one would think that Christ suffered in purgatory. The Christian is called to be faithful unto death, which terminates his trial period.

Question: Please explain Jeremiah 30:9, "They shall serve the Lord their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them."

Answer: These words were spoken by the Lord through Jeremiah several centuries after the death of King David. The explanation is this: Under God's kingdom which is now being ushered in during this time of trouble, it is God's purpose to restore the land of Palestine to the Jews, to reorganize that nation, resurrect the dead Jews from death, and lead them to serve Christ the King, who is typified by King David; which is plainly stated in the Bible, the infallible Word of God. All lovers of righteousness rejoice with the Jews in this hope of restoration. In Ezekiel 37:12-14, we read concerning the Jews, "Therefore prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel. And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves, and shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live; and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the Lord have spoken it, and performed it, saith the Lord." Again, we read in Amos 9:11, 14, 15, "In that day [the period of Christ's kingdom] will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old. And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them. And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the Lord thy God." Let all Jews take heart and rejoice in these promises, and let all other peoples who wish well for their fellow men rejoice with them.

The Children's Own Radio Story *By C. J. W., Jr.*

Story Twenty-nine

IN THE language of the Bible, the grains such as wheat, rye, oats, and barley, are called *corn*. What we know as corn in this country is really the grain called maize, which is not common in the Eastern Hemisphere.

Around Jerusalem in the days of Jesus there were rolling fields of grain, for the people lived mostly on grain and meat. Ripe wheat is very pleasant to eat just as it comes in the ear, and a little is enough to satisfy hunger, for wheat is one of the best foods in the world.

It so happened that Jesus and His disciples were walking through a field of wheat upon a sabbath day, and some of the disciples, being hungry, pulled a few ears of wheat from the stalks and ate them.

Now in the neighborhood there were some Pharisees who saw the disciples of Jesus eating grain upon the sabbath, and they went up to Him and said, "Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day."

And Jesus straightway answered them and said: "Have ye not read what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him:

"How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?

"Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

"But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple. For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day."

The Pharisees were always trying to make trouble for Jesus; for they knew that if the people listened to His teachings they would learn something; and the power of the Pharisees depended upon the ignorance of the people, just as the power of the preachers and priests of today depends upon the ignorance of the people of today.

So when Jesus went into the synagogue after the incident in the wheat-field, the Pharisees pointed out to Him a man whose hand was deformed and withered so that he could not use it.

And the Pharisees asked Him, saying, "Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days?" For they wanted to catch Jesus in a trap whereby they might accuse Him of doing something illegal.

But Jesus answered them and said, "What man shall there be among you that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

"How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days."

Of course the Pharisees had no answer they could make to so simple a statement of truth as that; so they were silent, and no doubt felt as foolish as they must have looked.

Then Jesus said to the man whose hand was withered, "Stretch forth thine hand." And the man stretched it forth, and immediately it was well and whole, just like the other.

The wicked Pharisees, instead of being glad for the poor man who had recovered the use of his hand by Jesus' miracle, felt exceeding angry, and went sullenly out of the synagogue, muttering and cursing Jesus among themselves, and planning how they could destroy Him. It shows how terribly conceited they were, and how much they thought of their own power and importance, when they would lay plots against Jesus, the Logos, and grumble and sneer at the power of God!

Then Jesus withdrew Himself from the presence of the Pharisees for a time, and went among the sick, and lame, and blind, and healed them all, and the people rejoiced.

And in one place there was brought before Jesus a poor man possessed of a devil, and, as if that were not enough, blind and dumb besides, and Jesus looked upon the man with compassion, and healed him, greatly amazing all the people who stood about.

The people said, "Is not this the son of David?"

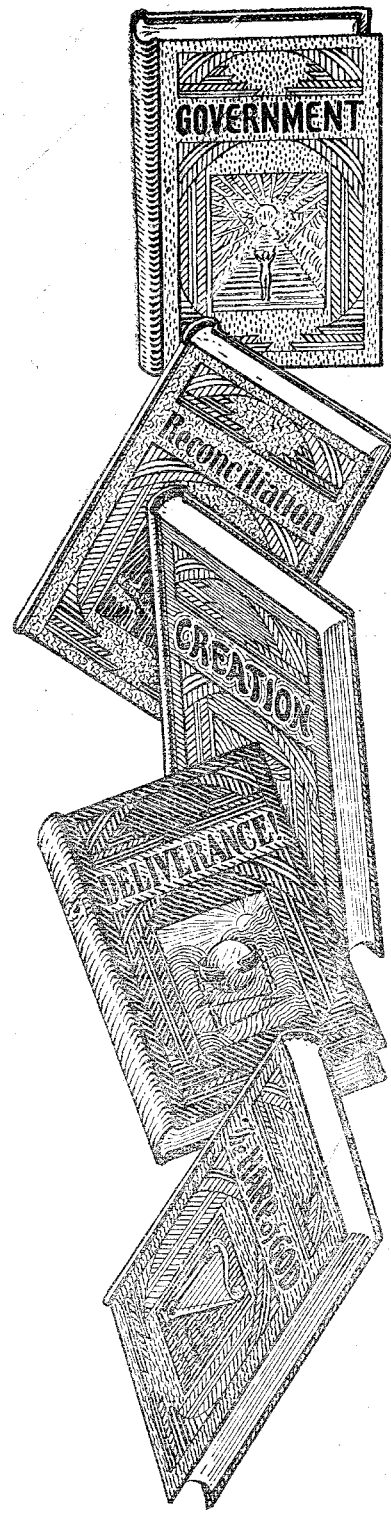
But the Pharisees heard of Jesus' miracle with the blind and dumb man, and growled: "This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils."

And Jesus reproved them, showing that the only sin that will not be forgiven mankind is this sin against the holy spirit or power of Jehovah God. "And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy spirit [power of God], it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come."

IBSA

A BIG THING

In fact, two big things: IBSA Week and these five books. They are closely associated. During that week some one of thousands of Christian people will offer you at your doorstep or in your place of business, or almost anywhere, these five remarkable books written by Judge Rutherford. Lest for some reason you should be missed maybe you'd better send for them right away. We can supply them now. The millions of these books already sold are bringing comfort and joy to the hearts of thinking people. You can get this set of five books by sending a postal money order for $1.98, addressing your letter to I. B. S. A., 117 ADAMS ST., BROOKLYN, NEW YORK



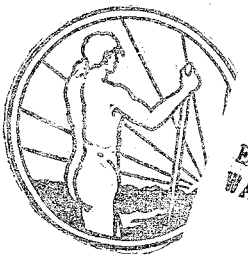
WEEK
MAY 19 TO 26

THE SET
5 BOOKS, $1.98

INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION, 117 ADAMS ST., BROOKLYN, N. Y.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



LK JENNINGS
EDMONDS
WASH

in this issue

BLESSINGS IN THE BAHAMAS

FUTURE OF DAILY PRESS

POWER TRUST TACTICS

THE GRAPE CURE

ALUMINUM AGAIN

GOVERNMENT PROMISED
third of a series of radio lectures on good government, by Judge Rutherford.

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY

5c a copy - $1.00 a year - Canada & Foreign $1.50

Volume X - No. 253 May 29, 1929

Contents

Labor and Economics

Facts of American Prosperity 557
Japan Abolishes Child Night Work 558
Follies of Our Civilization 559

Social and Educational

What Is the Future of the Daily Press? 560

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

Power Trust Still at It 561
Hartford-Windsor Electric Bills 558

Political—Domestic and Foreign

Reserve Officers' Training Corps 556
Sunday in Atlanta 557
The Fascist Election in Italy 559
Raiford Penitentiary 559

Agriculture and Husbandry

Effect of Ultra-violet Rays on Bees 562

Science and Invention

Radio Ear in Operation 557
Locating Loudspeakers 557

Home and Health

New York City's Department of Health 562
The Grape Cure 563
Sundry Experiences with Aluminum 564
More About the Ehret System 564

Travel and Miscellany

Blessings in the Bahamas 547
Here's An Opportunity 555
Notice 556
Balboa's Unholy Mosquitoes 561
A Warning 563
Another Faker 565

Religion and Philosophy

Got What They Went After 562
Mrs. Eddy Did Not Copy Verbatim 566
Government Promised 567
Abbott's Vow of Poverty 574
The Children's Own Radio Story 575

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN
Copartners and Proprietors *Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . Business Manager
NATHAN H. KNORR . . Secretary and Treasurer

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian . . 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, Sydney, N. S. W., Australia
South Africa . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume X | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, May 29, 1929 | Number 253

Blessings in the Bahamas

SUPPOSE you were the editor of a magazine, always on the lookout for interesting matter for its columns, and you had enough copy on hand to make up several numbers. Then suppose that suddenly, in midwinter, the president of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society should say to you, "How would you like to take a little trip through the southern states, including a visit to the Bahamas? One of our speakers, advertised for this route, is needed in other parts, and if you so desire you may go in his place." What answer would you make?

The answer would be some such answer as might come from a hungry boy or girl confronted with a dish of berries and cream, or a famished man suddenly asked to pass upon a porterhouse steak done to a turn. It would not take long to get things fixed up, would it?

And so it came about that February 1 found the editor in Louisville, taking up a route through the southern states and including conventions at New Orleans, Jacksonville, Miami and Tampa, with a canvassing trip to the Bahamas in prospect. And there was canvassing all the way along, too.

The classes of Bible Students visited were all in splendid condition, all rejoicing in the light of present truth and present truths, and all participating in the service work which every faithful worker in the ranks knows from experience is now so richly blessed of the Lord. They did not need to be preached at. The preaching business, except from door to door, has largely had its day.

The zeal of one of the classes visited, a Roman Catholic center, with a difficult style of architecture to contend with, was an inspiration. So, too, was the wit of one of its members of wealth and culture. When her children were unable to appreciate her work in canvassing for Judge Rutherford's books among the lowly negroes and others, she informed them that that was her concern and not theirs.

And when they objected somewhat to certain of the poor in spirit who were also poor in purse being made welcome in her mansion, she comforted them by saying, "There are eleven rooms in this house; if you do not wish to mingle with my guests in the rooms where I entertain them, there are ten other rooms in which you may make yourselves at home." The lady has auburn hair. Her husband smilingly refers to her as his tiger, and apparently thinks that everything she does is just right, as all good husbands should.

The trip as far as Miami held seventeen days, with some canvassing every day, 328 calls in all, and 242 bound books. It held the unique blessing of the revival of a *Watch Tower* and a *Golden Age* subscription, and a sale of Judge Rutherford's books, to one who had halted for a time by the wayside but is now resolved afresh to fight the good fight of faith to its happy end.

It held, too, the extraordinary experience, at Waynesboro, Miss., of conducting the funeral of a beautiful young woman who had been murdered only the day before. Her husband had come on suddenly from a distant state, and when she declined to return with him he said, "We may as well end it all," and shot and killed his wife and himself before those about could intervene.

Only an hour before she was slain, Judge Heidelberg's daughter, friendly to the cause for which we stand, had gone down town for the express purpose of giving a small sum of money to a poor old blind negro for whom she had sympathy. How happy she will yet be, and the old negro and her husband too, we hope.

All Aboard for Nassau

At length Miami was reached; its convention was over and gone; and the next appointment

on the list was the canvassing appointment in the Bahamas. A Miami Bible Student defrayed the expense of a longer visit and a more extended itinerary than had been originally contemplated, so two weeks were allotted to it, instead of three days as originally scheduled.

It was on the night of February 25 that the seventeen-hour sail from Miami to Nassau (180 miles) was negotiated. The North was in one of its greatest snowstorms of the season. The editor slept with not so much as a sheet over him; it was an ideal summer night. In Miami and in the Bahamas the thermometer rarely goes over 80 or under 70, and the nights are always tempered with strong, fresh breezes from the ocean.

The captain of the "Princess Montagu" proved to be an admirer of Judge Rutherford and was glad to get a set of his books, as was a fellow captain seated at the same table. Captain Songdahl of the "Montagu" has a brother, a railroad man, who is "of this way". The blessings of the Bahamas had begun, and after that there seemed no end to them.

A Glimpse at the Bahamas

The Bahama Islands consist of twenty-five inhabited islands, seven hundred islets called cays, and over two thousand rocks and coral reefs. The belt is 160 miles wide, stretching from a point forty miles off the east coast of Florida 800 miles in a southeasterly direction to Turks Island and Inagua off the northern coast of Hayti.

The axis of the Bahamas, running from northwest to southeast, includes the Berry, New Providence (Nassau), Long, and Crooked-Acklin groups. To the south of the axial line are the Bimini, Andros, Exuma, Ragged and Inagua groups. To the north of the axial line are the Grand Bahama, Abaco, Harbour, Eleuthera, Cat, Rum, San Salvador (Watling), Mariguana and Turks Island groups, eighteen in all.

The total area of the islands is 4,396 square miles, equivalent to a single tract sixty-six miles on each side. The largest four islands, 77 percent in point of area, Andros, Abaco, Inagua and Grand Bahama, contain but 26 percent of the population. The total population of the Bahamas is 53,031, one-fourth of European and three-fourths of African descent. The island of New Providence, upon which Nassau is located, contains 12,975 population and has an area of but 58 square miles.

High Lights of Bahama History

Eric the Red landed on American shores in the year 986; Leif Ericson, in 1000; Skolno (Polish), in 1450; and Joao Vaz Corta-Real and Alvaro Martins Homem (Portuguese), in 1464. October 12, 1492, the better known and more widely advertised Spanish Jew, Christopher Columbus, landed on the island of San Salvador, now called Watling's Island, in the Bahaman group.

When Columbus and his friends landed in the Bahamas they found them sparsely settled by a simple, peaceful class of fishermen who called themselves Lucayans. So at first the Bahamas were called the Lucayans. The name Bahama came from a town of that name in Cuba. Columbus and his comrades carried off the original settlers and worked them to death in the pearl fisheries of Panama. There is reason to believe that the Spanish and French Basque fishermen came to the banks of Newfoundland for cod centuries before any of these events occurred.

The next settlers of the Bahamas were a band of sixty Puritans, banished from Bermuda in 1647 by the Royalists. Their ship was wrecked on the island of their choice, Eleuthera, but they were left without supplies of any kind. Their leader, Captain Sayles, negotiated the long and difficult passage to Virginia, in an open boat, and brought much needed aid. Word traveled on to Massachusetts, and the brave but poor colonists of the far North sent aid to their destitute brethren. Among the names of the honored sixty are those of Bethell, Carey, Knowles, Pinder, Sands and Sawyer, and their names are common in the Bahamas to this day.

These settlers provided in their original agreement that all persons of justice and sobriety willing to live peaceably and quietly would be accepted "as members of the republic", and that, too, "notwithstanding any differences of judgment."

These men taught their boys to fear God but not to fear hard work. Every boy was expected to be able to sail a boat in a gale, and to be generally dependable. The girls were equally competent. Every Bahaman can swim and can sail a boat.

More Recent History

In 1670 King Charles II seized the Bahamas and divided them among six court favorites, Albemarle, Ashly, Berkeley, Craven, Carteret and two others. Under their miserable misrule the islands got their bad name of being the rendezvous of pirates, and the pirates were there in plenty.

Nassau became the pirate center. Among those who caused others to "walk the plank" were Bellamy, Brown, Burgess, Conklyn, England, Fife, Hornigold, Jennings, Johnson, La Bouche, Martel, Penner, Sample, Teach, Vane, Williams and Winter. Jennings was considered the social leader of the group. There is vanity even among pirates.

Teach, excessively vain, vulgar and cruel, was not admitted to the society of the Jennings group. From his habit of braiding his coal black hair and whiskers, Teach (Blackbeard) became one of the most famous of pirates. He died in single combat, sword in hand, on the deck of his own vessel. His tower is still to be seen in Nassau.

The pirate era was not of long duration. In 1718 a regular administration was set up, the pirates surrendered, and a general amnesty was proclaimed. In 1787 the heirs of the seven court favorites above mentioned were each given two thousand pounds for their interests in the Bahamas. This reward was, to all intents and purposes, a theft from the British Treasury, and such thefts still go on. The Bahamas would be far better off today if they had never seen or heard of these gentlemen adventurers.

The Bahama Islands lend themselves peculiarly to such work as the piracies of 1700, the blockade running of the Civil War, and the present illicit rum traffic. They are so close to American shores, and their waters are so intricate and difficult to navigate that pursuit is risky. During the Civil War, Nassau was a recognized center for blockade runners.

Of What the Bahamas Boast

The Bahamas do not boast of their natural resources. They have something else. They boast the clearest, cleanest air in the world, and the whitest, brightest sunshine. And they also boast a winter climate that is perfection itself. It is just right, not cold, not hot, providing perfect comfort in the lightest of clothing. The lowest temperature ever recorded was 51.5 degrees on January 26, 1905.

But the special thing of which the Bahamas boast is that they have the most beautiful seas in all the world. The beaches of pink and white coral sand are joys to behold. The waters teem with fish of all sizes and varieties. The shells are the most beautiful to be found.

The color of the bottom has been seen at 360 feet and is easily apparent at fifty feet. In the sunlight the water changes from palest jade to emerald green or deepest sapphire. Every cloud and every breeze brings new colors of green and blue, and sometimes pink and orange, merging into the old. Those who have seen the sunlight on Lake Louise, in the Canadian Rockies, can appreciate the picture. But travelers admit that there are no oceans elsewhere in the world so gorgeous as those of the Bahamas.

Though not the most widely advertised, the Bahamas also boast the finest submarine gardens in the world. Oddly enough, these gardens are almost in Nassau's front yard, easily reached in a few moments by glass-bottomed motor boats. The plants waving around in the water, with all kinds of queer fishes swimming among them, make a picture never to be forgotten.

Many other places boast of their bathing beaches. The Bahamas have many as fine as are to be found anywhere, and the temperature of the water is always just right for bathing. As there is always a breeze, blowing the salt air about, the appetite is kept sharp. It is hard to keep the salt crystals off one's glasses: the salt can be tasted on one's lips and can even be seen.

Yachtsmen claim that there is nowhere in the world where there is sportier sailing than in the Bahamas. For one thing, the waters, with their thousands of coral reefs interspersed, are probably the most dangerous; and to take the danger out of yachting is to take the fun out of it. Another thing is the sudden, freakish winds which come from nowhere and disappear as quickly as they arise.

The Bahamas do not boast of their hurricanes, but they have them. Indeed they seem to be a kind of hurricane nursery. About once in fifteen years there is a destructive storm that levels or tosses about everything that is not well built.

In the great hurricane of Sunday, July 25, 1926, scores of steamers, pleasure yachts and sponging schooners were hurled ashore or

driven out to sea, with the loss of all on board. It is known that on that day more than 150 were drowned on the sponge grounds off Andros Island, and 400 were missing. These grounds are 150 miles of unsheltered sea from Nassau.

The Truth in the Bahamas

The Lord always has His witnesses, in every place where there are any of those who are His, and He has raised up some in the Bahamas; not many, to be sure, but in Nassau there are one white brother and his wife (formerly of the Toronto class of Bible Students), two colored brothers and three colored sisters.

These friends thought conditions in Nassau would be difficult for a white canvasser from the States. He would have to pay $5 a night for his bed, and the meals would be "worst", i. e., proportionately more expensive. The tourist folders advertise luncheon in some of the hotels at $3.00, with dinner $3.50.

But the canvasser, on landing in the Bahamas, obtained a pleasant room in a nice house on the outskirts of town for an entire week for one pound, and his lunch the first day cost him a shilling and sixpence, 36c. When Christians travel they need to use their heads.

The next step was to obtain a large-sized map of the Bahamas and locate the eighty-five post offices and put down their names and populations upon it; also to mark upon it the routes of the mail steamers which visit these post offices once in two weeks, with the names of the vessels and the nearest dates of sailings.

After making full arrangements to provide for himself independently, the canvasser looked up all the Bible Students and enjoyed sweet fellowship with each. The white sister was so glad to see a Bible Student from the States that she wept, womanlike, while the canvasser smiled. A tasty dinner was had too.

The first boat out was the "Priscilla", due to leave for the island of Abaco the next night, Wednesday, and to be back in Nassau six days later, allowing four days for service in Abaco itself. Passage was obtained to Green Turtle Cay, the end of the steamer's run, and the thrill of a jump into the unknown was at hand. Seventy-two of Judge Rutherford's books, *Deliverance, Creation, Government* and *Reconciliation*, were taken along. No *Harps* were available at the time.

Something About Abaco

Great Abaco Island is, next to Andros, the largest island in the Bahamas. A hundred miles long, it is not over ten miles wide at any point; and in one place, "Hole-in-the-wall," the reef is so narrow that the seas have broken it through. The area, 776 square miles, provides homes for 3,993 people. There are but seven villages of sufficient importance to have post offices, and all told they account for but 2,299 inhabitants. The largest town, Hopetown, has but 511 people.

The products of Abaco are sponges, lumber, shark skins, sour oranges, cocoanuts, sapodillas, sisal and fish. The lumber goes to Cuba. The shark skins go to Baltimore, where they become footwear for men who are willing to pay high prices for leather which, extremely soft and pliable, is also very tough. The sour oranges are as sour as lemons, but are eaten with a relish. The sapodilla is a delightful fruit, about the size and appearance of a russet apple, with a distinctive flavor of its own. The sisal goes to Britain, for the making of ropes.

The natives of Abaco are mostly whites, descendants of the Puritans that first came to the Bahamas as exiles from Bermuda, in 1647. They are the finest type of quiet, peaceable, sea-faring and God-fearing men. Always face to face with death among the reefs and in the hurricanes, their general subject of conversation is God's Word and their hopes of a future life. It was an inspiration to be in their midst.

The Trip Northward

The "Priscilla" was at one time the "Champion", and as such was a successful contender in the international yacht races with one of the Shamrocks built by Sir Thomas Lipton. It is 100 feet long, 22 feet wide, and is built for speed, not for stability. It has the well-earned reputation of rolling very badly in a heavy sea. The centerboard has been taken out, and a Diesel engine installed.

Half an hour out of Nassau, and in a very heavy sea, the discovery was made that the rudder box had split and a nice stream of water was leaking into the hold, which latter was laden with concrete. The pumps kept the water down, and so long as it did not get into the books in the stateroom, all well and good.

During the night the seas got rougher and rougher. The "Priscilla" tried all stunts known,

standing first on one end and then on the other, riding around one wave lying on one side and then keeling clear over on the other until the canvasser could see the stars almost overhead without getting out of his berth. Some water came into the stateroom, but not much, and no damage was done. The night was so rough that the freight and passengers for Cherokee Sound had to be carried by, with the expectation of putting them off on the return trip. In the morning the captain said he slept only fifteen minutes during the night. One and one are two. That makes two of us.

In the lower berth was a minister of the Church of England, boasting that he was going to a certain place to strip the rectory of most of its furnishings, to use them in his new appointment. He thought it a good joke. So did the canvasser, for a different reason. It seemed likely that if the ship went down into Hades, the dominie, on account of having the lower berth, would get there first, and that seemed every way proper.

In the morning the ship had completed her run of eighty-five miles in the open ocean and ran over the bar into Great Abaco Sound for the remainder of the journey. However, there is a second bar inside the first one, and the "Priscilla" ran upon it and settled down for a rest. After three hours the tide lifted her off and away we went.

The next excitement came a few hours later. The quadrant of the steering mechanism developed a flaw and broke in two. Thereafter it was necessary to steer with a makeshift arrangement of ropes and pulleys wonderful to behold; but it worked, and we finally came to anchor at Green Turtle Cay about 9:30 p.m., Thursday.

Canvassing in Abaco

Finding that there was one point, Norman Castle, twelve miles farther on, the canvasser asked the captain how to get there and was told that the mail would leave at five o'clock the next morning. He asked to be called at 4:30, carefully wrapped twenty-four bound books in two packages, and in the morning set off for his first ride in a sailboat, some four or five miles across the sound to what is called "The Road".

Conversation with the ferryman revealed that a nephew and an aunt are members of the class of Bible Students at Key West, and that when *The Harp* first came out he had taken a little woman, another "canvasser", on the same trip and helped her ashore pickaback, the same as he does *all* his passengers. He had scores of questions. What a wonderful opportunity of service!

"The Road." You have visions of a nice little village at the end of a concrete highway. But your visions are wrong. "The Road" is the end of a seven-mile footpath through the woods, just wide enough for a human being to walk in.

After three miles through the woods "The Road" merges into a narrow-gage railroad, a log road for the mills four miles farther on. A handcar is provided for the mail carrier. He and his son have brought seven great sacks of mail from the boat, while the canvasser carried his little cargo of twenty-four books! He has the reputation of being the strongest man in the Bahamas.

The idea of the handcar is that you put your burdens upon it, shove it up to the top of a hill, then hop on and ride down, then get off and shove some more and ride some more, and so on *ad infinitum*. One mile of this was enough for the canvasser and he strode off down the track through the rain, leaving the handcar to follow as best it might.

Arrived at the post office, the postmaster and the constable each decided to take a set of Judge Rutherford's books, the lady next door took a set, and one more canvass on the front porch of the post office disposed of the three remaining sets, so that the twenty-four bound books lasted all told just seven minutes! This was the hand of the Lord.

Further Privileges in Abaco

The canvasser sent back to the boat for his remaining forty-eight bound books, and they arrived at five o'clock. Meantime the commissioner of the district had invited him to spend the night and to address the people of the town, assuring him that they would all be out to hear. The population of the town is set down at 370, and it is estimated that more than half were out to hear a discussion of the question, "Is Everlasting Life on Earth Possible?"

That night, in the home of the manager of the plant (a lumber plant), after a conference lasting till late, the commissioner and the manager, and their wives, and the canvasser, all agreed that this is *the truth;* and so it is, and therefore the most precious thing in all the

world. The truth has been reaching them over the radio, and they were not unfamiliar with Judge Rutherford's message, and not unprepared for it.

The manager said, "Tonight you are staying with my friend the commissioner; tomorrow night you are going to stay with me. In the morning I will have my son go around with you and call at homes where they should have these books. If anybody would like to have them and does not have the money, I will pay for them myself." With this kind of a start, two hours in the morning sufficed to dispose of all the remaining books, and here was the canvasser 120 miles away from Nassau without a book left! Does not this show the interest of our Lord and Head in the placing of this message in the hands of the people?

There was another meeting Saturday night, subject, "This Gospel of the Kingdom," and then an early start Sunday morning back to the boat. Five young men went along. Ordinarily, on arrival at "The Road" it is necessary to build a fire of rotten wood so that the smoke may summon the ferryman from his home five miles across the sound. But one of the young men goes to see his sweetheart every Sunday, so the ferryman was there to meet us.

Wish you could see what fine young men these are. When the canvasser said a few kind words about the effects of tobacco upon the heart, lungs and blood, causing premature baldness, wrinkles, lassitude and loss of memory, three of them who were smoking cigarettes dropped their unfinished "coffin nails" into the water without a word of resentment or protest. Try that at home and see what you get.

A quiet day on the boat, reading and writing, was broken at twilight by the steward's coming on board and saying, "We heard of your talks at Norman Castle. We have no time to get a church, but if you are willing to speak in the open square we can guarantee you a good audience." The canvasser said, "Let's go." It is a novel experience to stand out in the square of a strange town, open with a hymn, and then start preaching. But an audience of 75 paid close attention to the end.

The Return to Nassau

The return to Nassau was as interesting as the one outbound. The improvised steering apparatus worked all right, but there was another grounding on a sandbar. This time we got off in twenty minutes, despite the gloomy statement of one of the passengers, "Now we are on for life," because it chanced to be at high tide.

Arrived at Hopetown, the last port before running out of the sound into the open ocean, the barometer fell so suddenly that the captain said, "If this were in the hurricane season I should be alarmed." As it was, the "Priscilla" swung at her anchor two full days, not daring to venture out.

The dominie had gone ashore to visit another man in the same business. He boasted that he had been successful in his errand. He had taken the best of the furniture out of the rectory, and besides that had cajoled his suffering parishioners into giving him over five pounds. It had been a profitable trip, speaking financially; and that is the way theologians speak.

The captain thought that while he was gone, and the storm was raging, it would be a good time to hear about the gospel of the Kingdom; so all hands, the crew of ten, and the passenger list of fifteen, assembled in the cabin. The interest was well sustained, and a concluding meeting was held on the boat after it reached Nassau, resulting in the sale of sixty-six books. Several complete sets were sold, and every member of the crew took some of the books. At Nassau the boat went into drydock for repairs.

Blessings at Nassau Itself

Those of "this way" were all down at the wharf when the boat came in, two days overdue. Two of them, the white brother and sister, were bubbling over with pleasure. When the canvasser left they had no room wherein to entertain him. Now they had been put in charge of a guest-house, where he could have a room and private bath and would be as one of the family, and they made him so! How good the Lord, if we but trust Him and go ahead!

In a few hours on Friday and Saturday the canvasser sold the rest of the 170 bound books and 100 booklets that he had brought with him from Miami. These were sold in one and one-half blocks of territory, and the map shows 74½ yet to do, though many of these blocks have already been worked locally.

On Sunday there was a class drive. In the forenoon Fox Hill, a suburb, was worked. In the afternoon it was a drive in the remotest part of the island. The three white workers occupied

one seat and the three colored workers the other seat of the one car. The houses were very scattered. When we came to the home of a white family, one of the whites got out and worked it. When we came to a colored family, one of the colored workers made the canvass. Some system, eh, what! And it worked fine. Altogether we sold about fifty books and booklets.

On Sunday night there was another meeting in the public square, an excellent audience of about 250, mostly whites. The next day, although the canvasser no longer had any books to show, this resulted in the sale of ten bound volumes and twelve booklets. Monday night there was a meeting in a colored Baptist Church, Tuesday night in a colored motion picture theatre, with attendances of 30 and 40, respectively. Altogether the trip to the Bahamas was the happiest event of the canvasser's life.

The Bahamas a Playground

Nature has made the Bahamas to be a playground, a place different from the rest of the world, a place where seas and skies and climate conspire to make a winter paradise. Those who think of them only in terms of the liquor that flows through Nassau miss all the best of it.

And there is plenty of liquor to be seen in Nassau, enough to make one disgusted. Every other store is a liquor store. Of the total imports for the year 1927, amounting to 1,844,932 pounds, 1,094,223 pounds, or 59.3% of the whole were of wines and liquors. Practically all of this goes to America. Most of it is smuggled, but much of it goes back inside of tourists whose god is beneath their vests.

A favorite trick of Nassau taxi drivers is to get some rich American drunk, cart him off to his hotel and put him to bed, and in the morning charge him $25 or $30 for driving him all night, a charge which he pays without protest.

Means of conveyance in Nassau are about evenly split between the modern Jehu with his gas cart and the old style darkie with his old style surrey. The latter give Nassau its atmosphere of being fifty years behind the times. These chariots are as rickety as the "one-hoss shay" on the day of its collapse, and the fiery steeds which draw them are about the size of small colts, and able to make four or five miles an hour. They are grown on some of the out islands.

The "Out" Islands

Nassauans make a great mistake in trying to keep tourists on New Providence, telling them there is nothing to be seen on the "Out" Islands. Abaco is a paradise, one of many, and its people the finest in the world. Moreover, there are possibilities of development, certainties, in fact.

One after another the Bahamans have tried the cultivation of cotton, pineapples, citrus fruits, sisal, cocoanuts, sponges, tomatoes and various other products. They no more than get well started before a new kind of bug eats up their fruit, or a big hurricane blows it all off, or a new tariff regulation puts an end to the market, but they do get started.

Before the Civil War the Bahamas used to ship a hundred thousand oranges at a time to Charleston and Savannah. In 1927 a half-million dollars' worth of tomatoes were exported. These are sent to Florida, recrated, and sold in northern markets as Florida fruit, so say Bahamans.

There is no soil in the Bahamas where a plow can be used. It is too thin and light, almost a pure limestone. At present all cultivation is with the humble hoe. What is needed is a steam-shovel to turn over the soil to a depth of two or three feet, and a pulverizer to grind it to powder. Then plant it to red clover or cow-peas and turn the crop in, and after that anything could be grown on it that could be grown anywhere.

The Bahamas have many interesting fruits and flowers not seen elsewhere. Have you ever eaten sapodillas, sour-sops, sugar-apples or sea-grapes? Some of these you have to learn to like. You should see the ceiba, or silk-cotton tree. It grows to colossal size, with roots as tall as a man in those parts of them which grow above ground. The upper surfaces of its limbs are thickly strewn with thorny cones up to an inch in height, as sharp at the point as the sharpest lead pencil.

Andros, Isle of Mystery

Andros, Bahama's largest island, is its isle of mystery. Though only one hundred miles long by forty miles wide, it has never been explored; and when you have seen a mangrove swamp you know why. There are wild rumors in Nassau that it has inhabitants that are cannibals and that still hunt with bow and arrow. The negroes fear its interior.

A young woman who visited Andros reported seeing and buying fish from a man whose face

was so covered with hair that the color of his skin was not discernible. Very likely there are still on Andros some descendants of the Norsemen who first visited America, or possibly some of the descendants of later explorers. This would account for the men of mystery. Exploration of Andros by airplane is contemplated. There is no harbor on its coast except for small craft. It is the only one of the Bahamas that can boast a running stream.

Like Andros, Cat Island has no permanent white population. The natives of these islands, and of all the Bahamas, are well educated, largely by teachers from Jamaica. Inagua has herds of wild cattle, droves of pigs and donkeys and many wild horses. San Salvador has horses, also.

Customs of the People

On the island of Abaco there are no undertakers. Every adult pays two shillings a year to belong to a burial society. No fee is charged for minors. When a death occurs two members of the burial society take charge of the remains, make all the arrangements for the funeral, and conduct it without one cent of expense to the bereaved family. Who shall say that this is not better than the absurd custom of loading the bereaved with a great expense when they are least able to bear it?

Boys and girls take to the water like ducks. A young married woman pointed to a reef so far out in the ocean that it was hardly visible and said, "Do you see that reef? Many a time I have swum out to that, and long before I got there my mother was no longer able to see me at all. She used to get worried sometimes, but I always came back safe and sound."

In the Bahamas there is no tax on incomes and no tax on vacant lands. Indeed the government has a surplus of five hundred thousand pounds, which it has invested. There is a maximum inheritance tax of 2%. The police of Nassau are all fine-looking colored men, and dressed to kill. Like some of their white confreres they seem to get a vast amount of satisfaction out of their nifty uniforms.

Once a year, from nine o'clock Christmas eve until noon next day, law and order is set aside in Nassau and those who do not wish to get hurt are advised to get off the street and to stay off. This so-called John Canoe night is looked upon with terror by the whites. It is a night when scores are settled and blood flows freely.

The passion of the negro for music, and his capacity for it, are very noticeable in the Bahamas. Whenever two or three of them get together their voices are soon heard in song which is really melodious, whether the words have any sense to them or not. This is a phenomenon which many tourists to Nassau have noticed with great interest and admiration.

Nassau and New Providence

Nassau is on New Providence Island, and that is why the initials N. P. always appear after the name Nassau. Nassau has a good water supply. Eleven lines of wells are connected with each other. Each furnishes a little water; altogether they furnish enough for the uses of the city.

The city has also a good sewer system, designed in England and built by Canadian contractors under the supervision of the Bible Student several times referred to in this article. The system is novel in that it is in sections, the sewage being automatically pumped from one elevation to another and finally pumped under the harbor to an outlet at a distance and in the ocean itself.

In the suburbs, not yet reached with the sewage system, the same firm has been building community latrines, very scientifically constructed. Yeast produces fermentation in the sewage, the fermentation draws flies, the flies breed maggots, the maggots eat the sewage and wind up by eating one another. It is claimed that the results are perfectly pure water, so pure that it may be used as a table water and has been so used at banquets where the success of the system was being advertised!

The colored part of Nassau has scores of stores where the usual purchase is a penny's worth of bread or butter or sugar or whatever is for sale. Community kitchens (Dutch ovens) are the rule. All housework is done out of doors. Many of the houses are as small as 7x9. A colored man's house 10x12 would be a castle and often occupied by two families. No matter how small the house, it has a partition dividing it into two parts.

Nassau has an interesting home for waifs (the little colored boys with no home who used to dive for coins). It has the Queen's Stair-

case, a flight of steps seventy feet high, cut in the solid rock; and it has the Gregory Arch, where one street cuts under another one at a lower grade. It has one of the largest sponge exchanges in the world.

New Providence has interesting caves, some of them large enough for a good-sized meeting. The Mermaid's Pool, so called, is a wicked-looking hole 62 feet 8 inches in diameter, probably the crater of an extinct volcano. It is now filled with water to within about ten feet of the brim. The lava lying all about within a mile or so of the pool suggests its original place in the New Providence scheme of things.

Here's an Opportunity

[On the editor's return he wrote Judge Rutherford a note, suggesting a good way to work the Bahamas with the literature of the Kingdom. The judge thought it would be a good idea to publish the letter in *The Golden Age*, as it might inspire somebody to apply for the territory and make the trip; so here it is. But do not apply for the territory unless you intend to work it fully.]

I VENTURE to offer the results of my experience and observation in the peculiar problem of working the Bahamas.

There are eighty-five post offices, scattered over twenty-five islands, 800 miles apart. They are reached by eleven mail steamers, running fortnightly. These usually remain three or four days at their last port of call before returning. Suppose eight post offices on each route, *a-b-c-d-e-f-g-h*. An energetic man could take a mail boat to *g*, work it, and get somebody to sail him over to *h* in time to finish that before the mail boat returned. Then he could take the mail boat back to *a*, work that, and get somebody to sail him over to *b* and *c;* and so, by what traveling men call "doubling", he could get double service out of the mail steamer and probably clean up each mail route in about a month. A good man ought to get pretty well over the Bahamas in one year by this means, but probably some points would inevitably be neglected.

A much better plan, and one which I talked over with Richard Johnson, with a view to submitting it to you, would be for a small party to hire a gasoline launch, take their lives in their hands, trust their all to the Lord to take care of them, and work the eighty-five post offices one after the other in the following order. I give below the population of the post-office towns, and of the islands, in the order which would, I believe, be least expensive. Certain prominent points which have radio telegraph stations are indicated by an asterisk (*).

Miami to BAHAMA ISLAND	(1,695)
West End*	395
Braudie's Pt.	123
Pinder's Point	118
Hunter's	121
Water Cay	143
High Rock	110
Sweeting's Cay	112
to ABACO ISLAND	(3,993)
Norman Castle*	370
Bluff Point	190
More's Island	195
Cherokee Sound	307
Hopetown*	511
Marsh Harbor	327
Man-of-war Cay	100
Gt. Guana Cay	100
Green Turtle Cay	402
Cooperstown	192
to ELEUTHERA I.	(7,547)
Harbour Island*	917
Spanish Wells*	582
The Bluff	498
Current Island	388
Gregorytown	282
Hatchet Bay	208
James Cistern	252
Governor's Harbor*	637
Palmetto Point	484
Savannah Sound	432
Tarpum Bay	565
Rock Sound	505
Greencastle	213
Freetown	216
Wemyss Bight	297
Millers	142
Bannermantown	219
to CAT ISLAND	(3,859)
Orange Creek	343
Arthurstown*	562
Bluff	199
Zanicle	100
Cove	100
Knowles	171
The Bight	506
Old Bight	540
Devil's Point	249
Port Howe	324
to SAN SALVADOR	(686)
Cockburntown*	194
Victoria Hill*	61
to RUM KEY	(275)
Port Nelson*	146
Port Boyd	58
to CROOKED-ACKLIN	(3,458)
Colonel Hill	211
Portland Harbor	100
Alver Town	100
Snug Corner	257
Spring Point	161
Pompey Bay	149
to MARIGUANA	(?)
Post offices	?
to CAICOS IS.	(?)
Post offices	?
to TURK ISLANDS	?
Post offices	?
to GREAT INAGUA	(937)
Mathewtown*	640
to RAGGED CAYS	(488)
Duncantown	366
to LONG ISLAND	(4,659)
Clarence Harbor*	270
Deadman's Cay	719
Bight of L. I.	220
McKinnons	110
Doctors Creek	64
O'Neills	143
Simms	99
Burnt Ground	171
to GREAT EXUMA I.	(3,730)
Williamstown	165
Forbes Hill	200
Rolletown	129
Georgetown	349
Mosstown	186
Mt. Thompson	123
Forest	211
Steventon	171
Rolleville*	561
Barraterre Island	113
Farmer's Cay	104
Black Point	194
to ANDROS I.	(6,976)
Deep Creek	269
Kemps Bay	272
Long Bay Cays	643
Mangrove Cay	1,150
Fresh Creek	269
Calabash Bay	180
Staniard Creek	585
Mastic Point	209
Nicolstown*	533
Red Bay (by sail)	106
to NEW PROVIDENCE	(12,975)
Nassau*	12,500
to BERRY ISLANDS	(328)
Little Harbor Cay	77
Bullocks Harbor	133
to BIMINI ISLANDS	(610)
North Bimini*	610
to Miami.	

Maps of the islands (some purchased in Miami, some in Nassau, and some in Washing-

ton) are in the hands of Mr. Richard Johnson.

I hope that this may lead to the people of the Bahamas' getting a first-class witness respecting this gospel of the Kingdom, and again I express my appreciation of your kindness in letting me make this investigation.

Reserve Officers' Training Corps *By Hon. Ross A. Collins*

[From *The Congressional Record*]

I CAN not give the Congress the number of girls who are given this particular training because their number was not furnished to the committee; but usually pretty girls are chosen as officers and sponsors, and uniforms are provided for them from some source. These girl officers are frequently installed with much pomp and ceremony and public display; they lead parades and participate in reviews and preside on social occasions, conduct personal inspection of boy cadets in some places, and act as general billboards, advertising the glory of the Reserve Officers' Training Corps and the military machinery.

The young ladies are not the only agencies used in the Reserve Officers' Training Corps for the purpose of popularizing military training. Horses also play a large part. There are certain schools that would probably not have a Reserve Officers' Training Corps unit were it not for the riding horses that are provided for the amusement of these young men. Riding is becoming very popular socially, and most young men in schools like to ride, and as long as they are able to ride a good horse, furnished, fed, and equipped in a fine, splendid way by the United States Government, they join the Reserve Officers' Training Corps—for the purpose of improving their horsemanship. The horse is kept in the Army because of its amusement and social value rather than its probable military usefulness.

The big parade for boy cadets where girl officers turn out to 'strut their stuff' is becoming a community event in many places and, of course, the Regular Army is glad to pull off these events, since it gives them opportunities to make speeches on the glories of preparedness and the general stupidity of our country in the past. You should see some of these gala parades and reviews held by our civilian training units—for the edification of those in the ranks and those in the grand stands. . . . These parades and reviews are made so thrilling and attractive by every means possible that the little tots of the community will look forward to the time when they get big enough to participate in yet bigger and showier parades.

We are carrying on a very elaborate program in training our men and women for military duty, and we are spending a great deal of money in popularizing the military idea. . . . Of course, it must be admitted that many of these citizens' military trainees are encouraged to be in these units by Regular Army management for propaganda purposes only. They are given sugar-coated training because they will become boosters of the war-game idea.

Many of these are having a most delightful experience and are most happy to be part of this great army. They will attract others to desire the same experience. We may expect down through the years to see the demands made upon this Congress grow until our Military Establishment reaches further and further into the life of our people.

Their political influence and power, too, will grow with their ever-increasing numbers and their wishes will be more and more respected by public officials generally and especially those of us in Congress.

Notice

THE Society has a limited number of phonograph records of Pastor Russell's discourses, some of which are on seven-inch, some on ten-inch, and some on twelve-inch records. Thinking that some of the friends throughout the country would like to have them as souvenirs, the Society will dispose of them at the nominal sum of ten cents each to cover the transportation.

Here and There About the World

No Jail in Mound Bayou

IN THE sizable city of Mound Bayou, Mississippi, there is not and never has been even one white resident. In this city, inhabited only by negroes, there has not been a prisoner in the city jail for two years, and it has just been razed to make room for an office building, as it is concluded that the jail is not needed.

Nine Cents a Day for Food

FOR a long time nine cents a day has been the allowance for food for Indian children at the Rice school on San Carlos reservation, and this in the richest country in the world. Indian girls eleven and twelve years old have been beaten with sticks and have been chained to their beds.

Wealth Increased Sevenfold

IN THE last fifty years the wealth of the United States has increased sevenfold. In the last ten years the people of the United States have bought over eight million vacuum cleaners, five million electric washing machines, a million and a half electric refrigerators, and thirteen million wireless sets.

Massachusetts Savings Bank Life Insurance

IN THE state of Massachusetts there are 71,000 policies of life insurance in force that were sold over the counter in savings banks, with no agents' premiums to pay and no demands for dividends. These policies are 26 percent cheaper than ordinary life policies sold by private companies.

Facts of American Prosperity

ACCORDING to Senator Nye, 30 percent of American families keep boarders or lodgers, 75 percent of the homes are mortgaged, and in one of our largest cities one person out of every twelve is buried in a pauper's grave or turned over to medical fraternities for dissection; yet to look at the reports of the New York Stock Market one would suppose that all Americans are on a fair way to become millionaires. Most people never stop to think that all the money that is "made" in the stock market is actually "earned" somewhere else. The man who earns it is not the man who makes it.

Locating Loudspeakers

THE claim is made that the acoustic properties of the room in which a loudspeaker is located may have much to do with radio reception. Try moving the loudspeaker about until you have found the best place. In many instances it is found advantageous to place the loudspeaker in a corner.

Radio Ear in Operation

THE radio ear, tested out in a school for the deaf at Canton, Ohio, enabled twenty children to hear their own voices and other voices for the first time in their lives. Within half an hour several of the children were able to speak simple words, the first intelligible sounds they had ever uttered.

Curious Effect of Bongo Drum

THE beating of the bongo drum, a rough-hewn hollow log, with its ends covered with specially treated skins, produces such weird effects, causing natives to lose their balance, that the Cuban government has prohibited its use. The bongo is used in Africa for sending messages by wireless.

Fugitives Attacked by Dogs

WHEN the spring floods in the Danube forced two thousand families out of their homes in the worst flood in over fifty years, the sufferings of the fugitives were increased by attacks from scores of outcast dogs that invaded the villages and in some instances even attacked the fugitives themselves.

Sunday in Atlanta

IN OBEDIENCE to the cries of a class of people who have nothing useful to do for their fellow men on *any* day in the week, and who misunderstand the spirit of a command that was made to the Jews only, and never made to any Gentile, the city of Atlanta now says to all its working people, most of whom must necessarily work all day six days in the week, that hereafter they must not use on Sunday any of the municipal golf courses, tennis courts, swimming pools or other of the recreational facilities of the city for the purposes for which they were created.

Employes Get Millinery Business

HAVING arrived at the age of fifty, and having made a comfortable fortune in the millinery business, Herman Freed, of Brooklyn, N. Y., distinguished himself by turning over his entire business, with all its stocks and furnishings to his staff of employes, and giving them a start for the future by paying their rent a month in advance.

Japan Abolishes Child Night Work

ON AND after July 1, 1929, night work for women and children will be prohibited by imperial edict. This leaves the United States, China and India, the only countries in the world where all-night labor of women and children in textile mills is tolerated. The United States is the richest country in the world; China and India, the poorest two.

New York's Food Supply

NEW York eats four million dollars' worth of food daily. In a week it eats a trainload, with the train ninety miles long and containing ten thousand cars. The daily milk consumption is three million quarts, and six million eggs are consumed daily. The city eats sixty million pounds of cheese every year. Forty thousand sheep and lambs are eaten every week.

Mixing Ashes and Garbage

AN AUTHORITY on the subject declares that the latest approved sanitary method is to mix ashes and garbage, because the moisture in the garbage absorbs the lye and potash in the ashes, rendering the garbage dustless and odorless. Thus we learn to do something and then afterward have to learn it all over another way.

Hartford-Windsor Electric Bills

IN THE year 1926 electric current users in the city of Windsor, Ontario, paid fourteen cents for the same amount of current for which Hartford users paid one dollar. Since then the Hartford rates have been reduced so that Hartford rates are only three times as high as in Windsor. Moreover, something has so affected the consciences of the Hartford Electric Light Company that in a recent burst of generosity they returned to each customer sixty percent of the bill for a single month's current.

Elections in Philadelphia

THE Senate investigating committee, which has recently reported that Wm. S. Vare is not entitled to a seat in the United States senate, declared that conditions in Philadelphia are so corrupt that the average chances of a Philadelphia voter to have his vote for United States senator counted was less than one in eight.

Murmurs of the Oppressed

THE Philadelphia *Daily News* says: "Today there are murmurs to be heard in every barber shop, on the street cars, in restaurants, on street corners. Wherever men gather together there is a voice of protest, and such voices are multiplying rapidly. Unless the motto is to be: After us the deluge, our pastors and masters will do well to pause."

Disregard of Law in Virginia

A PETERSBURG (Virginia) paper makes the surprising declaration that in that state last year one Virginian in every sixty of the population went to jail or prison, the total for the state being 40,290. This was nearly double the number imprisoned in the same state ten years before. Increase in liquor violations was responsible for 14,580 of the jail sentences.

Alphonso's Mother Tired of Dictator

FROM the *Manchester Guardian* we learn that the mother of the king of Spain wrote to the insurgent leader Sanchez Guerra, then resident in Paris, "Come immediately to save us and the country. My son and myself and all Spain are gagged and bound." The king's mother has since passed away, but the dictatorship still remains.

The Value of Older Men

THE American Federation of Labor says very truthfully that "in many respects the semi-skilled or the skilled worker is more valuable at middle age than at any other period of his life. What may be lost in muscular resiliency is more than made up by knowledge and skill. Scientifically trained minds who have done so much to eliminate waste in industry can not escape their responsibility if they fail to call attention to the greatest waste of all—elimination of middle-aged workers".

Police Graft in Philadelphia

BECAUSE they could not explain satisfactorily how they managed to make so many thousands of dollars in so short a time, Philadelphia suspended in one week eighty-five patrolmen, one captain and one former captain. Most of the men suspended were also guilty of perjury, and perjury does not look well in an officer of the law. It is bad enough when the perjurer is a millionaire.

The Fascist Election in Italy

THE Fascist election in Italy, following the accord between Mussolini and the Vatican, was a complete triumph for Mussolini and the pope. It was noted that great numbers of priests exercised their right to vote, including the cardinals, bishops and archbishops. Under the new arrangement all education in Italy is put in the hands of the pope, it is a crime to criticize him, and no marriage is legal unless performed by a priest.

Getting Results in Buchau

AS EVERYBODY knows, the pope and his friends are putting up a losing battle against short skirts. At Buchau, Czechoslovakia, the priest tried to carry out the program by saying that a spirit had appeared to him and explained that an untimely cold wave was caused by the wearing of so many short skirts in the congregation. Thereupon, of course, some of the men of the congregation attacked four girls as they came out, because their skirts were too short, and thus you see how easily the great cause of religion is upheld and established.

Rockefeller Gets Rid of Stewart

FOR lying too much, and for being too conspicuously crooked, the Rockefellers have succeeded in shoving Colonel Robert W. Stewart off the end of the plank and he is no longer connected with Standard Oil. The Fresno (Calif.) *Bee* says: "What will strike the average citizen as most significant in this case is that the punishment of Stewart comes, not through the courts of the country nor its prosecutors, nor any of its officials, but through the Standard Oil Company. What a commentary on our judicial system! A private corporation, itself in the past in no very good odor, accomplishes what the Government of the United States found impossible."

An Invalid's Remarkable Enterprise

FOR fifteen years a Brooklyn invalid, Jesse Tyler Dingee (now dead at the age of 63), was confined to his home, but during all that time he continued to manage three businesses, keeping in close touch with their every affair over the telephone. By a special arrangement of telephones and mirrors he was able to listen in and take part in directors' meetings as if present.

Hackberries Fifteen Million Years Old

THE Pittsburgh *Post Gazette* tells us that a professor of Carnegie Institute has determined that a certain species of hackberries is fifteen million years old. If it be asked how this age could be so accurately determined, the answer of course must be that the date is stamped in indelible ink on each seed. On the other side of each seed are stamped the words, "What fools these mortals be!" The one side is intended to offset the other, with the professor in between.

Raiford Penitentiary

IT IS claimed that in the Raiford (Fla.) penitentiary a convict who has tuberculosis and is paralyzed on one side has been held in solitary confinement for two years in a concrete cell four by eight built especially for him, and has not been privileged to have a bath in two years. The attention of lovers of the purgatory and eternal torment doctrines is respectfully called to this. The man is slowly going insane. It is claimed that he is in solitary confinement because he knows too much about Florida's leading politicians.

Follies of Our Civilization

OUR civilization wrecked the world in a war to end war, and then gets ready for another one on a still grander scale: it rewards gamblers, dope peddlers and racketeers with millions, and useful men with a meager living; it builds skyscrapers in cities that are already so congested that traffic is almost impossible; it lets statesmen give away hundreds of millions of dollars' worth of public properties, and honors millionaire oil thieves with the highest gifts at its command; and it teaches in one breath that God is love and yet that he has the most diabolical disposition of which the mind of man could conceive.

What Is the Future of the Daily Press? *By F. Ronald Miller*

OUR source of information on affairs generally or particularly, our news channel today is, and for many years past has been, the daily press.

Men glean information of the world in general and of business matters in particular from the daily news sheets; while women find that joy peculiar to their sex in delving into the agony columns and the ladies' fashion plates, to say nothing of the advertisements which are so often the cause of the husband's empty purse.

We scurry from our offices, at the close of business hours, out into the street, and we bombard the news vender with pennies for which we receive a bundle of news; whether reliable or not, is a question which we often leave in abeyance. We scan the morning columns over the breakfast cup. We always seek to be enlightened on one subject or another.

What would we do without the daily press?

From it we get our sporting notes, market fluctuations, Parliament doings, news from the Arctic explorers, from the Atlantic flyers, and often a good blood-stirring yarn from the pen of some imaginative journalist who has penetrated the barrier surrounding some murder or divorce case. We get, too, the latest efforts of the would-be short story writer.

We never know what to expect from the pens of these journalistic ferrets, the vast army of which seem to have their outposts scattered from pole to pole, in every land and in every area.

No doubt the press is wonderful. But, will it last? That seems a ridiculous question to put to oneself. But is it so ridiculous? Let us imagine ourselves as we may be in the year 1978.

We see ourselves then in a world far advanced on the lines upon which we are started now. We notice that 'wireless' has advanced to the stage where the best equipment is within the means of every purse, and so simple is the instrument in its construction that even a child can manipulate it, and all defects of reception have been overcome. It is as easy to hear and see a man ten thousand miles away as it is to hear and see him in the room.

"Big Business" has no longer the power to license too heavily, and broadcasting stations are numerous, owing to public demand. News flies over the ether hourly. The household and office loudspeaker is almost continually bawling news items at us; first-hand news at that, unchecked by the monarch of the blue pencil—The Editor—whose hand is often guided by political influence which prevents him from giving to the man in the street the exact facts unpolished.

With the big multiple broadcasting stations placing on the ether information of all kinds in the shortest imaginable space of time, we are listening to the world's most important matters as they are emitted from their very source. And we have no need to wait for the press to give it to us second-hand, or, as is more often the case, third, fourth, or fifth-hand. Will we buy the newspaper then? That is the question.

Out in the street we may hear the wide-mouthed youth screeching "Hawkie-c-loit-Hawkie", but we wonder what language that is. It is forgotten by us now.

Yes, there are those today who, even if they do receive a little news over the ether or otherwise, still like to see it in cold print and read it in the clever coloring of the pressman. But this type of man is gradually dropping out, and the man who thinks for himself and analyzes news items with his own mental equipment is more in evidence.

The man of the street today is not influenced so much by press opinions as he was even ten years ago.

Public opinion is now gradually prying itself loose from the shackles of the pulpit, the press, and the parliament.

The individual is, for the most part, standing on his own feet, and the minority who can not and will not stand unsupported is going to the wall in the present-day rush and high pressure of business. Man must not only think for himself, but think quickly; and to wait for what assistance he might glean from the above three sources might often be disastrous.

So it seems now not so much a question of "Will the wireless displace the press?" as "How long will it take to complete the task?" We wonder!

Power Trust Still at It

ANYBODY who believes that it does the least good in America to expose an infamy ought to immediately apply to some home for the feeble-minded for a permanent room, southern exposure.

As recently explained in these columns, all the various public service thieves are now making a concerted raid on the pockets of the people, under the guise of what are variously termed "service charges" or, more latterly, "house and room taxes."

The idea is all one and the same. It ostentatiously announces a cut in its rates. Then it makes a flat charge to the small user, a "ready to serve" charge, which increases the already back-breaking burdens of the wage-earner, but does make it possible for the large user to get his current or gas or water at less than he previously paid.

The gist of this matter is that it is a concerted plan to rob the poor for the benefit of those who already have more than their share of the good things of life. And the Power Trust is now in the forefront of the battle, doing the dirty work for which it is now so justly infamous.

A friend in Alabama reminds us that a few months back we mentioned how one of the gifted professors of the University of Alabama went around giving brilliant addresses before Kiwanis, Rotary, and other civic bodies. He was always introduced as director of the university work, but it transpired that he was a propagandist of the Power Trust and received from them $1,000 a month for helping them to do their dirty work.

How efficient this work has been in Alabama is now proven by a movement on foot in Montgomery, the capital of Alabama, to actually give up the use of electricity and go back to candles and oil rather than pay the new "house and room taxes", the service charges now being levied there.

Our Alabama informant, Wm. H. Frantz, pioneer colporteur, in his letter covering the above-named disclosures, says:

I read with interest the enclosed clipping from *The Golden Age* of November 28 and wondered just where the Power Trust of Alabama obtained the money with which to pay such fabulous sums for the services of university professors, and here comes the answer in the Alabama *Journal* under date of January 2, 1929.

"Public Service" Commissions being empowered to "authorize" the Power Trusts to impose "house and room taxes" in addition to the exorbitant rates charged in many localities leads us to wonder just what power these giants have arrogated unto themselves.

They claim to exercise such power and authority "lawfully"; which reminds us that the Master said to them in His day: "Woe unto you also, ye lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers."—Luke 11:46.

Perhaps some of our Catholic or Protestant preachers can explain away such methods of oppression and make the victims like it. But what will the masses do when a tax is imposed by these giants upon the air we breathe and the sunlight we enjoy at the gracious hand of the great Creator?

Balboa's Unholy Mosquitoes

IT SEEMS that the mosquitoes of the Canal Zone are very poorly educated. At Balboa some of them thoughtlessly laid their eggs in the holy water font of the cathedral. This was a great sin, but the mosquitoes did not know it.

The worst of it was that the holy water all at once turned wicked and hatched out a regular flock of bad mosquitoes, many of which would weigh a pound. (Subscribers are urged to read this last sentence several times before accusing us of fibbing.)

At the last, the Canal Zone authorities swooped down on the archbishop and fined him $50 for violating the mosquito regulations, and served notice upon him that unless he could bless the holy water in such a way that it would produce holy mosquitoes instead of the unholy kind, they would have to close up the old castle for keeps.

If outrages like this keep on, the poor old archbishop may have to get him an alarm clock and a suit of overalls and get to work just like a regular man. This world is full of sorrows. A man no sooner gets educated in a scheme of making a living without working before somebody comes along and turns his scheme wrong side out and hangs its hide on the fence to the derision of the scoffers.

New York City's Department of Health

ON A letter-head of good Berwick linen ledger paper, probably paid for by the taxpayers of the city of New York, lies before us a printed letter signed "S. W. Wynne, M. D., Commissioner", and evidently intended to be sent out to every mother reporting the addition of a youngster to her family.

At the top of the letter-head appear the words, "City of New York, Department of Health, Office of the Commissioner." In the upper right hand corner appear the hieroglyphics 25-3248-28-I.S., confirming the suspicion that the city taxpayers not only paid for the letter-head, but for sending it out as well. The letter says, in part:

"Among the various children's diseases there are two which you can easily prevent, diphtheria and smallpox. When your baby is nine months old you should have the doctor protect it against diphtheria by giving it toxin-antitoxin. This is a simple and harmless treatment and will probably keep your baby from ever getting diphtheria. A little later at the end of the year the little one should also be vaccinated against smallpox. If you have other young children who have not yet been protected against these diseases take them to your doctor and have the matter attended to at once."

The foregoing was sent to us by one of New York's dental surgeons, who said in his note of enclosure, "Could you write some comment on this? It is a horrible crime to let these medical doctors impose and advertise their poisons with public money. Children are getting meningitis and infantile paralysis from these supposedly harmless injections. Vaccination is a humbug. It does not protect."

Effect of Ultra-violet Rays on Bees *By Albert Grover*

THE relative value of light as conducive to perfect life on the earth is recorded in the story of creation. In bright sunlight there are seven fundamental rays visible under certain conditions, especially after a shower, as seen in a rainbow. "Ultra" means beyond, so ultra-violet is beyond the violet, invisible. Ultra-violet rays are not new, but their effect is not generally understood. Physicians recognize the value of ultra-violet rays in their practice. Poultrymen and dairymen are resorting to their use.

Now comes Clifford E. Muth, Cincinnati, Ohio, and confirms from practical knowledge that colonies of bees containing an ultra-violet treated queen will produce twice as much honey as those not so treated. The most remarkable result of his experiment is this: The worker bees, inheriting from the queen a more gentle, quiet and subdued temperament, incline to throw away their "swords".

"And in that day [of restoration] will I [Jehovah] make a covenant for them [man] with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow and the sword, and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely."(Hos. 2:18) "A little child shall lead them."—Isa. 11:5-9.

Got What They Went After

A SUBSCRIBER is a little sore because the Federal Council of Churches started on him in October, trying to get ten dollars out of him. There were three letters from Cadman, the retiring president, dated respectively October 6, November 15 and December 8. Then there was one from the treasurer, dated December 19, and two from the secretary, dated December 28 and January 30. In a general way they got what they went after.

The subscriber should not be sore because they tried to get his ten. They missed his, to be sure, but it cost them only 12c to make a try for it, at least only 12c in postage, and the subscriber may rest assured the whole series of letters was well thought out in advance by some publicity man who has about as much interest in the Federal Council of Churches as the average church member has in heaven. The main thing with him was how to get the ten. The whole scheme makes you think of the Bible Students —because it is so different.

The Grape Cure

By Dr. Rollin Jones (Colporteur)

SINCE there are so many letters coming in from readers of *The Golden Age,* asking about the "Grape Cure", I take it as an indication that we might be able to help some of the sufferers by offering them "The technique of the grape cure". I therefore submit to you the following suggestions for your publication, or for disposition in any way you may choose.

"The Celebrated Grape Cure" discussed by me in the December 26 issue of *The Golden Age* should, for the best results, be taken under the direction of a physician who thoroughly understands the treatment, the action and reaction of the grape upon the human system. Surely no one should start this diet who is not determined to continue it to the finish.

To "try the grape cure as an experiment" is worse than useless: it is apt to make matters worse if just trifled with.

I will preface the treatment with a few "DON'TS":

DON'T use bottled grape juice; I do not know of any that will meet the requirements.

DON'T use ANY other food while on the "Grape Cure" diet; you will only cause yourself (and perhaps others) trouble by so doing. DON'T do it.

DON'T permit your system to become constipated while on the "Grape Cure" diet; use the enema. This constipation is caused by conditions in the system which can in time be overcome.

DON'T start eating the grapes when the system is reeking with noxious, pernicious elements; fast for two or three days before starting the "Grape Cure" diet.

DON'T let any one frighten you by telling you that you will die if you stop eating for a day or two; Moses (the Israelite) fasted for forty days. So did our Lord Jesus. Others have fasted for as long as fifty-six days with dandy results.

Secure the services of a level-headed physician (one who has been devoted to the study of *health* and not to the study of *disease germs*) and let him direct you in the work as follows: In case of internal cancer or cancer that has not become active, it has been found very effective (after the short fast according to the physician's direction) to begin taking a small amount of grapes every two hours or so throughout the day, not using over two pounds a day for the first day or two, gradually increasing the quantity for a week up to not over four pounds a day. Continue the diet as long as the case requires, or until the patient grows too weak. Many continue without breaking away from the diet for six weeks or longer.

The physician in charge should be one who has had experience with the "Grape Cure", one who will not administer drugs to the patient. A patient on a "Grape Cure" should not drink drugs, but an abundance of good *pure* water (usually two to three quarts daily).

When breaking away from the "Grape Cure" diet, raw vegetable salads may be used (in small quantity), gradually increasing the meal of such foods as lettuce and grated carrots and diced celery, or raw figs, raw onions and raw lettuce in combination (this is fine for constipates, but some prefer that we call them unfired foods rather than "raw"). It is best not to eat cooked and uncooked foods at the same meal. Man's natural food is unfired fruits and nuts.

When the cancer is active and suppurating, the pulp of the grape may be made into a poultice and renewed as frequently as indicated. This poultice will eat its way down into the foreign mass, not injuring normal cells and tissues, however. Where a cancer is on such surface as can not be poulticed (on the nose for instance), the deep-blue therapeutic (electric) lamp can be used for ten to fifteen minutes once or twice a day with good effect. Avoid friction or anything that would cause local irritation.

We suggest changing from one variety of grapes to another, when convenient, although the dark-skinned varieties seem to be the best. But even the little green hot-house grape is better than none to arrest the progress of the cancer till another grape season comes in.

In case of tumors the "Grape Cure" diet should be the same as that given above for cancer, with added treatment such as is given by the naturopathic physician (most naturopaths are familiar with the "Grape Cure" diet).

Frequent bathing of the body in water of body temperature, even for hours, will help in those cases. Two or three pounds of epsom salts can well be added to this bath, but NO SOAP.

Several have asked about gall-stones. We therefore suggest that if the gall-stone patient will stop eating for a few days (under proper care), then confine himself to a raw vegetarian diet, chiefly of figs, onions and lettuce (using two fair-sized red onions daily), he can dissolve the gall-stones (which are solidified bile) in about six weeks.

The "Grape Cure" diet is very good for tubercular patients; however, a one-day fast is usually about as much as they can very well stand.

Sundry Experiences with Aluminum *By E. M. Stuart*

A NEIGHBOR lady called at my home this morning, January 15, 1929. Our conversation drifted toward aluminum cooking utensils and our experiences with same. This lady informed me that her husband's nephew was very ill with ulcers in the stomach. He had doctored with several doctors and all had told him they had done all they knew to do for him. He failed to get any better. Finally, on returning to one of his first doctors for relief the doctor told this patient to avoid eating anything that touched aluminum. His directions were followed, and with the doctor's medicine he rapidly improved from that time.

Another experience with aluminum: My sister had a large aluminum roaster which she prized very highly. She bought a smoked ham at her local dealers. She cooked this ham whole in her aluminum roaster. She did not remove it from the roaster, as it had a good cover, but just left it in the roaster while she sliced off what roast ham they wanted each meal, until it was entirely used up. Then, when she had finished using the ham and washed the roaster, she found it to be pitted all over the bottom; and holding it to the light, you can can see daylight through it.

As to our own experiences: We discarded all our aluminum at once upon reading Dr. Betts' "Opinion on Aluminum" in *The Golden Age*. My young daughters frequently called for soda for relief of stomachburn while I was using aluminum. Since using porcelain they have not been troubled with it.

I had two beautiful kittens six months old. They were raised in the barn and were fed warm milk from the cows. When I brought them into the house during the coldest part of the winter I gave them their milk in an aluminum dish. I said, "That will kill them for sure, if you feed them with that." I said it mostly in fun.

The next morning they were sick, and the following morning they both died; they vomited several times and acted just as if they were poisoned. I wish I were chemist enough that I could have told just what did kill them. All their life in their freedom in the barn and out-doors they had been as healthy as could be.

I could not say aluminum killed them, but I think so. The milk was warm when it was put in the aluminum dish, and what they did not drink remained in it. I suppose they went back to it occasionally.

More About the Ehret System *By Dr. Herbert M. Shelton*

IN YOUR issue of March 20 is a brief review of the "Ehret system". In this you say: "Ehret was the first one to advance the idea that the white race is an unnatural, a sick, a pathological one." This is a mistake. Despite his claims, there is nothing original in the writings of Ehret, and the above idea was old when he was born.

You quote from his book two cases of death following injudicious breaking of fasts, together with his explanations of the causes of these deaths. One of these, a diabetic, broke a fast of one week on dates. The professor ignores, in his "explanation", the hyperglycemia (excess of sugar in the blood), and resulting diabetic coma and death. The other case is that of a twenty-eight day fast by a man over sixty whose fast was broken on potatoes, and followed by an operation and death. He states that the fast was too long for one of such age, and this statement reveals a lamentable ignorance of fasting. The fast was wrongly broken, but the patient would probably have lived in spite of this, had the operation not been performed.

A Warning

THE following letter from Grover C. Powell of Tennessee is self-explanatory. The man mentioned therein at one time worked in the Stencil department and had access to the list of names of subscribers for *The Watch Tower*. He evidently yielded to the Devil and stole the list and is now using it for a selfish purpose. His description is as follows: About thirty years of age; medium height; slimly built, probably weighing about 140 pounds; two lower front teeth missing.

He is probably going under an assumed name. The friends should avoid any one who appears with such a list and talks as mentioned in the letter below, as he surely is a faker and is under the influence of the evil one.

DEAR BROTHER:

There is a man going around this part of the country soliciting the coin under guise of being a Bible Student in temporary hard luck. As a rule the friends who have had a little experience were not dug very deeply, but in one case, in Franklin, Kentucky, where they were lacking experience, he touched them to the extent of twenty big plunks.

He seems to have been at one time at Bethel, from all accounts, as he seems to have an old list of the *Tower* subscribers and gets a line on the new ones through them.

One said he seems to be a doper. He is slender, of medium height; has heavy eye-brows; is of neat appearance; has two lower front teeth gone; talks fast but indistinctly; wears tan shoes whetted off at the toe from walking; is very nervous; claims to be an auxiliary colporteur.

He uses the names of such colporteurs as he knows to be well acquainted with his prospective victim. This is the way he worked it in one case. He told the friends that he was an auxiliary colporteur and that he had come to work the territory, and he wanted to know when it had last been worked and by whom. When they mention the names of the colporteurs who did the work, he claims to know them well. Perhaps he does, but even though he claims to know me well, for the life of me I can't recall having met Mr. Monroe, as he calls himself. I would like to see him, however, and tell him to desist from using my name so freely in his solicitation of funds from my friends or any one else. He seems to have a supply of plausible excuses which he offers for the need of a little money in an emergency.

If *The Golden Age* sees fit to use any of the above, I shall be glad to have them do so.

Yours in the service of our King,

GROVER C. POWELL.

Another Faker

THE following letter exposes another one who is trying to deceive readers of *The Golden Age* and *The Watch Tower*. It speaks for itself. Let the brethren be warned about such.

Advice is given that no aid and comfort be given to any one who represents himself as from *The Watch Tower* or *The Golden Age* unless he can show some identification as being in good standing and authorized by the Society to call upon the people. Be assured that when any one has such authority he will not be asking for aid.

NEGRO ARRESTED AS "PEEPING TOM"

John Hamilton, aged 58, a negro of 76 South State street, charged in police court this morning with being a "Peeping Tom", was fined $25 and costs. He was arrested last night by Motorcycle Officer Philip Gallagher on Lincoln street, who found him on a ladder peeping in second story windows of a residence. In the man's pocket when taken to police headquarters was a clipping from a Scranton paper, of a negro arrested in that city charged with a similar offense, and the local police believe he is the same man.

DEAR BRETHREN:

This statement and the attached clipping are sent to you because the individual referred to tried the trick with me in a manner that indicated that he had practised it in other places.

On Friday evening, April 12, while eating supper, our telephone rang and a male voice asked for Mr. Ashelman. In quite commanding tone he asked if I was connected with the International Bible Students Association. When I replied that I was, he responded that he understood that I was, and wished to see me. I told

him that I was going out that evening. He said that he came from Batavia, N. Y., and met with the Bible Students there; and when I responded that I would expect to see him at our Sunday afternoon meeting, he insisted that he wished to see me that evening on a very important matter.

I asked for his address, which he said was 306 Lincoln St. at present, and I offered to drive there on my way out after supper, and he said that would be fine. On arriving at the door, I found the name "Rev.———" attached to the mail box, and when the door was opened I saw that he was colored. The "Rev." went out of the room and left me with Mr. Hamilton alone, and he began to tell me that after arriving from Batavia and paying two weeks' board he needed $2.12 to redeem his clothing, and thought that I might help him out that much as he had gotten a job with a coal company to start working Monday morning and would need the clothing before starting on his job and in two weeks would repay me. When I told him that I had just $2.00 with me, he said that he supposed he could raise the twelve cents in the house. But I told him that he had called on the wrong fellow and I started to leave, and he again remarked that he might raise half the amount at the Y. M. C. A. He volunteered the information that no one wanted to give him the address or any information about the I.B.S.A., but that he finally got my name at the post office.

Upon finding the attached clipping in Saturday's paper, I went to the lockup and found him to be same individual.

Sincerely yours,
J. W. ASHELMAN.

P. S. He had told me on phone that his name was J. B. Hamilton.

Mrs. Eddy Did Not Copy Verbatim

IT SEEMS that the charge that old Mrs. Eddy copied verbatim from various writers is putting it a little too strong. She changed the words just enough to suit her purpose.

Carlyle, in "Sartor Resartus", page 142, spoke of "foresplendors of that Truth and Beginning of Truths fell mysteriously over my soul"; when it got past Mrs. Eddy, and was incorporated in her writings, it became "the foresplendor of the beginnings of truth fell mysteriously upon my spirit". But when it got into the hands of the literary critics it was not half so "foresplendiferous" nor half so mysterious in either the old lady's soul or her spirit.

Again, when Carlyle, in his "Heroes and Hero-Worship", ejaculated that "It has been as if molten in the hottest furnace of his soul. . . . He is world-great, not because he is world-wide, but because he is world-deep", Mrs. Eddy dressed it up and sent it out into the world as "This hour is molten in the furnace of Soul. Its harvest song is world-wide, world-known, world-great". And we might almost have added "world-bunk".

When Carlyle, who had indigestion, wrote that "for his sore miseries there was no solace here. . . . This time world . . . only flutters as an unreal shadow", Mrs. Eddy got indigestion in the same place and came across with this: "The time-world flutters in my thought as an unreal shadow, and I can only solace the sore ills of mankind." Ta-ra-ra-boom-de-ay!

Ruskin thought that "a little group of wise hearts is better than a wilderness full of fools", but the old lady thought, on the other hand, that "a small group of wise thinkers is better than a wilderness of dullards", and got caught at it, and now everybody knows it.

Again Ruskin said, "We are all of us willing enough to accept dead truths . . . ; but a sapling truth, with earth at its roots and blossoms on its branches; or a trenchant truth, that can cut its way through bars and sods; most men, it seems to me, dislike the sight or entertainment of, if by any means such guest or vision may be avoided."

But when this came to Mrs. Eddy, did she copy it word for word? She did not. She gave it out like this: "Most of us willingly accept dead truisms which can be buried at will; but a live truth, even though it be a sapling within rich soil and with blossoms on its branches, frightens people. The trenchant truth that cuts its way through iron and sod, most men avoid until compelled to glance at it." And it might be added that a whole lot of people are glancing at it now, and laughing at it, who never paid any attention to it before.

Government Promised

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

JEHOVAH has promised that He will establish a righteous government on earth and that man shall benefit therefrom. He has promised that such government shall be established in honesty and administered in justice and equality toward all. His promise is that it shall be a government of peace and prosperity and that it shall stand for ever.

Jehovah never fails in the fulfilment of His promise. The period between the time of making the promise and the time of its fulfilment may seem long to man, but in His own due time God will faithfully perform all that He has promised. (Josh. 23:14; 1 Ki. 8:56; Isa. 40:26) In order that those who call upon Him may have complete confidence, God says to them: "So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void; but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it." (Isa. 55:11) "I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass: I have purposed it, I will also do it." —Isa. 46:11.

A promise may be stated in plain terms or words; or a promise may be implied by the course of action taken by the one having power and authority to make and execute promises. In both of these ways God has given promise to establish on earth a righteous government for the blessing of the people. His Word is true, and is given for the enlightenment of men that man's faith may be fully established in God.—2 Tim. 3:16; John 17:17.

Direct Promises

Having complete faith in Jehovah as the great God in whom is all power and wisdom, Abraham left his native land and journeyed to a strange country in obedience to God's command. God said to Abraham: "And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: and I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee; and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed." (Gen. 12:2, 3) These words can be construed to mean only that God purposes to establish a nation of righteousness for the blessing of all families of the earth, and this He will do in His own due time. Later the Lord said to Abraham: "I am the Almighty God. . . . And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee." (Gen. 17:1, 6) These words can mean nothing less than God's expressed purpose of establishing upon earth a government for the benefit of men, over which Jehovah God must reign as the great Supreme Power.

Jehovah then showed His purpose to delegate the active exercise of the governing power to One in full harmony with Himself and who would obey His orders. Therefore God inspired Jacob on his death-bed to prophesy: "The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come: and unto him shall the gathering of the people be." (Gen. 49:10) This is a promise that He would delegate the right to rule to Shiloh and unto Him should the gathering of the people be.

"Shiloh" means tranquil one and peaceful one, and therefore must mean that the government which God will establish by and through Shiloh will be a government of peace and righteousness. God can use any one whom He may choose to give utterance to a prophecy for Him. He caused Balaam to prophesy concerning earth's Ruler: "And his king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted. . . . There shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite through the princes of Moab. . . . Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city." —Num. 24:7, 17, 19, margin.

From this prophecy no other reasonable conclusion is possible except that in God's due time He will place His King upon the throne, that He will clothe Him with all power and authority to establish a righteous government, and that He will destroy the evil rule of Satan over the people.

After God had used Moses to serve as a visible deliverer of the Israelites from Egypt, He caused Moses to prophesy: "I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him." (Deut. 18:18, 19) The conclusion to be drawn from this prophecy is that Moses was

a type of the One whom God will make the Ruler over all the earth and who shall exercise righteously the power and authority conferred upon Him by Jehovah, and therefore the kingdom to be established must be God's kingdom. This is a guarantee that the government will be righteous.

The holy spirit means the power of God. It is holy because it is complete and is exercised by the Holy One. It is invisible to man, yet the result of the operation thereof is observed by man. God can exercise His invisible power upon the mind of any creature whom He may desire to use. In times of old He put His holy spirit upon men who were called prophets or seers; and these men spoke the words which God willed them to speak. The prophets were wholly devoted to God, and, as the apostle puts it, they spoke as they were moved upon by the spirit of Jehovah. (2 Pet. 1:21) Therefore the statements made concerning the coming government, and made by the holy prophets, are the statements from Jehovah Himself. Among these holy prophets was Daniel. By the mouth of Daniel God caused a brief history of the world powers to be given and then caused Daniel to say: "And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."—Dan. 2:44.

Kingdom and government mean the same thing; and therefore when the Scriptures refer to the kingdom which God will establish it means that righteous government which other scriptures state shall be established by Him. The Lord declared that by the mouth of two or more witnesses all things should be established. It pleased Him to give two lines of testimony concerning the establishment of His righteous government, one direct and the other implied.

Implied Promise

God organized Israel into a nation. His primary purpose in so doing was to foreshadow the establishment of His lasting government, which He had promised through His holy prophets. In His dealing with the Israelites it is clearly seen that God implies a promise to set up a righteous government for men on the earth. With the Israelites God made a covenant, and as a part thereof He set forth a code of laws by which the Israelites were to be governed. Those things foreshadowed a better government to come. (Heb. 10:1) To Israel God was making known His purposes to establish a perfect government among men. All things that happened unto them were types or ensamples for the special benefit of, and to be understood by, the people on earth at the end of the world who should then be honestly seeking to understand the truth. That time has arrived, and therefore what happened to the nation of Israel is now of special interest to the seekers of truth.—1 Cor. 10:11.

Isaac had two sons whom he named Jacob and Esau. According to the will of God the birthright descending from the father to the son was to be had by Jacob even though he was the younger. (Gen. 25:23) The sons were twins, but Esau was born a few moments before Jacob. Esau was in line to receive the special benefits from Jehovah, but he sold his birthright because of his selfishness. God foreknew he would do this; hence the arrangement that Jacob should have the birthright. Esau pictured or foreshadowed a class of people having access to the favor of God but who sold the same because of their selfish desire to have the approval and the plaudits of men. Esau therefore represents a part of Satan's organization, including the so-called Christian nations of this world, and particularly the professed Christians of those nations who have called themselves by the name of the Lord and yet have turned away from Him and His promises, that they might have a part in the governments of this world of which Satan is god. Esau persecuted Jacob and therefore he foreshadowed the persecution that professed Christians have heaped upon those who really represent the Lord.

Esau and Edom mean the same person. (Gen. 36:1) The Edomites formed a government and had governors or kings over them long before the Israelites had a king. "And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel." (Gen. 36:31) The Edomites were not Jehovah's people, but were a part of the Devil's organization, because they were organized and came under the influence of Satan as the invisible ruler. Likewise there have been and are now many nations and people on the earth calling themselves by the name of the Lord but who have preferred to set up their own kingdoms

and governments and become a part of Satan's organization. The Edomites, the descendants of Esau, were the cousins of the Israelites. The Edomites therefore followed the course of the other nations round about in having a government and king over which Satan was the overlord.

Isaac and his faithful son Jacob followed Abraham's meek and lowly course. They recognized Jehovah as their Ruler. In due time God changed the name of Jacob to that of Israel, and he was ever thereafter known as the father of the nation of Israel. When God organized the Israelites into a nation there was no king over them save Jehovah God. (Deut. 33:5) To God they would look for their law and guiding rules of action. At Mount Sinai God gave the Israelites the law by which they were to be governed. The opening statement of that law is: "I am Jehovah thy God, who have brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of servants. Thou shalt not have other gods besides me." (Ex. 20:2-4, *Rotherham*) The manifest purpose of this law was to teach the Israelites, and through them all mankind, that Jehovah is the only true God, from whom proceeds life and happiness, and that to follow other gods means sorrow and ultimate destruction. By giving them his law there was an implied promise that God in His due time would establish a righteous government among the peoples of earth.

The Sabbath

Among other provisions of the law given to Israel was that which governed the sabbath day. "Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: but the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it." (Ex. 20:8-11) "Six days may work be done; but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest, holy to the Lord: whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed." (Ex. 31:15-17) Understanding the meaning of these scriptures shows clearly an implied promise on the part of Jehovah to establish a righteous government among men.

If it be known and borne in mind that what happened to the Jews in connection with the law covenant was for the purpose of foreshadowing things to happen future, and which things are to be understood by those living at the end of the world, then the whole matter becomes clarified. When the apostle under inspiration writes that 'the law was a shadow of good things to come', we may know that it had a far different significance from that which is given by the extreme views which have been expressed.—Heb. 10:1.

By establishing the sabbath day with His chosen people, the Jews, God gave an implied promise of establishing a government of righteousness for the benefit of man and that that government would be one of peace and rest. God had finished His creation of things pertaining to the earth by the creation of man, and in the seventh period, called a day (but which periods of time were each actually seven thousand years in duration), He rested from His creative work. That does not mean that during the period of rest God would be idle or inactive, but it means that God ceased from His creative work with the creation of man. During the seventh day or period of time He would afford an opportunity for His creatures to prove the proper appreciation of the Creator, and to prove this by showing faithfulness and loyalty to God. At the beginning of the seventh day or period of time Lucifer rebelled and caused the rebellion of man. God could have ended the rebellion there by destroying Lucifer and man, but He chose to wait for the full maturity of His plan. God would now teach the Jews of His purpose to restore man to Himself and that this would take place at the end of the seventh day; and therefore the seventh day is a day of rest or sabbath.

The word "sabbath" means rest. His immediate purpose in giving the Jews this law was to establish their belief or faith in Him so that they would know that man's relief can come only from God and would come in His due time and

that they must by faith wait for it. By the law of His covenant with them He said in substance: 'The seventh day of the week shall be to you a day of rest; the seventh year shall be to you a year of rest; the seventh sabbath year, or cycle of seven times seven, or the forty-ninth year, shall be a year of rest, to be followed on the fiftieth year by a jubilee. At the jubilee year everything that any Jew has lost must be restored to him.'—Lev. 25:1-16.

But why should God inflict the severe penalty of death upon those who refuse to obey the sabbath day law? This is the question the agnostic asks, and being unable to see a reasonable cause he reproaches God. He says it was so small a thing for which to receive so severe a penalty. He asks: 'Was working on the sabbath day so heinous a crime against one's fellow man that it would warrant death?' The answer is, It was not a heinous crime against their fellow man. Their fellow man was not involved. It was a small thing indeed to keep the sabbath day by refraining from work, and therefore it could easily have been kept by the Jews. It was a very small thing for God to ask them to do. Likewise it was a small thing for God to ask Adam and Eve not to eat certain fruit in the garden of Eden.

In both instances the wrong lay in the fact that there was a wilful violation of God's law. It was the act of disobedience which constituted the wrong. It was a violation of an agreement the Jews had made with God in the covenant, and therefore showed a lack of faith in God and lack of loyalty to Him. If the Jews would not learn to trust God in small things, how could they trust Him in greater things?

The lesson that God would teach them was that disobedience on the part of Lucifer and Adam had brought trouble upon all; that wilful disobedience shows a disposition to go in the way of the Devil and to obey him rather than God; that those who go in the way of Satan must ultimately suffer death; and this He would teach them by inflicting the penalty of death for wilful violation of His law.

If God had required the Jews to do something they could not do, and then put them to death for failing to do it, that would appear more reprehensible than requiring a small thing. When it is remembered that the purpose of the law was to serve as a teacher for the Jews, then it is readily to be seen that they must be punished for a wilful violation of it. The lesson God was teaching the Jews was for their benefit and, through their experience, for the benefit of all men.

The infliction of the death penalty was equivalent to saying to the Jews: 'If you follow Satan, death will be the result; if you obey me you will get life.' Therefore no penalty could have been proper except the death penalty. Since the Jews and all other men were born into the world without a right to life, and are therefore sinners, it was no injustice to them to inflict the death penalty.—Rom. 5:12.

When Jesus was on earth He emphasized the rule when He said: "This is life eternal, . . . [to] know thee the only true God." (John 17:3) Paul states that the law covenant was given as a teacher to the Jews and that obedience was the lesson of first importance. (Gal. 3:24) This lesson they could learn only by faith in God. The lesson of first importance for all of God's creatures to learn is that a wilful disobedience to God is to follow in the way of Satan and die, and that faith in and obedience to God lead to life.

Choosing the King

The fact that Jehovah God provided for a king over His chosen people Israel is clearly an implied promise on the part of God that in His due time He would provide a governor and a ruler who would rule in righteousness for mankind. But of course such king over Israel would be chosen and set over them in God's due time, and any attempt to run ahead of the Lord would be displeasing to Him. (Deut. 17:14-18) "Rest in the Lord, and wait patiently for him. . . . For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the Lord, they shall inherit the earth. Wait on the Lord, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it."—Ps. 37:7, 9, 34.

These scriptures state God's rule to be that He would have His creatures know that the way to receive His approval and blessings is to be obedient to Him in each step they take. The Jews showed a lack of faith in God and an unwillingness to wait upon Him. He was the mighty God who had delivered them and protected them for many years. He was their invisible Ruler. God had made Samuel a judge among them. The elders of Israel called upon

Samuel and said: "Make us a king to judge us like all the nations." Their request displeased Samuel because he knew it was contrary to God's way, and he placed the matter before the Lord. "And the Lord said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them."—1 Sam. 8:7.

All the nations round about had kings or visible rulers, and the invisible ruler of all these nations was Satan the Devil. The leaders in Israel were not willing to wait upon the Lord, but they wanted a visible king like the other nations. God permitted the Jews to have their own way, that He might teach them a lesson and through their experiences teach others a lesson.

Saul, of the tribe of Benjamin, was selected by the Israelites by lot. (1 Sam. 10:18-23) Samuel the prophet assembled the people and said to them: "Now therefore behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired!" (1 Sam. 12:13) Although the Jews had run ahead of the Lord, yet the Lord told them if they would be obedient to His law both the people and the king would have His favor.—1 Sam. 12:14, 15.

Both the people and Saul, whom they had selected as their king, disobeyed God, thereby showing a lack of faith in Him. God therefore withdrew His favor and rejected Saul. "And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, he hath also rejected thee from being king." (1 Sam. 15:22, 23) Saul became a worshiper of the Devil, and the people also turned to idolatry.—1 Sam. 16:14; 28:1-16; 1 Ki. 21:26; 2 Ki. 17:12.

The Israelites, who were God's chosen and professed people, foreshadowed the professed people of God during the Christian era. Within that period of time God has taught His professed people that He will set up a government of righteousness for men, and this He will do in His own due time and through His anointed One at His second coming. The elders and leaders, otherwise called clergymen, amongst the professed people of God, like the leaders of Israel, have refused to wait upon the Lord and have attempted to set up the kingdom in advance of His time. They join hands with the commercial and political rulers of the earth in the formation of earthly governments, particularly the League of Nations, and the latter they hail as a special expression of God's kingdom for men on earth. Like Saul and the Israelites, they have turned to devil-worship and have become a part of the Devil's organization, which is called Babylon, and their organization "is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird". (Rev. 18:2) The clergy, like Saul, have turned to spiritism and have led their flocks in the way of satanic worship. This came to pass because of their unwillingness to wait upon the Lord and obey His commandments, and thereby they have shown a lack of faith in Him.

In His own due time Jehovah God selected and anointed David, of the tribe of Judah, to be king over His chosen people. (1 Sam. 16:6-13) In so doing God gave an implied promise that in His own due time He would establish a righteous government in earth by and through the One whom David foreshadowed. This implied promise is exactly in line with the direct promise God had given by the prophecy of Jacob.—Gen. 49:10.

David was an imperfect man, to be sure, because he was a son of Adam. (Ps. 51:5) But David was faithful and obedient unto God, and for this reason God was pleased with him. Because of David's loyalty and faithfulness God said of him: "I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will." (Acts 13:22) Jehovah God so appreciated David's faithfulness and obedience that He made David to be a type of the Messiah whom He would make Ruler over all the nations of the earth.

The name David means beloved, and he foreshadowed the beloved One of God who is both the Savior and Ruler of men. God so arranged it that the coming mighty One should descend from the line of David and provided that such mighty One should sit upon His throne for ever and should be the Head of Zion, God's organization. "If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony that I shall teach them, their children shall also sit upon thy throne for evermore. For the Lord hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation." (Ps. 132:12,

13) After David had served for some time as king, God spoke to him by His prophet and said: "I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom."—2 Sam. 7:12.

Solomon, the son of David, was chosen by the Lord to be ruler over all Israel. God bestowed upon Solomon unusual honor. Thus God gave His implied promise that in His due time He would establish a righteous government for the people on earth by and through the One whom Solomon foreshadowed, and that such Ruler should be the recipient of God's unusual favor and His greatest honor. "And the Lord magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel."—1 Chron. 29:25.

The name Solomon means "the peaceful one". His reign was marked by peace, wisdom, riches and glory. "Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold." (1 Ki. 10:18) His throne was of ivory covered with pure gold, and the vessels of his house, even the vessels out of which he drank, were gold. "So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wisdom. And all the earth sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart." (1 Ki. 10:23, 24) "And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life."—1 Ki. 4:21.

Thus God, by bestowing great riches and wisdom upon Solomon and by making his reign one of peace and prosperity, gave His implied promise that in due time He would establish a government on earth among men and that the Ruler thereof, His anointed One, He would clothe with power and wisdom and riches and glory beyond that of any other power.

The Scriptures having plainly stated that the things which happened unto Israel foreshadowed better things to come, we know that the reign of Solomon foreshadowed the government of righteousness, prosperity and blessings that shall come. When Jesus was on earth and was being opposed by the Pharisees, who constituted the clergy of that time, He said to them: "The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here." (Matt. 12:42) Undoubtedly Jesus there referred to Himself as the greater than Solomon and therefore identified Himself as the One whom Solomon foreshadowed.

On another occasion Jesus declared that there was a time coming when Satan, the ruler of this evil world would be cast out and that when He (Jesus) would be lifted up to His position of power and glory, which Solomon foreshadowed, then He would draw all men unto Him. (John 12:31, 32) Thus He identified Himself as the Shiloh long promised by the mouth of God's prophets.—Gen. 49:10.

The two outstanding kings of Israel were David and Solomon, because they were chosen by the Lord Jehovah and anointed by Him. By and through His chosen servant they were designated as "the anointed of the Lord". Because these kings ruled by the authority of Jehovah it was said of them that they "sat on the throne of the Lord". "Howbeit the Lord God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen Judah to be the ruler; and of the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father he liked me to make me king over all Israel: and of all my sons (for the Lord hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the Lord over Israel. Then Solomon sat on the throne of the Lord as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed before him."—1 Chron. 28:4, 5; 29:23.

God permitted the government of the Israelites to run its course and to fulfil the purpose for which He permitted it. Not one of Israel's rulers was perfect, of course. They were imperfect men whom the Lord used to make pictures of better things to come. By His dealing with the Israelites God clearly demonstrated to them and to all people that in order to be pleasing to God both the rulers and the people must be obedient and faithful to God. Such obedience and faithfulness He requires, not for the purpose of any benefit or profit to Himself, but to teach mankind that to go contrary to God and follow in the way of Satan leads to death, and that faithfulness and obedience to God leads to life and happiness. Instead of killing Satan and destroying all evil immediately, thus God throughout the ages has taught men and given

them the opportunity of learning by experience what is required in order to have His eternal blessings.

Israel's government was not intended to be a permanent institution, but was organized to teach the people and to foreshadow the grander and better thing to come. Only from this standpoint is it possible to understand and appreciate God's laws to them and His dealing with them and His ultimate overthrow of that nation.

Following Solomon's reign the government of Israel rapidly declined. At times an honest man in the office of king tried to rally the people to faithfulness unto God but did not fully succeed. The first king of Israel was demanded by the people contrary to the will of God. The last king of Israel reached the limit or fulness in idolatry and wickedness. Therefore God said of them: "I gave thee a king [Saul] in mine anger, and took him [thy king, Zedekiah] away in my wrath."—Hos. 13:11.

The types and shadows had been made whereby God had given His implied promise to establish a government upon earth for the benefit of man. The experiences of the Israelites show the complete inability of man to establish a righteous government so long as Satan the invisible ruler exercises influence and power over man. The government of Israel having shown the disposition to yield to the wicked influence of Satan, and its rulers having reached a fulness in wickedness, God announced the decree for its overthrow: "Therefore thus saith the Lord God; because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because, I say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand. And thou, profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity shall have an end, thus saith the Lord God, Remove the diadem, and take off the crown, this shall not be the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high. I will overturn, overturn, overturn, it: and it shall be no more, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it him."—Ezek. 21: 24-27.

By this decree God again gave His direct promise that in His due time He will establish a government on earth for men and give the rulership thereof to Him "whose right it is" to rule.

After Zedekiah's dethronement the Jews never had another king. Because that kingdom was typical and had served its purpose, the Jewish nation, as such, has never been reestablished, and never will be. The Jews, however, will be restored to their homeland and will be under the rulership of Him whom David and Solomon foreshadowed.

During the time of the Jewish polity God raised up a number of faithful and true men who as God's mouthpieces prophesied in His name. God's coming government for man was the highest theme of all these holy prophets. They looked forward to the future time when there should be born a man child descending from the tribe of Judah and through the line of David, and of whom Moses was a type.

Isaiah prophesied as to the time of the birth of that mighty One, and with a prophetic vision of His greatness, of His government and of His power, said: "For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this."—Isa. 9:6, 7.

The Prophet Jeremiah testified that Jehovah God is the King of Eternity and that He would express His wrath against the nations under Satan's supremacy, and that they would not be able to abide His indignation.—Jer. 10:10-12.

The Prophet Ezekiel told of the return of the Jews to their own land, of the resurrection of the dead, and how a government would be established, and how the people would come under the rule of the mighty Messiah whom David foreshadowed.—Ezek. 37:24.

The Prophet Obadiah foretold the time coming when Satan's organization, particularly the governments of Christendom and all which Edom foreshadowed, should be destroyed; and how God's organization, pictured by Mount Zion, would be God's appointed way for salvation, deliverance, government and blessing of the people.—Obad. 1-21.

The Prophet Haggai foretold the time coming when God would establish His government on earth and would destroy both the visible and the invisible part of Satan's organization and

that then He would bring to the people that which they have so long desired.—Hag. 2:6, 7, 21, 23.

Nehemiah and Ezra were godly men in Israel, and their devotion to God and their works in His name are recorded in the books of the Bible bearing their names. The work which they did under the direction of Jehovah foreshadowed the restoration work that God will do by and through His righteous government over which Messiah shall exercise power and rule.

Habakkuk prophesied concerning the great battle of Armageddon against Satan and his forces of evil, and in which Satan's organization shall fall never to rise again; and how God's anointed One shall receive and bless the people.—Hab. 3:1-13.

Zechariah foretold the final assault of the Devil's organization against the people of God and how the Lord would gain the victory for His people and establish His righteous government over all the earth, through which government the people shall be blessed.—Zech. 14:1-10.

God's prophet Malachi closed the prophecies of the Old Testament. He prophesied concerning the preparation for the government of righteousness; how God would send His anointed One to His own people and gather them together; and how He would overthrow the Devil's government and his power in opposition to the government of righteousness. He describes this government and its Governor under the symbol of "the sun of righteousness" rising with healing in its beams to help and bless all who hear and obey the rule of that government.

The Apostle Peter, being moved by the power of the holy spirit, spoke to the effect that all the prophets had foretold God's coming government and that under such all the obedient ones of earth should be blessed and restored to a condition of perfection and happiness and the evil ones cut off.—Acts 3:19-24.

What, then, can be said against all this array of prophetic testimony? Familiar with the words of the prophets, of course all believing ones of Israel would be looking forward to the coming of the Messiah that should rule over them. (Luke 3:15) The testimony, therefore, is overwhelming that God by the mouth of His prophets directly promised the establishment of a righteous government on earth; and that by His dealing with the Israelites He indirectly made promise of the same thing and the blessings that should follow.

In view of the unchangeableness of God's promises, and of the certainty that they shall be kept, where is the man that believes God who can doubt that such government will be established on earth in God's due time? There is furnished an abundance of competent evidence for the complete establishment of the faith of those who believe. The man so believing will proceed with the keenest interest to the examination of the proof showing God's preparation for the establishment of a righteous government upon earth for the benefit of mankind.

Abbott's Vow of Poverty

A CHICAGO dispatch published in the Hamilton (Ontario) *Herald,* says:

"The vow of poverty" has been taken by the Rev. H. P. Almon Abbott, rector of the fashionable and wealthy St. Chrysostom's Episcopal parish, in going to Lexington, Ky., as bishop of the diocese, it was revealed at the 92nd annual convention of the Episcopal diocese of Chicago at St. James' cathedral yesterday. Rev. Mr. Abbott was once the rector of Christ's Church cathedral at Hamilton, Ont. Before coming to Chicago he was rector of Grace at St. Peter's church, Baltimore. He leaves a salary and perquisites of approximately $20,000 a year, in one of the most influential churches of the denomination, to take charge of a group of struggling mountaineer missions, with very few self-supporting parishes, at a salary of between $4,000 and $5,000 a year.

An unidentified reader of *The Golden Age* wonders at all this poverty and says with what we would almost think is sarcasm:

"Am enclosing a clipping from the Hamilton *Herald* relative to one H. P. A. Abbott, who has taken on a vow of poverty on the small stipend of from four to five thousand a year. In order that this sacrifice does not weigh too heavily on the reverend gentleman, and to avoid his probable starvation on such a meager salary, would suggest that you make an appeal through your columns for funds to assist him to keep the wolf from the door. How the Christian spirit must burn within him as he rakes in four or five thousand dollars in salary from an admittedly poverty-stricken district."

The Children's Own Radio Story *By C. J. W., Jr.*

Story Thirty

WHEN Jesus had done the things recorded in our last story, He went up into a mountain and remained alone there all night, praying to God, His heavenly Father. Jesus was a perfect man, filled with the spirit of Jehovah, and able to perform miracles such as had never before been seen, but the knowledge of His great trust and power did not make Him proud; instead He was the meekest of the meek, and very humble and gentle. He felt the need of communing with His Father alone at times, for the burdens He bore were great, and He needed fresh encouragement at times.

After His lengthy talk with God, Jesus called before Him His faithful disciples and out of their number chose twelve, whom He made preachers or witnesses of the truth of God in the earth.

The names of the twelve we all know well: Peter, Andrew, James, John, Philip, Bartholomew, Matthew, Thomas, James the son of Alpheus, Judas the brother of James, Judas Iscariot, and Simon called Zelotes.

A great multitude of people came unto the mountain where Jesus and the newly-chosen twelve were. These people brought their sick and lame, and those possessed of devils, and all the infirm of the land round about.

Jesus healed them. Then, glancing over the vast throng, He let His eyes rest kindly upon His twelve disciples and began to preach the most important and most beautiful sermon ever delivered in the history of the world. It is known as the Sermon on the Mount.

Speaking of the poor, He said, "Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God."

And to the unhappy: "Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh."

And to those who are persecuted and ill-treated because of their love for Truth: "Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets."

He also gave them many precious bits of wisdom and advice as to conduct: "Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you."

"As ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise."

"Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father [God] also is merciful."

"Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and *doeth* them, I will shew you to whom he is like: He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock; and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it; for it was founded upon a rock.

"But he that heareth, and doeth *not*, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth: against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great."

Now when Jesus had finished the Sermon on the Mount, He departed from that place and went into Capernaum, being followed by many people.

Under the Roman rule in Palestine in the time of Jesus, there were certain officers called centurions, who were captains of soldier-bands placed in each district in much the same manner as the police of our day.

There was a certain centurion in Capernaum whose servant was very sick, and was in fact dying. The centurion was fond of this servant and, hearing of Jesus' presence in Capernaum, sent word to the elders of the Jews in that city, that they would go and ask Jesus to come and heal the sick servant.

And Jesus went with those whom the centurion had sent; but before He arrived at the centurion's house, some friends of that officer met Jesus upon the way, with this message:

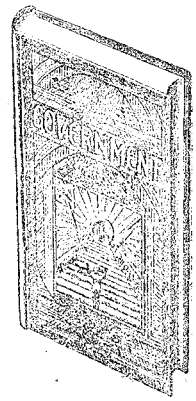
"Lord, trouble not thyself; for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof: wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed."

And Jesus marveled, and was pleased, at the faith of the Roman centurion; and said to those who had followed Him thither:

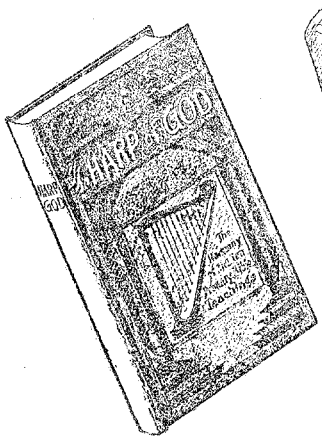
"I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel."

And the friends of the centurion, returning to his house, found the servant who was sick completely healed and waiting upon his master with joy.

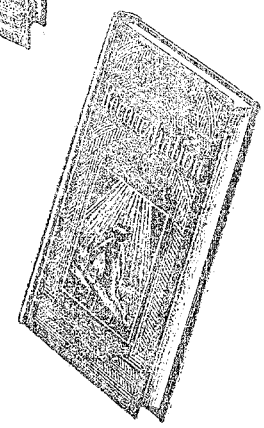
JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S LATEST



WITH HIS PREVIOUS BOOKS









make most interesting reading.

His delightfully simple and logical explanation of Jehovah's plan for the deliverance of the human family from sorrow, sickness, selfishness, oppression and death makes verity of the statement that 'truth is ofttimes stranger than fiction'.

Every statement the author makes is buttressed with reason and abundantly fortified with Bible proofs. He makes no apologies for the God of the Bible; instead, he takes his readers with him to a view of the majesty and wisdom of the Creator that yields sheer amazement and extreme satisfaction.

The divine program for man's happiness and everlasting life on earth is explained in Judge Rutherford's five books.

You can obtain these five books by sending a postal money order for $1.98 to

WATCH TOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

DIVING

AS TO REMOVING TONSILS

IN DARKEST QUEBEC

WHY KILL WOOD FOLKS?

IS DICTATORSHIP HARMFUL?

PREPARING GOVERNMENT
fourth of a series of radio lectures on good government, by Judge Rutherford

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY

5c a copy - $1.00 a year - Canada & Foreign $1.50

Volume X - No. 254 June 12, 1929

Contents

Labor and Economics

Value of Rest Intervals 587
Is World Financial Collapse Impending? 588
Schwab's Rules for Prosperity 591

Social and Educational

Grains from the Thresher 581
Fifteen the Critical Age 581
Eskimos Harmed by Civilization 583
The New Einstein Theory 586
400,000 Future Martyrs 587

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

Panama Versus Suez 585

Political—Domestic and Foreign

Pittsburgh Coal Company Police 589
The K. of C. as a Patriotic Organization 591
Dictatorship Is Greatest Harm to People 595
Government Fleets Given Away 606

Agriculture and Husbandry

Why Kill the Wood Folks? 594

Home and Health

Could Taste the Difference 590
A Glimpse at the Unknown 590
A Nation of Lettuce Eaters! 590
As to Removing the Tonsils 591

Travel and Miscellany

The Difficult and Dangerous Work of Diving 579
Horrors of Chinese Famine 583

Religion and Philosophy

Another Hold-up 580
After the Wool 590
In Darkest Quebec 592
An Extract from "The Martyrdom of Man" 595
Bible Questions and Answers 596
Preparation for the Government 597
What the Congregationalists Stand For 606
The Children's Own Radio Story 607

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN
Copartners and Proprietors *Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . Business Manager
NATHAN H. KNORR . . Secretary and Treasurer
Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*
Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices
British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian . . 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, Sydney, N. S. W., Australia
South Africa . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume X | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, June 12, 1929 | Number 254

The Difficult and Dangerous Work of Diving

WITHOUT the use of some special form of diving apparatus, sixty feet is about the limit of the depth to which one may force his way toward the bottom of the sea. The best divers can remain under water only about one and one-third minutes. Rarely can this be extended to two minutes; yet there are a few not well authenticated instances where divers are alleged to have remained four, five and even six minutes under water.

The work of the native pearl divers of India and Ceylon is so difficult that the workers allow themselves but one meal a day, and it is eaten after sundown. These divers are short-lived. All branches of diving work are exceedingly difficult and dangerous.

Every diving job is different. Raising sunken ships is one of the specialties. The divers go down, carefully patch the ship, close it up so as to make it as nearly air-tight as possible, and then the ship is pumped out, its water content being replaced with air. If the patching job has been well done the ship rises to the surface.

It used to be thought that the hull of a sunken ship might never rest fully on the bottom, the theory being that at a certain depth the pressure would become great enough to sustain the heaviest object; but the argument is fallacious, because water presses equally in all directions.

When a ship goes down, the part which first fills with water disappears before the rest of the vessel. If the waters are shallow the ship may break in two, doubling up like a jackknife, as it strikes bottom. This happened to the steamer "Republic", which went down off Nantucket twenty years ago.

The buoyancy of liquids is remarkable. The displacement with air of a cubic foot of water results in a lift of 62½ pounds. Hence air is the all-important factor in diving operations. Air to the diver and to his work constitute the key to modern diving.

A diver with a modern equipment can descend to a depth of three hundred feet in about two minutes, feeling no discomfort except in the ear drums. This is caused by the air pressure bending the drums inward. It can be overcome by pushing the nose hard against the face-plate of the helmet and blowing so as to open the Eustachian tube, thus equalizing the pressure. The same results are accomplished by chewing gum and swallowing the saliva.

Italians the First Divers

Italians seem to have been the first to use diving apparatus. Vegetius made a suit in 1511, consisting principally of a buckskin helmet with window-lights in the face. To the helmet was attached an air hose connected at the water's surface with a bladder filled with air. When the air in the bladder was exhausted the diver had to come to the surface.

Lorini, years later, built a platform attached to a vertical shaft, by means of which he was able to work at a depth of thirty feet. Borelli, another Italian, first used compressed air in 1682. Diving without compressed air is now unthought of.

Modern diving apparatus contain electric lamps and telephones and an air supply so arranged that the diver may remain at his work under water five or six hours without coming to the surface. A recent invention makes the diver independent of any connection with persons above. A strong metallic air reservoir is carried on the diver's back. When he wishes to leave the water he inflates his dress with air from the reservoir and immediately rises to the surface. However, divers always work in pairs, for the sake of safety. The working-depth of diving operations has been extended to 306 feet.

Needless to say, diving is one of the most dangerous occupations of men. Divers are always in danger. If the air line gets tangled, or if the diving suit becomes broken, it is all up with the

diver. Groping in the darkness between the decks of a vessel, he must contend with the force of the tides, and with the possibility of falling or of having something fall on him or on his life-line. All that is necessary to finish him is that a door should swing shut and pinch off his air supply at just the wrong time.

Divers dread the denizens of the deep. It is not nice to be bitten in half by a shark; nor is it nice to have a barracuda saw a hole through you. By the way, it is claimed that in a space of seven feet a barracuda can attain a speed of sixty miles an hour; and it is not pleasant to have anybody come at you with a speed like that, especially if he is equipped with teeth like a barracuda.

Then there is another dweller of the seas that enjoys coming up and wrapping his powerful tail around you and socking a horny fin into your interior with such force that you are short-circuited for life, the length of your life in that case being about two minutes.

But the pet aversion of divers is the friendly octopus. Like the Power Trust it feels for you with first one slimy tentacle and then another, intent on sucking your blood; and the worst of it is that when one arm is cut off the others are just as affectionate as ever. Instances are on record where diver and octopus have been hauled together to the surface, and even on the deck of the attendant vessel the octopus has continued to fight furiously.

The Search for Hid Treasure

Naturally, with billions of gold coins and bullion lying beneath the sea, the wrecks that strew the seven seas are of interest to divers. One of the follies of mankind is the ease with which persons will part with real money to take a doubtful chance of recovering great sums left cached by pirates or sunk beneath the waves of the sea.

Since the World War many millions of dollars have been recovered from ships sunk in the shallow waters adjacent to British shores. Electrical devices were used successfully to locate bullion in some of these operations, but it was all slow, difficult and tedious work.

To recover the bullion sent to the bottom with the Laurentic took five years. In 1920 only eight bars of the bullion were recovered, in 1921 there was a recovery of 100 bars, in 1922 this was raised to 900, in 1923 the total recovered was 11,050 bars and finally, in 1924, the last of the $1,250,000 which went down was brought to the surface.

Whenever an expedition is fitted out to try to recover lost treasure there is always a great hullabaloo as to who shall have the proceeds, if there are any. Shippers of the gold, underwriters, the government, all take a hand; so it is not all roses being a diver, or even employing a diver. What you recover may be taken from you.

English laws require the delivery of treasure trove for the use of the crown, but in actual practice the finder is paid a sum nearly equal to the value of his find. American laws require the delivery of treasure to the person on whose land it is found.

Scores of expeditions have been fitted out to try to locate the riches supposed to have been buried by Captain Kidd, yet only one find of such treasure was ever made. That was made on his own place by a man named John Wilson, living on one of the islands in Casco Bay, off Portland, Me. The extent of his find was $12,000, in Spanish gold.

Many of the tales of hidden treasure are merely yarns which have no foundation in fact. Off the coast of the Gaspe peninsula, Quebec, is a rock 500 feet high, with a flat top and unscalable sides, called Duval's Hoard. The tradition that riches are buried on the top of the rock has led to so many deaths of climbers seeking for the imaginary treasure that the legislature of the province has passed an act forbidding any one to attempt to scale the rock without permission.

Another Hold-up

By R. D. Morin

A DISPATCH from Ottawa to the Fort William *Daily Times Journal* says:

Archbishop Forbes, in a pastoral letter read in all Roman Catholic churches of the Ottawa diocese yesterday, announced the refusal of the sacraments to all Roman Catholics who continue in future to pay school taxes in favor of public schools. The announcement affects 1346 Roman Catholics assessed as public school supporters.

Please notice that in effect this says that Archbishop Forbes will send 1,346 souls of his flock to hell-fire (according to his own belief) if they continue to pay the school taxes which by law they are obligated to pay.

Grains from the Thresher

Fewer Alcoholic Deaths in Prussia

THE Prussian death-rate from chronic alcoholism has dropped until now it is only fifty-seven percent of what it was prior to the World War.

Astonishing Motor-Bus Travel

TODAY in the United States there are 6,700 motor carrier companies, operating 35,000 buses over 234,000 miles of highway and carrying one billion passengers a year. The railroads have lost one-third of their passenger business

The Largest Nine Cities

THE largest nine cities of the world are, in their order, London, New York, Berlin, Paris, Chicago, Buenos Ayres, Philadelphia, Moscow and Osaka. Osaka, Japan, is by far the largest oriental city in the world.

Strath Mackay's Three Voices

A LONDON tenor, Strath Mackay, a former window-cleaner, has the curious ability to sing either bass or tenor or both at once. He is now studying music and is believed to be on his way to a fortune.

Ear Phones at Every Seat

AN AUSTRIAN train has ear phones at every seat, enabling passengers to listen to radio concerts during their journeys. The apparatus is also used to announce the approach to important stations.

Twelve-Hour Day in Nova Scotia

THE twelve-hour day still prevails among the steel-workers of Nova Scotia, and an effort is being made to secure more humane hours. It is only a very few years since the twelve-hour day was in common usage among the steel industries of the United States.

Fifteen the Critical Age

NEW YORK police records indicate that fifteen is the critical age for both boys and girls. More children run away from home at that age than at any other. Usually the reason is unsatisfactory home conditions. Twice as many boys run away as girls. Most of the runaways are found by the police, living lives of independence and not wishing to return home.

Sixty-eight Thousand Civil War Veterans

THERE are but sixty-eight thousand veterans of the Civil War remaining on the pension rolls and these are now passing away at the rate of about a thousand a month. Thirteen widows of soldiers of the War of 1812 are still on the pension rolls.

Traffic Jams in Poland

POLAND is now wrestling with the problem of how to move traffic in streets that are already loaded with more automobiles than they can handle. There are still a great many horses on Polish streets, and this, as all automobilists are aware, complicates the situation.

Getting Rid of Rats in Russia

SOVIET officials have discovered that a hundred rats, starved until ravenous, can then be taught to eat smaller rats and finally to become rat cannibals. They are then turned loose in a city and clean it up in no time, after which they are themselves finished off with poison.

Improvements in Seismographs

SEISMOGRAPHS are now but half the size formerly necessary but are much more accurate. The recording pencil is now a point of light instead of a stylus, and the result is an accurate photograph of the earth movement noticed.

Never Out of Vegetables

FLORIDA and Carolina cabbages are in the market from January to June, and New England cabbage the rest of the year. Florida and California supply celery and tomatoes all winter. The United States is never out of fresh vegetables.

Slave Traffic Across Red Sea

IT IS claimed that Abyssinian slave traders still do a large business selling Sudanese slaves for work in Arabia. The prices paid by the Arabs range from $400 for a grown male to $200 for working women and $100 apiece for children. The slaves are carried across the Red Sea at night, and in shallow waters can not be followed by the boats of the British navy that are supposed to patrol this artery of commerce.

Likes to Travel

JOHN T. SULLIVAN, retired business man of Waterbury, Conn., together with his wife, has made a trip around the world every year for the past four years. Four steamship lines are now running round-the-world cruises. Prices range from $1,750 for a single passenger up to as high as you wish to go.

Whirling Dervishes in Bulgaria

THE whirling dervishes expelled from Turkey by Kemal Pasha have found a home in Bulgaria. It is claimed that these dervishes, after a certain amount of whirling and incantations to the demons, perforate their bodies with red-hot skewers and prongs without harmful results.

Java Cane Rescues Louisiana Sugar Business

DUE to mosaic disease in its sugar-cane, Louisiana was in a fair way to lose its sugar business entirely; but cane imported from Java has saved the day, and now more sugar is being grown than ever before. The new cane is a hybrid developed by the Netherlands government from Himalayan stock.

The Terrors of the Radio

THE message of God's kingdom going out over the radio is making it hot for the hell-fire theologians everywhere. Thus the Reverend Doctor Collins, in the *Ecclesiastical Review*, gives four rules for faithful Catholics as to what is sinful and forbidden in the matter of listening in over the radio. How ridiculous!

Speculation in Wall Street

THE rise and fall of the market in the New York Stock Exchange is regarded as the barometer of American business and of American honesty, yet a Secretary of the United States Treasury once said of its operations that they are just as much gambling as running a roulette wheel, that there is not a thing constructive about it, that it does not produce a thing that contributes to either the happiness or the prosperity of legitimate business, that the business consists of selling things not possessed and buying things never expected to be received, and that it ought to be stopped. Maybe Armageddon will stop it.

Portugal Goes In for Protection

FOLLOWING the example of some of the other prosperous nations of the world, Portugal has gone in for protective tariffs to encourage home industries. The result is that since the war Portugal is rapidly becoming a manufacturing nation, producing many of the articles heretofore purchased abroad.

Flocking Away from the Church

IN THE last eight years 140,043 persons have abandoned their churches in Austria, 119,870 of them being Catholics. The statement is frankly made by the National Catholic Welfare Council that never since the Reformation has there been "a religious movement in Vienna embracing such large sections of the population as the separation movement of the past few years".

Air Mail Pilots Give Fire Alarms

TWICE recently air mail pilots have given alarms of fires which they discerned, and in one instance, by flying around and around, jazzing his motor, the pilot was instrumental in saving the lives of two children caught in a burning building. As soon as he saw the people running to the burning house he went on his way rejoicing.

Air Mail Receipts Growing Rapidly

AIR MAIL receipts more than doubled during the second half of 1928. They are now in excess of a million dollars a month and the air mail contractors are making money. During 1928 the United States air mails flew the equivalent of 330 times around the earth. Passengers to the number of 52,934 were carried last year.

Changes in American Diet

A GENERATION ago Americans lived on meat, white bread and white potatoes. Then they found that they were being killed by their diet, and they changed to fruits and vegetables; and that has made it all very hard for the raisers of livestock, and for the packers, and for the millers and the potato growers. Moreover, the American woman of today wants to keep thin, and that has a bearing too. Lettuce and fruit will keep her so, but not meat, bread and potatoes; and the food statistics show she is going the way she wishes to go.

Horrors of Chinese Famine

THROUGHOUT large areas in the famine-stricken portion of China it has been impossible to bury the dead, and dogs and wolves are devouring the corpses. Roving bands kill and quickly pick the bones of any living animal encountered, and cannibalism has broken out. The famine involves twelve million people in nine provinces.

Six and One-Half Billions Loaned

IN THE year 1928 the bankers of the United States loaned $6,448,000,000 of the savings of the American people to borrowers in thirty-eight countries. Meantime the people of Florida complain that they can not get funds to properly develop their state. Florida banks send all their money to New York to get the larger earnings of foreign loans and speculation.

Jugoslavia Adopts Latin Alphabet

JUGOSLAVIA has taken a step forward by adopting the Latin alphabet, in place of the ancient characters hitherto used. It is calculated that the change will cost several million dollars but will be in every way advantageous. Nobody can live in the past. A defunct alphabet is no asset to any country. The Latin alphabet bids fair to become universal.

Eskimos Harmed by Civilization

THE Canadian mounted police report that education and civilization are having their usual unfavorable effect upon dwellers in the Arctic regions. Eskimo children are found to be less frank and honorable than their uneducated and uncivilized parents, and half-breed children lack the resourcefulness of the full-blooded Eskimos.

Hamburg Now Next to New York

IN TEN years after the World War the net registered tonnage of incoming foreign traffic has so increased in Hamburg as to raise it to the position of the world's most important port, next to New York. In the past year it has shot ahead of Antwerp, Rotterdam and London, all of about equal importance. The population of the city is increasing rapidly, many new piers are being built and further prodigious growth is anticipated, to take place shortly.

Hidden Treasures Brought to Light

AS THE years pass the Russian people are finding more and more of the treasures of the old régime. Recently, in an abandoned monastery in the Volga region, a group of children playing in a cellar found a secret passage leading them to a treasure chamber in which were found gold coins, ingots and jewels of the value of several million rubles.

Modern Apartments in Moscow

THE Longacre Engineering and Construction Company of New York will build $25,000,000 worth of modern apartments in Moscow in the next five years. The city of Moscow will supply the labor and materials, and the construction company will be paid for their work of supervision.

Deaths from Vaccination

IN England and Wales in the past twenty-one years there have been 202 deaths from vaccination of children under five years of age. In the same time, in the same countries, the deaths from smallpox of children of the same ages have been but sixty, less than one-third the number. Vaccination has been temporarily suspended in the Netherlands.

To Preserve Hadrian's Wall

THE British government has taken steps to preserve for posterity those portions of Hadrian's wall which still remain standing, by forbidding four hundred landowners to make any further demolitions of it. The wall stretches 100 miles across Britain, from Carlisle to Newcastle-on-Tyne, and was built to keep the wild Scots of the North out of Romanized England.

Diamond Smugglers in Net

ONE would imagine that it would be extremely difficult to entrap diamond smugglers, especially when those smugglers are stewards on the ships running regularly into these ports. Nevertheless, Uncle Sam's revenue officers have now detected ten of the members of a gem-smuggling ring, with more arrests in prospect. Several of these men were stewards on the great liners and received but meager compensation for the great risks which they ran.

Sun's Ultra-violet Rays Increasing

CAREFUL measurements through gold and silver screens, taken at Mount Wilson observatory, disclose that in the last four years the power of the sun's ultra-violet rays has gradually increased until, in some months, they are now twice as powerful as when first measured four years ago. These ultra-violet rays are the ones so helpful to mankind.

Clouds of Ice Crystals

TWO army fliers, at a record height of over seven miles above Dayton, Ohio, encountered and flew through clouds of ice crystals, the existence of which has been long suspected. It was evidently these clouds of ice crystals that were witnessed by a subscriber for *The Golden Age*, C. Elmont Bell, Oregon, and reported recently in its columns.

Strawberries Grown by Electricity

IN A cellar in France two scientists have grown and ripened strawberries by electricity. The berries were said to be of exceptional flavor and aroma. It took forty days to bring them to maturity, and they cost $5 apiece to produce. Two 1200-watt lamps were used, continuously revolved about the plants at a height of 4½ feet above them.

The Charges Against De Haan

THE same De Haan who wanted his radio audiences to try to break the legs of Bible Students if they tried to place Christian literature in their hands has been charged by his denomination with conduct unbecoming a minister of the gospel, also with libel, deceit, malice and fraud. De Haan refused to answer the charges and has flown the coop.

Kish Expedition Confirms Flood Story

THE archeological expedition which is at work uncovering Kish, and which is financed and operated by the Field Museum, Chicago, and Oxford University, England, cables that it has found convincing evidence that the Bible story of the flood is correct. Our Lord and Savior confirmed that long ago, but it is nevertheless interesting to find that some of the scientists are coming around now and admitting that the Bible is true after all.

Traffic Regulations in the East

FOUR of the principal cities of the East, Washington, Baltimore, Philadelphia, and New York may be traversed by automobile in a single day, with the surprising result that the motorist will find a different set of traffic laws in each of the four cities, with four separate kinds of regulations as to how a left-hand turn may be made.

Standard Fire-fighting Equipment

NOW that many sizable cities are only a short distance from one another by automobile, the discovery has been made that in case of a large fire the fire companies from out of town can seldom render much service because of the great variety of threads and sizes of hose couplings and connections. Steps are being taken to standardize fire-fighting apparatus.

To Battle London's Fog and Smoke

LONDON is putting up a game fight to get the best of her fog and smoke evils. A new fog-penetrating light has been invented which will provide clear visibility for any object three hundred feet away which is directly in the path of the rays, and a smokeless fuel is now offered for sale at about $12 a ton, approximately the price charged for good coal.

Sugar at Five Dollars an Ounce

THE manager of a Sayville (Long Island) chain store conceived the brilliant idea of giving fifteen ounces to each pound of sugar. It worked very well for a time, until the county sealer of weights and measures came along, haled him into court and produced a five-pound package of sugar that was five ounces short. Thereupon the judge fined the man $25, $5 an ounce.

Suicides in New York

THE year 1928 was the greatest year for suicides in the history of New York. In that year 1,193 persons ended their lives. Suicide and unemployment follow the same curve, showing that there is a direct relation between the two. Every piece of labor-saving machinery put in operation is liable to cause a death by suicide. Human beings are slow to adapt themselves to changed conditions of employment.

Panama Versus Suez

IN THE year 1927 the transits through the Suez Canal were 5,544, while the transits through the Panama Canal were 6,085. Both canals are money-makers, Suez much more so than Panama because it has no locks and because the rates charged are much higher. The charge is about $7,500 to pass a ship through Suez, and about $4,300 for passage through Panama, both on a tonnage basis.

Shipment of Rats to Paris

SOME enemy of things French, from some point east of Suez, recently shipped a cargo of rats to Paris. Shortly before reaching their destination the rats gnawed their way out of the boxes in which they were shipped and it was necessary to shunt the car to a siding and let them fight one another to death. Efforts are being made to find the miscreant who is responsible.

Thirteen Lucky Dogs

A MAN in Rochester had some coal put into his cellar and the coal heaver left the window open when he got done putting in the coal. The day was cold. A friendly dog thought it might be warmer inside than outside. His friends thought the same, and when the man came home at night he found thirteen happy canines enjoying the blessings of his hospitable home. He claims that the whole thirteen rose and wagged their tails when he came home.

Sufferings of Migratory Workers

THE Children's Bureau of the Department of Labor thus describes the shanties for migratory workers in the fruit and vegetable districts around Baltimore: "As a rule there is but one room on each floor, with stairs on the outside, leading to the upper room. On each side of a narrow aisle down the center the floor is divided into sections or pens by boards ten or twelve inches high, each section being about six feet long, and from four to six feet wide, and covered with straw for a mattress. Each family is allotted one of these pens. At night, men, women and children, partly clad, one family separated from the next by the plank, sleep side by side." It may be added that this is in the wealthiest country in the world!

Spanish Students in Revolt

SPANISH students are tired of the De Rivera dictatorship and in Madrid have gone on strike. Madrid University will be closed for a year and a half. Several students have been killed; more than a thousand have been arrested. Police in search of them rode among the chairs and benches of cafes, causing the people to rush screaming in every direction. A girl student received a severe sword cut on her head.

Steeple Business Tottering

THE steeple business is on its last legs. The secretary of the Philadelphia Federation of Churches reports that the Protestant churches of his city are pretty nearly licked. A drive is now on, the country over, to persuade incompetents in the pulpit to stop preaching their own sermons and to merely read canned sermons sent to them by those engaged in the sermon-canning business.

Road Campaign in Britain

THE Liberal party of England is out with a definite plan to end unemployment by the construction of a trunk-line system of modern highways, embracing all the principal centers of population on the island. If the program is carried through, it will embrace ring roads around the larger cities, and loops past the smaller cities and towns, with no crossings at grade, and will thus be the most nearly perfect highway system in the world. Its estimated cost is only $725,000,000.

South Carolina Church Members

THE governor of South Carolina recently made the unfortunate boast that his state has the largest proportion of professing Christians of any state in the Union. Thereupon, Robert Quillen, an investigator and writer, brought forward the additional information that it also has in proportion to its population more cold-blooded murders, more casual killings, more corn-liquor stills and consumers, more venereal disease and more bogus-check flashers. Also, that the numerically inferior white men are charged with more felonies than the blacks. The natural result of any hell-fire religion is to manufacture hypocrites, and South Carolina is strong for hell-fire.

Sheriff Fees in Florida

LIKE many other states Florida still has the old system of fees for pay of government officials. It is claimed that under this system the sheriff of the county in which Tampa is located collects and keeps for his own use $97,000 a year, and this at a time when the city government is desperately and ineffectively trying to find some way to collect the back taxes owed by its citizens.

Doctor McKenzie Gets In Dutch

DOCTOR WM. MCKENZIE, Leesburg, Fla., retired physician, announced astonishing results in the cure of the flu through the use of grapefruit and an abundance of water and soda, and has brought the wrath of the Medical Trust down upon him for having widely circulated such a sensible, inexpensive, home remedy without going through the usual red tape of submitting it to his state health board, etc., etc.

Jew-Baiters in Germany

THE Jew-baiters in Germany were forced out into the open when one of their members nearly killed the Brazilian consul at Bremen, only to admit, when questioned, that he had nothing against the man but was under the mistaken apprehension that he is a Jew. It now transpires that Jews have been attacked savagely in various parts of Germany, and for no reason whatever. The Reichstag has taken the matter in hand and will see that some of its members responsible for these outrages are punished.

Berlin Libel Plant Discovered

THROUGH the efforts of an American newspaper man Berlin police have at last located the libel plant at which were prepared the Borah and Norris libels and also the famous Zinovieff letter, which caused the downfall of the Labor government in England. The miscreant turned out to be a Russian exile named Orloff, an exceptionally able man, who has made a fortune out of his hatred of the Soviet government and his willingness to use any means whatever to bring about the downfall of governments or individuals that he suspected of having any sympathies or friendliness toward the present mode of Russian government.

No One Cured by Insulin

MARCEL LABBE, M.D., of Paris, in an article in the *Medical Journal and Record* declares that not a single cure for diabetes, through the use of insulin, has been found. The doctor, who has made a specialty of diabetes cases, goes on to say that of his first twenty-four cases thus treated twelve died within three years and not a single authentic cure has been recorded. This is the end of insulin.

Garbage Destructors in Europe

THE best that can be said of New York City's methods of disposing of sewage and garbage are that they are primitive; yet New York is the world's richest city. An oil painting decorates the entrance to the principal garbage destructor plant at Frankfort-on-Main; at Fuerth it is surrounded by a beautiful garden; at Rotterdam the excess power is used to run the entire trolley system of the city.

The New Einstein Theory

THE new Einstein theory, showing a relation between magnetism and gravitation, looks forward to a time when man may be able to insulate himself against gravitation, when airplanes may float without engines and men may step out of a window into the air without fear of falling. The new theory conceives of gravity as manifesting itself only in the immediate surroundings of the object, and acting upon space in such a manner as to shape or reshape it. The new theory is believed to teach that matter is of electro-magnetic origin. Interplanetary journeys are now conceived of as possible.

Pot Calls Kettle Black

A ROMAN CATHOLIC writer in the Boston *Transcript*, after glorifying the vestments of the priesthood, stated that he visited a meeting of the Bible Students and that "the prevailing color was black. All the men had black ties and most had black suits". We should think that of all the people above ground the last people to say anything against the use of black would be those people who admire priests and nuns. To the full extent of their ability they have made the whole world look like a morgue, and all its activities like a funeral procession. Their garbs of black are everywhere.

400,000 Future Martyrs

IN Germany 220,000 people have pledged themselves never to participate in another war. In England 131,000 have signed the Ponsonby Peace Letter refusing to support any government that resorts to the law of the jungle, and there are about 50,000 more candidates for martyrdom in the United States, France, Holland and Belgium. Peace that costs anything is unpopular.

Wigan Watching the Schools

WIGAN, England, seeking to promote peace throughout the world, has forbidden the teaching of school children anything in the nature of glorification of army, navy or air force. In the past, millions of dollars have been expended in all countries in persuading school children that the art of killing your fellow men is the surest path to earthly glory, and the adults have been taught the same thing by the erection of statues in honor of the great butchers of the world rather than of its great heroes of peace times.

Hebrew Free Loan Society

BOSTON has a Hebrew Free Loan Society which in the past sixteen years has loaned over $2,500,000 to 19,062 persons, without interest, and with a loss of less than one-half of one percent. The money is loaned to persons of any faith, on the indorsement of notes by responsible persons. All students of the Bible know that the Jewish people were forbidden to charge interest on loans to their needy brethren.

Bridging or Tunneling the English Channel

BRITAIN could tunnel under the English Channel for $150,000,000. The bore would be through an easily worked chalk. It would put London on the continent of Europe and make it still more a center of trade and travel than it now is, but Britain fears invasion and will not allow the tunnel to be built—a foolish fear in these days of airplanes. Now a French engineer wishes to construct two islands on sand bars in the channel and connect them by bridges. He claims the whole scheme can be completed for only three times the estimated cost of the tunnel.

Value of Rest Intervals

CAREFUL experiments with men and women employed in various lines of work, from the simplest and easiest up to the most difficult and strenuous, show that the best results are accomplished when about one-fifth or one-sixth of the total time is spent in rest, i. e., one-fifth or one-sixth of the eight hours of labor. Brief intervals of rest are said to increase output.

The Black Jews of Abyssinia

IN THE highlands of Abyssinia dwell the Falashas, or Black Jews, the only race of Jewish mountain-dwellers in the world. The features and traditions are Jewish, but the color is black. In a mahogany casket the Falashas guard what they claim is a copy of the Pentateuch presented to the Queen of Sheba by King Solomon. There are a few of these Black Jews in the greatest Negro city in the world, the Harlem district of upper New York City.

Truth Serum Does Not Work

A LITTLE while ago we were told that suspected criminals might be inoculated with a certain serum and that while under the influence of the narcotic they would automatically tell the truth. Recently a banker's son in Honolulu was kidnapped and murdered. Suspicion indicated a former Japanese servant. He was arrested, serumed, and confessed. When he regained consciousness he stoutly denied his guilt. In a few days the actual murderer was found and the Japanese servant was given his liberty. This is the end of the truth serum.

Reasons for Age Limits

THE National Association of Manufacturers finds that seventy percent of concerns make no discriminations of age in the hiring of men. Of those that do make discriminations, 40 percent feel that men over 45 or 50 can not keep the pace required of the younger men; other arguments advanced are that older men are more liable to get injured or to injure others. None openly advised the hangman's noose for such as are beginning to feel the weight of the burdens of life, but there are birds that do hang those that are unable to keep up with the flight of the younger ones.

On Devil's Isle

IN THAT worst place on all the earth, the French penal colony of Devil's Island, only six degrees from the equator, the convicts are allowed neither hats nor shoes and frequently drop from the effects of the sun; but should any attempt to help the prostrate ones they are immediately belabored with whips. The keepers do not dare let the men swim in shark-infested waters, for the reason that so many deliberately sought suicide, preferring the man-killers in the water to the man-killers on shore.

French Depopulating Central Africa

THE negroes of Central Africa have found the French such hard masters that there has been an exodus of something like two million blacks from French territory into Nigeria and the British Gold Coast colonies. In vast regions the French authorities and concessionaires have literally worked the natives to death. In one place the blacks have captured a number of white men and notified the French that if they advance further into their territory they will put them all to death.

Is World Financial Collapse Impending?

FIRST, the economist J. Maynard Keynes shows that France controls the world's gold supply, which is admittedly insufficient for its needs. Next, Sir George Paish, another great economist, tells us that a world financial collapse is only around the corner; and then we hear that all the greatest financiers in the world are getting together to see what can be done about it. Maybe Armageddon, when it comes, will be accompanied by a first-class financial panic.

Corn-Stalks Being Studied

NOW that it has been proven that paper, cellulose, viscose, furfurol, guncotton, papier-mache, pulp-board, pyroxalin, diabetic food and oxalic acid can be made from corn-stalks, they are being studied by men who have millions of dollars at their command to see whether these things can be produced from corn-stalks more cheaply than from other sources of supply and whether a supply of the corn-stalks can always be had. The day of the corn-stalk seems to have come.

Suffering Among Canadian Indians

IN FEBRUARY, in the district of Patricia, in the northern part of Manitoba, two airmen found fifteen Indians, men, women, and children, three of them dead, packed together in a shack eight by ten feet in size. There was no door to the shack. None of the Indians had attempted to move those who died, because none had sufficient strength to get up off the floor. It would be hard to find anything, even in the history of the Indian Bureau of the United States, that would be worse than this.

Increasing Use of Robots

GREAT corporations are making increased uses of mechanical men, or robots, to do things that men can not do as well or can not do at all. The Northern Pacific Railway has a robot costing $105,000 which, riding in a train, automatically detects defects in locomotive operation. The Westinghouse Company has a robot which counts the guests as they pass a door, or sorts materials according to color or imperfections. It also matches fabrics, paints and tiles with great accuracy.

Concordia Fish Pond

A TWELVE-ACRE fish pond at Concordia, Louisiana, raises food for the inhabitants of the pond along the shore line and in the shallow water, and obtained a yield of 10,000 pounds in nine months. Besides growing food on the shore, they have erected electric lights over the pond to attract insects. The results are so gratifying that it is believed a ton of fish to the acre may be raised in many of the large Louisiana ponds. The kind of food grown on the shore was not stated in the dispatches.

"Give Us Back Our Hell"

"GIVE us back our hell," so preaches Reverend D. E. Perry, pastor of Providence Congregational Church, at Georgetown, British Guiana. Page some kind-hearted man who will give this man back his hell. It is not the Bible hell, the grave, that this man wants given back to him. It is his own hell, the theological hell, the money-raising hell and the hair-raising hell that he wants returned, and which the Bible Students have shown never existed except in his imagination and in the collection basket.

Average Life of a Grocery

IF YOU start in the grocery business, according to a calculation recently made, the chances are, under present conditions of chain-store growth, that your business life will be seven short and troubled years. That is not very long in which to make a fortune, is it? And if you want to make the fortune you had probably better select some business where you will have a few more years in which to show what you can do.

Pittsburgh Coal Company Police

WHEN the corporations finally take over the last there is of the government we can form a good idea of the results to the common people from what has happened in Pennsylvania in those districts where the state has turned over its police authority to the coal and iron companies. Thus, at the barracks of the coal and iron police at Imperial, Pennsylvania, Lieutenant W. J. Lyster, of the Pittsburgh Coal Company's private police, said, "I feel like a good workout," stripped to his waist, picked up a poker, walked over to a prisoner, John Barkoski, and beat him over the head until the poker was bent almost double: he paused, straightened the poker and went at it again. After beating the man into insensibility he jumped on the man's body, broke his ribs and punctured his lungs. The man never regained consciousness. At the morgue it was said that his body was in the worst condition of any they had ever seen. His hands were swollen to twice their normal size from trying to deflect the blows. Friends of Lyster fear that he may be reprimanded for going so far, but it is not at all likely that the Pittsburgh Coal Company's police will lose any of their powers. When the corporations get it all it will be a fine government, won't it? The murdered man never drank, had an excellent record for over thirty years in the mines, and is described as "always smiling, never hurting anyone".

One reason why the company is not likely to do much for the widow of Miner Barkoski is that she made the statement, "The coal cops are always on the watch for a man with a dollar, a pretty wife or young daughter, some as young as 12 or 13 years." Mellon ought to take a little time off from his duties at Washington until he gets this Pittsburgh Company less odoriferous.

Peace Armies of the World

OVER ten years after the world war which was to end all war the United States has an army of 137,698; Japan has 210,000; Poland has 242,373; Roumania, 266,500; Spain, 272,787; Italy, 380,448; Great Britain, 403,915; Russia, 658,000; China, 715,000; while France, the most warlike and militaristic country in the world, and the world's greatest menace, has 727,413. Total of the ten countries named, over four million men. Must we have another war to end war?

We're All Sunk Now

WE'RE all sunk now, for it seems that just before the pope finished his deal with Mussolini to take over the temporal power and a good-sized chunk of the money which America recently loaned Italy, in a moment of thoughtlessness he blessed the whole world. And, mind you, this is after all those airplanes blessed by the pope and his bishops have landed at the bottom of the sea. Incidentally, on the day and hour of the blessing, February 10, 1929, at 10.30 a.m., rain fell in torrents from leaden skies. The account says, "The pope, robed in white and wearing a gold tiara, was seated within the gestatorial chair, borne by eight bearers." Can somebody tell us what the word "gestatorial" means when used in this connection? The next day after his riding around in this palanquin the papers with Mussolini were signed. The New Orleans *Item-Tribune* says that this means "the definite emergence of the Catholic Church from a more or less negative, or passive, condition, which set in after the Reformation, into a world-wide condition of positive action producing important results in all the fields of human affairs". This may be so, but we are from Missouri and wait to see. The great kingdom over which the pope will henceforth rule now comprises one-sixth of a square mile. Professor Salvemini, former member of the Italian Chamber of Deputies, declares that Mussolini entered into this agreement for the same reason that a drowning man clutches at a straw. The pope's subjects in his new state are estimated at about 200. The pope himself describes the treaty as "one of the most important steps taken by the Holy See, which may prove the turning point in its history". Mussolini was once ungracious enough to refer to the pope as "the bloody old wolf of the Vatican".

Could Taste the Difference

By Mrs. Mary Howitt (England)

I DISCARDED my aluminum stewpans for ordinary culinary purposes, but thought I would economize and utilize them by lining them with paper and baking my cakes in them. Well, I put part of the mixture in block tin and part of it in the aluminum pans. Now the cakes baked in the aluminum pans had a distinctly peculiar taste, especially on the outside of the cake, but the ones cooked in block tin were perfectly wholesome. I couldn't have believed there would be such a difference. Scrap-heap for them, and should be for all aluminum culinary ware. Life is more to us than the most expensive of such.

After the Wool

FROM the *Christian Life Missionary,* under the title "Who Owns the Wool", we select a few choice items from the pen of J. B. Campbell, D.D., LL.D.

The mightiest controversy of the age is over "rights in wool". It is, or ought to be a controversy both in the pulpit and among Christians in the pews of every church in Christendom till God's right is admitted and acted on. To flinch on this fundamental doctrine is to trifle with the greatest practical question the world confronts. Let God's right to the wool of His own sheep, to say nothing of the hair of the goats—I say let God's right be settled, and we are at the opening of a new era in the world's history.

Shear the sheep? Yes, frequently and close. The pastors are the shepherds; and it is their business to feed the sheep, care for them, and shear them. A shepherd who neglects to shear the sheep, ought to be turned off. He is an unfaithful servant of the Great Owner. Pastors need to face this question.

So important is this matter in the churches and in the lives of the people, that it demands special and extremely earnest treatment. Some of the sheep must be cornered and crowded before they will submit to the process clearly taught in God's Word; but they must be sheared.

Next to redemption the greatest question in the Christian world today is the question of rights in wool. If God's sheep were properly sheared, they would abound in health, and countless missionaries could be sent, as torch bearers, to every benighted region of the globe. The tears of widows and orphans could be dried, the sick cared for, pastors supported, homes illuminated by the Word of God, and the world belted with the light of Truth.

A Glimpse at the Unknown

By Mrs. M. E. Swenson

I SENT the following communication to the Minneapolis *Star,* but for reasons best known to themselves they failed to give it publicity. I feel sure many readers of *The Golden Age* will be interested:

Dr. W. A. Evans writes an article in the Minneapolis *Journal* about a disease they call "Sprue". "The definite ear-marked disorder is characterized by sore tongue, anemia and diarrhea. Sometimes the disease may go no further than indulging in a sore tongue, for much of the time. The cause is unknown."

After suffering for about four months last year with just those symptoms, my attention was called to a written article entitled "Is Aluminum Kitchenware Poisonous?" It claims that the aluminum compounds produced by cooking food in aluminum dishes are poisonous to the human system. I immediately discarded all aluminum utensils in my kitchen, and within three weeks my tongue was back to normal and the other symptoms soon disappeared.

A Nation of Lettuce Eaters!

[Reprinted from *The Nation*]

TO THIS have the descendants of the frontier fallen; from bear meat to lettuce; from venison dried in the sun to a plant little higher in the scale of eternal values than the grass of the fields. These reflections are caused by the despairing cries from the packers, who claim that salads have nearly driven roast beef off the American dinner table, and who estimate that the annual consumption of meat is 45 per cent less than it was ten years ago, while that of salad has increased 110 per cent. Advices from housewives indicate that the packers are at least partly to blame, for it cannot be denied that the price of beef at present is enough to make any shopper hesitate before she brings home the joint. And the passion of the American woman—in common with the French, English, German, etc., woman—for a slender figure undoubtedly is also a contributing factor. Thus at the same time that the consumption of lettuce has increased, that of pastry, white bread, and potatoes is said to have fallen off 25, 20, and 15 per cent, respectively. Nevertheless, examination of the changes in our national diet shows an advance in the direction of sensible eating. We eat more fruit and fresh vegetables, more whole-wheat bread, more cereals, more poultry and eggs, we drink more milk.

As to Removing the Tonsils

DR. B. H. JONES of Pittsburgh gets out an instructional mailing card regarding the removal of tonsils that is an interesting piece of work from a typographical standpoint. We set up the card just as it appears. The words in large type are to be read three times, once for each of the two lines which they span, and once more in the slogan which reads diagonally down the card. We do not know Dr. Jones, but he seems to write interestingly, courageously and forcefully on subjects of preservation of the health. He is a hard-hitting opponent of the germ theory of disease. We do not guarantee the accuracy of his views, but they interest us.

DON'T have the APPENDIX REMOVED, JUST NOW, and be led into "SCIENTIFIC" FOLLY by FISHBEIN'S boast that "There is no fancy cure for tonsilitis and adenoids." Don't CUT OUT the essential first defenders of the body. When you pay cash, and later in many illnesses. Your tonsils are part of the system's lymphoid fortification. The pharyngeal TONSILS are the adenoids that cause mouth breathing. These enlarge to better combat the effect of the same kind of systemic poisoning produced by vaccination, insect bite, or rotten meat. THEY are the supreme lymphoids in that particular locality, and can be cleansed, saved, and kept sound without machine or medication. Just so in all cases of tonsilitis. Dangers in tonsilar operations ARE surgical shock and many an associated hazard. Many others frequently fatal hemorrhages, thrombosis (blood clot) the whole train of infections and lung abscess. Anesthetic and hemorrhage are MORE fatal than generally supposed. Inquiry in 70 cities or do not record such deaths due to removing tonsils. Tonsils never become diseased only as other tissues are first involved. A most VALUABLE function removed, with no organ to perform this service in their stead. A man only confesses his ignorance or reveals commercialism and fraud, when he says he knows of nothing TO do but remove them. Same man tells the world, "There's nothing do, but cutting, for appendicitis." Either of these can be easily and quickly restored to sound vigor to continue needed protection to health of OWNERS. Surgeon's value, tonsils $60, don't compare with need of

Schwab's Rules for Prosperity

CHARLES SCHWAB, who has one man on his payrolls to whom he pays a salary of a million dollars a year, has the following to say as to how, in his judgment, prosperity may be made permanent. He addresses employers only:

Pay labor the highest possible wages. Prosperity is intimately related to a liberal wage scale.

Treat labor as a business partner. Successful industry depends more on human relations than upon the organization of money and machines.

Conduct business in the full light of day. Public confidence and public suspicion may be separated only by a door.

Remember that the law of supply and demand is inexorable. It would also be well to remember that there is no necessity for producing an excess.

Live and help live. Even prosperous industries can not afford to have the backward industries too far behind the procession; prosperity to be permanent must be equably distributed.

Welcome new ideas. To establish permanent institutions we must always be prepared for change.

Never be satisfied that what has been achieved is sufficient. Smugness and complacency do not promote progress.

Operate business on the most economical basis. Price-cutting, over-expansion, uneconomical methods of distribution are just as harmful to business and to the public as price-fixing, monopolies and rebates.

Look ahead and think ahead. It is easier to avoid depressions than it is to cure them.

Smile, be cheerful, and work upon the basis that the fundamental purpose of business is to promote the happiness of human beings.

The K. of C. as a Patriotic Organization

AT THE trial in Los Angeles of Bob Schuler for circulating a book which contained the alleged fourth degree oath of the K. of C., which the Knights of Columbus deny taking, their general secretary is alleged to have sworn under oath that the K. of C. has no political interest or activity and is only a fraternal and patriotic organization, and to have subsequently admitted that it was the general headquarters, and himself as general secretary, that initiated the propaganda over America looking to intervention of America in the affairs of Mexico, which intervention, if the propaganda had been successful, would have resulted in a war between the two countries. This enables us to define a patriotic organization as one which is always willing to plunge its country into war and its fellow citizens into suffering and death.

In Darkest Quebec *By Gerald Barry*

IN THE province of Quebec, and under the British flag, the Roman Catholic church enjoys privileges that it does not enjoy in any other part of the world. It has the right to tax its people for the support of the priests, the building and maintenance of its churches, and the houses of its clergy.



THE DEVIL'S ASSAULT—

As a consequence, it is a common sight in the small towns to see a great big church, and a fine brick or stone house for the priest close to it, and the rest of the people living in small frame houses which look quite poor and meager in comparison.

The upkeep of the Church of Rome is a great burden upon the backs of the people throughout the province; and they are tied and held to the burden by the laws of the province. The Church of Rome surely does not manifest the spirit of the great Master whom it professes to follow; for he gave His life for the people, whereas they are having a good time at the expense of the people.

However, now that the great jubilee of earth has begun, the time of deliverance for the people has arrived; and it will indeed be a glad day for the people of the province of Quebec when the yoke of the Church of Rome is lifted from their shoulders by earth's new King, who will be their great Deliverer.

During the past three years a little band of Bible Students have been laboring in the province of Quebec, earnestly endeavoring to carry to the people the message of Christ's kingdom. Naturally they have received much persecution; but the protecting hand of God has been over them, and they have come safely through it all.

Ste. Anne de Beaupré was the scene of the first decisive defeat of the Catholic church in its endeavor to stop the advancing tide of truth in the province. On August 11, 1924, two colporteurs of the International Bible Students Association canvassed the town of Ste. Anne de Beaupré, selling *The Harp of God* and other publications of the Association in the French language.



AGAINST THE

Towards evening they were arrested by the chief of police and taken to the priest's residence, with whom they had a lengthy conversation. Upon their refusal to lower the standard of truth, they were taken by automobile to Quebec city, and placed in the gaol for the night. The next morning they were released on bail; and after two weeks' delay in the Quebec City Police Court, Judge Choquette dismissed the case against them, with costs against the plaintiffs, the town of Ste. Anne de Beaupré.

In February, 1925, nine colporteurs of the International Bible Students Association were arrested in the city of Westmount; but when the case came up for trial, the City of Westmount dropped the case, owing to a technical error in the wording of their by-law under which the Bible Students were arrested.

In April, 1925, René Marcotte was arrested for selling the same books in Rosemount, Montreal; but the case against him was dismissed by Recorder Semple.

During 1924 and 1925 the Bible Students circulated a large quantity of free literature in the province of Quebec, mainly in the French language. The first tract circulated was entitled "L'-Immortalite", showing what is the condition of the dead, and who will get immortality. It was a hard blow to the doctrines of the Catholic church. It was followed by the *Warning* circulated by the Bible Students world-wide during 1924, on the parable of the Sheep and Goats; and then during 1925 the *Indictment* against the clergy was circulated to the extent of 115,000 pieces in thirty-five of the largest cities and towns in the province of Quebec.



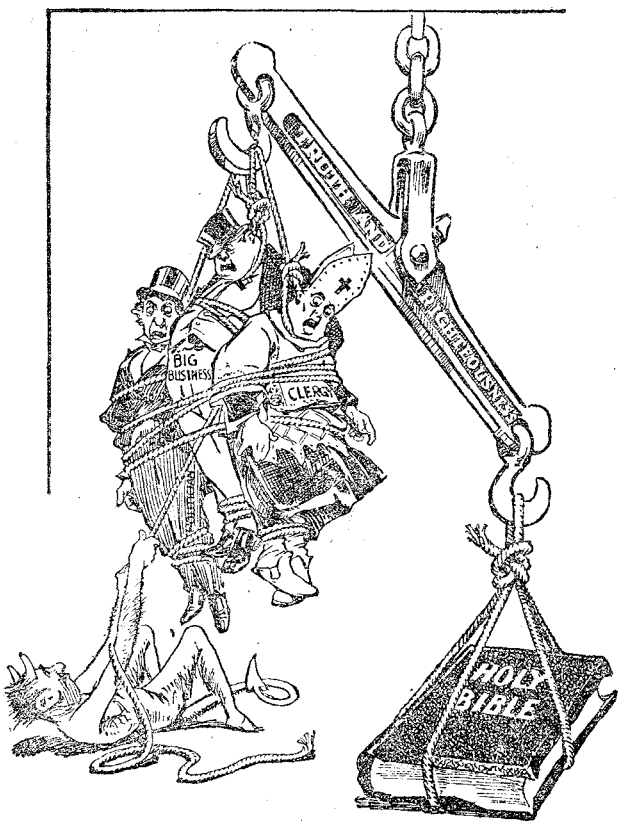
RUTH—

The *Indictment* stirred up much opposition; and on May 11, 1925, Findlay Lyster was arrested in Quebec city for distributing it; but the case against him was dropped by the city, as they evidently realized they had no real case against him. On May 14 four colporteurs were arrested at Levis for distributing the *Indictment,* but Levis followed the example of Quebec city and dropped the case. The *Indictment* was distributed at Ste. Anne de Beaupré without any trouble. On May 16, A. L. Deachman and P. A. Robertson were arrested at Chicoutimi for distributing the *Indictment;* but the judge acquitted them.

About May 25, at St. Jerome, Que., four colporteurs, A. L. Deachman, P. A. Robertson, G. H. Waterer and W. J. Waterer, were arrested for distributing the *Indictment* and spent five days in the gaol at St. Jerome awaiting their trial. But evidently the town of St. Jerome feared to bring the case into court; for after five days the four colporteurs were released and told that they could go free.

On May 28 two colporteurs (ladies) were arrested at Coaticook, Que., for distributing the *Indictment* there. They were taken before a justice of the peace, charged with blasphemous libel, and upon pleading not guilty were taken to Sherbrooke gaol for the night. The next morning they were released on $500 bail each. On September 25, 1925, the case came up for trial before Magistrate Lemay at Sherbrooke.

The charge of blasphemous libel had been laid by a member of the Knights of Columbus; and besides himself and several of his associates, two French priests appeared for the plaintiffs. In such cases a crown attorney prosecutes, and the one employed in this instance was a French Roman Catholic. The lawyer for the defense,



—AT THE PRESENT STAGE

Mr. J. C. Martineau, was also a Roman Catholic, and a French Roman Catholic judge was on the bench.

In summing up the case Magistrate Lemay vigorously denounced the tract, saying that the

charges it contained were both insulting and erroneous; but he stated in rendering judgment that he was forced to acquit the accused because the pamphlet did not contain any words that could be considered blasphemous.

Both French and English papers gave prominence to the case. *La Presse,* the largest French paper, with a circulation of 174,000, reported the case in a two-column article on the front page of the third section. *Le Soleil,* of Quebec city, with a circulation of 45,000, also reported the judgment in full; while *La Tribune,* of Sherbrooke, with a circulation of 6,347, gave it precedence over all the other news items of the day.

These papers, in reporting Magistrate Lemay's judgment, in which he dealt at some length with the charges against the clergy, contained in the pamphlets that were distributed by the defendants, helped to circulate the very message that the Bible Students were endeavoring to bring to the people.

On September 4, 1925, a colporteur was arrested at Lake Megantic, Que., for selling the books of the I.B.S.A. without a license, and for distributing the *Indictment* against the clergy. The next day, when the case came up in court, he was released on suspended sentence.

The province of Quebec has long lain in darkness concerning a knowledge of God's great plan of salvation for man, which centers in Christ's coming kingdom; but the light of truth has begun to shine in, and naturally enough it arouses bitter opposition.

The light of truth has come to stay, however; and just as the darkness has to give way before the light when the sun rises in the east, even so the errors, superstition and ignorance of the people must give way before the advancing light of truth.

Quebec has been dark because the educated and the uneducated alike have bowed before the false religion; but the eyes of some are now beginning to open, and in due time, under Christ's kingdom, Quebec will no longer be one of the dark places of the earth, but will be filled with a happy, joyful people who will rejoice in God's wonderful goodness to them, and in the blessings which will then be coming to them through Christ's kingdom.

Why Kill the Wood Folks? *By E. J. Bullock*

MIDST all the turmoil and strife in the world today, with its crime wave and political fights, war, race hatred, etc., the lower animals of God's creation go serenely on about their little businesses, unchanged.

They do not care one whit who is at the helm of their respective governments; regard not the momentous issues of our day; and the squirrel stores his food of nuts, and rabbits take their toll in the turnip patch, and our feathered friends sing merrily and bring forth and rear their offspring the same as they did 5,000 years ago.

Man, however, has become the enemy of his Creator, the enemy of his brother, and even the enemy of the lower animals which God created for man's pleasure. Destruction and injury of these wild folk of the woods and plain furnishes man what is called sport, and bird and beast have learned to distrust these higher animals who "tote" a gun.

Where the restrictions against "gun-toting" and warfare against the furred and feathered folk of the woods are strict, the condition is somewhat as it should be. Along the west coast of Florida there is what is called the "Tamiami Bird Reservation", and signs tell us: "No shooting of any birds, any time of the year." To my knowledge this law is not violated.

Thousands of pelicans swim and fish in the waters of the bays, unafraid of man. The great blue heron stands for hours like a statue, unmindful of our presence. Water fowl of all kinds stay around the fish markets like ducks and geese in the farmyard. Cardinals eat off our door-step and squirrels eat out of our hands. Rabbits sit on the roadside and watch us pass, showing no fear.

Some time ago we saw five blue jays in a tree and went under the tree with some bread and called to them. They hopped down to our heads and then to our hands and ate their fill.

What a grand place this earth will be when the higher animals throw the shooting-iron into the scrap heap and get this enmity business out of their system!

An Extract from "The Martyrdom of Man" *By Winwood Reade (1872)*

[Contributed by Edward Charles Burquist]

THE idea that God is a Being of virtue and of love has not been attained, except by a cultivated few. Such is the frailty of the human heart, that men, even when they strive to imagine a perfect Being, stain him with their own passions, and raise up an idol which is defective as a moral form. The average clergyman, for example, calls God a God of love; but in the next breath we are told that this God punishes the crimes and even the errors of a short and troubled life with torture which will have no end. It is not even a man which the theologians create, for man is not quite without pity; no man, however cruel he might be, could bear to gaze for ever on the horrors of the fire and the rack; no man could listen for ever to voices shrieking with pain, and ever crying for mercy and forgiveness. And if such is the character of the churchly God, as portrayed by clergymen of supposed intelligence, is it any wonder that so many thinking folks are falling way from the influence of the church?

Dictatorship Is Greatest Harm to People

[From *Manchester* (England) *Guardian*]

IT WAS Bismarck who once declared that any fool can govern by martial law.

All dictatorships govern by martial or semi-martial law—the Russ n "G. P. U.," the Italian "Militia," the Rumanian "Siguranza," the Polish "Defensive" are terrorist organizations, instruments of government, and hybrids, so to speak, between soldiers and police agents. There is not a dictatorship in Europe that does not rule by black-and-tannery.

It is a mistake to suppose that a dictatorship brings the able to the top. The opposite is true—it eliminates the courageous, the critical, the intelligent. The able have no chance except in so far as they are servile, unscrupulous and never openly critical.

It is commonly supposed that democracy is a form of mob rule and a dictatorship is the rule of the elite. Again the opposite is true. A dictatorship is organized mob rule through organized lynch law. All great dictators are great demagogues. It has been said that democracies are ruled by catch phrases. No premier in any European democracy has so many catch phrases as Mussolini or Pilsudski and can call forth popular applause so blind and hysterical.

It is a mistake to suppose that dictatorships are necessarily unpopular. When they appeal to the emotions of the mob it is nearly always to the bad emotions.

In Italy and Russia those masses that can be reached by public speeches, newspapers and radio are continually being whipped up into a paroxysm of boastful, malignant jingoism. Dictatorships thrive only in a warlike atmosphere and if their foreign policies are peaceful it is only because they are not strong enough to fight.

No dictatorship is possible without servility. The mental prostration before dogmas, beliefs and so-called ideas or ideals in Russia and Italy is more degrading than any obeisance before an Oriental despot.

In no dictatorship is there any justice. Trials are inquisitions or legalized lynchings. If they are held in public it is so that justice may be smothered by the emotions of the mob. If they are held in secret it is through fear lest these emotions may not be violent enough to smother justice.

Dictatorships solve no problem; they perpetuate nothing but themselves. The terror, when it begins, is always announced as a transition measure, but it never remains the servant and always becomes the master of the dictator.

Russia is still under the Red Terror, more than ten years after the revolution; Hungary is still under the White Terror, nearly ten years after the counter-revolution. In Italy the terror is not so crudely violent, but it still exists and is monstrous and cruel, more than six years after the march on Rome.

A dictatorship is the greatest calamity that can befall a nation. It is worse than plague, flood, famine or war.

QUESTION: Please explain James 5:13, which states, "Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms." I am also interested in the explanation of verses 14 to 17 of the same chapter.

Answer: Verses 13 to 17 of the fifth chapter of James describe the importance of the prayer of faith. If any one is afflicted, if any one is suffering, it is well for such a one to pray, in order that his faith in God may be maintained. If he is merry, it is well to sing. Be it noted that his praying and singing are intended to keep him in the Lord. In Psalm 105:1-3 we read, "O give thanks unto the Lord; call upon his name; make known his deeds among the people. Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him; talk ye of all his wondrous works. Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the Lord." Verse 14 of the same chapter of James advises the concerted prayers of the elders of the church in behalf of those spiritually sick. The 'anointing with oil' is an expression suggesting that the sick one be cheered and comforted by the words of truth. However, should there be conscientious scruples, there would be no objection to the use of literal oil. Verse 17 advises a confession of sins one to another. This does not mean that we should parade our faults indiscriminately; but if one has done a certain brother injury, it would be proper for the wrong-doer to go to the injured brother and express his sorrow and thus be reconciled by the spirit of the Lord. This text does not give license to any minister or priest to make it a business to hear the confessions of his parishioners.

Question: Why did God place the tree of the knowledge of good and evil in the garden of Eden and tell Adam not to eat of it?

Answer: The purpose of doing this was to test the obedience of Adam. Had Adam remained obedient during a certain period of time it is reasonable to believe that God would have given him everlasting life upon the earth. In Psalm 7:9 we read, "The righteous God trieth the hearts and reins." It must be remembered that God created man a free moral agent capable of making an intelligent choice. God does not compel any one to obey him. God is pleased with willing obedience. To each one who is obedient to the Lord, Jehovah God will give everlasting life; but the result of disobedience is death from which there is no recovery.

Question: Please state the quotations concerning the establishment of God's kingdom upon the earth, when peace will be assured to all peoples.

Answer: The fourth chapter of Micah is in point, and we read from verses 3 to 5, "And he [Christ Jesus] shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid; for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken it. For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the Lord our God for ever and ever." A good chapter relative to the time of the end of the old world, Satan's organization, and the establishment of the new order is Matthew 24. Jesus Himself stated that some of the evidences of the overthrow of the old order and of His presence would be, "Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be famines, and pestilences [the influenza epidemic and like diseases], and earthquakes [revolutions], in divers places. All these are the beginning of sorrows."

Question: If God created the being who became Satan, the Devil, how did it happen that this creature of God sinned?

Answer: The mighty spirit being formerly known as Lucifer by choice rebelled against God and became Satan, the Devil. This mighty spirit being did not wish to work in harmony with God. Instead of honoring the great Jehovah he sought honor for himself. He sought to be like the Most High. In Isaiah 14:12-14 we read concerning this wicked one, "How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! . . . For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exhalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High." The Bible promises that Satan, on account of his rebellion, will be utterly destroyed; and all who have the same spirit of Satan will share the same end.

Preparation for the Government

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

MANY who have had some knowledge of God's arrangement have wondered why He seemed to delay so long before establishing His righteous government. Not understanding the reason, they have become discouraged, turned away from the Lord's Word, and have forgotten what they once knew.

It is of greatest interest to the student to follow the progressive steps taken by Jehovah in preparing for His great government. Since it is to be the greatest government ever on earth, or that ever will be, it should be expected that preparation would be made in an orderly manner and that ample time would be occupied in so doing. This morning and next Sunday morning consideration will be given to the progressive steps in the preparation for the establishment of His government.

Jehovah granted His son Lucifer lordship over man. Lucifer was therefore a prince. From and after the time of the rebellion of Lucifer his rule over men became wrongful and therefore without right. The only way that he could rule rightfully would be to rule in exact harmony with Jehovah God and continue loyal to God. Zedekiah, the last king of Israel, "sat upon the throne of the Lord," for the reason that he was a successor to David. When he yielded to the wicked influence of Satan Zedekiah's rulership was wrongful and therefore without right. With the dethronement of Zedekiah God expressed His determination to permit the rightful rulership of man to be overthrown until the coming of him "whose right it is". Thereafter all rulership of the peoples and nations has been by permission of God, in that He did not interfere therewith; but such rulership has not been by right proceeding from Jehovah. He has permitted man to take his own course and has not restrained the Devil from exercising influence over man.

Although Babylon was the beginning of earthly governments, the invisible ruler of which was Satan, its elevation to the position of a world power was delayed until the star of Assyria had set. At the time that Babylon arose to the position of a world power Satan there became "the god of this world", meaning that his invisible rulership extended to all the nations and peoples of earth. Before that there were peoples organized by Jehovah's authority, but from that time forward there was no organization in earth of which Jehovah was the invisible ruler. Melchizedek's kingdom had fulfilled its purpose as a type. The government of Israel was done; and since there was no government in actual operation and in opposition to Satan, and Babylon being the dominating government of earth, it became the most important government of earth. To its first emperor Daniel said: "Thou, O king, art a king of kings; for the God of heaven hath [suffered it to be] given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory."—Dan. 2:37.

Up to that time God had placed before the peoples of earth sufficient evidence to prove His own supremacy. He had particularly manifested His supreme power in the overthrow of the world powers of Egypt and Assyria. With the overthrow of the king of Israel God would permit the Gentile peoples, that is to say, the non-Jews, to take the lead and put forth their best endeavors to set up a government and to prove whether or not they could establish a desirable government without the aid of Jehovah God. The Gentile world power, beginning with Nebuchadnezzar, the first emperor of Babylon, and its king, had a golden opportunity. God saw to it that sufficient evidence was given to its ruler that he could choose to obey Jehovah if he desired rather than to yield to Satan. Babylon went the wrong way and fell.

Babylon being the foremost power of the world, and having the greatest favor bestowed upon it, and the most favorable opportunity of establishing a government, foreshadowed or represented "Christendom", which embraces those nations of earth that claim to be Christian but which in fact form a part of Satan's organization. The nations called Christendom have had the greatest opportunity of any nations on earth. These nations have made advancement in material matters and in worldly knowledge but have forgotten God and served the Devil. These nations, as the evidence heretofore set forth proves, have failed to establish a desirable government for man.

The fall of Babylon foreshadowed the fall of "Christendom", together with all other parts of Satan's organization. Beginning with the world

power Babylon, God gave the Gentile nations a free hand by refraining from interfering. He numbered the days of Babylon (Dan. 5:26); and He also numbered the days of the Gentile supremacy in the earth, which period of time is designated in the Scriptures as the "times of the Gentiles". (Luke 21:24) The Gentile or non-Jewish governments of earth have therefore never been governments representing the Lord Jehovah, nor have any of these governments or rulers ruled by divine right. They have existed or ruled by sufferance; which means that God has tolerated them and by a negative consent has permitted these governments to exist.

During all that time God has had His witnesses in the world to testify concerning His goodness, and those men who have desired to learn of Him and follow His way of righteousness have had opportunity so to do. God has awaited His own good time when He would bring forth His loyal Son, whose right it is to rule, and to that Son the right shall be given and His rule shall be by divine right. He is the King and the first One that will rule the world by divine right. It is of importance to man, in order that his faith may be established, that he definitely determine the lineage of this mighty Ruler.

Lineage

The Scriptures leave no room for doubt as to who shall be the rightful Head of all earthly government, which government shall be set up in God's own due time. The truths concerning that great government were written expressly for the benefit of those who search out the truth, that these might have their faith firmly established and have a sure foundation for the hope of a righteous government. (Rom. 15:4) To such God has furnished His Word as a lamp or light to guide the course of action taken by those who want to serve Him.—Ps. 119:105.

Shortly following the flood, Noah, by God's direction, uttered a prophecy foretelling the blessing of his sons Shem and Japheth, particularly the blessings concerning Shem. "And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant. God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant."—Gen. 9:26, 27.

Melchizedek is the first one mentioned in the Scriptures as a man who ruled any people by divine right. Undoubtedly he was of Shem's line, and it is quite probable that Shem and Melchizedek were one and the same person. Shem was living at the time Abraham met Melchizedek and paid tithes to him. (Gen. 11:11) Abraham was a descendant of Shem. (Gen. 11:12-26) To Abraham God said: "I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee." (Gen. 17:6) Based upon these prophetic parts of the Record, it is certain that He who should receive the right to rule would descend from the line of Shem and through Abraham.

Jacob was a grandson of Abraham. God changed Jacob's name to that of Israel. Then God caused this prophecy to be written: "There shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel. . . . Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city." (Num. 24:17, 19) Jesus said of Himself: "I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star."—Rev. 22:16.

Judah was a son of Jacob, concerning whom a special prophecy was written. "The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor the ruler's staff from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the obedience of the peoples be." (Gen. 49:10, *R. V.*) The descent of the rightful Ruler of earth must therefore be through the line of Judah. The name Judah means praise. (Gen. 29:35) "Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise." (Gen. 49:8) The mighty One whom Judah foreshadowed is called "the Lion of the tribe of Juda". (Rev. 5:5) This shows that the mighty One foretold would praise Jehovah God and would in turn be praised for His faithfulness and loyalty to God and His praise should arise from all creation in God's due time.—Phil. 2:5-11.

After the death of Joshua, leadership was given to Judah. (Judg. 11:1, 2) "For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief ruler; but the birthright was Joseph's." (1 Chron. 5:2) "Judah is my sceptre [symbol of authority]."—Ps. 60:7, *R. V.*

Caleb was of the tribe of Judah; and at the division of the land in Palestine Caleb received as his inheritance the mountain of Hebron. (Josh. 14:12-14) "Mountain" is a symbol of a government or kingdom. In that division of the land the tribe of Judah as a whole received a tract of land which bordered on Mount Seir, the latter being a symbol of the Devil's organiza-

tion of earth. (Josh. 15:8-10) This would indicate that the Devil's organization would extend up to the beginning of the government of Jehovah ruled by Him whose right it is to rule, which ruler should descend through the line of Judah.

Jesse was of the tribe of Judah. It was Jesse's son David whom Jehovah anointed as king over Israel. (1 Sam. 16:13) To David the Lord said: "And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom. But I will settle him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever: and his throne shall be established for evermore." (1 Chron. 17:11, 14) To Solomon the son of David, God said: "And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my judgments: Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel."—1 Ki. 9:4, 5.

That both David and Solomon foreshadowed the real Ruler is made clear by the words of the prophecy: "Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this." "And in mercy shall the throne be established: and he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David, judging and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness." (Isa. 9:7; 16:5) That David foreshadowed the rightful Ruler and His coming righteous government is just as certain as day and night.—Jer. 33:20, 21, 25, 26.

In the year 606 B.C., with the overthrow of Zedekiah, the last king of Israel, there was a breach made in the line of rulers over Israel, God's chosen people. Through His prophet God foretold a day coming when He would close up this breach and bring into power earth's rightful Governor and that that Ruler would be of the line of David. "In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old." —Amos 9:11.

Mount Zion is a symbol of God's organization, of which organization earth's rightful Governor must be the Head. In line with the foregoing prophecies it is written: "Moreover he refused the tabernacle of Joseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim: but chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion which he loved. And he built his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath established for ever. He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds."—Ps. 78:67-70.

Bethlehem was small among the families of Judah, but God chose it as the place of the birth of the rightful Ruler of earth and foretold that through His prophet: "But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting." (Mic. 5:2) Bethlehem was the home of Jesse and the home of David, who was anointed by Jehovah as the king over Israel, and Bethlehem is often called the city of David.

Mary, the virgin of the house of David, conceived a Son by the power of the holy spirit of God. (Luke 1:27-29) God sent his angel from heaven to inform Mary that she should be the mother of the promised One which the prophets of God had foretold: "And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David."—Luke 1:30-32.

The Scriptures therefore trace the lineage of Jesus in an unbroken line from Shem, from Abraham, from Jacob, from the tribe of Judah, through David, God's anointed king over His people. In due time the Son of Mary, who God announced through His angel should be called Jesus, was born at Bethlehem as foretold. On that memorable occasion the holy angels of heaven bore testimony to His identity. The special messenger whom God delegated to give witness said: "Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord."—Luke 2:9-11.

The Apostle Peter, moved by the power of the holy spirit, testified that Jesus Christ is the

One whom God foretold as 'he whose right it is to be the ruler of earth'. "Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day. Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne; he, seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption."—Acts 2:29-31.

His Anointing

From the time of His birth until He reached the age of thirty years very little is said about Jesus. At that age He had reached His majority, and there His work in the earth began. He proceeded immediately to John and requested John to baptize Him in the waters of the Jordan.

Anointing is a symbol of delegated power and authority. When Jehovah would signify that He had conferred authority upon David as king He caused His prophet to anoint David with oil. (1 Sam. 16:13) "I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him." (Ps. 89:20) "And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man. Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul."—2 Sam. 12:7.

Wherever the Scriptures speak of "the Lord's anointed" that term almost exclusively refers to the Ruler or Governor. (Ps. 2:2; Lam. 4:20) The titles "Messiah" and "Christ" mean "the Anointed One". The title is used particularly with reference to rulership. Daniel the prophet spoke of Messiah, or the Anointed One, as "the Prince" or ruling One. (Dan. 9:25) The Jews so understood the term Messiah to mean 'He who should rule'. The Jews were looking for a king or ruler who should relieve them from the Roman yoke and establish a just and righteous government.

When some of the faithful Jews had learned from John concerning Jesus and had seen Jesus they spoke to their brethren and said: "We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ [the Anointed, margin]." (John 1:41) God's prophet testified that the Anointed One is the rightful Ruler of the earth: "I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed."—Dan. 7:13, 14.

The baptism of Jesus in the waters of the Jordan symbolically testified that He had agreed to be entirely submissive to the will of Jehovah God. At that time He was anointed by Jehovah with His spirit and power. God there announced His approval of Jesus. "And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: and lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." (Matt. 3:16, 17) The Scriptural proof is that His anointing showed that He was clothed with power in due time to destroy the wicked organization of the Devil. "How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy spirit and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him." (Acts 10:38) "He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil."—1 John 3:8.

At the time of the anointing of Jesus God conferred upon Him the authority and power to be God's Priest and Prince. He was there appointed to the office of Priest and Prince for ever after the order of Melchizedek. (Ps. 110:4; Heb. 6:20; 7:17) Let the fact be kept in mind that Melchizedek was a priest upon his throne. As a priest he was a servant of the Most High and therefore the special officer of the Most High; and as a prince he was a ruler or king acting by authority from the Most High. Melchizedek was a type of the great Ruler who shall rule the world by divine right and authority. It was at the time of the baptism of Jesus that the authority to be King or Ruler was conferred upon Him.

The anointing of Jesus carried with it the power and authority and obligation to tell the people who would hear of and concerning the government that God would erect and how the people could be relieved from Satan's rule.

Shortly after His anointing at the Jordan He said in the presence of the Pharisees and people: "The spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of the Lord."—Luke 4:18, 19.

On that occasion He was quoting from the Prophet Isaiah, who had foretold what should be done by the Anointed of the Lord when on earth. (Isa. 61:1-3) He stated on that occasion that on that day He began the fulfilment of that prophecy. "From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." (Matt. 4:17) During the three and one-half years of His ministry that followed, Christ Jesus emphasized the fact of God's kingdom or government of righteousness that should be established for the benefit of man.

Temptation

There must be a preparatory work concerning Himself as earth's rightful Ruler. At the very outset of His work Jesus was subjected to great temptation or test. He had been forty days and nights in the wilderness without food. It was at the end of those forty days of fasting that the temptation came to Him. (Matt. 4:1) To be sure, it was the spirit of Jehovah that led Jesus into the wilderness, because He had agreed to do Jehovah's will and was being led by the power of Jehovah.

But why should Jehovah God even permit His beloved Son to be beset by Satan the Devil and subjected to temptation? Briefly, the answer is, that Jesus by withstanding this temptation or trial might prove His loyalty and faithfulness to God. To be tempted means to be put to a test. Jehovah had anointed His Son Jesus to be King or Ruler, and before permitting Him to reign God would prove His Son by a severe test. Jesus had always been loyal and true to His Father, but now He was anointed to be God's great Prince and King to rule the world, and God would prove His Son by actual experience.

The purpose of Satan, of course, in placing the temptation before Jesus was to induce Jesus to break His agreement with Jehovah, which would have resulted in Jesus' own destruction. If Jesus would break His agreement with God to be obedient to Him He would die and of course would not take the office of Ruler over the world. If Jesus would prove His faithfulness and loyalty to God under the test He would prove Himself entirely worthy to be trusted with the great authority and power as Ruler of the world. Therefore God permitted the enemy Satan to apply the test, and God saw to it that that test resulted to His own praise and glory.

The subtle and wily enemy Satan put the temptation before Jesus. He knew that Jesus, having fasted for forty days, was hungry. He said to Him: "If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread." The reply of Jesus was: "It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." Moses had said in substance the same thing to the Israelites, that their life depended upon faithfulness in the keeping of their covenant with God. (Deut. 8:3) Jesus was holding firmly to that rule. He resisted the Tempter and proved His faithfulness to God.

Satan, knowing that God had anointed Jesus to be Ruler, and knowing the opposition that Jesus had among the Pharisees, thought to entrap Jesus by inducing Him to perform some daring and spectacular feat. He thought to appeal to His pride. The enemy therefore, in substance, said to Jesus: 'Why don't you go up on the temple and jump off into the valley? God's angels will bear you up so that you won't be hurt, and the people seeing this miracle will be convinced that you are more than an ordinary man and they will more readily support you.' That proposition was seductive, diplomatic, politic and cruel. Jesus replied: "Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God."

The Devil then and there laid claim to rulership of all the kingdoms of the world. Jesus did not dispute that claim. In fact Satan was then the god of the whole world. The Devil then proposed to Jesus that he would abdicate and turn over the rulership of the world to Jesus provided Jesus would worship the Devil. Had Jesus done so He would have shown His disloyalty and unfaithfulness to God and would have been destroyed. His reply to Satan was: "Thou shalt worship Jehovah thy God, and him only shalt thou serve."

In this great test Satan had lost. Jesus had

won, and God had proven His Son to be loyal, faithful and true. (Matt. 4:1-10; Luke 4:1-13) Then the Devil left Jesus for a season. Never during the three and one-half years that Jesus was on earth did Satan miss an opportunity to try to entrap Jesus and destroy Him. The temptations that he put before Him were divers and numerous and were advanced in a subtle and wily manner. Through them all Jesus proved His full devotion to His Father. This was a part of the preparatory work for rulership.

Persecution

An attempt was made to kill Jesus even before Mary gave birth to the babe. Satan was back of that attempt. Then an attempt was made by Herod to have the child Jesus destroyed. To carry out his purpose he caused all the children of Bethlehem of two years and under to be killed. (Matt. 2:16) The master mind of Satan arranged that scheme for the destruction of the child.

When Satan found that he was unable to turn Jesus away from His course of righteousness and complete devotion to His Father, then He instituted a system of cruel persecution against Him. God could have prevented it, but He permitted it.

From and after the day of Enos, when the people under Satan's supervision in derision and mockery called themselves by the name of the Lord, Satan continued to reproach God. When Jehovah sent His beloved Son into earth and anointed Him to be King or Ruler then Satan heaped upon the Son the reproaches which he had heaped upon the Father. It is written: "I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children. For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up: and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me."—Ps. 69:8, 9.

Jesus was born a Jew, and was subject to the terms of the law covenant with the Jews. God sent Him to the Jews to do a work in connection with His coming government, and particularly to inform the Jews thereof. The leaders of Israel, to wit, the clergy and the principal ones of their flocks, led the persecutions against Jesus; and Satan was the super-mind back of it all.

There were some faithful Jews who acknowledged Jesus as the Anointed One of God, and to them was extended God's special favor: "He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name." (John 1:11, 12) The others put forth their best efforts to make His existence burdensome and to destroy Him. These experiences of Jesus were in exact accord with what had been prophesied of and concerning Him. "He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief; and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not."—Isa. 53:3.

Jesus was perfect, holy, harmless, and without sin, and He did harm to no one. The fact that He was despised and persecuted is proof that Satan the evil one was causing the persecution and for the reason that Jesus was anointed to be the Ruler of the world. Jesus had a message of special importance to the Jews that would be beneficial to them. They were His brethren and He came to help them. Satan induced them to despise and reject and persecute Him. Bear in mind always that those men whom Satan used to lead the persecution against Jesus, and who caused Him great sorrow and suffering, were the clergymen of that time, who claimed to be the representatives of God. This proves that the clergymen and the principal of their flock were the sons of the Devil and not the sons of God. Jesus plainly told them that they were of the Devil.—John 8:43, 44.

Jesus was "a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief"; and one reason was that He saw men who claimed to represent His Father, and who were daily misrepresenting Him and slandering His holy name, and who were heaping ignominy upon Jesus because He came from God and represented Him on earth. Those instruments of Satan hated Jesus without a just cause or excuse for so doing. "They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head; they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty; then I restored that which I took not away."—Ps. 69:4.

God through His holy prophets had repeatedly told the Jews of the coming of the One whom Moses and David foreshadowed. Now Jesus had come in fulfilment of these prophetic utterances. He furnished ample evidence for the leaders of Israel to know that He was God's Anointed. These Jewish clergymen were familiar with the

law and the prophets and yet they continued to persecute Jesus and laid upon Him all manner of reproaches. They accused Jesus of being a glutton and a winebibber and a sinner because He drank and ate according to His needs and because He showed some kindness to publicans and sinners.—Matt. 11:19.

Because, by casting out demons Jesus relieved some of the people of their sufferings, which sufferings the Devil had caused to come upon them, the clergy accused Jesus of being the chief of devils. (Matt. 12:24) They accused Him of blasphemy because He told them the truth concerning Himself, which they should have known by reading the prophecies. (John 10:36) Then Jesus spoke a parable to the clergy, which parable was in fact a prophecy and was to the effect that Jehovah had planted a vineyard and entrusted it to the Jews, particularly the leaders in Israel; that Jehovah had sent His prophets to them and they had beaten and stoned and killed them; and now at last He had sent to them His Son, and when they saw the Son these evil-minded men had said: 'Let us kill him, and seize the inheritance.'—Matt. 21:33-41.

To be sure Satan induced this persecution of Jesus by and through the clergy and Jesus was telling them that they were so doing. Satan could use the clergy because they had forsaken God and had yielded to the invisible rulership of the Devil. They preferred the approval of men and enjoyment of the little power they had to being faithful to God. Although they claimed to represent God, they were in truth the representatives of the Devil, as Jesus told them; and because He told them the truth they sought to kill Him.

For more than three years the relentless persecution of Jesus continued, and at the end of His earthly ministry the representatives of the peoples of Israel, to wit, the clergy, profiteers, and politicians, entered into a conspiracy to have Jesus put to death. (Matt. 26:3-5) Carrying out that conspiracy they caused the arrest of Jesus, brought forth false witnesses, held a session of court contrary to their own law, compelled the accused to give testimony against Himself contrary to their law, and without any true evidence and without any just cause or excuse Jesus was convicted, sentenced, and then put to an ignominious death by being hanged upon the cross. He died as if He had been a sinner. The prophet had written the words that were in Jesus' mouth: "Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries are all before thee. Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none."—Ps. 69:19, 20.

Could not Jehovah God have prevented the persecution and suffering and ignominious death of His beloved Son? To be sure Jehovah could, because He is almighty and His power knows no limitation. Why then did the Almighty God permit His Son to be persecuted and thus to suffer?

Obedience

The inspired writer answers the question: "Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered." (Heb. 5:8) Again God would emphasize the importance of obedience. In the days of Saul God had said through His prophet: "To obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry."—1 Sam. 15:22, 23.

God had anointed His son Lucifer to be a covering cherub and that son had proven unfaithful and disloyal. God had now anointed His beloved Son Jesus to be the Head of the great government of righteousness, which He would establish; and before He would exalt Him to the high position of actual rulership God would prove His beloved Son by permitting Him to be subjected to the most severe trials. The persecutions that were heaped upon Him afforded the opportunity for Him to learn obedience. By these experiences Jesus did learn obedience and proved His worthiness to be fully and for ever entrusted with the work before Him.

Jesus was so thoroughly devoted to His Father and to the work set before Him that He said: "I can of my own self do nothing." (John 5:30) That did not mean that He had no ability to do, but that His covenant with Jehovah would permit Him to do nothing contrary to God's holy will. Thus He emphasizes the lesson God would teach all of His intelligent creatures: that obedience is of the greatest importance. Those who fail to obey fall to the influence of the evil one, and their stubbornness in refusing to obey

orders is lawlessness that leads to devil-worship. This rule's being so thoroughly and completely established in the experience of Jesus in preparing Him for His exalted position is conclusive proof that God will require obedience of every one whom He exalts. To this end it is written: "Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time"; 'for God resists the proud, but gives his favor to the obedient.'—1 Pet. 5:5, 6.

Paul under inspiration states that Jesus did not seek to grasp more than was intended for Him, nor did He take a course contrary to God's will. He was willingly submissive to His Father's will; and knowing that no trials and persecutions and sufferings could come to Him without His Father's permission, He gladly submitted thereto. It brought upon Him great suffering and sorrow and it led to an ignominious death. But by all these experiences He learned to be obedient; and because He thus learned obedience, Jehovah exalted Him to the highest place in the universe.

"Have this mind in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: who, existing in the form of God, counted not the being on an equality with God a thing to be grasped, but emptied himself, . . . being made in the likness of men; and being found as a man, he humbled himself, becoming obedient even unto death, yea, the death of the cross. Wherefore also God highly exalted him, and gave unto him the name which is above every name; that in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven and things on earth and things under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father."—Phil. 2:5-11, *R. V.*

Death and Resurrection

Jesus was put to death on the cross, was taken down from the cross and buried, and on the third day God raised Him up out of death. Forty days thereafter Jesus ascended into heaven. As King or Ruler of God's righteous government, will Christ Jesus, the Anointed One, be visible or invisible to men? He will be invisible because He was put to death as a man and raised out of death a spirit. (1 Pet. 3:18) Human eyes can not behold a spirit. To man a spirit being is like the wind. Man can see the effects of the wind, and can hear it and feel it, but he can not, by the exercise of the human sense of sight, see the wind itself. That is, in substance, what Jesus told Nicodemus concerning spirit beings.—John 3:5-8.

Jesus was born of the spirit at His resurrection out of death. He afterward appeared to His disciples in human form and in different bodies. Manifestly the body for each appearance was created for the purpose. He did not appear, however, at any time in His glorious spirit body. Paul came the nearest of any one to seeing His glorious body. Paul saw only the reflection of the light therefrom, and the brightness of that light exceeded the brightness of the sun at midday. (Acts 9:3; 26:13) This is exactly in harmony with what Jesus said to His disciples concerning men of the world seeing him: "Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more."—John 14:19.

Seeing that the Logos, the Son of God, was originally a spirit and that His life was thereafter transferred to human, that He became a man, and that He died as a man and was raised from the dead as a spirit being, and it being true that He will exercise His power as ruler while a spirit being, could He have become the Head of the righteous government that God will establish and rule it without ever having come to earth? Yes, He could have become the invisible ruler without becoming a man, but had He done so His rulership would never have resulted in the complete and full blessing of mankind. Why, then, did Jesus become a man, and why did He die?

The Ransom

The purpose was to ransom or redeem the human race and to make it possible for man to become perfect mentally, morally and physically. To understand the relationship that the death and resurrection of Jesus bear to His rulership will enable the student to see some of the wonderful expressions of Jehovah's loving-kindness toward man. The proper answer to the foregoing can illuminate the matter. The sending of Jesus to earth as a man by Jehovah, the death and resurrection of Jesus, all were a part of God's preparatory work for the great government that shall result in the eternal blessing of the human race.

Jehovah's human creature Adam was a perfect man. His wilful disobedience of God's law brought upon Him the sentence of death and expulsion from his perfect home in Eden. The per-

fect man and his perfect wife had no offspring. After man was under the sentence of death, and after he had been expelled from Eden, he begot and his wife gave birth to their children. Adam and Eve, being under the sentence of death, and undergoing that sentence, were of course imperfect; and the natural result was that their offspring came into existence as imperfect creatures. These children were born in sin because anything imperfect can not keep God's law perfectly but will transgress it, and sin is the transgression of God's law. (1 John 3:4) The recompense or wages of sin is death. (Rom. 6:23) It follows then that all the children of Adam were born sinners. (Rom. 5:12) They were all "born in sin and shapen in iniquity". (Ps. 51:5) The ultimate destiny of all would therefore be destruction, which is death.

God purposes to redeem or ransom man from death and the grave and He gave His word that this should be done. (Hos. 13:14) Being absolutely just, God could not reverse His own judgment and forgive man and release him. The infraction of the law which Adam committed demanded a perfect human life. If another perfect man would willingly take Adam's place in death as Adam's substitute, and thus meet the demands of the judgment, then God could with consistency release Adam and his offspring from the judgment and its effects. But there was no man who could redeem even himself, because of his own imperfection; and of course he could not give himself as a ransom for his brother. "None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him."—Ps. 49:7.

The disloyal son of God, Lucifer, now called Satan the Devil, was really the first who started sin in action. God's purpose is to take away Satan's lordship over man and institute a righteous government in the place and stead thereof and to give that government to one in full harmony with Himself. God loved man and purposed to recover him. The perfect man was His creature; and He would give imperfect man an opportunity to be fully recovered. God would place in the hand of His beloved Son, the Logos, the government of righteousness that He would proceed to establish for man's benefit. To the end that mankind might benefit fully therefrom, however, man must first be ransomed or redeemed from death and the grave. By willingly being a man, and then willingly suffering death that God's purposes might be carried out, His beloved Son would prove beyond a possibility of doubt that He would be for ever loyal and faithful to God and would carry out God's righteous plan.

His beloved Son was the great delight of Jehovah. (Prov. 8:30) God is entirely unselfish, which means that God is love. He would, however, deny Himself the delight and daily communion with His beloved Son in order that He might recover man and at the same time prepare His beloved Son for the most exalted position of rulership. Therefore God, to carry out His purposes and because of His love for humankind, sent Jesus to earth to die in behalf of the sinful race. "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved." (John 3:16, 17) God would first save the human race from destruction and then establish with man a righteous government, that mankind might be fully restored to the position of perfection and fully enjoy that perfect government.

When Jesus was thirty years of age He was a perfect man in every respect and fully qualified to become the ransomer of man. At that age He expressed His full desire to do the will of God, His Father. Therefore Jehovah entered into a covenant with His beloved Son, which is the 'covenant by sacrifice', the carrying out of which would lead to the sacrifice of the man Jesus in order that He might take the place of Adam in death. That covenant was fully performed. Jesus said that He came to earth to give His life a ransom to the end that mankind might live. (Matt. 20:28; John 10:10) The death of the perfect man Jesus therefore provided the exact corresponding price, to wit, a perfect life for a perfect life which Adam had been compelled to give up because of sin.

Jesus became a man that God's purpose to redeem man might be carried out. He was made a man for the tasting of death, and by giving His life He became a ransom for all. (Heb. 2:9; 1 Tim. 2:3-6) If Adam and his offspring are to profit by the death of the perfect man Jesus, then Jesus as a man must remain dead for ever. This is true because the perfect man Jesus be-

came a substitute in death for the perfect man Adam and the benefit thereof results to Adam and his offspring.

But why should Jesus die an ignominious death? Adam was a wilful sinner and was driven from Eden because of sin. Whoever would provide the ransom price for Adam must take his place as a sinner, and although being holy and without sin must die like a sinner. The manner of the death of the Redeemer was fixed in the penalty imposed upon the wilful sinners of the Jewish nation. It was written in the Jewish law: "Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree." (Gal. 3:13; Deut. 21:23) The death of Jesus upon the cross or tree removed that curse from the Jews. Jesus was holy, harmless and without sin, and indeed He must be in order to provide the ransom price; yet He must take the place of the sinner in death and to that end He must die as a transgressor.

Concerning Him it is written: "But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. . . . He hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many." (Isa. 53:5, 12) The value of the life of the perfect man Jesus poured out in death as a sinner must be presented in Jehovah's court to constitute an atonement for sin, or a sin-offering, on behalf of man.

Next Sunday morning consideration will be given to the resurrection of Jesus as one of the progressive steps in preparing for Jehovah's righteous government.

What the Congregationalists Stand For

THE merest beginner of a Bible Student knows that our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, and all His apostles, had the utmost reverence for Moses and the prophets, and accepted their words as God-given, as indeed they claimed to be. It follows, as a matter of course, that if Jesus and His apostles honored and worshiped a fraud, then they were unworthy of honor themselves, their record is not to be believed, and we are all without God and without hope in the world.

Now notice, in view of the above, what the Reverend Dr. H. C. Culbertson, pastor of the Plymouth Congregational Church, Los Angeles, California, thinks of this same collection of ancient writings, which Jesus and the apostles revered as the Word of God; and tell us whether the Reverend Culberston desires the people to reverence God or would be much better satisfied to have them reverence the Reverend Culbertson and stop right there.

Out of the welter *of the million years of history* sprang a nation Israel, which became famous, not for extent of empire nor material wealth, but because its prophetic leaders were thrilled by a new idea of God, and a dream of an ideal kingdom of righteousness. In their little country of Palestine, amid primitive conditions of barbaric warfare and cruel oppression, these teachers sought to follow the inner light of the soul. All the artistic genius of this race went into religious literature, and the choicest of their parchment scrolls were ultimately collected in what is now called the Old Testament. Here are included poetry and prose, history and fiction, drama and apocalypse. The collection represents different epochs of thought and varying heights of spiritual discernment. It records quaint old superstitions, strange ancient distinctions between clean and unclean and crude ideas about bribing the Deity with animal sacrifices. There are passages in it so immoral in teaching and in suggestiveness that they should not be allowed to circulate today. It should not be treated as scientific authority in the present day. Amid all these crudities and inadequacies, however, rise many passages of supreme and everlasting value.

Government Fleets All Given Away

THE government has now succeeded in giving away its three-billion-dollar fleet, which was supposed to be such a great asset to America in case of future wars. The fear of the financial interests that the government might have anything or might own anything is pathetic. One of these times they may demand the battleships, cruisers and poison gas. They already have the machine guns.

The Children's Own Radio Story *By C. J. W., Jr.*

Story Thirty-one

AFTER healing the servant of the Roman centurion at Capernaum, Jesus went to a city of Palestine called Nain. As usual, many of His disciples went with Him, and He was followed by a great concourse of people.

As Jesus approached the gate of the ancient city, He saw a funeral procession emerging from it, for it was the custom in those days to bury the dead outside the walls of a town. There is a very pretty story in the Bible relating the incident that happened at Nain, and we can not do better than give it word for word right here:

"Now when He came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

"And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

"And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare it stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

"And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

"And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people:

"And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judæa, and throughout all the region round about."

Now two of the followers of John came to Jesus, and asked whether He was really and truly the Messiah for whom they had been looking, or whether they should look for one still greater.

Jesus reproved them, and testified to His being the true Christ, having done these mighty works by the power of Jehovah God His Father. Jesus then began to upbraid the cities wherein He had done most of His mighty works, because they had not repented and listened to Him.

And then Jesus lifted up His eyes to heaven, and, addressing the heavenly Father, said: "I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes."

Jesus was thanking God because He had made the Truth impossible for the worldly-wise and conceited Pharisees to understand, but easy to grasp and appreciate by the poor, every-day, uneducated man, who loved God. So you see that He here refers to the Pharisees as the "wise and prudent", somewhat making fun of their comical pride, while He lovingly refers to the earnest seekers of Truth as babes, for such they are in God's sight. Though many may be great, strong men and well aged, they are but babes in the Truth, and God pities them as a human father pities his children.

Now there was a Pharisee of the city who invited Jesus to sup with him upon a certain night. And there was a woman of that city who had sinned much, and everybody in the city knew that she was a wicked woman.

When this woman knew that Jesus was eating dinner with the Pharisee she came into the Pharisee's house with a box of perfume, and kneeling at Jesus' feet, kissed them and anointed them with the perfume, and then wiped them with the hair of her head, which had grown long and abundant.

Now the Pharisee thought, 'If this man is really a prophet, he would know that this woman is a wicked person, and would not allow her to touch him.' And Jesus knew at once what thoughts were passing in the man's mind, so He turned to him and said:

"There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence and the other fifty. And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me, therefore, which of them will love him most?"

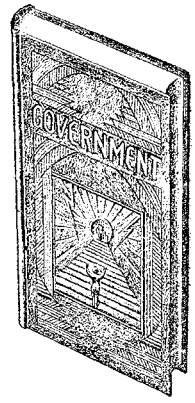
And His host, the Pharisee, answered: "I suppose that he to whom he forgave most." And Jesus said: "Thou hast rightly judged." And he turned to the woman and said,

"Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head. Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet. My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment [perfume].

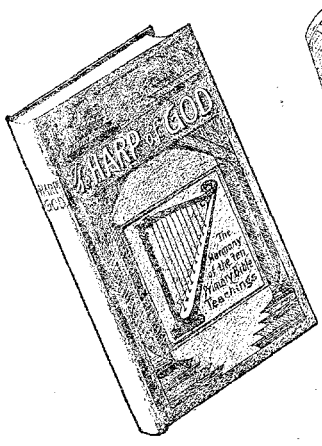
"Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

"And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee: go in peace."

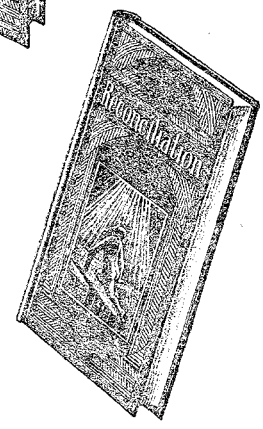
JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S LATEST



WITH HIS PREVIOUS BOOKS









make most interesting reading.

His delightfully simple and logical explanation of Jehovah's plan for the deliverance of the human family from sorrow, sickness, selfishness, oppression and death makes verity of the statement that 'truth is ofttimes stranger than fiction'.

Every statement the author makes is buttressed with reason and abundantly fortified with Bible proofs. He makes no apologies for the God of the Bible; instead, he takes his readers with him to a view of the majesty and wisdom of the Creator that yields sheer amazement and extreme satisfaction.

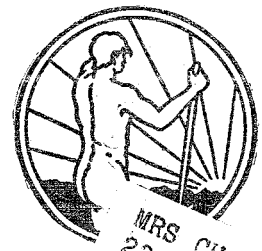
The divine program for man's happiness and everlasting life on earth is explained in Judge Rutherford's five books.

You can obtain these five books by sending a postal money order for $1.98 to

WATCH TOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



MRS CHAS F WALP
224 E BROAD ST
QUAKERTOWN
PA

in this issue

ALL NATIONS ONE BLOOD

RADIO RECEIVER DESIGN

AGE OF THE SUN

FOODS AND ACIDITY

ALUM AND BAKING POWDER

EVENTS IN CANADA

HIS RESURRECTION
fifth of a series of radio lectures on good government, by Judge Rutherford

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY

5c a copy - $1.00 a year - Canada & Foreign $1.50

Volume X - No. 255 June 26, 1929

Contents

Social and Educational

Language of the Underworld 620

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

A Few Notes on Money 628

Political—Domestic and Foreign

"A Parable on Disarmament" 621

Agriculture and Husbandry

Hardships of New England Farmers 614
The Call of the Wheat Fields 619

Science and Invention

"Of One Blood All Nations of Men" 611
Some Items Regarding Modern Radio Receiver Designs 617
A Hint as to the Age of the Sun 627

Home and Health

Foods That Produce Acids or Alkalies in the Body 621
Too Many Half-baked Surgeons 621
Is "Sodium Aluminum Sulphate" Alum? 623
Too Much for Even a Steel-lined Stomach 629

Travel and Miscellany

Events in Canada 615

Religion and Philosophy

Bible Questions and Answers 622
His Resurrection 630
A Tribute to Billy Sunday 638
The Children's Own Radio Story 639

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors *Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . Business Manager
NATHAN H. KNORR . . Secretary and Treasurer

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian . . 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, Sydney, N. S. W., Australia
South Africa . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume X | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, June 26, 1929 | Number 255

"Of One Blood All Nations of Men"

By Kenneth Ralph Coulter

IN THE Sunday supplement of an American paper there has appeared an article of more than casual interest to students of the Bible. This article deals with the origin of the various races. Although we find in this article expressions of scientific theories concerning the evolutionary process which the race has undergone (according to their theory), we find also, after gleaning the facts from foolishness, that these same facts are in close harmony with the Scriptures. Scientists have discovered that the secret of racial differences lies in the activities of the various glands. That is to say, the over-activity or the under-activity of a certain gland will produce certain results, such as giants or pigmies, the angular chin or the receding chin, the coarse hair or the fine hair.

The scientists believe that these changes were brought about gradually over a period of many generations. At the same time, they cite instances where diseased glands produced these changes radically. For example, we read: "There is even a possible effect on the skin; for in one disease of the adrenal glands the skin turns dark bronze in color."

The following is a quotation from the article:

For several years scientific men have been sure that the glands have power to alter individual human bodies as profoundly as the differences between members of different races. What was less certain was that these individual differences could be passed on from one generation to the next, for races can be created, of course, only if heredity comes into play as well as the gland influences; only if changes created by the glands are permanent and transmissible to the children.

This point has at last been cleared up by important researches by Dr. Oscar Riddle, of the Carnegie Institution of Washington, who has demonstrated that differences in the behavior and size of at least two glands are definitely inheritable. Dr. Riddle has even bred two distinct types of doves, the animals with which most of his work has been done. One type—it would be perfectly possible to call it a "race" of doves—has large thyroid glands; the other type has small glands. Thus Dr. Riddle proves the possible existence of at least these two "gland races." The power of these glands to alter other bodily characteristics, in human beings no less than in doves, is something about which science already had no doubt.

Few human problems have caused more fruitless speculation for thousands of years than the problem of the origin of races. In olden times men used to believe that all the races had been separately created, a belief which finds one form in the idea that the different races sprang from Ham, Shem and other Biblical characters. Nowadays no scientific man holds this idea seriously. All human races are believed to have been developed, by ordinary processes of evolution, out of some single primitive human race.

Although these paragraphs and more which will follow openly deny the Scriptures, the Scriptures, on the other hand, fully approve of the principles involved and prove beyond a doubt that this actually is the reason for the differences in races. The Scriptures prove, however, that the change instituted in the glands was not an evolutionary change but a severe, radical change. Scientists, on the other hand, favor the theory of evolution, which you will readily determine by reading the following:

Diseases exist in which this adrenal gland is disordered, precisely as they do for disorders of the pituitary gland. If the adrenal gland is too active hair tends to appear on the body, and this hair is apt to be black and coarse. On the other hand, when the adrenal glands are not active enough the normal hair tends to get thin and silky. In extreme instances it falls out. There is even a possible effect on the skin, for in one disease of the adrenal glands the skin turns dark bronze in color. No one imagines, of course, that these changes in hair or skin or bones or other similar racial characteristics caused by gland diseases are precisely of the same nature as the supposed changes that produce races. These diseased conditions are extreme examples. [The Bible clearly proves that these glands did become subject to severe conditions which without

an atom of doubt would produce disease.] They are apt to be accompanied by other changes on mind and body which mark them as clearly abnormal. What the evolutionist looks to for the causes of racial differences are much smaller changes in the sizes or activities of the different glands; changes totally imperceptible in a single generation but which are probably effective, and not harmful over a period of many centuries.

The next quotation clearly proves that food and the utili ation of food are materially affected by the glands:

Still another gland, the thyroid gland in the neck, has recently been related to a difference definitely known to be of racial character. This is the difference in the production of heat in the body, as measured by what is called the "basal metabolism", which means, in simple terms, the rate at which food is burned in the body to produce bodily heat.

One of the most interesting facts developed by modern scientific investigations of this matter is that members of the yellow races, like Chinese and Japanese, have an average basal metabolism notably lower than that of white races. It is well known too that the thyroid gland controls this basal metabolism. When the activity of that gland is above the average the person concerned has a high heat production and a high basal metabolism. On the other hand, if the thyroid gland is less active than usual, the heat production and the basal metabolism are low. That may be why Chinese men and women are apt to feel the cold more than whites do. It is perhaps one reason, also, for other differences between the two races. Once more the racial differences seem to point clearly to the gland systems as the fundamental cause.

The influence of climate and food is freely confessed as revealed in the following:

Dr. Riddle's investigations with the doves have proved, however, that precisely this same fixity of inheritance exists among the glands. However these gland differences may be caused—and here is where the influences of food or climate may be of real importance—the differences certainly persist by heredity from one generation to the next, just as do the differences between races.

These are the physical facts coupled with false speculations and theories as set forth in the article. It is both gratifying and amusing to note how the Scriptures fully approve of and silently testify to the *facts* set forth.

Beginning with the first quotation we find that the Scriptural account concerning the three sons of Noah and their propagation of the races is disputed by the men of science, yet they blandly confess the "three races of mankind" and casually publish a diagram setting forth pictorially "the striking characteristic difference of the noses, nostrils and lips of three races of mankind".

Aside from evolution, the scientists publish three causes for the changes in glandular activity, namely: (1) disease; (2) climate; (3) food.

The Bible silently testifies to these three causes:

(1) Sudden change from the humid warmth of the Edenic world to the severe climate of the post-Edenic world would greatly affect the health of persons accustomed and acclimated to the Edenic world, breaking down all resistance at a single stroke.

(2) After the deluge the climate became varied over the face of the earth, as well as each locality suffering alternate changes.

(3) Meat (flesh of animals) was eaten for the first time after the deluge.

Let us first discuss the diseased gland. Science has definitely established that the mother's relationship to the child in her womb is purely chemical. The mother provides the heat. This reminds us of the fifty-first Psalm: "Behold, I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive [margin, *warm*] me." While the child is in the womb, heat which is supplied from without the mother's body plays an important role.

A certain poultryman discovered that by using the violet-ray and increasing the intensity of heat he could secure a greater number of pullets. This was given as a probable reason that women living in warm climates gave birth to a greater number of girls whereas women living in cold climates gave birth to a greater number of boys.

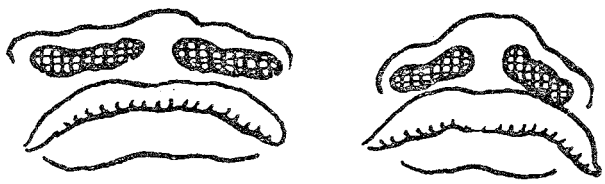
Now while the child is in the womb, the glands must be very sensitive and flexible; indeed, could they not be compared to sensitized film plates? The child undoubtedly reacts to every passing mood of the mother, which moods are in turn regulated by the conditions of the mother's glands. After the child is delivered of the womb the glands remain perhaps in a semi-flexible state, during which time any outside influence bears grave impression upon the child's nature, or actually upon his glands. Not until the child reaches the adolescent stage do these glands attain any fixity; which means also that

the child's nature, temperament or "character" has become fixed. While the child is in the womb is the first stage of the glands, and here heredity is at work; after the child is born the glands are still subject to outside influences, and here environment is at work; after the adolescent stage the glands become fixed in their activity and here the "character" hardens into a mould. This gives us three stages: (1) child in womb; (2) from birth to adolescence; (3) from adolescence onward.

In the case of the glandular activity of Noah's children and their children, there is a definite analogy:

(1) Child in womb	(1) Ham, Shem and Japheth in Edenic world
(2) From birth to adolescence	(2) From deluge to heredity fixes racial traits
(3) From adolescence onward	(3) From time heredity fixes racial differences even until now

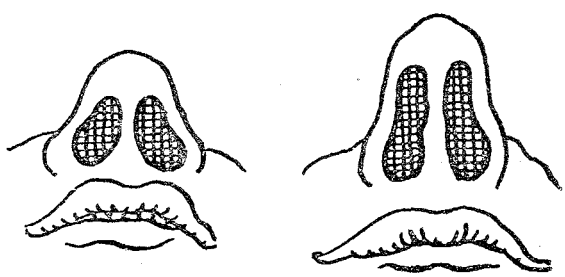
Inasmuch as external heat helps to determine whether the child shall be male or female, is it not reasonable that the humid warmth of the Edenic world would likewise tend to keep the glands of men from Adam to Noah in a state similar to that during which the child is in the womb? That is to say, would not the glands during those years be maintained in a sensitized, flexible state, sensitive to any change or variation, yet (because of Edenic climate) not subject to any change? Thus Noah and his children coming from an Edenic world to a post-Edenic world is similar to a child issuing from the sanctuary of the womb to the mercies of environment. At this time the sensitive glands, which had been accustomed to the humid warmth of Eden, were subject to icy winds, glacial waters, glacial snows, glacial ice, cold dampness followed by the direct rays of the sun, with alternating winds of burning heat and freezing chilliness, drought and rainy seasons. To all of these the sons of Noah and their immediate children (who would have inherited sensitive glands) were not acclimated and adapted, the change having come so radically. These glands, instead of undergoing a gradual change would have become severely weakened, and in turn diseased, so that great changes would have been brought about within a single generation, which changes (because of intensive intermarriage) were sealed by heredity. At this time the glands had become acclimated to the change; just as the child during the adolescent stage hardens into a definite mould of "character". All this is fully in accord with the Bible, which tells us that man is degenerate. Thus, these abnormal racial differences are the product of disease. (There's a bone for the evolutionist to chew on!)



The Negroid Race



The Yellow Race



The White or Caucasian

These diseased glands were aggravated by:

(1) A variation of climate, leading to (a) a dispersion of tribes and their geographical segregation, and (b) intermarriage.

(2) Variation of food.

Considering now the relationship between food and the glands, we find that the thyroid gland in the neck determines the rate of burning up of the food taken into the body. Whether the selection of food produced this state of the gland or whether this state of the gland influenced the selection of food, the article does not state. The Scriptures seem to favor the former.

After the deluge, man ate animal flesh for the first time, or rather he was given permission to eat it by Jehovah God. Perhaps one of Noah's sons loved animals greatly and could not eat the flesh of his pets. We could assume that this son must have greatly resembled his father, Noah, that he was a patient, ceaseless, faithful worker, and that he is the father of the Asiatic peoples who are famous for their patient drudgery. Now this son of Noah loved animals, and this love for animals was doubtless transmitted to his children. In addition to this, this son would become a patriarch and would advise his children not to eat the flesh of animals. In due time this would become a systematic and superstitious veneration for animals, which would in the course of time develop into animal worship. This undoubtedly accounts for the reason why Asiatic peoples live on rice and fruits, worship animals, and have a lower rate of heat production in their bodies; and finally it accounts for their patience in their work even though it be drudgery.

While man was in the Eden world, a high heat production in the body was not necessary. With the coming of the deluge, all this was changed. Man must supply himself with bodily heat to combat the variations of external heat. The assimilation of such a food as meat would produce greater energy and heat, which in turn would urge the thyroid gland on to greater activity, which soon became fixed by heredity. One of these sons and his tribe, however, did not eat meat; therefore this artificial heat was not supplied bodily, which in turn did not stimulate the thyroid gland, and it became (because of the change in temperature) more or less inactive. This in due time would have been fixed by heredity. Being more sensitive to the external changes of temperature, this tribe would naturally seek a place congenial to their physical tendencies, such a place as Asia evidently offers. One of the other tribes lived on meat, thereby producing a greater bodily heat at a faster rate, and was, because of the natural heat within them, able to push into colder climates. These people, being meat-eaters, would naturally eat a great deal of oil, which in the light of present-day science is essential to bone growth, thus developing larger bones than their brethren who, in warmer climates subsisted on fruits and vegetables. These climates in turn worked upon the glands which in turn changed the physiognomy of the people.

The Bible clearly indicates that although the people prior to the destruction of the Tower of Babel were all of one lip, these people were segregated into tribes, which is really nationalism on a small scale. There must have been intensive intermarriage, which would tend toward emphasizing certain hereditary traits. Thus, if one of Noah's sons had but a tendency to have a receding brow, through intensive intermarriage and in the course of a few generations this condition would be seriously in evidence; which is signal evidence, not of evolution, but of degeneration. After Babel this condition of intermarriage would be intensified still more, until in these days intermarriage between two distinct races is looked upon as criminal.

Hardships of New England Farmers

A NEW ENGLAND farmer sends us a clipping from his farm paper in which a Maine farmer says, in part:

We may not want to think that we are stripping our farms to support a government that is bringing oppression upon us. But facts are stubborn things to face, and I actually know of farms in my township that are being stripped of growing timber in order to pay taxes and other bills that should come from the proceeds of their crops. What will happen when these assets are gone?

The New Hampshire farmer who sends the clipping to us backs this up by the complaint that the local corporations are forcing foreclosures of mortgages, meanwhile selling dried fruits at 30c a pound and sugar at 7½c. He says:

Surely it is the folly of the foolish when the farmer pays his last dollar for taxes, which seems to be the case with many today. The situation is appalling.

Exorbitant taxes are bad enough, but when the farmer is confronted with the foolish rashness of the law which extorts excessive interest and charges for delinquent taxes, he is branded with a cruelty which has no place in a democracy. Autocratic officials are at his heels, and with the power and authority the law forces upon them, the American farmer, whose ancestry built this great republic, is fast being driven from his farm, his home. County after county through the northwest could tell a mournful story of the cruelty which farmers have been subjected to.

Events in Canada *By Our Canadian Correspondent*

WITH the tremendous expansion of the Canadian National Railway lines northward, and the assurance that the Hudson's Bay line, with its enormous possibilities, will be completed this year, the world's greatest private-owned railroad is awakened to action in the same direction. Under the caption, "A Tremendous Programme," the Saskatoon *Star-Phoenix* has the following editorial:

With all the zeal of the convert the Canadian Pacific Railway has apparently at last become "north-minded." For years and years that company has confined its activities to the southern and central parts of the three provinces. Driven originally to the latter course by circumstances which are sufficiently well known, it took the position that what was in the first place a political necessity, was in fact a matter of choice and that the northern areas were not worth bothering about. The last twelve months, however, have seen a tremendous change come over the spirit of the company's dream. The directors in person took one look at the Peace River district and promptly offered $5,000,000 more for the Alberta government lines than they had offered previously. Following this, Consolidated Smelters, largely controlled by the Canadian Pacific Railway, optioned remote properties in northern Saskatchewan and now has come the official announcement of a programme of northern railway expansion, to an extent which would, one fancies, cause some of the early directors to turn in their graves.

Whatever else may be said about the programme, which, it is announced, is to be submitted to parliament, it certainly does not lack vision. There are at least three tremendous lines under consideration. One line is to run from Prince Albert, which city, by the way, seems to be playing a large part in the northern picture, as far as Lac La Biche on the Alberta and Great Waterways line, recently sold to the two railways by the Alberta government. Another line is to go from Prince Albert to Foster Lakes, which are over 200 miles due north of that city, presumably the scene of the Consolidated Smelters option. The third major project is the line from Nipawin to Island Falls, the scene of the Flin Flon company's power development on the Churchill River, and the assumption is that this road may ultimately be extended by way of Reindeer Lake to tap the Hudson Bay line, although officials state this is not immediately contemplated. Any one of these projects before the war would have bulked almost as largely in the public imagination as the construction of the National Transcontinental.

Substituting Crucifixes for Bibles

The following article appears in a recent issue of *The Sentinel*, under the heading, "Crucifix Substituted for the Scriptures in Courts of Quebec":

Quebec City.—In British courts perjury consists of taking a false oath and kissing the Bible. Now it is proposed to banish the Bible from the courts of Quebec and substitute the crucifix.

That exalts a "graven image" above the Scriptures, and according to the Ten Commandments constitutes idolatry.

It is said that that is the practice in Italy. But this is not Italy. But this is Canada, a part of the British Empire, and to introduce an Italian custom savoring of idolatry is repugnant to the British tradition.

We are told by the Quebec *Chronicle-Telegraph* that this innovation is aimed at "eliminating perjury." It may be that it will have that effect with Roman Catholic witnesses. It is, therefore, a severe reflection upon the truthfulness of French-Canadians. Here is the story, as told in the Quebec *Chronicle-Telegraph* of a recent issue:

"Crucifixes will be installed in the various court rooms in the Court House if a proposal which will come before the House meets with the approval of the members. At present witnesses take the oath on the Testament, but the innovation would oblige them, if the court so wished, to take the oath before the figure of Christ. The custom exists in Italy and certain parts of France and is aimed at eliminating perjury before the courts. The proposal has the approval of Sir Francois Lemieux, judge in chief of the Superior Court."

The Grip of the Tyrant

To show further the mighty grip of the Roman Catholic church over the province of Quebec, the same paper contains the following:

Quebec. Feb. 1.—Premier Taschereau has introduced a bill in the Legislature that shows how firmly the Church rides the Government of the Province. If it passes, as no doubt it will, no Protestant will be safe in buying real estate from a Roman Catholic. It is proposed to put church liens on the property of Roman Catholics, and not have them registered. So there will be no way of finding out whether any piece of real property is free from such encumbrance.

The bill is to amend what is known as the Parish and Fabrique Act, which empowers the Roman Catholic fabriques or vestry boards to carry out any church work considered necessary and to assess Roman Catholic properties in the parish by special tax. The wording of article 69 is: "The amount of any assessment on any land to defray the expenses of the construction or repair of any church, sacristy, parsonage or cemetery shall be the first charge on such

land, and the first privileged debt affecting and binding the said land, without its being necessary to register the act of assessment or the judgment of confirmation in any registry office."

It is now proposed to add the following to this section:

"And such land shall remain subject to such assessment and affected by such privilege when it afterwards becomes the property of a corporation or of any person not professing the Roman Catholic religion."

It will not be safe to take a mortgage on the property of Roman Catholics, for the church may come along and place a lien on it after the mortgage is made, and the demands of the church override the rights of the mortgagee. It is an astounding piece of legislation that would be impossible in any but a thoroughly priest-ridden country.

In brief, the change will mean that, if a Protestant buys a Catholic's property, on which the church virtually has a mortgage, the Protestant will have to discharge that mortgage just as he would an ordinary mortgage held, say, by a trust company.

The effect of the change is the principal basis of discussion here. General opinion is that Roman Catholics will be harder hit than the non-Catholics, and general opinion, too, is that the raison d'etre of the Premier's move is the inclination of some Catholics to unload much of their property when church taxes are created through the action of vestry boards in incurring expenses either for church construction or repairs. Reduction in Catholic taxable properties, of course, embarrasses the parish authorities in their financing.

Real estate men foresee that Catholics will have to take low prices for their properties if church liens are on them. They say non-Catholics may be expected to offer only the market value of the property, minus the total of the church taxes capitalized.

Fire Losses

During the year 1928 the fire losses in Canada reached the immense total of $301,267,500, which is roughly $150 for every household in the country. This is a tax on the wealth of the Dominion which yields no returns at all to those who pay it. The total loss is distributed over a great part of the citizen body by insurance, but insurance does not reduce by one penny the economic waste.

While the record for that year looks pretty bad, it was an improvement on the year previous, when fire losses totaled $320,595,600.

Soy Beans

Farmers generally will be interested in the following item, which appeared in a recent issue of the *Family Herald:*

Among the new crops that are likely to find a place in southern Canada in the near future, the soy bean is prominent. It has been tried for a period of years at the Agricultural College, Guelph, with such satisfactory results that more extensive planting is recommended by the Field Husbandry experts.

The soy bean has a remarkable number of uses, chief of which are as forage, ensilage and nitrogenous fertilizer. As a food for man in Asiatic countries the soy bean ranks second only to rice, and for the white race it provides green beans for the table, or canning, dried beans for soups and baked beans, and a vegetable milk which provides casein, confections, milk powder, condensed milk and cheese. The oil extracted by expression or by the use of solvents is enormously in demand for the manufacture of soap, paints and varnishes, linoleum, water-proof goods, rubber substitutes and celluloid.

By scientific selection and propagation, a special variety has been developed, which is adapted to the climate of the southwestern peninsula of Ontario and similar climatic conditions elsewhere in Canada. It is stated that this variety, registered with the Canadian Seed Growers' Association as O.A.C. No. 211, yields nearly eight tons of green crop to the acre, and nearly twenty-four bushels of seed, as compared with an average yield of fifteen bushels of seed in Manchuria, fifteen in the northern sections of the United States, thirty in North Carolina, and forty in the cotton belt, all of which points to a promising future for this crop.

Tree Planting and Reforestation

Natural Resources (Ottawa) contains this interesting item:

The tree planting division of the forest service, department of the interior, reports that there are now about 55,000 flourishing plantations scattered over the Canadian prairies where in former times one could travel for miles without seeing a tree. Besides affording shelter for homesteads and crops and preventing soil-drifting, these plantations have made it possible to establish orchards, vegetable gardens, and plantings of bush fruits such as raspberries and currants, all of which were practically unknown on the prairies a few years ago.

Speaking upon reforestation *The Daily Province* states editorially:

There is scarcely any subject that is of more importance to Canada at the present time than that of reforestation. We have many square miles of forests

of pulpwood, for instance, but on a little reflection as to the number of trees that go to the making of one of the big rolls of paper daily swallowed by the rapid presses, the necessity of preparing for the future is emphasized.

In a booklet issued by the Canadian Pulpwood Association, whose headquarters is at Halifax, Dr. Clifton D. Howe, dean of the Faculty of Forestry, University of Toronto, is quoted as saying that "Canada owns young forests of over fifty million acres, which, under rigid protection and wise administration, will supply Canada with adequate timber to cover future needs." In the booklet in question Mr. Reuben B. Robertson asks: "How are we to obtain fast growth of the right kind of timber?" The answer of a Vancouver man practically acquainted with the logging industry both in Eastern and Western Canada is, in short, "Go to Germany." And he goes on to say that this is not to be taken as being equivalent to the English saying "Go to Jericho," but is essentially the thing we must do. He remarks that some years before the war Germany made systematic and meticulous enquiries in Ontaria as to how our schools were managed, and that if we did the same thing with regard to the way in which Germany protects her more limited forests, and further pursued our investigations in Norway and Sweden we should get side-lights on the subject that would be exceedingly valuable.

Some Items Regarding Modern Radio Receiver Designs

By Ralph H. Leffler

RADIO in general with all other fields of endeavor is and has been undergoing great changes in development toward perfection. It was but a few years ago when a small crystal radio receiving set was considered all that was necessary to hear a radio program. From the humble beginning of a cheap crystal set the average radio fan has gradually evolved to the single vacuum tube regenerative set, then to the regenerative detector plus audio amplifier set, and then finally, after emerging from other stages of development, he is today not satisfied unless he can own a complete outfit incorporating a radio frequency amplifier, detector, audio frequency amplifier, and power loudspeaker. Whereas the early one-tube outfits emitted a conglomeration of sounds into the ears of the listener wearing a bunglesome headset, today he sits quietly by an improved type of loudspeaker and enjoys the voluminous sounds issuing therefrom.

It is the purpose of this brief article to survey the field of present tendencies in receiving set design, and, perchance, to forecast what the up-to-date radio set of the future possibly will be. In doing so I wish to emphasize the fact that the fundamental principles of radio reception are established and no great radical changes need to be expected soon. The general improvements will come along the line of refinement of various small details, the sum total of which will go to make up a radio set of superior quality. Radio receivers today are standardized and stabilized and are in much the same stage of development as the automobile. Therefore no one needs to hesitate to invest in a good radio set, thinking that in a year or so it will be obsolete and the money spent wasted. There is no more danger in that respect than in buying an auto. Of course improvements will come, not only in radio but in auto designs and in everything else worth while. But why wait for perfection before enjoying the benefits of modern invention?

An up-to-date receiving set can be considered one which is operated entirely from the light socket and is, therefore, batteryless. It is self-contained in every respect, from antenna to loudspeaker. Moreover, it has but one tuning control and can be operated by any one, from the youngest to the oldest in the family, and is practically fool-proof. The quality of sound output from the loudspeaker can be considered very good, especially so when making direct comparison with the sound output from the old type of horn speaker of but a few years ago.

The up-to-date radio set of the future will incorporate all the good features of present sets, but will include many more. Engineers and designers now working upon new models are talking about such contrivances as band pass selectors, flat radio frequency amplifiers, and single stage audio amplifiers. All the highest quality sets will use an improved type of loudspeaker, probably of the dynamic type; or perhaps some new principle of speaker operation will be discovered and that be used instead. Already there is a marked activity toward developing the electrostatic type of speaker, one which, inherently, should give excellent quality.

The trend in design for future sets is to separate the tuning or selecting portion of the set from the amplifying portions, instead of tuning and amplifying simultaneously as is now done in practically all sets. Further, in the amplifying portion of the set, the radio frequency amplifiers are being completely isolated from the audio frequency amplifiers and other portions of the receiver. Some designers are concentrating upon flat radio frequency amplification instead of the old type of separately tuned stages.

Let us see just what is meant by "band pass selectors" and "flat amplifiers". As is well known, the broadcasting spectrum being used in the United States at the present time occupies a band of frequencies from 550 kilocycles to 1500 kilocycles. That is, all the broadcasting stations must operate upon some one carrier wave frequency assigned to it between those two limits. Take, for an example, a broadcast station such as WORD, which is at present operacting upon a carrier wave frequency of 1480 kilocycles. Now, in the present system of modulation used at all broadcasting stations, when this carrier of 1480 kilocycles is modulated the frequency radiated into space is no longer a single frequency of 1480 kilocycles, but, instead, a band of frequencies is radiated. The width of this band of frequencies depends upon the perfection of design of the audio amplifier equipment at the station associated with the modulator. In general, a good audio amplifier will amplify practically all frequencies an equal amount from 50 to 5000 cycles per second. When this band of audio frequencies from 50 to 5000 cycles per second is caused to modulate the carrier wave, the band width of the carrier wave becomes 1480 kilocycles minus 5000 to 1480 kilocycles plus 5000. That is, the total width is 10,000 with the carrier frequency at the center of the band. At the receiving set, in order to obtain the good quality of reception desired it is necessary to receive this entire band width without any discrimination between the frequencies within that band width. The purpose of the new band pass selectors which radio fans will be hearing about shortly is solely for that purpose, and thus to improve the quality of reception and at the same time markedly increase the selectivity.

The band pass selector is a complicated arrangement of inductors, variable condensers, and resistors, so connected in circuit that the frequency response is a wide band of frequencies, instead of a narrow band as in the old method of tuning. Also, this same arrangement used in the band pass selector produces a far more marked degree of discrimination against the interfering station. Stated differently, the receiver is more selective. Technically, this is stated that the resonance curve has a flat top and steep slopes. The flat top of the resonance curve permits the reception of a wide band of frequencies, taking in the low as well as the high of the audio spectrum, while the steep slope of the curve introduces a sharp discrimination between stations operating upon adjacent wave channels.

The "flat" radio frequency amplifier is an amplifier so designed that it will amplify practically all the carrier wave frequencies in the broadcast spectrum an equal amount. It has no tuning devices associated with the various stages of amplification, and, therefore, can not discriminate between the various stations. Such an amplifier by itself would be useless. Should an antenna be directly connected to such a "flat" amplifier and then detected, the resultant sound output would be a conglomerate mixture of all the broadcasting stations on the air at the same time; that is, it would be entirely minus any selectivity. However, as soon as a band pass selector is connected between the antenna and the amplifier, the situation becomes entirely different, the various broadcast stations on the air at the time are nicely separated into their respective channels, and order reigns once more.

The flat audio amplifier is merely one which is so designed that it will amplify all the important frequencies of the audio spectrum from the lowest to the highest. It is understood that while both the aforementioned flat amplifiers are designed to amplify a wide band of frequencies an equal amount, the one type has to do with radio frequencies only, while the other has to do with audio frequencies only. Both types must be used in the same receiving set at the same time. The radio frequencies are those far above audibility, while the audio frequencies are those within the range of hearing.

The modern receiving set, as well as those of the future, is designed to operate efficiently over the entire broadcast band from 200 meters to 550 meters. There are many receiving sets of the older types in use at the present time

that can not tune down to some of the broadcast stations operating on the lower wave lengths. Also, these older types of sets do not possess the selectivity nor the quality of amplification as do the more modern sets. It is not practicable nor advisable for the average radio fan, even though he is somewhat acquainted with the fundamental principles involved, to attempt to modify his set to incorporate some of the late improvements. The proper design of receiving sets is a task requiring scientific and engineering skill together with a mass of measuring instruments found in well-equipped laboratories only. For the owner of a receiving set to try to make the modifications himself, unless he is experienced, would simply spell failure. However, to modify an old type of set so as to be able to tune down to stations operating near 200 meters is not such a difficult undertaking but that a radiotrician can perform it with success. This modification simply involves the removal of a few turns of wire from the radio tuning inductance, the number of turns to be removed being governed of course by the range and type of set in question.

It is strongly advised that many of our readers who are unable to hear some of the good stations operating upon the lower wave lengths because their receiving sets will not tune down that low, have their receivers modified by a competent radiotrician. The cost of such a modification on the average type of old set should not be prohibitive.

The radio set of the future will probably be one which will be entirely invisible so far as the listener is concerned. That is, it will be housed in a cheap box and placed in some out-of-the-way corner in the basement or closet. The tuning and complete controlling of the set will be performed from a small portable box, which can, if necessary, be used in any room in the house. The loudspeaker, too, possibly, will be entirely invisible, and the sweet strains from some Stradivarius will be made to issue forth from any room desired. Already the automatic receiver is here and growing steadily in popularity. When television has been developed to a practical stage, then, undoubtedly, the radio receiving set will be combined with the television apparatus in such a way that it will be possible not only to hear some celebrities at a distant point, but to see them as well.

Wonderful, indeed, are the visions of the New Day which is now dawning!

The Call of the Wheat Fields *By Wesley Ray*

(A glimpse at one of the country's biggest industries, where a great army of workers are employed.)

IN JULY the wheat harvest of the nation is in full swing. Unaided and alone, the farmers and permanent laborers could harvest but a fraction of the annual crop. This means that tens of thousands of laborers must be marshaled and assembled at the right place at the proper time. Otherwise, disaster and bankruptcy would face the wheat farmers, followed by starvation on the part of the consumers.

People living in towns and cities can not grasp the magnitude of the farmers' task in feeding them.

How many furrows are turned, how many swaths of grain are harvested, how many bundles are bound and shocked! How the threshing-machines hum for long, weary hours each day, all that the world may have its daily bread for which it prays! These are facts about which the average person knows but little.

A wonderful story, full of romance, lies back of the annual wheat harvest. In July, for instance, the great army of the western wheat-fields, battling to garner the golden grain, outnumber by far the entire peace-time strength of the U. S. army. But instead of being an army of destruction and desolation, this is an army of peace and prosperity!

Wheat farming in the Middle West, the North and the Northwest is a race between frost and frost. As soon as the thaw starts in the spring, men begin to flock to the wheat country. They come from the prairie towns. They come east and west from the lumber camps and sawmills. Some are homesteaders, men with little places of their own too small to support them all winter. Others are "hired" men who go back like the robins.

At every prairie station you can see them,

dressed either in the canvass and fleeced coats of the plains or in the mackinaws of the woods, tumbling off the trains. Good fellows they are, lean, clean-shaven, humorous and game for anything. They toss their duffle into buckboards, cutters, sleighs or bob-sleds and are lost in the immense stretches that they are to aid presently in clothing with crops and will later strip bare as they found them. This is the first army that goes out.

The second army has answered the call, and this second army is none different except there are raw youngsters from eastern towns and cities out to earn bumper wages, men out of work, peasants from Europe, men who have been defeated in life's struggle, others who are at the threshold looking into the future for the satisfaction of their desires. Then there are the young men, eager for adventure, eager to earn money with which to pay their way through college.

All of these are crowded into clamorous excursion trains. The prairie towns contribute a few loafers whom necessity has driven to work; and there is a liberal sprinkling of the genus "hobo", anxious to pick up enough money to clear out and beat it down into Florida or California before winter sets in!

Every hand is needed, and there are few questions asked. Saints, criminals, tramps, college professors, students, Swedes, Norwegians, Danes—all classes are now toiling beneath a torrid sun in the wheat fields. Who they are matters not with the landlord. His only thought is to get his grain on the market. As long as they can stand the trying ordeal they are sitting "purty".

But for the myriads of migrant laborers who have but precious little of this world's goods, the wheat would decay on the stalk. What these men do between harvests no one seems to know and nobody cares. Where they live, how they obtain food and shelter, what comforts and contentments are theirs—no one is concerned, not even our government!

The call goes out only when their arms and backs are needed. From Kansas, Nebraska, the Dakotas, Manitoba, Minnesota, Oregon and Washington comes the harvest call, which is answered by a motley throng from the four points of the compass. They arrive on brake-beams, flivver hobos, gentlemen—a wide and strange assortment of male humanity appears in the ranks of the harvest army. These men are the leading characters in our annual wheat drama.

Language of the Underworld

THE London *Daily Express,* under a Chicago date-line, gives a report of a gunman's funeral in that city, as it appeared in a local paper, and then it is good enough also to provide a translation without which it would be as unintelligible in this country as in Britain.

Eddie "Stormy" Whitehouse, gunman leader of the East Side liquor gang, was buried this afternoon in a silver and aluminum casket that cost seven grand.

He was the twenty-sixth mobster to get it put on him for keeps within the last six months. "Stormy" went out with his heat in his hands, fogging away. His heat jammed, and "Ribs" Cartwright, fast Tommy man of the Lefty Brown gang, sprinkled him.

More than fifty thousand persons turned out to the funeral. "Stormy's" flat, on East Division Street, in the "Blackbelt," was filled with half a dozen bigtime mouthpieces, a judge, three ex-judges, a high police official, and a dozen millionaire bootleggers. A bunch of cheap chislers, soft-song and stickup men, and booze hijackers, horned in for the free drinks. An orchestra was hidden behind a screen of flowers. A crowd of wise-dolls, most of them well-stewed, wept on the shoulders of their good guns.

Translation

"Grand"—$1,000 or 200 guineas.
"Put on him for keeps"—Killed.
"Went out with his heat in his hands"—Slain while armed with automatic revolvers.
"Fogging away"—Shooting to kill.
"Tommy man"—Expert in the use of a Thompson machine gun.
"Sprinkled him"—Filled with machine-gun bullets.
"Mouthpieces"—Criminal lawyers.
"Chislers"—Users of old-fashioned drills on safes.
"Soft-song men"—Confidence men.
"Hijackers"—Bandits who waylay loads of bootleg liquor, kill the driver, and steal the contraband.
"Horned-in"—Not invited.
"Wise-dolls"—Girls of the Chicago underworld.
"Good guns"—Their gunmen accomplices.

Foods that Produce Acids or Alkalies in the Body *By A. C. Ward, M.D.*

(Selected from lists prepared by Sherman and Gettler)

SINCE an increase in the acidity of the body is recognized as a factor in the causation of many diseases, this table of foods that increase or decrease body acidity will be found of value.

ACID-PRODUCING FOODS	
Bread	Bread, whole wheat
Corn	Crackers
Cranberries	Eggs
Egg whites	Egg yolk
Fish, haddock	Fish, pike
Meat, beef, lean	Meat, chicken
Meat, frog	Meat, pork, lean
Meat, rabbit	Meat, veal
Oysters	Oatmeal
Peanuts	Prunes
Rice	

ALKALI-PRODUCING FOODS	
Almonds	Apples
Asparagus	Bananas
Beans, dried	Beans, lima, dried
Beets	Cabbage
Carrots	Cauliflower
Celery	Chestnuts
Currants, dried	Lemons
Lettuce	Milk, cow's
Muskmelon	Oranges
Peaches	Pears, dried
Potatoes	Radishes
Raisins	Turnips

Too Many Half-baked Surgeons

THE Western *Medical Times,* of Denver, goes after a subject that most of us would not dare to say anything about when it delivers itself editorially of the following remarks:

We who have had to deal with vital statistics, mortality tables in particular, know whereof we speak when we say that too many of our graduates of today are entering specialties too young and before acquiring that thing called judgment. They have many deaths because of the lack of this attribute. Particularly is this true of the young surgeon who has entered surgery without any actual general practice. But because of the high cost of medical education the young man of today cannot spend many years trying to work up a general practice, which, as a rule, does not afford great profits. He must get into work that pays, and for some unknown reason specialties pay better than general practice; so, without having the advantages that accrue from general work and which makes the finished physician in the ultimate end, they become dollar hunters rather than doctors. Humanity suffers and dies because of this, and those who would improve conditions through their higher requirements sit by and wonder why.

"A Parable on Disarmament" *From Social Friends*

IN A public address recently, Winston Churchill, England's "Roosevelt", told the following parable:

"Once upon a time," he said, "all the animals in the Zoo decided they would disarm, and they arranged to hold a conference to decide the matter. The rhinoceros said that the use of teeth in war was barbarous and horrible, and ought strictly to be prohibited by general consent. Horns, which were mainly defensive weapons, would, of course, have to be allowed. The buffalo, stag and porcupine, and even the little hedgehog, said they would vote with the rhino; but the lion and the tiger took a different view. They defended teeth, and even claws, which they described as honorable weapons of immemorial antiquity.

"The leopard, puma, and the whole tribe of small cats all supported the lion and the tiger. [Laughter] Then the bear spoke. He proposed that both teeth and horns should be banned and never used again for fighting by any animal. It would be quite enough if animals were allowed to give each other a good hug when they quarreled. No one could object to that. [Laughter] It is so fraternal and would be a great step toward peace. [Laughter]

"However, all the other animals were offended with the bear, and they fell into a perfect panic. [Laughter] The discussion got so hot and angry, and all those animals began thinking so much about horns and teeth and hugging when they argued about the peaceful intentions that

brought them together that they began to look at one another in a very nasty way. [Laughter] Luckily the keepers were able to calm them down and persuade them to go back quietly to their cages, and they began to feel quite friendly with one another again."

Bible Questions and Answers

QUESTION: Please explain the various scriptures which seem to contradict the testimony of our Lord that "No man hath seen God at any time".

Answer: We may be sure that our Lord told the exact truth, and that every statement seemingly in conflict with it is susceptible of an explanation which will appeal to the child of God, even though in the age of unbelief in which we live it may be less satisfactory to those whose hearts are still hardened.

Not only did Jesus himself say that "No man hath seen God at any time", (John 1:18) but Paul also said of God that He is the One "whom no man hath seen nor can see" (1 Tim. 6:16), and God himself said to Moses, "Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live." (Ex. 33:20) This testimony is all that we need on the one side of this question. The only problem is to straighten out the passages which the critics of the Bible either do not understand or do not wish to understand: often the latter.

The first instance cited against the above scriptures is that in Genesis 32:30 "Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved". The explanation is that Jacob wrestled with an angel, commissioned by God to speak in His name. The angel refused to give his own name, desiring that the praise should be given to God. For self-evident proof that this was an angel of God that wrestled with Jacob, and not God himself, see verses 1, 24, 28 and 29 of this same chapter.

The second instance cited is in Exodus 3:6, at the burning bush, where one said to Moses, "I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God." If the critics would only take the trouble to even read the book they are trying to criticize, let alone study it, they would find that only four verses previous it states in so many words that the one who said this was an angel, a messenger of God, and certainly therefore not God himself, even though fully authorized to speak in His name.

The third instance is in the same book, Exodus 24:9-11, "Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: and they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness. And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God and did eat and drink." This is to be understood as the second instance. It was the same angel, evidently our Lord Jesus in his prehuman estate, the Logos, playing the same great part.

The fourth instance is in Exodus 33:11, "And the Lord spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend." Again we have to find fault with the critics of the Bible that in their haste they do not even give these passages a decent reading. All they would have to do is to read the account and find (in the thirteenth and eighteenth verses of this same chapter) Moses pleading that he might see the face of the one with whom he had conversed so freely, and find (in the twentieth verse) the answer, "Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live."

A man might be face to face with a spirit being: the man's face would be perfectly visible to the spirit being, but the man with his feebler powers of vision would not be able to behold the face of the other. That this is the true explanation is seen in Elisha's prayer for his servant, that his eyes might be opened so that he could, miraculously, see the heavenly defenders about them on all sides. The more the Bible is criticized, the brighter it shines.

That angels have many times been authorized to bear Jehovah's name and to act for him is shown by the following scriptures: Gen. 16:7-13; 19:15, 16, 21, 22, 24, 25; 31:11, 13; 32:28, 30; Ex. 3:2, 4, 6; 4:15; 12:51; 23:20-22; Num. 20:16; Judg. 2:1-4; 6:12-24; 13:3-22; Isa. 63:9; Hos. 12:4, 5; Zech. 3:1, 2; Luke 2:9; Acts 7:30-35, 38, 53; Gal. 3:19; Heb. 2:2.

Is "Sodium Aluminum Sulphate" Alum? *By Dr. Chas. T. Betts*

An Opinion

MUCH stress has recently been placed upon the above question by the manufacturers of various baking powders. Makers of tartrate baking powders claim that sodium aluminum sulphate is common alum. Manufacturers of alum baking powders claim that such products are not made of alum but from a substance called sodium aluminum sulphate. Alum is claimed to be a corrosive poison by many scientific authorities throughout the world; so a very important question is here raised, because sodium aluminum sulphate is extensively used in the manufacture of alum baking powders. And so, if sodium aluminum sulphate is alum and alum is a recognized corrosive poison, it is the writer's opinion that some changes should be promptly made in the wording of our pure food laws, in order that the health of the nation may be safeguarded.

The above question was brought before our Federal Trade Commission in a recent case and the federal examiner for this particular case heard quite a number of prominent scientists who gave testimony. After a complete hearing, which extended over a number of years, he came to the following conclusion regarding the above question, which apparently was the crux of the whole case. The examiner's report is as follows:

> The question, "Is 'sodium aluminum sulphate' alum?" by the overwhelming preponderance of the evidence must be answered in the affirmative. I therefore find that:
>
> Sodium aluminum sulphate is "alum" and is commonly so called. To use the term "alum" without qualification to mean SAS (sodium aluminum sulphate) in connection with baking powder is not misleading. To say that it is not alum may be misleading.

Many scientists have made statements or expressed opinions that sodium aluminum sulphate, or alum, is a powerful poison. It is sufficiently so to cause death if taken by mouth. It has been stated in this case by Dr. Harry Gideon Wells, pathologist of the University of Chicago, that there are cases of record in the literature of death following the taking of one ounce or approximately 30 grams of the drug. It may be of interest to the reader to know what is the opinion of one of the nation's most prominent medical authorities regarding alum as a poison to the human anatomy. The following was given under oath before the Federal Trade Commission's Examiner, Edward M. Averill, by Dr. Victor Vaughan, for thirty years dean of the Medical Department of the University of Michigan:

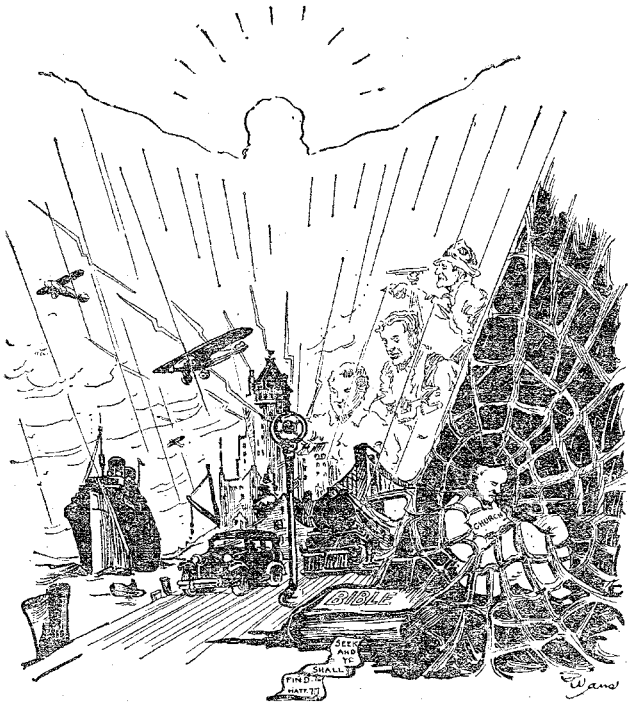
> A poison is a substance of a definite chemical composition, which by virtue of its constitution is capable, when brought in contact with the tissues of the body, of modifying the cellular activity of one or more organs to such an extent as to impair health and possibly to destroy life.
>
> Practically, alum is the only salt of aluminum from which poisonous effects are likely to result. This is true merely because alum is the only soluble salt of aluminum that is widely used. All salts of aluminum are poisonous when injected subcutaneously or intravenously.
>
> The researches of Siem, confirmed by those of Doelken, have demonstrated that the lesions induced by the subcutaneous administration of salts of aluminum are extensive and serious. In animals they found the lesions of "metallic kidney" and fatty changes in the anterior horns of the spinal cord. . . .
>
> Many poisons, especially those administered by the alimentary canal (and this is true of metallic poisons as well as of many others), are absorbed into the circulation. In fact, they must be absorbed before they can act as systemic poisons. Perfectly insoluble substances, of course, would not be absorbed. Even metallic arsenic is not a poison until it is converted into the oxide. Metallic copper is not a poison unless it is finely divided, in which case it may be digested with the gastric juice. . . .
>
> The point I want to make is this, that if you could prove that every particle, iota, of this substance (alum), administered by mouth, is eliminated by the feces, through the feces, or with the feces, it would not show that it had not poisoned the animal. A man may die from arsenical poison, and after his death no arsenic be found in his body. The poisoning is accomplished while this substance is traveling around. Then the tendency of the blood is to eliminate, in part at least, all poisons, into the alimentary canal; that is the way of getting rid of it; and the same thing is true of typhoid bacilli, and of various other poisons.

Development of Use of Aluminum Compounds

Some fifty years ago manufacturers, in their efforts to find a cheap substitute for cream of tartar, began to use burnt alum in baking powders. On account of their comparative cheapness and since they were indistinguishable in appearance from cream of tartar baking powders, the

alum mixtures were sold in considerable quantities.

Shortly after their introduction, the makers of cream of tartar baking powders began to pub-



THE TEACHERS OF THE PEOPLE

lish advertisements warning the public against the use of alum. Their statements were supported by the investigations that had been made in England on the adulteration of bread flour with alum, where it was used to conceal inferior grades of flour and to enable bakers to make a better-looking bread from low-grade flours than would otherwise be possible. Within a few years physiological experiments were undertaken by the most eminent scientists available at that time which confirmed prevailing opinions as to the injurious character of the aluminum compounds introduced into food through the use of baking powders containing alum. The makers of cream of tartar baking powders continued to publish the results of such experiments and opinions based upon them.

Use of Soda Alum Commenced

About 1892, when soda alum (or sodium aluminum sulphate, its scientific name, by which many alum-using manufacturers prefer to call it) superseded the burnt ammonia and potash alums, manufacturers made no public announcement of that substitution, and since then soda alum, so far as is known, has been the only aluminum compound used in baking powders.

Attitude of Foreign Countries

Although their sale has long been prohibited in France, England, Belgium, Germany, Switzerland, Brazil, Czechoslovakia, Hungary and most other civilized countries, the manufacture of baking powders containing alum has rapidly increased in the United States. Before the enactment of the first pure food laws, chemical analysis was the method of determining whether or not alum was an ingredient in a baking powder. About 1900, laws were enacted in some states requiring the manufacturer to state on the label the kind of baking powder that was offered for sale, and shortly thereafter in certain states manufacturers were required to publish the ingredients of their baking powders.



THE GUIDES

Conceal Alum Under Scientific Name

Certain manufacturers of baking powders containing alum sought a means of concealing the presence of alum. They announced that they did not use alum but an entirely different chemical, which they chose to call by its scientific name, sodium aluminum sulphate. To meet this, Wisconsin and other states required the word "alum" to be used in the ingredient clause on the label when any compound of aluminum was a constituent of the baking powder. In the meantime the respondent baking powder company in the above-mentioned case continued to advertise, "Contains no alum, leaves no bitter taste."

Objections Raised by the Manufacturers

Objecting particularly to the implication of these phrases, manufacturers of baking powders containing alum invoked the aid of the Federal Trade Commission, urging that the respondent baking powder company be prohibited from making any reference whatever to the presence or absence of alum in its own product or in the products of its competitors. Further inquiry into the potential dangers to health in the use of baking powders containing alum was apparently not contemplated or expected. The manifest purpose of the proceeding against the respondent company was the suppression of the fact that sodium aluminum sulphate is alum.



THE PEOPLE

After hearing more than 175 witnesses, covering a period of about six years' time, and securing more than 4000 typewritten pages of testimony, taken at a tremendous cost to all parties concerned, the official report was filed with the Federal Trade Commission, and the case was dismissed. Apparently no decision was made by the federal body upon the examiner's findings in the case, and in the meantime we continue to eat the poison in alum baking powders at the rate of about 60,000 tons per annum. Communities can take action upon such matters. Health is a matter largely under local control. In such federal cases, where tremendous amounts of money are vitally concerned, it seems very difficult, for some reason the writer does not understand, to secure action for general public benefit.

The city of Westfield, Mass., solved the problem for its citizens. Other communities can do likewise, in order that their residents also may be protected. The following reprint quotation describes how the city chemist, Prof. Lewis B. Allyn, attempted to make it possible that foods prepared for public sale in Westfield should be free from all such objectionable poisons, with which the public in general is being so well supplied.

WHY WESTFIELD OBJECTS TO ALUM IN FOOD PRODUCTS

[From the Hartford (Conn.) *Times*, February 25, 1915.]

The famous Westfield Standard was created by Prof. Lewis B. Allyn, town chemist and member of the board of health of Westfield, Mass. That alum is not a fit ingredient of human food seems undebatable. No less authority than Parke, Davis & Company, one of the largest drug firms in the country, in their manual of therapeutics have this to say concerning alum: "Powerful astringent (causes animal tissue to contract). Rarely used internally, except in painter's colic."

This substance finds its greatest use as a food adulterant in low-grade baking powders, pickles, condiments, etc. It is employed in cheap baking powders to furnish a low-cost acid to act on the baking soda,



THE COMFORTERS OF THE PEOPLE

and in pickles and condiments to impart a false appearance of freshness and crispness.

Alum indisputably is of value in relieving painter's colic, but it has no place in foods for human consumption.

Strychnine, for instance, is a tonic in certain cases, but it is not for that reason to be recommended for

general use. Physicians may prescribe alum if they choose, but the food manufacturer has no right to dose both sick and well alike.

It should be understood that not all the alum put into a cheap baking powder goes into the system as alum. It splits with the soda into several compounds: Aluminum hydroxid, sodium sulphate, commonly known as "Glauber's Salts", potassium sulphate and carbon dioxid. This latter is the leavening gas.

"Stop your attacks on alum," says the spokesman of the food adulterators. "You are threatening our great industry."

Most manufacturers of food products who are using alum state the presence of this objectionable drug on the label. You will never find this statement in large type prominently displayed, but in small type on the back of the label; and the only reason it is here at all is because the government demands it.

The man who uses alum in a food product does not proudly boast of it in his advertising. The fact that alum is present is not a thing to boast of, and he knows it.

If alum is a chemical that should be added to food, why not be honest and say so in large type?

To quote one of the most efficient and conscientious of public health officials:

"Alum is recognized as and conceded to be a poisonous substance capable of producing serious and even fatal results when taken into the system. Hence its use in foods for man has been expressly prohibited by many of the governments of Europe, including Great Britain, France, Germany, Italy, Belgium, Roumania and several of the Swiss cantons."

Westfield objects to the use of alum in all food products, whether baking powder, pickles or condiments, for the following reasons:

"This poisonous, irritating, astringent drug is either directly injurious or may split up into objectionable compounds.

"No salt of aluminum is a food product in itself.

"It is not a natural constituent of the human body.

"So far as is known, no public health official of standing endorses alum as a food ingredient."

Westfield, the Pure Food Town, believes, in the presence of such a mass of direct evidence concerning the objectionable qualities of the drug, that alum-treated foods should be entirely avoided.

Alum belongs in the front rank of such objectionable chemicals as benzoate of soda, boric acid, salicylic acid, sulphuric acid and formaldehyde.

Look for the small type on the label.

Here is the food standard of the pure food town of Westfield, Mass.

More exacting than Government Food Standards or State Food Laws:

"Foods shall not contain added alum, copper, formaldehyde, sulphurous acid or its salts, boric acid or its salts, benzoic acid or its salts, formic acid or its salts, hydrofluoric acid or its salts, salicylic acid or its salts, nor any other noncondimental preservative.

"Foods shall not be colored with coal tar dyes, nor with poisonous vegetable colors, nor be contaminated with inert fillers, nor shall any substance be taken therefrom or added thereto so as to injuriously affect their quality, strength or purity.

"Foods shall be packed and sold under sanitary conditions and package goods shall bear no dishonest label nor labels bearing any extravagant or obscure statements."

For protection to yourself and your family, see that you buy only foods and beverages that are certified under "The Westfield Standard."

You will then be buying only products of high food value—wholesome and pure.

The above "Westfield Standard" may be considered quite drastic by the average layman; but when an examination into scientific works upon the subject is made, you will be surprised to find that it is possible for such poison to be sold in any community or placed in our shops for public sale. The usual plea is that the amounts are small and that they do little or no damage. The writer's opinion is that small amounts of poison have cumulative effects upon the adult body, and immediate effects upon children, who do not have the physical power to throw off such ingested materials.

Following is Dr. H. A. McGuigan's finding regarding alum, found in his scientific text books and quoted as his views. These views corroborate the opinions of many scientists, including Prof. Allyn's opinion, as quoted above.

Aluminum is classed with the heavy metals which exert their action in the form of soluble salts in two ways:

(a) Local action, due to combinations with proteins which classify aluminum (1) with ferric chloride as styptic; (2) with the salts of lead, bismuth, zinc and mercury as astringent.

(b) General action, as absorption in which there is little difference in the metals. Local absorption exerting a constricting action on the local vessels.

When taken internally the action is due to chemical local action on the stomach and intestine, the acid liberated upon the union of metal and protein penetrating to the tissue with an astringent effect. The local reactions are loss of appetite, pain and discomfort, nausea, vomiting, purging, congestion, hemorrhages resulting from irritant and corrosive action. Ulcers may result from bacterial action on dead tissue.

There are many ways in which we are liable to ingest alum in our foods, even without our knowledge. For instance: Aluminum dissolves

in the hydroxid form from ordinary *alum*inum cooking utensils. When salt (chlorid of sodium) or ordinary cooking soda is used to season foods cooked therein, they join or become mixed with the hydroxid from the aluminum dish and form alum or various kinds of alum, according to the foods cooked. Meats contain alkalies; therefore, when meats are cooked in aluminum vessels alum is produced without the use of table salt or soda. For this reason it is the writer's belief that aluminum should not be used for cooking purposes. About 3000 tons of alum are used in Toledo, Ohio, city drinking water per annum. Water "purifiers" which produce alum in the purified water are sold to the American public. Alum or aluminum compounds are also widely prescribed for the sick.

For many years there has been no doubt in the writer's mind that alum is not a fit chemical to ingest in foods. After having the privilege of reviewing the testimony above referred to, he has no reason whatever to change his mind regarding it; in fact his opinions have been greatly strengthened thereby. It seems unusual that the facts pertaining to aluminum compound poisoning should remain a matter closed to the public. It has been more than two years since all the testimony or statements in Docket Case No. 540, Federal Trade Commission, Washington, D. C., have been reported to the federal authorities, by the official examiner, Edward M. Averill, yet no action has been taken by any authority to disseminate such information among our citizens, to my knowledge. In the name of humanity, how can this be? Is this a government of the people, by the people and for the people, or is it a government of the money, by the money and for the money?

A Hint as to the Age of the Sun

A GERMAN scientist, Professor W. Nernst, is quoted as saying:

It is absolutely true that the sun and all other fixed stars developed from cosmic dust, which fact in the light of the results of the latest discoveries seems quite comprehensible. That is especially true regarding the life of the earth and the sun, in estimating which we were aided by certain radio-activities.

The age of the earth has been thus estimated at 1,600,000,000 to 1,800,000,000 years. The sun can not be much older. I should say that 2,500,000,000 years would explain its present condition.

We have means today to measure the temperature of fixed stars. For instance, the outward temperature of the sun will be about 6,000 Centigrade, while the inner heat of some of the larger fixed stars must be millions of degrees. Gigantic energies making themselves effective all through the universe emanate from radioactive elements unknown on our little globe that are in a deteriorating state and thus produce energy rays.

Some of these rays come from unimaginable distances and travel trillions of years before reaching the earth, but even then these rays are "hard" enough to pass through walls and houses. However, this deteriorating process alone can not explain the existence of the universe. There are also great constructive energies at work, else the universe would speed to its death. Radioactive destructive energies are counterbalanced by radioactive constructive energies.

Einstein has found a formula for these facts that alone would have sufficed to make that physicist immortal. According to his formula we must suppose that cosmic masses may without emitting any rays submerge in the ether of light, which is the mother of all energy, there to condense and become part of a new world system.

The above suggestion that the sun is about 2,500,000,000 years old is of singular interest in view of the Bible evidence that man's real jubilee on the earth will begin when the earth has entered her 50,000th year of preparation to be his permanent habitation. The thought that the sun is 50,000 times as old is an interesting one.

In the Jewish jubilee types, at the beginning of the year, there were seven weeks of seven days each and then a fiftieth day of rejoicing, Pentecost. This was a part of a system by which every seventh year was a rest year, and every fiftieth year was a jubilee.

In the preparation of the earth to be the home of man there were six creative epochs of 7,000 years each. For 6,000 years we have been in the day of God's rest. It is yet to continue for another 1,000, and then will come man's jubilee, earth's 50,000th year.

A Few Notes on Money *By Fred Scruton (England)*

IT IS very doubtful if money was ever in use before the flood. Although Tubal-cain was an instructor of every artificer in brass, we have no record of anyone's having made money. With the earth yielding comparatively abundantly, and with a very limited number of people on earth, there would be little or no commerce and hence no money.

We must indulge the assumption that Noah had no money; nevertheless he was the richest man on earth at that time, because he had an abundance of faith, and by that he built the ark. So it is also true of the immediate future that "riches profit not in the day of wrath; but righteousness delivereth from death".

Whatever else the day of wrath may do, it certainly will reveal a weak spot somewhere in the function of money, the token of accumulated riches. Thus at that time the value and power of money will be lost.

It was evidently after the flood that money became a medium of exchange. Possibly it occurred after this fashion: A day came when A gave B certain fruits. In exchange B gave A money representing the value of the fruits. Then followed one of the greatest disasters in human history, when A obtained a further supply of money without producing more fruit.

How or when this took place is unrecorded in history; but it is highly probable that it occurred shortly after the flood, because there were men with unscrupulous and astute minds in those days. (See Gen. 10:8-12.) Moreover, the Devil was the invisible overlord of these same gentlemen. He would lose little time in making sure of their close cooperation by dangling before their astute gaze various glittering prizes. That is to say, the way in which A performed his first miracle by the aid of the unholy spirit would be revealed to the others, the stout progenitors of Big Business and their very able political and religious assistants.

In this way the world became divided into two parts, the A-ites and the B-ites. And so it is even unto this day. And so it is that money is not only a medium of exchange, but also a medium of many wonderful things distinctly advantageous to the A-ites, but, generally speaking, anything but fattening to the B-ites. Herein lies much of the world's trouble.

Truly "the love of money is the root of all evil"; for it is by its power that Satan keeps in step the subjects of his domain.

The A-ites love money because, had there been no money, there would have been no A-ites. The B-ites love money because by it they hope to become A-ites.

The A-ites fear they may become B-ites and therefore find it necessary to keep in step. The B-ites fear they may lose what little money is doled out to them, and therefore find it necessary to keep in step.

Because the Devil is completely selfish, he can not operate his system upon a basis of love or justice. But there must be some motive power; and the next most suitable thing for his purpose is fear and fear's child, selfishness. It is in this respect that money has been exceedingly useful to the enemy of love and justice.

It seems certain that all the goodness on this earth would still have been, had there been no money. It is also certain that fear, pride, greed, hate, murder, and every other vile thing have been fostered by the use of money. If there were no money these things would still be there; but money has acted upon man's lower nature like oil on a burning house.

From time to time prominent A-ites are authorized by their overlord to impress their images and superscriptions upon money. This is of value in that it enables one to keep in mind him who is responsible for the system, the world's super-Cæsar. As far as we are aware, no representative of God's kingdom has ever been portrayed upon a coin, the reason being that he renders unto God the things that are God's. True, he uses money; but he uses it for striking the enemy. This is one good word we have for money.

To the mind that thinks and wills in terms of money it must be almost impossible to conceive of a world operated without at least some medium of exchange. But when it is realized that the kingdom of God will be the complete antithesis of the Devil's system, it is just as difficult to see wherein money could serve any useful purpose in that kingdom.

When man is controlled by love, a medium of exchange would be useless, as we hope to prove. This can mean only that God's kingdom will operate a system of economics utterly impossible under any other form of government.

A man who truly worships Jehovah and by service loves his neighbor as himself should be entitled to draw from society those things necessary for a peaceful home and a happy life. The kingdom of God will make this possible. In a system which lavishly and freely distributes to the people all their needs, and in which all the people work for one another and for the glory of Jehovah without wages, what use could there be for money?

Everything would be given free, including service. There would be nothing to pay, nothing to buy, and no wages. Under a theocracy the organization of every department of human affairs would be perfect. Huge world-wide undertakings for the benefit of the people would go forward by leaps and bounds without let or hindrance, because there would be no place for financiers and no use for money.

The earth's raw material could not be locked up or cornered, or gambled with, but would be utilized to the full for the good of all. In a land of plenty-for-everyone it would be worse than useless to accumulate an excess of any commodity. Without money it would be impossible to hoard wealth; therefore no one could gain undue advantage over his fellows nor satisfy any lurking lust for power.

Under such conditions politicians would find politics about as interesting and profitable as the financiers would find financing.

Could any variety of ecclesiasticism survive for long in such an atmosphere? Seeing that money is the breath of life which makes ecclesiasticism a living soul, obviously it could not. The absence of money will be a sure guarantee to the people that no ecclesiastical monstrosity will experience resurrection as a system.

So, perhaps, when God's kingdom has fully come, there will be no money, not even as a medium of exchange. When the Prince of Peace has broken one of the greatest of all shackles Satan has fastened upon men, it will indeed be a glorious privilege to be numbered with the millions who will never die.

Too Much for Even a Steel-lined Stomach

By Wm. H. Getz

I HAVE been reading and have also been greatly interested in the numerous articles which have appeared from time to time in several issues of *The Golden Age* bearing on the almost universal use of aluminum ware for cooking and other purposes in hospitals, hotels, institutions, and in thousands of homes.

Also wish to thank *The Golden Age,* Dr. Charles Betts, and others for the fearless and courageous stand in pointing out through letters and various contributed articles, the deleterious and in some cases fatal results from the continued use of this ware.

I wish to add something more to the rapidly rising tide of evidence as to the results of the chemical action of sulphate of aluminum or salts of alum. In the Philadelphia navy yard, where I am employed, there was in use, until recently, a large steel tank mounted on a truck chassis and used as a fire extinguisher. This tank was always a source of trouble, although heavily coated on the inside with a bitumastic paint.

This paint has normally great corrosive resisting qualities, but it went down in defeat before the chemical action of the sulphate, the tank shell being attacked by the chemical action which ate its way through the paint and attacked the steel plates of the tank, and in numerous places ate completely through to the outside, making it necessary to withdraw the tank from service until repaired.

The authorities of the navy yard became convinced that a steel tank was not the proper receptacle for the sulphate solution and replaced it with a wooden one, but this was done only after numerous repairs had been made.

In bringing this to your attention, the thought has occurred to me that if a steel tank coated especially on the inside to resist the destructive effects of aluminum sulphate failed in its mission, what must be the terrible and ofttimes fatal action constantly occurring to the delicate and wonderful organism of the human body?

I hope this may prove of some benefit to help further enlighten the thousands of users of these various kinds of cooking utensils made from aluminum. I am glad to add that we have discarded the use of this kind of ware in our home, and that there has been a distinct improvement in our health.

His Resurrection

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

THE reason for the death and resurrection of Jesus has been understood by comparatively few people of earth. Both His death and His resurrection are progressive steps of God's great plan for the establishment of His righteous government on earth for the benefit of the people. Therefore this morning we will consider the resurrection of Jesus as relating to God's government.

Why did God raise Jesus out of death a spirit? First, because He was loyal and faithful even unto death. (Phil. 2:5-11) Second, in order that Jesus might have access to heaven and there present the value of His human sacrifice as a sin-offering to make atonement for the sins of man; and third, that He might in God's due time assume the high office of Ruler or Governor over all the nations of earth.

Jesus the beloved Son had been put to the test; He had been tempted by the Devil and proved faithful; He had been persecuted and had remained loyal to God; He had been unjustly accused and condemned to an ignominious death; and amidst all He had been absolutely loyal and faithful to His Father. He went to the death of ignominy with not even an unfaithful thought. God rewarded His faithfulness and thereby for ever established the rule that God will reward those who love Him and who are faithful to Him.—Ps. 31:23.

Had Jesus been raised out of death as a man, the ransom price would have been of no value. If not raised at all, God would need to appoint some one else to present the value of the sacrifice in heaven as a sin-offering. To Jesus was granted that honor and therefore He "entered . . . heaven itself", there to appear in the presence of God on behalf of those who believe. There He appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself.—Heb. 9:24, 26.

God appointed His beloved Son Jesus to be Ruler of His coming righteous government. Had Jesus remained dead for ever He could never have filled that office. God raised Him up as the great Prince or Ruler, that in due time He might carry out His purpose of establishing His righteous government. When He raised Him up God committed into the hand of His beloved Son all power in heaven and earth and clothed Him with immortality, that He can never die; and gave to Him the keys of death and hell, which means the power in due time to abolish death and the grave and to fully set man free.—Matt. 28:18; Rev. 1:18.

Waiting

When Jesus was raised from the dead and ascended into heaven, if He was then King why did He not at once establish the government of righteousness and begin His reign? Because it was not then God's due time. When He ascended on high He was commanded by Jehovah to wait: "The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool." (Ps. 110:1) In corroboration thereof Paul wrote: "But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; from henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool."—Heb. 10:12, 13.

The preparation for the establishment of God's righteous government was not yet complete. In the mean time Satan would continue to be the invisible ruler, and generations of men would have the opportunity to learn the effects of evil and to better understand the operation of good in God's due time. During that further period of preparation for the establishment of God's righteous government Jesus must wait and not begin His operations against Satan to oust him from his rulership. In His own good time God would put the enemy Satan under Jesus' feet. In that work His beloved Son, as Priest and King, would act as His chief officer. But the Son would take no action against Satan to destroy his rule until God should direct Him so to do. Until that due time God through Christ would be selecting from among men those who would manifest a desire to follow in the footsteps of Jesus and who under the test would prove their love and loyalty and faithfulness unto God. It is written that there must be 'taken out from among men a people for His name', and that this must be done before the establishment of the righteous government and the beginning of the reign of the great King whom David foreshadowed.—Amos 9:11; Acts 15:14-17.

Place of Government

Is that righteous government, over which Jesus Christ the Anointed will preside, to be in heaven or in earth? Will that government be

visible to man, or will man feel and see the good effects thereof? Christ, upon whose shoulder the government shall rest, is a spirit. He now is and ever will be invisible to man. The government will be for the benefit of man, and therefore its operations, by and through the official representatives of Christ, will be visible to man. It will not be the privilege of men to behold with the human eye the glorious Ruler; but men will see the representatives of that heavenly government on earth and will observe the righteous operation of that government. Men will know the effects of that government and will be blessed under it.

The words *kingdom* and *government* mean the same thing. Jesus taught His disciples to pray to God: "Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven." (Matt. 6:10) The governing power will be in heaven, where God's will shall be done; and the operation of the government shall be on earth, where the will of God will likewise be done. The government must be a reality which will fully and completely establish righteousness among men.

"Within You"

An erroneous view is held by many concerning the nature and place of the government or kingdom of righteousness, as well as concerning its operation. That erroneous view is due to the subtle influence of Satan the enemy. Many clergymen have taught the people, and yet teach them, that the kingdom or government of God is in the heart of man. The statement of their position is in substance this: 'That Christ established His kingdom in the hearts of men when He was on earth; that, since that time, when man hears of Christ and becomes a Christian, the kingdom of God is set up in the heart of that man and from that time forward the man must develop a character that is consistent with God's kingdom; that this process of conversion and establishing the kingdom in the hearts of men must go on until all the world will have the kingdom planted in their hearts; that the work of the denominational churches is to convert the peoples of the world, and bring them into the church, and thereby establish the kingdom in the hearts of the people.'

It should be at once apparent to all reasonable persons that Satan is the author of this erroneous view. Satan well knows that man is imperfect and can not by his own efforts establish a perfect government. He knows that the human heart is desperately wicked because of imperfection and sin. He knows that if he could keep that class of people who are reverential busy in developing what they call "character", and in trying to convert the world, he can thus keep the minds of such entirely away from God and His plan for a righteous government and for the blessings of mankind.

In support of the above-mentioned erroneous view concerning the kingdom the clergy cite the words of Jesus, to wit, "Behold, the kingdom of God is within you." (Luke 17:21) Based upon this scripture the clergy say: 'These words of Jesus prove that He established the kingdom within the hearts of men at the time He was here, and that it is the duty of Christians to put that kingdom in other men's hearts, and that in no other way will the kingdom be established.'

But note particularly to whom these words of Jesus were spoken. If we are to support the conclusion above stated by the clergy, then we must find that Jesus spoke these words to some men who were in harmony with Himself. Surely He would not establish His kingdom in the hearts of His enemies. The clergy should have read this scripture more carefully and should have observed its context.

The words spoken by Jesus, as above quoted, were spoken by Him to the Pharisees, who were at that very time opposing Jesus and trying to entrap Him. If the clergy's conclusion is correct, then it must be agreed that Jesus established His kingdom in the hearts of these Pharisees. If the kingdom was set up in the hearts of the Pharisees, then it would be anything but righteous. Jesus had already told those men that they were children of the Devil, their father, and that his will they did.—John 8:43, 44.

It is unbelievable that God's kingdom would be planted in the hearts of the Devil's children. Jesus had previously told these same men that they were fools, liars, hypocrites, oppressors of the people, and that they and the principal ones of their flocks were deceivers of the people and had taken away the key of knowledge from the people; that they had not sought to enter God's kingdom themselves, and that they were hindering and preventing the people from understanding the meaning and purposes thereof. —Luke 11:40-54.

It is impossible to believe that God would establish His kingdom in the hearts of such

wicked men. For the same reason we must know that it is impossible for modern Pharisees or clergymen to have a part in the kingdom of heaven, because they seek their own selfish glory and repudiate God's Word. For the same reason we may know that God has not set up His kingdom in the hearts of these clergymen or in other men who are part and parcel of the Devil's organization.

Had the clergymen studied the Scriptures they could have readily known that Jesus did not say that 'the kingdom is in the hearts of those who profess Him'. They have wrested this scripture and misapplied it and thereby deceived millions of honest people. There are millions of people on earth today who believe, because taught by the clergy, that the only kingdom of God that will ever be established is that which is set up in the hearts of men. This is a wicked deception born of Satan and promulgated by his representatives. Let it be borne in mind that God's kingdom is a righteous government. The Lord Jesus expressly told the Pharisees that they could not be of that kingdom but that all privilege of being in that kingdom should be taken away from them and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. (Matt. 21:41-45) Let the people understand therefore that the teaching of the clergymen to the effect that the kingdom of God is in the hearts of men is not only false, but is a wicked deception practised by Satan and his emissaries to deceive the people concerning God's true kingdom.

Neither did the Lord Jesus say that the kingdom of God was within the hearts of His faithful followers. In the Scriptures the word "kingdom" has different meanings. Sometimes the word is used to mean "realm", "reign." (Ezra 7:13, 23; Jer. 28:1; Dan. 6:3, 28) It also means the one charged with the responsibility of carrying on the government. Consider now the circumstances under which Jesus uttered these words: "The kingdom of God is within you," and this will throw some light upon the matter.

The occasion was this: The Pharisees went to Jesus and made demand upon Him that He express to them His view of the time and coming of God's kingdom. In harmony with their unrighteous practices they were trying to entrap Jesus. They did not want to learn from Him for the good of the people. They were too self-centered to learn for themselves. The attitude of the Pharisees before the people was like this: 'We are the only ones who understand the Scriptures,' said they. 'We know what the prophets have said about the coming of the Messiah the King. You watch us, and listen to what we say. We will announce the kingdom in due time and then you will say, Here it is, or, There it is.'

They were blind to the truth because of their own selfishness and ambition. Being very impressed with their own importance they expected that in answer to their question Jesus would make some statement that would convict Himself. They were hunting evidence against Him. Hence they went to Him and demanded that He show them when the kingdom would come. Jesus knew their thoughts, and He knew their false attitude assumed before the people, and He answered their demand and said: "The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you." (Luke 17:20, 21) The marginal rendering of this text in the *Authorized Version* is this: "The kingdom of God is among you." Rotherham renders the text the same way. Another translator renders the text: "The reign of God is now in your midst." (*Moffatt*) In a foot-note of the *Emphatic Diaglott*, commenting upon this text, the translator says: "*Basileia* here refers to the *person* to whom the title and honor of king belonged, rather than to his *territory* or *kingdom*. Prof. Whitings, an able Hebrew and Greek scholar, says this clause in the 21st verse ought to be rendered 'the *king* is among you'."

What Jesus really said and meant was this: 'The kingdom will not come with outward show, as you have expected it would come. Your desire is to make a great show before the people and to shine in that kingdom. You will not be able to do so. In fact, you will have no part in the kingdom. I am the One anointed of God for the kingdom, and I am now in your midst.' Jesus was then God's anointed King; and He was telling those Pharisees a truth that they would have known had it not been that their minds were blinded by their selfish devotion to the Devil's organization. The period of time elapsing between the anointing of Jesus and the actual beginning of His reign is long. The Devil has seized upon this fact, together with the misapplication of the above scripture cited in sup-

port of the erroneous theory, to cause the people to believe that no government of righteousness would ever be actually established upon this earth.

Jesus appointed seventy of His followers and sent them out as His representatives and told them to go from house to house to speak to the Jews "and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you". (Luke 10:9, 11) What He meant was that He, Jesus, had come to the Jews, and that these seventy men were sent to them as His representatives and in His name, and there was being offered to them the privilege of accepting Him as God's anointed One, and that therefore the kingdom had come nigh unto them. He used the word *kingdom* with the same meaning that He used the word when He spoke to the Pharisees in referring to Himself as God's anointed One. The kingdom did come nigh unto the Jews, and almost all of them rejected Him as God's anointed One. Again, when Jesus said to them, "The kingdom of heaven is at hand," He referred to Himself as the One anointed to be the Ruler over the righteous government.

The clergy today, following the same false theory of the "kingdom within you", have induced themselves and their followers to believe that God will never establish any other kingdom on earth than what is now here. When their attention is called to the Scriptural proof and the physical facts in fulfilment of prophecy concerning Christ's second presence and the establishment of the government of righteousness, they reply exactly as the apostle foretold they would reply: "Where is the promise of his coming [kingdom]? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation." Then adds the apostle: "For this they willingly are ignorant of."—2 Pet. 3:3-5.

The clergy refuse to embrace the kingdom themselves and refuse to teach it to the people; and by their false teaching and their course of action they keep many away from the kingdom and from the understanding thereof. They go further than this and persecute those who humbly try to instruct the people concerning God's righteous government that He will establish for their benefit. God's great work, however, of preparing for His kingdom goes majestically and grandly on.

Covenant for a Kingdom

Jehovah made a covenant to establish a government for the benefit of man. It appears from the Scriptures that when God is about to perform a great work in which His creatures have some direct connection, He makes a covenant concerning the same and carries out His work according to the terms of that covenant.

David, the man whom God anointed as king over Israel, proved his zeal for God's house. He had brought up the ark of the covenant from the house of Obed-edom and placed it in the tent or tabernacle on Mount Zion. At that time David himself dwelt in his own house built of cedar wood. Sitting there in ease and in comfort he called to him Nathan the prophet of the Lord and said: "See now, I dwell in a house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains. And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart; for the Lord is with thee." (2 Sam. 7:2, 3) David had a desire to build a house for the Lord, wherein the ark of the covenant might rest. He had a loving zeal for the Lord God and His cause. God knew David's thoughts and therefore directed Nathan the prophet to go to David and deliver a message, as it is written: "And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom. He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever. I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men."—2 Sam. 7:12-17.

It appears therefore that David's care for the Lord's interest, and his loving zeal for the Lord, was the basis for the covenant which God made with David. Himself a prophet, David in his last hours prophesied and said: "The spirit of the Lord spake by me, and his word was in my tongue. The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God. And he shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain. Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for this is all my salvation, and all my de-

sire, although he make it not to grow."—2 Sam. 23:2-5.

Concerning that covenant which God made with David it is further written: "Howbeit the Lord would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a light to him and to his sons for ever."—2 Chron. 21:7.

"I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn unto David my servant, Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O Lord: thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints." (Ps. 89:3-5) "The Lord hath sworn in truth unto David; he will not turn from it; Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne."—Ps. 132:11.

The Scriptures make it plain that the covenant God made with David is an everlasting covenant. Through His prophet Jeremiah He said: "If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, . . . then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant." —Jer. 33:20, 21.

Salt is used symbolically to represent faithfulness in keeping an agreement. When used in connection with a covenant it seems to say: This covenant shall be faithfully kept and diligently preserved for ever. (Lev. 2:13; Num. 18:19) Concerning the covenant with David it is written: "Ought ye not to know that the Lord God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt?"—2 Chron. 13:5.

The Scriptural proof is clear beyond a doubt that the seed of David mentioned by the prophet of God is Christ Jesus the beloved Son of God. When God's messenger told Mary that she would be the mother of the blessed One He said: "He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end."—Luke 1:32, 33.

Jesus is designated as "the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David". (Rev. 5:5) The words of Jesus Himself show that He is the offspring of David and at the same time David's Lord. (Matt. 22:42, 45) Jesus Christ is "the firstborn of every creature". (Col. 1:15) Concerning this mighty One, God's prophet wrote: "Also I will make him my firstborn, higher than the kings of the earth. My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him. His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven." (Ps. 89:27-29) And again, the prophet said of and concerning Jesus: "Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever. Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre. I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever."—Ps. 45:2, 6, 17.

Where the inspired writer in the New Testament places an interpretation upon that which is written in the Old Testament scriptures, that interpretation must be taken as absolutely true and correct. This is an invariable rule to be followed. The Apostle Paul, writing concerning Jesus Christ, the beloved and glorified Son of God, placed an interpretation upon the words of the prophet, applying the same to Jesus: "But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows."—Heb. 1:8, 9.

Concerning the government of righteousness to be established by Jehovah, and the One whom God would place at the head of that government, the prophet wrote: "And in mercy shall the throne be established: and he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David, judging, and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness." (Isa. 16:5) Concerning the same matter the same prophet wrote: "Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David."—Isa. 55:3.

It is therefore definitely established by the Scriptural proof that the everlasting covenant which God made with David finds its complete fulfilment in Christ Jesus. David was a type of Christ, the beloved One of God. The everlasting covenant, therefore, between Jehovah God and His beloved Son is that the Son shall have life, immortality, a throne, a crown, and a kingdom or government.

The everlasting covenant above mentioned by the prophets could not be applicable to Jesus until Jesus became the seed of David, within

the meaning of the Scriptures. It was at the anointing of Jesus, that He became David's seed. From that time all of the prophecies of the everlasting covenant enured to Christ Jesus. After Jesus was raised from the dead that everlasting covenant was confirmed unto Him. This is made sure by the words of the inspired apostle:

"And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers, God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David. Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: but he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption."—Acts 13:32-37.

This Scriptural proof shows that the everlasting covenant, even the sure mercies of David, is really between God and His beloved Son Christ and those who become His associates. God took away the diadem and the crown from Israel's king at the overthrow of Zedekiah and stated that He would not give it to another until He comes whose right it is. That crown when placed upon the Head of the One whose right it is would be represented by pure gold, for the reason that gold is symbolic of things divine; and since the right proceeds from Jehovah, the Divine One, the crown is placed upon the head of Him who is anointed to things divine. Of Jesus Christ, the Anointed of God, the prophet wrote: "For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head."—Ps. 21:3.

When Jesus was about to die He prayed to His Father that He might have the glory of life that He had enjoyed with Jehovah before the world was. He asked no honor above that in consideration of the zeal and faithfulness He had shown. God granted His request for life and gave Him even more because the covenant involved more. "He asked life of thee, and thou gavest it him, even length of days for ever and ever. His glory is great in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him. For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance." —Ps. 21:4-6.

Furthermore the prophet said concerning Him: "Thou wilt prolong the king's life [by breaking the bonds of death]; and his years as many generations. He shall abide before God for ever."—Ps. 61:6, 7.

It necessarily follows that the covenant was a guarantee of life and immortality to Jesus because of His faithfulness unto God in the performance of the covenant. The everlasting covenant with Jesus was therefore for life, immortality, a throne, a crown, and a kingdom. When He was about to finish His earthly course He said to His disciples that His Father had covenanted with Him for a kingdom and that He would covenant with them also for a kingdom. —Luke 22:29, 30, *Diaglott.*

This statement, together with other Scriptural proof, shows beyond a question that Jesus is the One by whom the everlasting covenant is fulfilled and that in His unselfishness toward His faithful followers He covenants and agrees to take them into the kingdom with Him. This is also a part of the preparation looking to the setting up of the government of righteousness for man.

Associates with Jesus

Near the end of the earthly ministry of Jesus He told His disciples that He was going away. "Simon Peter said unto Him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards." (John 13:36) Jesus then said to His disciples: "I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also." (John 14:2, 3) A little later Jesus prayed, and His prayer shows that those faithful disciples were no part of the Devil's organization. He said to God in that prayer: "I have given them thy word: and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world."—John 17:14-16.

Jesus had committed to these faithful men a work to do relating to the preparation for the

new government of righteousness; and this is proven by His words: "As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world." (John 17:18) Then He prayed not only for these faithful eleven, but for all others who might believe during the day of preparation for the new covenant: "Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; that they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me."—John 17:20, 21.

God had anointed Jesus to be the invisible Ruler of the world, and it is manifest from His words above quoted that He desired these faithful men to be associated with Him in that rulership. The 'oneness' surely means that Jehovah God is the great King and Ruler, that Jesus Christ is the King to rule in the name of Jehovah, and that those who would be made one with Him and His Father would have some part in that government of righteousness and therefore be one with God and with Jesus.

"Sure Mercies of David"

In harmony with the foregoing the prophet wrote: "Incline your ear, and come unto me; hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David." (Isa. 55:3) If mercy, as used in this text, means undeserved forgiveness shown toward the imperfect creature or erring one, then that part of the text could not refer to Jesus Christ; because He was always perfect and did not commit any errors, and no mercies were shown to Him. Those who are called from among imperfect men to be made associates with Christ Jesus must receive mercies because they are imperfect and often commit error; and they have the promise of forgiveness and mercy from God through Christ Jesus.—1 John 1:9; 2:2.

The rendering of the above words of the prophet in the *Authorized Version* does not make the matter as clear as some other translations. The *Septuagint* renders that part of the text "the gracious promises of David, which are faithful". Rotherham renders the same portion "the loving kindness to David well assured". The associates of Jesus are a part of Himself and are therefore included in the name of David the beloved One. The Scriptures often refer to these imperfect ones as a part of the beloved One. On this point the prophet says: "O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my sins are not hid from thee."—Ps. 69:5.

The same psalm, verses seven to nine, shows that the words of verse five refer to The Christ, the Beloved of God, and of course apply to the body members or associates of Jesus Christ. When the Prophet Isaiah says: "I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David," manifestly the thought is the extraordinary goodness of Jehovah which Jehovah delights to show to His Beloved. Such goodness and loving-kindness is like mercy in that it is not exacted by the demands of justice. It follows then that "the sure mercies of David" means the extraordinary goodness which Jehovah bestows upon those whom He justifies, brings into the body of Christ, and anoints with His spirit.

God's prophet says: "Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat: yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price. Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness. Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David." —Isa. 55:1-3.

Manifestly these words of the prophet apply to the Beloved of God during that period of time when the gospel is preached as an invitation to men to hear and believe and become associates with Jesus Christ.

God through His prophet marks out the course that must be taken by those who would have a part in the everlasting covenant of David and be the recipients of God's mercies. The prophecy begins with the exclamation inviting the attention of those who might have a hearing ear. The prophet takes his stand as at Pentecost, and his words down through the period of sacrifice ring out: "Ho! every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters." Jesus commanded that the gospel should be preached to all nations, which means to both Jew and Gentile. (Matt. 28:20) This is not a call, as many have and are therefore included in the name of David the beloved One. The Scriptures often refer to

for the selection of those who shall be brought into the everlasting covenant and made associates with Jesus Christ.

On the great day of the feast Jesus stood and cried, saying: "If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water." (John 7:37, 38) These words of invitation began to have an application at Pentecost. That this invitation was to be extended to those who would believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and follow Him is shown by the further words of Jesus: "But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life." (John 4:14) The application of the words of God's prophet is to those who thirst, who are seeking after God if haply they might find Him, and who have a sincere and honest desire to come into harmony with God.

The prophet continues: "Come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price." (Isa. 55:1) How could one buy without money and without price? Evidently this refers to the fact that on the basis of man's justification by faith in the shed blood of Christ Jesus Jehovah accepts such a one and then by begetting and anointing ushers him into the wealth of the divine house of sons. The price of partaking of the Lord's divine good things is the sacrifice of all the justified one has. But this justification came to him without any expense on his part. It is charged to the account of Jesus. It is therefore without money and without price from one's natural self.

The one who is thus justified and accepted by the Lord, and who thus buys without money and without price, is invited to eat, to buy wine and milk, and partake thereof. Manifestly the wine and milk refer to something joy-inspiring and that which brings riches. The conclusion therefore is that the wine and milk refer to the precious promises that are given to the spirit-begotten and anointed ones, and the joys of serving the Lord, and which is the fruit of the true vine.—John 15:8.

The second verse of the prophecy reads: "Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness." (Isa. 55:2) Many theories claiming to lead to life have been offered to man. The adversary, through his agencies, has placed before the people many alluring things. Many who have sought the way to life have been deceived by the subtlety of the evil one. Therefore the prophet asks: "Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread?"

It was Jesus who said: "I am the bread of life." No one can get life by partaking of any other. The invitation, then, is to the one who seeks the Lord, to hearken diligently and to eat the bread of life and delight in the fatness that shall result therefrom. In harmony with this the psalmist, as God's mouthpiece, said:

"Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and thy father's house; so shall the King greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord; and worship thou him." (Ps. 45:10, 11) It is the ones who partake of Christ, forsake all things of the world and give themselves wholly to God, trusting in the merit of Christ, that have the opportunity for life on the divine plane. Jesus said: "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life."—John 5:24.

This has really been the gospel that has been preached by the faithful witnesses of the Lord during the Christian era. The message has pointed out Christ Jesus and Him crucified. It has afforded the opportunity for those who had an earnest desire to know and do the Lord's will to turn away from the world and seek the Lord and follow in Jesus' footsteps. As a logical sequence of taking this course God through His prophet says: "Incline your ear, and come unto me; hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David. (Isa. 55:3) The sure mercies of David, or the extraordinary goodness of Jehovah, then become available to all who make a full consecration to do God's will. Being begotten and anointed, they are taken into the covenant which guarantees to them that, if they are faithful, they shall be made partakers of the divine nature, be made like unto the Lord Jesus Christ; be joint-heirs with him, and associated with Him in His kingdom, sit with Him in His throne, and for ever be recipients of God's choicest blessings.

The Apostle Peter tells that Christ Jesus is the chief corner Stone laid in Zion, and that His true associates are living stones, built up unto Him as members of Zion. It is made plain by the Scriptures that Zion is God's organization or holy government or governing class. "For the Lord hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation. This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it."—Ps. 132: 13, 14.

God sent Jesus to the Jews and gave them the first opportunity to become associated with His beloved Son in Zion. The clergy of the Jews rejected and persecuted Jesus and caused the people or nation to reject Him. Addressing the Jewish clergy, Jesus quoted the words of the prophet, telling them that He is the chief corner Stone of Zion, which precious Stone they had rejected, and then added: "The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof." (Matt. 21:43) This is conclusive proof that the Jewish clergy can never have any part in God's righteous government.

Peter, addressing the faithful associates of Jesus, said: "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God; which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy."—1 Pet. 2:9, 10.

These are the ones who, according to the words of the Apostle Peter, are living stones built up as members of Zion. The Prophet Isaiah, continuing to address those that are invited to become associates with Christ Jesus in His government, says: "Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee because of the Lord thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee." (Isa. 55:5) The word "thou" in the above text applies to Zion, or that "holy nation" of which Christ Jesus is the Head, and which calls the other nations over which Christ shall rule. During His reign, however, all nations may properly be called one nation.—Isa. 55:5, *R.V.;* Acts 17:26.

The nations of earth have not known Zion nor what Zion signifies. When the nations and peoples come to know that Zion is God's organization, and that their blessings come from Zion, of which Christ is the Head; then, as the Prophet Isaiah says, The "nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee because of the Lord thy God". They shall 'come unto Zion with songs of joy upon their lips'; and they will be seeking the way to come into harmony with God and receive His blessing, and will learn that it comes from Christ the Head of Zion. The people will learn that God has glorified those whom He has taken into the covenant, and that this is His instrument to bear blessings to the people. This scripture shows clearly that the prophecy, opening with the exclamation, "Ho! every one that thirsteth, Come," is not addressed to "whosoever will", and is not applicable to the millennial reign of Christ, but is addressed to those who have an ear to hear, to those who have the faith of Abraham during the time of sacrifice, which is "the accepted time" of the Lord.

The work of preparing for the righteous government continues over a long period of time and until Christ Jesus receives the command from His Father to begin operations against Satan the evil one and to set up His own righteous government.

A Tribute to Billy Sunday

THE Cleveland *Press,* after witnessing a Billy Sunday meeting at Elyria, pays the veteran evangelist the following putative compliment:

As a spectacle, Sunday is fair. As such, he ranks with movies, vaudeville, jazz orchestras and the modern descendant of the ancient medicine show. His faults in the jazz field of entertainment are the faults of the jazz age, prejudice in place of thought, ignorance in place of intelligence, emotion in place of logic, noise and buffoonery in place of real art and real humor. As an entertainer in the jazz age, Sunday has done well. He is reputed to be a millionaire. His claims to being a religious leader are another matter. In the history of religion he ranks just one step above voodooism. True religion to us is marked by its quest for truth, without prejudice, without hatred, with tolerance, with love, and with broad understanding. Sunday's appeal is to prejudice, intolerance and ignorance.

The Children's Own Radio Story *By C. J. W., Jr.*

Story Thirty-two

WE HAVE already learned what a parable is. This story will be devoted to one of the most famous of the Master's parables or word-pictures, and His own explanation of it.

Jesus told this parable to a great crowd that had gathered upon the shore of the Sea of Galilee to hear Him speak; but the explanation of it He reserved for the ears of His disciples only, for it was not yet time for all to understand His sayings.

The Bible account of this event is thus: "And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow:

"And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up. Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth, and when the sun was up, they were scorched: and because they had no root, they withered away.

"And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprung up and choked them. But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold....

"And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given....

"For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed: lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

"But blessed are your eyes, for they see, and your ears, for they hear. . . . Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower:

"When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one [Satan], and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.

"But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it; yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while; for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

"He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

"But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty."

And the disciples heard, and understood the parable, and marveled at the clearness of the word-picture which Jesus had presented to them.

Now the scribes and Pharisees were always looking out for a chance to catch Jesus in some statement that would incriminate Him or make it possible for them to accuse Him before the Roman authorities; for they hated Jesus and wanted to kill Him.

But, as we have seen, they were miserable hypocrites; and so, pretending to be very meek and humble, they addressed the Lord, saying, "Master, we would see a sign from thee."

And the Lord reproved them, saying, "An evil . . . generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: for as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly, so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth."

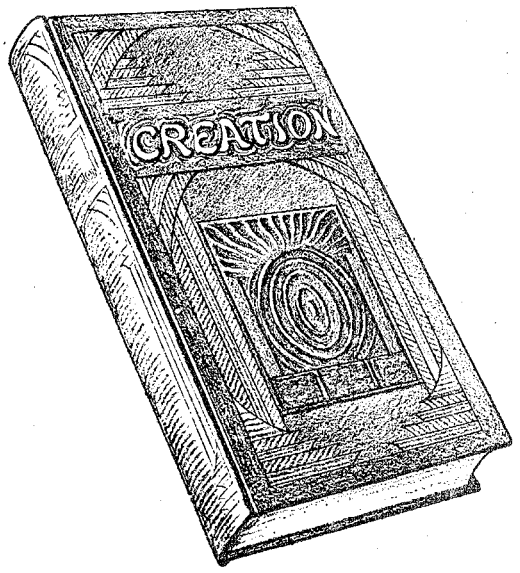
Jesus was here speaking of a time as yet distant, when He would die and be buried for three days in a tomb. But His time had not yet come, and He continued His ministry in other places.

At one time Jesus told a number of the Pharisees and lawyers of that time how bad for them their pride and hypocrisy were, and reproved them strongly for it.

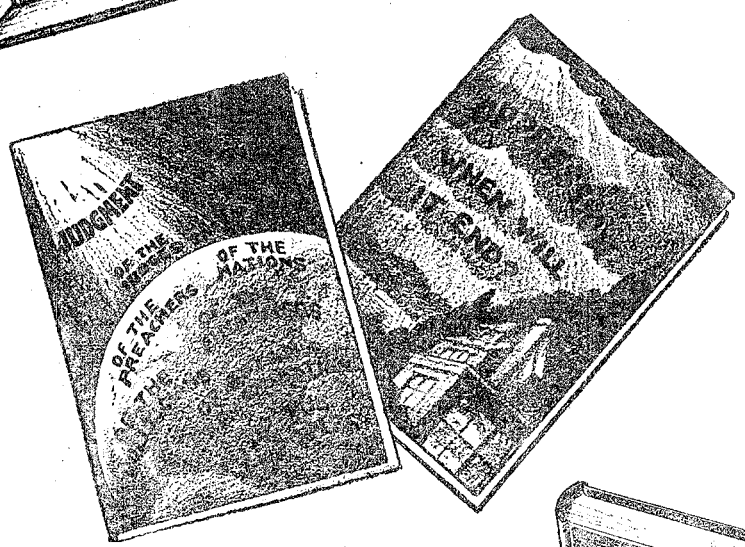
This happened while He sat at dinner in the house of a Pharisee who had invited Him to come and eat with him. There were a number of lawyers present, and to all of them Jesus gave sound reproof and upbraided them for being snares and pitfalls to others.

And the lawyers and Pharisees were exceedingly angry, and tried to argue with Jesus and get Him in trouble; but He was too wise for them, and they departed in great dudgeon, seeking a way among themselves to kill Him. But His time was not yet come, and they could do nothing; for Jehovah God prevented their wicked plans from amounting to anything.

WHAT WILL YOU READ
VACATION TIME?



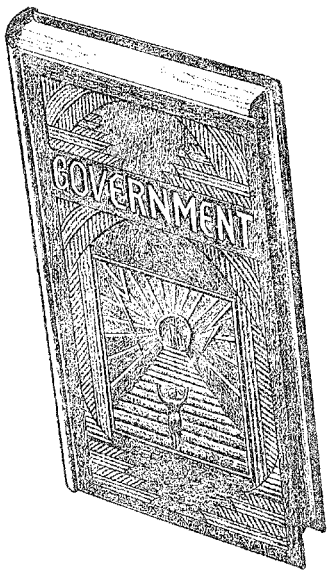
You will want something interesting and, especially, different. You get out into the open and you really enjoy the fresh air, the seashore or the mountains; in fact you begin to enjoy part of God's creation. The week is soon gone, two weeks perhaps, and you say, "Back to the old grind, but it was ever thus." If you could go back to the office, the shop, the mill or the home with an altogether different outlook on life, wouldn't that be wonderful?



If you would spend a little time under a shady tree, or in some other pleasant spot, and read these two books and booklets written by Judge Rutherford, your outlook on life would be different from "ever thus". Why not investigate? Millions have done so and found a knowledge of God's plan that brought peace of mind and joy of heart. Why? You will know the reason if you will read CREATION, 368 pages, GOVERNMENT, 368 pages, and the two booklets, JUDGMENT and OPPRESSION, each 64 pages. Just send $1.00 and they will be sent to you anywhere you wish, and at any time.

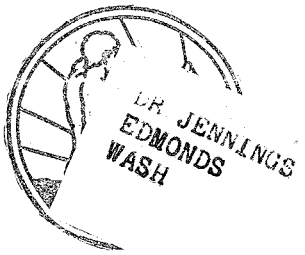
Address

WATCH TOWER, 117 ADAMS ST., BROOKLYN, N. Y.



The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

USE OF EXPLOSIVES

EVENTS IN CANADA

THE VISAGRAPH

"BENEVOLENT" TOLEDO

A DYING INSTITUTION

MEMBERS OF GOVERNMENT
sixth of a series of radio lectures on good government, by Judge Rutherford

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY

5c a copy - $1.00 a year - Canada & Foreign $1.50

Volume X - No. 256 July 10, 1929

Contents

LABOR AND ECONOMICS

Slavery on British Canals 647

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

POINTS OF INTEREST 647
Truth Gradually Sinking In 648
Cruel and Inhuman Punishments 648
BENEVOLENT TOLEDO 656

FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

USE AND MISUSE OF EXPLOSIVES 643
Air Mails to the Argentine 647
Power Trust Grabs Newspapers 647
Pittsburgh Glass Company 648
Double Transcontinental Air Mails 649
TRADE TRICKS, ETC. 652

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

STATE VERSUS WAR DEPARTMENT 654
DISLIKES HIS BEDFELLOWS 656

AGRICULTURE AND HUSBANDRY

No Danger of Food Shortage 647

SCIENCE AND INVENTION

A VIEW OF THE VISAGRAPH 653

HOME AND HEALTH

AN UNBELIEVABLY MEAN PIECE OF PROPAGANDA 655
REQUIESCAT IN PACE 655
A DYING INSTITUTION 658
A PEEVED AND JEALOUS MALE 660

TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

No Doubt About the Flood 648
EVENTS IN CANADA 650

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

MEMBERS OF THE GOVERNMENT 662
THE CHILDREN'S OWN RADIO STORY 671

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors *Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . Business Manager

NATHAN H. KNORR . . Secretary and Treasurer

FIVE CENTS A COPY—$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

FOREIGN OFFICES

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian . . 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, Sydney, N. S. W., Australia
South Africa . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume X | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, July 10, 1929 | Number 256

Use and Misuse of Explosives

WITHOUT the use of explosives there would be no coal to keep us warm or to drive our trains or factories, and building operations would be almost at a standstill because there would be no adequate way of sinking foundations or quarrying rock for construction purposes.

Many chasms have been bridged by this means, the first lines having been shot from shore to shore. Many lives in skyscrapers and on vessels have been saved by similar means. Many other lives have been saved by the railroad torpedo, forewarning of impending danger. The rocket was much used in bygone years by steamers in distress.

Explosives are necessary in the pursuit and capture of whales, in excavating for telegraph and telephone poles and for fenceposts, in blowing up buildings to prevent the spread of conflagrations, in destroying wrecks and in removing impediments to navigation.

They have been used in driving water out of quicksands, in breaking boulders, grubbing stumps and felling trees, in preparing the soil for cultivation, in breaking down ice dams, and in ridding an area of dangerous wild beasts, and for many other purposes the value of which to mankind can not be questioned.

In the peace year of 1925 there was produced in the United States 4,053,522 pounds of smokeless powder, 160,946,900 pounds of blasting powder, 78,951,184 pounds of nitroglycerin and 282,310,576 pounds of dynamite. There was also produced 60,711,877 pounds of other permissible explosives.

A recent use for explosives is the charting of geological structures by their aid. By a delicate system of timing and recording the wavy reflection of light from the surface of a bowl of mercury, very accurate knowledge may be had of what lies hundreds of feet out of sight beneath the earth's crust. This knowledge is of special value to oil men.

Illegal Use of Explosives

Most people know that it is wrong to start an explosion behind a pellet of lead with the barrel of the gun pointed at a fellow man. All the principal nations, after some hundreds of years of contrary practice, have now discovered that this thing is as illegal if done by a thousand men or a million men as it is if done by one man. You have heard of the Kellogg Peace Pact.

It is estimated that seventy percent of the crimes perpetrated are committed by the aid of explosives. Besides the regular street warfare of Chicago and other places, there is some illegal use of dynamite for stunning fish.

Occasionally somebody intentionally or unintentionally creates a new explosive. Sometimes this is useful, and sometimes again the pieces of the inventor are found and it is not known just what he did, and whether it was legal or not.

Philip Rosenblatt, a seventeen-year-old student of chemistry, was dissatisfied with the torpedoes sold for Fourth of July celebrations. He made some better ones out of potassium chlorate, but the first ones blew out the end of the flat in New York where he lived, seriously injured an infant and gave Philip a fractured skull.

Other Illegal Uses of Explosives

Bombs were illegally used to kill men during 1914-1918, were illegally used for that purpose before, and have been since. The bomb squad of the New York police is sometimes busy with a job that is none too pleasant and none too safe.

Occasionally their fears go for naught. A New York lecturer gave an illustrated exposition of methods of preventing crime. It was enlivened by wax bombs, a sawed-off shotgun, and a string

of genuine machine gun cartridges. A Chicago man, president of the Employers' Association, telegraphed for the exhibit. A negro porter was told to pack it, which he did with bulging eyes. When he delivered it gingerly at the post office, and breathed his suspicions of the contents, there was great excitement for a while; but it subsided.

A clerk in the Chicago post office did find a bomb in the mails, reported it, and gained a promotion. A New York postal clerk read the account. It looked good to him as a means of getting a promotion, so he made a bomb and then found and reported it; but he got caught at it and was worse off than ever.

Occasionally an explosive plant blows up, sometimes with terrible consequences. The destruction of the huge navy ammunition depot at Lake Denmark, N. J., was one of the most awful explosions of history, as was also the demolition of the Lehigh Valley piers in 1916, the latter stored with millions of dollars' worth of munitions on the way to the World War.

When a great explosion takes place the results are terrifying for many miles around. About a year ago an opera troupe in Philadelphia were singing Parsifal and had just got to the place in the production where they ask for a sign from heaven when it seemed as though the whole back of the stage was being blown out. Gradually the stage was flooded with lights, the massed voices off-stage rose in crescendo and the opera proceeded exactly according to schedule. It was found later that the great explosion which occurred just at the pivotal point in the opera was the blowing up of a nitroglycerin plant at Gibbstown, N. J., eighteen miles away.

The Science of Explosives

The Arabians, the Chinese and the Hindus are all accredited with the first discovery of gunpowder. The idea of using the powder in a gun was first advanced by a Saxon monk, Berthold Schwarz, in 1313 A.D. The explosion of gunpowder is due to the sudden formation and expansion of gases.

When wood is ignited in contact with air it burns, giving off heat and light, superheated steam and carbon dioxid. The more finely the wood is subdivided, so as to expose a greater and still greater surface to the air, the quicker the combustion. When the wood is reduced to dust, and is mixed with dry air, the combustion is instantaneous, and an explosion results. Any combustible substance, finely divided and intimately mixed with air, will explode. A volatile liquid or a gas is such a substance.

Besides the explosion by simple combustion above described, there are certain substances, such as nitrogen chlorid, nitrogen iodid and mercuric fulminate, which, if heated, struck or rubbed, undergo an almost instantaneous decomposition and explode. These constitute detonating explosives.

An explosion may be brought about by a flame, a spark, an incandescent body, by friction, by percussion, concussion, pressure or chemical action, all depending upon the chemistry of the material to be exploded. Detonating gas, so called, is a mixture of two volumes of hydrogen to one of oxygen. The inflammation of this explosion extends almost instantaneously throughout the entire mass, the hydrogen being ignited at every point at once.

High explosives, such as nitroglycerin, are quick, shattering and crushing in their effects. In breaking boulders, after the charge is laid the confinement is increased by what is called plastering, i.e., by the placing of one or two shovelfuls of earth over it before firing.

Low explosives are slower in their action and are used where it is desired to lift or push a load or a projectile. When a high explosive is detonated the gases are freed so fast that the air acts as a tamping agent; but when gunpowder explodes the gases are generated so slowly that they have time to move the air. These phenomena have led to the erroneous belief that gunpowder explodes upward and high explosives downward.

One Explosion Causes Another

In the operation of explosive plants it is found in practice that one explosion is the cause of another. Hence it not infrequently occurs, as at the great navy department explosion at Denmark Lake, N. J., that one mill or magazine after another goes up until there is nothing left.

By the method of instantaneous photography it is now possible to tell exactly what happens when an explosion takes place. The camera is so quick that it catches the bullet several times on its way to its mark, revealing exactly its effect upon the air through which it passes.

New explosives are being discovered con-

stantly. A recent one has radium as an important ingredient. Another is a combination of soot, coal dust, alum and liquid air.

An explosion outside of a building moves the building toward the explosion, not away from it. The suction caused by the uprush of gas is what does the trick.

The largest single blast ever fired was that used in blowing up Hell Gate in the East River, New York, October 10, 1885. There was used in the blast 250,399 pounds of rackarock and 42,331 pounds of dynamite. Preparation for the explosion was carried on for years. It was a complete success.

There seems to be a relation between big smells and big noises. The chemical toluol is the basis for artificial musk and for the dreaded TNT. Carbolic acid is the starting point for artificial rose-oil and for the explosive melinite. All these things come from coal-tar.

Gas Explosions

Almost every automobile in existence is propelled by a series of gas explosions, which shows that a gas explosion is all right if you can keep it in its place; but when a whole city starts to explode, as London tried to do in December, 1928, you involuntarily wonder if the thing can not be overdone. More than a mile of roadway blew up, overthrowing vehicles, damaging buildings and sending up sheets of flame fifteen feet high. Manhole covers were thrown up and came down through the roofs of buildings. Seventeen persons were sent to hospitals, but, oddly enough, nobody was killed.

Only two months after the London explosion of gas mains Boston had one, with similar results. One street was torn up for five hundred feet. In places the whole street level was lifted six feet. Paving blocks and manhole covers were sent a hundred feet in the air. Twenty-six were injured.

Three days after the Boston explosion a municipal gas tank in Berlin blew up, completely wrecking the immediate surroundings; but as the explosion took place at an early hour of the morning only five persons were injured. It is believed that at least one of these explosions followed the bursting of underground gas pipes due to frost.

We often read of explosions of gasoline in kitchens, usually the fault of the users, but occasionally that of oil-burning stoves. The failure to note that a pilot light is burning or that cooking operations are near may be sufficient to ruin a home and kill its inmates. Keep gasoline away from fires.

A man at Bradley Beach, N. J., was having the tank of his automobile filled with gasoline. Thoughtlessly he pulled out a cigarette, lighted it, the gasoline tank exploded, the car went up in flames, he lost his wife and his son, and five other persons were badly injured. So much for the fool cigarette!

Many explosions are the result of vacuum between the hair and eyebrows. Thus an absent-minded visitor in a fireworks factory at Cliffside, N. J., lighted a cigarette and tossed the still burning match into a keg of gunpowder. The resulting explosion shattered the windows in five municipalities.

Not a few homes have been wrecked in celebration of the Eighteenth Amendment to the Constitution. An improperly-made still caused the death of two children in Bethlehem recently. The father was trying to find some way to give his babies a better start in life than was possible on his wages of $18 a week. He tried making moonshine, and the babies got the start all right!

A can of paint blew up on a New York subway train. There have been explosions of compressed air tanks. Sometimes locomotive and other steam boilers explode; and the astronomers tell us that sometimes stars explode.

Dust Explosions

It is estimated that there are 28,000 plants in the United States, employing over a million persons, and with an annual production of ten billion dollars, that are subject to the hazard of dust explosions. Among the mills that may explode as a result of inflammable dust in the air are those engaged in the production of starch, feed, cocoa, spice, sugar, corks, woodenware and aluminumware. Flour, oatmeal and soap may explode.

In a barrel or sack, flour is harmless; but when the air is filled with fine particles of it the striking of a match might cause an explosion that would wreck the premises. A grain elevator at Chicago became saturated with grain dust and exploded with a tremendous loss of life and property. In another place a workman

lifted the lid of a bin containing flour, to see how full it was. He struck a match and the resulting explosion injured him severely.

During one season, in the state of Washington, three hundred threshing-machines exploded, with much damage and a large property loss. It was found that in the dry air the accumulation of dust within the threshers was set afire by static electricity. The machines are now equipped with miniature lightning rods, preventing the spark. This has ended the explosions.

In six years, in the United States, dust explosions caused a loss of 133 lives, injuries to 130 more and a property damage of more than $12,000,000. One-half of the property damage occurred in grain elevators. The resultant investigations have even led some to conceive of the possibility of using grain dust as an explosive in warfare.

Mine Explosions

All hope for the time when it will not be necessary for their fellows to go down into the bowels of the earth to dig for fuel, for ever and anon there are mine explosions that make the heart sick to hear of them. The explosions are of two sorts, gas explosions and dust explosions.

In the twenty-one years in which the United States Government has been investigating mine explosions there has been but one explosion in a mine in which safety lamps were used exclusively. It is a remarkable fact that the mines known to be the most dangerous are in actual operation the safest. The reason is that in the gaseous mines safety lamps are required, ventilation is generally better, explosives are of a higher type, the miners' shots are more painstakingly prepared, and electric connections, if used, are more carefully safeguarded.

In the bituminous regions collections of coal dust are scattered by what is called rock-dusting. When danger arises at a given point a small cannon is hurried to the place and a charge of black powder is fired which scatters the dust in all directions. Indiana has a state law making the rock-dusting of mines obligatory.

The United States Government Bureau of Mines recognizes six methods of preventing coal-dust explosions: lessening the production of the coal dust, preventing it from being spread through the mine, preventing it from being ignited, preventing it from being raised in the air by a concussion or air blast, covering it with rock dust or fine ashes, and erecting rock dust barriers. We conclude by reprinting two interesting paragraphs from its recent bulletins:

Everyone who works in a coal mine must at some time have thought of the possibility of an explosion, and what it would be like. But you should do more than think. You should plan what you would do if an explosion caught you in the mine. Your natural impulse would be to try to get out as quickly as possible, and undoubtedly this is the best thing to do in most cases. But quick decision is necessary, and so you should plan beforehand what would be your best way of escape. You should know the system of ventilation in your district of the mine, the course of intake and return, so that you may recognize the meaning of the movements of air after an explosion that you have luckily escaped. . . . If any current is moving, the best way generally is toward the incoming fresh air. This is particularly true if the intake is through an airway, and not on the haulage road, because in the latter the explosion, on account of the coal dust present, is likely to be more violent, and therefore to cause more roof falls. Even under the best circumstances, if the explosion has passed out by the section of the mine in which you are working, there is likely to be some afterdamp in the intake. If there is much afterdamp and you are far in the interior of the mine, it is not wise to try to push out through the bad air, because if you do you will surely be overcome. . . . On the other hand, it may happen that the incoming air to the section in which you are working is the return air current from the section in which the explosion occurred. In that case, if the air is not already fouled go with the current, if there is any, and keep ahead of the afterdamp. If the air is very bad you should not try to penetrate it, but should retreat toward the face, propping open any door that may shortcircuit the smoke and afterdamp and erect stoppings from whatever material is available.

What can be done by building stoppings or brattices was strikingly shown at the time of the Cherry, Ill., mine fire, in which a group of 22 men who could not penetrate the smoke on the main entry, retreated into a pair of entries and took off a door to short-circuit the current that carried smoke. They then went in by this point and in both the entry and the air course built stoppings with refuse. The stoppings were put up tight against the roof. One man in the group was lost by trying to go out through the smoke, but the remainder were rescued seven days later. . . . There have been numerous similar illustrations showing that men who have become excited and tried to get out regardless of the afterdamp, have been lost, whereas others who have kept calm and used their wits have been saved.

Points of Interest

Air Mails to the Argentine

LONDON now has an air mail service to the Argentine, making the trip in eight days, instead of eighteen all the way by steamer. The mail flies up the coast of South America and flies again from the Cape Verde Islands to Spain. The journey across the Atlantic is by steamer, and across Spain and France it is by rail at night.

Power Trust Grabs Newspapers

THE Power Trust has just grabbed a string of newspapers in the eastern part of the United States, some of them very powerful, or supposed to be. Among the papers thus bought out are the Boston *Herald* and the Boston *Traveller,* also the Brooklyn *Eagle.* As soon as the Power Trust has finished its job of gathering in the papers the remaining time required to subjugate the whole country should be relatively brief.

Thirty-eight Cents an Hour

THE Aluminum Company of America is greatly interested in developing the American citizen. It recently advertised for one hundred laborers for outside construction work. The men must be over 21 and under 45 years of age. They must be in good physical condition and must work 10 hours a day. The wages were to be 38 cents an hour. The Aluminum Company hopes that by the time these men are 45 they will have saved enough out of these wages that they may be made directors.

Slavery on British Canals

IN ITS issue of March 31, 1929, the London *Sunday Express* makes the charge that slavery on England's vast network of canals is common, that children are sold for sums ranging from thirty shillings to two pounds. In instances the price paid has been as high as five pounds. The work requires walking ten to fifteen miles a day in all weathers, and results in seven-year-old children bent double with the terrible strain. Does Britain need Christ's kingdom, or is this arrangement Christ's kingdom? What think you?

Coffin Nails Start Fires

AT BARNARD College recently three fires were started all on the same day by cigarettes that the girls had discarded too hastily into waste baskets or other receptacles. Years ago a New England hotel man made the statement that during his experience he had been in seven serious hotel fires, every one of which was started by a cigarette.

Business Becoming More Intelligent

RALPH HAYES, vice president of the Chatham Phenix National Bank and Trust Company, declares that business is becoming more intelligent, having at last hit on the great idea that in another war every salvo of artillery would hit a debtor and every bomb dropped by airplane would kill a customer. And to think that Big Business has learned all this in only ten years! Surely all can see that the Millennium is at hand.

No Danger of Food Shortage

PROFESSOR FIRMAN E. BAER, of Ohio University, points out that every pound of nitrogen rightfully used will produce 150 pounds of sugar beets, 100 pounds of potatoes, 45 pounds of hay, 20 pounds of grain or enough grass to yield 20 pounds of milk. He declares the evident truth that food supply is far ahead of population and that if every possible means of increasing the food supply were utilized the markets would be hopelessly glutted within a few years.

The Posture of Health

CAPTAIN GODFREY RODRIGUEZ, health expert, calls attention to the posture of health. He says of the dog: "Dogs have natural posture. You never see a healthy dog slouch along with hanging head. The dog's upper stomach is held just under the ribs where it should be, and the chest is out. The same is true of the horse. But we see men with protuberant abdomens, with carriage that is little more than a drag. They are veritably walking on their stomachs. That organ has dropped several inches at least, down on their intestines, a heavy weight that hinders digestion and elimination."

No Doubt About the Flood

THE archeologists who have been digging at Ur of the Chaldees claim that in the eight feet of water-laid clay which separates the lowest strata discovered from that of the one next above they have the positive proof that the flood of Noah's day was a reality. The fact that the Bible is the Word of God becomes more and more evident every day we live.

Truth Gradually Sinking In

RECENTLY, at Islington Chapel, North London, the Reverend Joseph Shepherd, chaplain in the World War, said: "If there is another war, every minister of religion ought to go out with the first draft. It is cowardly to send schoolboys to suffer and die because we have failed in our mission of peace." The truth is gradually sinking in. Next somebody will discover that every politician and every banker should be included in the same draft.

Science and Fallen Man

DR. CARL BARUS, of Brown University, recently made the following striking statement: "I am by no means sure that to teach the people at large more science will not do more harm than good. Science lends itself to the arts of war, of aggression, of exploitation, of sabotage, quite as much as to the arts of peace." This shows plainly that what fallen man needs is not more knowledge of temporal things, good as it is, so much as a knowledge of God and a desire for His favor.

Cruel and Inhuman Punishments

DESPITE the fact that cruel or unusual punishments are expressly prohibited by the United States Constitution they are still practised in many prisons of the country. Joliet is just now in the limelight for manacling prisoners to the bars with their hands outstretched nine hours a day. The warden of the prison calmly says that he sees nothing inhuman about it. Former Judge Bruce of the same state said: "The purpose of the punishment, it is candidly stated, is to 'break' the prisoner, and it certainly accomplishes its result if long continued. It leaves to be returned to society at the expiration of his sentence a crippled and brutalized man." Why not make the care of the socially sick a matter of law instead of the whim of the warden?

Photographing the Burglar

THE old-style burglar is out of luck. A new device rings a bell, strikes a light, takes his photograph and records the time all instanter. This makes it necessary for enterprising burglars to get jobs with the Power Trust or on the public service commissions or some other place where profits are swifter, surer and less dangerous.

Great Lakes on the Rampage

WET weather, steady and prolonged, has given the Great Lakes more water than they can handle, so much so that several of the states and cities that brought suit against the Chicago drainage canal even considered withdrawing the suits. It is a hard job to make the excess waters of a continent behave.

Preachers Get to Work

FINDING that it does not agree with them to lie abed all day, the preachers of Wewoka, Oklahoma, have agreed that each Monday, Wednesday and Friday afternoon they will pitch horseshoes on the lawn of the Methodist Church. This is very encouraging. It indicates that they see the time approaching when they will have to work the same as other people, and they are practising now, trying to get up some muscle. The next dispatches from Wewoka will probably call attention to their purchases of overalls; and at the last they will finally get alarm clocks, and the Millennium will be here.

Pittsburgh Glass Company

REFERRING to the complaint of the glass companies that their business is being ruined by foreign competition, *The Nation* looked up the record of the Pittsburgh Glass Company and said comically: "This poor little impoverished manufacturer notifies its stockholders that, after writing off $4,000,000 for depreciation, obsolescence, and depletion, and $1,200,000 for income-tax, it had left only a beggarly $8,000,000 surplus, equivalent to $3.90 per share of common stock, par value $25. In other words, this company was allowed to earn only 15.6% by its rapacious foreign competitors. Pity this poor mendicant and do urge Congress to drop still higher duties into its hat as it stands in rags at the doors of the Capitol."

Army Movements by Television

EXPERIMENTS now being made indicate that airplanes will be able to broadcast moving pictures of troops, fortifications, etc., for a distance of five hundred miles. The end of war draws on apace.

Mrs. Eddy Used Drugs

AND now a former director of the Mother Church of Christian Science testifies that Mrs. Eddy employed physicians professionally, and took drugs on numerous occasions during the last ten years of her life; and so another paper bag is burst.

Seventeen Miles of Stores

IF THE 2,100 stores of the Woolworth Company were arranged side by side they would extend over seventeen miles. There are days in which one-fifth of the entire population of the country enter these stores. They turn their money over eight and one-half times a year.

Miners Without Underclothing

DURING the bitterest winter Britain has known in many years there was a distribution of cast-off clothing in one of the populous centers of southern Wales. The miners who came for relief were asked to try on the suits. They respectfully refused, and when pressed for the reason it was discovered that none of them had on any underclothing. Nor did one of them have an overcoat.

Double Transcontinental Air Mails

THERE is now double transcontinental air mail service. Mails leaving New York at 11.00 a.m. arrive at San Francisco 4.30 p.m. the next day; Los Angeles fifty-five minutes later. Mails leaving New York at 8.00 p.m. arrive at San Francisco at 4.15 a.m. of the second day; Los Angeles fifteen minutes sooner. Returning, the mails arrive at New York at 7.00 p.m. and 6.35 a.m. The flying distance, New York to San Francisco, by the route followed, is 2,690 miles.

The New York post office is a money-making institution, each year turning over to the treasury of the United States about $40,000,000. In Manhattan and the Bronx alone there are about 19,500 people in its employ. From the offices in which they work they dispatch about 6,000,000 pieces of mail daily.

Liquor on the Leviathan

BECAUSE the Leviathan has announced that on its westward trips it will supply alcoholic beverages to its passengers, representative F. H. La Guardia, of New York City, has been getting after Secretary Mellon. He said in part:

> The government cannot disclaim knowledge of the possession, use and sale of liquor on these ships. The government holds a mortgage of over 75 per cent of the value of every one of these ships. The government is exactly in the same position as the owner of a building who knowingly permits the violation of the Prohibition Law by one of his tenants and indirectly participates in the proceeds of the bootlegging business by receiving and accepting the rent therefor.

Rifle-Shooting in the Church

UNDER this heading Captain H. L. Harker, in *The American Rifleman,* gives his experiences in getting a church in Baltimore to organize a rifle club among the boys in the neighborhood. The boys do their shooting in the basement of the church.

In a letter to Captain Harker the pastor of the congregation says:

> If any pastor desires to interest a special "gang" which is difficult to manage, or has a group of boys in his school which seem listless and uninterested, let him ask some rifle association member to organize a rifle club. The boys will eventually take a keener interest in the church and have a greater appreciation for it.

Gallo Versus Cero Versus Fantasia

IN MASSACHUSETTS a few years ago a man named Fantasia was killed by a single bullet. One Gallo was tried for the crime and was sentenced to death, the revolver and the mortal bullet being produced in evidence against him. Fifteen months later, in the same Massachusetts court, before the same judge, the same revolver and the same mortal bullet were produced in evidence against a man named Cero for committing the same identical crime and Cero also was condemned to death, which is a way they have in Massachusetts. However, to the credit of the presiding judge he has now granted new trials to both men, not being easy in his mind as to how two different men could fire the one revolver and kill the same man. Massachusetts is still in the throes of the dark ages, but occasionally a Massachusetts man does use his head and his heart.

Events in Canada *By Our Canadian Correspondent*

THE enormous extent to which automobiles are being used as a means of travel causes every one to be interested in good roads and the financing thereof. Under the caption, "Paying for Roads," *The Daily Province* of Vancouver states editorially:

The Loan Bill for this year has been brought down in the House. Hon. Minister of Works Lougheed has explained it. The members have found it a very interesting piece of legislation. The citizens of British Columbia ought to share that interest, and there is not much doubt that they will. As its title implies, it is a bill to enable the province to borrow money; the amount is $9,500,000; the main purpose of it is the building of roads. It is the largest amount ever borrowed for that purpose in the history of British Columbia. Perhaps we can distinguish the special interest of this bill in no phrase more apt than to say that British Columbia is buying roads on the installment plan.

The citizens of our provincial community, at any rate by tacit acquiescence, have endorsed this policy of building roads first, and then paying for them later on. We have no present intention of assailing it. But we think it is salutary to keep in mind clearly the thing we are doing in this matter, and to hint that it is a policy which ought constantly to be reviewed. The advocates of installment plan buying have received an immense encouragement from the practices of modern governments. They insist that it is not the same thing as Mr. Micawber protested against, the practice of spending more than you earn. But at least they do not deny that it is putting a mortgage upon the future, and when it comes to doing that, we ought to walk warily and watch our step.

We can note in this connection that the Legislature has deleted the words "wagon road" from the Highway Act this year, and we can regard that deletion as an appropriate sign of the revolution which the motor car has made in our civilization. There are no more wagon roads in the country, for the reason that, in the old sense, there are no more wagons. Our roads now are all highways, and in a new sense. We have got to build more of them than we have ever had. We have got to build them wider and firmer and quicker than we ever built them before. The motor car has created an emergency. In order to make room for it, we have got to build costly roads, we have got to build them at once, we have got to build them faster than we can pay for them on the nail.

Mr. Lougheed, following the practice of his predecessor, finds the "service" of his road loan in the gas tax. The tax was imposed upon motorists at their own request, and it was earmarked in advance as the means of financing new roads. Last year it produced, roughly, $780,000, which was $130,000 in excess of the preliminary estimate of it. The policy of buying our new roads on the installment plan is practically the process of capitalizing the gas tax. The policy is endorsed as sound finance by most of our contemporary economists. The capitalized value of a revenue of $780,000 a year is anything from $12,000,000 to $15,000,000, depending upon interest rates and term of loan. As long as Mr. Lougheed borrows no more of his new roads than the capitalized value of his gas tax, he is not likely to meet with a hard criticism.

But there must be a limit to this policy and this process. The Loan Bill last year, also devoted mostly to road-building, was for $7,500,000. This year it is for $2,000,000 more than that sum. The gas tax is increasing its yield, and it may be expected to increase, in proportion to the increase of motor traffic in our streets and on our highways. Perhaps it is sound finance to capitalize our revenues from taxation, but we had better remind ourselves that the thing is not likely to be done without an increase in taxation. Already the suggestion has been made that the existing tax shall be increased from three cents a gallon of gasoline to four cents. It begins to appear that we can not indefinitely hypothecate our revenues without piling up the burden of our debts. Doubtless we must have the new roads, and doubtless we can not pay for them as we go. But a debt is a debt, installment plan or not, and the only way to pay a public debt is by taxation. We ought to remember these things when we pass these annual loan bills.

Unassimilable Immigrants

One of the outstanding problems of Canada is that of immigration. Every effort is being put forth to bring settlers to the country, and the Roman Catholic church, ever alert to strengthen its power politically, takes a keen interest therein. Her policy is to bring settlers from the countries of Europe that she dominates, locate them in colonies and then use their mass vote politically. While this is good politics for the Roman Catholic church, it is bad for Canada nationally and in many other ways. Speaking upon this problem *The Sentinel* says editorially:

The policy of colonizing our foreigners in the Western Provinces is a crime against Canada, and against the new settlers themselves. From the standpoint of the Dominion these people should be assimilated into our population as Canadians. If they are kept isolated from English-speaking Canadians how can they become familiar with the institutions of the country? Experience teaches that segregation of newcomers is the surest way of preventing assimilation. How could

it be otherwise? They live in communities where the language of the country is seldom, if ever, heard. The customs of the lands of their birth are maintained, the language of their national origin is all they hear, and they are separated from all that is Canadian as surely as if they were still in Central Europe.

It is not fair to the settlers. Their material and communal prosperity would be infinitely greater if they were merged with the native population, and learned the language of Canada, so they could understand the methods of work and business as practised in Canada. In a still greater degree it is unfair to their children born in Canada. They are natives of the Dominion carefully shielded from contact with their Canadian fellow-citizens, and thus handicapped if, and when, they go abroad from their national compounds to seek larger opportunities.

From the national aspect this segregation is deplorable in the extreme. What we need for the development of our great resources is to promote the homogeneity of our population. Free and constant intercourse with native Canadians is essential to that end. But we are not getting that. On the contrary conditions have been established in the West that make the Canadianization of the many foreign elements well-nigh impossible. As the Regina *Star* puts it:

"Here in Saskatchewan we have a score of nationalities kept within barricades to prevent their becoming full Canadians—a little Ruthenia here, a little Latvia there, a little Slovakia, a little Roumania, a little Poland, and so on. It is a crime against these people that they should be thus kept prisoners within their national compounds and prevented from full assimilation as Canadians. And it is mockery to list those who have been born and brought up within these foreign settlements, as among 'the British-born,' to impress strangers who cannot see beneath the duplicity of the description."

If we are to have a homogenous population we must begin at once to bring our new citizens within the circle of Canadian influence. In that task the provincial governments must take the responsibility. The members of the governments and legislatures must think less of their political hides than the welfare of their provinces. It is somewhat difficult to make politicians see that, unfortunately.

Canadian Timber Resources

The vastness of the timber resources of this country and the rapid development of forest industries are somewhat covered by the following article in a recent issue of *The Daily Province* of Vancouver:

With plans in view for taking a census of the forest wealth of Canada, the Dominion Government is seeking the co-operation of the various provinces. No doubt it will get what it asked for, as most of the provinces draw a very substantial revenue from their forests, and would like to have an authoritative estimate of the extent of these forests and their possibilities as a source of revenue in the years to come.

It is not mere curiosity that prompts the investigation into Canada's forest resources. As going business concerns, Canada and the various provinces should, in justice to themselves and their people, have some idea of Canada's wealth. Especially is this the case with regard to forest wealth, which may not, like minerals and farm lands and water power, wait the coming of the exploiter; for forests decay and are subject to destruction by fire. Canada should know what forest wealth she has in order that she may administer it providently. She should know, in order that she may give adequate protection.

More important, possibly, than determining our actual forest wealth is determining our potential forest wealth. Canada's forest lands are so important to her as an industrial country that she should be cropping them systematically rather than exploiting them. But first it is necessary to determine with some accuracy just which lands should be devoted to forests and which to agriculture, and what species of timber would pay best on the lands to be devoted to forests.

Of course, figures regarding our forest wealth and forest possibilities are published from time to time. But these are estimates—intelligent estimates, possibly—not the fruit of actual surveys.

It should not be necessary to give Canadians proof of the importance of the forest industries to the people of this country. But a few figures may prove interesting. The capital invested in the various forest industries of the country is about $800,000,000. The sale value of the forest output in 1927 was about $475,000,000. In that year, we exported forest products worth nearly $280,000,000, and imported forest products worth $36,000,000. Our favorable trade balance in this category alone was, therefore, $244,000,000. This was greater by over $7,000,000 than the favorable balance on the country's total trade. Canada's forest industries, then, provided the whole of our favorable balance for 1927 and offset part of the loss on other industries.

What of the future? That depends on what we do to assure a future. This statement from Mr. E. H. Finlayson, director of forestry for the Dominion, indicates the possibilities:

"We have in Canada 1,100,000 square miles of land which is essentially forest land which should be permanently dedicated to forest production. Of this, some 310,000 carry accessible timber of merchantable size, and 560,000 square miles has some kind of young growth and is within reach of the present industries. This 870,000 square miles, with adequate fire protection, under the simplest form of management, is cap-

able of growing in perpetuity five or six times our present requirements for all purposes."

Five or six times our present requirements! And our present requirements are approaching $500,000,000 annually. The forest industry is an industry well worth perpetuating.

Trade Tricks, Etc.

By J. A. Bohnet

ONCE a carpenter was overheard saying, "There are tricks in all trades, except ours"; then aside he remarked, "and we drive screws with a hammer." Ask your carpenter, "Is that statement true?" If he answers, "No!" I'll treat.

This incident happened in Washington: A certain grocer, now deceased, had a little store on the corner, wherein he handled two grades of coffee, the one selling at 22c a pound, and the other grade at 32c a pound. Nor did he purpose to handle any higher or lower grade.

It chanced that one of his lady customers of long standing became dissatisfied with the 32c grade of coffee she had been using for the past eight years; and so she asked her grocer to supply her thereafter with a better grade. What should the dealer do? This was the best grade he had in stock. He could not afford to carry a higher grade of coffee for just this one good customer. He therefore undertook to solve the problem by handing the lady a few ounces of the 22c quality, with the suggestion that she try it out and that if it proved satisfactory he would supply her future need with that grade at 42c a pound.

The good woman went home with that portion of 22c coffee, used it, and in two days came back overflowing with its praise, declaring that never again would she use that inferior 32c stuff, but that thereafter the dealer was to supply her with the 42c grade.

Upon learning these facts from the dealer, the writer laughed and joked about the matter; whereupon the grocer vehemently and with German gesticulations ejaculated: "Vell now, vot can I do? If she go somevare else for coffee, I can'd afford dot. She ish vell able und satisfied to pay me forty-two cents for dot coffee; und I am vell satisfied, too. So vot's the use? Answer me dot!" What would the reader have done in this case if he had been in this dealer's stead?

This one happened in Indiana: The storekeeper, a professed Christian, had in his window a pile of hams tagged 21c a pound, and well worth the money at going prices. His competitor down the street displayed hams marked 18c a pound; and people coming to the first dealer's store twitted him about it. What should this good man do? He felt that he could not afford to sell his hams at a lower price. He was puzzled.

After a while an idea came to his upper story; and he proceeded to put it into effect. He took three of his good-valued hams and dragged them across the store floor, and then replaced them separately in his window, after having marked them 18c a pound. Customers came to his store, viewed the two piles of hams in his window, entered and inquired of the sanctimonious dealer as to why the prices differed on the hams displayed. Gravely the pious dealer replied, "The hams in the larger pile I guarantee; the others I am not guaranteeing." People thereupon purchased the 21c hams, but scorned the 18c quality. What would the reader have done if he had been in the dealer's stead?

This one is accredited to Michigan: A farmer's goodly wife and a friend entered a store of excellent repute, and purchased ten yards of dress goods at 12½c a yard. While the dealer was wrapping the material up, a third woman came up to the counter and asked the price of that same piece of goods. The dealer replied, "That is 15c a yard." The woman stepped aside; and the farmer's wife remarked to the storekeeper, "I understood you to say that this piece of goods is a shilling [12½c] a yard." "It is, to you and to our patrons in general," was the reassuring reply. "You see, we know our customers," he continued; "that woman will not buy any thing unless she can bring the price down. I know her well. She will look all over the store, and then come back here and beat me down a cent or two a yard, and will finally depart, well satisfied with her bargain on that material at 13c or 14c a yard. You got it for 12½c. You see, we have to do this in order to hold her trade."

In the language of the day: "Now what do you know about that!"

This is an Ohio incident: A shoe dealer unpacked a box of all-alike men's shoes. Then he put in his window a sample of the same marked

$12.50, and another sample of the same marked $7.50. He sold every pair of those shoes for $12.50 a pair. Nobody called for those at $7.50 a pair, nor wanted them. Puck was right.

What is the moral? Do the people know values as well as they know sports? Are the dealers or the people themselves to blame for these conditions? Who wants anything that is cheap in price? Most people allow price to determine quality. Is this not true? Why not study just a little more along quality lines and thus save money?

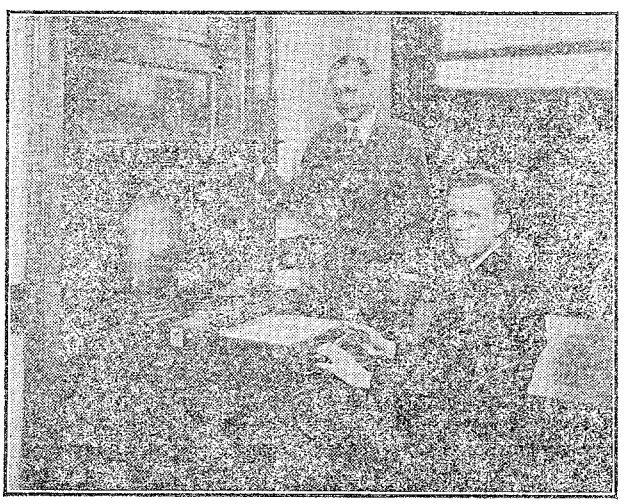
This concluding incident involves an office man in Seattle: He took train for San Francisco. At Portland he received a "collect" telegram which read: "Your office gaslight is left burning." He wired reply: "Please turn out the gaslight in my office." At Ashland he got another telegram: "Can not locate your door-key. Where is it?" He wired back: "Get key at residence, and turn out my gaslight." At Red Bluff a dispatch awaited him: "Your folks absent today. Can not get key." In desperation the distracted man replied by wire: "For heaven's sake get in somehow. Turn out that light." At San Francisco a final "collect" telegram refreshed him: "Everything all right. Gas turned out."

How much did the man save by getting that light turned out? He was gone just a week.

A View of the Visagraph

SOME months ago we made mention of the Visagraph, the marvelous invention by which the blind may be taught to read any book, printed in ordinary type. We now have a letter from the inventor and are privileged to give some further information regarding the device.

The Visagraph is the invention of Robert E. Naumburg, Winchester, Mass. In November, 1926, he attended an entertainment given by the blind. The Visagraph is the practical expression of loving sympathy rising up in his heart thereafter. He began work on it the morning after the entertainment.



Robert E. Naumburg, inventor of the Visagraph, is shown giving a lesson to a blind student, who is reading an ordinary printed book. Mr. Naumburg is now perfecting the Silent Visagraph, so that those who are both blind and deaf may read ordinary books.

Mr. Naumburg's invention makes use of the pantograph and the selenium cell to accomplish his results. The cell is a conductor of electricity when exposed to the light, and is an insulator when it is dark. As the pencil of the pantograph is drawn several times across the face of the letter the dark lines are indicated as to their frequency and position and the electric current is broken or renewed to suit.

The electric signals made by crossing the lines of the letters may be visible, audible or sensory. In the first Visagraph made the signals were audible. In a new model they will be made sensory, so that those who are both blind and deaf may have the privilege of reading.

Heretofore it has been impossible for the blind to read any books except those which have been specially prepared at great expense with raised or punched letters. When Mr. Naumburg's invention reaches the commercial stage, the whole field of printed literature will be open to the sightless. From the printer's angle, the Visagraph presents no problems. All that is required is good plain printing.

State Versus War Department

IN A letter written October 21, 1928, Secretary of State Frank B. Kellogg said, "We are all determined that the curse of war shall not again devastate nations. The most certain insurance against this is the training of the thoughts of men in the ways of peace."

Three weeks later he urged thoughtful men "to inculcate into the minds of the people a peaceful attitude, teaching them that war is not only a barbarous means of settling disputes, but one which has brought upon the world the greatest affliction, suffering and disaster".

But in the *Infantry Journal* Major-General Douglas McArthur tells us, on the other hand, that "Every male brought into existence should be taught from infancy that the military service of the Republic carries with it honor and distinction, and his very life should be permeated with the ideal that even death itself may become a boon when a man dies that a nation may live and fulfil its destiny".

The chain stores and the Power Trust will make the American people know all about that destiny before long; but the question which naturally arises in the mind is whether the ideal of the State Department is the right one or whether the War Department has the right objective.

The War Department is not in any doubt on this subject, however, and it is not taking any chances. It believes that men who have absorbed in childhood the truth that war is the greatest of disasters, that nothing justifies it, that it can always be avoided and that military leaders are rather to be pitied than praised, are not good soldier material and will never make an army. Hence the War Department is out-Kaisering the Kaiser in filling American universities with the war spirit, and is fighting tooth and nail to make the objectives of the State Department impossible of attainment. This is done through sex appeal.

Syracuse University is a great institution where men are trained for the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church, and presumably the women are trained to be their wives. If you wish to see how the sex appeal is worked at Syracuse, get a copy of the Syracuse *Herald* of November 1, 1928, and see the "Officers of the Syracuse University R.O.T.C. (Reserve Officers' Training Corps) with women student sponsors of the unit", seven of the officers with ten of the women students.

Or you can turn to another picture and see that 'While the student soldiers stood at attention, Major George S. Clark, commandant, pinned the insignias of rank on the sponsors. He is shown giving Miss Mary O'Reilly her captain's bars". (Get the *Methodist* name! Make America Catholic!)

Don't get the idea that the sex appeal is confined to Syracuse University. You may yourself have seen in your own home paper the picture of a beautiful woman in military uniform, with the information below it that it is "Miss Evelyn Hoskins, chosen as the most popular co-ed of the University of Tennessee, the award carrying with it the title of colonel in the R.O.T.C. regiment" and that "Attired in full military regalia she is in the reviewing stand at every weekly dress parade". What effect do you suppose the War Department thinks this will have on the average young man and the average young woman student in the University of Tennessee? Exactly the opposite of that desired by Secretary of State Kellogg.

In any one of a hundred other papers you may have seen pictures of other beautiful young women and beneath them the following: "Nifty Colonel. The best looking Colonel in the country! University of South Dakota students call Miss Eva Jean Leslie. She's honorary Colonel of the R.O.T.C. at the University, and in this capacity leads the grand march at the school's annual military ball."

Or the advertising man (propaganda artist) phrased it this way: "Oh, it's great to be a soldier when the officers are as nice-looking as El Delle Johnson, 19-year-old Oldsburg, Kansas, girl. Miss Johnson has been made honorary Colonel of the Kansas State Agricultural School R.O.T.C." The same taxpayers that keep bread in Secretary Kellogg's mouth keep it in the mouths of these publicity men that are working against him.

The same thing is going on in the New Bedford (Mass.) High School, the Indianapolis high schools, the University of Washington, the Oklahoma Agricultural and Mechanical College, the University of Maryland, the Creighton School of Omaha, the University of Kansas, the Los Angeles High School, the George Washington University, the San Diego high schools, the University of Illinois, the Washington (D.C.) and Atlanta high schools, the Kansas City high

schools, the University of Minnesota, the University of Florida, the University of California, the University of Missouri, the North Dakota Agricultural College, and so all over the Union.

Then, too, war is being popularized among the young men of the country by the placing of 2,000 horses, fed and equipped in a splendid way by the United States Government, in the various educational institutions of the country. Naturally, young men like to ride horses at Uncle Sam's expense. Why not? But it works against Mr. Kellogg's ideals.

What the government's horses are used for appears from *The Princeton Weekly* of January 25, 1929: "During the Summer permission was granted by the Government for the shipment of twenty new ponies from the Remount Depot at Fort Reno, the Polo Association paying the freight. A group of officers spent the summer training these ponies so that they would be practically ready for fall practice." Naturally, young men like to play polo if they can do it without any expense.

Bayonet drills have been abandoned at the universities because they were not popular. The boys did not like to read the following from the Manual of Military Training:

> Bayonet fighting is possible only because red-blooded men naturally possess the fighting instinct. This inherent desire to fight and kill must be carefully watched for and encouraged by the instructor. It first appears in a recruit when he begins to handle his bayonet with facility, and increases as his confidence grows. With the mastering of his weapon there comes to him a sense of personal fighting superiority and a desire for physical conflict. He knows that he can fight and win. His practice becomes snappy and full of strength. He longs to test his ability against an enemy's body; to prove that his bayonet is irresistible. He pictures an enemy at every practice thrust and drives home his bayonet with strength, precision and satisfaction. Such a man will fight as he has trained—consistently, spiritedly and effectively. While waiting for the zero hour he will not fidget nervously. He will go over the top and win.
>
> . . . an instructor's success will be measured by his ability to instill into his men the will and desire to use the bayonet. This spirit is infinitely more than the physical efforts displayed on our athletic fields; more than the enthusiasm of the prize ring; more, even, than the grim determination of the firing line—it is an intense eagerness to fight and kill hand to hand. . . .
>
> In a bayonet assault all ranks go forward to kill or be killed, and only those who have developed skill and strength by constant training will be able to kill. There is no sentiment about the use of the bayonet. It is a cold-blooded proposition. The bayonet fighter kills or is killed. Few bayonet wounds come to the attention of the surgeon.

The New Pastor

ONE of our subscribers in Cleveland writes that they have a new pastor in his church, or at least the church he used to attend. It seems that the new pastor, having no regular employment to keep him busy, was racing up and down the streets in an automobile. His car struck a woman seventy years of age, killing her instantly.

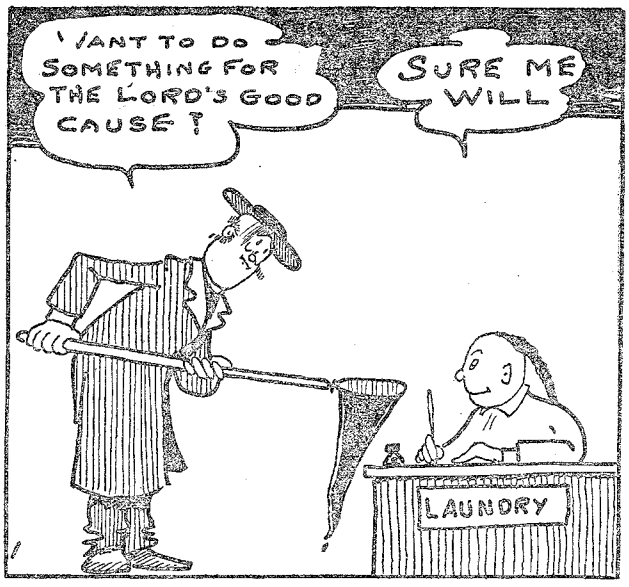
After the killing the car swerved over the curb, and then its sanctified driver sped on at about fifty-five miles an hour. Another pursued him and apprised him of the fact that he had killed the woman. Nevertheless, he proceeded to his home, later maintaining that he thought he had run over a dog, because he had heard one yelp. The minister was fined $50 and sent to the workhouse for thirty days.

Our subscriber wants to know what we think of his new pastor, and we reply indignantly that we never use that kind of language.

Requiescat in Pace *By C. E. Stewart*

THE *New Era Enterprise* is dead. Sometime ago the post office authorities took away the second class mailing privileges on account of alleged irregularities. And to my knowledge some of the friends are still addressing letters to the *New Era Enterprise*. It is to be hoped that none of these contain subscription money.

Dislikes His Bedfellows



METHODS OF TEACHING

THE Philadelphia *Ledger* of April 10 contains the following dispatch from Washington. It is evident that at least one of the United States Attorneys resents the company of some of the men into whose association he has been thrown. It is interesting to see what he has to say about men that would be willing for $2.50 to become police informers, and their occupation, or lack of occupation. The fact of the business is that when any person gets to a place where he has no regular occupation, he gets to be a nuisance. Overalls and alarm clocks for them all! It is a dire necessity for the human family.

The worst type of paid police informers are those who identify themselves as "ministers of the Gospel," the Citizens Service Association was told last night by Assistant United States Attorney Renah F. Camalier.

The association was formed several months ago with a membership drawn from seventy-five Washington churches and pledged to report any information they might obtain of liquor law violations. Similar groups have since been organized in other cities.

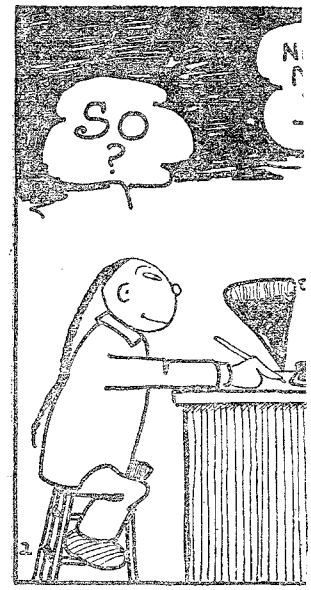
Advocating the establishment of a force of Government agents to take the place of police spies, Camalier declared that "the paid police informers are the lowest form of individual we have in law enforcement today."

"They are no help to prohibition enforcement," he said. "They are not men, they are creatures. It is not fair to the judge, jury, prosecutor or defendant to put cases made by common police informers in court.

"But worst of all are some of these paid informers who tell me they are ministers of the Gospel when I ask them their occupation after they have told me they have made 'buys' from bootleggers and are ready to testify against them in court. It is most embarassing to me and a disgrace to the church to have to call these men 'Doctor' and 'Reverend' when they take the witness stand."

The rate of liquor law convictions in the District of Columbia courts will be increased, he predicted, only when a sufficient force of Government agents who draw their pay regardless of how many persons they send to jail on their testimony are employed to make cases against bootleggers.

"The man or woman who will send a man to jail for $2.50—and that is what police informers are paid—are nothing but insidious creatures who ought to be in jail. Thank God, that's where most of them end."



"PRACTICA

Benevolent Toledo

By Dr. C. T. Betts

I NOTED last year that a statement was made in *The Golden Age* regarding the wonderful method of conducting our charities in Toledo, or in other words, compulsory plan of charity. I am enclosing our budget, which was published last night in the Toledo *Blade*. This is of exceptional interest because one corporation receives one-sixth of the entire amount of the budget, or $132,047. I do not believe there is a Catholic on the entire budget committee.

A systematic plan of solicitation is carried on here annually in factories and similar places of employment; there is no choice by the worker as to giving to this fund: he is compelled to give under penalty of losing his position. I might add

that the poor of the city who need assistance but are not associated with the forty various institutions mentioned can not receive any consideration by the organization called "The Chest".

There was never a time in the history of Toledo when this city has been so prosperous. The factories are running double, and most of them triple time, yet you will note that the Chest authorities believe that we need almost a million dollars for charitable purposes in a city of 300,000 population.

"The Workers" in this chest drive, I understand, will be banqueted at one of the largest halls in Toledo. Besides, they have a dinner every noon of the entire week they are operating, and all these expenses are taken from the funds received for charitable purposes; in fact a certain percentage is included in the budget for this purpose.

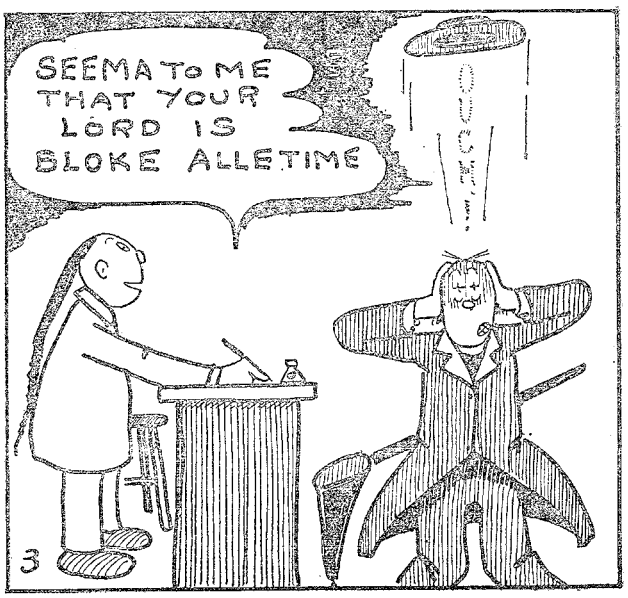
The following is the list of the finances to be given to the corporation above mentioned.

I do not find in this list anything for the Presbyterian corporation, the Methodists, Central Christians, Bible Students, or any other religious organization, except one Lutheran.



RELIGION"

Colored Working Girls' Home	$ 1,800
East Side hospital	9,500
Florence Crittenton home	5,200
Flower hospital	28,500
Douglass Community association	10,000
Girl Scouts of Toledo	8,000
Jewish federation	31,000
County council, American Legion	5,400
Luella Cummings home	15,351
Lutheran Orphans, Old Folks' home	16,500
Mercy hospital	23,234
National Catholic Community home	9,500
Newsboys Sisters association	2,142
North Toledo Community house	9,500
Ohio institute	4,000
Ohio Neighborhood institute	6,500
Old Adams Street City mission	8,400
Old Ladies' home	3,150
Robinwood hospital	16,000
St. Anthony orphanage	40,113
St. Vincent's hospital	42,600
Salvation Army	9,000
Sisters of Good Shepherd (Marybrook school)	16,600
Toledo City mission	6,000
Boy Scouts of America	28,500
Toledo Dental dispensary	8,000
Toledo District Nurse association	62,500
Toledo hospital	50,000
Toledo League for Hard of Hearing	2,500
Toledo Newsboys' association	12,000
Toledo Public Health association	4,000
Toledo Safety council	7,000
Toledo Social Service federation	71,000
Children's bureau	$13,935
Family Service bureau	57,065
Toledo Society for the Blind	5,400
Toledo Travelers Aid society	8,500
Volunteers of America, Inc.	7,000
Women's and Children's hospital	38,500
Women's Protective association	5,000
Young Men's Christian Association	61,000
Central Building	$45,130
East Side branch	5,625
South Side branch	5,245
Negro branch	5,000
Young Women's Christian Ass'n	39,000



AND THE NATURAL RESULT

A Dying Institution

[By Dr. G. R. Clements, Editor of *How To Live* Magazine]

INSTITUTIONS, like nations and dynasties, spring up and flourish, then wither and fade, like the lilies of the valley.

The practice of medicine has been dying for a hundred years. The distant rumbling warns us that its end is not far off. The flowers wither and fade, then sprout and grow again with the coming of spring; but the practice of medicine is passing, to return to us no more.

The practice of medicine is not founded on science. It is founded on superstition. It had its birth in the times of mental darkness, when men thought that all Nature's forces had human traits and form, and that a god gave out the sunshine, while a demon sent the storm. Its remedies are poisons and knives, and its patrons and supporters of today are those who are deceived by its false propaganda.

To keep people in mental darkness as to health and disease, as it has done from the beginning, and to crush all competition, the medical profession, at this hour, is carrying out definite plans, well laid years ago. H. B. Anderson, secretary of the Citizens Medical Reference Bureau, New York, says:

The plan of organized medicine by which it seeks to suppress information to the public unfavorable to its program, is to place physicians in official positions on legislative committees, on all boards of health, on the health committees of all welfare organizations, on boards of education, and so far as possible, upon the editorial staffs of newspapers.

This plan is brought out very frankly by an address of Dr. W. A. Evans, formerly commissioner of health of Chicago, published in the *Journal of the American Medical Association,* September 16, 1911.

On that occasion Dr. Evans observed:

"As I see it, the wise thing for the medical profession to do is to get right into and man every great health movement; man health departments, tuberculosis societies, child and infant welfare societies, housing societies, etc. The future of the profession depends on keeping matters so that when the public mind thinks of these things, it automatically thinks of physicians, and not of sociologists or sanitary engineers. The profession cannot afford to have these places occupied by others than medical men."

Every one should know that the problem of obtaining a fair presentation of the facts against medicine, against vaccination and inoculation, against all that medical institutions believe, do, and practise, is made much more difficult in proportion to the extent to which organized medicine is successful in placing in official positions physicians in sympathy with its program.

But with all this, and in spite of its age, wealth, and influence, the theory of medicine is so contrary to all things in Nature, and so inimical to the welfare of the human body, that it is rapidly declining, while drugless methods are even more rapidly increasing.

In 1921 C. J. Whalen, M.D., writing in the *Illinois Medical Journal,* said:

Medicine as a means of livelihood has arrived at the most critical period of its history. The existence of the doctor is at stake. Competition is becoming sharp, and the effect of this competition is reducing the remuneration of medical men. Many new healing sects and irregulars have made inroads upon the sum total of patients originally divided among a few schools. Thus, a score of cults are thriving, partly because they offer the sufferer a new hope, which the old schools have been unable to supply.

This medical doctor makes two frank admissions: (1) Medicine, in competition with drugless methods, has arrived at the most critical period of its history; and (2) the drugless doctors are offering patients a new hope, which medical schools have been unable to supply. This last admission explains, in a few words, why the practice of medicine is passing, to return no more.

Writing in the September (1923) number of *Health Culture,* G. F. Butler, M.D., asks:

Is medicine, as a profession, losing ground in public estimation? Have physicians, as a rule, less of the confidence and respect than was once accorded them?

E. C. Levy, M.D., director of public welfare, Richmond, Va., in the December (1923) issue of the *American Journal of Public Health,* states:

In spite of the fact that regular medical practice today is incomparably superior to what it has been, nevertheless there has never been a time when the people had less confidence in it.

Alice S. Cutler, M.D., medical examiner for the Pasadena (Calif.) Y.W.C.A., in the spring and summer of 1924, examined over 1200 girls and women for gymnasium work. In the course of these examinations, she was careful to ask each individual as to the kind of doctor consulted by the family in case of sickness. The information thus elicited was a serious shock to the nerves of medical institutions.

A summary of Dr. Cutler's findings showed that—

10 percent consulted medical doctors;
10 percent consulted mental healers;
15 percent consulted chiropractors;
65 percent consulted osteopaths.

The *Medical Pocket Quarterly* for September, 1924, commenting on this showing, said that the gain in the number of adherents of osteopathy and other "cults" is due—

. . . not to any weakness in either diagnosis, therapy, or results on the part of the regular medical profession, but almost solely to the silence of the physician as contrasted to the outspoken, modern methods of publicity indulged in by its opponents. The time is surely ripe for an abrupt change to a policy which includes a plan for public education through the public prints.

The author of that frail excuse knew that he had nothing better to offer; and he also knew that every issue of the leading newspapers of the land is loaded with all sorts of medical propaganda, designed to deceive people as to the truth, urging them to consult their "family physician" for this and that, telling of the great medical discoveries of recent years, and so on.

Then the Illinois Medical Association, sorely worried by the fact that all reports showed a serious decline in the practice of medicine, decided to learn for itself why people are losing confidence in medical doctors.

This decision led to the first systematic survey ever conducted in this country to discover why medical practice is dying. The survey was inspired by James H. Hutton, M.D., a Chicago physician of wealth and influence, and a representative member of the Chicago Medical Society. He said:

The reason for the appointment of the committee to make this survey was the falling away among our patients to quacks and cults.

A clever newspaper woman was secured to supervise the work. She was directed to use her own discretion as to method, and to report without fear or favor.

Mrs. Investigator decided that a simply-worded question should be put to several thousand persons in all walks of life, all levels of the social scale, and all types of workers and thinkers. The question was: *"What did you do the last time you were sick, and what led you to do it?"*

Replies to the question were received from 5,719 residents of Chicago, and from 1,053 suburbanites, a total of 6,772. Of this number, only 931 admitted that they consulted medical doctors, leaving 5,841, or more than 86 percent, who stated that they consulted various non-medical practitioners.

In addition to the sad showing made for the medical doctors, the great majority of those who were opposed to them and their methods were disconcertingly free and frank in giving their reasons for turning to the drugless doctors.

One large group complained that the medical doctor is negative, that he tells his patients what they must not do, and warns them of impending fatalities, while the chiropractor, naturopath, or osteopath always does something concrete and helpful.

Another group found fault with medical doctors' habitually condemning and criticising drugless methods of caring for the sick, of which medical doctors know nothing, and who are so bigoted that they will neither question a patient who has been helped by a drugless doctor, nor investigate the methods employed.

Others objected to the "ethics" of the medical profession, declaring that the honest doctor is bound to protect the "crooked" and incompetent doctor, and that should one medical doctor disastrously blunder on a case, as many of them frequently do, nothing is done by the profession to prevent his repeating the fatal procedure in the future.

A large number said: 'The last medical doctor that I consulted gave me the wrong treatment and I nearly died. I afterward went to an osteopath, chiropractor, or naturopath, and he cured me.'

This was the most destructive bombshell that ever hit the medical camp, and it sent "scientific medicine" soaring in the air like a skyrocket. For several months after it occurred, medical journals, by various statements and misstatements, tried to soften the reaction of the blow. The *Medical Quarterly* remarked:

We should mention that the 6772 persons were not all one class or society. They were dock laborers and society ladies, gamesters and lawyers, school teachers and garbage wagon drivers—a 50-50 division of the social scale.

This puts even a worse light on the revelations contained in this tremendously interesting questionnaire—had the lower classes of people turned from doctors to cults, we should have been able to say, "They

know not what they do''—but when the highly educated class, the thinkers, the business men, persons of other professions—when these fall away from us, it is time to watch our step, take care, and set about putting our house in order.

Then the same publication editorially goes on to offer gratuitous insult to the intelligence of these 6,772 persons, who for good and sufficient reasons do not agree with medical methods and theories, by asking the medical doctors what they intend to do about it. The editor says:

Are you going to sit quietly by, while quacks and cults steal your bread and butter right out from under your nose? Are you going to see inferior, ignorant louts, fresh from a three-day training in an ''ism'' come to town and take out more money in a week than you make in six months, simply because they are unethical enough to spread the story of their ''ism'' before the public gaze? Or will you fight fire with fire?

It is a sad reflection on the efficiency of medical practice to admit that men "fresh from a three-day training in an 'ism'" are able to offer suffering humanity a new hope, as stated by Dr. Whalen, "which the old [medical] schools have been unable to supply." This is still more striking when we recollect that the amazing records made by drugless methods have been made mostly on patients that have been unable to get relief under the care of medical doctors, and turned to drugless doctors, not with any hope, but as a last chance before giving up the search.

Medical institutions state that in the last twenty years the average length of human life has increased several years, and they claim that this is due to the vast progress made by "medical science". Yet we have presented, from medical sources, facts to show that during this period of time there has been the greatest secession of patients and people from the medical profession that the world has ever witnessed.

As a direct result of the reaction of the shock of discovering how rapidly patients are turning to drugless doctors for relief, the medical profession, at this hour in this country, is striving with might and main to outlaw all drugless methods and obstruct progress in the field of health and disease, by getting laws passed in every state of the Union to make basic their theories of disease, remedies, and cures.

In short, medical institutions would dictate to the state, if you please, what shall be the basic principles of all schools of healing for all time to come, and, by force of law, perpetuate and thrust down the throat of suffering humanity the erroneous medical theories of disease which the race, we observe, is struggling now to cast off.

In every state of the nation, in the halls of Congress, a medical union, affiliated with the drug and serum trust, is diligently striving, by means of deceiving propaganda and insidious legislation, to deprive people of the doctor of their choice. By the aid of law this union seeks to save from bankruptcy its tottering institutions, and to destroy the competition which its own ineffective methods can not meet.

Contemplate, if you can, a profession with centuries of experience in its particular field, with schools endowed with millions in money, with some of the most brilliant minds in the world, and yet so worthless as to be unable to compete with the weakest of its rivals, that are said to be so deficient in learning.

It would be unsafe to allow such an institution to write the laws of this land pertaining to the public health, or to trust a class of doctors who, in order to gain patients, must first enslave them. Nor should this institution be suffered to dictate to the people, when its own survey shows that less than 13 percent of the public is favorable to its theories and methods.

A Peeved and Jealous Male

By L. D. Barnes

THE article, "Man the Weaker Sex," appearing in your journal recently, suggests that women who "eat no potatoes" and wear no "undies" are so healthy as to be immune from cold or heat. It seems that some explanation could be made without putting the sterner and more sensible burden-bearer down under the peg heels as weaklings and inferiors.

Why is it that women can go so thinly clad in wintry weather, with practically nothing on up to the knees, and then some, and nothing above that to keep out the wintry blast? Since there is

little hid in this instance, and as all things hidden must come to light, it might be profitable to look through the gauze and lace coverings and find out, if possible, some of the reasons for all this "superiority", if indeed any exists.

A woman's clothing consists of thin silk or near silk hose, low shoes (if shoes we call them) perforated to the sole in some instances, with peg heels and with the soles ground down so thin that a small pebble can be felt through to the tender foot. Above this is a thin covering called "stepins" or "stepouts" on the bloomer order with a low-necked something to make up the dress. Even girls of tender age are denied comfortable underwear in order to deaden their sensibilities and prepare them for the fashion into which they are drifting.

On the other hand, the little boys are treated to warm underwear with long stockings up to the knees and trousers down to the instep, with good warm shoes; and sweaters, coats or blouses to protect their chests and get them in line for the presidency.

If the Devil is not in this game (for it is a game of temptation), who is? That it is of the Devil there seems to be no doubt. The inclosed illustration of four nude women exercising in the snow, all "indifferent to the fact that it is 10 degrees below zero", warrants this conclusion, when coupled with the narrative in your journal recently describing the performance of show men who danced barefoot in a red-hot pot and handled fire and wallowed in it without injury, and which was ascribed to demonism.

If women are insensible to cold it is not because they are healthier or have better blood, because all eat about the same unbalanced mixtures and carry the same amount of waste with the same overwork for the liver and kidneys.

Simmered down, it is a state of mind. A woman thinks first, last and all the time of her looks. Fashion ordains that she must show her extremities, and to be seen they must be as nearly nude as permissible. Obedient, she ignores her suffering and plays insensible, though many are observed to shiver.

The extreme and slavish obedience to fashion is reached when they put on warm furs in the summer heat. Pride has gone to seed with women, and men are largely to blame for it, unless we put it all on the Devil. A lady remarked that if a girl put on low-heel shoes and a long dress, she would never get a beau. Women's dress is not made for health, comfort or protection.

The spike heel that puts the weight on the ball of the foot can be only injurious to the delicate mechanism, and puts a certain amount of strain on the pelvic organs. A chiropodist might make revelations on this line. But to get the sensation of high heels, stand on a sharp slant or hillside, toes pointing down, or tack a two-inch block on your own shoe heels. Women who become insensible to such inconvenience and unnatural walking might become partly insensible to cold. The Devil's magic that enabled the performer to dance in the hot pot barefoot could even work this wonder among the many that he tempts. He thus deceives the whole world.

The so-called healthy girl of today does not compare with our mothers and grandmothers who bore ten to thirteen children, as compared with one to three for the vain woman of the present. Our mothers needed no dope or palliatives to help out in the ordeal of childbirth, as is now the practice, and which often destroys the child while attempting to save the mother the necessary pain to bring forth.

Fifty years ago a prospective mother would not even have a doctor in the house. She brought forth her young and, like the German woman and the Indian, was up next day doing her light work. Here was health and superiority unknown but to few modern women.

It is stated, and reasonably so, that the results of insufficient protection to the lower extremities (which means up to the waist line) produces coughs, consumption, headaches, pain in the side, menstrual derangements, uterine congestion and disorders that unfit for the duties of motherhood and life.

With the more unnatural mode of life, women are at a great disadvantage over men. If men die earlier it is because of the greater burdens they lay on themselves to meet the requirements of their more unnatural mates.

There is just one thought in extenuation for the absurdly-dressed woman. Since clothing in general is looked upon as a sort of badge of dishonor, it may be that the styles are leading back to that condition of things before "fig leaves" and "coats of skin" came into fashion. The woman has been made to bear the blame, and mayhap must lead back bearing her shame and suffering until the restoration is complete.

Members of the Government

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

THE Scriptural proof heretofore examined shows that Christ Jesus is the world's rightful Governor. The proof is also that there will be associated with Him others who will be members of that government. The question often arises, Who shall go to heaven? The proof will be examined this morning as to how one may determine whether or not he is in line for membership in Christ's glorious government.

Jehovah God chooses those who shall be associated with His beloved Son in His government of righteousness. (1 Thess. 2:12) It was God who anointed Jesus to be King. (Acts 10:38) "Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God." (2 Cor. 1:21) It follows, then, that the associates with Jesus can be identified only by the rules which God has made; also that the qualifications of those associates must be determined by and according to the Word of God alone.

Seeing that the government which Jehovah will establish is a righteous government; that His government will rest upon the shoulder of His beloved and righteous Son; and that it is the will of Jehovah that there shall be taken from among men some who will be associated with Jesus in that government; then we must know that those associates will be prepared exactly in accord with the rules God has made governing His kingdom.

There are millions of persons on earth who claim to be Christians and who expect to be associated with Christ in heaven but who will not be there. They have been mistaught, and therefore misled, by the clergy. The Scriptures definitely set forth that those to be associated with the Lord Jesus in the kingdom of God will be but a small number. Speaking to His disciples concerning that government Jesus said: "Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." (Luke 12:32) The royal family, or officials of the government of righteousness, will be but a small flock or company. The required qualifications of these are laid down in the Scriptures. The Bible shows that there will be a great multitude who will be given life as spirit beings but who will not be of the royal family. These will be considered in a subsequent lecture.

Religion

All nations and peoples practise some kind of religion. They have been led to believe that such is necessary to insure their future well-being. Religion means an outward form or ceremony of worship practised by the people and by which they indicate their belief in the existence of a supreme power or a supreme being. He who worships God in spirit and in truth does not need to perform any outward ceremony. The only worship with which God is well pleased is that which is true and sincere and which is devoid of formalism.—John 4:24.

God hears those who worship Him in secret, and He rewards them openly. (Matt. 6:18) The church of God is that class of people who come to God with the sincere desire to serve Him and whom He takes out and separates from the world. This company is called the ecclesia, or taken-out class, or church. God organized His church with Christ Jesus as the Head thereof. (Col. 1:18; Eph. 1:22, 23) There was no formalism in the early church. After the apostles had died the clergy came to the fore. The clergy were selfish and ambitious and desired to impress the people with their own importance. The Devil saw to it that they were guided to seize the church organization and use it for a selfish purpose.

The pagans had a formalism or religion. Following the rule of the pagans, selfish and ambitious men in the church organized a system of formalism which they called the Christian religion. A number of the stronger nations of the world have adopted this formalism or religion called the "Christian religion" or "organized Christianity", and therefore these nations are designated as "Christian nations". Among such nations are the United States, the British Empire, and others. The term "Christian nation", as applied to such nations, is merely in name only. None of these nations are Christian nations. God never intended that Christians should rule this evil world. Jesus in plain words said: 'My kingdom is not of this world; my kingdom is future.' (John 18:36) Satan is the god of this world, and therefore the nations of the world can not properly be designated as Christian nations. There is no such thing as a Christian religion, because true Christianity is not a religion.

Christianity

Christ Jesus is the Head of true Christianity. He is the Anointed One of God to be the Ruler over God's kingdom of righteousness. All who become Christians in truth and in fact are anointed of God's holy spirit by and through Christ Jesus the Head of God's organization. Before one receives an anointing from God he must believe that Jehovah is the true and only God and that Jesus Christ is His beloved Son and Redeemer and Savior of man; and he must manifest that belief by making a full consecration to do God's will. He must then be justified, or made right with God; which means that God judicially determines that because of his faith and consecration he is right with Him. The man must then be begotten as a new creature in Christ and receive the anointing or official designation to a place in God's organization.

The politicians and profiteers and the influential men who form the chief ones of the congregations of so-called "organized Christianity", together with the clergy or nobles thereof, do not even claim to have made a consecration to do God's will. Therefore these were never justified and never begotten and never anointed, and could not be properly called Christians. In fact most of the modern clergymen deny the Bible and entirely repudiate the blood of Christ Jesus as the redemptive price for man. This precludes them from being called true Christians.

Christianity has been, and is now, wofully misrepresented and misunderstood by many. The misrepresentation has been caused by the evil influence of Satan exercised upon men and practised by Satan's representatives. The misunderstanding by the people has been and is due to the fact that they have been misled. Many have been led to believe and to understand that God has for centuries been making a desperate effort to get men into heaven in order to save them. That is not true. The clergy have told the people that all they have to do in order to be saved is to believe on Jesus Christ; but they have left the people in the dark as to what constitutes belief. A mere mental conception that Jesus is the Son of God is not belief within the meaning of the Scriptures in order to be saved. Satan the Devil believes that much. (Jas. 2:19) No one can believe the truth unless he hears the truth; and if he is told that which is not the truth there is no basis for true belief. (Rom. 10:10-15) If a man really understands and believes the truth, that man will prove his belief or faith by what he does. Otherwise stated, true faith or belief leads to action in exact harmony therewith.—Jas. 2:14, 24.

The Scriptures show that Satan is the god of this world; that Christ Jesus is the Savior of man; that God through Him will establish a righteous government for the benefit of men; and that he who will be associated with Christ Jesus in that government must be conformed to or be made like the Lord Jesus Christ. (Rom. 8:29) If a man knows and really believes the truth, he will get on the Lord's side and be for the Lord wholly and completely and not try to serve two masters by serving the Devil's organization part of the time and at the same time claiming to be a Christian. The two things do not go hand in hand. "No man can serve two masters."

Seemingly the clergy have proceeded upon the theory that God needs them and can not get on without them. Feeling their own importance they reason that other men should look up to them and give them honor. Many others who are not clergymen but who profess to be Christians manifest a like disposition. They appear before the people and assume an air of great gravity and delight to make a show of their learning and supposed wisdom. They are puffed up and impressed with their own greatness and insist on being exalted in the eyes of the people. Jesus is the perfect pattern, and all who please God must follow the course that He took. The proud forget that Jesus did not come to earth to exalt Himself. He said: "Whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased." (Luke 14:11) Jesus did not put forth an effort to receive honor and glory from men. He did not even seek glory for His faithfulness in the performance of His covenant. He asked God for only what he had previously enjoyed.—John 17:5.

Jesus came to the earth to do His Father's will, and that He did. Every one who will be associated with Christ Jesus in His government must do the same thing. Many claim to be followers of Christ. They call upon His name and assume to represent Him, but Jesus says they will never get into the kingdom. "Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven."—Matt. 7:21.

Many professed Christians have the thought that the purpose of becoming a Christian is to get to heaven, and to there have an easy time for ever. The salvation of man is particularly for humanity on earth. Heavenly glory is for those who prove themselves worthy of the kingdom, who have made a full consecration, and who are taken into the covenant by sacrifice. Many who claim to be Christians have failed to see this point. Go into a company of professed Christians who claim to have made a full consecration to the Lord and propound to them this question: Why did you make a consecration unto God? One will answer the question in this manner: 'I made a consecration in order that I might get life and go to heaven. I wanted to be saved and God was anxious to save me. Now if only I can be real good and get to heaven I shall be satisfied. If only I can get in the back door and find some small place, then all will be well with me.'

It is true that God will cause the truth to be testified to all in order that all may have an opportunity for life; but such is not the reason for calling the Christian, and therefore not the reason for consecration during the period of sacrifice. God has never tried to get any one into heaven. Heaven is the reward that the Christian receives after the faithful performance of his mission while on the earth.

Another answers: 'I made a consecration that God might take me to heaven, there to shine in His presence. My mission, therefore, since making a consecration is to develop a sweet and beautiful character; and as soon as that is accomplished God will take me to heaven. I am anxious, of course, to go home, and for this reason I am diligently striving to develop such character as is required. In order to develop that character I must appear to be very pious and speak with great gravity. When I attend a function of the congregation I must wear a long coat and a long solemn face. I must appear on the platform with great solemnity, and in the presence of the congregation bow my head in solemn and silent prayer that they may see how much I am like the Lord. When I speak or pray aloud I must assume a certain carefully-studied, prayerful voice. When the meeting is ended I must rush down to the door and shake hands with the common people in order to show that I possess a beautiful and sweet character. I must thus have fellowship with them. If before me there have been some great men in the church. I must honor them and give them credit for what they taught, because some day I shall expect the people likewise to honor me and give me credit for what I teach.'

The one who blindly pursues such a course does not realize that he is playing squarely into the hands of the Devil. He does not realize that he is trying to have fellowship with the Lord and at the same time is having fellowship with the Devil. The apostle declared that this is a course impossible to pursue to the satisfaction of the Lord.—1 Cor. 10:20, 21.

Another answers: 'I made a consecration; and I am trying to live a good Christian life in order that I may go to heaven and sit with Christ Jesus on the throne to judge the world. I am practising judging now, that I may do well the work of judging when I get to heaven. I have been called to that high place; and my mission while on earth is to deeply meditate upon various questions and to assume an air of grave dignity befitting one who shall judge the world, that my character may be duly prepared and polished so that I can reflect the glory of the Lord when I get on the heavenly bench.'

Like the others, this one is blinded to God's real purposes. He has not understood nor appreciated why God has called him, and therefore has not understood and could not properly perform his mission as a Christian while on the earth.

Seemingly only a very few have appreciated what it means to be called unto the kingdom of God. The call to that exalted place is only after one has made a full consecration to do the will of God. The call of and by Jehovah is a summons to the one who has consecrated himself to the discharge of a particular or specific duty. It is an invitation to enter into training for a specific purpose; it is a designation to the performance of official duties. If the one called proves his loyalty and faithfulness while on the earth, then he shall enter upon the high and responsible duties of the heavenly mission of the Christian. Therefore the consecration of the real Christian is for the purpose of affording him an opportunity to prove his loyalty and his faithfulness to God. In order to prove his loyalty and faithfulness he must do the will of God while on earth, and must do it joyfully.

God never called any one for the purpose of giving him a chance to develop a beautiful char-

acter. Had He wanted only beautiful characters, He would have selected the angels, who have always been beautiful. Of course a Christian called to the heavenly calling must follow a course of righteousness and purity; but every sensible person knows that it is impossible to develop himself to perfection in thought, word, and act.

Paul was one called or invited to the kingdom. He said: "God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord." (1 Cor. 1:9) Fellowship really means partnership. It means an association of one with another in a specific duty or work. When Jesus consecrated Himself at the Jordan God called Him to fill the great executive office of Priest and Ruler in His kingdom. Thereafter God condescended to call other men to participate with the Lord Jesus Christ in that great office and work. That means to have fellowship with Christ Jesus His beloved Son. These are called to take a similar course to that which Jesus took. (1 Pet. 2:21) The real purpose, then, of a Christian's making a consecration and being called is that he might be trained, prepared and qualified to share with Christ Jesus in His kingdom.

Qualifications

Meekness is one of the qualifications of those who make progress toward the kingdom. When Jesus came and offered Himself as king to Israel He came in meekness. (Matt. 21:5) To His disciples He said: "Learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart." (Matt. 11:29) He was not puffed up nor impressed with His great importance. He appreciated the fact that He was God's representative. Why is meekness a necessary requirement or qualification? God through His prophet answers: "The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way." (Ps. 25:9) Pride is the very opposite of meekness. One who has been favored of the Lord and then becomes proud and haughty is wicked in the sight of the Lord. Concerning such God says: "The Lord lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground."—Ps. 147:6.

To be meek means that one does not think more highly of himself than he ought to think. (Rom. 12:3) He always keeps in mind that whatsoever he has is not by reason of his own greatness, but that everything worth while is a gracious gift to him from God. Jehovah is the Giver of every good and perfect gift.—Jas. 1:17.

The poor in spirit are those who do not feel exalted in their own minds but who walk in meekness and in love before the Lord. Jesus said: "Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven." (Matt. 5:3) Therefore one of the qualifications is to be meek. Again He said: "Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me; for of such is the kingdom of heaven." (Matt. 19:14) A little child is meek and teachable, and if being properly trained it is obedient. These are the qualifications that must be manifested by those who will be of the kingdom.

These divinely stated rules would exclude those who are proud, haughty, and self-centered, and who seek the honor and plaudits of men. The clergy of modern times claim to be righteous and at the same time they seek the honor of men. They unite with profiteers and politicians to form and participate in the present evil world, over which Satan is the god. They are the exact counterpart of the Pharisees, who constituted the clergy when Jesus was on earth and who claimed to be the representatives of God. To the disciples Jesus said: "For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven."—Matt. 5:20.

The "holy hill" of God is a poetic name given to the official part of God's organization, Zion, or the kingdom of God. The tabernacle in the wilderness was a picture of the kingdom. David, who foreshadowed Christ, propounded a question: "Lord, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?" (Ps. 15:1) Under inspiration he gave the answer, which shows the qualifications required to enter the kingdom:

"He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart [meaning he whose course of action is right, and who speaks the truth, and refrains from lies; and whose motive in so doing is to glorify God]; he that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour [meaning he that does not indulge in slander of his brother or try to do injury to one who represents the Lord]; in whose eyes a vile

[evil] person is contemned [avoided]; but he honoureth them that fear the Lord. He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not [making a consecration, and knowing it means his reproach, suffering and death, he carries it out]; he that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent [that does not indulge in oppression but deals honorably and justly]. He that doeth these things shall never be moved."—Ps. 15:1-5.

Again God through His prophet asks: "Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lord? or who shall stand in his holy place?" (Ps. 24:3) Again the prophet answers the question: "He that hath clean hands [meaning that his power is used for clean things and refrains from things that are contrary to God's kingdom], and a pure heart [the heart, the seat of motive, meaning that his motive is pure and right and in harmony with God's law]; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity [the worship of idols, church systems and the like], nor sworn deceitfully [agreed to do God's will and then takes a contrary course]. He shall receive the blessing from the Lord, and righteousness from the God of his salvation."—Ps. 24:4, 5.

Jesus had repeatedly told His disciples about the kindom. He taught them in parables concerning the kingdom. Among other things He said: "The kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it." (Matt. 13:45, 46) The privilege of being in and a part of God's kingdom is greater than any other that man could possibly have, because it means to be for ever associated with the Lord Jesus in His great work. It is more than the pearl of priceless value. If the merchant would sell all he had to buy such a pearl, with stronger reasoning should the man be willing to give everything that he possesses that he might have a part in the kingdom of the Lord. Then, having taken the step toward the kingdom, his zeal for the Lord is such, and his joy in having a part in the blessed kingdom is so enhanced in his mind, that the man permits nothing to stand in the way of his absolute and complete devotion to the Lord. Such was the meaning of the parable.

Another requirement is to love those who are striving to serve God and who are therefore brethren in Christ. To His disciples Jesus said: "Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you." (John 15:14, 12) To love one another means to look out for the interests of one's fellow Christian and to avoid selfishness in so doing. There is a proper love between the members of each well-regulated family. Those who have become members of the family of God by consecration and anointing should manifest an unselfish interest in one another, to help one another grow in a knowledge and in the likeness of the Lord.

There arose a dispute among the disciples of Jesus as to who would be the greatest in the Lord's government. Jesus seized upon this occasion to instruct them as to the qualifications of one who would be honored with a place in His kingdom. He stated to them that the rulers of the nations of the earth exercised lordship over the people, and thus lording it over the people, received homage of the people while claiming to be the people's benefactors. Then He added: "For who is greater, he who reclines, or he who serves? Is not he who reclines? But I am among you as he who serves."—Luke 22:27, *Diaglott.*

Jehovah disclosed to David the same rule. The spirit of the Lord came upon David and he prophesied concerning the qualifications of those who rule in righteousness. He said: "The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God. And he shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain."—2 Sam. 23:3, 4.

Very few men on earth have ruled among their fellow creatures in harmony with God's stated law. The men of this world, given authority, think they must be bosses or tyrants in ruling over their fellow creatures. But the law of God shows that the requirements of those who shall be with Christ Jesus are that they must deal justly and righteously toward mankind. Jesus was teaching His disciples this righteous rule. He knew that their heart condition was proper, but they had not yet learned their lessons. The lesson He taught them is for the benefit of all who have been called to a place in the kingdom of God.

Faithfulness

Then Jesus informed His disciples that they should be taken into His covenant for the kingdom, "even the sure mercies of David." But mark the reason why these would be accepted in His covenant. It was not because they were mighty and wise and great. It was because of their loyalty and faithfulness. The eleven had been faithful to Him in all His trials. Jesus showed by His words that faithfulness is absolutely an essential qualification to be shown by all who will be taken into the covenant and the kingdom. He said: "And you are they who have continued with me in my trials. And I covenant for you, even as my Father has covenanted for me, a kingdom, that you may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel."—Luke 22: 28-30, *Diaglott.*

One of Jesus' disciples had become unfaithful. The same thing was true with reference to Israel. All the ten tribes of Israel were unfaithful to their covenant with God. The tribe of Judah, through which tribe the kingship must come, had proven faithful. God, through His prophet, said: "Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful with the saints." —Hos. 11:12.

Likewise great numbers have professed to be followers of Jesus and to represent God, but they have compassed the Lord about with lies by slandering and misrepresenting God and Jesus and persecuting the brethren of Jesus. Jesus spoke a parable in regard to those to whom God has given an opportunity to be of the kingdom, and in connection therewith said: "For many are called, but few are chosen." (Matt. 22:14) The manifest reason is that many of those called become unfaithful. If a man mixes with the Devil's organization he can not remain faithful to the Lord. If one will compromise with the Devil's organization to avoid persecution because he is a Christian he is not faithful to the Lord. If one fails to be a true witness as opportunity affords he can not be faithful to the Lord. Surely those who deny God's Word deny the blood of Jesus Christ, which is the great ransom price, and could not be of the kingdom.—Jude 4, 8; Heb. 10: 28-30.

Identity

It is not the prerogative of any one to judge another individual, but the Lord gives a rule by which a Christian may be identified. "By their fruits ye shall know them." (Matt. 7:20) Fruit is the effect of a consistent course of action taken by one. By such course of action a person may be identified as being for or against. In America there are two major political parties. Members of these respective parties can be identified by their fruits. By that is meant, If a man belongs to one or the other, and shows by his words and his course of action that he is giving allegiance to one particular party, he is identified as a member thereof and a supporter. If he pursues a wabbly course for the purpose of obtaining favors from both opposing parties, no one who knows him has confidence in him. The same rule applies to a Christian.

If a man professes to be a Christian, yet is self-seeking and desires the approval of men, mixes with the politics of the world, manifests an apologetic air when the Lord's name is mentioned, and shows no enthusiasm for the Lord and His righteous government, that man can be identified by his fruits, and his fruits are not such as are required for the kingdom. On the other hand, if you see another man who without hesitation says, "I am a Christian," who is indifferent to the approval of men, who manifests a zeal and enthusiasm for God and His righteous government, who refuses to compromise with any part of the Devil's organization, who holds himself aloof therefrom, who seeks always to glorify God and His beloved Son Christ Jesus, who is enthusiastic in availing himself of opportunities to be a witness for God's kingdom, that person is manifesting the fruits of the kingdom. Any one can see that the clergy of the present day manifest, not the fruits of the kingdom, but the fruits of this world.

To the Pharisees, who were a counterpart of the clergy of this day, Jesus said: "The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof." (Matt. 21:43) Those who today show a zeal for the Lord and for His kingdom will generally be found to be the poor and those without reputation among men. "Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?" (Jas. 2:5) Those bringing forth the fruits of the kingdom are anxious to devote their all to the glory of the Lord, and to magnify His name

and His cause of righteousness; and this they do meekly without seeking honor or approval of men or notoriety among men.

Reproaches

Because of His zeal and loving devotion to the work which God had given Jesus to do He was reproached by the Devil and his instruments, particularly the clergy. In the face of all opposition He continued faithful until His zeal consumed Him. (Ps. 69:8, 9) Similar reproaches fall upon those who keep their part in the covenant by sacrifice and who are prospective heirs of the kingdom. (Rom. 15:3) Today the clergy of the denominational systems and the principal ones of their flocks are popular in the world because they are a part of it, and these are the men who cast out of their company the earnest and zealous advocates of God, His Christ, and His kingdom.

By their course of action you can identify those who are and those who are not Christians. Jesus said: "Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets."—Luke 6:22, 23.

Reproaches are heaped upon those who love and advocate God's kingdom of righteousness, and this is done generally by the religious element made up of the clergy and the principal ones of their flocks. The reason they do so is because they are of the world. Bear in mind that the world is Satan's organization, over which he is the god, and therefore his children and advocates have hated and persecuted Jesus. (John 8:42-44) For the same reason the same class hates, reproaches and persecutes those who are faithful to the Lord. Jesus said to those who followed Him faithfully: "If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also."—John 15:19, 20.

Suffering reproach for righteousness' sake, that is to say, because one is advocating God's kingdom of righteousness, is another means of identifying those who are prospective heirs of the kingdom. (Heb. 10:33) God permits these reproaches for the purpose of testing and preparing His children, and also as a proof to encourage them that they are His: "Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: but rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy. If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified."—1 Pet. 4:12-14.

Sufferings

It pleased Jehovah to make His beloved Son perfect through suffering. He learned obedience by the things which He suffered. (Heb. 5:8, 9) Those who will be His associates in the kingdom must be partakers of the same sufferings. (1 Pet. 2:21) Paul, under inspiration, wrote to the Christians: "The spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together."—Rom. 8:16, 17.

Those who will share with Christ in the rulership of the world will necessarily be required to give orders or directions as to what shall be done. No creature can be capable of giving orders unless he first learns to obey orders that are given to him. This is one of the lessons that each true Christian must learn. It has been one of the hardest to learn.

God does everything orderly. He gives His commandments and declares that those who keep them joyfully because they love Him are pleasing to Him and prove their love for Him. (1 John 5:3) The true follower of Jesus only desires to know what is God's will and then he is eager to do it regardless of whom the Lord uses to give the orders or directions. He recognizes that he is in training for a place in God's kingdom. Seeing then that Jesus learned obedience by the things which He suffered, we may know that like discipline God will give to every one who becomes an associate with Jesus. (Heb.

12:5, 6) Therefore suffering reproach for righteousness, as Christ suffered, is a condition precedent to being associated with Christ Jesus in His glorious reign. In this manner the Christian learns to be obedient, and for this reason the Christian is instructed: "If we suffer, we shall also reign with him; if we deny him, he also will deny us." (2 Tim. 2:12) There is a difference between being dead with Christ and suffering with Him. By being taken into the covenant by sacrifice the Christian must die as a part of the sacrifice of Jesus in order to be given a part in the divine nature. He must suffer the reproaches that came upon Jesus, and like trials, in order that he may learn obedience, to the end that he may be permitted to reign with Christ.—2 Tim. 2:11, 12.

Understanding these divinely provided rules, we can see why a real Christian has never been popular in the world. We can also see how Satan has organized a body of men into a system called "the Christian church", who have called themselves by the name of Christ but who have not only been popular with the world but are part of the world. Satan has used the so-called Christians of his organization, and which is called Christendom, to persecute the true Christians, even as foretold and foreshadowed in the persecution of Jacob by Esau. The clergy and the principal of their flock, by their hypocritical course of action, have also brought reproach upon the name of God and caused many men of honest hearts to turn away from God and from the Bible, and have made infidels of them. Let a man take a firm stand for the Lord and enthusiastically advocate His cause, and no matter how prominent he has previously been he becomes the object of reproach and persecution at the hands of the religionists. God could prevent such, of course, but He has permitted the Devil to pursue his own wicked course and has used the circumstances to perfect the true followers of Christ Jesus.

Paul was an example of this. He was a man of unusual attainments. He became a Christian and thereafterward suffered reproach, afflictions and loss in order that he might be approved and received into the kingdom of God. (Phil. 3:8-14) His course and experience are the course and experience of every one who is true and faithful unto the Lord and who grows into the likeness of the Lord Jesus. A Christian is not discouraged by such experiences, because he remembers that it is written: "We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." (Rom. 8:28) That means that those who have been called to be associates with Christ Jesus in God's kingdom, and who really love the Lord and prove that love by an unqualified devotion to Him, God orders their course and overrules all their experiences for their own good.—Prov. 3:5, 6.

Overcomers

The final qualification for association with Christ Jesus in His glorious reign is that the approved must be overcomers. To overcome means to conquer, prevail and get the victory. What, then, must the Christian overcome? The clergy have made men believe that they must overcome bad habits while they, the clergy, continue to practise bad habits. But this could not be what the Lord meant.

Should a man overcome all his weaknesses and become perfect in the flesh, that would not entitle him to a place in the kingdom. He must put forth his best endeavors to live a pure, upright and honest life. But he must do more than that. What, then, must the Christian overcome? He must overcome the world and its god. This means that the Christian must be absolutely and unswervingly devoted to Jehovah God. The world is the Devil's organization, over which the evil one has long been the invisible ruler. (John 12:31; 14:30; 2 Cor. 4:3, 4) The true Christian must resist the Devil and the seductive influence which he exercises through his organization and his emissaries. (1 Pet. 5:8-10) The man who claims to be a Christian and who at the same time is a friend of the world or part of it, is the enemy of God, because that man is allied with and supports the Devil and his organization.

This plain statement is not made vindictively, but because it is the truth recorded in God's Word. God is training for and will have in His kingdom those and those only who are uncompromisingly on the Lord's side. The clergy and the principal ones of their flocks claim to be Christians and at the same time manipulate, manage and control the politics of the world, which is of Satan's organization. They constitute a visible part of the governments of the

world and which they themselves claim is corrupt. In the Scriptures the relationship of a professed Christian who mixes up with the world and its politics is called "adultery", because it is an illicit relationship of man with the Devil's organization and God's organization. For this reason God's inspired witness wrote: "Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? Whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God."—Jas. 4:4.

It is not an easy matter to overcome the world. A man must take a firm stand for the Lord and refuse to be influenced to compromise the Lord's Word and His cause with the world. The clergy have yielded to flattery and have therefore fallen easy victims to the god of this evil world. All who profess Christ are subject to a like temptation that was placed before Jesus. (Matt. 4:1-10) To resist the Devil and the influence of his emissaries requires a course of vigilance and constant fighting. In so doing the Christian suffers much tribulation. Concerning this Jesus said to His followers: "These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world." (John 16:33) The fact being that Jesus had to overcome the world, and did, it follows that all who will be associated with Him must overcome the world. Only those who have faith and continue faithful unto God can overcome the world. "This is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith."—1 John 5:4.

That the Christian, in order to be of the kingdom of God and be made a member of His righteous government, must gain the victory and overcome the world, is made clear by the words of Jesus, who said: "To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne." (Rev. 3:21) "And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations."—Rev. 2:26.

Trials and tribulations beset the Christian from the beginning of his earthly course as a Christian and follow even unto the end thereof. Many fall under these trials and drop out. These trials and tribulations are essential.

"We must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God." (Acts 14:22) In such tribulation the victory must be gained over the evil one and his organization before the Christian can be made a pillar in the glorious temple of God. (1 John 2:14, 15; Rev. 3:12) It was that great fight of faith which Paul fought, and won at the end of his earthly journey. He had been taken into the covenant for life, for a crown, and for the kingdom, and when he had finished his course he said to his beloved brother: "For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith; henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing."—2 Tim. 4:6-8.

And so must all fight the good fight and gain the victory, being faithful unto the end. Such are the qualifications of those who shall be associated with Christ Jesus in the kingdom and share in the great reward. (Rev. 2:10) All true Christians, like Paul, who have fought the good fight have been looking forward to that blessed and happy day when God through Christ would set up His kingdom. God foretold that when that blessed day should come His true people would know His name and would recognize His Word and understand it. He also foretold that these would be publishing the message of peace and good news concerning the kingdom. It necessarily follows that the last members to be called, and who would remain on the earth at the time for the setting up of the kingdom, would be represented by the feet of Jesus.

Looking down to that happy day, God, through His prophet, said: "Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore they shall know in that day that I am he that doth speak; behold, it is I. How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth! Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing; for they shall see eye to eye when the Lord shall bring again Zion." (Isa. 52:6-8) All faithful followers of Jesus must be fulfilling this prophecy when His government begins.

The Children's Own Radio Story *By C. J. W., Jr.*

Story Thirty-three

NOW at the season when the events occurred of which we learned in the last story, there were certain people of Galilee who had had a very hard time of it. They seemed to be surrounded with misfortune.

In the first place, the Roman ruler of Judea, Pilate, had sent soldiers to slaughter some of the Galileans who had displeased him. The soldiers came upon these innocent folk as they were preparing a sacrifice to be offered up in the temple, and ruthlessly killed many.

And then, near a reservoir or water-pool called Siloam, there was a tower standing, which was very old and shaky, for the mortar had come loose from between the stones, and there was nothing to hold them in place but their own weight. One day, not long after the murder of the poor Galileans who had been killed at the altar of sacrifice, a group of Jews, eighteen in all, were standing beneath this tower, probably talking about the sad event that had robbed them of their brethren.

We can imagine that one of their number, in raising his eyes toward heaven in grief, saw with horror a fine dust sifting from the top of the tower, and immediately afterward several stones fell from the coping of the balcony. Paralyzed with fear, he could neither speak nor run, but stood dumbly pointing at the breach in the coping, which grew wider every second.

His companions followed the direction of his shaking arm, and with one accord turned to flee. Now the tower stood in a secluded place, with buildings rising around it on three sides, so that but one avenue of escape was left open. Probably at the instant of their turning, a body of Roman soldiery made its appearance at the end of the little passage leading to the tower, and began to advance upon the little group of frightened Galileans.

Caught between these two dangers, the little band halted in their mad rush from the base of the tower. They hesitated for a moment, not knowing which way to turn. But that moment's hesitation was fatal. The earth trembled, a deafening roar, a shout from the Roman guards, who had suddenly stopped in their march down the little street: a tremendous crash, a cloud of dust that rose and covered everything nearby, and the tower had fallen and buried the little band of eighteen in its ruins.

Now the Lord used these calamities that had befallen the people to teach a lesson to the Jews, who were hard-hearted and proud and would not mend their ways nor believe on His teachings.

Of the Galileans Jesus said: "Suppose ye that these Galilæans were sinners above all the Galilæans because they suffered such things? I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish." Well would it have been for the Jews when Jesus addressed them thus, if they had hearkened to Him and had done His word. But they were a stubborn people, and chose their own course, in the face of the lessons that Jesus daily taught them.

Shortly after this the Lord was teaching in one of the synagogues of Jerusalem. It was the sabbath day. The Bible gives us a very interesting account of an event which took place in the synagogue on that day. The account is found in the book of Luke, and runs thus:

"And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath. And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself. And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

"And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God. And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.

"The Lord then answered him, and said: Thou hypocrite! doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

"And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

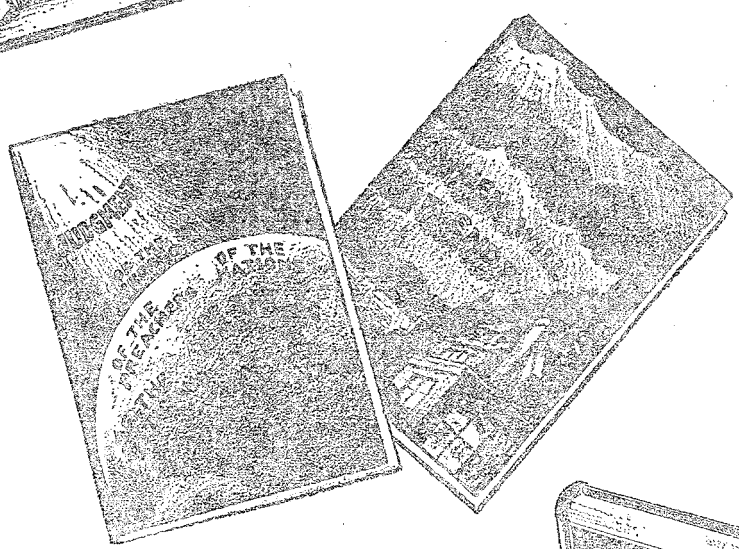
"And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him."

After this, Jesus went down into Nazareth, His home country.

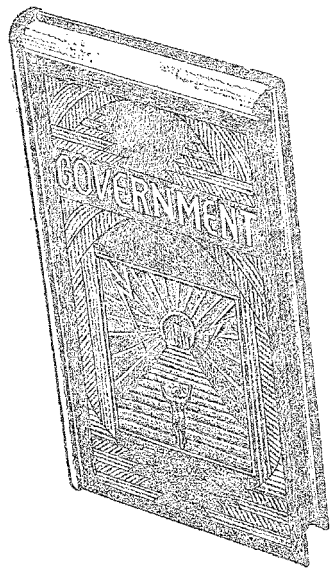
WHAT WILL YOU READ
VACATION TIME?



You will want something interesting and, especially, different. You get out into the open and you really enjoy the fresh air, the seashore or the mountains; in fact you begin to enjoy part of God's creation. The week is soon gone, two weeks perhaps, and you say, "Back to the old grind, but it was ever thus." If you could go back to the office, the shop, the mill or the home with an altogether different outlook on life, wouldn't that be wonderful?



If you would spend a little time under a shady tree, or in some other pleasant spot, and read these two books and booklets written by Judge Rutherford, your outlook on life would be different from "ever thus". Why not investigate? Millions have done so and found a knowledge of God's plan that brought peace of mind and joy of heart. Why? You will know the reason if you will read CREATION, 368 pages, GOVERNMENT, 368 pages, and the two booklets, JUDGMENT and OPPRESSION, each 64 pages. Just send $1.00 and they will be sent to you anywhere you wish, and at any time.



Address

WATCH TOWER, 117 ADAMS ST., BROOKLYN, N. Y.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

EDUCATIONAL GRAFT

POWER OF THE ATOM

IMPRESSIONS OF LATVIA

IN LOUISIANA

VACCINATION

FOR TORMENT'S SAKE

GOD'S GOVERNMENT
seventh of a series of radio lectures
by Judge Rutherford

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY

5c a copy - $1.00 a year - Canada & Foreign $1.50

Volume X - No. 257 July 24, 1929

Contents

Labor and Economics

Charwomen of New York 678
The Real Labor Agitators 678
A Few Hints to Foremen 686

Social and Educational

In the Recent Past 675
The Defeat of Drake and Alair 680
"Sport" 683
What the Men Must Learn 684
Educational Graft 685
President Hoover to Associated Press 690

Manufacturing and Mining

Travertin in Florida 679

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

Pennsylvania Transportation Services 676
The Air Services of Vienna 676
Financiers Greatly Overpaid 676

Political—Domestic and Foreign

Nitti Foresees Collapse of Fascism 678
Representatives Rainey's Bold Speech 679
What the War Department Wishes 680
Events in Canada 681
Doings in Louisiana 690

Agriculture and Husbandry

Japanese Kudzu 684
Cork and Its Uses 693

Science and Invention

Releasing the Power of the Atom 687
Torment for Torment's Sake 692

Home and Health

"The Doctor's Economic Problem" 679
The Slaughter of the Innocents 682
Taxes, Vaccination, Inoculation 691
An Unbelievably Mean Piece of Propaganda 692

Travel and Miscellany

Impressions of Latvia 688

Religion and Philosophy

Christianity and Citizenship 683
Bible Questions and Answers 694, 702
Beginning of God's Government 695
The Children's Own Radio Story 703

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors *Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . Business Manager
NATHAN H. KNORR . . Secretary and Treasurer

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian . . 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, Sydney, N. S. W., Australia
South Africa . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume X | Brooklyn, N. Y. Wednesday, July 24, 1929 | Number 257

In the Recent Past

In a Gas Attack on Washington

IN A gas attack on Washington, Arthur Brisbane says naughtily: "We should lose at one blow the entire government that has failed to show intelligence worthy of a tuberculosis chimpanzee, in preparing for what will come some day."

Biblical Research in Transjordania

ARCHEOLOGISTS working in Transjordania have recently discovered the home city of the Prophet Jonah, and have also located the city of Ham, mentioned in the fourteenth chapter of Genesis, along the line of march taken by the kings who captured Lot.

Airplane Service Across Persia

THE airplane service across Persia has been extended to include a route from Teheran to Bagdad. This makes it possible to go from Europe to Bagdad by two air routes, either via Cairo and Palestine or via Moscow and Baku. The world is getting smaller every hour.

Accidental Death of a Child

A CORONER'S jury in Manchester, England, brought in a verdict of accidental death in the case of a thirteen-month-old baby whose mother had just fed it, among other things, fried fish, bacon and ham pie. Looks as if there might be something to this diet idea after all.

No Longer a Nation of Beef-Eaters

BRITAIN is no longer a nation of beef-eaters, as formerly. The consumption of meat has fallen off sharply, salads taking its place. The lighter work of a machine-driven age is causing less and less consumption of heavy foods in many parts of the world. The Italian people are said to be the greatest eaters of green vegetables.

Blame God for Airplane Crash

A DECISION by a Long Island court construes the fall of an airplane as an act of God. Seems as if He should be consulted in these matters before blame is laid at His door.

150,000 Jews in Palestine

FOLLOWING the armistice there were 55,000 Jews in Palestine. The number is now estimated at 149,554. This is the official estimate of the British government, at the close of the year 1928.

Decayed Eggs Useful for Tanning

BY A newly discovered process rotten eggs may now be turned into tannic acid. The joke of it is that the eggs have to reach the worst stage of putrefaction before useful for tanning purposes.

Northwestern University to Study Crime

THE Northwestern University, Chicago, will this coming fall inaugurate a course of instruction in all the sciences necessary to be understood by a thoroughly first-class detective. It will cooperate with the Chicago Crime Commission.

The Power Trust Honor Roll

ON THE Power Trust honor roll, according to the president of the International Paper and Power Company, there are listed the Brooklyn *Daily Eagle,* Chicago *Daily News,* Albany *Knickerbocker Press,* Albany *Evening News,* Ithaca *Journal-News,* Boston *Herald,* Boston *Traveller,* Chicago *Journal,* Tampa *Tribune,* Greensboro *Record,* Augusta *Chronicle,* Columbia *Record,* Spartanburg *Herald* and Spartanburg *Journal.* The Cleveland *Plain Dealer* was offered $20,000,000 to sell out to the Power Trust, but refused the offer.

Pennsylvania's New Mine Law

ACCORDING to Pennsylvania's new mine law the main points underground must be kept in touch with the foot of the mine shaft and with the colliery office by telephone. The only remarkable thing about this law is that it was not enacted and put in operation forty years ago.

Deer Scared the Cook Badly

AT DUNCANNON, Pennsylvania, a deer afflicted with wanderlust swam across the Susquehanna River, wandered over several streets, got into a back yard, became alarmed at something and made a flying jump through a kitchen window, nearly frightening an aged woman to death. The animal escaped.

Why Philadelphia Was Selected

THE first congress of the American colonies was held in Philadelphia because delegates from Georgia and New Hampshire could reach there in eighteen to twenty days. If the capital of the country were now in Kansas City, it could be reached from any point in the United States by an airplane trip overnight.

Pennsylvania Transportation Services

THE Pennsylvania Railroad is planning transportation services that will enable passengers to go part way by rail, part way by airplane, and part way by motor bus, with the railroad in control of all three methods of carriage. Eventually, through tickets will be sold for the combinations desired.

Compensation of Railroad Workers

THE average number of railroad employes in 1928 was 1,680,187, and the total wages paid to them were $2,862,099,609, an average of $1,703. During the year the railroads increased their profits, handling more freight with fewer men. There were 80,812 fewer railroad employes in 1928 than in 1927.

Decreased Use of Coal by Railroads

AN IMPORTANT factor in the coal situation is that at the present time the railroads, although actually hauling more freight than in 1920, use only three-fourths as much coal, due to improved methods of fuel use and handling. This decreased use of fuel runs to $100,000,000 a year.

The Air Services of Vienna

VIENNA, though in the heart of an Alpine country, now has fourteen airplane services to various parts of Europe. The fares are cheap: $50 for the 510-mile ride to Rome, the same to Paris, and $30 for the 306-mile ride to Berlin. The latter trip takes only three hours and forty minutes.

Attendance at High Schools

AN INTERESTING phenomenon of the times is that in the last sixteen years the attendance at high schools in the United States has more than quadrupled. In 1910 the number of high school pupils was 915,000; now it is almost four millions, with another million in the junior high schools.

Financiers Greatly Overpaid

IN 1928 all classes of corporations increased their earnings 17.19 percent. That is too much. But the financial corporations increased their earnings 70 percent over the previous year, and that is very much too much. For the work they do, the great financiers are very much overpaid.

Alaskan Waters Now Charted

THE United States Coast and Geodetic Survey has completed its charting of Alaskan waters. By an odd coincidence the celebration of this notable achievement was marred by a million-dollar steamer's being wrecked in Alaskan waters. This was not the fault of the chartmakers, however.

The Penal Colony of French Guiana

IN THE torrid streets of St. Laurent de Maroni two thousand men, some of them conscientious objectors, have been allowed by the French government to die of starvation. These men are exiles, former prisoners, for whom no provision is made for their return to their native land.

"Millions Now Living" Makes a Hit

THE world's newspaper men seem to have caught on to the title of Judge Rutherford's famous lecture, "Millions Now Living Will Never Die." In the midst of Britain's election campaign the London *Sunday Graphic* came out with a headline clear across its first page reading, "Millions Now Living Are About to Vote."

Chicago's New Beacon

CHICAGO has been offered a new aerial beacon of two billion candle-power, to be located on a 125-foot tower on the roof of a thirty-seven-story building. The beacon, if constructed, will be harder to look at than the sun itself and, it is estimated, will serve as a guide to fliers at a distance of five hundred miles. If erected it will be called the Lindbergh Light.

Pellagra Not Transmissible

THE United States Public Health Service has proven that pellagra is not transmissible, but is caused by diet deficiency. In our judgment this is the absolute truth and marks the beginning of the end of the serum craze. It is the food one eats and the efficiency of his eliminative powers that determine the condition of his health.

Increase in Land Values

ONE of the richest synagogues in New York city recently sold its lot for a profit of a clear million dollars, and the Madison Avenue Methodist Church made $650,000 by moving around the corner and selling its old site for an apartment house. If St. Patrick's Cathedral on Fifth Avenue were to sell out it would make a clear profit of about $10,000,000 on its property.

Chelsea, World's Center for Scrap

CHELSEA, Massachusetts, is the world's center for scrap of all kinds. Old hats are made into rugs, woolen rags into woolen cloth, other rags into writing paper, old auto tires into tile flooring. Old brass and copper go to Hamburg, and old vests to India. The annual business of some of the junk dealers of Chelsea exceeds a million dollars.

Why Two Strangle-Holds

THE Kansas City *Star* wants to know why it is that the Power Trust is allowed to have two strangle-holds, a 10% penalty if the payment of the bill is not made instanter and a discontinuance of service if payment is a little longer delayed. We presume the reason why the Power Trust has these strangle-holds and is gladly choking the common people black in the face is because the newspapers are only now waking up to the evils of trusting all the property of the country to the tender mercies of a few groups of heartless capitalists.

Six Times as Many Cigarettes

TO THE shame of American artists, whose best work for years has gone into the glorification of the cigarette, it is claimed that there are now six times as many cigarettes smoked as fourteen years ago. A considerable portion of the increased use has been brought about by the clever advertising which has inveigled women into thinking it is the smart thing to do.

Most Profound Loss of World War

NEWTON D. BAKER, former secretary of war, declares that the most profound loss of the World War was the loss of faith in the ability of men, by any sort of process, to set up enduring political institutions. This is a very good statement of the fact that humanity has reached the end of its rope and that God's promised kingdom is its only possible relief.

Celebration of Tel Aviv

TEL AVIV, founded on the sand dunes of Palestine, has just had its twentieth celebration. It is now a thriving city of 40,000 people. The public address, by the British commissioner of that district, was given entirely in Hebrew. The first child born in Tel Aviv, now a youth of 20, welcomed the guests. Tel Aviv has had but one mayor.

Cures by Mesmerism

VON HINDENBURG, president of Germany, having some trouble with swollen knees, had himself mesmerized fifteen times at $25 a mesmerism. He obtained temporary relief each time, until the spell upon his mind wore off. At length he became dissatisfied, had a new pair of shoes made to order, and the trouble completely disappeared.

Advertisers Control Country

THE Federated Press points out that the press is in effect subsidized by advertisers to the amount of $1,030,221,019 per annum. This provides the press with 1,030,221,019 reasons why it should publish nothing that will reflect upon the practices of its advertisers, if they happen to be business men; and as all business men advertise, this makes it unanimous. The people of the country would do well to buy their reading matter and their advertising separately; but just how to do it is a problem.

New Teeth at 79 Years

WILLIAM CLARK, Raglesville, Indiana, is cutting a complete new set of teeth at 79 years of age. Instances of this kind are becoming more and more common, indicating that the original provision for man is that he should live everlastingly. Another item pointing in this direction is the fact that it is claimed that no man at death is found to have developed more than two percent of his brain cells.

Important New Process of Making Lumber

FOR several years the pulp of crushed sugarcane has been made into a form of lumber that has become very useful. Now corn-stalks, excelsior, and wood chips are similarly used, and it begins to look very much as if henceforth there would be no such thing as waste lumber. The work is accomplished in fifteen minutes. The result is a board that does not split, with a smooth surface similar to marble.

Prince Madoc Expedition to Mexico

A DISCOVERY in the British Museum shows that as early as 1170 a band of Welshmen crossed the Atlantic to a point somewhere on the Gulf of Mexico. On his first journey the discoverer, Prince Madoc, left 120 men to colonize the land. He returned to England to report his discovery. He then set out with another party of colonists and was never heard from again.

Great Western Sugar Company

ON THE floor of Congress, Representative Frear, of Wisconsin, recently said: "We send missionaries to China; why not to Colorado? We expect children to grow up into decent men and women with eleven persons living in one room. That is necessary, however, if 45% annual profits are to be squeezed out of child labor by the Great Western Sugar Company."

Nitti Foresees Collapse of Fascism

FRANCESCO NITTI, one time premier of Italy, now an exile in Paris, declares that in spite of all Mussolini's efforts, Italy's revenues are falling off, 800,000 are idle, and there are now more business failures in Italy than in any other country in the world. He declares that during his premiership the Vatican offered him much better terms to settle the so-called Roman question than Mussolini was finally forced to accept.

Composition of Elizabethton Mob

IT IS interesting to know that the mob which illegally deported Edward F. McGrady, American Federation of Labor representative, from the scene of the Elizabethton (Tenn.) strike, was composed of bankers, real estate men, clergymen and two policemen. The troops which were brought in to overawe the strikers are alleged to have been sent as a result of political pressure brought on the governor of Tennessee by one of the kidnapers.

The Real Labor Agitators

ALFRED L. HOFFMAN, southern representative of the Textile Workers' union, referring to the low wage conditions which prevailed in the Bemberg-Glanzstoff rayon plants at Elizabethton, Tenn., before the strike, made the interesting statement that nobody on the earth can agitate people where conditions are right, but that the worst labor agitator in the world is the short-sighted manager of industry who insists on paying low wages.

Exciting Figures on Silver Foxes

A WISCONSIN man figured that, according to the multiplication table, if somebody would send him $1,500 for two silver foxes they would clean up about $995,860 apiece. It seems that about two hundred persons thought this would be a nice profit on their money, and they sent it on; but he forgot even to buy any silver foxes, to say nothing of sending them on to the purchasers. At last accounts he was trying to explain to the court how his multiplication table works.

Charwomen of New York

IN THE Borough of Manhattan there are 20,000 women between the ages of 30 and 40 whose work is that of making tidy the offices in which some millions of New Yorkers are employed. These women who work between six and eight o'clock in the morning and between six and eight o'clock in the evening earn about twelve dollars a week apiece. Many of them work in two or more buildings during the night, thus doubling their income. A philanthropic effort to provide vacations for these workers showed that they could not afford to risk the loss of their positions and could not maintain their home expenses even when all vacation expenses would be met without cost to them.

The Wasteful Mississippi

THE wasteful Mississippi River system annually carries out to sea 428,000,000 tons of the finest and best soil of the United States. If this load were carried by trucks it would require seven trucks abreast, moving at the rate of one group of seven trucks every second, and moving constantly day and night, to handle the same quantity of material. This annual loss of plant food amounts to twenty-one times the loss of plant food occasioned by cropping.

Jamaicans Wish to Remain British

EMERY ASHBURY, now principal of a school in Tacoma, formerly in the United States consular service, reports that when in Jamaica he was directed by the secretary of state to ascertain the sentiment of Jamaicans toward coming under the American flag, and that he found that 95 percent of them wished to remain where they were. He interpreted these inquiries as indicating a possible desire to trade some of the British West Indies for the American debt.

Travertin in Florida

FLORIDA is greatly pleased with the discovery in Manatee County, just south of Tampa, of a deposit of travertin covering sixty acres and running to a depth of 650 feet. This rock is greatly appreciated as a building material because it hardens on exposure to the air, yet is worked easily when first quarried. It is expected that wide use will be made of this new discovery. At present America's supply of travertin for public buildings is brought from Italy.

Representative Rainey's Bold Speech

IN ONE of the boldest, most scathing addresses ever given on the floor of Congress, Representative Rainey is accredited with having used the following remarkable language:

When the Harding administration came on with all its corruption and scandals, when Mr. Daugherty and the Ohio gang were reeking with scandal—many of them have gone to the penitentiary since—it became his duty to suggest who should be Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, and when the frequenters of the little green house on K Street were able to get together, the only question was who would be most suitable to them.

They agreed on ex-President Taft when they found he was receiving a subsidy from the steel trust. He was elevated then to the position of Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, the greatest court in all the world, and he sits there today drawing his subsidy of $10,000 a year in semi-annual installments from the steel trust, secured by a deposit of steel trust bonds, and he does this in direct violation of his own code of ethics which he himself drew for the American Bar Association and which any of you can read if you desire to do so.

Night before last, in a sumptuous apartment in the most elegant of Washington hotels, Mr. Taft and Mr. Wickersham, his old attorney-general, both of them responsible for the escape of the sugar trust thieves back in 1910 and 1911, stood shoulder to shoulder and solemnly advised the lawyers of the American Law Institute to go back home and do what they could to enforce the laws.

Washing Not Well Done

A BROOKLYN man originated a new industry of collecting used stamps and washing them, and then selling them to his own company to be used again. His little scheme worked all right for a time, but went to pieces when a fellow clerk made a complaint to the government that its stamps were not properly gummed. They investigated, found a quantity of the washed stamps, and now the man who did it is wondering why he did not think of some more honest way to make his income larger.

"The Doctor's Economic Problem"

IN AN address before the Optometrical Club of Brooklyn, Dr. Shirley W. Wynne, commissioner of health of New York City, is reported to have said, "Here is the necessary solution of the doctor's economic problem. Let him take in twenty children an hour, one hour a day, three days a week, at a charge of $5.00 for each anti-diphtheria inoculation. This will bring a revenue worth while to the doctor." Can you beat it?

To this recipe for picking up a little easy money, no matter how hard it may be for the frightened and long-suffering parents, should be added the interesting information that in checking over an epidemic of diphtheria among the nurses at the Cook County Hospital in Illinois, last fall, more cases of diphtheria developed among those who had had toxin anti-toxin than among those who had not had it. As the light of truth on all subjects spreads it looks more and more as if the medical doctors are in for a bad time.

Indian Children as Sugar Beet Workers

INVESTIGATIONS made by the Institute of Government Research indicate that it is not good for Indian boys 13 years of age to work in the beet fields from 4 to 6 a.m. without food and to continue working till 6 p.m., except at meal times. The boys are reported as returning from their work in the fall underweight and diseased. Seems as if Uncle Sam is rich enough to find some better way to care for these wards.

Three Hundred Million Profit

A PITTSBURGH dispatch states that the Mellon family made a profit of $300,000,000 in the first five months of 1929 in the rise in value of stocks of the Aluminum Company of America and the Gulf Corporation of Pennsylvania. That means that if a man received $3,000 a year salary, and saved every cent of it, in a trifle like one hundred thousand years he could make as much money as the Mellon family made in five months.

Archbishop of York on War

THE archbishop of York reasons as follows on war, and it is interesting to see the means by which he convinces himself that what is absolutely wrong is absolutely right. He said: "War remains absolutely wrong and only relatively right: but that will not perplex any one who has grasped the elementary logical principle that relative terms are in their relations absolute, and, therefore, if it is right in the circumstances, it is in the circumstances absolutely right."

What the War Department Wishes

WHAT the War Department wishes may be gathered from the bill introduced in the House of Representatives, in Washington, at its request, in the spring of 1929. This bill has plenty of sharp teeth in every paragraph, but plenty of loopholes for bishops, priests and millionaires.

The bill, if enacted into law, would demand the registration of all males between the ages of 18 and 45, under penalty of imprisonment, and after their imprisonment they would be registered anyway, automatically. Those registered would be subject to martial law.

High government officials would be exempted, and the president could also exempt such "regularly ordained ministers of religion", minor officials, and persons engaged in essential industries, as he might see fit. There would be no other exemptions on account of occupation or religious beliefs.

Members of "any well-recognized religious sect whose creed or principles forbid its members to participate in war in any form" would be required to render noncombatant service.

Those who have declared their intention of becoming citizens would be able, under certain conditions, to withdraw their intention and thus be relieved from liability to military service, but such persons would by such act be for ever barred from becoming citizens of the United States.

The Defeat of Drake and Alair

TWO gallant men have gone down in defeat. First, there was Admiral Drake. In *Golden Age* No. 238 he produced for the delectation of our readers what he thought and what we thought was a very long word. Let's see! If we remember right, it was "antiinterdenominationalistically".

Then a little while ago along came General Alair with a still longer word, "proantitransubstantiationalistically," and we all acknowledged that he had triumphed over friend Drake. But little did General Alair know what was coming, nor did we.

The trouble that has come on these two dictionary fighters is now in its last stage. Field-Marshal Roy Van Le Cair, of Michigan, has risen up in his might and taken a clipping from his *National Geographic Magazine* for March, 1920. In that clipping, which is right in front of us, the geographer mentions in the most matter of fact way a little lake on the border of Connecticut. We hesitate to pronounce it, but it reads: Lake Chaugogagogmanchaugagogchauhunagungamaug. If it had not been for those last four letters Alair would have been all right. As it is, he is gone. Somehow, the name of this lake makes a man feel that he has discovered the real reason why our ancestors killed off the Indians.

Events in Canada *By Our Canadian Correspondent*

SPEAKING of Canada as the best customer of the United States, and its rival for wealth, Mr. Lynn W. Meekins, United States commercial attaché at Ottawa, when addressing the sixteenth national foreign trade convention of that country, said in part:

Canada is our best customer because it needs our products and has ample resources with which to pay for them. It is a close second to the United States in per capita wealth and income.

With less than 10,000,000 people Canada has many more than 1,000,000 motor vehicles and 500,000 radio sets—impressive evidence of the large buying power of our good neighbors.

The estimated wealth of Canada is in the neighborhood of $27,000,000,000, and its aggregate annual income is not far from $6,000,000,000. About three million Canadians are employed in gainful occupations. These producers have an average stake of $9,000 in their country in the form of actually developed natural resources, land, buildings, implements, machinery, automobiles, investments and cash, and in addition to that an average annual income of $2,000.

Canadians are prosperous. Their recent progress is remarkable. Between 1925 and 1928 their annual production increased by $1,000,000,000, or 20 per cent. in three years. If they continue at that rate we shall have to hustle to keep up with them.

Traffic of the Great Lakes

The Toronto *Daily Star* contained the following interesting editorial upon the greatness of the Great Lakes traffic:

The magnitude of the freight traffic on the upper lakes is seen when the traffic using the Soo canal is compared with the traffic passing through the Suez and Panama canals in the year 1928.

The canals between the Indian ocean and the Mediterranean and between the Atlantic and Pacific oceans carried more freight last year than ever before, but the combined tonnage of their traffic was only 75.7 per cent. of the traffic passing between Lakes Superior and Huron. The figures, now available for the first time, are as follows: Suez canal, 32,622,000 tons; Panama canal, 33,186,394 tons; Soo canal, 86,933,000 tons.

The total quantity of freight carried on the upper lakes was appreciably greater than 86 million tons. That figure does not include the tonnage carried into and out of Lake Michigan nor a lot of local traffic between lake ports. The saving in freight rates effected by using cheap water transportation on the upper lakes instead of rail transportation, amounts to more than 200 million dollars yearly.

A great increase in the economics of water transportation would be made if deep water were carried from the great lakes eastward to Montreal, making a continuous water highway between the five lakes and the seven seas. But Canada, after spending 115 millions on the most expensive part of the extension eastward, one which will not bring benefits commensurate with its cost unless the rest of the work is done, seems to have forgotten what it is she intended to do. The losses occasioned to her people by this state of amnesia or mental aberration will reach many millions of dollars per year.

The explanation usually given for Canada's uncertain course in regard to the provision of deep navigation on the St. Lawrence river is that her politicians lack decisiveness. But a truer explanation is that her business interests, for all their reputation for alertness, have failed to make adequate representations to those who make public sentiment and mold governmental policy.

Exploration by Air

Canadian fliers are adding to the aerial maps of this country at the rate of some 66,000 square miles a year, according to Mr. N. C. Stewart, Victoria surveyor:

"These maps are not taken for any mere scenic record, although they would be well worth while for that alone," said Mr. Stewart. "The maps are used for tracing mineral deposits, oil and timber resources, locating transportation routes, range land and water courses. The airplane is giving Canada the best opportunity she has ever had of studying herself and finding out just how wealthy her resources really are."

Under the caption "Exploring by Air" the Saskatoon *Star Phoenix* editorially states:

At a recent convention an internationally known Canadian mining engineer and a deputy minister of the federal government spoke casually of hundreds of thousands of miles of almost unexplored wilderness which have been covered by airplane. This work is typical of the Canadian air service. While United States fliers have been staging spectacular endurance flights immediately over airdromes or across well mapped country, and while Great Britain has specialized in speed records, Canadian airmen have engaged in stupendous commercial tasks, doing their work quietly, almost unknown to the public.

The air mail service in Canada is fairly well known through official statements. Commercial flying is looked upon as a matter of course. Even the work of the forestry patrol in covering huge territories by plane is familiar to Canadians. But in that vast stretch of country in the north part of the prairie provinces there has gone forward a work of far great-

er importance than airmail or passenger-carrying between cities.

It is not so many years since the prairie country of Western Canada was looked upon as a tract unfit for human habitation. So it has been with respect to the northern 'hinterland.' But within the last year or two there has been a change. Prospectors, conveyed by airplane, have penetrated to every corner of this country hitherto regarded as barren land. Through the efforts of these men and the airmen, Canada is beginning to realize that there lies an empire equal if not superior to that which was developed by the western penetration of the railways.

Peaceful Industrial Life

The flour production and flour exportation of Canada keeps on the increase. During 1928 the production amounted to 19,349,000 barrels, compared with 17,701,000 barrels in 1927, according to the Bureau of Statistics. Exports during the year amounted to 10,737,266 barrels, valued at $63,973,066, as compared with 9,262,936 barrels at $60,266,510 in 1927.

Speaking upon the peaceable condition prevailing in the industrial life of this country at present the Saskatoon *Star Phoenix* has the following to say:

Canada has been fairly free of serious industrial trouble in recent years. The loss of time due to strikes and lockouts in the Dominion last year was 238,132 working days. On the face of it that seems serious enough, but the figure is one of the lowest recorded since statistics began to be kept in 1900. The peak of industrial trouble in Canada was 1919, when 3,942,189 working days were lost. The average thereafter until 1925 was well above one million, and approached two million in 1922, 1924 and 1925. By comparison the record for last year is distinctly encouraging.

The decline in the number of serious disputes is due to several causes. Among these the most important is undoubtedly the fact that industrial workers in Canada enjoy a higher standard of living now than ever before. Prices have declined from the peak level of the post-war years to a point about 55 per cent. higher than the 1913 scale. Wages have not come down simultaneously. They stand at between 80 and 90 per cent. above pre-war standards. In terms of buying power the factory employees of Canada are much better off than they were fifteen or ten years ago. Increased production and improved methods of manufacture enable employers to pay the relatively high wages now prevailing. There is no pressure on the workers to accept lower rates; so wage disputes, the most potent cause of strikes, are remarkably rare. That is one reason for the good strike record of 1928. Another is that employers and workers, not to mention the citizens generally, have come round to the view that the strike and lockout are wasteful weapons and should be held in reserve for use as a last resort, and not regarded as the normal method of settling arguments about wages, hours and working conditions. There is nowadays a marked tendency to resort to conciliation and compromise. Legislation providing for arbitration has been a useful safeguard of industrial peace.

The Slaughter of the Innocents *By L. G. Manchester*

ON READING a report in *The Golden Age* that seventy percent of New York's children are defective, and eighty-five percent of Chicago's children, we must all realize that this terrible condition is only of very recent years. How can it be otherwise? The streets are just lined with M.D. poison squirters. They are seen everywhere with grips full of the most deadly poisons and needles for injecting them. This they do to every child they can corner.

Without doubt the fifteen and thirty percent found O.K. are in most cases those who have escaped the poison squad. First, there is the M.D. vaccinating mania. Then comes an antitoxin for other excuses, etc., until the children are full of the most deadly poisons known.

Added to this is the fact that they are compelled to drink milk from cows that have also been subjected to a liberal injection of tuberculin, a most terrible deadly poison. This poison enters directly into the blood circulation. Hence the milk. Then this milk is sterilized, or scalded to the boiling point or nearly so, destroying much of the life-giving nourishment of the milk, but not injuring the poison therein.

Scalded milk, for either adults or children, is very constipating. This in turn causes more deaths and resulting ailments than do all other causes combined, I surely believe.

Oh, how badly we need the kingdom! I certainly believe the fulfilling of the slaughter of the innocents is now taking place, right before our eyes; and were the time of trouble to be long continued there would surely be no flesh saved.

Christianity and Citizenship

BY A majority vote the Supreme Court decided that the United States of America is a Christian country, and now by another majority vote it has decided, in substance, that a man can not be a real Christian and be an acceptable citizen of this same United States. This necessarily makes us what we are, a nation of hypocrites, like every other professed Christian nation under the sun.

The new decision declares, "That it is the duty of citizens by force of arms to defend our government against all enemies whenever necessity arises is a fundamental principle of the Constitution." This leaves no room for the pacifist; but if our conception is correct it leaves no room for the power trust either, though we do not think there is any immediate danger of a declaration of war by this government against that particular trust, nor against any other of the abominations that desolate the Western world. The opinion proceeds:

> Whatever tends to lessen the willingness of citizens to discharge their duty to bear arms in the country's defense detracts from the strength and the safety of the government. And their opinions and their beliefs as well as their behavior indicating a disposition to hinder in the performance of that duty are subject to inquiry under the statutory provisions governing naturalization and are of vital importance, for if all or a large number of citizens opposed such defense, the good order and happiness of the United States can not long endure. . . . The influence of conscientious objectors against the use of military force in the defence of the principles of our government is apt to be more detrimental than their mere refusal to bear arms. . . . And one who is without any sense of nationalism is not well bound or held by the ties of affection to any nation or government.

Neither Justice Holmes nor Justice Brandeis could see that a sincere belief in the Sermon on the Mount would make a person an undesirable citizen, and they thought that if America stands for freedom of thought she ought to be as ready to accord freedom of thought for those who think differently from the majority as she is to grant freedom of thought to those who do no thinking at all, or, in other words, go along with the majority in everything.

Shades of Kellogg and of the cruisers! Of thee I sing!

"Sport" *By Sheilah M. Jeoffreys (Johannesburg)*

IT WAS a living thing:
A little body hid in feathers brown,
Warm and pulsating—
Giving his thanks to God, for life's short day,
Loving and mating,
Feeding his young ones, singing all the time.
And now? He lies a helpless, feathered thing;
Silenced the voice, and stayed the soft, swift wing.

It was a living thing.
Made with a beauty sleek and taut and glossy—
More fair than woman;
Limned by a Master hand. An artist's joy!
And almost human.
A deer and doe together—or the herd,
Leaping and bounding, graceful as a bird.
And now? Brought low the lovely springbok form.
Ah, note the human cry of those who mourn.

It was a living thing.
A great, strong body with its tawny skin,
Its muscles rippling.
Proud and unconquered, king of all the beasts—
A lion stripling!
Filled with the joy of life—and showing it;
Loved by his lioness, and knowing it.
And now—he lies your trophy, while his mate
Seeks all in vain her love, disconsolate.

But better dead than caught
And kept as show thing in an iron cage.
Wasting its nature
Within stone walls, and nursing inner rage
Against the creature
Who has torn him from his forest fastness,
Taken sense of freedom and of vastness
And confined him. Up and down he paces,
Weary, sick and tired of staring faces.

Japanese Kudzu *By W. H. Barton*

ONE of the most wonderful pasture plants known to the South is "Japanese Kudzu"; but we have until recently been ignorant of its merits as such. Kudzu is a legume and uses the same inoculation as cow peas; hence it will grow vigorously anywhere in the South, if planted on well-drained soil. No other known plant will so completely dominate all other growth and take charge of the soil. It will even smother trees and succeed them, when once it gets well established. Our poor, red, rocky, gullied hills, once they are set in Kudzu, will graze more livestock to the acre than any other pasture plant known.

This vine is perennial in its growth (needs to be planted but once) and will smother out Bermuda, nutgrass, and even wild onions, when once it is well established. It gets its nitrogen from the air and needs only "acid" and kainite (or other form of potash), and is one of the best known plants for stopping gullies and making "waste lands" pay a good profit instead of hanging like a black pall on our tax liabilities.

It has been known to "run" 50 to 100 feet in one season; and each year's growth remains alive like grape vines, and as soon as the land is matted with such a growth, the rapid growth of side runners (which grow erect) furnishes an amazing amount of green grazing that tastes better to a cow than probably any other green growth known to the "Bossie" family.

One of the best methods of establishing Kudzu is to plant it five to ten feet apart each way, fertilize, and cultivate for one season to keep down other growth until the vines can cover the land. Then graze only lightly for the first year, and ever afterward. Divide the area into halves and alternate the grazing; let stock graze one to two weeks at a time on each half. This will about double the capacity of its grazing, and will keep the plant more vigorous. Only two-year-old Kudzu roots should be planted. Any thing younger than that is liable to die when transplanted.

What the Men Must Learn *By One of the Fair Sex*

Within a recent issue
Of your valued magazine,
I read where one poor reader
Made quite a startling scene
Because he left his topcoat
A hanging in its place
And thought to dress like women
Who can wear thin clothes with grace.
Now, if this same good reader
Would read again that page
He said he read beforehand
In a previous *Golden Age*,
He'd find 'twas 'indoor garments'
It suggested leaving off,
And not a needed topcoat
In cold weather he should doff.
Now I have often wondered
Why the men all choked up go
In white, stiff, starched, high collars;
And I'd also like to know
The good of vests and woolen coats
On good hot summer day,
Or even in the winter,
If indoors it's sixty-eight.

I think, though, they are learning,
If my observation's bright.
I know a stylish shirt-house
That's making those things right.
They're making up some dress shirts
With the bodies all of voile,
And other shirts with collars
That lie flat and will not soil.
And then they put in elbow sleeves,
A thing I'm sure men need;
And I've even seen some colored shirts
Made out of French batiste.
Now, if this certain reader
Wants to learn to dress like us,
Just let him start next summer
With a shirt like the above,
And keep his coats and outer things
To wear when it gets cold;
Then soon he'll learn to stand it,
And in zero feel quite bold.
Although his recent writing
Seems to satisfy the rest,
He hasn't quite convinced me
But that our dressing is the best.

Educational Graft *By Gerald W. Johnson*

[Reprinted from Baltimore *Evening Sun*]

THERE is in Cleveland, Ohio, an organization called the Association for Retrenchment in Public Expenditures which has been broadcasting some startling facts and figures. Recently it has issued a pamphlet with the suggestive title "Sanctified Squander" in which a headlong attack is made on the whole American conception of popular education.

It quotes Dr. Henry S. Pritchett, president of the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching, as saying: "The striking characteristic of our schools under the process of enrichment of the curriculum is superficiality, coupled with tremendously rising cost."

About the tremendously rising cost there is no doubt. The United States Bureau of Education reports that in 1890 it cost the country $140,000,000 to teach 12,000,000 school children, while in 1925 teaching twice as many children cost fourteen times as much, or just under $2,000,000,000. Nor is there any doubt about the enrichment of the curriculum. The parent who received his college diploma ten years ago today is frequently unable to understand even the names of many of the subjects required of modern school children.

What, then, of the third factor, the superficiality which Dr. Pritchett alleges is characteristic of modern education? He elaborates the charge in these words:

"Education in the elementary schools, instead of meaning a thorough grounding in fundamentals, means a smattering of many things, some of them important, some of them pleasant, and many of them mediocre and trivial. Intellectual discipline has been notably weakened, and the school system has come to be looked upon as the door by which every boy and girl is to enter into some kind of calling that may afford the means of making a living."

To the support of the argument the Ohio bulletin brings a host of authorities. For example, President Butler, of Columbia, is quoted as saying:

"The ability to read has well nigh disappeared if the reading be serious, instructive, or ennobling; the ability to write, so far as it exists at all, delights to manifest itself in forms of exceptional crudeness and vulgarity; the ability to perform the simplest mathematical operations is, to all intents and purposes, confined to teachers of mathematics or to specialists in that subject."

Then there is Dr. William M. Thornton, of the University of Virginia, lamenting that the colleges and universities are being filled with students, "the majority of whom can neither read intelligently, nor write respectably, nor spell correctly, nor compute as accurately as an ordinary grocer's clerk."

And President R. M. Hughes, of Miami University, is declared to have said recently that pupils are graduated from high schools who do not know arithmetic, cannot write and cannot even read understandingly a page of English.

There are others, all lamenting that the pupil's school days are being spent in something other than learning to read, to write and to compute.

Immediately the question arises, To whose interests is it to divert the pupil's time and attention from the things he really needs and squander them upon trifling subjects? To this question the Ohio organization make a reply sufficiently appalling. It points out that there are embedded in our educational system innumerable "experts" who must perpetually be making a show of doing something to our educational system in order to hold their jobs. Furthermore, there are commercial organizations making countless devices for use in the schools and these are always introducing new things. Finally, there are political teachers and politicians who specialize in school support and it is necessary to supply jobs for them and for their hangers-on.

In other words, there is a very large economic interest in the expansion of the schools, not only physically but as regards the curriculum. Every time a new subject is introduced there is a new job, new equipment to be sold, perhaps a new classroom to be built and considerable profit to be made. Consequently the schools are expanding beyond all reason, and to the damage of pupils and taxpayers alike.

Now, this may be disguised under all sorts of dignified names, but at the bottom it is plain, ordinary graft. The gravamen of the charge of the Association for Retrenchment in Public Expenditures is that a large proportion of the American money being spent ostensibly for education is really spent for graft. More than that, the children are being cheated out of the intel-

lectual training they have a right to expect for the expenditures of their parents' money.

Incidentally, this makes it about the lowest form of graft known to politics. To take advantage of parents' unselfish devotion to their children's welfare in order to rob the parents is shameful. But to take advantage of it to rob the children also is the lowest infamy imaginable.

A Few Hints to Foremen

By Isaiah Hale

FOREMEN are seldom or never eye-witnesses to injuries, but a far more important fact is that they too often fail to see an injury in the making; they fail to see a workman doing something today which their experience ought to tell them will, if repeated, result in an injury to some tomorrow, and to stop the practice before and not after an injury occurs. Following this thought, so firmly am I convinced that it is the exceptional supervisor who has even a reasonably clear understanding and appreciation of the responsibilities and privileges of foremanship, that I imagine when they were called into the "inside office" and told they were to be made a foreman, while some of them knew they had been struck by Opportunity, they did not know just where or why.

Later, and still in a daze and wondering what it was all about, I imagine they turned to a dictionary to learn what a "foreman" really is. Among other things, they found a foreman is an "overseer"; all very interesting, but what is an overseer? Turning a few pages, they found an overseer is "one who oversees"; following their quest, they found that one who oversees is "one who overlooks," and so from that day to this they have been overlooking things they ought to have seen.

It is high time managements began to realize the different levels of intelligence in men, and be more discriminating in taking new men into their service. You have all read during the World War that out of the 1,700,000 young Americans given a psychological test, 70% of them were given the mental rating of a child fourteen years of age, and that 45% of that number, or 31% of the entire total were rated by our government experts as "morons"—a "moron" being defined as a "person not mentally capable of complete self guidance." A man applies to many of you, looking for work; you take his chest expansion and note his back-muscle development, and if it compares favorably with a prize-fighter or wrestler you hire him even though he has not the brain capacity of a jumbo peanut. On the other hand, if you were considering the purchase of a piece of machinery at $25,000 or $30,000 there would be no end of conferences and analyses to make sure the new machine was worth its cost.

Roger W. Babson, recognized as an eminent authority on the subjects he discusses, said not long ago, "Only one man in fifty in America ever thinks; only one in five hundred ever originates anything, even an idea, that is worth anything to himself or anybody else; and at the age of fifty years, 53½% of the male population of America are down and out, have quit cold, and are living on the bounty of relatives, friends or some charitable organization." Rather a sad commentary, I would say, on our much vaunted civilization and intelligence when we are told that at fifty years, at what ought to be the best years in any man's life, 53½% of us are through. Do you know why these men have quit? They've quit, most of them, because they never tried; they never tried because they never cared, and they never cared because they never had the right sort of influence from men like you.

I would have you earn, and earning get, and getting, hold the respect, the confidence and the friendship of your men; find them coming to you with their petty personal problems, that some day you might feel the cockles of your heart warmed by that thrill, comparable to which there is no other, the thrill that comes from reaching down a helping hand to some poor devil who is in a rut, and who, down in his heart, wants nothing quite so much as a pat on the back, a kindly word of encouragement from his boss that he now too seldom gets.

Releasing the Power of the Atom

A FARMER'S boy near Frankfort, Indiana, is said to have succeeded in splitting an atom. The first time the current was turned on it released so much power that the automobile in which it was installed leaped ahead and went through the side of a building, destroying the machine and generator and nearly making an end of the inventor, Howard Martin. He is now engaged in building a new generator, essentially a bar surrounded by a complicated network of wires. Beware the Power Trust if they get this.

A writer in the Edinburgh (Scotland) *Evening Dispatch*, discussing the possibilities of released atomic energy and correlated subjects says:

The consequences of this liberation of energy will be almost inconceivable. There is more than enough power in a pint of water to drag the heaviest railway train from London to Edinburgh. A bath full of water would drive a liner from Liverpool to New York. A few thousand tons of water (far less than fills an ordinary dock) would provide enough energy to level all the mountains of Scotland, or to remove Wales from her present position into the middle of the Bay of Biscay.

Think of engines weighing one ounce for each horse power they develop; of electricity so cheap that an ordinary household's electric light and heating bill for a year will amount to a shilling; of huge ships where engine rooms are as small as your bath room: these are a few of the possibilities which the release of intra-molecular energy will bring in its train.

This new energy will enable us to alter the geography and climate of the world at will. By artificial heating the polar regions could easily be turned into pleasant winter resorts. The Sahara might become a calm inland sea—a second Mediterranean—surrounded by smiling fertile shores. The arid centre of Australia might be transformed into a huge garden.

These are not fanciful dreams; each one of them is within the immediate scope of engineering ingenuity. But, because power is at present so costly, their achievement would swallow up a great part of the world's wealth.

Armed with cheap power, however, the engineers of the future will be able to carry them out as economic propositions. That is to say, the benefits derived from such improvements to the earth's geography and climate will more than repay the cost of making them.

Some scientists, however, believe that the solution of the power problem will be reached through harnessing the tides. The tides of the Bristol Channel could provide all the power needed to run the industries of the Midlands. Once harnessed, the tides of the Firth of Forth could generate far more electricity than Scotland could at present consume.

There is no need for the world to wait for abundant cheap electricity. The man with enough vision, organising power, and command of finance could start to work solving the power problem of Britain to-morrow.

But there is a reverse side to this rosy picture of a world from which drudgery has been abolished. The coming of plentiful power costing only nominal sums, will mean the utter decay and collapse of coal-mining. Coal will no longer be of any use to the world; and lumps of it will be preserved in museums, under glass cases, along with bows and arrows, armour, and other relics of a barbarous past.

The consequences of this will be extraordinarily serious to Britain. The export of coal remains one of our principal national sources of wealth. By coal's aid we pay for a large proportion of all the food, cotton, wool, and the thousand and one other kinds of goods which we must import or perish. If coal became as valueless as mud, Britain would be faced with a new set of circumstances which so far as we can see to-day would mean bankruptcy and ruin.

Can science promise any solution for this problem, which she will raise by destroying the importance of coal? Many scientists of the highest repute believe that she can. Biology, they declare, will come to the rescue, by making synthetic food-stuffs practicable.

At present we nourish ourselves in a rather curious manner. All the food value in most vegetation (grass, leaves, &c.) consists of cellulose, which is totally indigestible by human beings. Animals, however, can digest cellulose and extract nourishment from it. So we keep large herds of animals, feeding ourselves to a large extent on their milk and meat, which we can digest. The animals, in fact, are a sort of living laboratories, which transform indigestible cellulose into nourishing beef, mutton, pork, and milk.

Biologists and chemists believe that in the not very distant future they will be able to imitate the activities of cows and sheep, and tranform cellulose into synthetic beefsteak or mutton broth in their laboratories. When they can do so on a commercial scale, Britain will become a self-supporting country, able to feed all the millions of her inhabitants without importing a single bushel of wheat or carcase of mutton.

Nor need we fear that our great-grandchildren will find their synthetic meals dull and nasty. The chemical foods of the twenty-first century will be far and away more delicious than our present diet. Not only will scientists be able exactly to imitate the flavours of natural foods, but they will also invent new and pleasant flavours unknown to nature.

Impressions of Latvia

By D. L. Cranston



THIS ACTUALLY HAPPENED

TOWARDS the end of the 18th century that portion of country now called Latvia was forcibly taken possession of by the old Russian Empire. Since that time, and until 1918, it was exploited to the full. With the fall of the old czarist régime, and the termination of the great World War, Latvian independence was proclaimed. The new republic commenced in an impoverished condition and during troublous times. That for ten years this little republic has continued to maintain its existence and make some progress is to the credit of her statesmen.

Readers of *The Golden Age* are cognizant of the fact that the period since 1918 has been one of political and financial corruption throughout the world. During that period hypocrisy, fraud and deceit have gone to seed, and no nation today is untainted. Latvia is, in this respect, akin to all other nations.

It is possible for a country to make progress as a nation, and to improve its standing among other nations, without having accomplished any real progress. The success and health of a state should be measured by the contentment and happiness of its people. The people of Latvia are very discontented. Their standard of living is low, and their conditions even worse than under the old Russian Empire.

At the beginning, the socialist influence in the government was powerful. It has gradually become less so. About November, 1928, a new government went into office. It is decidedly conservative and reactionary. It stands for the protection of the church denominations. In Latvia, as in other countries, the financiers, politicians and clergy go hand in hand. This is a combination always against the interests of the common people. It is of the Devil.

In the days of the old Russian Empire, Latvians were not permitted to acquire a higher education or enter any municipal vocation. Only those who could afford to travel abroad could obtain such an education. As a result there was practically no Latvian bourgeoisie in those days. Since 1918 a burgeois class has come into existence, gradually becoming more powerful. These are the ones whose interests are served by the government. To them the Latvian republic has been a success. To the common people it is, and has been, a failure.

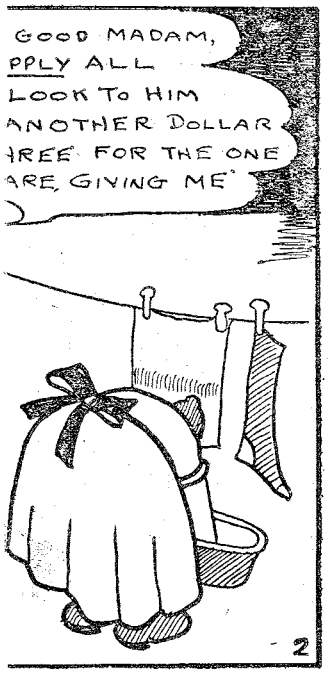


IN A WES

The coinage system is based on the American $ system. Most of the motor cars are American. Like America, it is a republic. In many ways it seeks to imitate the great American republic, but not always with good success. In one respect it has attained a splendid likeness. That is, in its claim that it is democratic. They talk much about democracy and make great claims. The American people do the same for America. Democracy means a rule by the people for the people. In America democracy is dead. It has as much life in Latvia.

Latvia is an agricultural country. Throughout the world farming is no longer a paying business. The Latvian government brought out new agrarian laws so that the people now possess the land. But it does not pay very well to work it. The Latvians, who compose 75.6 per-

cent of the population, are engaged in 80.2 percent of the agriculture. The Jews (4.5 percent) and the Germans (3.3 percent) are engaged in one percent of the agriculture. Agriculture is the source of the nation's wealth. The Latvians are engaged in 37.47 percent of the trade, the Jews in 40.7 percent, and the Germans in 12.24 percent. This means that 7.8 percent of the population, Jews and Germans, control 52.95 percent of the country's trade, while the Latvians control only 37.4 percent. The vast majority of the Latvians are poor.



ERN STATE

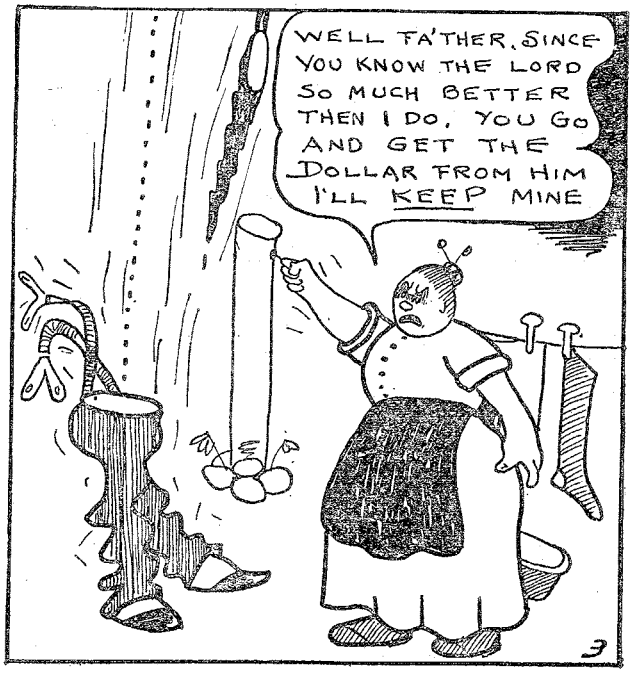
There is a lack of capital in Latvia. Foreign capital is invited. Foreign capital plays a large part in Latvian finance and industry. To invite capital, the policy of the country must be conservative and in the interests of capital. The common people can not, therefore, hope for any betterment from this new republic. Their hope is in the establishment of God's kingdom.

The people of Latvia are hard-working. They do the work, and a few traders, mostly Jews, reap the profit of their labors. For a long time these good people have been oppressed, longing for deliverance. They thought this would be brought to them by the new republic. Now, after ten years, they are disappointed and discontented. No betterment has come. They rid themselves of one set of taskmasters now, to have others equally as harsh and oppressive. Will conditions always be thus? Is there no hope of better conditions and better times? Can the financiers bring any betterment? No; they have their own selfish aims to pursue. Can the politicians? No; they have the financiers to serve and please. Can the clergy? No; they walk hand in hand with the oppressors of the people.

There is a small band of people who proclaim throughout the earth a message of good news. Are they financiers? No. Are they politicians? No. Are they clergymen? No. Who are they, then, and by what authority do they proclaim their message of good news?

The Lord Jesus said that, following the World War, this message of good news should be proclaimed in all the world as a witness, and that His faithful followers should do this. It is the good news that the time for the establishment of God's kingdom has come. To His people Jehovah says, "Ye are my witnesses that I am God." God has permitted mankind to be oppressed for centuries. He has also permitted His own good name to be dishonored as a result thereof. The time for the deliverance of the people and the honoring of God's name has come. Jehovah commissions His people to proclaim this good news to the people. God is the true friend of the people. He will bring deliverance. The time for His kingdom and for the overthrow of man's great oppressor, Satan, is here. God's kingdom will bring to the people peace, prosperity and happiness. This can be secured in no other way.

There is, therefore, a bright future for the people of Latvia. The new republic of Latvia is a failure. God's kingdom will be a huge success.



AND SOME OF THIS

Doings in Louisiana *By W. F. McLendon (Colporteur)*

THANKS for exposing aluminum. I am more fully convinced all the time that it is causing much suffering and sorrow. I have lately been in a section where a large part of the people have had operations, and are still having them.

One man with a cancer told me that his family could not keep a water bucket of aluminum long, as the water eats holes in it. I saw a family last week with several very sick, and I am quite sure it was aluminum poisoning.

The lady said that all their cooking utensils were of aluminum, and that the day before they had had new potatoes and beans and dewberries for dinner. Several were sick in the afternoon, and a boy who ate heartily of the same food at supper-time nearly died during the night. Another lad who ate but one meal of this food was not nearly so sick as the other one.

It seems to me that in Louisiana "Jehu" is started on his famous ride. Last election, it seems, a young man came out and ran for governor as the people's friend. He went after them so earnestly that he won against the ring of New Orleans and the Standard Oil crowd.

His campaign promised great things: free books for the school children, good roads with no additional cost, reforms in the penitentiary and in the asylums, and a chance for the old people to learn to read and write. And, lo, he began to do the things promised, and is progressing in spite of all odds by the "unholy trinity".

When he proposed a small tax on the gas and oil of the state, the politicians, preachers and papers suddenly found out that he was everything that a governor should not be, so they went to work overtime to put him out of office, and it looked for a while as if they would succeed.

He went to work and had mass meetings and radio talks all over the state, and reassured himself and all the people that the people were with him; so he finally won out, and will retain his office.

Those senators who have been untrue to the people will have to give an account of themselves. The people are circulating petitions in several places to have a reelection, so as to have them recalled. When Big Business found out about it they got up a slip of their own, took it to the poor little farmers and demanded them to sign it and send in their requests to have their names scratched off the petitions. The governor has demanded that there be no scratching of names off the petitions. So we see the fight is on to some extent.

In one of his addresses over the radio the governor told about a pious-faced fraud coming to his office to have an interview with him and wanting to pray for him. The governor told him that he needed the prayers of all good people, but wanted to be as good to him as he himself had proposed to be, so he read to him the parable of the sheep and goats, and showed the fraud that he (the governor) was taking stand for those people who could not help themselves.

The governor then invited the false shepherd to take a stand for the people, and the poor scarecrow of a man said that if he did his people would run him out of town. The governor told him that if they would run him out for a thing like that he ought to let them do it, and then told him that he thought the preacher ought to be prayed for as much as or more than he himself.

If we are living when Babylon falls, I think I shall shout out loud.

[Governor Long has been leading the Big Bugs of his state in a wild race. There are thirty-nine senators in the state. Successful impeachment would make it necessary for twenty-six of these to vote against him. At the last moment, however, fifteen senators came out for the governor and announced that they would have nothing to do with the impeachment proceedings. This left twenty-four crestfallen senators to pack their bags and go back to their displeased constituents. It was all they could do.—*Editor.*]

President Hoover to Associated Press

PRESIDENT HOOVER has asked the Associated Press to invest the acts of law enforcement officers with some of the glamor of romance and heroism now thrown around those who break the law. He has reminded them that in many large American cities murder can, apparently, be committed with impunity, and that even in such premeditated crimes as embezzlement and forgery the record is the worst in the world.

"No part of the country, rural or urban, is immune," said the president. "Life and property are relatively more unsafe than in any other civilized country in the world."

Taxes, Vaccination, Inoculation

(By Dr. G. R. Clements, Editor, *How To Live*)

THE taxpayers and voters of Arkansas are busy. They have been good citizens, paid their taxes and supported their government. They have watched a growth of 236 percent in taxation since 1912. That is too much; and too much is enough for them. They are now telling their legislators that the day of retribution is at hand.

An investigation disclosed the amazing fact that the largest part of the increase had resulted from the activity of the medical profession in that state, in lobbying bills through the legislature from year to year, making appropriations from state funds for health boards and health officers, for vaccines and serums, for hospitals and their up-keep.

As vaccination and inoculation grew apace under the activity of health officers, many new and mysterious diseases appeared. Then came more bills asking for more appropriations of state funds for use in studying the new and mysterious diseases, and in discovering cures for them. It was much like a snowball rolling down hill: the farther it rolls, the larger it grows. But the bottom of the hill seems to have been reached, and the sun is now going to shine on that snowball.

The scheme works partly like this: State legislatures are told that vaccination and inoculation, carried out generally, will prevent disease. How absurd! Just as though the medical profession could survive without disease. The other part of the scheme, according to statements recently made by the president of the Illinois Medical Society, works like this:

That prevention (vaccination and inoculation) practised to its utmost will create more work for the physician, and not diminish it, for the full-time health officer will be educating his community constantly (the children mainly—for early impressions are lasting ones), so that there will be more and more immunizing and use of the physician, and that it was his opinion that epidemics, endemics, and infections cause only 12 percent of all deaths, and that this percentage is declining rapidly, due to sanitation.

He later admitted that—

Only 15 percent of all children would ever get diphtheria, even under epidemic conditions, while 100 percent are prospects for toxin anti-toxin; that the percentage who would ever get smallpox under present conditions is even less, but 100 per cent are prospects for vaccination, etc.

Guy L. Keifer, M. D., health commissioner of Michigan, recently made the following statement in the *Journal of the Michigan State Medical Society:*

When the 100,000 people born every year in Michigan are vaccinated against smallpox at birth, the income to the physicians would approximate $200,000. The 500 cases of smallpox that occur every year, treated at an average of $50 per case, brings physicians $25,000. Thus the physicians, by adopting the practice of vaccination at birth, would increase their income by nearly $200,000 (p. 528).

There you are, direct from medical sources. And now do you know how smallpox vaccine virus is made? A calf is tied down to a table, its abdomen is shaved from 12 to 15 inches square, then about 100 gashes with a knife are made in the quivering flesh.

The seed virus, the origin of which no medical institution can tell, is rubbed into these bleeding wounds, the poison enters the blood and is carried all over the body of the suffering animal, corrupting and polluting its blood, glands, organs, and tissues.

Fever and inflammation now arise, as the body struggles against the poison, and the calf becomes very sick. In a few days the wounds become ulcerated and pus is discharged therefrom, as the body strives to eliminate the poison, then scabs form over these pus-oozing wounds.

In about six days the process of elimination has progressed so far that the wounds are filled with pus, putrid cells, and other decayed and poisonous matter. Over this reservoir of filth is a firm scab.

The calf is once more bound to the table; the inoculated area is washed with water, and each vesicle is clasped with clamps, separately. The scab is carefully scraped off, and the pus, putrid cells, and poisonous matter that exude from the wounds, are caught and transferred to a small crucible.

To this poisonous mass an equal measure of glycerine is added, then the admixture of corruption is stirred with a small electric motor until it becomes homogeneous, after which it is placed in another crucible and passed through a sieve, in order to remove the coarse pieces of rotten flesh, scabs, putrid cells, hair, etc.

The mass is well stirred again, then transferred to tubes, and is now ready for use

through the land, under the guise of "pure calf lymph". It requires much magic, faith, and medical propaganda to transform putrid pus into pure lymph.

This is the nauseous, loathsome, disease-spreading filth that health boards, school boards, and family physicians insist upon injecting into the blood of helpless children and deceived adults, in order to "protect them from disease". In fact, in order that children may enter schools, colleges, and universities, and that adults may work in some places of employment, may travel, or go abroad, they are compelled to submit to the injection of this disease-breeding filth into their blood.

One reputable physician, whose name we are asked not to give, reports that of 400 cases of cancer treated by him, every one had a history of vaccination behind it, and that he has never treated an unvaccinated person for that disorder.

E. Pollard, M. D., medical inspector of the Government Board in England, published a pamphlet on vaccination, in which he admitted that of 46 children vaccinated by him, 39 developed syphilis.

The taxpayers and voters of Arkansas have decided to resist these medical outrages. They have presented to their legislature a bill, which begins as follows:

An act to make no form of medical remedy, surgical operation, vaccination, or inoculation a condition precedent to admission of any person to any public or private school, college or university, or for the exercise of any right, the performance of any duty, or the enjoyment of any privilege by any person.

Of course this bill has caused a big hubbub among medical men of that state, and they are vigorously circulating a petition against it. Why? Get your answer in what Dr. Keifer said above.

When will other states fall in line with Arkansas? The time has come for every state to throw off the medical yoke. Compulsory medication, vaccination, and inoculation have reached the limit. Free-born American people will submit to the tyrant no longer. Legislators had better listen, or they will hear the voice and feel the vote of the taxpayers of their respective states.

An Unbelievably Mean Piece of Propaganda

THE GOLDEN AGE has previously called attention to the fact that Albert W. Peacock, Milford, N. H., has been punished by fine and imprisonment because he refuses to allow his son to be vaccinated. Vaccination is illegal in Leicester, England, and in Chicago, Illinois.

Every day the Peacock boy is made ready for school, and every day is refused admittance because not vaccinated. Now see the following clipping from the Pittsburgh *Sun Telegraph* to show the unbelievable meanness and smallness of soul to which men will resort when they wish to poison the public mind. We do not know who put this message in the form in which it was printed in the *Telegraph* and other papers, but we can guess. They are "guilty of failing to permit" the facts to be made known.

VACCINATION REBEL JAILED

Milford, N. H., Dec. 22—Declaring himself a "martyr to the cause of anti-vaccination," Albert W. Peacock, of this town, has started to serve a 236 days' sentence in the Hillsborough county jail after refusing to pay a fine of $10 and costs of $100, imposed when he was found guilty of failing to permit his son to attend public school.

We have had the above item standing in type for some time. Now, after the lapse of six months, we are glad to be able to tell our readers that Mr. Peacock has been pardoned by the governor. It seems likely at this writing, however, that the family will have to leave the state, as the supreme court of the state has decided the vaccination issue in the manner desired by the American Medical Association, and medical liberty in New Hampshire is nil.

Until now we did not know that Mr. Peacock is a reader of *The Golden Age* and that his wife is very deeply interested in the cause for which we stand. It seems that the real liberty-lovers in the United States are simmering down to a handful and that the rest are as innocent of individuality and as subservient to those whose banner is the dollar mark as if they first opened their eyes yesterday.

Torment for Torment's Sake

WHEN we look over the instruments of the inquisition for dislocating joints, tearing nerves and mangling sensitive parts of the human body; when we think of Calvin's arrangement for slowly baking Servetus by a fire built far enough away that he lingered in agony for five hours, and when we think of some of the tortures which have been applied to negroes in various parts of the United States in recent years, we try to think that those things are all in the past and that they will never occur again. But alas! some of the most highly educated men in the world are daily engaged in torment for torment's sake. They call it vivisection. These torments are applied to dogs, cats, and sometimes to the babies of the poor. In some undefined way science is supposed to be benefited by seeing just how far tortures may go before death mercifully intervenes.

Curare is a drug obtained from derivatives of the Strychnos family. Three centuries ago certain South American Indians tipped their arrows with it. When wounded with this "poison of the living death", as it has been described, the victim's senses and entire sensitivity remain intact, so that it suffers hours of agony, but without the ability to move a muscle, not even an eyelid.

The Indians, like the vivisectors of today, enjoyed the sensation of inflicting exquisite torture upon the helpless. This enabled them to do as they pleased with the bodies of their suffering victims, without the necessity of so much as tying their hands.

Claude Bernard, a famous vivisector, describes curare as follows: "In this motionless body, behind that glazed eye, and with all the appearance of death, sensitiveness and intelligence persist in their entirety. The corpse before us hears and distinguishes all that is done around it. It suffers when pinched or irritated: in a word, it still has consciousness and volition, but it has lost the instruments which serve to manifest them."

Dr. George W. Crile, another famous vivisector, noted for his tortures of 148 dogs, confirms this in an article in *The Journal of the American Medical Association* (July 13, 1912) in which he says, "Curare completely paralyzes the muscular system; it leaves the mind perfectly clear and the sense of pain normally keen."

The Vivisection Investigation League, which brings these facts to our attention, says: "Short of the cornea reflex (accompanying death) the creature cannot by the slightest reflex betray the state of his sensitivity. As a result, the presumptive evidence is that the curarized animal on the torture board of the laboratory is in the same plight as the man in the hands of his Indian enemies—in the hands of tormentors who do not greatly care about alleviation of pain."

From a lengthy article in *The American Journal of Physiology*, February, 1923, covering vivisection experiments at the Western Reserve University, in which curare was used, and used repeatedly on both dogs and cats, the League summarizes the supposed objective as follows:

> This is a very long report—embodying some twenty variations upon a main theme—which theme is this: if you bind over the carotid artery of a dog or cat the device known as the plethysmograph, which will trace upon a revolving drum of carbon paper a line representing the rise and fall of blood pressure, how will those tracings vary if you cut into the animal's right thigh, and exposing his sciatic nerve, you clamp electrodes against that nerve, while from his left leg —the one attached to the plethysmograph—you take out the nerve altogether? In giving him electric shock on the raw nerve on one leg, you vary his blood pressure, due to the unspeakable agony, how much will that pressure vary if—(a) you give drugs or adrenalin solutions injected into the jugular vein, (b) how much will it vary if you administer curare with or without anesthetics or morphia, (c) also how do such records differ as between animals that have and those that have not been operated for cutting out the adrenal glands or for tying off the ducts to those glands?

The League invites thinking persons to imagine themselves rendered helpless while electric shocks are administered to their sciatic nerves. It cites these experiments as "perfectly valueless to physicians and surgeons engaged in alleviating human suffering" and worth minute consideration only as studies in thorough-going and deliberate torture.

The same literature proves that some vivisectors put dogs through as many as three sets of tortures before permitting them to expire. *The Journal of Experimental Medicine*, January, 1924, describes some of these experiments. We commend them to lovers of the eternal tor-

ture theory. They might get an idea. It might help the sale of masses.

"Material was obtained from the obstructed intestine of fourteen dogs." By elaborate methods this "material" was prepared and injected intravenously into the second series of dogs. "Death was preceded by retching, vomiting, wide respiratory excursions of the abdominal type, bloody diarrhea, and tenesmus."

In some of the experiments portions of the dog's anatomy were subjected to very hot water and the experimenters calmly remarked that "vomiting occurred, and one case in which boiling water was used resulted in unconsciousness. It is evident that the higher temperature caused pain". Great discovery this! Mighty brilliant and valuable!

In its issue of February, 1924, *The American Journal of Physiology* gives at length the revolting details of how the sex glands of sheep were pushed or transplanted into incisions made in the abdominal cavity and the animal was then allowed to linger on in suffering for seventy-six days, without a particle of evidence to show that these sufferings had any bearing on the good of anybody or anything.

It seems to us not unlikely that the refinement in cruelty now being studied will be made use of in Armageddon; and as Robespierre himself finally went to the guillotine, who can say but that some of these who have been so callous to the sufferings of others may eventually get a taste of their own medicine. For their sake let us hope that this may not be true. But Infinite Justice may exact such a price.

Cork and Its Uses

PORTUGAL produces 100,000 tons of cork a year; Spain, 80,000 tons; Algeria, 40,000 tons; France and Morocco, each 10,000 tons; with Italy and Tunisia each producing a smaller quantity. The cork oak grows to a great age and is cropped once in each ten years. The best quality is stripped when the tree is forty years old. Strippings from the larger branches afford a better grade of cork than does the trunk of the tree, which often grows to a diameter of four feet. The strippings may be as much as two and one-half inches in thickness, and on a large tree may amount to five hundred pounds. The higher the altitude at which the tree is grown, the slower the growth and the greater the density of the bark.

After the bark has been stripped it is first dried and is then boiled, so that its natural curvature can be removed. The outside woody surface is then scraped off and the various qualities are carefully sorted into twenty-five grades, and after pressing and baling are ready for shipment to the factory.

No part of the cork is wasted, since even cork flour is utilized. Much goes to the making of bottle stoppers, but the crown stopper, a fluted metal cap lined with a cork disk, is coming more and more into vogue, and a good grade of waste or composition cork serves the purpose.

For its heat-retarding properties cork is useful in cold storage plants, refrigerator cars, and dwellings, and as a pipe covering. Great quantities of it, compressed, baked, and cut into squares or other shapes, are used as tile floors in high-class buildings. Much of it is worked up in the manufacture of linoleum.

Cork is used for life-preservers, insoles, penholders, fishing-rods, instruments, and a great number of minor and varied uses too numerous to mention.

Bible Question and Answer

QUESTION: Suppose I am a murderer. As Jesus Christ redeemed all men from sin, then shall I be punished any further than going through this Adamic death; or do you believe that I will have to make a just retribution besides this Adamic death, according to the measure of light I have received, for the crime or sin I have committed?

Answer: It is our understanding that every transgression against God's laws will receive a just recompense of reward; and it is our full expectation that in the Millennial Age every murder will be brought to light, that all the details will be made known and that the one who has committed the murder will not only have to face his victim but will also have to face the contempt of his fellow men until such time as he is wholly turned to God and the occasion for holding any further contempt has passed away.

Beginning of God's Government

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

MORE than any other one subject the Bible emphasizes God's purpose to establish a righteous government which shall bring blessings to all the peoples of earth. The Scriptures disclose that God's enemy Satan has been operating the governments of this world for many centuries. It follows, then, that Satan's government must end and be ousted if righteousness is to have full sway in the earth. The time must come, when Satan's government is still in operation, that God's government through Christ must begin and that God through Christ will destroy Satan's government, that righteousness may proceed unhindered. This morning consideration is given to the time of the beginning of God's government.

Jehovah fixed the "times of the Gentiles" and thereby indicated the time of the end of Satan's rule. For many centuries Satan has been the invisible ruler of the world; not by right, but by permission or sufferance of Jehovah. It follows that when God's time arrived to set His Anointed One upon His throne such time would mark the end of Satan's rule by permission. Knowing that the Devil is the opponent of God, which is indicated by his name Satan, it is certain that Satan would not abdicate willingly but would be ousted by the Lord. Of course Jehovah could oust Satan and destroy all of his power instantly, but that does not seem to be God's way of doing His work. The facts show that while the ouster proceedings are in progress God is doing some special work with His anointed and gives notice to the nations of the earth concerning His purposes. With Jehovah everything proceeds orderly and in order. It will be found from the evidence that the ouster proceedings against Satan began in 1914 and that the work is still progressing. That work must progress until God's government of righteousness for man is fully and completely established in the earth.

Period of the Gentiles

All peoples or nations aside from Jews are designated in the Scriptures as Gentiles or heathen. The reason for this is that the Jews, or Israelites, were God's people and over them He was the Ruler. When God permitted the Gentiles to overthrow Zedekiah, Israel's last king, there the Gentiles or non-Jews began universal reign, and from that time the Gentile times began to count. The date of the overthrow of Zedekiah is positively fixed by the Scriptures and also by profane history as 606 B.C. It was in that year that Satan became the god of the entire world, that is to say, the invisible ruler over all the nations of the earth.

It follows then that the end of the Gentile times would also mark the beginning of the time when Satan would no longer be permitted to rule without interference. It becomes important to fix definitely by competent proof the period of the Gentiles, which Jesus called "the times of the Gentiles". (Luke 21:24) There are two lines of direct evidence corroborative of each other, and there is one line of circumstantial evidence which also corroborates the direct evidence, as to "the times of the Gentiles". All three show that "the times of the Gentiles", or period of the Gentiles, ended with 1914 A.D. That date therefore fixes the time of the end of Satan's rule, and from that time forward interference with his rule is to be expected.

One line of this testimony relates to the punishment of Israel, which began 606 B.C. and must continue for a period of "seven times". Repeatedly the Israelites broke God's covenant with them and were punished therefor. (Judg. 3:14; 4:2, 3; 10:7, 8; 13:1) Jehovah warned the Israelites that if they persisted in breaking their covenant He would punish them "seven times more", or seven times additional to what He had already punished them. "And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you. But if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins. And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours. And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste."—Lev. 26:17, 18, 31, 33.

Through His prophet Ezekiel God also recounted the many experiences of Israel and His determination to punish Israel for her disobedience. (Ezek. 20:1-39) God's final decree against Israel was stated through His prophet in these words: "Therefore thus saith the Lord

God; Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because, I say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand. And thou, profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity shall have an end, thus saith the Lord God; Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this shall not be the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high. I will overturn, overturn, overturn, it: and it shall be no more, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it him."—Ezek. 21: 24-27.

Zedekiah was then the king of Israel. Zedekiah was twenty-one years old when he began his reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. (2 Chron. 36: 9-11) "And in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, the city was broken up. Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah. Moreover he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him with chains, to carry him to Babylon." (Jer. 39: 2, 6, 7) Zedekiah began his reign in the year 617 B.C., and eleven years thereafter, to wit, in the year 606 B. C., he was taken prisoner and carried away to Babylon and the nation of Israel fell. That was the exact time of the enforcement of God's decree against Israel. That date, to wit, 606 B.C., fixes beyond doubt the beginning of the universal Gentile rule which is called the Gentile times.

A "time", as used in the Scriptures, has reference to a year, whether it be used literally or symbolically. A symbolic "time" is reckoned according to the lunar year of 360 days. Therefore a symbolic year or time would mean a period of 360 literal years. (Ezek. 4: 6) "Seven times," as used in the Scriptures, would therefore, if literal, mean seven literal years; and, if symbolic, would be seven times 360 years, or a total of 2,520 literal years.

The Scriptures show clearly that the "seven times" of punishment upon Israel must be considered as symbolic and not literal. Israel had previously suffered punishment for a longer period than seven literal years. (Judg. 3: 8, 14) The Jews were actually in Babylon seventy years; and after they returned from Babylon they continued to suffer punishment at the hands of other nations and peoples. It must be concluded that the period of time referred to is symbolic time. That period of punishment which began 606 B.C. and continued seven symbolic times, or 2,520 years, would end in 1914 A.D. The physical facts show that the beginning of the World War in 1914 greatly enthused the Jews to get back into their own land, and by the time the war had ended the leading nations of the earth had agreed that the Jews should have their homeland. Their punishment had ended.—Isa. 40: 1, 2.

Nebuchadnezzar's Dream

Another line of direct testimony relates to the experiences of Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon who was the first emperor of the world power Babylon. Nebuchadnezzar had a dream, and God's prophet Daniel gave the interpretation of that dream. (Dan. 4: 1-28) The fact that the inspired prophet of God gave the interpretation, and that the record thereof is so carefully made in God's Word, shows that it was the purpose of God to record it for the benefit of those true Christians who would be on the earth at "the time of the end" and who would then have the privilege of understanding the meaning thereof; and that such understanding would be for the encouragement and comfort of Christians.—Rom. 15: 4; 1 Cor. 10: 11.

In giving the interpretation, the Prophet Daniel said to Nebuchadnezzar: "They shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and *seven times* shall pass over thee, till thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will."—Dan. 4: 25.

Satan was the god or invisible ruler of all the world, and Nebuchadnezzar was the first emperor of that world power. God caused Daniel to refer then to all the world powers, to wit, Babylon and those that followed after, under the symbol of "wild beasts". (Dan. 7: 17) The governments symbolized by "wild beasts" were to continue without interruption until the coming of God's Anointed One.—Dan. 7: 13, 14.

That which the Prophet Daniel foretold in the interpretation of the dream was fulfilled concerning Nebuchadnezzar: "All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar." He was driven into the field and lived like a beast for seven years. Those seven years of time were symbolic

of the entire period of time that Satan's world powers should continue without interruption. The experiences of Nebuchadnezzar symbolically represented that nations of the earth, under their invisible ruler Satan, would be beastly until the time when the people would recognize the government of the Most High. This is indicated by the words of the prophet: "And seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will." Otherwise stated, the vision or dream was this: 'The Gentile dominion shall be beastly and it shall be under the supervision of Satan for a period of seven times and until the time of the beginning of the kingdom of the Most High.'

The Gentile times, as above stated, began with Nebuchadnezzar, in the year 606 B.C. "Seven times," or 2,520 literal years, would cause the Gentile times to end in the year 1914 A.D. That would mark, then, the time when He whose right it is should take the power granted to Him as the great executive officer of the Most High and when He would begin to exercise His power and authority for the overthrow of Satan's rule.

There are two lines of testimony that agree as to the length of the Gentile times. "At the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established." (Deut. 19:15) Jehovah thus stated the manner of the proof of any important matter. In addition to the direct testimony God further provides circumstantial evidence, which evidence is stronger, if possible, than the direct testimony above mentioned.

Beginning of Sorrows

When prophecy is written or uttered, seldom if ever is the time of the fulfilment of that prophecy definitely stated or indicated. "Prophecy" means the foretelling of what will come to pass at some future time. There is a way to determine definitely when that prophecy is fulfilled, and God has provided that way. If events come to pass or facts are made known which fit exactly the terms of the prophecy, then we may know that the time that these events come to pass is the time for the fulfilment of that prophecy. These events thus coming to pass, and fitting the terms of the prophecy, are called the physical facts. Any one who reads prophecy, and then observes the physical facts which fit exactly with that which is prophesied, may properly interpret the prophecy as being fulfilled at that time.

There was a great prophecy spoken by Jesus only a few days before His crucifixion. That prophecy must have a fulfilment at some future time. Now the physical facts that have come to pass, and which exactly fit the terms of the prophecy, show that the prophecy spoken by Him has been fulfilled. Any one reading that prophecy, and then knowing the physical facts and applying the same to the prophecy, can see the fulfilment of that prophecy. It will be found that the fulfilment of the prophecy spoken by the Lord Jesus exactly corroborates the two lines of testimony above given concerning the Gentile times, and shows that His prophecy began to have its fulfilment in 1914. It also marks 1914 as the date when 'he whose right it is' to reign should take His power and authority and begin His reign and begin His operations to oust Satan from the rule over the world. The beginning of that time is designated by the Lord Jesus as "the beginning of sorrows" upon the world.

All the prophets had foretold the fact of the establishment of God's kingdom of righteousness. The disciples of Jesus were familiar with those prophecies. In addition thereto Jesus had taught them of the coming government or kingdom of righteousness. He had told them that it would not come until the end of the world over which Satan reigned as prince. He had told them that He would come again and receive them unto Himself and that they should share with Him His kingdom or government of righteousness. It is easily to be seen why, with these things in the minds of His disciples, they were keenly interested concerning His coming and the end of the world. They came to Jesus privately and propounded to Him this question: "Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?"—Matt. 24:3.

The answer of Jesus indicated that there would be a long period of time that would elapse before that day of His coming and the end of the world. Necessarily the end of the world would mark the time when He would take His power and begin His reign. Then He told His disciples what should be observed by His followers on earth at the beginning of that period of time. He did not tell them to look into the

skies for some manifestation of visible power. He told them the events that would be coming to pass upon the earth that could be readily seen by all persons. He said: "Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. All these are the beginning of sorrows."—Matt. 24:7, 8.

The year 1914 saw the opening or beginning of the very events Jesus mentioned. Many wars had come and gone before that time; but with the war of 1914 nation rose against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, the like of which had never before come to pass. It is important also to notice that the principal ones involved in that war were those nations which claimed to be "Christendom" or "organized Christianity". The nations that had established a religion, and given it the misnomer "Christian religion", in 1914 became involved in the most deadly conflict of time. What did it mean?

It marked the end of the time when Satan would be permitted to rule the nations of the earth without interference. Of course Jesus knew that the beginning of that time would be marked by a war, because Satan would then become angry and would cause the nations over which he ruled to become angry. Subsequently Christ Jesus gave to one of His disciples, John, a revelation of what should come to pass at that time. He said: "We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned. And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come."—Rev. 11:17, 18.

True to the prophecy of Jesus, 1914 did mark "the beginning of sorrows". It was the beginning of a sorrowful time for Satan and his rule and the beginning of great sorrows upon the peoples over which he had long been the invisible ruler. The World War brought the greatest sorrow that has ever befallen the nations of earth. It was accompanied, as Jesus foretold, with a great pestilence that really took away in death more people than were killed in the war. Shortly thereafter in the wake of the war came a devastating famine during which millions of people died of starvation. There have been more earthquakes experienced since 1914 than ever before in the history of man. In the Scriptures "earthquake" is used as a symbol of revolution. Not only have there been literal earthquakes, but there have been symbolic earthquakes or revolutions which have shaken many of the nations of the earth.

The fact that Jesus declared that the things above mentioned would constitute "the beginning of sorrows" shows that other sorrows would follow. It has been even so. The advocates of the World War insisted that the war would so clear the governmental atmosphere that everlasting peace and quiet would follow amongst the people and that contentment and prosperity would be their lot. That which has actually come to pass has been exactly contrary to those predictions. Jesus said it would be as it is. Instead of the World War's bringing prosperity and being followed by desirable conditions, Jesus said that then there would be "upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; . . . men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth".—Luke 21:25, 26.

Some time after the World War the president of the United States, discussing conditions of distress in the world, said:

> These are days of great perplexity, when a great cloud hangs over the world. It seems as if great blind material forces had been released which had for long been held in leash and restraint.

Other men of note expressed similar views:

> Before the war people often supposed that ours was a Christian culture. The war has revealed us to ourselves. Civilization is pagan.—Dr. Bernard I. Bell.
>
> We have come to the crossroads and no one knows the way out.—H. G. Wells.
>
> The future is very dark. We have reached the twilight of civilization.—Dr. H. L. Brailsford.

Since the war ended distress continues; and now a decade after the war every nation of earth is in perplexity, and the people in distress, and fear has taken hold upon them all. They are in trepidation as to what the future holds.

In further fulfilment of the prophecy stated by Jesus concerning the end of the world, during the World War true Christians were persecuted because they would not violate their conscience and God's command by engaging in the killing of their fellow man. The hatred of all nations involved in the war was directed against such.—Matt. 24:9.

Many who have claimed to be Christians manifested, and continue to manifest, hatred toward each other and to betray their brethren, as the Lord foretold. (Matt. 24:10) These are additional sorrows. Many false prophets have arisen to deceive the people; and particularly

amongst these are the clergy, who since 1914 have openly denied God and denied that He would ever establish a righteous government on the earth. (Matt. 24:11) Another part of that prophecy was: "And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold." (Matt. 24:12) Iniquity means lawlessness. There never has been a time of such lawlessness against God and His righteousness as now, and that in countries claiming to be Christian.

Furthermore the Jews are gathering into their homeland and rebuilding it, even as Jesus foretold they would at the end of the world.—Luke 21:24.

If there were no other evidence available save that given by the great prophecy of Jesus above quoted, the physical facts coming to pass since 1914 would prove beyond a doubt that that year marked the great turning point in the affairs of men. The indisputable testimony establishes beyond a doubt that 1914 marks the beginning of the time mentioned by God's prophet when He would give the rulership to Him "whose right it is". There is no other explanation to the conditions now existing on earth. God intends for the people who seek for the truth to learn from these events that the day of their deliverance is at hand and that soon His righteous government shall be available for their benefit and blessings.—Luke 21:28.

War in Heaven

The Scriptures make it clear that Satan, although the enemy of God, was permitted to continue in heaven until God's due time to oust him. It is written: "Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also." (Job 1:6) That was written after the flood, and the circumstances seem to indicate beyond doubt that Satan had access to heaven at that time. Associated with Satan in his wicked rule in heaven there has been a host of evil spirits or angels. (Eph. 6:12) Those evil ones together with the Devil have constituted the invisible part of the world exercising power and influence over men and which in His due time God, through Christ, will destroy.—2 Pet. 3:7-13; 1 John 3:8.

Long ago God fixed the time at which He would oust Satan from heaven. He knew just when that time would be, and whether He disclosed it to any one or not is not revealed. The indications from the Scriptures are that He told not even the Lord Jesus, but God Himself knew all about it, of course. "Known unto God are all his works from the beginning."—Acts 15:18.

After His resurrection and appearance in heaven Jesus presented Himself to Jehovah and God said to Him: "Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool." (Ps. 110:1) This proves conclusively that God had then determined to throw Satan out of heaven and that Satan for some time thereafter would be at the earth. The earth is God's footstool (Isa. 66:1), and the making of Satan the footstool of Jesus meant that God would put him under His feet. Until that time should arrive Jesus must wait. Christ Jesus was at that time clothed with authority and power, and this is indicated by the fact that God said to Him: 'Sit down upon my throne, and at my right hand,' which meant the position of favor. Jesus Himself said that He sat down with His Father on the throne when He ascended on high. Whatever else Christ Jesus did from that time forward, He did nothing toward ousting Satan the enemy from heaven until God's due time arrived. Then we should expect Him to act exactly in harmony with Jehovah's will.

Satan the enemy was permitted to continue in his nefarious work, and that without let or hindrance, God well knowing that in His own due time He would cause even the wicked works of Satan to praise Him. For centuries Jesus Christ beheld the arrogance of Satan and his defiant wickedness against God. He saw him exercising his evil influence over the governments, nations and peoples of the earth, and turning them away from God. He must have taken note that Satan slandered and misrepresented Jehovah and persecuted Christians on earth who were faithfully obeying Jehovah's command; yet amidst all this He must wait. God had a well-defined purpose in having Jesus wait until His own due time before taking action. Paul corroborated the statement of the waiting of Jesus when He said: "But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; . . . till his enemies be made his footstool."—Heb. 10:12, 13.

Manifestly God would in due time call upon His beloved Son to act, and the time of beginning of action would be at the end of the world and at the time when 'he whose right it is'

should come, as God had foretold by His prophet. The proof above submitted shows conclusively that that due time was in 1914. The Scriptures show that when the due time did arrive Jehovah gave command to His beloved Son as Prince and Priest to begin action against Satan, and that marked the "beginning of sorrows". It is written: "The Lord [Jehovah] shall send the rod [scepter of authority and rightful power reposed in His Son] of thy strength out of Zion [God's organization; saying]: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies."—Ps. 110:2.

At that time Christ Jesus stood up, that is to say, He assumed His power and authority and began action against the enemy, and the action still continues against the enemy, although Satan's right to exercise power has expired. That time marked the beginning of the battle in heaven by the King of glory, the Son of Jehovah, and His angels on one side, and Satan, otherwise called the "old dragon", God's disloyal son, and his angels on the other side.

God would have it understood that it is His fight and that Christ Jesus is leading the fight against the enemy and therefore in due time Jehovah says: 'This is my fight, I will accomplish this work through my beloved Son.' Of course the arrogant Satan would not abdicate in heaven; therefore the fight followed. This is corroborated by the prophecy of Daniel, wherein it is stated that Michael began His activities against Satan.

"Michael" means the Anointed One of God, which is Christ Jesus. The prophet said: "And at that time [to wit, at the end of the world, in 1914, or the 'beginning of sorrows'] shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people; and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time." (Dan. 12:1) There the time of trouble began in heaven; and at the same time the trouble broke out in the earth. In the heavenly trouble Satan was completely ousted, and the trouble in earth will continue until it culminates in the greatest tribulation ever known, resulting in the complete destruction of Satan's governments invisible as well as visible.

Corroborative proof is found in chapter twelve of Revelation. That book is written in symbolic phrase. There the word "woman" is used to symbolize Zion, which is God's organization, and which gives birth to the righteous government, which government is pictured under the symbol "man child".

In the prophecy it is written: "Before she travailed, she brought forth . . . a man child." (Isa. 66:7) This being properly interpreted means that the government was born before the fight began. Necessarily that must be, because the new government must come into existence before it could fight against Satan's government.

In the Revelation picture there appeared unto the true and faithful followers of Christ "a great wonder in heaven". That does not mean that the Christians saw with their natural eyes, but the faithful students of divine prophecy discerned the great wonder represented by the "woman", to wit, God's organization.

The "woman" represents Zion and is "clothed with the sun and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars". This symbolic language means that Zion has the sunlight of God's Word and truth, and walks according to His law, which is symbolized by "the moon"; and "a crown upon her head" symbolizes that God has reposed complete authority in the Head of Zion, His beloved Son; whereas the "twelve stars" particularly represent the twelve spiritual tribes of Israel representing the church of God.

At the same time "another wonder" appeared in heaven, "a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads". (Rev. 12:3) The "great red dragon" is the Devil's organization. (Rev. 20:1-3) The "seven heads" represent that the evil one has exercised complete invisible power over the nations of earth; while the "ten horns" symbolically represent that he controls all the governments and nations of the earth.

"Seven" is a symbol of things complete, of things that are invisible, while "ten" is a symbol of the completeness of things visible. Therefore the two together show that before the beginning of the fight, and at the birth of The Government, the Devil exercised complete power in heaven (invisible) and earth over the nations of the earth.

The birth of the "man child" symbolically represents The Government and marks the time when Christ's government began its activity against Satan. The first act of that new government is to oust Satan from heaven. The war in heaven began, and Satan was thrown out into the earth. "And there was war in heaven: Mi-

chael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ; for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night."—Rev. 12:7-10.

We are enabled to interpret this prophecy as to time, because of what happened in the earth; and that being "the beginning of sorrows", marked by the beginning of the World War in 1914, fixes the time; and those sorrows must continue until the great battle of God Almighty against the Devil, which will result in the destruction of all his earthly power. (Rev. 16:13-16) The battle in heaven ended, the operations were transferred to the earth. "Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child."—Rev. 12:12, 13.

Satan at that time and since, seeing that his time is short for the preparation for the great battle of Armageddon, continues to influence the nations of the world to prepare for another great war while he, through the clergy, launches a wicked persecution against those who faithfully represent God on earth. This terrible persecution continues.

This explains why the clergy and their organized system of religion throughout the earth today is opposed to the proclamation of the truth concerning God's righteous government being established on earth. Jesus not only stated that the World War (1914) would be the beginning of sorrows, but further stated that the final end would be marked by the greatest tribulation ever known in the earth and that that would be the last. "For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened."—Matt. 24:21, 22.

These words of the Master explain the feverish and desperate effort being put forth by the rulers of the various governments of earth to prepare for trouble. Undoubtedly the rulers of these governments do not know that Satan is really instigating the preparation. The purpose of calling attention to it here is not to hold up the rulers to shame and disgrace but to point out the facts that the rulers, as well as the people, may know that Satan is the great enemy of man.

In that great battle in heaven the fight was led by Jesus, and He was successful. The prophet shows that Jehovah, addressing His beloved Son at that time, said: "The Lord hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek." (Ps. 110:4) This proves that Christ Jesus is the antitype of Melchizedek and leads the fight against Satan the enemy as the great Field-Marshal of Jehovah.

Then the prophet represents Jehovah God on the right hand of His beloved Son, which means that Jehovah is His chief support: "My Lord on thy right hand, hath shattered in the day of his anger kings; he will judge among the nations, full of dead bodies. He hath shattered the head over a land far extended."—Ps. 110:5, 6, *Rotherham.*

In further corroboration upon this point God's prophet speaks of Christ Jesus taking His authority to lead the forces of righteousness against the evil one and to victory: "Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever. Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty. And in thy majesty ride prosperously, because of truth and meekness and righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things."—Ps. 45:2-4.

God, through His prophet Daniel, gave an outline of the world powers, to wit, Babylon, when it became a world power, and those that followed, including the British Empire and the League of Nations. The League is a combination of more than fifty nations and is an organization of what is called "Christendom" or "organized Christianity". The real author of the

League of Nations is Satan the Devil. He is the master mind that brought about this "confederacy" of nations for the purpose of ruling the world. But that confederacy God declares shall completely fail and shall be broken to pieces. (Isa. 8:9-12) It is approximately at that time that the prophecy written by Daniel begins its fulfilment. It is written: "And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever." —Dan. 2:44.

Again, mark that it was in 1914 that the nations of earth began to assemble in war or tumult and the people began to imagine a foolish thing, to wit, that the World War would make the nations of earth safe for democracy; and further, that this could be brought about by a confederacy of nations. It was at that time that the prophecy was fulfilled by Jehovah's placing upon the throne His beloved Son. Then the earthly rulers met together by appointment and the statesmen, financiers, and the clergy of the world agreed that they would not heed the fulfilment of prophecy, as set forth in God's Word, but would themselves set up a rule on earth and call it 'the political expression of God's kingdom on earth'. This they did, calling it the League of Nations. They took counsel together against God and against His anointed.

The Lord holds them in derision and will exercise His power against them in due time. Mark how Jehovah through His prophet foretold exactly what has been transpiring in this regard beginning in 1914: "Wherefore have nations assembled in tumult? Or should peoples mutter an empty thing? The kings of earth take their station. And grave men have met by appointment together, against Yahweh and against his Anointed One (saying): Let us break asunder their bonds, and cast from us their cords! He that sitteth in the heavens will laugh, My Lord will mock at them: then will he speak unto them in his anger, and in his wrath confound them: yet I have installed my king, on Zion my holy mountain."—Ps. 2:1-6, *Rotherham.*

These scriptures establish beyond a doubt the fact that God is proceeding to set up a government of righteousness and that in setting it up no ambitious politician, conscienceless profiteer or clergyman will have anything to do with it. Christ is the invisible ruler of the government of righteousness and He will have His representatives on earth in God's due time to conduct earth's affairs aright. The setting up of His kingdom, which began in 1914, now progresses.

Bible Questions and Answers

QUESTION: Please give me an explanation of James 5:14.

Answer: In our judgment the so-called healings of the sick by mental suggestions are not actual healings at all, but are hallucinations brought about by the power of demons. James 5:14-16 refers to a healing of spiritual sickness. It does not refer to physical healing at all. Notice how it reads: "The prayer of faith shall save the sick and the Lord shall raise him up [restore him to his favor]; and if [though] he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him. [Therefore] confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed."

Question: Is there anything in the Bible that reveals the origin of the Negro?

Answer: It is generally believed that the curse which Noah pronounced upon Canaan was the origin of the Black race. Certain it is that when Noah said, "Cursed be Canaan, a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren," he pictured the future of the Colored race. They have been and are a race of servants, but now in the dawn of the twentieth century, we are all coming to see this matter of service in its true light and to find that the only real joy in life is in serving others; not bossing them. There is no servant in the world as good as a good Colored servant, and the joy that he gets from rendering faithful service is one of the purest joys there is in the world.

The Children's Own Radio Story *By C. J. W., Jr.*

Story Thirty-four

WHEN Jesus revisited Nazareth, preaching in the synagogue there, He was coldly received by the people. They said, 'Is not this the carpenter's son? Know we not Mary, His mother, and James and Joses, His brethren, and do not His sisters live with us? Then how is it He has all this wisdom?' And the Bible says that "they were offended at him".

That Jesus expected such would be the case when He came again into the land of His birth, is shown by a statement He made on this occasion.

"A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house."

And Jesus stayed not long in Nazareth, nor did many mighty works there, because of the unbelief of the people.

Then Jesus called together His twelve chosen disciples, or apostles, as we call the twelve chosen, for the word "apostle" signifies ambassador or representative.

He gave them His blessing, and instructed them to go forth into all the land and tell the truth to the people. He gave them power over the evil spirits, and power to work miracles, in order that they might show the people that He came from God.

After instructing His twelve chosen disciples, or apostles, Jesus departed into the land of Galilee, to preach and to teach in the cities there. Herod, the ruler of Galilee, heard of the fame of Jesus, and said to his officers, "This is John the Baptist: he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him."

We remember the sad death of John, the forerunner of Jesus, who was beheaded by Herod because Herod was displeased when John told him it was illegal to steal his brother's wife. But we know that Jesus was not John the Baptist risen from the dead: He was and is the Son of God, who before His coming to earth was seated at the right hand of our heavenly Father, and who made all things under the Father's direction.

At this time Jesus performed one of His most wonderful miracles. We can not do better than take the whole story of this event from the Bible just as it was written in the book of Mark.

"And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd; and he began to teach them many things.

"And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed: Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

"He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. Then they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat? He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see.

"And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes. And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass. And they sat down in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

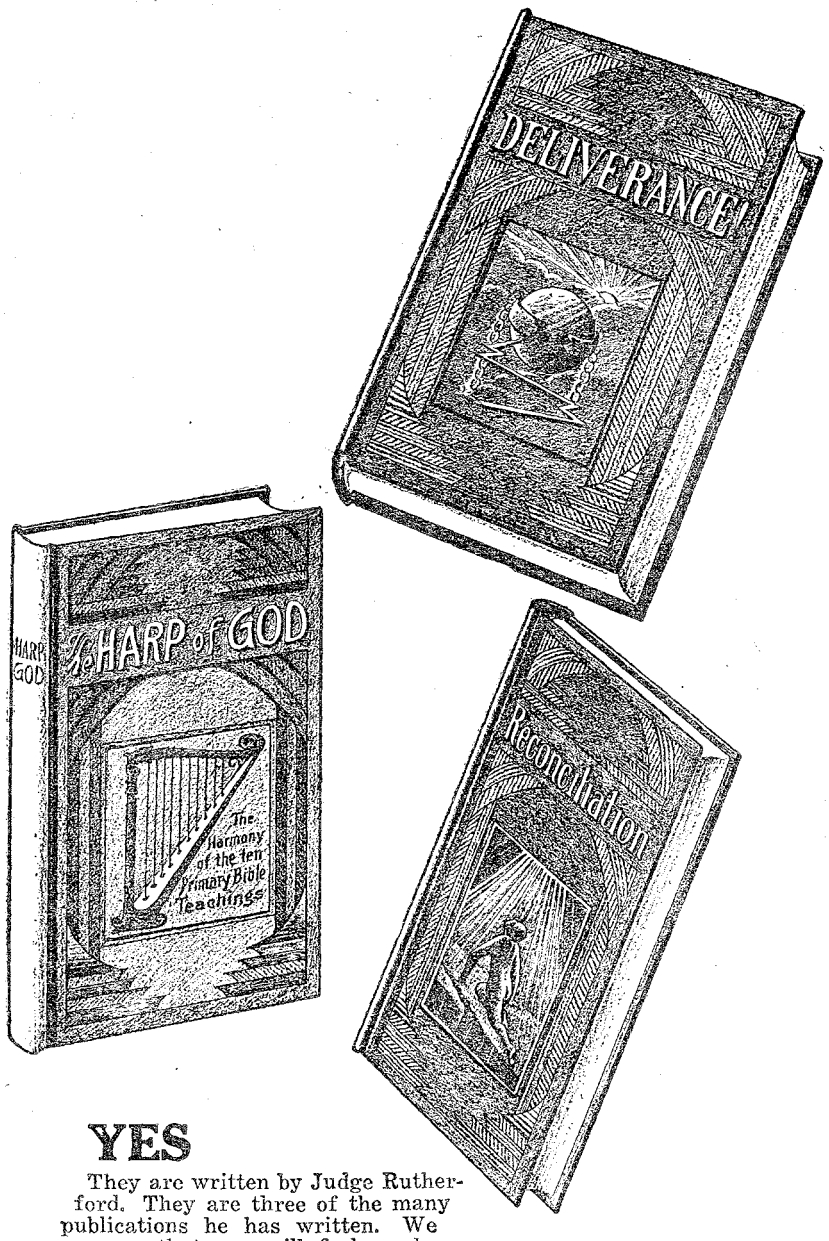
"And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

"And they did all eat, and were filled.

"And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes. And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men. And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people."

The sea of Galilee was, as we learned from a previous story, a shallow body of water very subject to sudden storms. The little boats called "ships" in those days were probably no larger than a fishing dory or catboat that our New England fishermen use for running up and down the coast. They were sailing vessels, of course, but were not of very strong construction; nor were the sailors of those times very skilled in nautical science.

So when the apostles sailed away to Bethsaida across the sea of Galilee, leaving Jesus behind, they were on the eve of another adventure fully as wonderful as that they had just witnessed with the loaves and fishes. What this was will be told in our next story.



YES

They are written by Judge Rutherford. They are three of the many publications he has written. We are sure that you will find much pleasure this summer in investigating further God's plan concerning man. In these books Judge Rutherford brings the reader a vivid description of the Creator's marvelous plan for man's happiness and everlasting life on earth. They show how for centuries Satan, through his organization, has ruled the earth and is responsible for the ignorance, oppression and misery of the human family. But there is a good time just ahead, and that is what you want. It is this message that is contained in these three books. We shall be glad to mail them to you any time, anywhere. All you need to do is to send a postal money order for $1.15 to the WATCH TOWER, 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y.

YOU'LL ENJOY THEM

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



MRS MARGARET WARD
307 W 41ST ST
LOS ANGELES
CALIF

in this

MONEY: ITS LIM[illegible]ONS

SOIL FERTILIZATION

ORGANIC ALUMINUM

NO MAGIC IN GRAPES

BAPTISTS RESTLESS

LOST TRIBES NOT LOST

GOOD GOVERNMENT

Judge Rutherford sums up his first seven lectures on this subject

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY

5c a copy - $1.00 a year - Canada & Foreign $1.50

Volume X - No. 258 August 7, 1929

Contents

Labor and Economics

Passing of Skilled Labor 717

Social and Educational

Teaching Geography by Cinema 708
Comical Errors of Printers 717
"The Unknown School" 723

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

New York Central and Santa Fe Service 707
Chain Stores and Manufacturers 710
Independent Grocers Fight for Existence 710
Money: Its Flaws and Injustices—at the Hands of Men . . . 711

Political—Domestic and Foreign

The Kernel of Militarism 710
Restrictions of Liberty in Russia 710
The Harris Letter to President Hoover 710

Agriculture and Husbandry

Fertilization of the Soil 718

Science and Invention

The Heinkel Catapult 707
Iron and Clay Do Not Cleave 724

Home and Health

A Paragraph from a Government Letter 718
An Experience in Tonsillectomy 719
An Apostle to Aluminum Sufferers 720
Organic Aluminum Is a Poison Too 720
Watch Tower (?) Treatments 721
No Magic in Grapes 722

Religion and Philosophy

Southern Baptists Getting Restless 721
The Day of the Alarm Clock Approacheth 725
Bible Questions and Answers 725
Good Government 727
The Never-lost Ten Tribes 734
The Children's Own Radio Story 735

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors *Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . Business Manager
NATHAN H. KNORR . . Secretary and Treasurer

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian . . 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, Sydney, N. S. W., Australia
South Africa . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume X | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, August 7, 1929 | Number 258

World News

Hindu Postal Service

INDIA enjoys a first-class postal service. Last year some 548,000,000 letters were carried, besides other hundreds of millions of pieces of other kinds of mail, with a total non-delivery of only four one-hundredths of one percent. Automatic telephones are in use in all the principal cities.

New York Central and Santa Fe Service

BOTH the Pennsylvania Railroad and the New York Central are now operating combined air and rail service from coast to coast. The Pennsylvania has two nights by rail and two days by air, at a rate of $350; while the Central has three nights by rail and only one day by air, at a rate of $250. The Central air hop is from Cleveland, Ohio, to Garden City, Kansas.

The Heinkel Catapult

A GERMAN inventor has designed a new form of catapult for hurling airplanes into the air from the decks of liners. The plane rests directly in front of the mouth of a cylinder of compressed air. When the air is released, the sleigh, with its burden, is shot in two-thirds of a second over a greased track thirty-six feet long, which speed is sufficient to enable the plane to remain in the air thereafter.

Dog Guides Blind Safely

A SHEPHERD dog, specially trained for the purpose, has shown that it is entirely competent to guide a blind man across the busiest corner in the world, Fifth Avenue and Forty Second Street, New York, at the busiest hour in the day. The blind man tells by the tug on the harness whether to go forward or backward, or whether to slacken his pace or lift his foot for the curb. It is hoped to train other dogs to render the same service.

Turkey's Struggle with New Alphabet

TURKEY is still struggling with her new alphabet. The people are finding the new letters hard to read and harder to use. The circulation of the ten magazines formerly printed in Constantinople has fallen off to one-tenth of what it was while they were still published in Turkish characters.

No Progress Toward Disarmament

FRANK H. SIMONDS, noted newspaper correspondent, declares that in ten years the League of Nations has not carried disarmament one step forward. He says: "Everybody has signed the Kellogg Pact, thus renouncing war as a policy, but the ratification of this solemn instrument has not contributed to the disbandment of even a corporal's guard or the scrapping of a single torpedo boat."

World War and Mine Rescues

WAR, while a great curse, does produce some minor benefits. Out of the World War has grown the general use of gas masks in mine rescues, with good results. Besides this form of protection of rescuers there is also the self-contained oxygen-breathing apparatus, now available in many parts of the country. Several thousand sets have been sold in the United States.

Holy Water and Tobacco

DURING the month of April, in the city of Bath, England, the firm of Charmbury and Son embarked in the tobacco business. Not wanting to run any chances of failure they engaged the services of the Rev. H. G. Gooding to go around through the shop and sprinkle the walls with holy water before the doors were opened. Needless to say this guarantees that the angels will hereafter take special care of this tobacco business. HAR! HAR!

San Antonio America's Air Center

IT HAS been decided to make San Antonio the official center of America's air fleet. The site selected covers five square miles of ground. It lies a few miles east of San Antonio and will be large enough to enable 250 planes to take the air at once.

An Expensive Visit

BEING homesick and knowing about transatlantic telephony a Toronto servant girl called up her folks in London. She did not know till afterward that it was going to cost her $50, but she knows it now and will now stay away from the telephone when she is homesick.

Women to Be Ousted from Hindu Mines

DECREES have been issued by the Indian government which it is expected will result in the ousting of women from Hindu mines within the next ten years. At present there are 32,000 women working underground in India, at an average daily rate of pay of 16c.

Level-headed Judge Moroney

JUDGE MORONEY, of New York, instead of sentencing a drunken auto driver to fine and imprisonment, held him to the payment of all the hospital and medical expense that his carelessness had caused. In all, this set the wild driver back about $600 and probably accomplished much more than even a term in jail.

Higher Wages and More Unemployment

JACOB BILLIKOPF, executive director of Jewish Charities in Philadelphia, says that not in years have charitable organizations been so burdened with the care of needy families in their own homes. By reason of improved machinery those who are employed earn more than ever before, but fewer are called to work and there are more unemployed.

Teaching Geography by Cinema

LONDON has begun an experiment of teaching geography by cinema, and it seems to work well. Instead of being shown so many smudges on the map and told that this is such and such an island, the children are shown moving pictures of the peoples, plants, animals, industries and other activities and get a far better idea than could ever be had from maps alone.

Irish Free State in Good Condition

AFTER several stormy years the Irish Free State is now said to be in excellent condition. The taxation per capita has been reduced, the national debt is small, the budget is in balance, emigration has been curbed, and agriculture and other industries are prospering.

The Spanish Dictatorship

THE Spanish dictatorship concerns itself with the smallest and most personal affairs of its citizens, such as the establishment of new factories, new systems of industrial production, the limitation of production, the importation of certain articles, etc.

Soviet Closes 532 Churches

DURING the year 1928 five hundred and thirty-two places of public worship were closed by majority vote of the local population. These churches have been turned into clubs, public schools, libraries, hospitals and other places of public interest.

Cannibalism in Europe

IN CZECHOSLOVAKIA seventeen men and two women are on trial for their lives on the charge of cannibalism. The accused men are all between the ages of 19 and 29. They are accused of six murders, and are believed guilty of many more. The women hauled the corpses into camp, dismembered and cooked them.

The Communist Riots at Berlin

THE *Manchester Guardian* points out that a post mortem examination of seventeen of the twenty-four victims slain in the May-day riots at Berlin shows that all were killed by police bullets. Not a shot was fired by any civilian against the police, and the streets were at no time in any danger from the activities of the Communists.

The Greatest Year for Bibles

LAST year the British and Foreign Bible Society distributed nearly eleven and one-half million copies, an advance of nearly half a million over the previous year. One or more complete books of the Bible are now to be had in 618 languages, 203 of which are African tongues. The complete Bible is to be had in 146 versions.

Pelorus Jack, the Friendly Dolphin

FOR twenty years a white dolphin, Pelorus Jack, met every steamer entering Pelorus Sound, New Zealand, escorted it for five miles, and then disappeared. Jack has now disappeared. There was an order in council of the New Zealand government against anybody's killing him. It is supposed that he may have become entangled in the propeller of a vessel and thus been accidentally slain.

Moving a Town of 40,000 People

AT FUSHUN, Manchuria, a Japanese mining company has moved an entire town of 40,000 people a distance of three miles in order to enable them to get immediate access to a vast coal deposit underlying the city. From this deposit last year they averaged to dig 30,000 tons of coal a day. The seams reach a maximum depth of 3,000 feet and are estimated to contain well over a billion tons.

Armenian Artig Dufa

ARMENIAN artig dufa sounds like something strange, does it not? Well! It surely is strange, as strange as it sounds. Artig is the name of a town. Nothing so very strange about that. But dufa is strange. It is a form of lava, very plentiful near Artig, which may be sawn and planed and nailed and painted any color and behaves just like wood, except that it is permanent. It makes an ideal building material, and as ideal for the furniture as it is for the house itself. It is light and tough, and will withstand great strains. Heat and sound penetrate it very little.

Church and State Row in Malta

MALTA is a Roman Catholic appendage of a Protestant country, Britain. In practice the rulers of Malta are Catholics, but civil law is paramount to ecclesiastical law. Recently the Vatican desired to punish a certain monk by sending him out of the island so that he could be imprisoned in a monastery in Sicily. Three times the order has been given and three times the governor of the island has refused to issue the necessary passports on the ground that under British law not even the governor himself can banish a man from his homeland. Meantime all kinds of threats are being made against the governor, but he stands firm.

The Lloyd Dam at Bhatgar

THE Lloyd Dam at Bhatgar, India, is 190 feet high and nearly a mile in length, and is built of twenty-one million cubic feet of masonry. The dam cost $6,000,000 to construct, and took five years to build. It will furnish irrigation for an area of about six million acres and is at this time the largest single irrigation project dam in the world.

Free Training of Young Farmers

THE British government, cooperating with the provincial government of Alberta, will give young men 17 to 25 years of age a month's free instruction in a government agricultural college, and then find employment for them on a farm, with the ultimate object in view of training them to take up farming on their own account. Seems like a long step in the right direction.

Told to Leave the Platform

IN THE year 1886, in the city of Buffalo, N. Y., at a convention of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, an aged engineer who attempted to read a paper showing that it would be possible for human beings to invent a machine in which they could fly, provided enough power could be applied to it, was requested to discontinue reading his paper and to leave the platform. No doubt Buffalo has people who still believe or try to believe the doctrine of eternal torture, but it surely has learned something about airplanes, anyway.

A Use Found for Clergy

HENRY FORD has found a use for the clergy. In an article in the *Red Book* magazine he argues that, instead of preaching about booze, the clergy should spend their time teaching the people what to eat, and that if properly instructed on this point they would not be craving for liquor. Senator Copeland indorses Mr. Ford's view, but thinks the children should be taught the right combinations of food in the schoolroom. If his idea should be carried out the clergy would not have a solitary thing left to do, but would be compelled to take up some honest and productive form of employment. The day of the alarm clock neareth: it hasteth greatly.

Chain Stores and Manufacturers

IT WAS brought out in the Federal trade investigation of chain stores that manufacturers have sold to the chain stores at less than to the independents, have given them free goods in order to introduce their wares, and have given them rebates on goods sold. The independents are now mad all the way through and will put the goods of such companies under their counters, forcing people to call for them, and will refuse to give such concerns any orders and will tell their salesmen why. The Independents still claim to control 70 percent of the grocery business of the country—a problematical claim.

Independent Grocers Fight for Existence

THE Independent Grocers have declared war on the chain stores which now threaten their existence. Their executive secretary, Harry W. Walker, of Baltimore, says feelingly: "That there is a predatory, avaricious and heartless money class in this country striving for dominant power, with an unscrupulous disregard for the rights of others, none can deny. The Supreme Court of the United States has decided that large size and great wealth is no evidence of wrong-doing; but just the same, it is a pretty good clue where to look for wrong-doing. The so-called Captains of Industry, with their efficiency experts trying to cut down overhead by decreasing wages, laying off men and increasing the hours of labor, are not Captains of Industry, but Pirate Chieftains and Bandit Leaders."

The Kernel of Militarism

THE kernel of militarism is contained in the following statement of a military man to a group of professed Christians. It states the matter just as it is. Every Christian must, in the face of this statement, be a pacifist or be nothing at all, give it all up.

The trouble with you church people is that you are not willing to back up your theories with your life, or even with your property. When one of us military men believes in war he is willing to go to war and be shot at. This you church people are not willing to do. Therein lies your great weakness. Whenever you are willing to pay the price of putting your principles into effect, then we military men will be obliged to retire. Our strength is due to your weakness.

Restrictions of Liberty in Russia

RELIGIOUS groups in Russia may not found mutual aid societies, nor have cooperative stores or workshops, nor hold prayer meetings for women or youths, nor maintain Bible study or sewing circles, nor open lending libraries, nor give medical advice or aid, nor organize excursions, nor operate playgrounds, nor have in their possession any books other than those directly used in worship, nor establish any fund for collecting donations, nor purchase or lease property of any sort, nor make any agreements whatsoever. No meetings can be called without written permission of the authorities, and all minutes and resolutions must be sent in duplicate to the Home Office. Russia is determined to blot out the very existence of religion.

The Harris Letter to President Hoover

THE letter of Wm. W. Harris, Jr., major in the U. S. Army (retired), Clemson College, S. C., to President Hoover, has attracted considerable attention. The letter follows:

Sir: I request that you have arrangements made —through legislation if necessary—for stopping the retired pay, which is now being paid to me, or rather into the account being held for me, as a pension for former service rendered by me as an officer of the United States army.

I have accepted Christ, and I love him with my whole heart. I cannot imagine Jesus stabbing men to death with a bayonet, or destroying their lungs with poison gas. Would I not be a fool if I claimed to be a follower of Christ, and at the same time engaged in doing those things which I know He hates?

That this retired pay is one of the many schemes by which the Beast buys men's souls, and engages them to do his murdering for him, has become very apparent to me. I therefore, in the name of Almighty God, before whom I stand, have the honor to inform you, sir, that I shall in the future refuse to kill my fellow men at anybody's command, and I shall refuse to accept any money which may be offered to me in the future as compensation for having engaged in that business which I now hate with all my heart and soul.

There are millions of Christians who, strengthened by Christ, will stand like a great rock, when antichrist, in his lust for gold and for glory, tries to force them into his great murder machine, to kill their fellow men. Who are the great beasts of the earth that we should bow down to them? Not by the power of Satan's might, but by the Spirit of God we shall stand.

Money: Its Flaws and Injustices—at the Hands of Men *By F. W. O'Neill*

All will enjoy Mr. O'Neill's article, but there will not be any Bible Students who will make preparation for the impending collapse, or even try to. They went through that experience fifteen years ago. When the big smash does come, the only safety will be in the Lord, and unless He grants deliverance to His people, and miraculous deliverance, too, all hope is vain. The Lord alone will be exalted in that day. Meantime, publish the truth, publish it, publish it. The time is short.—*Editor.*

AS FAR as Wall Street is concerned, there are two classes of people: those who gamble (they call it promoting and trading) and those who do not.

True servants of the Lord, while belonging to the latter class, should, however, note and observe this manipulation of money, stocks and credit, not only for the future elimination of errors, but to repair to His haven of understanding and protection before the fallacy and downfall of the system takes its toll in the terrible days of the Lord.

"Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins" pertains to this system as truly as to the church system under which it is allowed to exist.

What errors, tyrannies and slavery are encompassed in its system! Who, if honest, admits that one man's ability so transcends another's that one should live upon a kingly scale of power, and that millions should pay tribute to his maintenance? It is well known that the minority controls the majority; and in these United States a small group (five percent) control seventy-five percent of the nation's wealth. Even this would be tolerable, if they were content; but greed for more, and the unsound foundation upon which money is based and manipulated, is leading to the greatest catastrophe the world has ever known.

Let us observe some of the errors and injustices, for instances are numerous of unearned profits totaling millions being made over night; yet somebody foots the bill, and that somebody is generally the mass of consumers.

On the Street today they take stock; and because business is prosperous, labor generally employed and profits good, they keep bidding up the prices of stock values out of all proportion or prospects of the earning power of the companies involved. Conservative Wall Street men admit it. In terms of natural production, they would say that values have been taken far beyond what the apple tree will bear this year, and for many years to come!

The tragedy lies in the fact that millions must work and slave, for years, to produce or make up values that are taken *now* by clever schemers who neither work nor spin, productively!

They not only bid up values: they take out of the empty air the values and profits of combines and mergers they promote, and let the public pay the bill. In a recent report of such a merger 500,000 shares of first preferred stock were issued for the original holdings of the company involved. Then 100,000 shares of second preferred stock were issued to *pay the promoters* for their 'toil and labor'. But that was not all. Then they issued 3,000,000 shares of no-par value common stock, showing to what extent they considered their proposition would pay. First preferred stockholders received one share of common stock for every share of preferred, but the promoters *kept twenty shares* for each share of preferred. That still left 500,000 shares of common stock which the promoters sold as a favor to the first preferred shareholders (and to set up a value for their own million shares of common stock) at a value of $25 a share. Therefore that common stock will have to sell at $25 or better to make the holdings worth anything to the first preferred stockholders. And, of course, the promoters ride the tide of ease and luxury, for their two million shares, naturally selling at the same $25 price, will bring them $50,000,000—*for something that did not previously exist!*

This is an instance that is multiplied in various ways, many times. If this is sound practice and justice, then the Mississippi River flows up-hill.

But in the bidding up of values, they are creating a whirlpool that is sucking in the real productive labor and earnings of the industry of the nation. Not only of the nation, for every foreign investor who is wise in the ways of money manipulations is adding his influence, and productive money, to the vicious cycle.

And when the whirlpool gets beyond control, wise will be the man who has his values in stocks of goods and materials beyond the reach of the false value of the money system.

Many will say that the wealth of the country today is proof that our system has been founded upon a solid basis. Let us see.

When our forefathers gave men the sacred

rights of life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness, the latter actually meant property, or the pursuit of property. It prospered the strong, it took away from the weak; it sponsored "the survival of the fittest". Actually, it gave free license to the propertied class to live, devise, demand and take according to their desire, at the expense of any or every other individual! There was, in other words, no restriction of the individual in his rights of life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness even though it imposed injustice upon other individuals!

In seven states one could vote only because of ownership of property. (*The New Democracy*—Weyl) Where could an honest but poor man exert his influence? "In South Carolina no man could be elected to the Lower House unless he owned 500 acres of land and 10 slaves, etc. Imprisonment for debt was universal, and attacks upon property were repelled with savage severity. In Maryland a thief was branded with a T on his left hand, and the rogue, or vagabond, the unemployed man, with an R upon his shoulder. New Hampshire branded burglars on the hand or (if on Sunday) on the forehead, while in Virginia all deceitful bakers, dishonest cooks, cheating fishermen (all of them 'simple men') were ordered to lose their ears. It was also a capital crime in Virginia to obtain goods or money under false pretense. It enabled the rich man to incarcerate his poor white neighbor for debt, or to buy his negro neighbor at the auction block; to hold office and to serve on juries. The majority of offenses were infractions of the rights of property."

And the money class today, inheriting the wealth and the privilege of control, guards the possession of that privilege as jealously as selfish minds and ingenuity can devise. A reasonable limitation upon accumulations of wealth or property would be considered a direct infringement upon their liberty and rights, regardless of the fact that *their* control restricts, limits, or defrauds the majority of the people of their rights of life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness!

Truth today is a sword that is severing the errors and injustices from bygone beliefs and practices. It discerns honesty, and gives credit where credit is due. But if we find evidences of truth in the money system, let us not blind ourselves to its errors because we may happen to possess a goodly portion of worldly goods.

And money today, as a medium of exchange, is as necessary to man as the possession of property and goods. Business simply could not be conducted nor exist without a liquid flow of money to complete the multitude of transactions between man and man.

And money could not readily be handled without a system of control; therefore the development of the banking system has been as natural as that of money itself.

But values, whether of gold, property or wealth, interest, labor or service, and upon which money serves as the medium of exchange, are as unstable as conditions, demands and the fears of men can make them.

Measured in dollars, the wealth of a man may be ten million. And he may possess that ten million in gold. Yet if that gold could not buy a loaf of bread, or extend the breath of life, or bring joy and happiness, it would have no value.

One draws the breath of life without gold, grows without it, works, produces, marries, dies, and gold may never cross his path.

In commercial terms, however, gold is a standard upon which the value of money is based, and is so used by the world today. But gold is as useless in the lives of the people generally as a steamship would be on Fifth Avenue. True, it lies in bank vaults mostly in ingot form, but useless as a medium of exchange.

So man issued certificates or notes to the value of his gold, this medium of paper being a more convenient form of handling and exchange. Bankers soon perceived that the interchange of notes greatly exceeded the actual demands upon their reserve of gold. Therefore they averaged the number of transactions and proceeded to let their reserves secure the actual demands made upon it while allowing business to exchange values many times in excess of the reserve carried. Thereby was the policy of banking credit incorporated in the money system. In this wise a bank could carry ten million dollars as a reserve, and would issue notes to the value of fifty million dollars. Peter would pay Paul, Paul would pay John and Henry; money would continue in a circle to the bank, while paying interest to the bank—out of profits, for its services. But when business or conditions were unfavorable, Peter, Paul, John and every one else made demands at the source of gold, and so we had our panics in the past.

Credit, however, is the fundamental principle

underlying money today, for credit is built upon faith. Man must, however, remain honest in his use of it, or credit could not exist.

Today the law compels the twelve Federal Reserve Banks to carry not less than thirty-five percent of deposits as reserve, or only about one-third of the amount of their notes in circulation. The Federal Reserve Banks issue to their member banks, and these in turn need carry a reserve of only thirteen percent in reserve cities and seven percent elsewhere. And so long as man produces, and meets his obligations, credit, as a system, will remain fairly safe.

But even this Reserve system, the greatest and wealthiest in the world today, founded in reality by the demands of the governmental and moneyed classes to protect properties and values to their greatest extent by keeping money mobile and secure, even this system can not by its methods avoid the flaw in the money system due to man's unsound sense of values and his unreasonable demands.

If you need a plow, clothes or radio, you go to your neighbor who deals in these things and arrange to purchase them, with money if you have it, or by credit if he has faith that you will fulfil your word regarding payments. He does not demand gold, and proof that the paper, check or credit system is fundamentally sound is present every day in the fact that man has generally kept his word to meet his obligations. The checking account by individual or firms proves also that gold is not needed as a basis of exchange, just so long as man understands his obligations and lives up to them.

But if money is a commodity of exchange, if banking is sound, if credit performs its functions, then wherein lies the error of the money system? for error there is, as big and false as ever selfish mind demanded, in desire for *accumulated wealth.*

To state it simply: You can not produce your food, call it earnings, then consume a certain portion of that food, call it living, and say you *still* have all that food available. You can not take ten, deduct eight, and still say your answer is ten. Yet today the system keeps adding the equivalent of all labor and all values of materials, adds on percentages of profit or services, and *keeps that total in circulation regardless of the consumption for the maintenance and enjoyment of life!*

You may borrow from John and Henry an amount sufficient to maintain your life for a year. You have a farm and you raise produce for the market. You consume a goodly portion of the value you receive for the maintenance and well-being of life, but you lay it aside to repay John and Henry. You may have a surplus left over, or you may be shy according to management or circumstances; but if a surplus, it goes to purchase other materials or goods according to your needs. That surplus actually is your profit or satisfaction you receive over and above the labor necessary to maintain life. But because the money system has not taken out of circulation the *value* of the goods you consumed, as is evidenced by the return of the loan to John and Henry, they must, in order to secure the value of their money, keep within the money system the value of goods you consumed in maintaining life!

Multiply this example by millions of people; keep in circulation the accumulations of used or consumed products, whether wheat, corn, electricity, clothes or any other product; and we see false accumulations mounting into stupendous figures.

Yet (and here is the fallacy of these vast accumulations, in a nutshell) there has been no attempt or media wherein the consumed money can be taken out of circulation, that is, eliminated as a factor of circulation or value, by the government.

Many will contend that in the purchasing of goods and the payment of money for same, in spending a part of their earnings they have consumed the other man's product, and that the other man, by taking their money, has consumed part of their earnings. Herein is the vicious circle that has kept the value of consumed products in circulation, in part with the wealth of more permanent products.

This false foundation has helped to blind men to the actual values of life. Accumulations through this error have so mounted values that man now demands and increases this false god of wealth by adding percentages of profit out of all proportion to reason or justice to fellow men.

Houses have been built, and paid for (consumed) many times over, yet man demands a value on that house today in excess of what it consumed in labor and materials to build, after reaping a harvest from his investment. In other words, in all fields of endeavor liberty has be-

come license in demands for profit. Man demands, regardless of its bearing upon fellow men, a profit that is unreasonable and unjust, and out of all proportion to the value of goods or services that have been rendered; and this demand for unproductive profit is fast crumbling the walls of sounder values.

A farmer takes his produce to market and is fortunate if his surplus is sufficient to bring him reasonable luxuries; yet the wholesaler demands and receives profits and surpluses beyond all reason for the effort expended in selling the labor of *others*. To keep prices up and swell his profits he will let food rot in railroad cars, regardless of the many depending upon the food and of the farmer depending upon a return from his produce for maintenance.

Yet, admitting that the Lord God has given the world a variety of men, fast and slow types of workers, quick and slow thinkers, every man is worthy of his labor. If a man can earn ten percent above his labor and expenditures, his labor should not be penalized by men demanding twenty, fifty, to gormand demands of a thousand percent or more. Every exorbitant profit is a tax upon every individual receiving a smaller percent of profit than that which is demanded. But today, everywhere, men have the privilege of establishing any percent they feel the public will pay, which constitutes a license that is sucking the life-blood out of the structure known as justice. It is beyond government control; it is the essential demand of "privilege" that it remain so.

For, understand, where men are able to manipulate money into their control by ideas of exorbitant values and profits, then the time will not be long before their selfish demands and juggling will lower the standard into the caldron of inflation, with all its attendant evils. No system can claim to be sound where a mere turn-over or resale can net a man a million dollars without any productive effort on his part.

A certain oil magnate a few years ago made a profit overnight of eight million dollars on a split-up of stock in which he did not raise a finger. And every man or woman who used gasoline footed the bill by higher costs, to pay the stockholders for the new valuation. Think of it: a man earning $4,000 a year, or about eighty dollars a week, would have to work two thousand years without expending a penny for living expenses to accumulate the fortune this man made overnight.

Every man is worthy of his labor; everything has a certain degree of value; but there is no justice in this unrestricted policy where the mass of people are taxed that another man might have *more than he can personally consume,* whether that consumption consists of food, clothes, houses, yachts or any other degree of material happiness.

This unsound policy of exorbitant profits combined with consumed money remaining in circulation is reflected in the vicious cycle of rising prices. In 1895 a pound of good-grade butter averaged 27 cents a pound. Degree of quality may vary, but on the whole a standard pound of butter was the same in 1895 as it is today. But now you pay, through the uncertain and unsound money system, an average of 60 cents a pound. Yet that pound of butter can do no more or spread no farther than it did in 1895 or 1829. Why should the medium of exchange increase over one hundred percent? Because man has so added and muddled his money system and values that today it costs 60 cents, and tomorrow it could cost $2.45; yet it remains simply one pound of butter.

The standard, whether of apples, barley, corn or wheat, will perform its function in the lives of men, anywhere, even as it has done in the past centuries. Yet the greed of man insists upon a money value (for money is a commodity, just as wheat or an apple) that would make the apple increase to over double its size, or more, according to manipulation, whereas Nature fulfils its law *according to a standard!*

Man calls his manipulation brain-work, or increased costs; whereas it is nothing more than greed, and the lack of a money sabbath!

Supply and demand create values, some say. True in many respects; but it is not to man's credit that he allows this to be so.

But man feels very secure in this system he has inherited. He has so manipulated and devised methods for protection; and these methods, while worthy in their intent, i.e., life and fire insurance, will not stand the shock when the foundation crumbles, for these methods of protection lie within that same system of manipulation and error.

Life insurance, for instance, has served to protect millions of people from the worries and trials of our haphazard method of existence.

Men who studied the laws of average saw that money in the commercial field did not demand payment upon the deposits or reserve all at the same time. Therefore he built up the credit system, as has been noted. "Why," he figured, "can't this law of average apply to people *with a value?* They die one at a time, but a hundred or a thousand or more can make deposits to offset or meet individual payments when due."

The law of average favored him, and we have today a system that has done much good, alleviated many from misery; but don't forget that the people who control these companies are living upon the efforts of millions of people; they have feathered their nests well, and live upon the fat of the land; but their policies are unsound.

The fact that they will gamble on the length of your life, and pay a full policy though you die within a week after making your contract with them, shows the gamble in the proposition, and the *injustice to other and future policy-holders who must foot the bill.*

For when a death occurs, it is not generally the accumulated premiums paid in by the policy-holder that is returned, but the premiums of *present* policy-holders, and also the income from investments made with the policy holders' money. The system penalizes the labor of posterity just as war debts tax the labor of generations following it.

The principle of honest dealing and intent is not considered here. The element of gambling and unsound security is.

As to being unsound, it is no stronger than its weakest link, money, money that fluctuates. And if they had to meet a quarter or a half of their obligations in a time of unusual stress or demand, the chances are that they would crash to the wall. Their safety has been that income in futures has exceeded a minimum outlay.

And when a policy is not worth the paper it is printed on, as was seen in the terrible inflation of the German mark, who then can say that any company or policy or system is foolproof where the same evil of inflation can occur because of man's unsound ideas and demands for value.

A more recent policy of injustice that is being inflicted upon the earnings of the people and posterity is the new and unwholesome demands of men in the form of trust funds.

Rich men have seen the fortunes of other rich men wasted through the indulgences and extravagance of their heirs. Years of experience in the merging and controlling of large combinations of wealth have shown them they can avoid this practice. Instead of willing his wealth to his family, he now puts it into a trust fund, capably handled by specialists. In this wise his wealth continues intact and in many instances increasing automatically without effort of additional labor or capital.

For instance, a man dying in 1927 may have in trust, with other securities that average a good yield, a block of aero stock bought in that year for $25 a share. Today, in 1929, that stock is valued between $225 and $299 a share.

And when dead men can control the lives of the living, inflicting upon posterity, through years without number, a *demand* (expressed in the form of the will, and executed according to the law) that the efforts of the people, as controlled through their labor, should pay and keep the dead man's heirs in wealth and luxury, then we see not only the wealth *controlled beyond the grave* but a development of tyranny that would tie up most of the wealth in the form of trust funds by dead men's wills, if it were permitted to continue indefinitely.

Yes, it has stout defenders, just as all financial policies have their defenders. If one is part of the system and benefits thereby, it does not prove that the policies are just. Business today has to be honest, as honesty is known among business men. In other words, obligations and promises have to be met and lived up to if credit and good standing are to continue. This in no wise proves that the basis of the promises constitutes honest and just dealing between man and man. Two men can mutually agree to a purchase price of $100 for an article that costs the seller only $20. The contract is in agreement with all the standards of business honesty, and nowadays even the exorbitant profit is considered as a righteous privilege.

Big Business has undoubtedly raised higher standards. They have also endeavored to ease the burdens and worries of the mass of mankind, but for a price, and a stiff one too. For with business, profits and wealth come first; the medium of that profit, whether of materials, service or men, remains secondary.

Gold, banks, commerce, insurance and investment trusts may be concrete evidences of prosperity and security, but they in no wise confute

the fact that the foundations upon which they work are laid upon the sands of error and uncertainty.

The unsound policy of accumulations, beyond a natural growth and with no medium of adjustment, is leading to chaos. This law of production and consumption is one of the basic laws of all Nature, and until man learns to apply it intelligently he can not enjoy the true gifts of life.

The unsound privilege of allowing individual men to establish percentages of profit, instead of governmental units, is like a tree producing a few apples of normal size, some the size of peas and plums, while some of the apples assume the proportions of gigantic pumpkins or watermelons.

And money that shrinks and rises to such proportions (through demands for *profits*) will never serve man truly until he has established it as a uniform standard of value and allowed periodical adjustments for consumption.

What, then, is going to be the outcome of the present financial system? How is the present frenzy of speculation and gambling going to affect you and yours?

Today we all find ourselves in certain conditions, good or bad, spiritually, physically and financially. And while we are not concerned with the cares of the financial system, or whether its reaction to blind errors is shown through panics, war or famine, we should be concerned with the bearing it will have upon the lives of the people, and especially the 'watchmen of the night'.

While the dollar will not buy in values what it did in 1914, it still has good purchasing power, especially in comparison with the German mark of 1922. Strange how man has blinded himself, through greed, to the lesson contained in that financial orgy! In that great German family of sixty-eight millions of people there were hundreds of thousands of well-to-do classes living upon their incomes. Even a modest fortune, considered so today, of $400,000 or about 2,000,000 marks (and think of what could be purchased with such an amount) would not buy a loaf of bread when the final frenzy left a people totally ruined, financially. A few, able to command gold, or with securities in foreign countries, modified their losses; but what will they or any one do when even gold will not bring forth bread? Read the seventh chapter of Ezekiel if you think your Lord God did not foresee and disprove this god that man has bound and blinded himself to.

No; the watchword is, Prepare! As you see the formations of prophecy taking place, utilize your judgment to the full, as He gives you the understanding, while you flee to the mountains. The interest of His people and their beloved calls for preparation *now* while the value of money is good. There is no command to do so; there is no restriction on your God-given liberty to choose any course, or no course, as you see fit. But the wise servant keepeth his watch upon the mountains.

And if trouble comes (and who can say it is not around the corner, in spite of the League of Nations, World Court and Kellogg Treaty, and in spite of denials of arming and preparing for conflict?) man ever will react as he always has reacted. For trouble will loosen his faith and confidence in his obligations, and the deadly spread of fear for the security of wealth and possessions starts a tightening up of the money system, as it has always done. Non-productive soldiers leave productive fields and machines; business slacks, unemployment increases, though war supplies are at a maximum to the war financiers' bloody gain; food is conserved for the fighting men and commands additional toll from the pockets at the home markets; governments borrow from the people to maintain and continue the bloody sacrifices, and posterity must foot the payments on the bonds. Wealth, labor and the accumulations are consumed with every discharge of a broadside and the play of artillery, and the value of money ebbs until even the man of wealth has difficulty in disposing of stocks or bonds, for the stock exchanges of the world are wise in the ways of closing early, and government bonds can not materialize for years to come. Prices rocket to unthought-of heights, and if a government is in defeat or overthrown, you can write "slavery" against the lives of its people in the days to come.

For they are the ones who pay; and when inflation and overthrow stamp all obligations in the dust, of what value are the accumulations of a lifetime if they can not buy a loaf of bread?

"Oh the world has weathered the gale before," they say, but they forget Russia and Germany. They fail to see the symbol of the fig tree, with its greater and severer events in store!

But the wise man, you will find, has taken his wealth, and borrowed of his life insurance, and gone back to his heritage, the land. He has bought his tractors, tools, seed, clothes, and land; prepared, if need be, to till the soil if extremes suck the value of life out of money or wealth. He bought while the power of buying was good, replenishing, when necessary, his stocks of salt, soap, coffee, rice and other mean necessities for existence, for he understands, from the Light, that the terrible day just around the corner is one wherein no man can work. But in his wisdom of doing he blesses himself and those he loves; and when the great gale has reaped the whirlwind, his song of joy upon the mountains goes beyond into that wondrous dawn wherein justice and wisdom will guide the hearts of men.

For He who guides so bountifully, as is shown in all Nature which He has given to man to control and utilize, not exploit, will eventually show all men, even as He is in part showing today, that by justice and love and the intelligent handling of material and spiritual facts, man can attain blessings and perfection far beyond present human conception.

No more will man exploit his neighbor; nor keep him in slavery; nor inflict his demands, against the welfare of the community. No more will wealth replace the appreciation of effort, nor accumulations of the harvest carry beyond the periods of consumption. And the land shall rest, and bring forth its increase; and man shall work and rest with joy in his heart.

"And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain; for the *former things* are passed away."—Rev. 21:4.

So the wise man prayeth, and *prepareth*, according to the Word.

Passing of Skilled Labor

[Reprinted from *Producers News*]

SKILLED labor is passing: they are now being employed on the machines which are taking their place as common labor.

Printer telegraph machines are now operating type-casting machines located far away from the central machine, thus putting many operators out of a job.

Installation of automatic telegraph instruments is abolishing the jobs of hundreds of operators.

Seventy per cent of all bakery products output are machine made.

Automatic machinery is rapidly taking the place of coal miners, and automatic loaders are filling the cars, resulting in speeding production and at the same time lowering wages.

Improved machinery in the farming industry in the grain belt is displacing men by the thousands. Nearly anyone can run a tractor or operate any farm machinery—no skilled labor is required.

In farming the combine has abolished the binder, has done away with the use of binding twine, and the necessity of shocking. The combine cuts and threshes the grain and scatters the straw in one operation. The horse has been superseded by the tractor, one of which can do the work of many horses and run a twenty-four-hour shift without tiring.

Automatic machinery is taking the place of skilled labor in every industry, and is literally abolishing unskilled labor.

Chain stores are putting small merchants out of business.

Industries, banks and merchants are merging in ever larger concerns.

Will it benefit or injure mankind?

What does it all mean?

That is the big question that this generation will have to answer.

Comical Errors of Printers

AN EARLY edition of the Bible accidentally changed the passage Genesis 36:24, which normally reads: "That Anah that found the mules in the wilderness," so that it read: "That ass that found rulers in the wilderness." Ruth 4:13, "The Lord gave her conception," was made to read, "The Lord gave her corruption." Luke 21:28, "Your redemption draweth nigh," blossomed out into "Your condemnation draweth nigh".

Fertilization of the Soil *By C. E. Smith*

I AM very glad that *The Golden Age* recently gave the information that nitrogen is released in the form of gas when legumes are burned, and that this is a total loss to the soil. Heretofore we had the impression that only the roots of legumes contain nitrogen. It is well to repeat this information frequently in *The Golden Age*.

We had an example of the effect of sweet clover on a ten-acre field of corn. The field had been in sweet clover for four years. Next to this field was another, and both were put to corn. The difference in the crops was noticeable to the very row. The corn in the sweet-clover field was taller, had a dark-green, healthy color, large ears, and yielded fifty bushels to the acre. That in the adjoining field had many barren stalks and yellowish leaves, was about one-third shorter, and yielded only twenty to thirty bushels to the acre.

When corn is planted on alfalfa ground there is never that much difference in the crop, even when the alfalfa had been planted for years. I had often wondered why it was. Now I see the reason. Three or four cuttings of hay removes two-thirds of the nitrogen from the soil. The hay is hauled to the barnlot, and fed to the livestock.

In most cases the manure from this is left lying where it is dropped; for it is a laborious task to load and spread from one hundred to five hundred loads of manure in the spring of the year, when the muscles are soft and the body is loaded full of the winter's unnatural diet. So this manure is seldom put out on the soil, and the rains descend and wash much of it away. What is left remains there; for the farmer does not have ready cash to hire help to haul it out to the fields, and he wants his money for other purposes. Now to let the manure grow and turn it under right where it is needed, and then to plow it under with the team, requires much less time.

The land is rapidly becoming deprived of plant foods. Already some farmers in this section are refusing to rent ground because it will produce only from eighteen to twenty bushels an acre average. Some of the wheat fields are producing only from four to fifteen an acre on neglected farms. This is due to the practice of removing the straw and the grain from the fields. The straw is either piled up and burned or else used as bedding for the stock. The grain is shipped to the large cities, and the refuse is dropped into the nearest water-course or river.

Were the instruction to Israel complied with (Deut. 23:12-14), all residing on enough land to support the family, that system would never wear out the soil, because nothing would be moved out of its place.

I imagine that some will say: "What about our animals? We would not need them if food were consumed right on the spot where it is grown." I know of a person, and know him well, who has recovered from cancer and tuberculosis on a fruit, nut and vegetable diet, everything raw, and who has had more endurance and less sickness year after year for over five years. The first half was one crisis after another; but he recovered as a result of faithfulness in the use of fasts, walks, sunbaths, and plenty of work in the open. He even herded cows in order to get out and have something to be forced to run after when he was so weak from sick spells and so devitalized that it was difficult to perform even light tasks in the house after eliminating the cells of diseased tissues.

A Paragraph from a Government Letter

A SUBSCRIBER who has friends in the shipping business sends us a copy of an order of the Bureau of Public Health Service, Washington, under date of February 7, 1929, in which the statement is made that "one-fifth of all hospital days required for treatment of American seamen in Marine Hospitals are due to venereal diseases". The letter contains the following paragraph:

> Your Company is requested to make arrangements on each vessel for the administration, without charge, to members of the crew, of prophylactic measures against venereal diseases. This can best be done by a prophylactic station aboard ship. When men return to the ship, the officers on duty should question them concerning exposure and send those who have been exposed to the prophylactic station. This station can be very simply arranged and consists merely of a place

with soap and running water where a man can apply the prophylactic calomel ointment. This ointment, prepared according to the "Navy specifications," can be purchased conveniently in tubes at about five cents each. Arrangements should be made also for the free distribution of these tubes to men upon request when they go ashore. This probably can be done best through the chief of each department.

Our correspondent then comments spicily as follows:

Something is topsy-turvy about a "syphilization", miscalled civilization, that permits fakirs to prey upon the youth of the land, selling nostrums to the erring ones at high prices—nostrums entirely ineffective in effecting a cure, when a 5c tube of prophylaxis (calomel ointment), purchased at the corner drug-store within three days of exposure to syphilis, gonorrhea, or chancroid, is 98% effective in preventing these diseases.

All the long-haired sob-sister reformers at once set up the howl that if the youth of the land were told of this simple fact, they would lose all fear of immorality.

Very true. But it just happens that the youth of the land have already lost all fear of immorality, thanks to our wonderful "prohibition" that has put a flask of gin into the pocket of every high school kid. It takes only about three swigs of this "prohibition" gin to remove all fear of every nature whatsoever from the inflamed mind of the partaker. So why go into hysterics about telling the kid the one and only preventive of sexual disease that is even nearly effective?

The tragic evidence in every issue of the physicians' weekly confidential bulletin in California (and most other states in the Union have a like weekly report) is that syphilis and gonorrhea and chancroid lead all the other diseases in the state—the "flu" epidemic alone excepted. And even the physicians' confidential bulletin cannot possibly register even 75% of the actual cases.

Now comes the point of the argument: If 98% of these terrible, diseased, suffering cases could have been saved their agony with a 5c tube of calomel ointment, saved a lifetime of misery, saved from a rotting, untimely death, saved from being a harrowing burden upon family and charity, something's mighty wrong in the policy of withholding the information from the public.

An Experience in Tonsillectomy

By Margaret Carson

YOU might be interested to know how one orthodox doctor received the article in a recent issue of *The Golden Age* concerning the removal of tonsils.

It arose out of the fact that a l le over a year ago I submitted to the removal of my tonsils at the Lockwood Clinic upon their strong recommendation as a remedy for rheumatism.

They wrote a few days ago to ask what benefit I had received from their treatment. I answered, None whatever; and a permanent injury had apparently been done to the muscles of my throat, as they ache upon the least exertion, such as reading aloud or singing; and that is since the tonsillectomy they did a year ago.

They replied that the tonsils were infected and there was nothing to do but remove them, and suggested that I go there again for treatment from some doctor who had recently joined their staff.

For reply I just sent them *The Golden Age* with the article, "Saving the Tonsils," marked, and asked them to read it.

They are like another class of men we have with us, who 'hate instruction'. While regretting the loss of my tonsils, the expense and the suffering, it may be that my experience may help some one else to consider well before submitting to the same operation.

There is one person, at least, in this town who has decided not to have it done, though strongly advised by a leading physician.

One prominent doctor in Toronto said not long ago: "I believe the time will come when we will hang our heads in shame at the way we have treated goiter, but we know nothing better now than the removal of part of the thyroid"; and he doesn't read *The Golden Age* either.

The letter of Dr. Lockwood follows:

Dear Miss Carson:

In regard to the article on tonsils, it is absolutely nonsense, and is just the sort of thing we find appearing in a magazine of this type. Time would not permit me to go into the pros and cons of such an article. It is just the same problem as a great number of the articles that are written against vaccination, vivisection and questions of that type. Personally, we prefer to follow orthodox methods, based on long years of constant study, experimental work, and observation of diseases. As regards my personal attitude, I had my tonsils removed some months ago, simply because I could not ever afford to lay up with

them, and yet I had never had any trouble with them, nor did I have any infection. We do not advise that for the laity generally, but whenever there is infection in the tonsils, whether or not they are producing symptoms, they should be removed, provided that they are done under a local anaesthetic.

An Apostle to Aluminum Sufferers *By Mrs. B. G. Thayer*

MUST tell you of one of our neighbors. He and his wife were sick and did not know the cause. They read *The Golden Age* with the first article on aluminum, and they quit using it and are both feeling fine. He has talked *Golden Age* and aluminum to two hundred people with wonderful results. In the last four weeks three people have been saved an operation (after their doctors all told them they must have one), by his giving them *The Golden Age* and telling them to take a bottle of milk of magnesia. All three patients are improving fast.

He has talked with men in all walks of life and convinced them of the poison in aluminum. Then he gets his Bible and starts on the immortality of the soul and lets them see the scriptures that tell them they are mortal. He is doing a wonderful work and has never been to one meeting. He keeps books on hand and passes them on to others. He has the *Reconciliation* book and all the others. His big heart is to give to others the blessings he has had.

This shows what one little person can do who is really unselfish. Many of us Bible Students could take a lesson from this dear soul.

Organic Aluminum Is a Poison Too *By Dr. C. T. Betts*

EVIDENCE is still piling up against aluminum. I received the following bulletin No. 33, of the American Materia Medica, published by Lloyd Brothers, of Cincinnati, Ohio. On page 1071 is an article which I will quote in full as it is. It is the first evidence I have, given by an authoritative source, that aluminum in its organic form killed two children, and the father also became ill but survived. It also affects animals, such as sheep, cows and horses. It has a paralytic effect, causing what is known as "trembles". It compares exactly with the other reports, of Cushny, Spofforth, and many others, regarding the action of inorganic aluminum upon human beings. You will note that the above disease is caused by aluminum in connection with lime or what is known as phosphate, producing aluminum phosphate. It is of particular significance that this is material used by many baking powder manufacturers, it being used in the inorganic form. If it causes such diseases among animals, when ingested from weeds eaten containing the substance, what must be the effect when consumed by humans?

MILK SICKNESS
CAUSED BY EUPATORIUM AGERATOIDES

(Taken from *The Gleaner*, Specialty The American Materia Medica, No. 33, August, 1928. Lloyd Brothers, Pharmacists, Inc., Cincinnati, Ohio.)

Question: There is some dispute in the profession as to the cause of milk sickness. It is my belief that it is due to the bacillus lacti morbi, or to a plant known as Eupatorium ageratoides, a sample of which I enclose. From my experience with this disease during the summer drouth, I am inclined to believe that the plant named is the cause. Can you tell me if it has a poisonous alkaloid or other principle that will produce the characteristic symptoms of milk sickness, if given for some time, as in the case of cattle eating the weed?

Reply: This disease is now believed by some chemists to be due to small amounts of *aluminum phosphate*, which are obtained by the animals affected, through the eating of certain plants. Several years ago, Professor E. L. Moseley, of Sandusky, Ohio, published several monographs on this subject, and in answering our correspondent we can not do better than quote from him, as follows:

"Trembles and milk sickness are due to *aluminum phosphate*. In Ohio and Illinois, animals get the substance by eating white snakeroot (*Eupatorium ageratoides**), in New Mexico, by eating the rayless goldenrod.

"The greater prevalence of *trembles* in dry seasons is probably due to the animals being harder pressed for food. In the fall, however, after transpiration has been going on all summer, the leaves should contain more *aluminum phosphate* than earlier in the season; and this, together with the fact that the white snake-

root remains green after most plants have withered, accounts for the greater prevalence of *trembles* in the fall."

One of Professor Moseley's experiments was with a tubercular cow, which did not seem to be seriously affected by the amount of eupatorium consumed by her. Her milk, however, was fed to several cats and rabbits, which were soon affected by the disease. A small amount of butter was also made from the infected milk, which had the same effect as the milk upon the animals to which it was fed. The antidote for milk sickness seems to be very simple, namely, the administration of a little soda, as shown by the following:

"A little soda generally prevents the *aluminum phosphate* from doing any harm. This was found true of the butter, as well as the *aluminum phosphate*, artificially prepared. Once potassium bicarbonate was tried instead of soda, with the same result.

"Two children had died from milk sickness caused by eating infected butter. After their funeral, their father became quite sick with the same trouble. Soda was given him, and he made a speedy recovery. Soda put in the feed of his horses was followed by a noticeable improvement in their condition."

*Several plants are known locally under the name "White Snakeroot". The species of Eupatorium, here mentioned by Prof. Moseley, must not be confounded with Eupatorium aromaticum, from which the Specific Medicine White Snakeroot is made. They are closely related species, but the American Dispensatory dismisses the E. ageratoides with the three words, "Diuretic, diaphoretic and antispasmodic."

Watch Tower (?) Treatments

IN A certain western city, where the pure message of God's kingdom is being daily broadcast to humanity, and is always announced as the WATCHTOWER program, a clever pair of "doctors" are now advertising a mixture of Buddhism, spiritism, divine healing, philosophy, absent treatments, etc., which they have labeled "Watch Tower treatments, only one dollar per month". There is about as much likeness between these two Watch Towers as there is between a Nubian piccaninny and a snowflake.

A sample sentence from the Cosper-Nordlander 24-page complex says, "The hair on your head, being hollow in each individual hair, has an open contact with the ethers and the hair becomes the organ that conveys the intelligence from the invisible world to the physical world of matter."

From this it will readily appear that when a man or woman has had his hair singed he is outside the charmed circle "of the many who can be helped personally, financially, physically, morally and mentally". Incidentally, this will save him $25 for the full course of thirty lectures. We hope this will result in a grand rush of all our readers to get their hair singed.

Southern Baptists Getting Restless

THE New Orleans *Item* contains the following dispatch from Ashburn, Ga. The one man who had the honesty and courage to state a simple truth received no support from the other clergymen present, but was discourteously interrupted, and the discourtesy was defended by another and the truth was denounced as a curse. The president of the convention no doubt knew that Rev. Caraker was right.

Rev. Andrew Caraker, pastor of the First Baptist church of Cordele, addressing a conference of South Georgia Baptist ministers here today, declared that "Protestant denominations are an offspring of the Catholic church, holding to the doctrines of purgatory, hell-fire and brimstone in an effort to scare converts into the church."

The Rev. Mr. Caraker also said that "such a doctrine is inconsistent with the love of God and contrary to the teachings of Christ."

Rev. D. B. Nicholson, student secretary of the Georgia Baptist convention assigned to the University of Georgia at Athens, interrupted the speaker and challenged his statements. Rev. T. F. Callaway of Thomasville, when the Rev. Mr. Caraker questioned the right of Mr. Nicholson to interrupt, defended the latter's position. Mr. Callaway referred to the gospel as preached by Mr. Caraker as "the curse of present day evangelism," and said "the absence of hell-fire and brimstone doctrines in the pulpit today are responsible for the wave of immorality and crime."

Dr. John D. Mell, president of the Georgia Baptist convention, declined to participate in the discussion.

No Magic in Grapes

By Herbert M. Shelton, D.P., D.N.T.

IN THE May 29 issue of *The Golden Age,* Dr. Rollin Jones briefly outlines the technic of the so-called *grape cure.* The grape diet I have used for years and I am fully acquainted with its value, also with its limitations. I do not think it at all fair to the sick and suffering to offer them a wonder-working diet of any kind without telling them of its limitations. With your kind permission I will try to give your readers some of these.

To begin with, *the grape diet is not a cure for cancer.* The thousands of cancer sufferers over this fair land who have had their hopes of a cure raised to the seventh heaven, by the propaganda given the grape diet, only to have them dashed down to the very depths of despair, after a trial of the diet, is evidence of the cruelty of the present-day manner of publicity seekers' rushing into print with a half-baked theory in an effort to make all they can out of it while the making is good.

Suitable grapes for a grape diet can not be had throughout the year, even in the big cities like New York. Hot-house grapes and grapes that are pulled very green and shipped from the Argentine, or Spain, or Italy, or Africa, into New York, are not suitable for a grape diet.

A diet, to be practical, must be seasonable and adaptable. If we are to repose all our faith in one article of diet, there must come seasons of the year when we have nothing to lean upon. There are plenty of other foods and combinations of foods which will accomplish as much in the body as grapes and which may be used when grapes are out of season, or may be used in those cases where grapes can not be taken.

The grape poultice is a throw-back to the superstitions of medicine and the medicine man. It has no value in cancer or other troubles. The statement that a grape diet will dissolve gall-stones in about six weeks is not born of experience. There is no known method of dissolving these stones. Pains in the region of the gall-bladder, which cause people to think they have gall-stones and which often cause doctors to diagnose the trouble as gall-stones, are not stones in one case in ten thousand. Most of these "stones" represent great distention of the gall-bladder with gas which has forced its way up through the gall-duct from the intestine into the bladder. These people suffer with indigestion, intestinal stasis, fermentation and putrefaction and catarrhal inflammation of the stomach, intestine, gall-duct and gall-bladder. The grape diet will often help to overcome this condition. But since the condition may be due to worry or to lack of sleep or to sexual excesses or to other enervating causes, there can be no real cure of the condition until these other causes are corrected.

Natural hygienists, naturopaths and others who use the grape diet have never claimed that the grape diet will cure cancer. This notion came out of Africa a little over a year ago and, unfortunately, has received an undue share of sensational press notice since that time. It will be noticed that the publicity given it has been largely through the same channels which, a few years ago, had the credulous and uninformed standing on their toes and talking to themselves about a great and wonderful bath, the biological blood washing bath, which would wash away all our ills, all our sins, even all our years. Here was a bath which would do everything that the grape diet is now claimed to do, and then some. The bath was worse than a failure. It proved to be harmful. It is no longer in use except by a few who care more for the money it will bring in than they do for the welfare of those who trust themselves to such men.

The grape diet is a valuable diet, and I dislike very much to see it given a black eye by claiming for it things that it can not and does not do. I dislike to see the loss of valuable time, where those who have cancer wait from one season to the next for grapes before doing anything to remedy their condition. I also dislike to see the hopes of cancer sufferers raised to such high pitch and then dashed to earth again. This is the medical method which we have long condemned.

A magazine like *The Golden Age,* which tries to be liberal and fair, and which desires to give to its readers the truth on every subject as far as that truth is known, is, of course, justified in publishing all reasonable and sensible articles which have a ring of truth to them. But it is also necessary that both or all sides of a debatable question be presented, else the average reader will be misled.

"The Unknown School" *By H. E. Pinnock*

THE C. P. R. steamer carrying me from Sault Ste. Marie across Lake Superior to Port Arthur steadily ploughed its way; and I, tempted by the quietness and luxurious armchairs of the lounge room, was comfortably settled down to study. I was looking over my discourses, appointment schedules, etc., and digging into my faithful traveling companion, a bag full of Bible study books, concordances and *Watch Towers* for reference purposes. As a new discourse began to form in my mind, I began to cover my writing pad with the weird hieroglyphics that pass as my handwriting; and, submerged in the depths of thought (I had one of the rare attacks of mental activity that we sometimes suffer from), I was suddenly brought to the surface by the laughing remark of a lady sitting a few seats away: "Evidently school is not over for you!" It was school vacation time, and the lady had mistaken me for one of the students that were on board going home for vacation.

I was about to explain when the thought came, You are certainly in a school, one that is unknown to the world. Why not tell her about it? With the *bon homie* that all feel after a few hours on board a steamer (duration of voyage only) we started on a conversation.

"School never ends for me," I told her. "In the school I am in we must keep on learning in head and heart knowledge; in fact, according to our greatest textbook, if any feel that they have learned all that our school can offer them, then they really know nothing that they ought to know."

"But surely you have examination tests on the knowledge and training already dispensed?"

"Yes, surely, madam; but the peculiar thing about these tests is that we are given greater knowledge, privileges and experience, and it is our attitude to this increase that determines our standing as true pupils."

My companion was a little puzzled. "You see," I explained, "we have no fixed textbooks outside of a foundation book, and that is simply inexhaustible and keeps on yielding up new and timely truths. We find, for instance, that a 1916 viewpoint will not always fit in a 1926 setting; therefore we do not build a fence around even the greatest human authority that we know, realizing that light and truth will always be progressive."

The lady listened intently, and then, quizzically, "You seem to understand the policy of your school enough to be a teacher instead of a pupil."

I blushed faintly and said, "I am an instructor and pupil both. Those who are willing to devote extra time to studying the progressive subjects are privileged to assist others to grasp them clearly. Their reward is the satisfaction of advancing truth and of assisting their fellow students to benefit from the new light."

"My, what an interesting institution!" said the lady. "Surely many famous scientists and philosophers are connected with it?"

Here I had a fit of coughing. The lake night-air is a little cool in Canada. When I had recovered I replied, "There are many of the most famed men of our day who claim to be leaders in this school; and yet they are entirely innocent of its purpose and are not even connected with it. They ignore the purpose and spirit of the Founder and have created a spurious school. Perhaps I can explain it this way: There are tens of thousands who claim to be true teachers, and millions who claim the name of pupils, yet practically all of these either ignore the policy of the Founder, reject His great foundation Textbook, or accept only those parts that fit in with their preconceived ideas and plans. Thus they have created a spurious school, mighty in the eyes of the world; but as regards the real purposes of training, and of producing acceptable graduates, it is a rank failure.

"But for all this, the true school has existed and still exists, even though spurned by the counterfeit school because of its fidelity to the Book I mentioned. The counterfeit school produces spurious pupils; most of them remain in the kindergarten stage and never grow to the mental stature of a true disciple or pupil."

My companion was puzzled. "What manner of teacher was this Founder, and why is this Book you mention so important that all things must be kept in alignment therewith?"

I smiled as one holding a precious secret only to be divulged at the appropriate time. "The Founder lived a long time ago, and He taught men of God's plan for blessing all humanity with life, liberty and happiness everlasting in due time. His school is the training His disciples get to prepare them to be used with Him in bringing about those blessings. It is not merely

head training of the why and wherefore of things, but it transforms the entire individual, teaching him the great heart truths of life. It gives him the right sense of proportion of his relationship in the scheme of things, shows him the place that he is called to occupy in the divine plan of the ages, and guides and trains him for it.

"The Textbook I mentioned gives him a mental focus on the present problems facing mankind, and he plainly discerns their sure solution at the hand of God. He learns why there have been such great changes since 1914 in the affairs of the human race, and he sees the near establishment of a new world or civilization in which war, famine, pestilence and revolution will be a thing of the past. The Textbook shows him how he may help to make it possible."

"Surely that must be a ponderous and difficult book to study," my questioner ventured. (Her expression showed she had "caught on".)

"No, it is very plain; so plain that many try to make a mystery out of it. It even condemns their love for mind-fogging formulas that satisfy neither heart nor head.

"It contains many symbolic statements, guarded references, and mental pictures, but all of them teach great truths and coming realities, which shows who the Author is. Mental acrobatics are not necessary to interpret these dark sayings; but patient searching and comparison, and one part unlocks another. The study is so fascinating that I sometimes begrudge the time that must be spent on other things. But actually, my school training occupies all my working hours, learning from all the various experiences of life, yes, even learning from so humble a thing as the lily of the field."

She smiled. "You seem to be earnestly preparing for a future, after graduation."

"Yes, all in the true school are: a future that will enable them to realize all the possibilities and desire for good they have ever had in studying the needs of their fellow men. A big future, not for what they expect to get out of it, but for what they can put into it in serving their fellow men, to lead them to a new world where evil will be abolished, freedom from the nightmares of the past centuries, from sweating industrial systems, from monopolies and combines that crush competition and exploit the masses at their mercy, when the people will be led to mental, moral and physical perfection of everlasting life on earth, paradise world-wide and fellowship with God. The promise is that all the graduates in this school of training will have a part with the great Teacher in this grand work that is even now due to begin."

My companion was strangely silent; and I thought perhaps I had offended her by my play of words. And then her eyes wandered to the lapel of my coat to the cross and crown badge. "Yes," I told her, "that is the school badge; but the cross and crown must be in the heart to make a true disciple. The teacher was Jesus Christ; the book, the Book of the ages; the pupils who graduate are those who shall reign with Him. The counterfeit school is Babylon; and the signs of the times show the school for the 'little flock' closing, and the opening of a school for all mankind, even for those shall hear the voice of the Son of Man and come forth. If they obey they shall live."

As she gave me her hand in parting she said quietly and earnestly, "I hope you have the right idea about that school. It will be glorious if it is true, and—and I hope you graduate!"

As I pondered over the truth that was so precious to me I remembered her first words, "Evidently school is not over for you." Yes, I was still learning. I had learnt one more lesson a little deeper that evening, of the great good in the heart of humanity, of their wistful desire for freedom from evil. And a text from the Guide Book came to mind: "The earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea." And I thanked God once more for the truth and the dawning golden age.

Iron and Clay Do Not Cleave *By George S. Bowes*

DANIEL'S prophecy regarding the kingdom, particularly with reference to the feet of the image, has a peculiar significance to any one who has ever been engaged in the manufacture of iron and steel.

The old saying that oil does not mix with water, we know to be true; a trial results in a quiet and peaceful failure.

Putting a lot of sad-irons, stove lids, etc., into a mud puddle or daubing pieces of iron

with clay would not be considered a mixing of the two materials. Both must be in the same physical condition, i. e., liquid. Several times in my mill experience molten iron and steel have been accidentally spilled on moist earth. Daniel was emphatically right in saying they do not cleave one to another. I know of no more terrifying experience than that of the air's being rent with a frightful roar and filled with flying molten iron, destroying everything in its path.

The Day of the Alarm Clock Approacheth

By L. D. Barnes

THE "Euphrates" is drying up! When the Baptists fail to "make a killing" and "bring home the bacon", it begins to look good for the people. It shows they are surely waking up to the truth.

The inclosure [enclosed, but too long to publish—*Editor*] is the front page of "The Fundamentalist", published by J. Frank Norris, Baptist preacher who became famous by shooting to death a man in his office, the office of "The Fundamentalist", and claimed self-defense and was cleared by the Texas courts.

The article, "the complete debacle of the convention," tells the sad, glad news: sad to those whose existence depends on rounding up the earnings of the people, but glad to those who want to see the Devil's organization perish from the earth.

Says the report: "In years gone by it was customary for the fall round-up (the annual Baptist convention) to average $500,000 in cash, but Dr. Pinson says the October receipts were only $63,351.24. . . . What is the cause of it all? . . . The Baptists of Texas are all right. . . . The pastors are all right. . . . The doctrines are all right. . . . Revivals on every hand and multitudes are being saved."

They boast of the finest meeting-places too, and the finest of everything, but the inflow of cash is drying up. And that ruins it all! The trouble is, every thing with the Baptists is all wrong. Their doctrines are a stench. Their pastors are linked hand in hand with the low profiteering and political elements, and are therefore linked up with the Devil.

In the language of the world, They are up against it. That "alarm clock" even at "89c" will look good to them in days to come. Their fine meeting-houses, if they survive the fires incident to Armageddon, will be used for something more uplifting than holding "revivals" to "save souls" that must be saved over and over before they are restored to all that was lost.

The people who "worked *with* the convention" now see that they have been worked *by* the convention and refuse to be further buncoed. Their resources at a low ebb too, under a war-torn world régime, they are drying up on non-essentials. Good for the Baptists!

At the time of publication of these items in "The Fundamentalist", the Norris church at Fort Worth was very prosperous. The "pastor" had been repudiated by the Baptists of Texas, but he had a congregation of several thousand all to himself. The item at the top, "Special Thanksgiving Offering" of $15,000 for the Norris church, contrasts the failure of the general Baptist convention. Now, for the second time in its history, the Norris church is in ashes. God moves in a mysterious way, His wonders to perform.

Bible Questions and Answers

QUESTION: Please explain Proverbs 16:7: "When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him."

Answer: While this scripture has a limited application to His followers, it specially applies to the perfect One, the man Christ Jesus, the only-begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth. On behalf of the great and gracious One "that inhabiteth eternity", Isaiah was constrained to speak of Him as "Mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth". (Isa. 42:1) When Jesus came up out of Jordan this pleasure was expressed audibly. "And there came a voice from heaven,

saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." (Mark 1:11) Another expression of this pleasure of the Father in His Son we find on the Mount of Transfiguration: "While he [Peter] yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and, behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him." (Matt. 17:5) Moreover, Jesus Himself was sure that He fulfilled this prophecy, and addressing His enemies, the scribes and Pharisees, He foretold His crucifixion at their hands and then added, "The Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him." (John 8:29) But how, since His enemies accomplished His death, can it be true that the Lord maketh even His enemies to be at peace with Him? Ah! The Scriptures take the long view, the true one. Looking down to the end of the Millennial Age we see all Christ's enemies at perfect peace with Him. Most of these enemies we hope will fall before the advance of the armies of truth, swear allegiance to earth's new King, and become valiant soldiers in the cause against which they once fought. Some of us, like Saul of Tarsus, were once enemies of the cause we now espouse. What about the other enemies, the irreconcilables? They will be mercifully put to sleep and permitted to sleep on peacefully for ever and ever. Thus they too will be at peace with the Man whose ways always pleased Jehovah.

Question: When we close our eyes in death, does our spirit go direct to the realms of glory or to the regions of darkness, or do we lie asleep in the grave, soul and body, till Christ comes to judge the world?

Answer: God's inspired Word answers that at death the deceased one does not go to realms of glory, but into the darkness of the tomb, there to lie in the sleep of death until Christ, at his kingdom, resurrects the dead, at which time all peoples of earth, living and dead, shall be judged. Space does not allow quoting all scriptures bearing on the point.

When pronouncing the death sentence, God told Adam that he would return to the dust. Ecclesiastes 3:18-21 agrees with this, saying: "A man hath no preeminence above a beast: . . . All go unto one place . . . and all turn to dust again. Who knoweth the spirit of man that [it] goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that [it] goeth downward to the earth?" If God's Word does not say so, no man can authoritatively claim that at death man's spirit goes upward to glory.

The Bible word "spirit" is translated from the Hebrew word *ruach* or the Greek word *pneuma*, both words being also translated "wind", "life," and "breath". "Spirit," therefore, means the power of life which God gives, and which reverts or "returns" to God at death, no one being able to restore the spirit of life and raise the dead except God Himself, the great Life-giver through Christ.

This is what Ecclesiastes 12:7 means in saying: "Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it." Otherwise this scripture would mean that at death both the wicked and the righteous would go to heaven to God; and such an interpretation is unscriptural.

Men had been dying for over four thousand years when Jesus said: "No man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man." (John 3:13) Even Jesus at His death did not ascend to heaven; for on His resurrection day He said to Mary Magdalene: "I am not yet ascended to my Father."—John 20:17.

That at death all conscious existence ceases and the dead are as unconscious as in sleep, Jesus Himself proved. When He went to raise the dead daughter of Jairus, Jesus said: "The maid is not dead, but sleepeth." Because this girl's death was to be interrupted by Jesus' awakening her to life, He said she was as if asleep. People who are asleep wake up; those who are perished do not.

On the occasion of Lazarus' death, Jesus said to His apostles: "Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. . . . Howbeit Jesus spake of his death."—John 11:11-13.

Revelation 20:11-13 shows that the dead are not alive and active and mentally awake, but as fully inactive and unconscious as though asleep in a literal bed, and that they shall first awake to the light of day and of life when Christ has come and begins to "judge the world in righteousness". Then the dead souls shall be recreated, as it is written: "God will redeem my soul from the hand of the grave."—Ps. 49:15, margin.

Good Government

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

EACH Sunday morning for some weeks past I have spoken here concerning good government. That series of lectures is still in progress. Beginning this morning a number of radio stations simultaneously broadcast this program. Necessarily this increases the radio audience. To enable the audience to more intelligently follow subsequent lectures on good government, this morning I will briefly review the salient points heretofore covered. Next Sunday morning I will continue with the series of lectures in the order arranged.

Necessity

That there is a great need for good government of the peoples of earth no honest person will attempt to deny. As the intelligence of the people increases they see the greater necessity for a stable and equitable government.

The combined testimony of the world's greatest statesmen is that the governments of earth are not only imperfect, but generally corrupt and oppressive. For centuries men have struggled to establish a good government that would satisfy the desires of the honest. Now it is admitted that all efforts have failed to accomplish such a result. There is a good reason, and the people should know that reason. Of course the great Creator foreknew and foretold the futile efforts of man to establish a righteous government. The time is now ripe for the people to understand God's plan for the establishment of righteousness in the earth, which plan will meet the legitimate desires of all.

The year 1914 marked a turning point in the affairs of men. Immediately preceding that date the clergy freely declared that another war between the nations was impossible. The argument was that the commercial and social interests were such that no nation would dare indulge in war with another nation. Contrary to this prediction, suddenly in 1914 the fires of war were lighted and within a few days millions of men were upon the battle-field slaying one another. Some pretext must be named for the war, and therefore the leading nations involved adopted the slogan: "The war will make the world safe for democracy." That slogan was fraudulent and misleading. It sounded good to the people because they desired a democracy. It aroused hopes within them. More than fourteen years have passed since that war began and the world is unsafe for democracy and the people are still in distress.

A democracy is a government of the people, by the people, and for the people. Even though it may be insisted that in every nation the governing powers have done their best, it will be conceded that a democracy exists in no country under the sun. Concerning the European nations one of her statesmen has well said: "There is no settlement in Europe; there is no peace in Europe. Governments can do nothing. They are afraid to do anything and they stand by and allow things to go from bad to worse."

Some time after the War had closed, another one of Europe's greatest statesmen said: "A new chapter opens in the history of Europe and the world, with a climax of horror such as mankind has never yet witnessed."

As to America, the United States comes nearest of any nation now on earth to being an ideal government. No honest man, however, who knows the conditions in the United States will for one moment claim it is a satisfactory government. Its founders announced that all men are endowed with inalienable rights of life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness. The people, however, have never realized or experienced those rights. It is also well said that all just powers of government are derived from the consent of the people; but at the present time the people have little to do with the government.

In the recent election millions of people expressed their preference, but it will be found that the next administration will be no better than the last. Recently a member of the United States senate, speaking of public affairs in the country, said: "The most important question before the American people is to take the government out of the hands of boodlers, grafters and lobbyists and to place it in the hands of the people."

It was also said: "Trusts multiply and the president of the United States does not choose to interfere; monopoly grows fat and the president does not choose to act; combinations are formed and arrogantly pursue their methods under the protection of the government and the president chooses to approve."

The ways of the governments of earth are not equal. The commercial power dictates the pol-

icy, the political element carries out that policy, and the religious element attempts to lend a sanctimonious air to its operations.

A just government is one that is founded in honesty and unselfishly administered in righteousness. The ways of such government must be equal toward all people. All honest persons must agree that such a government is of paramount necessity if the peoples of earth are to enjoy peace, prosperity, life, liberty and happiness. In a righteous government the supreme power must center in and be exercised by one who is absolutely honest, just and kind.

Supremacy

The rightful authority resides in Jehovah God. He is the Almighty God, the Creator of heaven and earth. He is just and deals justly with all His creatures. He is wise and acts with perfect wisdom in everything He does. Jehovah God is all-powerful. There is no limitation to His power. He is love, and therefore all His acts are unselfishly performed.

The supreme controlling power of the governments of earth always has been invisible to man and always will be. "The world" is properly defined as the peoples of earth organized into forms of governments under the supervision of an invisible overlord. If that invisible overlord is just, wise, loving and all-powerful, then the government must be righteous. The fact that the history of the world shows that during the past 6,000 years in particular the governments of earth have not been equal toward all is of itself conclusive proof that Jehovah God has not exercised that supreme power over men. Any power exercised other than by Jehovah is either a delegated power or one exercised without right. If a power is delegated and then exercised unrighteously, it is contrary to Jehovah's will. There is a good reason why the invisible power exercised over the nations for centuries past has been and is unjust, cruel and wicked, and that reason is now stated.

God created man a perfect being and installed him in a perfect home in Eden. He made His son Lucifer, a spirit being, the invisible overlord of man. It was Lucifer's bounden duty to exercise his power and authority in harmony with God's will. Shortly after receiving such authority he began to exercise it unrighteously and contrary to God's will. He led man into sin, namely, to a disobedience of God's law. Previously God had announced that death would be the penalty for a violation of God's law. In harmony with the announced penalty Adam was sentenced to death and expelled from his perfect home. At the same time Lucifer was degraded and abased. His name was changed to that of Serpent, Satan, Dragon and Devil. The authority over man was not taken from him, however, God, for a wise purpose, permitting him to retain it. From then till now Satan the Devil has exercised his power over men in a subtle, deceptive and harmful way. God permitted him to pursue his own course in order to give man a full and complete lesson in what results from following evil. Man has had a long dark night of experience; and because of being imperfect and under the influence of Satan his efforts to establish a righteous government have absolutely failed.

Jehovah God can not be charged with the evil that has prevailed in the world. He is in no wise responsible for it. He has not restrained the wicked one Satan from prosecuting his evil works, in order that the people may in due time see the great contrast between good and evil. The question has often arisen in the minds of good people: Will God ever establish a just and righteous government for the people? Will evil ever be restrained that the people may dwell in peace and in safety?

Promised

Jehovah has promised that He will establish a righteous government on earth and that man shall benefit therefrom. He has promised that such government will bring everlasting peace to the people, be administered justly, and that the people will prosper and live happily on the earth. Jehovah God never fails to fulfil His promise. He fulfils it, however, in His own good way and time. That man might be assured of this, He says through His prophet: "So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it." (Isa. 55:11) "I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it." —Isa. 46:11.

Many centuries ago Jehovah made a promise to Abraham. Abraham was a man who loved God and tried to serve Him. The promise was: "I will make of thee a great nation, and I will

bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: and I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee; and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed." This promise shows that God intends to establish a righteous nation upon earth for the blessing of the people.

Jehovah then announced His purpose to delegate the power of His righteous government to one in full harmony with Himself. Through His prophet He said: "The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be." (Gen. 49:10) *Shiloh* means peaceful or tranquil, and therefore means that the government will be established by and through Shiloh and will be one of peace and righteousness. Shiloh is a name that applies to Christ Jesus, the beloved Son of God. The Lord, therefore, promised that when Shiloh should come He would delegate to Him the government which would be operated in harmony with Jehovah's will and would administer blessings to the people.

Through all His prophets God foretold the coming of the One who should be the righteous Ruler of the world. He specifically stated that when He should come He would give Him the government, and then stated: "And the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful Counsellor, The mighty God, . . . The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end."—Isa. 9:6, 7.

Preparation

According to the promises of Jehovah, He would not set up His righteous government until He made full and complete preparation therefor. The promised seed must be developed according to the promise which He gave to Abraham, and that "seed" of promise the Scriptures definitely state is "The Christ". *Christ* means anointed one, or the one to whom Jehovah God delegates authority to carry out His purposes.

All men were born in sin and shapen in iniquity because of the wrongful act of Adam. Being imperfect they must die and for ever remain dead unless redeemed. The plan of God is that mankind shall be redeemed and thereby saved out of death, and that the one who thus redeems man shall become earth's rightful governor. For this purpose God caused the life of His Son to be transferred from the spirit to human nature. He has born of a woman, the direct descendant of Abraham. His earthly title was and is Jesus, the Savior of mankind. It is plainly written: "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life."—John 3:16.

Jesus Christ, the perfect man, came to earth and as a perfect man was put to death in order to meet the requirements of the law against Adam and his offspring. God raised Him up out of death. He had died as a man; He was raised from death a divine creature and clothed with all power and authority in heaven and in earth.

The Scriptures trace the lineage of Jesus directly from Abraham. He was born as a man, therefore, in fulfilment of divine prophecy. He fulfilled all the prophecies that related to Him. He came to earth for the purpose of redeeming man, and in God's due time to establish a government of righteousness. As a man He must remain dead for ever in order to be the substitute for Adam. When God raised Him up out of death He was raised as a divine creature with power and authority to enter heaven. He ascended into heaven therefore and presented the value of His human life as the great redemptive price for man. It was not then due time for Him to assume His authority as Ruler of the earth, but He must wait until God's due time.

The Scriptures further point out that it was the will of God that Jesus should have associated with Him a limited number of creatures taken from amongst mankind, and that these should in due time be with Him in His kingdom. Among these selected were eleven of His disciples who were faithful to Him. On the day of His crucifixion He said to them: 'My Father has made a covenant with me to give me a government, and I covenant with you that you shall share with me in that government and sit on thrones with me, judging the people.' (Luke 22:28-30) From the time of the ascension of Jesus into heaven until the time for the establishment of His kingdom or government God has been preparing those who shall be associated with Him in that government.

Identity and Qualifications

Jehovah chose those who shall be associated with His beloved Son in His government. It

follows, then, that such can be identified only by the rules which God has made. The qualifications of these associates must also be determined by the Word of God. There are millions of persons on earth who claim to be Christian who have been led to believe that they shall be with Christ in heaven. They have been mistaught, and therefore misled, by the clergy. The Scriptures definitely set forth that those associated with the Lord Jesus in the kingdom of God will be a small number. Jesus said: "Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom."–Luke 12:32.

Religion

All nations and peoples practise some kind of religion. They have been led to believe that such is necessary to insure their future well-being. Religion means an outward form or ceremony of worship practised by the people and by which they indicate their belief in the existence of a supreme power or a supreme being. He who worships God in spirit and in truth does not need to perform any outward ceremony. The only worship with which God is well pleased is that which is true and sincere and which is devoid of formalism.—John 4:24.

God hears those who worship Him in secret, and He rewards them openly. (Matt. 6:18) The church of God is that class of people who come to God with the sincere desire to serve Him and whom He takes out and separates from the world. This company is called the ecclesia, or taken-out class, or church. God organized His church with Christ Jesus as the Head thereof. (Col. 1:18; Eph. 1:22, 23) There was no formalism in the early church. After the apostles had died the clergy came to the fore. Those men were selfish and ambitious and desired to impress the people with their own importance. The Devil saw to it that they were guided to seize the church organization and use it for a selfish purpose.

The pagans had a formalism or religion. Following the rule of the pagans, selfish and ambitious men in the church organized a system of formalism which they called the Christian religion. A number of the stronger nations of the world have adopted this formalism or religion called the Christian religion or "organized Christianity", and therefore these nations are designated as "Christian nations". Among such nations are the United States, the British Empire, and others. The term "Christian nation", as applied to such nations, is merely in name only. None of these nations are Christian nations. God never intended that Christians should rule this evil world. Jesus in plain words said: 'My kingdom is not of this world; my kingdom is future.' (John 18:36) Satan is the god of this world, and therefore the nations of the world can not properly be designated as Christian nations. There is no such thing as a Christian religion, because true Christianity is not a religion.

Christianity

Christ Jesus is the Head of true Christianity. He is the Anointed One of God to be the Ruler over God's kingdom of righteousness. All who become Christians in truth and in fact are anointed of God's holy spirit by and through Christ Jesus, the Head of God's organization. Before one receives an anointing from God he must believe that Jehovah is the true and only God and that Jesus Christ is His beloved Son and the Redeemer and Savior of man, and he must manifest that belief by making a full consecration to do God's will. He must then be justified, or made right with God; which means that God judicially determines that because of his faith and consecration he is right with Him.

The man must then be begotten as a new creature in Christ and receive the anointing or official designation to a place in God's organization. The politicians and profiteers and the influential men who are the chief ones of the congregation of so-called organized Christianity, together with the clergy or nobles thereof, do not even claim to have made a consecration to do God's will. Therefore these were never justified and never begotten and never anointed and could not be properly called Christians. In fact the most of modern clergymen deny the Bible and entirely repudiate the blood of Christ Jesus as the redemptive price for man. This precludes them from being called true Christians.

Christianity has been, and is now, wofully misrepresented and misunderstood by many. The misrepresentation has been caused by the evil influence of Satan exercised upon men and practised by Satan's representatives. The misunderstanding by the people has been and is due to the fact that they have been misled. Many have been led to believe and to understand that God has for centuries been making a desperate

effort to get men into heaven in order to save them. That is not true. The clergy have told the people that all they have to do in order to be saved is to believe on Jesus Christ; but they have left the people in the dark as to what constitutes belief.

A mere mental conception that Jesus is the Son of God is not, within the meaning of the Scriptures, belief in order to be saved. Satan the Devil believes that much. (Jas. 2:19) No one can believe the truth unless he hears the truth; and if he is told that which is not the truth there is no basis for true belief. (Rom. 10:10-15) If a man really understands and believes the truth, that man will prove his belief or faith by what he does. Otherwise stated, true faith or belief leads to action in exact harmony therewith.—Jas. 2:14, 24.

The Scriptures show that Satan is the god of this world; that Christ Jesus is the Savior of man; that God, through Him, will establish a righteous government for the benefit of men; and that he who will be associated with Christ Jesus in that government must be conformed to or be made like the Lord Jesus Christ. (Rom. 8:29) If a man knows and really believes the truth he will get on the Lord's side and be for the Lord wholly and completely, and not try to serve two masters by serving the Devil's organization part of the time and at the same time claiming to be a Christian. The two things do not go hand in hand. "No man can serve two masters."

Seemingly the clergy have proceeded upon the theory that God needs them and can not get on without them. Feeling their own importance they reason that other men should look up to them and give them honor. Many others who are not clergymen but who profess to be Christians manifest a like disposition. They appear before the people and assume an air of great gravity and delight to make a show of their learning and supposed wisdom. They are puffed up and impressed with their own greatness and insist on being exalted in the eyes of the people.

Jesus is the perfect pattern, and all who please God must follow the course that He took. The proud forget that Jesus did not come to earth to exalt Himself. He said, "Whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased." (Luke 14:11) Jesus did not put forth an effort to receive honor and glory from men. He did not seek glory even for His faithfulness in the performance of His covenant. He asked God only for what He had previously enjoyed. (John 17:5) Jesus came to the earth to do His Father's will, and that He did. Every one who will be associated with Christ Jesus in His government must do the same thing. Many claim to be followers of Christ. They call upon His name and assume to represent Him, but Jesus says they will never get into the kingdom. "Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven."—Matt. 7:21.

Reproaches

Satan always opposes God and reproaches His holy name. It is written concerning Jesus that the reproaches that fell upon God fell upon Jesus. (Ps. 69:9) Even before the birth of Jesus, Satan sought to have the unborn babe killed. When Jesus was born as a babe, Satan the Devil instigated a conspiracy, in which the clergy of that time became a part, and sought to have the babe killed. When Jesus began His ministry Satan placed before Him temptations with the intent and purpose of having Jesus destroy Himself by disobeying God's law. In all these attempts Satan failed. Then he incited his offspring, the clergy, against Jesus. The clergy of that time consisted of the scribes and Pharisees and priests, and they worked together with politicians and financiers to oppress the people and to mislead, even as they do now. They evolved many schemes to bring about the death of Jesus, even resorting to bribery, and then participated in His murder.

Satan desired Him killed because God had promised through Him to establish a government of righteousness and to overthrow Satan's evil rule. Jesus stated in plain phrase that the clergy of that time were the sons of the Devil and did his will and that they desired to kill Him because He was in their way. Jesus was persecuted to an ignominious death.

Those who shall be associated with Jesus in His kingdom are called to walk in His footsteps. (1 Pet. 2:21) These must first make a consecration to do God's will. Being brought forth as the sons of God, they must be obedient to God's law and keep themselves separate from the world, which is the Devil's organization. (Jas. 1:27) Jesus pointed out that these would suffer persecution and that every one who would be His true follower would be persecuted

by the Devil's representatives. His words are: "If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his Lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also."—John 15:18-20.

The true followers of Christ Jesus have been subjected to all manner of persecution. This persecution has proceeded from the clergy, that is to say, men who claim to be Christian but who are not. Suffering with Jesus is one of the necessary qualifications in order to reign with Him. It is written: "If we suffer, we shall also reign with him; if we deny him, he also will deny us."—2 Tim. 2:12.

Today humble men and women who seek to represent the Lord and tell about the purpose of setting up His kingdom are the constant objects of persecution from the clergy. It is well known by the people that the clergy do not represent God and Christ Jesus, because they manifest a spirit contrary to the Lord. The clergy have become a part of the world in that they participate in the politics of the world. They demand certain things from financiers and politicians as their part of the worldly rule. They have therefore become a part of Satan's organization and are no part of God's organization. Concerning such the Scriptures state: "Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God."—Jas. 4:4.

On the contrary, the Christian who will be associated with Christ Jesus in His kingdom must overcome the world; that is to say, he must completely separate himself from Satan's organization. This is why it is written: "We must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God." (Acts 14:22) God promises those that overcome the world a place with Christ in His kingdom. His promises apply to none other. The scripture on this point reads: "And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations." (Rev. 2:26) "To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne."—Rev. 3:21.

Those who overcome the world must be the faithful and true witnesses of God, take their stand unequivocally on Jehovah's side, and tell the people concerning His great plan of redemption and His government for the blessing of mankind. Let the people themselves judge as to whether or not the clergy are doing this. If, on the contrary, they find the clergy indulging in the politics of this world and slandering and persecuting those who are telling of God's kingdom, then this will enable the people to clearly determine to which organization the clergy belong. Only last Sunday, in Toronto, Canada, the clergy, by a concerted action, attempted to break up a meeting that was being addressed by a Bible Student concerning God's kingdom. They called themselves the "Lord's Day Alliance". They mislead the people by making them believe that God is their lord. Their lord is the Devil, and therefore their organization would be more properly called the 'Devil's day alliance'. Jesus said, "Ye shall know them by their fruits"; and speaking to the clergy when He was on earth, and judging them by their fruits, He said: "Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it."—John 8:43, 44.

Beginning

It is written that when Jesus ascended into heaven God said to Him: "Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool." (Ps. 110:1; Heb. 10:13) This meant that Jesus could not become active against Satan to oust him from his government until God's due time. It means that Satan would continue his wicked influence over the nations of earth until God's due time to oust him.

Jehovah God fixed the period of the Gentiles or non-Jewish nations, and therefore fixed the time of the end of Satan's rule. The Gentile times began in 606 B.C. God declared that they should continue for a period of 2520 years. God declared that at the end of that period 'he whose right it is' to rule shall come and to Him shall be given the kingdom. (Ezek. 21:24-27) The

year 1914, therefore, marked the legal end of Satan's rule, or, otherwise stated, the end of the time he would be permitted to rule without interruption. Since God had declared that He would oust Satan and destroy his organization by Christ Jesus and His organization, it follows that Christ's government must come into existence before the destruction of Satan's government.

The Scriptures definitely point out that in 1914, marking the end of Satan's right to rule, a war began in heaven between Christ Jesus and His angels on one side and Satan and his angels on the other. This is set forth in Revelation the twelfth chapter. The result of that war is that Satan was ousted from heaven and cast down to earth; and from then till now he has been gathering his forces and concentrating his power in the organization of earth, preparatory for the great battle of Armageddon which is just ahead. The Scriptures show that in that battle of Armageddon Satan and his organization will be completely destroyed and God's government through Christ will be given full and complete sway in the earth.

End of the World

Jesus had taught His disciples concerning the kingdom. He emphasized His government or kingdom more than anything else. He informed them that it would be established at His second coming when He should take charge of the affairs of the world. Only a few days before His crucifixion His disciples propounded to Him this question: "Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?" (Matt. 24:3) Jesus' answer to that question indicated that a long period of time would elapse between the time the question was asked and the end of the world.

He told them what men on earth would observe when the time arrived. As stated above, 1914 marked the end, according to Bible prophecy. Now Jesus, in answer to the question, said: "For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. All these are the beginning of sorrows." —Matt. 24:7, 8.

That World War, the like of which was never before known and which marked the beginning of the Lord's reign, was quickly followed by famine and pestilence and revolution. Corroborative of the above, it is written in Revelation 11:17, 18: "We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned. And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth."

In fulfilment of this prophecy the World War began. Jesus stated that the World War would mark the "beginning of sorrows" upon the world. Instead of the World War's making it safe for democracy, ever since then the nations have been in perplexity and the people in distress. Jesus declared that this very condition would be another proof that the world had ended and that the time had arrived for the beginning of His kingdom.—Luke 21:25, 26.

Some time after the World War the president of the United States, discussing conditions of distress in the world, said:

> These are days of great perplexity, when a great cloud hangs over the world. It seems as if great blind material forces had been released which had for long been held in leash and restraint.

Other men of note expressed similar views:

> Before the war people often supposed that ours was a Christian culture. The war has revealed us to ourselves. Civilization is pagan—Dr. Bernard I. Bell.
>
> We have come to the crossroads and no one knows the way out.—H. G. Wells.
>
> The future is very dark. We have reached the twilight of civilization.—Dr. H. L. Brailsford.

Since the war ended distress continues; and now, a decade after the war, every nation of earth is in perplexity, and the people in distress, and fear has taken hold upon them all. They are in trepidation as to what the future holds.

In further fulfilment of the prophecy stated by Jesus concerning the end of the world, true Christians were persecuted during the World War because they would not violate their conscience and God's command by engaging in the killing of their fellow man. The hatred of all nations involved in the war was directed against such. (Matt. 24:9) Many who have claimed to be Christians manifested, and continue to mani-

fest, hatred toward each other, and betrayed their brethren, and still betray them, as the Lord foretold. (Matt. 24:10) These are additional sorrows.

Many false prophets have arisen to deceive the people; and particularly amongst these are the clergy, who since 1914 have openly denied God and denied that He would ever establish a righteous government on the earth. (Matt. 24:11) Another part of that prophecy was: "And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold." (Matt. 24:12) Iniquity means lawlessness. There never has been a time of such lawlessness against God and His righteousness as now, and that in countries claiming to be Christian.

The evidence shows conclusively, therefore, that God promised to set up a government of righteousness, that He has long been in course of preparation for that government; that now the time has come to establish the government; that Christ Jesus has taken His power, and that conditions are preparing for the overthrow of Satan's organization and the complete establishment of God's kingdom amongst men. The time has come, therefore, when the people must know the facts to enable them to take their stand on the side of Jehovah God or to take their stand on the side of the Devil. The issue is squarely drawn between God and Satan. Hence it is an appropriate time to be informed about God's purposes.

At this same hour next Sunday I shall continue to point out the evidences showing the beginning of God's kingdom on earth, and the progressive steps that will be taken, and what may be expected in the near future. You will understand that I am not predicting what is coming to pass, but will point out the scriptures to the people, that they themselves may read and be enlightened and determine the course of action they desire to take. Everywhere you will find the clergy in opposition to what is said from here. They will not be able to meet the argument, but they will say unkind things for the purpose of turning the people's minds away from the truth. Keep in mind that this has always been the policy of Satan, and by this means you can determine whether Satan is instigating the fight against the truth or whether that instigation is from another. Let the people keep an open mind, have a sincere desire for the truth, search for it, study their own Bibles, and reach a conclusion based upon the Word of God, and so doing they will reach the proper conclusion.

The Never-lost Ten Tribes

IN THE Canadian *Jewish Review* Rabbi Simon Fyne shows that even in the Old Testament we have proof that the ten "lost tribes" were never lost, but were amalgamated with the two tribes from the date of the captivity, which occurred in the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel, mentioned in 2 Kings 18:10 and 1 Chronicles 5:26.

The proof that that captivity could have been only a partial one, probably of the leaders, is contained in the subsequent experiences of the Judean king Hezekiah; for in 2 Chronicles 30:1 he wrote letters to the tribes of Ephraim and Manasseh and (verse 5) all the other tribes from Dan to Beersheba, showing that they were all now confederate with Judah, but still in existence in their own land. (However, by comparing 2 Kings 18:9, 10 and 2 Chronicles 29:3 it seems that King Hezekiah sent his letters to Israel about three years before the siege of Samaria began and six years before it fell to the Assyrians and the ten tribes were deported.)

Two of these tribes are mentioned still farther on (2 Chron. 34:6), the tribes of Simeon and Naphtali, while verse 9 of the same chapter contains another mention of Ephraim and Manasseh.

Rabbi Fyne also points out that the expression "before their eyes", in Ezekiel 37:20, warrants the conclusion that Ezekiel had before him, as he spoke, the representatives of both sections, and that they were then, and have been ever since, one people. The New Testament supports these findings, and they have several times been brought to the attention of our readers. It is interesting to have a Hebrew make the same points.

The Children's Own Radio Story *By C. J. W., Jr.*

Story Thirty-five

THE gospel of Mark has given us an account of the next event in Jesus' life, following the miracle of the loaves and fishes. This was a very wonderful act that Jesus performed. He was able to do it only by the power of Jehovah God, vested in Him by the heavenly Father.

We remember that our last story closed with the apostles and other disciples embarking in their frail boats upon the journey across the sea of Galilee to Bethsaida. The story of what happened after that, as Mark wrote it, runs thus:

"And when [Jesus] had sent [the people] away, he departed into a mountain to pray. And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

"And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

"But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out: for they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

"And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered."

Then they came to the coast of the land of Gennesaret, and drew their boat up on the shore there. And when Jesus and His disciples had come ashore the people recognized Jesus, and ran throughout all the country round about, bringing to Jesus all those who were sick; and wherever Jesus went in that land, whether in the villages or in the cities, or in the country, all who touched the hem of His garment were made whole and well.

After this, Jesus went to Capernaum (John 6:24), where He had visited before and performed many miracles. Many of the people whom He had fed with the loaves and fishes followed Him to Capernaum, and asked, "Rabbi, when camest thou hither?"

And He answered them, for He knew the thoughts of their heart: "Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled."

And then He told them that they were not to strive and think for food alone, but should want the real bread of heaven, the Word of God.

"For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world." This was Jesus Himself. Then they said, "Lord, evermore give us this bread."

And He replied: "I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst."

Now we understand that Jesus spoke thus in a parable or word-picture; for of course human beings must eat and drink to keep alive, and the Lord did not mean that for a man to believe on Him would keep him alive for ever without eating.

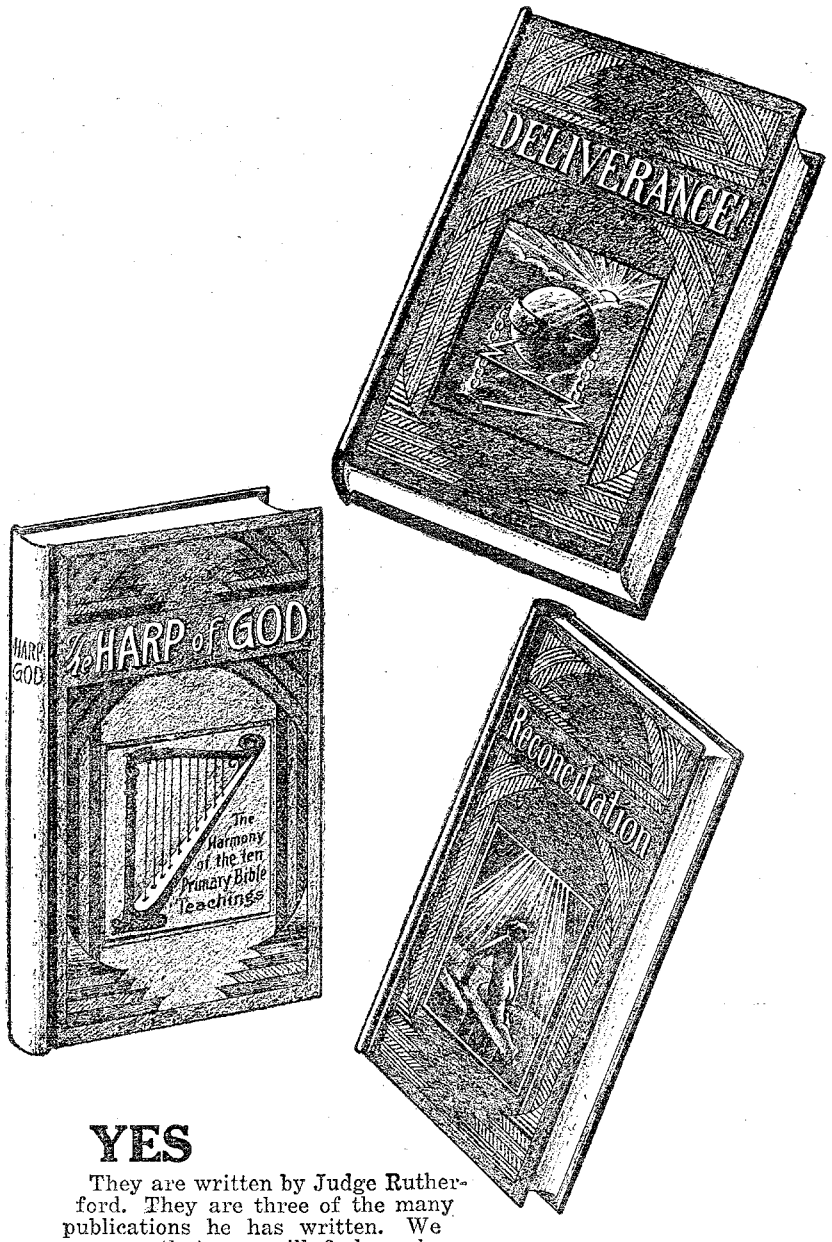
The word-picture, therefore, is this: When Jesus said, "I am the bread of life," He referred to the everlasting life that is promised to all the human family who will accept Jesus as their Savior and do His will.

Then Jesus talked long and earnestly with His disciples apart, and tested them for their belief, for He knew there were many among them who did not believe on Him, but followed from curiosity or some such motive. So He said to them, as they were all gathered in one place, "The words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life: But there are some of you that believe not." And then the Bible account says, "For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

"From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him."

But Peter, a leading one of the twelve apostles, did a beautiful thing. The Bible says of it: "Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away? Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternal life. And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God."

Let us try to be like Peter, boldly and fearlessly declaring ourselves friends and followers of Jesus Christ, Who this day watches with the same love and care for the interests of those who love Him, as in the days of His earthly ministry!



YES

They are written by Judge Rutherford. They are three of the many publications he has written. We are sure that you will find much pleasure this summer in investigating further God's plan concerning man. In these books Judge Rutherford brings the reader a vivid description of the Creator's marvelous plan for man's happiness and everlasting life on earth. They show how for centuries Satan, through his organization, has ruled the earth and is responsible for the ignorance, oppression and misery of the human family. But there is a good time just ahead, and that is what you want. It is this message that is contained in these three books. We shall be glad to mail them to you any time, anywhere. All you need to do is to send a postal money order for $1.15 to the WATCH TOWER, 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y.

YOU'LL ENJOY THEM

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



JOHN D KLINE
CHARLESVILLE
PA

in this issue

*International Broadcast

ITALY AND MUSSOLINI

SHAMS OF CALIFORNIA

ALUMINUM POISONING

AT HIS TEMPLE
eighth of a series of radio lectures
by Judge Rutherford

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY

5c a copy - $1.00 a year - Canada & Foreign $1.50

Volume X - No. 259 August 21, 1929

Contents

Labor and Economics

There Is Plenty for All 752

Social and Educational

An International "Public Meeting" 739
World's Northernmost Radio 749
Straws in the Wind 750
Reading and Writing in Thirty Lessons 751
300 Schools Teaching Fascism 751
A Little Word About Health Articles 756
A Busy Paper in a Quiet Town 578
Harry Miller Works Fast 759
Civilization a l'Americaine 736

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

Wilkes-Barre Refuses to Pay Water Bills 753

Political—Domestic and Foreign

Shams and Shames of California 740
Italy and Her Master Politician 741
The Bishop of Gloucester 749
Uses of Pennsylvania State Constabulary 752

Agriculture and Husbandry

Sixty Bushels of Pigs 740

Science and Invention

Lethal Power of the New Poison Gases 751
More Traces of the Giants 756

Home and Health

Do Aluminum Kitchen Utensils Have "A Clean Bill of Health"? . 754

Religion and Philosophy

Why Bishops Are Well Paid 752
Infidelity Among Rabbis 753
A Colporteur Experience in Wales 757
Bible Questions and Answers 759
At His Temple 760
The Children's Own Radio Story 767

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors *Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . Business Manager
NATHAN H. KNORR . . Secretary and Treasurer

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian . . 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, Sydney, N. S. W., Australia
South Africa . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume X | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, August 21, 1929 | Number 259

★An International "Public Meeting"

AGAIN the voice of Judge Rutherford, president of the International Bible Students Association, will be heard here, "over there," and in parts of everywhere! We reproduce, by courtesy of the Association, an announcement that appears widely at this time in newspapers and other publicity channels.

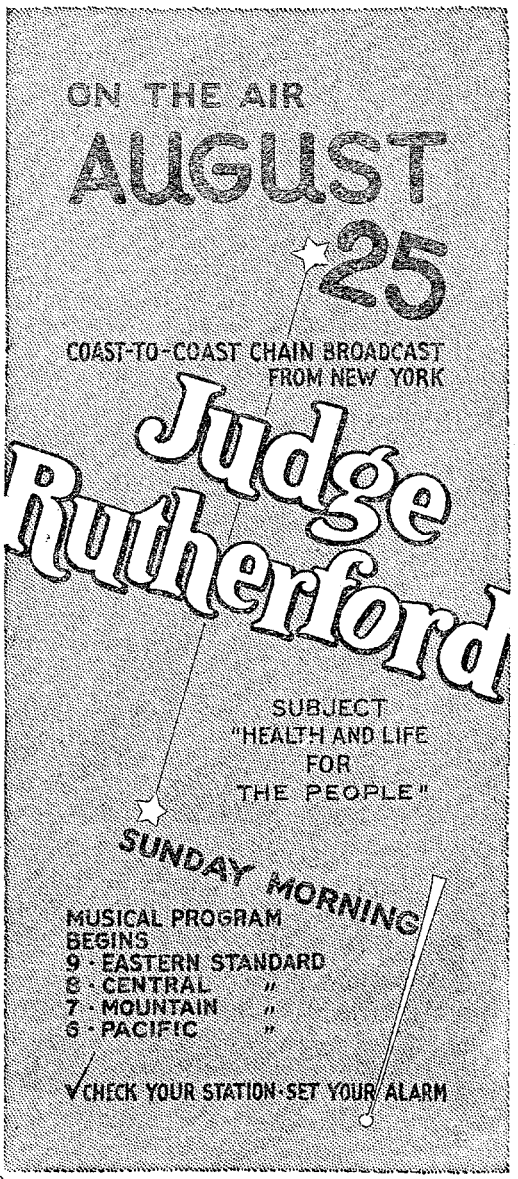
Since the early days of last May Judge Rutherford has been "over there" filling lecture engagements in the principal centers of England, Scotland, France, Switzerland and Germany, as well as conferring with managers of the Association's European offices. Those who know him will tell you that while abroad his keen powers of observation and analysis have undoubtedly brought together some highly interesting material, which the millions of listeners who hear him on August 25 may expect to share.

This address, by the way, will be his first after returning to America. His subject has a flavor that smacks of something very tasty, something everybody wants! "Health and Life for the People." What will he say this time? Let's listen!

It will be observed in the accompanying list of United States and Canadian stations that among the seventy *"and others"* to be linked together for distribution of the address is included W2XAF. This odd set of call letters is recognized as the "name" of the powerful short-wave transmitter of the General Electric Company, Schenectady. Its operating channel is 9530 kilocycles (31.48 meters). W2XAF is heard regularly by listeners in Europe, Central and South America, Cuba, Panama, and other regions often designated as "foreign". Now, however, all these hitherto remote corners of the globe are strangely brought, simultaneously, within the range of instant communication. So when Judge Rutherford speaks on August 25 he will truly be addressing an international "public meeting".

Those two small words at the very bottom of the accompanying list are enough to arouse anybody's curiosity!

Maybe you ask, as we do, How many *others?*



★YES, any one who desires to copy any or all of this article, for the purpose of newspaper publication or microphone announcement before August 25, is welcome to do so.—*Editor.*

Shams and Shames of California

THE governor of the state of California, and everybody else in California, knows perfectly well that Thomas J. Mooney has been in prison for thirteen years, and is still in prison, for a crime which he not only did not commit, but could not have committed, because he was a mile away at the time it happened. It is the murder of Sacco and Vanzetti all over again.

All Californians, including the judge who sentenced Mooney, and the jury before whom the case was tried, now know and have expressed themselves as fully convinced that the evidence that sent this man to prison for life was all perjured evidence (paid for by the California branch of the saintly Power Trust). California is as bad as the impossible Massachusetts.

The chief of the San Francisco Detective Bureau, the police captain detailed on the Mooney case, the district attorney of San Francisco, and other police officials and officers of the prosecution, have united in their requests for the release of this man; but the Power Trust stands pat, and one of its governors after another fails to do a thing to please justice.

California is about as rotten as it can be, but those who are interested in making it worse are hard at work. The legislators have now passed a bill, and it has been signed by Governor Young, that would give a year in jail and a fine of $5,000 for saying over the radio a single word reflecting on Calvin for burning Servetus at the stake, or a like penalty for each offense of mentioning the hypocrisies of any other clergyman, living or dead.

Probably the most tyrannical railroad company in the United States dominates the state of California. One of its hobbies is to keep all other railway lines out of the state. A subscriber writes us that he found his daughter signing names of business firms to a stack of cards given her by the railroad's employees. The cards petitioned against the building of additional railroads into territory which they served. The girl had obtained the names out of the telephone book. Her father threw them all in the fire.

Just how rotten California politics are may be seen from the following exposé of the contemptible practice by which hangers-on manage to gouge $1 apiece out of almost every man or woman who goes to get an automobile driver's license. This is done by opening bogus offices on each side of the office of the state itself, where, of course, only the legal fee is charged, and in California that fee is nothing. The subscriber says:

> You can get license to drive free from the State, but if you go into one of these places you pay $1.00. When a person is looking for the License Department he sees one of the following places and goes in, thinking, of course, that it is the State License Department. South of the State License Department are the offices of:
>
> (1) Southern California License Service,
> (2) Auto License Service,
> (3) City Auto License Service,
> (4) Thames Auto License Service.
>
> North of the State License Department are the offices of:
>
> (5) California Auto License Service Co.,
> (6) Operator Application Service House,
> (7) California Auto License Service Co.,
> (8) Southern California Auto License Service,
>
> all in a row.
>
> I do not know why Mr. Hearst does not investigate this, but I have not seen a thing about it in any paper. Neither have I seen anything about the cards the S. P. are sending out. These reporters must be dumb.

Our friend can disabuse his mind of the idea that the reporters are dumb. They know all about these things, and have probably written about them, until they found that those offices are part and parcel of the scheme of things in California, a part of the graft that is associated with "all the kingdoms of this world, and the glory of them", and therefore not to be criticized or even mentioned.

Sixty Bushels of Pigs *By B. W. Howe*

A FARMER at Ballantine, Alberta, after storing the season's crop of potatoes, left the overhead door open to dry out the potatoes. He closed the door a few days after and covered it heavily with straw. About sixty bushels of potatoes were in the cellar.

The cellar was not uncovered until early in January. You can surely imagine the surprise of the two persons on finding two pigs and no potatoes. The pigs were blind, and in another day would have died of starvation. They were about one hundred pounds each in weight.

Italy and Her Master Politician

IN A territory only slightly larger than New York state and New England Italy supports a population twice as great. Next to Switzerland it is the most mountainous country in Europe. The Alps and the Apennines cover two-thirds of its surface, and one-fifth of the land is wholly unproductive of vegetation, from natural causes. The skies are almost always bright.

In the Old World Italy lies opposite to New England, New Jersey and Virginia, and has all the extremes of climate that mark the temperate zone, with all its great variety of agricultural products. Everything that grows anywhere in Europe is to be found somewhere in Italy.

The Apennines, which run the length of the country, have a chain of peaks running from 5,000 up to 9,595 feet at Monte Corno, and are, for the most part, barren, and are wanting in the glaciers, perpetual snows and rich vegetation that cluster about the Alps in the north. They are also wanting in the fearful and wild grandeur of the Alps.

Italy is divided geographically, racially and politically into three parts. The continental portion lies between the Ligurian Sea and the Gulf of Venice and is cut off from the rest of Europe by the Alps. It is the granary, the workshop and the educational center of Italy, the home of its finest people.

The peninsular portion, lying between the Tyrrhenian Sea and the Adriatic, is of about the same size as the continental portion. It is approximately a hundred miles wide, and four hundred miles long from northwest to southeast, with Rome and Naples not far from each other, near its center.

Insular Italy comprises the large islands of Sicily, Sardinia and Corsica on the south and west, fourteen Ægean Isles, taken from Turkey in the war of 1912, and the colonial possessions of Eritrea, Somaliland and Libya, all situated in Africa and not at present desirable habitations for whites. The total population of the colonial possessions is about two millions.

A Singularly Favorable Location

When earth's family was small it spread out around the edges of the Mediterranean. As it gradually spread westward Italy came to be its natural geographical and political center. As it continued to move northward and westward Italy continued to play an important part in human progress, often accelerating, often retarding, and does to this day and hour. No other country in Europe can compete with Italy in historical memories.

There are long stretches of coast-line without natural harbors, but Venice and Genoa are world-famed for their shipping interests, and the Bay of Naples is considered one of the most beautiful and one of the most important harbors anywhere, rich in natural attractions, a center of great agricultural and fishing industries.

The gateways into Italy from the north are such as to make it easy to enter the country rather than to leave it. The northern passageways through the Alps are by long valleys of easy ascent. On the south they are precipitous. For this and other reasons most Italian rivers are torrents. The River Po, though only 261 miles long in a straight line, carries more water in proportion to its length than any other river on earth. It is unnavigable and almost uncontrollable.

In two thousand years the Tiber has brought down and deposited a beach two and a half miles wide; while the Arno, in the same length of time, has brought down and laid a beach five miles in width. From a geological point of view, Italy is considered a young country, still in the making.

When its moutainous nature is considered, it has very little mineral wealth. It does mine considerable zinc, but, having no coal, has had to send the ore to Belgium to be treated. Some of this ore is now being treated at home by electrical methods, water-power being used. Iron ore is found in Elba, and beautiful marbles in Tuscany and other places.

In relation to soil and climate, Italy has been a great sufferer from malaria; but this is being corrected by improved sanitation. The lakes of Lombardy, the art in stone, canvas and music, and the jewel spots of beauty in the Alps and Apennines, make Italy a natural Mecca for tourists; but the tourist trade is noticeably falling off.

A Glimpse at Italian History

From the time of the break-up of the Roman Empire the effort of the political group centered at the Vatican has been particularly directed toward the disunion of Italy, and this policy met with surprising success. A disunited group of petty states could offer no resistance worth

while to the preposterous claims of the 'hegemony of all the earth (and of heaven as well)' there centered.

For hundreds of years the Italian people, sick of the continual civil wars, and wars between the petty states, settled down to home comforts, arts and literature, and engaged mercenary troops to do their fighting for them. These troops hired out to the highest bidder, and sometimes fought alternately against and in defense of the same city.

Before the French Revolution, the territory which now comprises the kingdom of Italy was inhabited by about 17,000,000 people and was composed of nine petty states. There was unification then for a time, but the old conditions obtained afterwards; and it was not until 1860 that the Italian patriot Garibaldi invaded Italy, rallied all Italians to his standard, and made it one united country, finally taking over Rome itself in 1870.

The Italian People

Italy presents the curious phenomenon of a people all speaking one language and yet widely different from one another along other lines. So different are the North Italians from the South Italians that the United States government keeps them separately classified in its records.

At different times various parts of Italy have been overrun by Phœnicians, Greeks, Arabs, Spaniards, Gauls, Germans and Slavs, and all these have left their impress upon the people, so that Italians vary greatly in character and physical type, the northern ones more than the southern ones.

The Italians are natural musicians and music lovers. The mere mention of Italian opera, of Verdi, Rossini, Bellini, Donizetti, Stradivarius, and Paganini, of Puccini, Palestrina, Tetrazzini and Caruso is enough to make the dark and handsome features of any Italian light up with happiness. Instances have been known where Italian mobs, bent on destruction, have been quieted and calmed and sent home in peace by the beautiful playing of a single violinist. Such an incident occurred at Lucca, Italy, in March, 1920. The violinist was a Bohemian lad of 18, Vosa Prikoda.

The present population of Italy is about 40,000,000. Every Italian who leaves his homeland hopes to be able to return some day; and a third of them do so. A common salutation of the people is, "God give you a good day." Even the profanity sounds musical, but descends to levels unapproached elsewhere.

The Italians love speed in everything, and many speed records in various lines and at various times have been made by them. The Italians are a hard-working, sober, dignified, reserved people, not easy to rouse to laughter. Bathing is more common in northern Italy than in the south, where it is regarded as a luxury of the tourist class, according to the report of a traveler.

Before Introducing the Master Politician

Before introducing the master politician, we wish to mention some of the really great things he has been accomplishing in Italy, but let these things speak for themselves. After mentioning the man himself we have no ambition to applaud him in any way. He stands for tyranny, the thing America most detests, but for which, alas, America is headed at breakneck speed, willy-nilly.

Ten years ago it was said of Italy that it "is the land of art and fleas, sunshine and stench, degradation and poverty, filth and immorality". Naples was described as a center of "filth, poverty, and dirt in its worst stage. The streets are used as sewers and public toilets. The children run naked, and modesty is unknown. No one can imagine the stench, and all the streets are alike". Now this has all been changed.

In 1928 another writer said, "Naples, once famed for its dirt, disorderliness and backwardness, no less than for its beauty, is now unrecognizable to those who knew it six years ago. The city, once one of the dirtiest in Europe, has become one of the cleanest." Paderewski only a few months prior to the above remark wrote, "I have seen Italy before. The difference is tremendous. Before, I saw dirty streets, thronged with beggars, and disorders and chaos were apparent everywhere. I have seen Italy again. Streets, railways, even autos, were spotless. And even in Naples, famous for its beggars, I saw only one man asking alms."

Another writer, who visited Italy this year after being away twenty years, said: "Twenty years ago, one frequently had to complain about the unreliability of trains, the post and deliveries of mail. The civil servants who came in contact with the public often made an impres-

sion not in keeping with their office. Even the best cities looked neglected and frequently unclean as if their streets had been unswept for days. And the villages and rural districts—oh! All this has been changed through and through. Trains are on time, the streets of the cities are clean and well cared for, the civil servants and the police have really an elegant appearance, the country makes an impression of increasing prosperity, and traffic conditions are satisfactory in every respect."

Solid Progress on Many Lines

Italy is now embarking on the most ambitious road-building program of all European states. Fifty thousand men are at work on a system of new motor highways that will make every corner of the peninsula accessible to motorists. Forty thousand miles of concrete highways will be laid.

In the last five years Rome has grown, in proportion to its size, more than any other city in the world. Italian currency has been reestablished on a gold basis. Millions of dollars' worth of debt certificates have been burned. Treaties of conciliation and arbitration have been concluded in the last five years between Italy and Great Britain, Jugoslavia, Switzerland, Austria, Germany, Spain, Rumania, Albania, Hungary and Chile.

The powerful and dreaded Mafia, which ruled over Sicily and southern Italy, has had to give way, and its leaders are in prison. Adultery has been made a crime punishable by fifteen years' imprisonment. Holidays have been reduced to a minimum. The handshake has been abandoned for the salute. Subways have been built in Milan. Motor traffic is very large.

Just now a great effort is being made to grow in Italy all the food the Italian people require, a very great undertaking the results of which are not yet specially noticeable. This involves the reclamation of 5,000,000 acres, at a cost of $420,000,000, and the employment of half a million men. A new kind of wheat is grown which ripens three weeks ahead of other varieties and thus escapes the harmful influence of the hot Italian summer.

The country is now covered with a dense network of electric lines, penetrating into the most remote villages. Immense water reservoirs have been constructed to offset the dry season in lower Italy. All this has been done in five years. The artificial silk industry employs 65,000 workers.

Hours of work are long, nine a day; and wages are low, $13 a month for agricultural workers in summer and half that in winter. The country's principal exports are grapes, olives, cheese, live animals, anchovies, tuna-fish, sardines, sponges, coral trinkets, agricultural products and art objects; also young Italians.

Mussolini—Master Politician

Mussolini is but forty-six years of age, having been born in Rumagna, July 29, 1883. His father was a blacksmith; his mother, the village schoolmistress. He has large, dark, lustrous eyes, and a big, bulging forehead, and in his school days was considered especially mischievous.

In his youth he was in the navy; later, a journeyman stone-mason, a teacher and an editor. Rejected by a Masonic lodge 'on account of his bad reputation', he took up socialism; and as editor of *Avanti* he broke away from socialist traditions, and in 1915 joined with d'Annunzio in a furious demand for war.

Long before the war many a *fascio* had been organized for one purpose or another. A fascio is merely a club of men devoted to the accomplishment of some definite purpose. In 1915 Mussolini organized such a club which had for its objective the forcing of Italy into the war on the side of the Allies. The idea spread over Italy. It was the due time.

After the war Italy was overburdened with a huge debt, socialism was strong in the land, and capitalists feared the country would go Bolshevik. Mussolini, in the spring of 1919, reorganized the Milan fascio to assure the returned soldiers congenial employment and the control of the country. Again the idea spread. Again it was the due time.

In his new paper, *Popolo d'Italia,* in the fall of 1920, Mussolini was still congratulating the workers on their general railway strike of the previous spring and their occupation of the metallurgical industries, when he became convinced that they could not handle the situation that was developing. As the government itself was in a weak condition, Mussolini determined to make himself master of Italy, and the march on Rome was started from all parts of the country.

Italy's Unchallenged Master

We do not share the frequently expressed view that, in the recent settlement with the pope, Mussolini surrendered to Ratti. Either one of

them would commit any crime in the calendar to obtain what he wants, and both of them want power; but Mussolini has an uncanny power of knowing when to punch, and the ability to give a knockout blow when he strikes. He selected the right time to settle the so-called Roman question, and settled it in the way he did so as to get more power for himself, not less. Moreover, he is a young man, with boundless ambitions, while the old pope is but two jumps from the black wagon.

If we are to believe the papers, Mussolini is a regular visitor to Countess Maria Pranzetti, clairvoyant; and if he is such a visitor it may be settled that he is getting advice direct from the Devil as to what to do to make the biggest hit with humanity. But the pope is getting similar aid; so it is just a question of which man or which system will serve his own purposes better. It seems to us that Mussolini is more his favorite than the other, but we are not sure. We wait to see.

Mussolini believes that his successor is not yet born, that he is a man of destiny, that some mystic power is protecting him from assassins, and that the time will come when he will bear rule over all the earth. Looks like the Kaiser Wilhelm all over again, does it not? Reporters have said that he cast a hypnotic spell upon them when they were in his presence. One of them said:

> From the moment I entered his amazing office I had this feeling, a sensation I remember having only once before. That was when I interviewed Mme. de Thebes, a celebrated sorceress of Paris, now dead, in her mysterious room hung all around with black velvet and lighted only by the glow from crystal globes used in the practice of black magic.

Mussolini holds eight government portfolios, more than half of the cabinet; and has so much work during the day that he can attend the Chamber of Deputies only at night. He is described as the most polite of men, yet affecting a profound scowl. Moreover, he is accused of being in deadly fear of truth and determined at all hazards to suppress it. In all this he reminds one of the Kaiser.

Like the Kaiser, he is excessively vain. While he still lives his admirers are erecting to his memory one of the greatest obelisks of pure marble ever chiseled out. It took the equivalent of ten thousand working days to move it the first thousand yards.

The following is the oath which Mussolini administered to the Fascisti before their march on Rome; it specially appeals to the Italian mind:

> We, the Black Shirts, by the blood of 2,000 martyrs whom we evoke as witnesses and judges, hereby declare that we will not wear on our persons any gold, silver or precious metals or stone. We will work ardently and without pay for the good of our country, will give all superfluous ornament to a fund for supporting enterprises having goodness, civilization, beauty and Italy's improvement as their objects.

The March on Rome

The march on Rome was one of the best organized and one of the strangest marches in history. At the appointed hour on the night of October 27, 1922, little Fascist squads met at their accustomed gathering-places and proceeded to their agreed-upon mobilization center just outside of Rome. The face of Italy was covered with them.

When the king, who had been away, returned to Rome, there were 50,000 Fascists surrounding the city, streets were barricaded and machine guns were ready to defend it. The prime minister met him and asked his signature to an order proclaiming martial law. He refused, and virtually abdicated in that instant, for his government ended right there.

At noon on Sunday, that same day, he wired Mussolini to come to Rome and form a cabinet. Mussolini hopped into an airplane and came immediately. Since then Italy has been in his hands. Now it is in his pocket.

Those who opposed the new administration were dealt with ruthlessly. The castor oil campaign sounds very funny to those who have no sense of humor. But wherever any man or even any woman wanted to carry on by constitutional methods, he or she was forced to declare for Fascisti control, under penalty of having to drink a pint of castor oil. The Fascists stood about and waited until their victim, deathly sick, was covered with excrement, when they left him, shouting with laughter, to go on to the next victim.

The murders of the Masons and the socialists followed as a matter of course. Not a voice could be lifted in protest. The noble Matteotti was done to death in a taxicab because he dared to speak in parliament in defense of the commonest rights of the people. His body, frightfully mutilated, was discovered in a canyon weeks later. Mussolini has many times been accused of having given the order to the murderers. The crimes that took place in Florence were the

work of devils in human form. Nothing that unbridled force could do to destroy life, freedom of speech, of action, or even of thought, was left undone. Masonry in Italy was destroyed.

A Reign of Murder

Fascism does not deny, and can not deny, that it is a rule by force and that it does not stop at murder to gain its ends. The Tcheka, or secret committee for doing away with opposition leaders, was organized in Mussolini's private home in the year 1924, according to former undersecretary of the Foreign Office, Signor Finzi. Mussolini has remained president of the Tcheka during the entire time that the reign of murders has been under way. According to Finzi, these murders of Matteotti and others were agreed upon in advance and sanctioned and legalized "For reasons of State". Nietzsche all over. The Kaiser out-kaisered.

Today a boy who wishes a chance to make his way in the world in Italy must get the permission of the police before he can leave his place of birth. Could any slavery be more complete? Hundreds of professors and other well-educated people are completely restricted in all their movements during the day, and especially after dark. Such a land is a living hell.

Blackshirts are everywhere, railway blackshirts watching passengers and railwaymen, frontier blackshirts preventing Italians from leaving Italy and foreign anti-Fascists from entering Italy, and shipping blackshirts keeping tab on seamen and everything that goes into or out of Italy. Whenever two Italians meet a third it may be depended on that the third is a spy. Servants report regularly to the police all they see and hear in the homes where they work. What an intolerable situation!

Working men must join the Fascisti or be without employment, as a government order compels employers to apply to the Fascist Labor Bureau for employees. If an Italian abroad writes or speaks against Fascism, his property and that of his family, if he has either in Italy, are objects of Fascist attack. Residents of Italy have smuggled out letters to their relatives abroad begging them to quickly become Fascisti so as to save their loved ones from ruin.

The Island Hells

Italy has become a land where every man is spying on his neighbor (as it was in the United States during the World War). If anybody is known as a confirmed enemy of Fascism he is arrested, given no trial, is not even questioned, but is simply held in jail until the time of deportation comes. He is then marched handcuffed to the nearest station and taken away. There is no appeal, and often the deported man's family is not allowed to see him.

The victims are sent to the small volcanic islands around Sicily. These islets are tiny, barren, wind-swept, without running water or vegetation, and are among the most dreadful places of confinement on earth. At last reports over two thousand men and women were in these horrible places.

For singing on the street a song which criticized the government a Milanese stonecutter was first kept twenty months in prison without trial, and then was fined four pounds and sentenced to five additional months. His light sentence was given because he pleaded that he was drunk at the time.

Blackshirts have the right to stop any persons on the street at night and demand to see their papers. Refusal to comply is insubordination to the police. On the other hand, when a foolish fifteen-year-old boy attempted to shoot at the dictator he was instantly knifed to death and his body was stamped beyond recognition. Violence of this kind is considered O. K.

In the Tyrol the Germans have been deprived of all their rights. Parents may not even teach German to their own children in their own homes. Recently when a champion of the German tongue was buried and the discovery was made that the funeral wreaths were in German the Fascists invaded the cemetery and destroyed the floral pieces at once.

When two thousand German farmers in the Tyrol sought to cooperate with Mussolini's new agricultural program, Italian Fascists drew up a new program, the government condemned the property for the public good, paid each German a small amount for his land, and ejected him from his home to provide for himself and his family elsewhere.

Blackshirts must show their zeal for the cause, or they are in trouble right away. A year ago the membership of the various Fascist organizations was 6,814,703. Eighty thousand youths were added to the number during the year, and thirty thousand were expelled for lack of zeal.

No Limits to Ambition

There are no limits to Mussolini's ambition. He is at one and the same time holding positions which, in the United States, would make him president, vice president, secretary of state, secretary of war, secretary of the navy, secretary of the interior, secretary of commerce, secretary of agriculture, secretary of labor, chairman of the National Republican Committee, delegate to the League of Nations, a patron of the arts and of archeological research, a gentleman farmer and a violinist.

He had proposed to give the Grand Council of Fascism the right to alter the succession to the throne (thus paving the way for him to crown himself); but at the last moment the Grand Council weakened on this, and it was for the time omitted from the Fascist program. Nevertheless, the man who caused this diversion from the Mussolini plan, Federzoni, has been demoted from his position as Minister of the Colonies and Mussolini has taken that job too.

Voting has become a joke. Under certain conditions you can vote "Yes" to a slate that is made up by the Fascist Council. In most instances the judges of election gave out only the "Yes" tickets. If any did vote "No" they were in danger of beatings. If they wrote "No" on the "Yes" ticket, the ticket was counted "Yes" anyway. As a consequence, at the last elections the Fascist ticket was elected by a vote of 8,663,412 to 135,761. The Grand Council of the Fascismo has by this vote been made the supreme national and state authority.

"The Shouting Millions"

Mussolini knows the shouting millions have not one particle of common sense, and is holding them in line by the same methods in use from time immemorial. Though they are always the sufferers, they are easily fanned to enthusiasm by every movement away from peace and toward militarism.

Military service is compulsory for all citizens between 20 and 39 years of age. Service in peace-time may run as high as thirty-four months. When Mussolini recently asked 70,000 veterans if they were ready to fight for Italy again, they all roared "Yes", just as the Kaiser's troops would have done.

Both Italy and France have strongly fortified the border-line between the two countries, all the way from the Mediterranean to Mont Blanc, and there is bad blood between the two nations. The passes bristle with cannon and are closed with barbed-wire blockades.

By a financial trick state expenses have been transferred to the municipal budgets. In Italy every acre of land is in some municipality and every municipality has a mayor. Every municipality is therefore a state within a state; and this is so true that the officers of these 9,200 municipalities issue passports to those who wish to go from one to another.

Every municipality in Italy is to have its own aviation field, while Rome already has what is claimed to be the finest airport in the world. Municipalities will be kept enthusiastic by distributing 1,000 free planes to reserve flying officers. The government will supply free hangar space, and gas and oil at cost. This officer must fly a minimum number of hours each month, when, where and with whom he pleases.

Mussolini has patterned his government after the Vatican. He has his own "Sacred College of Cardinals". He nominates members of the Grand Council, and, in turn, each of these is supposed to name his successor when the post becomes vacant, thus perpetuating the Fascist régime.

King Victor Emmanuel III might as well hire out as a farm hand. In a recent edition of the Italian *Who Is Who in Italy?* his biography was the shortest one in the book, while Mussolini's was the longest. Perhaps this was accidental; but hardly. Mussolini wants to be the whole show, and is.

Fascism in the U. S. and Elsewhere

Following the same method of reasoning that led Kaiser Wilhelm to think he could become ruler of the world, Mussolini has stretched out his hand to Italians in other lands, and has sought and does seek, by methods similar to those used in Italy, to eventually gain the dominance he previses.

Like the Kaiser, he has some basis for his dreams, because there are now 9,118,593 expatriated Italians living in different parts of the world, of whom 7,674,593 are living in the Western world. Should this large number become thoroughly impregnated with Fascist rules and ideas, they would be a formidable force indeed; and extreme efforts are being put forth to make every Italian everywhere fall in line with the program.

We have had a chance to see how this works in America. All Italian emigrants are registered

as voters in Italy and are urged to avail themselves of the chance to vote for Fascism. Bulletins have been issued ordering Italians abroad to send their children to Italian schools whenever that is possible, and warning of Fascist displeasure, with all that that portends, if the rule is not obeyed.

Great numbers of Fascist agents in the guise of business and professional men have visited America from Italy and have gone throughout the country spreading the doctrine wherever Italians live or work. All Italians are warned to join up. If they do not do so, their relatives in Italy are threatened. It is a new Mafia on a greater and grander scale than was ever dreamed of by the old one.

A petition of liberty-loving Italians in this country has been presented to President Hoover, setting forth that Fascist agents here have destroyed the free Italian press in America, created an espionage system over Italians residing here and continually invaded their rights. He has been urged to make an investigation.

Acting through its regular diplomatic channels, and with inconceivable cheek, the present Italian government has levied taxes upon bachelors now living in America, and if they do not pay, or furnish proof that they are married, the tax is collected from their relatives in Italy. It has gone further and in cases of persons dying intestate and without heirs has boldly claimed their property, contrary to all United States law and all precedent. It has done this in furtherance of the Kaiser's idea that "once a German, always a German"; but the Kaiser found this did not work in America, and it remains to be seen if it will work for Mussolini.

Nevertheless, Professor Marx, of Stanford University, California, predicts that, at the present trend, Fascism will rule America in ten years. American financiers are helping to put this across, and look with favor upon the whole scheme, as a means of keeping the common people down and themselves for ever on top.

In the days of the general strike in England blackshirts appeared in England boldly marked B. F. (British Fascists) and issued a proclamation stating that their purpose was to preserve law and order and prevent a revolution and Bolshevism. Strange how these financial Bolsheviks fear Bolshevism!

That was all right. Anybody can do anything he likes in Britain so long as he does not interfere with British liberty. The second day the blackshirt group started the cudgel and castor oil methods that had been so successful in Italy, when government and people alike turned upon them and beat them into unconsciousness. Then and there British Fascism disappeared from off the face of the earth.

A Campaign for More Babies

One of the tenets of Mussolini is that the more Italians there are in the world, the greater will be the power of Fascism, and the quicker it will be able to gain its objective of taking control of the whole world. Hence he has inaugurated a great campaign for more Italian babies. For practical reasons, as well as reasons of state, it has been necessary to make Italian women enthusiastic about his plan.

Women are treated well under Fascism. In factories they receive the same wages and conditions of work as men, maternity insurance is provided for, and two months' vacation at time of childbirth. Participation of young women in marksmanship contests has been encouraged, and thus a love of and belief in war has been inculcated. Thus, by various devices, Mussolini has become extremely popular with the women. In this he imitates the papal system, which aims to control the men through the women, and succeeds.

In some towns married people have been divided into ten classes. In the first, called the 'category of honor', are couples with seven children and upward. These have been favored with income tax concessions, cheap tram fares, free cinema seats, and general social precedence. Musicians turn out when twins are born. Childless couples are bullied and badgered.

The Fascist press has boldly urged the sending of childless women to the penal islands for a year, in the hope that sheer boredom may lead them to long for children. When the question is asked why Italy should desire great increases in her population when she already has more than she can feed, the answer is made that Italy will make war to take from others such parts of the earth as it needs to locate its excess population, and that if the people sought to be dispossessed resist, the war will be their fault, not Italy's. The tax on bachelors is popular with the women of Italy. It exempts only Catholic priests, soldiers, prisoners, foreigners and cripples.

If women like to be bossed, they are getting

plenty of it in Italy. They are told what they may wear and may not wear, and the length of their garments. In the southern provinces they are not even taught to read and write, or were not until recently. However, women are being given greater opportunities for education than formerly, and in the universities can follow the same courses as the men.

Mussolini and the Vatican

For political purposes Mussolini is a Catholic, but for no other. The man worships himself, and any homage he extends to others is done for reasons of state. There are some millions of Italians who believe the pope has power to send them to hell or get them out of hell. So long as they think that way it serves Mussolini's purpose to have friendly relations with the system which holds them in bondage. He can make use of the pope, albeit he may get bit occasionally in handling him.

Mussolini says that Italy is a spiritual nation. The "Americana Encyclopedia", on the other hand, says cautiously: "There are some who say that in Italy there is not now and never has been a true religious spirit, but on the contrary a constant and universal indifference: that the official religion and the rites of the Roman Catholic Church are nothing but a travesty of pagan ceremonies: that everything in worship is external and superficial and is a reflection of the sentiment of classic art and of the political traditions of the Latin races." We take a third position, which is that there are among the Italians a few real Christians, and mighty few at that.

Fascism boasts that it has restored the crucifix to schoolhouse walls and court-rooms. Now a deal has been fixed up by which the pope is a little monarch on his own account on a little plot of ground 100 acres in extent, and has received a present of $37,500,000 in cash and $50,000,000 in bonds which he never would have had if United States financiers had not put up the money to finance Fascism. When the deal was fixed up all Catholic priests on the penal islands were freed.

No one yet knows or can know which of Italy's two bosses will conquer the other; but it is a safe bet that the fur will fly between Mussolini and the pope, and it does not look to us as if even the clever politicians of the Vatican will be able to prevent Mussolini from making use of them to carry out his own dreams of power. At present they are fighting over the question as to who shall educate the youth of the land and who, therefore, shall control its future. Mussolini has the youth in his hands, and we doubt very much if he will give them up to anybody or anything.

Present Status of Education

In the last fifty years the percentage of illiteracy in Italy has been reduced from 69 percent to 27 percent. There are now thirty state universities, free universities or institutions of university rank in Italy, with a total enrolment of 34,580 students.

Fascism is now doing to education in Italy what the Power Trust is doing to it in the United States. The children may be taught and may believe what Fascism and the Power Trust approve, and nothing else. All school textbooks are being overhauled with that end in view.

In the universities in both countries the same principles prevail. Professors holding liberal ideas are not allowed to remain. They must either fall in line with Fascism and the Power Trust program or they may retire and raise chickens. The percentage of male teachers in the schools and colleges of Italy is constantly falling off. It is hard for a real man to debauch the youth by teaching them what he himself does not and can not believe.

The Fascist press is circulating a Mussolinian Decalogue which is being taught the children in some of the schools, notably Milan. It is said that one of the commandments taught is as follows: "I am Italy, thy mother, thy sovereign, thy goddess. Thou shalt have no other mother, sovereign or goddess above me. Thou shalt honor the government and Fascismo." Other commandments are: "Know thou that the Fascist, and especially the militia members, should not believe in perpetual peace. Mussolini is always right. One thing should be dear to thee above all, the life of the Duce."

Efforts to encourage the buying and reading of books, by a so-called "book festival" each year, when special rates are offered to book-buyers, have not met with much success. The people of Italy, purposely degraded and neglected for centuries, are unprepared as yet to enjoy much of real liberty.

How Long Will Fascism Last?

The thinkers of the world, the liberty lovers, are asking how long this thing can last. But who can answer the question? The answer is in God's

Word, but God does not reveal the secrets of His Word to everybody, and we are waiting upon God to see how He will show His hand in this whole device for riveting upon the Italian people one of the worst forms of slavery ever conceived, a slavery which, under the guise of law, is lawlessness itself.

Writers who have been in Italy say that, when nobody is around, chauffeurs, working men, guards and guides, without a single exception, denounce the insufferable tyrannies of the present régime, even though they themselves are wearing black shirts. On the other hand, the well-to-do, the more prosperous professionals, are for Fascism.

An observant novelist analyzed the existing condition as hysteria, rather than a healthy enthusiasm. He gained an impression of impending disaster. The necessity of having domestics report regularly to the police what they have overheard discussed in homes where they work is a confession of fear. Suppression of Masonry and of freedom of the press confesses the same terror.

Mussolini thinks that people nowadays are tired of liberty; but there are many who do not agree, and in their exile in Paris and elsewhere the former statesmen of Italy and their friends are doing what they can to help their fellow Italians to see what is being done to them.

It is claimed that these liberty-lovers are smuggling twenty thousand papers into Italy weekly and distributing them, and that there are presses in Italy itself, hidden in cellars and haystacks, which are trying to carry on. But what can these do under such conditions as now obtain? Only Christ's kingdom can ever free Italy from the tyrant's grasp.

Violence will do no good. Fascism itself is violence. In the Slav districts taken over by Italy after the World War, arson has been tried. But what good does that do? People are already tired of the dramatic show. Probably Mussolini is at heart tired of it himself. Before they get through with it the Italian people will be so sick of the present reign of violence that when Armageddon does come and the Devil is really bound and Christ's kingdom is reigning in full force and power, they will say from the bottom of their hearts, 'Lo, this is our King, we have waited for Him, He will come and save us; and the former things shall not be remembered nor come into mind.'

The Bishop of Gloucester

A BRITISH subscriber has sent us a clipping from one of the national journals (probably *John Bull*, but name of paper and date of publication were inadvertently omitted) which has the following remarkable statement to make regarding the bishop of Gloucester. Here, at any rate, is one bishop that seems to know why he is a bishop and who made him a bishop and of what the duties of a first-class he-bishop consist.

He has publicly stated from the pulpit of St. Paul's Cathedral that he finds no grounds in Christianity for condemning "Imperialism," that the basis of human society rests upon the power of the sword, and that a big Navy is necessary to keep society from dissolution. He asserts that a "small knot of malicious armed men" are more powerful than a whole unarmed people, "however meritorious they may be," and that no League of Nations, Federation of Mankind, or what not, is strong enough, without plenty of guns, bombs, and poison-gas, to retain what it holds.

Go to it, Bishop! There is no use to "bish" unless you "bish" properly. While you are at it you might as well get out of the business all there is in it. That is what the rest of them are doing, and you have just as good a right to your share of the swag as they have. And you better get it now, while the getting is good, 'ere the evil days draw near when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them.' But, oh how you will enjoy the overalls and the alarm clock when you finally get used to doing something honest!

World's Northernmost Radio

ON FRANZ JOSEPH LAND the Russian government is establishing the world's most northerly radio station. It is expected to benefit the entire world by data regarding weather conditions, immensely valuable in making weather forecast.

Straws in the Wind

Over Two Million Under Arms

THE Armaments Year Book of the League of Nations shows that France has 569,000 men under arms, Russia has 562,000, Great Britain has 520,000, Italy has 251,000, Japan has 199,000, the United States 136,000, and Germany 99,000. The total number of men under arms for the six great countries of the world is 2,336,345.

No Longer Safe to Kill Negroes

IT IS no longer safe for white men to murder negroes in Florida. A white man of Jacksonville recently lured a black man into the woods and killed him with an axe because he wanted his woodyard. Now he has been hanged, the first white man in Florida to be hanged for murdering a negro. Surely the world does move.

Electrocution Is Painless

A DENVER electrician came in contact with 2,200 volts, gave one yell, and dropped twelve feet into a pile of sand. When rescuers reached him his face was black, his jaws were set, and he had swallowed his tongue. To all intents and purposes he was dead. After frantic efforts he was resuscitated, and now says that the entire experience was painless.

The Eight Most Tyrannized Cities

THE American Civil Liberties Union reports that during 1928 police broke up four times as many meetings as were banned or broken up in the previous year. It states that the cities where police interference with liberty is most habitual are Boston and Taunton, Mass., Philadelphia, Pittston and Wilkes-Barre, Pa., and Bellaire and Martin's Ferry, Ohio.

Peter Up to Date

THOSE who have read the Bible and have seen what a plain wholesome kind of man Peter was will feel sorry to see how things have gone to his head. The way the situation now is, according to dispatches, no one is even permitted to talk to his "successor" (or should we say, alleged successor) without kneeling, and in his presence only kings may wear gloves. According to that, every American citizen ought to wear gloves all the time when he is in Rome and in the little toy 100-acre city of the Vatican.

Costa Rica Wants No Jesuits

DECLARING his purpose to retain civil and religious liberty in his country, President Dr. Cleto Gonzalez Viquez, of the republic of Costa Rica, recently said: "I believe the return of the Jesuits into Costa Rica, whence they were expelled several years ago, would be a national calamity."

United Fruit Company

MINOR KEITH, founder of the United Fruit Company and virtual builder of Costa Rica, is dead. The United Fruit Company has 50,000 workers, owns most of the railroads in Central America, together with many of its ports, and boasts that it has never called for a marine or a battleship to protect it.

How Like a Mother!

WHEN a three-year-old child at Uniontown, Pa., fell into an enclosure where a bear was chained to a stake, and the bear started to claw the child, over the railing and into the enclosure went the child's mother and put up such a gallant fight that the bear left off clawing the child and went to clawing her. Eventually both were rescued.

Power of British Ecclesiastical Courts

THE British people have just received a considerable shock upon learning that an ecclesiastical court has sentenced a man to prison and that no civil court could interfere. The man was imprisoned for buying a property which included a church, and then refusing to repair the church. It seems that an ancient law requires such repairs to be made in such instances.

Priests Back on Job in Mexico

AFTER being on strike three years, and having learned conclusively that the Mexican people could get along perfectly well without them, the priests in Mexico have returned to their jobs. The so-called settlement was a complete victory for the Mexican government, and a complete backdown for the papacy. All the priesthood had to do at any time was to abide by the laws, and this they are still obligated to do. No changes in the laws nor in their administration have been made.

Reading and Writing in Thirty Lessons

A CAMPAIGN is on to teach illiterate mothers reading and writing in thirty lessons, and splendid results are being achieved. The work, which is under the general direction of the wife of Secretary of Labor Davis, has made the interesting discovery that the old learn much more quickly than the young and that thirty lessons are generally all that are needed to get a good start.

300 Schools Teaching Fascism

IT IS estimated that there are now 300 schools teaching Fascism to Italian children in the United States. From these schools 168 children have just been selected for a two months' trip to Italy, there to get more fully inducted into the business of ruling by violence, so that when the time comes they can do their bit. There are 210 Fascist units in the United States, official figures.

Strange Ideas of Manhood

WHEN her boy fifteen years of age graduated from school, his mother, a widow, living and working in Paterson, N. J., made a special effort and bought him a wrist watch as a gift. Three young men of his city met him on the main street. One of them attempted to take his wrist watch away, on the ground that he was a sissy. When he resisted, the three attacked him and one of them kicked him in the throat and killed him. The ages of the young "men" range from 15 to 17, and they are now held for murder. They have strange ideas of what constitutes manhood.

Lethal Power of the New Poison Gases

REFERRING to the lethal power of the new poison gases, Senator J. D. Millen, of the Island of Tasmania, is reported in The Launceston (Tasmania) *Examiner,* as having said in a public address in that city: "There is no use saying the world will not tolerate chemical warfare. This is no new thing. Two thousand three hundred years ago the Spartans made use of sulphur fumes in warfare, but sulphur fumes could not be compared with the poison gases of today. I have experimented with some of those little brown powders, and I will tell you this—if you took one and put it in a sink of water, you would know no more. You would be dead before your body struck the floor."

Taken the Stigma Away

THE president of the International Society of Christian Endeavor tells us that the Kellogg Pact is a crusade of honor, and not a pacifist program, and that it has taken the stigma away from those agencies which work for peace. Students of the Sermon on the Mount will be glad to know that the stigma heretofore resting upon the Beatitudes and other portions of that sermon are now officially removed.

Welcome, Ye Morons, to Our Shores!

THE *Virginian Pilot,* of Norfolk, in an editorial says very truthfully, "The higher a man rises in the scale of intelligence and the more thorough his education, the more independent he tends to become in his opinions. If we were to make conformity in all beliefs the test of eligibility for citizenship as we now seem to do in beliefs on the subject of war, it would not be long before only morons could hope to pass the required tests."

Silly Clothes of the Men

AT THE Life Extension Institute, on a very hot day, the entire clothing of a dozen women and of a dozen men was weighed. It was found that the average clothing of the women weighed 2 pounds 10 ounces, while the average clothing of the men weighed eight pounds six ounces, or about three times as much. Not a man in the world but admits that the clothes of men are silly; but not a man in the world has time enough, or sense enough, or courage enough, to inaugurate a dress reform such as the women are carrying so successfully to completion.

No Way to Direct Directors

IT SEEMS that there is no way to direct directors of holding companies, no way by which these institutions can be held in check. The law provides that when stock is issued it must be offered alike to all. But one great holding company in New York has a by-law on its books compelling each of its directors to buy $100,000 of new stock every year at $50 a share (which is one-third its market value) and another by-law compelling the company to issue a bonus of like amount to each director, so that he may have the wherewithal to buy. Just a plain case of stealing; and nothing can be done. The old-style holdup man has given place to the millionaire holding-company man.



POLITICAL PEACE

(Uncle Sam and his cronies admiring the Kellogg Pact)

Uses of Pennsylvania State Constabulary

A GENERATION ago the United States was an orderly and order-loving country and it was next to impossible to find a policeman or officer of the law even when you wanted one. Now armed officers are to be seen on every hand. Conspicuous among these in recent history have been the Pennsylvania State Constabulary, the uses of which have been ventilated in our columns from time to time. The Pittsburgh Coal Company has used them freely.

But it seems they have other uses, at least some of them. At a recent funeral in northeastern Pennsylvania a resident of the community told the editor that when, some time back, the McHenry distillery at Benton, Pa., was broken into and sixty-one barrels of whiskey were stolen, four of the Pennsylvania State Constabulary helped to do the stealing, and when the truck in which the whiskey was being taken to Mildred, Pa., broke down, one of the members of the Constabulary stayed by the truck until assistance could be brought to make the necessary repairs. Some police force!

Why Bishops Are Well Paid

SOME might think it strange that bishops are so well paid when they have so little real work to do to help their fellow men; but the matter has been partially cleared up by the discovery that the leading light of the Methodist Church South has been for forty years a diligent bettor on the New York stock market. Moreover, he stated that he was buying stocks on the partial payment plan, when the books show that all but one of his 'purchases' were purely bets. Some of his low-salaried subordinates want the bishop to get out; but that would be cruel, because it would reduce his funds and he would probably not be able to buy any more stocks on margin. And, horrid thought! he might even have to get to work.

There Is Plenty for All

PLEADING for what is called the cultural wage, a wage sufficient to enable all to gratify their desires for music, research, study and art in all its phases, Benjamin A. Javits, in a recent address over the radio from station WEAF, said: "It is economically unsound and is now recognized as bad business to have men and women torn and racked by their jobs. It is bad business for the whole country to have men and women who have nothing else in their lives but the burden of earning enough to keep soul and body together. It is bad business to have even the thought of possible unemployment, to say nothing of the fact that in this prosperous country we have millions of unemployed. There is enough raw material and enough machinery and man-power to make it possible by coordination and cooperation to give all the people a chance to really live the lives which they are capable of living."



"RELIGIO

(A clergyman in Australia

Infidelity Among Rabbis

INFIDELITY among the rabbis is strikingly shown in the following leading editorial in the Canadian *Jewish Review*. The learned Rabbi Ferdinand M. Isserman, who wrote it, should buy himself an alarm clock and a suit of overalls and learn how to do some useful kind of work. As an explainer and defender of the Bible he is a figure six with the top removed.

From the Union Haggadah, prepared by the Central Conference of American Rabbis, all references to the ten plagues, with which tradition indicates a wrathful deity plagued the overbearing Egyptians, have been omitted. We believe the omission to be a wise one. The Haggadah is meant primarily for children. *To tell them that certain supernatural occurrences were true, which the adult knows to have been impossible, is bad pedagogy.* To link religion with the historicity of miracles is bad religion. *And to teach children that a kind and loving God, among other cruelties, slew the first-born of all Egyptians, young and old, men and women, innocent and guilty, is to plant the thoughts which, for the thoughtful child, will tend to undermine faith.* Judaism is beautiful, spiritual and majestic without miracles. Its eternal verities stand and fall by their truth. They need not be bolstered up by ancient myths or legends. The writers of the Union Haggadah used good judgment in leaving out the narrative of the ten plagues. Parents and teachers of Judaism would be wise if in telling the Passover story, they did similarly.



ACE"

sing a bombing plane)

No doubt Rabbi Isserman played a conspicuous part this year in the Passover ceremonies which so faithfully look back to something that in his judgment never took place at all.

Wilkes-Barre Refuses to Pay Water Bills

ANGERED by the sudden and extortionate increase in water rates pushed upon them by the Scranton-Spring Brook Water Company, when they recently bought out the Scranton Gas and Water Company, thousands of citizens of Wilkes-Barre are refusing to pay the new rates and have banded together to resist as long as they can find any judge that will hear their cause. In their manifesto they gently refer to the Scranton-Spring Brook Water Company as "a band of pretended legalized thieves whose motto or policy may be sized up in these terse but significant words: The Last Drop of Blood for the Last Drop of Water". They also happily designate it as "the worst scourge on human progress and happiness that has ever cursed our beloved community since the dark and dismal days of the Wyoming Massacre". The Water Company is arresting some 150 of the delinquents. As a matter of fact, they ought to be arrested themselves; but the property is worth some fifty million dollars, and that is fifty million reasons why they will have their own way in the end.



INDUSTRIAL PEACE

(The Power Trust valiantly protecting the Status Quo)

Do Aluminum Kitchen Utensils Have "A Clean Bill of Health"? *By Dr. C. T. Betts*

IN MARCH, 1929, an article, written by Albert A. Hopkins, was published in the *Scientific American,* New York, which included a large number of photographs and reading-matter sufficient to occupy three or more pages in that prominent magazine. The article was reviewed by the *Literary Digest,* April 13, 1929.

It was noted that the *Scientific American* received a host of inquiries regarding the matter of aluminum-compound poisoning by the use of aluminum utensils, which was the evident inspiration for the writing of the article by Mr. Hopkins. It may interest the reader to know whether or not the thousands of letters received by Mr. Hopkins constituted the cause of action in this matter, or if he desired to give the truth to his readers.

Let us now refer to the review of Mr. Hopkins' article as given by the *Literary Digest.* Owing to the fact that in many thousands of attics, garrets and kitchen closets can be found batteries of unused aluminum pots and pans, Mr. Hopkins apparently decided to make an extensive scientific (??) review of the situation, to learn what caused the loss of these utensils in the many homes throughout our nation. This involved a trip to the New Kensington plants, New Kensington, Pa., where are located the mills making sheet aluminum and aluminum cooking utensils. The American Medical Association at Chicago, Ill., was next mentioned. Then the United States Public Health Service was included in this investigation. The *London Lancet* also issued statements giving aluminum a clean bill of health. Dr. George D. Beal, of the Mellon Institute, Pittsburgh, Pa., gave his opinion regarding aluminum utensils. Dr. George W. McCoy, chief of the Hygienic Laboratory of the United States Public Health Service, adds his bit to the defense of aluminum utensils. WHY???

It might interest the reader to know *why* a man who writes for such a representative magazine as the *Scientific American* would make his investigation solely from the above-mentioned sources. The writer feels that there are throughout the world a large number of *unbiased* organizations and scientists who have made examination of these matters, also of the physiological effects of aluminum compounds, to whom Mr. Hopkins could have gone to secure his information.

The Federal Trade Commission made a six years' study of the physiological effects of aluminum compounds, in Docket 540, and the official findings are known as Averill's report. This, almost in its entirety, is available at the present time in a book called "Aluminum Poisoning", by Dr. Charles T. Betts, 320 Superior Street, Toledo, Ohio.

A scientific investigation pertaining to certain kitchen utensils has been made at the highest scientific seat of learning in America, for a period of three and a half years, at a cost of $30,000, under the direction of Prof. S. C. Prescott, at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. The *London Lancet,* the official organ of the Royal Medical Society of England, mentioned by Mr. Hopkins, has given the findings upon aluminum utensils, in the year 1912. The writer refers to an article which has been published recently in the same journal, giving a general description of aluminumosis, or what is known as industrial poisoning by aluminum compounds. This is reported on page 1301, in June of the year 1921, nine years after the other article was printed, showing the usual physical condition of many aluminum workers. Inhaled or ingested aluminum compounds, from industrial sources, are just as poisonous as those dissolved from aluminum cooking utensils.

By John Spofforth, L. R. C. P., Edin., M. R. C. S. Eng.

I was recently called to see a man, aged 46, who was then employed at a firm of metalworkers. He was in a state of great exhaustion and suffering from very severe and persistent vomiting. The pulse was slow and irregular. I suspected metallic poisoning and later sent a specimen of his urine to Messrs. Thomas, Newman and Bourlet, analytical chemists, who reported that it contained a large amount of aluminum, also of phosphates. The patient said that he had been dipping red-hot metal articles, contained in an aluminum holder, into concentrated nitric acid. Aluminum produces a rather slow *intoxication.* In this case it caused *loss of memory, tremor, jerking movements,* and *incontinence of urine.*

The American Medical Association has published a number of articles upon aluminum poisoning. The one accredited to the reference which was made by Mr. Hopkins also includes the statement pertaining to the *London Lancet,* giving the English Council's findings. On June 9, 1928, the American Medical Association Journal published their Council's findings regarding a

medicine called Alucol (a colloidal aluminum hydroxid). This article appeared about one and a half years after Dr. Morris Fishbein's statement regarding the *London Lancet* and the English Council's findings upon this question, yet Mr. Hopkins apparently failed to note the findings of the American Medical Association Council upon the above-named medicine, Alucol. The writer asked Dr. Fishbein for the privilege of quoting the article. Here again aluminum from aluminum cooking utensils is just as poisonous as the same drug contained in a medicine. Following is Dr. Fishbein's answer.

June 19, 1928.

Mr. C. T. Betts,
Toledo, Ohio.
DEAR MR. BETTS:

Replying to your letter of June 18: We regret to state that we cannot grant you the privilege to quote anything from any of our publications.

Very truly yours,
EDITOR JOURNAL AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION.

The *Good Housekeeping* magazine sponsored an examination of the matter of aluminum utensils, under the direction of Dr. A. S. Cushman, M. D., in collaboration with Dr. Harvey Wiley, at Washington, D. C. Months and a large sum of money were evidently used in making the examination. The findings of these two men are of extreme interest to every citizen of our land and were published in *Good Housekeeping* magazine, March, 1915, page 345.

Why were all of these sources avoided by Mr. Hopkins in making his examination? The writer thought Mr. Hopkins did not know of any other scientific sources from which to secure information upon the subject, and offered the book *Aluminum Poisoning* for his perusal, and thereupon received the following answer:

March 13, 1929.

Dr. C. T. Betts,
Research Publishing Company,
320 Superior St.,
Toledo, Ohio.
DEAR DR. BETTS:

I have received your letter of March 11th and have noted the contents. The writer is a chemist by profession and is entirely familiar with your book. We have no further statement to make than that given in the *Scientific American* for March.

Cordially yours,
(Signed) A. A. HOPKINS,
Associate Editor.

AAH:F

Mr. H. Sillaway, of North Carolina, wrote an article which appeared in *The Golden Age,* New York, April 17, 1929, which seems to explain why the honorable writer, Mr. Hopkins, did not seek his information from these sources. Following is the first paragraph of Mr. Sillaway's article, which is self-explanatory.

Why Dr. Betts' opponents refuse to test out his theories, simple as these tests are, before rising up against him, seems strange, to say the least. It is self-evident that they don't want the truth. There are various ways in which the healthfulness of any food product or any form of cookery may be tested out by almost any one. For one to raise a campaign of opposition on mere supposition is sheer foolishness. Science is only in the kindergarten, and its results are constantly being contradicted by indisputable facts. The proof of the pudding is always in the eating.

An analysis of the article in the *Scientific American* proves that the sources visited by Mr. Hopkins are all interested financially, either directly or indirectly, in the sale of aluminum utensils or that the persons quoted seem to occupy positions through the influence of the leading aluminum genius of America.

It is the author's understanding that Dr. George McCoy, who has charge of the United States Public Health Service, is directly under the supervision of the United States treasurer. Dr. Beal, of the Kitchen Utensil Fellowship of the Mellon Institute, undoubtedly secures his financial support largely from the endowments of Mr. Mellon, treasurer of the United States. The New Kensington plant is one of the largest aluminum utensil manufacturing plants in the world, and the writer believes that this organization is another under the direct supervision of the United States treasurer or at least one in which he is financially interested.

The American Medical Association publishes about ten journals under as many names. In one publication, *Hygeia,* can be found from one to three or more pages of aluminum kitchen-ware advertisements in practically every issue.

Now it seems to the writer a fair question to ask Mr. Hopkins whether or not he made a thorough scientific investigation of this matter, when he took time, apparently, to visit only those who are financially interested in the sale of aluminum utensils or have their carts hitched to the aluminum industry.

Siem and Doelken, of Germany, The Electronic Laboratories of Denver, Colo., the findings of the United States Health League, Chicago, Ill., the researches made by Dr. Chas. B. McFerrin, Orlando, Fla., the Koch Cancer Foundation, Detroit, Mich., Dr. George Starr White, M. D., Los Angeles, Calif., Dr. R. L. Shaw, San Antonio, Dr. W. E. Reynolds, Corpus Christi, Texas, and a large number of other sources could have been visited for scientific data upon this matter, but apparently they were all avoided by Mr. Hopkins.

May the time soon arrive when men of high position and literary standing will not, in any manner, attempt to cleverly cover a subject of vital importance to the public, as the subject of aluminum-compound poisoning is. These matters are, and rightfully should be, of exceptional interest to every citizen of America. *We should have the truth.*

More Traces of the Giants

IT IS certain that the giants who lived before the Flood were familiar with the Western Hemisphere, and that some of them at one time lived in what is now California. Other traces of them have been found in Arizona.

The latest find was by two employes of the Southern Pacific Company, Frank Ferrera and Earl Cusilidge. Upon widening a small hole which they found in the side of a hill, they let themselves down into a chamber 400 feet by 200 feet in size.

In the bottom of the cave were skulls twice the size of those of normal men, and human rib formations the size of those of a steer. The ear-holes in the skull were of immense size, but only about an inch below the top of the skull, thus indicating that these giants, the progeny of the fallen angels, were deficient morally.

A sample of the work of these giants was found in a perfectly shaped granite bowl five inches deep and fourteen inches in diameter. It demonstrates very superior skill in stone work. Part of this bowl, and parts of a huge jaw-bone, a thigh-bone and a skull were brought to the surface.

A Little Word About Health Articles

THE editor of *The Golden Age* makes no pretense of being a physician or of knowing much about the care of the human body, but publishes such contributions on these subjects as seem to be written in a readable manner and to have some basis in reason, and makes such personal observations as he believes to be correct. If you are benefited by them, he is glad.

You would hardly believe that any article that can be written about the care of the human body is almost sure to stir somebody to anger and bitter words, even threats; but such is the case. Try to pick out of the health articles what seems good and beneficial in them, but do not become peeved or angry or exasperated when some good soul who really has your welfare at heart suggests something not to your liking. He might be right.

Further: Do not allow yourself to get into the mental attitude that what you see in *The Golden Age* is true because you saw it *there*. Under no consideration would we willingly mislead anybody on any subject, but as we feel our way toward the light on all subjects we stumble sometimes.

The general attitude of preachers and editors and doctors and lawyers, that they make no mistakes, has done inconceivable harm in the world, because the masses, even to this day, have accepted that position as correct and have been bluffed and bulldozed and buncoed until they can now hardly use their own thinking faculties at all.

The Golden Age does not have that kind of readers, and does not wish to have such. It has critical and thoughtful readers. When you see something you do not like, do not get angry. It can be corrected, but not by bluffs or threats. Contributions on all subjects are always welcome.

A Colporteur Experience in Wales *By Miss A. Williams*

HAVING read the article on "The Public Needs Reforming", in a recent *Golden Age*, it recalled to my mind an interesting experience I had a few days ago.

I was walking over a mountain road to some isolated farms when I saw a little way in front of me a tramp seated on the grass. As I passed he saluted me, and said something in an undertone, and, thinking that he was asking for money, I handed him a copper, saying I wished I could spare more for him.

He replied, "Thank you, Miss, but I wasn't begging—only saying it's a nice day; but thank you all the same. I'm very glad for a copper, it will help me to get something to eat. I've walked from Liverpool, but I daren't be seen begging—if I'm caught, I'll be locked up. I've been in prison thirteen times. Have you ever been in prison, Miss?"

"Yes," I answered, "I have, but not the sort you mean. I've been in a prison-house where I wasn't allowed to think for myself; the majority of people speak of such places as churches or chapels."

The tramp looked at me wonderingly and then said, "Well, if I'd been treated right in the first place I should not have been in gaol thirteen times.

"When I was a young boy we were very poor, and my mother lay dying. We had nothing to eat, so I went to the baker's shop and asked if they would give me some bread for my mother, who lay dying and wanted something to eat; but they turned me off and said 'No'.

"My mother got weaker and weaker, and I longed to satisfy her craving for food in her last hours, so I went to the baker's shop and stole bread.

"After that I was soon serving my first term of imprisonment. When I came out of prison I succeeded in getting a job. Ah, Miss, there I soon had the finger of scorn pointed at me. Here was another 'push down' by the world. From all quarters came the cry, 'Mind your pockets, mates, he's just done time for stealing.'

"My employer heard of this, and I got the sack—left to face the world without a friend. I began to tramp from place to place, but got into prison time after time for stealing. Mark you, Miss, I've never robbed the poor, but I've robbed those who've robbed others and got rich."

I talked with him, and the conversation turned upon the question of lodgings for tramps, and I asked him if he would not be better off to go to the workhouse instead of sleeping out at night. He said, "No, I've sampled the workhouse, but I'll never go again. There you are treated as if you were insane; why, you'd get better treatment in an asylum! In a workhouse you're allowed to walk about the grounds, but under a watchful eye, as if you were mentally deficient; and as for food—well, you get far better food in gaol. I wonder sometimes if there is a just God, for everything seems so hopeless to me."

I talked to him about the Kingdom, and asked him, "Have you ever prayed, 'Thy Kingdom come, that Thy will may be done on earth as it is done in heaven'?" He said, "Yes, I have, years ago; but will it ever come?"

I told him of the time when I was in the prison-house, and said: "There I felt like you did in the workhouse. I wanted food to feed my mind, and couldn't get it. I, too, saw the need of justice for the people, and wondered if the poor would always be trampled down and oppressed. After a while the Lord gave me light on His Word through some books, and I was able to understand why these evil conditions exist. I began to have my eyes opened to the fact that the leaders of the churches are blind to the truth of God's plan. I realized that they were preaching what bit they knew, whether it was right or wrong, and getting a good salary—living on the parish, I call it—so they have no need to look down on any one who has to go to a workhouse."

"Yes," he said, "these are the ones who should be punished; they do rob the people. I know some, Miss, are denying the Bible these days and say we come from apes, but they get their wages just the same."

"Well now," I said, "we believe that the Lord has returned; and the Bible says that those who seek meekness and righteousness shall be hid in the day of God's anger."

"When will this be?" he asked.

"Very soon now," I said. "These old conditions are to be done away with; for the Bible says that the whole world lieth in the wicked one. Satan is the god of this world, but now we are in the Millennium, and those who will turn to the Lord and seek to do righteously are the ones who will receive the benefits of the new Kingdom and God's protection during the time

of trouble. Very soon the mighty shall be brought low, and the poor lifted up and blessed."

The tramp listened attentively, then said, "Well, I think this is the best thing I've heard yet. I think the clergy ought to be locked up for robbing the people of this knowledge of God's Word. Are you going over the mountain in search of houses to tell the people this?"

"Yes," I replied. "I have some books here to help them to understand their Bible. Some day, perhaps, you will be in position to get some, but now I will give you these two booklets to read, and I hope you will enjoy reading them."

"God bless you," he said, "and thank you very much; if I ever get a chance to go to some meetings of your people I will go."

Two days later I was in another district, working farms on the mountain, and to my surprise I met my friend, the tramp.

I said, "Good morning, how did you enjoy the books?"

"I've nearly eaten them," he said. "I call it light from heaven. Look here, Miss, I've got a shilling to spare now since seeing you, and I've tied it in my collar-band, to save it until I saw you again, because I was sure I should see you again. Will you let me have that book *The Harp of God*?

"I'm praying from my heart this time, 'Thy kingdom come,' and I want to do that which is right, and I shall try to get into the fold of a just kingdom.

"I never knew God had so much love until you told me, and He loves a poor sinner like me, who has been in prison thirteen times—the parsons ought to be there for life. Well, good-bye, Miss," he said as he left me. "May I meet you one day in the Kingdom! God bless you, is my prayer."

Here was another instance where one of "the common people heard [of] Him gladly"; and as I went on my way I thanked the Lord for the privilege of testifying to His love and goodness to one who seemed to relish the message of truth so much. I thought how wonderful it must have been to him as he read the booklets, and then to beg from door to door until he got enough to purchase a *Harp*.

Surely the Lord will bless him as he reads it!

This is one of many of the joys of service; and in out of the way places one meets one here and there whose heart hungers for light of truth and the blessings which the kingdom of righteousness will bring.

A Busy Paper in a Quiet Town

NOTHING startling ever happens in the quiet little clergy-ridden town of Goshen, N. Y. It consists principally of one typical "hick street". On the side streets there are plenty of places where vegetables could be grown without interfering with the traffic. Yet in this little town is one of the busiest papers in the world, so busy that it would not be able to print an advertisement glorifying Almighty God, not even for years to come, and not even when paid for it. Some paper!

It happens that a lady of Goshen (pity the poor soul to have to live in such a burg!) wrote out the following advertisement:

Bible Lecture — WBBR — 231 m.

Each Sunday morning at 10 o'clock Judge Rutherford gives a wonderful talk explaining the Bible truth over a network of 14 stations, including WBBR, WOV, WOKO. The purpose is to acquaint us with our Creator, Jehovah God, and learn of His kingdom, for which we pray when we utter our Lord's prayer. Tune in at 10 o'clock each Sunday morning. If you have no radio, visit your neighbor and hear and marvel at God's provisions for the human family through his kingdom soon to come to earth.

This advertisement she sent to *The Independent Republican*, "Orange County's leading weekly newspaper," offering to pay for its insertion. Back came a two-line reply: "We are sorry but space does not permit us to publish your article. We are enclosing your letter."

Thinking there must be something seriously wrong with the psychiatric ward of the institution, the lady went down to inquire in person, only to find from the flustered and irate dame in charge that it was all too true. Hail happy day when the hamlet's "leading weekly newspaper" gets over its rush long enough that it can give room to a paid advertisement in praise of Almighty God.

Bible Questions and Answers

QUESTION: "I do not see eye to eye with you on the question of whether a man is dead. You seem to put emphasis on what Solomon and Paul stated, rather than on what Christ said; and Solomon, after all, was not so reliable. Jesus said of the thief, 'This day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.' Another time He said: 'If a man believe in me, he shall never die.' It is stated that at the death of Christ saints came from their graves and actually visited or made their presence known."

Answer: In answering the previous question, Jesus is quoted several times to prove that He taught the same as Solomon and Paul, namely, that the dead are dead, unconscious and out of existence. When true Christians are raised to life up in heaven, then they, because they truly believed in Jesus during this age, will never die again. Likewise, when these resurrected Christians reign with Jesus as heavenly kings and priests over mankind (Rev. 20:4, 6), then the earthly dead shall be raised and then all human beings truly believing in Jesus and obeying Him as King and Redeemer will never die.

Jesus' words to the thief on the cross have been mispunctuated to bring out the wrong thought, contrary to what Jesus Himself taught. Jesus merely told the thief on that day of His crucifixion that in God's due time Jesus would come in His kingdom and would restore Paradise on earth; and then He would remember the thief, as well as all mankind, for whom He died, and would raise the thief to life. Thus the thief would be in Paradise with Jesus as his King, but he would not be in heaven. For detailed information on this subject please see Judge Rutherford's booklets, *Where are the Dead?* and *The Bible on Hell.*

Question: Adam had two sons, Cain and Abel. Cain killed Abel and was then banished by Jehovah to the land of Nod. Where did Cain's wife come from?

Answer: Adam did not have as sons only Cain and Abel and Seth, nor did he have only sons. Genesis 5:4 says: "He begat sons and daughters." Cain took one of these daughters of his father as his wife; in other words, he married one of his sisters and she went with him to the land of Nod, and there they began to raise children.—Gen. 4:16, 17.

There was no divine objection to the marriage of brothers and sisters at that early date, when brothers and sisters had as yet degenerated so little from the perfection which Adam had had in Eden. Even if Adam and Eve had not sinned, their sons and daughters would have married one another and reared families.

Eve was created from substance from Adam's own body; so it was literally true, as Adam said of her: "This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh." (Gen. 2:23) The relationship of a perfect brother and perfect sister could never therefore be as close as that of Eve to Adam.

Genesis 20:12 tells us that the patriarch Abraham, whose faith pleased God, married his half-sister. It was only the steady degeneracy of fallen mankind, and the disastrous effects that this in time had on marriages of very close relatives, that caused God to prohibit such marriages by the law given to Moses.

Harry Miller Works Fast

A LETTER from Lansing tells us: "There is a fellow by the name of Harry Miller, so he claims. Says he is from Detroit. Poses as a brother, going from one brother to another, putting up a hard luck story, begging for money. Got some of the friends here. Very nervous. Has one tooth in front. Slim: about 5 feet 8 inches in height."

In the same mail came a letter from Chicago: "Last week there went through Chicago a clever swindler who presented himself as Brother Miller. He is supposed to have been in hard circumstances and to have been promised a job in one of the factories here. He wanted enough money to go to his home town, supposed to have been South Bend, Indiana, to get his clothing. He is quite an actor in working upon one's sympathies and as a result I now mourn the loss of a perfectly good five-dollar bill. Several of his front teeth are out [we can see a reason for that—*Editor*], he coughs quite a bit and claims he was gassed in the last war. Miller is a fast worker and tries to do all he can in one day. He was in Chicago last Tuesday and visited some of the friends as late as ten o'clock at night." [Before he gets through with it some kind-hearted man may relieve Miller of that other tooth.—*Editor.*]

At His Temple

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

ON THIS occasion further proof is introduced to show that God has begun the work of setting up His righteous government for the benefit of man. This proof is set forth in order to enable the people who hear to determine whether or not they wish to take their stand on the side of Jehovah and put themselves in line for the righteous rule of His government. For centuries the entire world has been under the blinding influence of Satan the Devil, and now the time comes for them to come out from under that influence.

In submitting this proof there is no attempt nor even a desire to have the people join anything in the way of a man-made organization. There is no wish or effort to obtain money from the people. The only purpose of presenting the facts here is to aid those who are seeking the truth to know the better way of finding out that truth. Otherwise stated, there is now a great campaign progressing for the establishment in full sway of God's government of righteousness. It is a campaign of education. The Christian's part in the campaign is to tell the truth.

Regardless of what human beings do, God's government will be set up completely in His due time. If men should fail now to give the testimony concerning this government, God would have it given in some other way. It is the will of God that all men shall have the opportunity to know that Jehovah is the true God, that they may choose whom they wish to serve, whether Satan or Jehovah.

At the beginning of the selection of the body members of Christ for a place in His kingdom, Paul wrote that it is the will of God that all men shall be brought to a knowledge of the truth. (1 Tim. 2:3, 4) That time has now arrived for the truth to begin to fill the earth, and it will continue to rise higher and higher until the knowledge of the glory of the Lord shall fill the earth as the waters fill the sea. By the death and resurrection of Jesus the means of salvation for all was provided, and with the setting up of His kingdom comes the opportunity for all to know the facts.

When Jesus was on earth in the flesh there came to pass certain things. We find a parallel or counterpart thereof on a larger scale at the time of the establishment of God's government. At the Jordan Jesus fully consecrated Himself to do God's will. He was anointed as God's executive officer to rule the world. For three and one-half years thereafter He went about the country teaching the people the truth. At the end of that period of time He came to the Jews and offered Himself as King, and then He entered the temple and began His judgment against those who occupied it. That was a fulfilment of prophecy in miniature. A greater fulfilment must take place at His second coming and the establishment of God's government.

We have seen that since 1914 Christ Jesus has been exercising His power as God's great executive officer; that immediately after beginning the exercise of this power in 1914 a war in heaven between Jesus and Satan was fought, resulting in the casting of Satan out from heaven and into the earth. (Rev. 12:1-9) In the spring of the year 1918, or three and one-half years after 1914, the Scriptures and the physical facts show that Jesus came to His temple. The prophecy that had a partial fulfilment when Jesus was on earth in the flesh now begins to have a fulfilment in completion. The temple mentioned at this time is not the temple made with human hands. It is the temple of the living God, made up of those who have previously made a covenant with the Lord by sacrifice and who thereafter have been the faithful followers in the footsteps of Christ Jesus.

When Jesus was on earth He stated that God had committed to Him all judgment. (John 5:22) And again, when He was raised from the dead He stated that all power in heaven and earth was committed into His hands. The coming of the Lord Jesus to His temple is for the purpose of taking account with His servants and for judgment. That judgment beginning in 1918 is progressing.

Jehovah God has employed a period of time covering more than 1800 years in having the good news preached to those who would hear, setting forth His purpose to save and bless the human race. Within that period of time many have heard and partially understood the truth and have honestly believed that God was trying to get men saved in order to take them to heaven. That conclusion was not in accord with the Scriptures. Jehovah's great objective at all times has been to gather unto Himself those who should be associated with Christ Jesus in His

righteous government. This work He has not done arbitrarily. He has let the truth be placed before men and given them an opportunity to hear and believe. He has called many and given them an opportunity to prove their faithfulness to Him.

Many have been called but few chosen, because only a small number have remained faithful. It would reasonably follow that at the end of that long period of time God would have a strict accounting taken with those to whom He had given the truth and to whom He had offered the opportunity to be associated with Christ Jesus in His government. The purpose of this accounting would be to determine who would prove faithful and true. The Scriptures plainly state that before Jehovah gave His beloved Son the authority to establish a government He put Him through the most severe experience and tests. In all of these tests Jesus proved faithful and was thereby perfected. It follows that all who will be associate members of Christ's government must likewise be put to the test and thoroughly proven to be just and true.

We have seen from the proof heretofore submitted that long ago God promised to establish a righteous government; that He sent His beloved Son Jesus to provide redemption for man; that Jesus was put to death and resurrected, and thereby provided redemption; that He promised His second coming to set up His kingdom; that the second presence of the Lord began in 1914, and that there began the ouster proceedings against Satan. Now we come to the point where God sends His beloved Son Christ Jesus to His temple, that is to say, to those who have made a covenant to do God's will. These faithful ones are gathered unto the Lord and are tested before being taken fully into the kingdom.

One of the progressive steps in the establishment of God's government of righteousness is the coming of Christ Jesus to His temple. Solomon, the peaceful and glorious king of Israel, who was a type of Christ, builded a temple unto Jehovah. That temple was built of stones and was typical of the temple of God not made with human hands. Those whom God has anointed, and who prove faithful unto Him, constitute His temple which He uses for His purposes. His temple is entirely separate and distinct from Satan's organization and is no part thereof. "And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people." (2 Cor. 6:16) "For through him we both have access by one spirit unto the Father. In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the spirit." —Eph. 2:18, 22.

After Jesus was raised from the dead He was clothed with all power in heaven and in earth. That included the work of selecting the members of the church, who shall participate with Him in His government. This work He has done in accord with the will of His Father, Jehovah God.

Jesus began His ministry as a man by preaching concerning God's great government that was to be established. The apostles, following His instruction, did likewise. Within a short period of time after the death of the apostles a different condition obtained. In a parable given the apostles Jesus foretold that condition. He said that the work of Christ Jesus himself was to sow the good seed concerning the kingdom; that then the Devil would come and mingle a bad seed amongst the good; and that the bad would have the outward appearance of good but would be in fact evil. He then stated that these two seeds would grow together until the harvest, or the time to gather the good unto the Lord and into His government. He explained that the good seed represented those who should be members of the kingdom and that the bad seed represented those whom the Devil would have appear as representing the Lord.

In full harmony with that parable the facts show that in the early part of the Christian era ambitious men came into control of the affairs of the church and made it a political system. Those men claimed to be Christians, or the followers of Christ. That was in fulfilment of the parable, and the Devil there sowed the bad seed. He continued to sow the bad seed, or false Christians, among the true throughout the age. In the centuries that followed, and which are known in history as "the dark ages", the truth was greatly obscured by the false doctrines and by the false teachers and leaders amongst true Christians. Some of the great fundamental truths, such as the ransom and restitution, were entirely lost sight of.

The time came when God would, and did, send Jesus to restore these fundamental truths to those who desire to know the truth. That work

is designated in the Scriptures as 'preparing the way before the Lord'. That work of restoring the truth began about 1875 A. D., and in the years that followed there were brought to the attention of the true Christians the great fundamental truths that had been long obscured. This restoration of the truth reached a climax in 1918. That also marked the time when the Lord Jesus came to His temple.

The temple that Solomon built was made of stones, and foreshadowed the temple of God. The Head or chief corner stone of the temple of God is Christ Jesus. The approved members who are taken in as a part of the kingdom are designated as living stones in that temple. (Isa. 28:16; 1 Pet. 2:5-8; Heb. 3:6) Christ Jesus is also designated in the Scriptures as God's messenger. Concerning Him the prophet writes: "Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts."—Mal. 3:1.

In this text it will be observed that God declares His purpose to send His messenger to "prepare the way" before Him; and, this work done, He would then straightway come to His temple. The fulfilment of that part of the prophecy with reference to coming to His temple began in 1918.

Jesus stated to His followers that after preparing for them He would come again and receive them to Himself. (John 14:3) This prophecy of Malachi just quoted shows Christ the messenger preparing the way and then coming to His temple, and that His coming brings great delight to the temple class. One of the titles of Christ Jesus is that of "Bridegroom"; and His associates in His government are designated as the "bride". Naturally those who would be of the "bride" would delight in the coming of the "Bridegroom". Paul declared that the appearing of Christ at His temple would be loved by those who will be associated with Him in His righteous government. (2 Tim. 4:8) That would mean that all the truly anointed followers of Christ Jesus, who really love Him, would rejoice to know of His appearing at the temple.

Parables

Frequently Jesus spoke parables concerning the kingdom. A parable is a cryptic statement in the nature of a prophecy, intended to be understood in due time and at its fulfilment. The purpose in speaking parables to His disciples was that the true followers of Christ Jesus would be able to understand them after fulfilment, and the understanding would increase the faith and joy of such. Referring to the time of the end of the world, when He would take His power and begin His reign, and after stating what would be proof thereof, Jesus spoke a parable concerning the virgins: "Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and five were foolish."—Matt. 25:1, 2.

"Ten" is a symbol of completeness or fulness and therefore represents all the virgins. The term "ten virgins", therefore, represents all consecrated Christians. There are two classes here pictured, the wise and the foolish. The "wise" are those who apply their knowledge according to the divine standard and who apply themselves joyfully to the service of the kingdom interests committed to them. To such God's kingdom is everything, and they make everything in life subservient to that kingdom and its interests.—Prov. 3:35; 13:1; Matt. 6:33.

The "foolish" virgins are those who have agreed to do God's will and who desire the blessing of the Lord and at the same time like to please the world; and because of their selfishness they refrain from a faithful performance of their duties concerning the kingdom interests. For centuries all Christians have been expecting the coming of the Lord according to His promise. These are represented as going out and looking for His coming. The parable represents all the virgins taking their lamps with them. The wise ones took oil in their vessels, but the foolish had no oil. A "lamp" in the Scriptures is used as a symbol of God's Word of truth, while "oil" is a symbol of joy and gladness.—Ps. 119:105; 23:5; Heb. 1:9.

All Christians have had their Bibles and have studied them some, but only the wise ones have understood and rejoiced in the prospects of the kingdom of God being established. The wise virgins delight in the Bridegroom when He comes to them, and are represented as saying with joy: "Behold, the bridegroom." (Matt. 25:6) This parable of the virgins represents the Lord's coming to His temple.

The time of coming to His temple God intends

to be ascertained by circumstantial evidence, which evidence He has provided. It has pleased God to permit a parallel of circumstances to occur at the first coming of the Lord Jesus and at the time of His second coming. These parallels enable the student to locate the time of fulfilment of prophecy; and this in conjunction with the physical facts makes clear the understanding thereof. It was in 29 A. D. that Jesus was anointed and immediately began His ministry. Three and one-half years thereafter Jesus rode into the city of Jerusalem and offered Himself to the Israelites as King and then went immediately to the temple and began to cleanse it.—Matt. 21:1-13.

It was in 1914 that Jesus Christ, as priest after the order of Melchizedek, stood up in obedience to God's command and began the work of establishing His kingdom. Just three and one-half years thereafter, to wit, in the spring of 1918, Jesus came to His temple and began to cleanse it. The wise virgin class shortly thereafter recognized the fulfilment of this prophecy and greatly rejoiced. The facts, therefore, show that the fulfilment of the parable of the virgins had its beginning with the Lord's coming to His temple in 1918.

The purpose of coming to His temple is for judgment, as shown by scriptures. "The Lord is in his holy temple, the Lord's throne is in heaven: his eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men. The Lord trieth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth." (Ps. 11:4, 5) This judgment must begin with the house of God, that is to say, with those who are followers of Christ. That would mark the time of the fiery trial mentioned by the Prophet Malachi. (Mal. 3:2, 3) Paul describes it as a time when every man's work shall be tried by fire. (1 Cor. 3:12-15) It is also marked as a time of separation of those who are truly devoted to the Lord from those who are only partially devoted to Him.—Matt. 13:24-30, 37-40.

The facts show that in fulfilment of this prophetic utterance a great trial came upon God's people, beginning in the spring of 1918, and at that time many were persecuted; and some stood faithful, while many fell away. It was really a test of devotion to the Lord God. Since that time the cleansing of the temple continued, and many have fallen away, while others have entered to take their place and have stood fast. Those who have been faithful have rejoiced greatly in the experiences that God has permitted to come to them. This cleansing of the temple class, meaning the ones truly devoted to the Lord, is again pictured by the Prophet Isaiah (6:1-9). It was in fulfilment of this prophecy that the truly devoted ones of the Lord awakened to their privileges shortly after 1918.

Shortly thereafter God's judgment began upon those organizations of the earth called Christian. You will recall that when the World War began in 1914 nearly all the churches were turned into recruiting stations and the clergymen preached the young men into the war. A few clergymen, however, saw that this World War and the attending conditions proved the end of the old world and the time for the beginning of the judgment thereof and the setting up of God's government of righteousness.

Eight clergymen of note in London issued a manifesto in which they set out that the World War and the attending conditions proved that the kingdom of heaven was at hand. This was printed and sent throughout so-called Christendom. Nearly all the churches and their ministers, however, repudiated this manifesto. The pressure was too great for them. For many years the preachers had been talking about converting the world, and they knew they had failed in that. They were anxious to shine and they seized upon the World War as a time to come to the fore and make themselves prominent. They were like their prototype, the Pharisees. They wanted the kingdom of God to be established with an outward show so that they could be in the limelight. The clergy therefore rushed ahead of the Lord, called a conference of their leading men, and early in 1919 the Federal Council of Churches passed a resolution in which resolution it is set forth that the time had come for the churches to unite in setting up the kingdom and that the League of Nations constitutes the political expression of God's kingdom on earth. They declared themselves for the League of Nations. Notwithstanding that the United States senate fought vigorously against America's entering the League, nearly all the clergymen were for the League. They even called for an entire week, which was set aside and known as a drive week, to get America into the League of Nations. Therefore the action taken by the Federal Council of Churches

and all associated with them was a judgment against themselves in turning away from God's kingdom through Christ, and an attempt to establish His kingdom by their own efforts. Christendom, so-called, was there for ever rejected by the Lord.

Out of this trying experience that began and progressed in 1918 came the 'wise virgin' class, which means those who were loyal and faithful to the Lord and who rejoiced in whatsoever circumstances the Lord permitted to be around them and in the trials that came to them. In the dark hour of night, represented by midnight, they recognized the Bridegroom and cried out: 'Behold, the Bridegroom!'

Pounds and Talents

Another proof of the progressive steps in connection with the setting up of the Lord's kingdom is shown by the parables of the pounds and talents uttered by Jesus to His disciples. In the parable of the pounds Jesus represents Himself as "a certain nobleman [going] into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom [or government] and to return". Beore leaving he commits to his ten servants ten pounds, directing them to use wisely these pounds until his return.

"Ten" is a symbol of completeness; therefore the "ten servants" represented all the anointed ones of God, and the "ten pounds" represented all the interests of the kingdom or government committed to all the servants during the absence of the Lord Jesus. He returns to take account with all His servants; and this represents His coming to His temple in 1918. The parable shows that some would prove faithful, and some unfaithful. The faithful ones would be looking well to the interests of the kingdom committed to them and be faithfully representing the Lord; while others would be indifferent or negligent. When He comes to take account with them He rewards the faithful and fitly recompenses the unfaithful. The chief part of the parable is to show the Lord's taking an account or examining His servants when He comes to His temple and determining who have been faithful and who otherwise.—Luke 19:12-26.

Jesus spoke another parable relating to the same thing and also proving that 1918 marks the time of coming to His temple. "For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey."—Matt. 25:14, 15.

In this parable "his goods" represent kingdom or government interests and would be the same thing as represented by the "pounds" in the aforementioned parable. In this parable the kingdom interests were also represented by the "talents". In the parable of the "pounds" all the kingdom interests were committed to all His servants collectively; whereas in the parable of the "talents" the kingdom interests are shown as committed individually to the various ones of the anointed, and committed to each "according to his several ability". As used in that scripture, the term "ability" means the measure of loyalty and faithful devotion to God, which is determined by the measure of the spirit of the Lord. The more one increases in the spirit of the Lord, the more his ability increases and the more faithfully he represents the Lord's interests. The kingdom interests, represented in the parable by "his goods" and by his "talents", plus the spirit of Christ or loving devotion, represented by "ability", furnish opportunities to prove the Christian's loyalty and faithfulness unto the Lord.

When the Lord returns and takes account He does not reward any one because of profit that he has brought to God. No man could bring any profit unto the Lord, regardless of what he does. (Luke 17:10) The reward is given to His followers only because of faithfulness. To those whom He finds faithfully representing Him He says: "Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou [now] into the joy of thy lord." (Matt. 25:23) This shows that the faithful or approved ones would enter into the joy of the Lord while they are still on the earth, and that this is given to them because of their unselfish devotion to the Lord's interests. The parable shows that the unfaithful ones have all their talents, namely, their interests in connection with the kingdom, taken away from them and given to those who have been faithful. —Matt. 25:28, 29.

These parables show how the Lord measures all who have made a covenant to do God's will, and by that measurement determines who constitute the temple class or faithful members of Christ on earth. (Rev. 11:1) This is a work that must be done by the Lord at the time of

coming to His temple. Those whom the Lord finds to be faithfully devoted to Him, and who are making the kingdom interests paramount to everything else, He approves; and all such collectively He designates that "faithful and wise servant", and from that time forward the Lord commits to that "faithful and wise servant" all of His goods, namely, all of His kingdom interests on earth. Concerning such it is written: "Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods." (Matt. 24:45-47) In contrast therewith the Scriptures mention an "evil servant" class, which is made up of the ones disapproved by the Lord because they have not shown a proper appreciation of God's kingdom.

The parables of the "virgins", of the "pounds", and of the "talents", and the manifestation of the "faithful and wise servant", all have a fulfilment at the time the Lord comes to His temple. These represent a work of examination, testing and separating of the faithful from the unfaithful in the progressive steps of setting up the government of righteousness. The unfaithful will be found interesting themselves in the political things of the world; the faithful, with things of God's government.

The Stone

Foretelling the work of setting up His government, God, through His prophet, said: "Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste." (Isa. 28:16) In this scripture the word "stone" represents or symbolizes "God's Anointed King". The laying of the Stone means the presentation of Jesus Christ, God's Anointed One, as King. The presentation is made to those who profess to be the children of the Lord.

This prophecy had a miniature fulfilment in 33 A. D., just three and one-half years after the Lord was anointed. At that time Jesus rode into Jerusalem and offered Himself as King to the Jews, who claimed to be God's people. At that time He had been tried and tested and at that moment was being offered as King, as represented by the laying of the Stone, and He was rejected. This prophecy had a broader and complete fulfilment in 1918, when the Lord appeared at His temple. It was in 1914, as the proof heretofore shows, that God set His Anointed King upon His throne. (Ps. 2:6) The war in heaven there began, which furnished a great trial or test upon Jesus because He was engaged in a contest with Satan; and three and one-half years thereafter, to wit, in 1918, Jesus came to His temple. He was there presented as King to those who professed to be the people of God.

At the laying of the Corner Stone in miniature in 33 A. D. the clergy, as leaders of the people, and almost all the people of the Jews, rejected Christ Jesus as King, represented by the 'chief corner stone'. Likewise in 1918, and following, the clergy of organized "Christianity", or "Christendom", rejected Jesus as King and chose in lieu thereof the League of Nations, which is a part of the Devil's organization.

At the first time that the Lord was presented, at the miniature fulfilment, a few of the Jews accepted Him with gladness. At the complete fulfilment of the laying of the Corner Stone the truly anointed ones accepted Him as King and rejoiced. In both instances the words of Jesus applied to those who failed or refused to receive Him as King, to wit: "Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder."—Matt. 21:42-44.

Those who had brought forth the fruits of the kingdom by showing their full and faithful devotion to the Lord rejoiced to know of the laying of the Chief Corner Stone. These are represented as saying: "The stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner. This is the Lord's doing; it is marvellous in our eyes. This is the day which the Lord hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it." —Ps. 118:22-24.

When Christ was presented as King at the coming to His temple He became "a stone of stumbling" to many, including so-called "organized Christianity" as a whole and many who claimed to be fully consecrated and devoted to the Lord. Some of these stumbled at the Stone and fell. Upon others the Stone fell and ground them to powder. The Apostle Peter, referring to the same matter, said: "Wherefore also it is

contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. Unto you therefore which believe he is precious; but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, and a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient; whereunto also they were appointed."—1 Pet. 2:6-8.

This is exactly as God's prophet had foretold it would be. (Isa. 8:14) In harmony with these prophetic utterances the facts show that since 1918 so-called "organized Christianity" has rejected the Lord and His kingdom and has stumbled and fallen. The facts also show that many who claim to be really consecrated to the Lord have been unable to stand the test, and have stumbled and fallen.

Through the Prophet Daniel, God describes His Anointed King as "the stone cut out of the mountain without hands". The mountain is a symbol of God's organization called Zion, out of which Christ, the Anointed One, comes. (Rom. 11:26) It is this Stone, to wit, God's Anointed King, that dashes to pieces Satan's organization and establishes God's government of righteousness amongst men.—Dan. 2:35, 44, 45.

To sum up briefly, the facts show that God set His anointed King upon His throne in 1914; that that marked the beginning of the setting up of His government; that a battle in heaven immediately followed, in which Satan was cast out; that three and one-half years thereafter, to wit in 1918, the Lord came to His temple, having gathered His saints unto Himself to take account with His servants and for judgment; that at that time Christ was presented as King to all those who claimed to be His followers, was rejected by many and joyfully received by others; and that these facts marked the progressive steps in the setting up of God's government of earth. It had its beginning in 1914 and is still progressing.

It was 1914 that marked the time of "the beginning of sorrows", and the sorrows continue upon the world. At the same time the truly anointed ones are rejoicing, not because of the sorrows and sufferings upon human beings, but in the fact that the day of deliverance is at hand and that this deliverance will come through God's anointed King. Christ is in His temple. The kingdom is come. The time is here for the people to take their stand on the side of the Lord God.

The small number whom the Lord approves when He comes to His temple are designated in the Scriptures by the title "remnant". The Lord declares that these are the "seed" of promise which keep God's commandments and have the testimony of Jesus Christ. These are the ones whom the Lord has gathered to Himself and designated in the parable as "the good seed". It is to be expected that the Devil and all of his seed would oppose the remnant; and the facts show exactly that this has been and is in progress. The immediate purpose of the Lord's bringing His remnant into the temple is not to take them to heaven, but to use them for His own good purposes at the present in the earth.

Many good people have wondered, and express their wonder, why this station and other stations used by the Bible Students persist in talking so much about the Bible at this time, and why they emphasize the establishment of God's government. It will be my purpose next Sunday morning to answer these questions and to point out particularly what is the chief duty of the Christians now on the earth. The Scriptures will disclose that the performance of these chief duties of the true followers of Christ is another progressive step now in the establishment of God's true government of righteousness.

Civilization a l'Americaine (*Anonymous*)

HURRY the baby as fast as you can;
Hurry him, worry him, make him a man;
Off with his baby clothes, get him in pants,
Feed him brain food and make him advance;
Hustle him, soon as he's able to walk,
Into a grammar school; cram him with talk;
Fill his poor head full of figures and facts;
Keep on a jamming them in till it cracks.
Once boys grew up at a rational rate;
Now we develop a man while you wait.
Rush him through college; compel him to grab
Of every known subject, a dip and a dab.
Get him in business and after the cash,
All by the time he can grow a mustache.
Let him forget he was ever a boy.
Make gold his god and its jingle his joy.
Keep him a hustling and clear out of breath,
Until he wins—nervous prostration and death.

The Children's Own Radio Story *By C. J. W., Jr.*

Story Thirty-six

AND now we enter upon the events of the last year of Jesus' sojourn upon the earth. Many things were yet to happen before the great and beautiful Son of God should lay down His life that we might live for ever.

Jesus was now in Jerusalem. Many scribes and Pharisees came to Him, criticising His actions and those of His disciples. One day they came to Him and said, "Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread."

Then Jesus reproved the Pharisees, saying, "Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition? . . . Ye hypocrites! Well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men."

And is not this done at the present time? Certainly! And where is it done? In the dens of the modern Pharisees, the churches. There are different commandments of men, and ideas of men, and rules of men, which men have made for worshiping the acts of men; and all this is done in the name of God. They worship the commandments of some man who died four hundred or five hundred years ago, and call it worshiping God.

They honor the name of God with lengthy prayers, and then leave the church building, and upon the very same day curse and blaspheme the name of God and Jesus, or abuse and assault those who love Him and are trying to spread the message of the Kingdom throughout the world. It is of these that Jesus said, "Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch."

After this discourse with the Pharisees, Jesus went to the seacoast, to Tyre and Sidon, to preach and teach in the synagogues there. And a woman of Caanan, a Gentile, came to Him and prayed Him to restore her little daughter to health, for the girl was possessed with a devil, and raved and tore and bit people night and day.

But Jesus said to her, "It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs."

But the woman answered Jesus, and said, "Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table." And Jesus was pleased, and said, "O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt." And from that hour the evil spirit left the little girl and she was well and happy.

Then Jesus went His way, preaching and teaching among the people; and leaving the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, came again to the sea of Galilee, to the coast of the land of Decapolis.

And there was brought to Him in that place a poor man who was deaf and had trouble with his speech, his tongue being held down by a cord that had grown there when he was very young, so that he could not speak plainly.

Those who brought the man to Jesus besought Him that He would but lay His hand upon the man, to make him well. But Jesus took the man aside, away from the crowd that had gathered in that place, and put His fingers in the man's ears, and touched the man's tongue, and pronounced the Hebrew word "Ephphatha", that is to say, "Be opened."

And the man's hearing became completely restored, and his tongue became loosed, so that he heard everything, and could speak plainly. But Jesus charged him and those that were with him to speak of this to no one.

However, the more He cautioned them not to speak of this miracle, the more they advertised it abroad, so that it became known in all the land.

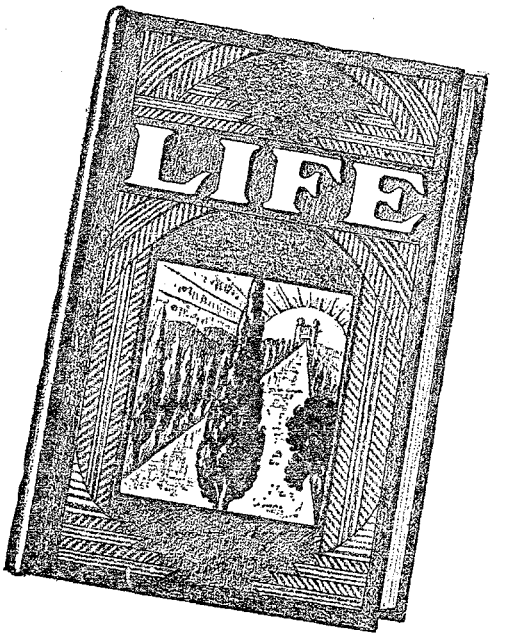
Then Jesus went up into a mountain to address the great multitude that had gathered upon the shore to hear Him, and at this time the miracle of the loaves and fishes was repeated, only, in this case, there were seven loaves and a few small fishes, and the number of persons fed was a little over four thousand. This was also the only time that Jesus ever repeated the miracle of the loaves and fishes. And there were seven baskets of fragments left over upon this second occasion.

Then Jesus went to Bethsaida, and on the way thither restored the sight of a blind man, who had not seen anything for many years. After this He and His disciples went to Cæsarea Philippi, where He talked seriously to them of the things that must happen before His sacrifice would be completed, how He must be rejected and abused by the priests and elders and scribes, and how He must die and after three days be raised again.

Do you want "Life"?

CJGX
CJHS
CJRX
CKOC
CKY
KDYL
KEX
KFAB
KFEQ
KFH
KFWM
KGA
KJR
KLZ
KMJ
KMOX
KMTR
KOA
KPRC
KQV
KSL
KSOO
KTNT
KTSL
KWEA
KWKH
KYA
WAIU
WBBR
WBCM
WBRC
WBT
WCAU
WCOC
WDBJ
WDSU
WEBR
WFBL
WFDF
WFIW
WGBF
WGBI
WGHP
WGY
W2XAF
WHDH
WHEC
WHK
WHP
WIBO
WIL
WJAD
WKBF
WKBN
WLAP
WLBZ
WLEX
WLSI
WMAL
WMCA
WMMN
WODA
WOKO
WOOD
WOQ
WORD
WOV
WPCH
WPTF
WREC
WRHM
WRR
WSPD
WTAR
WWVA
and others

This is the question that thousands of Christian people will be asking the public during IBSA Week, August 25 to September 2. It is during this period of time that these Christians, interested in God's Kingdom above everything else, will call at the homes of people everywhere with Judge Rutherford's new book, *LIFE*. This is not a religious book. It tears the mask from hypocrisy, tradition and formalism, and sets forth the simple truth. You will be able to understand it, and it will make you glad. With full confidence that it will lift great burdens from the oppressed and bring joy to the sad, we offer you this book. In case you are not called on at your place of business or at your home, send your order direct to us, inclosing 45c in stamps or a money order, and we will send you a copy of *LIFE*. It is a cloth-bound volume, is gold stamped and embossed, contains 364 pages, and is illustrated. You'll like it. Our address is found at the foot of this page.



Judge Rutherford's latest and finest

And by the way

Do you know that on August 25 there will be a WATCHTOWER PROGRAM broadcast over a chain of more than seventy-five stations in the United States and Canada? Be sure to tune in and hear Judge Rutherford's lecture, "Health and Life for the People." He will be on the air from 9 to 10 a.m., Eastern Standard Time. You will be able to hear him over any of the stations here listed. There is a treat in store for you.

WATCH TOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN, N. Y.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

A GLIMPSE AT THE U. S. A.

MEDICAL "PROGRESS"

QUEEN-REARING

HINTS ON HEALTH

CAPITAL PUNISHMENT

INFORMING THE PEOPLE
ninth of a series of radio lectures on good government, by Judge Rutherford

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY

5c a copy - $1.00 a year - Canada & Foreign $1.50

Volume X - No. 260 September 4, 1929

Contents

Labor and Economics

Old Age Pensions in Ten States 781
The Inefficient 784

Social and Educational

A Glimpse at the U. S. A. 771
Through the Windshield 779
Drawing the Color Line 798

Manufacturing and Mining

Inferior Mortar Used in Great Pyramid 778
Ireland Will Build Ford Tractors 779

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

On Making America Safe 785
One Method of Chain Stores 790

Political—Domestic and Foreign

Italian Disagreement on Education 779
The Dictatorships of Europe 780
Capital Punishment 789

Agriculture and Husbandry

Queen-Rearing 786

Science and Invention

Home Talkies in Britain 780
The Talking Movie Linotype 780
Poison Gas Research in Britain 782

Home and Health

"Far Worse than Whiskey" 773
Scientific American, Please Copy 774
Principles and Practice of Medicine 774
Notes on Medical Progress 775
Hints on Health 776

Religion and Philosophy

Bleeding Two Trainloads a Day 778
The Churches and Crime 788
Informing the People 791
Bible Question and Answer 798
The Children's Own Radio Story 799

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors *Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . Business Manager

NATHAN H. KNORR . . Secretary and Treasurer

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian . . 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, Sydney, N. S. W., Australia
South Africa . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume X | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, September 4, 1929 | Number 260

A Glimpse at the U. S. A.

EVERY honest man knows that no man or class of men, dressed in any kind of garb, droning out any kind of words, under any kind of steeple, has personal influence with Almighty God; for God is no respecter of persons. Ceremonies mean nothing to Him. Honesty in the inward parts, truth, sincerity, means everything.

If you were the God of justice, what would you think if you heard some well-fed, well-dressed man, living in the best house on his street, trying to insinuate to some poor hard-working, illiterate, superstitious mortal that on a down-payment of say $50, or so much down and so much a month, he could use his influence with you to get the man's grandmother out of hell?

If a man really had power to get anybody out of hell, what kind of man would he be if he held out for a money consideration? Thus, if you saw a poor aged woman suffering in a burning building, would you come to the door and offer to unlock it and let her out on a payment of a stated sum or a certain amount down and so much a month thereafter? If you did, what kind of man would you be?

Again, if you had made a careful examination of all the places in the Bible where the words *sheol, hades, gehenna* and *tartaroo* appear, and you were thoroughly convinced that no honest man could make such an examination without denouncing the doctrine of eternal torture as a fraud, what would you think of men who still continue to teach the doctrine, or to advocate it, though their attention has many times been drawn to proofs that it could not be true? So much for only a few of the religious transgressions.

Every honest man knows that the wealth of the United States is more and more being gathered into the great cities and wasted there in the most riotous extravagance, while the common people of the country, millions of them, are without employment and experience great hardships in getting along at all in the wealthiest country in the world.

What would you do if you knew that one of the greatest banks in New York city was a direct party to the sugar steal a few years ago in which a billion dollars were stolen from the housewives of America right in the heart of the canning season? They financed a plan for grabbing all the sugar in sight and stuffing it into warehouses, whence it was later doled out at prices running as high as thirty-two cents a pound. Nothing was ever done about this either, except that a very few arrests were made of small jobbers who had no knowledge whatever of how the big steal was engineered or what it was all about.

What would you do if you knew that another great bank in New York city was the direct cause of America's entering the World War and losing one hundred thousand of the finest young men the world ever saw? Gabriel Hanotaux, French minister of foreign affairs, tells all about it in his memoirs. He tells who the men were, and the banking-house they represented.

These financiers, with the late American ambassador to France, came to him early in the war, at a time when France was whipped, and guaranteed that, if France would stay in the war, they would put America into the war on the side of the Allies; and they did.

It has all been told on the floor of Congress how, after Mr. Wilson had been reelected because he kept us out of the war, the great New York banking-house carried out its promise to Mr. Hanotaux; and yet nothing has ever been done about it.

According to the story as told in Congress, twelve men high up in the newspaper world gathered together and made a list of the one hundred and twenty-five newspapers that con-

trol American opinion. By a careful process of elimination this was reduced to twenty-five; and the editorial policy of those papers was bought as one might buy so much garbage, provided garbage was what one wished to buy.

When the big papers began to churn for war, the little papers took it up, the preachers took it up, the politicians took it up, the common people took it up, Congress took it up; and in six months' time after the American people had expressed their mature judgment at the polls, that judgment was reversed and the promises made to Mr. Hanotaux were redeemed. It is not nice to hear about it, is it?

Then there is the Power Trust. In 1928 the public utilities expended $28,000,000 for advertising. Does anybody suppose that they first collected that vast sum from the people and actually had it in their pockets and then threw it away? Not at all. That money was expended to influence the same editorial columns that led America into the World War, only now the war is a war of the financiers against the people. But the same means of propaganda are used. The Power Trust wishes to control America.

The common people do not know that in some places in America current which costs less than 3/4c a kilowatt-hour to produce is sold to domestic users at twenty times its cost; nor do they know that in some cities the Big Business people get their power for a tenth of that charged to private consumers. The bankers and the politicians are back of this and know all about it. These men are using the papers, not to fight for truth and honesty, but to fight the people and keep them in ignorance and subjection.

The reason the St. Paul road failed was because seven of its directors bought two of its power sites for $970,000, sold these to themselves under another name for $5,000,000, and then sold the power back to the St. Paul road at such a high price that they could not 'make a go of it'.

The public utility commissions, which were supposed to help the people, have turned out to be the people's worst enemies. No matter how crooked the schemes hatched by unscrupulous custodians of the public's funds, the public utility commissions are ever ready to give them the seal of their approval. Pennsylvania is a conspicuous sinner in this respect.

The public utility companies, in a fever to extract out of the common people every cent that they can get hold of, are inaugurating service charges or ready-to-serve charges or room charges, as a pretext to enable them to shift burdens from the shoulders of the rich to those who have it hard to get along. Among the very worst sinners in this respect is the Scranton Gas and Water Company, which, after making fabulous millions out of the poor miners of the Lackawanna-Wyoming valley, is now raising its rates on both gas and water, all with the consent of the Pennsylvania public utility commission, and, of course, with the tacit approval of the simian press.

Then there is the matter of poisoning oneself by eating food cooked in aluminum. The Perfection Aluminum Company, of Cleveland, Ohio, has closed its doors to the manufacture of kitchen aluminumware. Doctor Murphy, of the Rockefeller Institute, New York, a cancer research organization, has announced to the world that cancer is caused by chemical ferments. In the medical profession, aluminum compounds are known as chemical ferments. The positive proof that the use of aluminum kitchen utensils is harmful may be had for the asking.

Of course, if you will write to the aluminum trust, as the *Scientific American* did, and if you will close your eyes and ears to all other evidence, you can get the same answer they got, and can go on using the thing that is undermining your health. People who wish to get one-sided opinions can always get them. The truth is harder to get and harder to proclaim.

During the years in which the American people have been using aluminum cooking utensils the rate of deaths from cancer has doubled. A dog in New Jersey whose mistress always fed it from an aluminum dish finally died of cancer of the rectum. It was "all right" till it died; and that may be the case with you, *Scientific American* or *Literary Digest* to the contrary notwithstanding. Anyway, try some other form of utensil for six weeks, and see if you don't feel much better.

President Hoover has just stated, in a noteworthy speech in New York, that in many large American cities murder can, apparently, be committed with impunity, and that even in such premeditated crimes as embezzlement and forgery the American record of shame makes us a disgrace in the eyes of the whole world. He said in part: "No part of the country, rural or urban,

is immune. Life and property are relatively more unsafe than in any other civilized country in the world."

The president's speech was addressed to the Associated Press, and that was the right place to say it. What the people need is *unpalatable truth.* If the newspapers of America and the preachers of America and the politicians of America would tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, for just one week, America would be a better place in which to live.

The men who first uncovered the Teapot Dome scandals were not honored because they did so, but a determined effort was made to ruin them. Why was this? Why were there no presidential broadsides against the rascalities of Fall, Sinclair, Doheny, Stewart, Daugherty, Hays, and all the rest of them? Is it because the rascalities were not known? Every youth in the country knows about them and knows what these men did.

It is useless to talk about cleansing the country of crime when the great ecclesiastics, the great financiers and the great politicians go on in their old crooked ways. The rank and file know all about the devious ways by which these great men line their pockets and maintain their standing in society, and they try to follow in the way in which they have been led. Their methods are cruder, though it would be hard to think of anything cruder than McLean's hundred-thousand-dollar check or Doheny's black satchel.

Probably some may wonder why a Christian should take a cross-section of American civilization and thus expose it. It is but a very small cross-section. It could be multiplied a thousandfold. The answer is that he desires to see a better country and a better world.

Will these exposures make it better? Not at all. Will anything that man can do make it better? Not appreciably. Then why not keep still and do like everybody else does, cover it all up, vaccination, white bread, drugs, service charges, hell, purgatory, public service commissions, Pennsylvania state cossacks, aluminum cooking utensils, government oil deposits, torture cells at Alcatraz Island, and all the rest of it, and get a chaplain to bless it and call it Christ's kingdom? Because it would not be *truthful.*

A Christian does not expect to gain anything by calling attention to these things. He might even get martyrdom for doing it; but it is doubtful if he will, for too many know the truth about them, and martyrdoms once started might not end as expected. Did the scribes and Pharisees who slew Jesus of Nazareth gain anything?

The Christian must bear witness to "the day of vengeance" because it is his duty, merely as an act of obedience. He does it because his commission makes it obligatory that he do it.

He sees that the only real solution of present problems in the earth is the substitution of Christ's kingdom for the Devil's kingdom, which latter has been in part very briefly described foregoing. How this substitution is to take place is no special concern of the Christian. He merely bears witness that God has declared over and over again His determination to rise up at the appointed time and take full charge of earth's affairs, bring order out of chaos, life out of death, peace out of war, and happiness out of a condition of inequality and injustice that is enough to move any honest heart to sympathy to the breaking-point for the millions that are now the constant subjects of injustice, untruth and oppression from almost every angle that can be named.

"Far Worse than Whiskey"

By George Starr White, M. D., Ph. D., LL. D., F. R. S. A. (London)

I KNOW you will be interested to know that many of my worst cases of arthritis, colitis and "stomach-itis" are readily cured by having their aluminum dishes smashed up and put in the dump.

I am daily getting results that I had never gotten before until I discovered that aluminum was one of the worst plagues that has ever struck this country—to my mind, far worse than whiskey and almost as bad as cigarettes.

Scientific American, Please Copy *By Mrs. J. H. Williams*

I AM enclosing a leaf from *The Literary Digest* containing an article justifying the use of aluminum cooking utensils, handed me in the very home where it had already worked its deadly havoc. Not that it was given with a feeling of resentment, but simply because of the writer's warning to avoid its use.

About two years ago the husband of this household was taken sick with what the doctors diagnosed as an intestinal trouble. From his explanation of the way he felt, I immediately thought of aluminum poisoning. Upon inquiry as to whether they used aluminum cooking utensils, his wife told me that about a year before her husband was taken sick she purchased $15.00 worth of this heavy aluminumware in which food could be cooked without the addition of water.

I told her what I had read in *The Golden Age* and gave her some magazines with testimonials bearing on the same. She said she had asked her physician if he had heard anything on the subject, and his reply was that he had not. At that time she was cooking her husband's breakfast of rolled oats in an aluminum double-boiler.

Several months passed and I had not heard from them, when a telephone call informed me that he had been very sick and was going to the hospital to be under observation. The doctors admitted that they did not understand his case, but, to do something, doctored him for anemia, and fed him on liver until his stomach refused to take any more, and then injected it into his system. About a month ago she buried him.

A recent visit to his bereaved wife revealed the information that she now has stomach trouble with a swelling of the tongue. I questioned if she was still using aluminumware, and her reply was that she was, but did not allow food to remain standing in an aluminum dish any length of time. This latter warning was always an admonition from the salesman when we purchased our aluminumware, that we must not allow food to stand in it. Why this remark, if there was not some good reason for it?

I think that if Mr. Hopkins would investigate some of the testimonials given by the victims of aluminum he would be doing more for humanity than by confining his investigation to scientific experts who think only of the prosperity of the industry.

Principles and Practice of Medicine *By Dr. W. E. Reynolds*

I AM not a believer in drugs. Therefore, when I recently had a few moments in which to consult Dr. Osler's book on the above subject, 8th edition, it interested me and I determined to open the book a few times at random and read. This is what I found:

Pages 362-3. Subject, "Dengue." Defined as "an acute infectious disease", followed by two pages of history, etiology, symptoms, complications, diagnosis, and then treatment. "This is entirely symptomatic. Quinine is stated to be a prophylactic, but *on insufficient grounds.* Hydrotherapy may be employed to reduce the fever. (This means, do as the Nature Cure folks do, use water to control fever.) The salicylates or antipyrin may be employed for the pains, which usually, however, require opium." (Medical men will all admit that opium deadens and damages but will *not* cure.)

Page 364. "Acute Polio-Myelitus." Two pages of the usual history, etiology, symptoms, etc., and then the treatment: "Unfortunately we possess at present no drug that is capable of acting directly upon the poison in the central nervous system."

Page 369. "Hydrophobia." After the usual history, symptoms, etc., we come to treatment: "When once established the disease is hopelessly incurable."—Page 370.

The next, on page 371, is "Rheumatic Fever". The usual history, symptoms, etc., take up all space up to "treatment" on page 378, which is REST! Milk diet advocated. Alkaline mineral waters also. Local treatment: Wrapping the affected part in cotton, splints, application of heat, etc., and then, "the drug treatment is still far from satisfactory."

Then I jumped to page 551, not because I ran out of material but just to open the book at random. The subject was "Mucous Colitis". Skipping the history, symptoms, etc., the first words following "Treatment" are, "*Drugs* are of little value." The next subject (page 552) is "Dilation of the Colon": "The outlook is uncertain. Medical treatment is of little avail."

I could go on and fill pages with similar quotations.

It is a great game. Try it out for yourself sometime. The more you read medical textbooks, especially if they are written by intellectually honest men, such as Dr. Osler, the more you too will be convinced that medicine is a fruitless round of palliatives and symptom-tinkering. The more you read and study, the more you will know; and eventually, if not now, you will arrive at the conclusion that if you would be well you will have to seek and find and *obey* the laws of Nature in regard to health. Nature cures.

Notes on Medical Progress *By Dr. G. R. Clements*

IN THE reigns of Claudius and Nero a class of medical writers became famous by their pharmaceutical preparations. The most notorious among them were Scribonius Largus, who made a book of nostrums and indiscriminate formula, and Andromachus, who compounded a medicamentum of sixty-one ingredients. It was called the Theriaca, and its most essential constituent, from which its name was derived, was the dried flesh of vipers! This preparation has since been recommended, by regular physicians, for almost every known "disease", and was even retained in the pharmacopœias of the schools until the beginning of the present century.

It is the unusual and the sensational that always enjoys an especial esteem with humanity. Consequently, these incredible remedies naturally found everywhere a host of idolatrous believers. And as the most nonsensical theory is always the most tenacious of life, provided it has been presented in apparent combination with the miraculous, the medical armamentarium of the time rapidly acquired a very peculiar aspect.

There existed a firm belief that the powder obtained by scraping tombstones on the graves of the saints would cure "disease". The powder thus obtained was put into water or wine, and thus a "medicine" was made which was supposed to possess astonishing curative powers. It was believed to be efficacious even in the severest ailments. Gregory of Tours says of this potion:

> Oh, indescribable mixture, incomparable elixir, antidote beyond all praise! Celestial purgative (if I may be permitted to use that expression), which throws into the shade every medical prescription, which surpasses in fragrance every earthly aroma, and is more powerful than all essence; which purges the body as the juice of scammony, clears the lungs as hyssop, and the head like sneezewort; which not only cures the ailing limbs, but also, and this is much more valuable, washes off the stains from the conscience!

Another very efficacious remedy was the charred wick of the wax candles which had burned in the church. This wick was pulverized, and in that way a very powerful curative powder was obtained which, when taken, acted in a manner similar to that of the watery or vinous tombstone infusion.

Water in which had been boiled the covering in which some great and highly-treasured object had been wrapped, also yielded a wonderfully efficacious remedy. Thus, for instance, Gregory of Tours caused a silk cover in which had been wrapped a piece of the cross of Christ, to be thoroughly boiled, and he then administered this decoction to patients.

Dr. Julius W. Sturmer, dean of Science in the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy and Science, recently said:

> The use of animals and plants for medicine originated among the ancients in the belief that everything, even minerals, had some use. If a thing was not good for food, it was a drug. At any rate they tried it. It is only within the last 150 years that doctors have understood what they are doing. It was all guesswork, then, of course.

So Dr. Sturmer says that it is only within the last 150 years that physicians have known what they were doing, and that previously it was merely guesswork. Are they so positive and certain now? Let us notice. The following is taken from an advertisement of a new, standard medical text-book, published in April, 1915, in the Journal of the American Medical Association. The article reads:

> The author has virtually re-written the book in order to include the multitude of changes which have occurred during the last FEW years in our conceptions of almost every disease as to etiology (cause), pathology (nature), symptomatology (symptoms), and most important, as to treatment.

Commenting upon this sweeping change that has occurred within a FEW years in medical

practice, Dr. Chester Levere, in his book "Startling Facts About Disease", observes:

This is an authoritative confession by the publishers of a great standard medical work, "Hare's Practice of Medicine," and inferentially endorsed by the official organ of the medical profession, that a FEW years previous that profession was mistaken as to the cause, nature, symptoms, and treatment of almost every disease.

Is there any sufficient ground for confidence that it has been successfully revolutionized since then? Would any prudent man feel assurance that the same leaders, who now so coolly confess to have been wrong up to "THE LAST FEW YEARS" on "ALMOST EVERY DISEASE", have now guessed correctly? And would he not, in view of this, hesitate to trust his life and health to the ordinary physicians, the great body of which learned their profession at a time when, according to this evidence, medical practice was wrong as to the cause, nature, symptoms, and treatment of almost every disease?

Hints on Health

*By Dr. S. B. Hilf**

IT FILLED me with joy when I found among your usual highly interesting items an article in No. 248, page 399, of *The Golden Age,* which gives credit to my friend Arnold Ehret for explaining to some extent the cause and cure of disease.

Ehret never studied in a medical college, but he was an ambitious researcher who lived for the welfare of his fellow man. In his book on "Mucusless-Diet System of Healing" he committed some errors, though, which I would have corrected for him if he had submitted the manuscript to me before printing.

1. Mucus is not the only and not the main cause of diseases. Several other impurities in the blood are ahead of it, creating mucus; and Ehret himself admits that the worst is medicine poisoning, the favorite treatment of the allopathic doctors. These poisons weaken the activity of the body to such an extent that proper elimination can not take place any more, and consequently the mucus and other injurious waste matters remain in the blood; and this is the beginning of the end.

2. Ehret claims that a mucusless diet will cure such a condition. This also is a mistake. If the eliminative power of any organ is restrained, the mucus and other impurities get hardened after the system unloads them at some weak spot of the body; and this makes tumors, cancers, tuberculosis, rheumatism, liver congestion, gravel, hardening of the arteries, female diseases, kidney troubles, and dozens of other destructive diseases.

If mucus alone would have to be eliminated and the eliminative power would not have been killed by allopathic medicines, a fast or a one-sided diet would not be necessary. The great science of physiotherapy has given us many not only harmless but positively beneficial herb remedies for dissolution of mucus. Some of them just coming to my mind, I can name right now: Polypody, juniper, couch-grass root, barley, arum maculatum, onions, scilla, Iris root, figs, nettle, soapwort, almonds, licorice, polygala, lime-tree blossoms, althea, St. John's wort, violets, angelica, levisticum, pencedanum, imperatoria, pulmenaria, betonica, horchound, organy, calamintha, mullein, eronica, dwarf-elder, alant, camomile, dandelion, etc.

The common names of the above-mentioned plants I could not readily recall, therefore I used the botanical names. Anybody interested can easily find such common names in a dictionary or a botany.

Physiotherapists have found in plants the best remedies for any human ailment. Now comes the question why poisonous medicines are not prohibited by law. Why are the poison doctors the only privileged bootleggers in the U. S.? But the majority of the people are not intelligent enough to see into such an outrage, and the political law-makers are not in the business for your and my health.

3. Ehret also publishes in his book a table of wholesome foods. Among the first-class foodstuff he mentions are soybeans, rock candy, sugar-cane, acorns, leek and oysters. Among less valuables he puts down bananas, prunes, plums, dates, grape juice, green peas, apricots, currants, sour cherries, pineapple, pears, horseradish, cauliflower, red cabbage, milk, strawberries, apples.

These two tables ought to be reversed. He

*82 years young.

recommends as first-class such filthy stuff as oysters. What clean person would think of eating a dead animal with its guts? And apple, grape juice, apricots, pears, and red cabbage he calls less valuable, while in fact they are the best.

He took his information from Ragnar Berg, merely an employee of the great food expert, Dr. Lahman. Everybody can make a mistake, except the "infallible" pope.

4. The opinion of Prof. Ehret is that the whole white race is encumbered with mucus; the white skin he takes as a proof. This also is incorrect. The Bible tells us that Noah had three sons, Shem, Ham and Japheth. From these three came all nations of the world. Somewhere else I found that the white people of Europe originate from Japheth, the brown from Shem and the black from Ham. During my travels I noticed that the white-skinned are mostly in the northern parts of Europe, and the farther south you go the more dark the skins. It seems, therefore, that the color of the skin depends merely upon the climate.

Perfectly right is Ehret in his opinon that poisonous medicine makes the user incurable. During my sixty years of therapeutic practice I found this to be true. The worst allopathic "remedies" come from the destructive inorganic metals, as arsenic, barite, lead, lime, iron, zinc, silver, copper, mercury, phosphor, sulphur, antimony, bismuth, block-tin, and their derivatives. For instance, I found calomel, a derivative of mercury, so often used, is the direct cause of appendicitis, etc.

Besides these the allopaths use for medicine any poison plant in creation. A very heinous one is ergot, which is given to women shortly before childbirth to hasten delivery so that the honorable doctor would not need to waste too much of his precious time until the child is born in a natural way. Mother and child are poisoned at the same time. They might not be killed right away, but in course of time it destroys their life. No wonder that in the United States half a million children die before they get ten years of age. Vaccination and serumization for profit do what the metallic "remedies" failed to do.

I once talked to an allopath about such pernicious practice, and he uttered with a sneer: "Well, our motto is, 'The more disease, the more our fees.'"

I surely approve of living in harmony with nature, the supreme law of God, but not of fasts as Ehret recommends. Occasionally a twenty-four-hour fast can hurt nobody. About thirty years ago I fasted five days in succession just for the sake of finding out. The second day was the hardest, every further day was easier; after the fifth day I felt like keeping on five more days; but we must never overdo; therefore I started eating and do not need any fast, because I live normally. For the last forty years I have never tasted anything that comes from a dead animal, and I do not use eggs, white sugar, sterilized milk, ripe peas, beans, old cheese, peanuts, mushroom, chocolate, cocoa, asparagus, nor anything made of white flour, which is, anyway, nothing but paste, good enough for paper-hangers, but not for my stomach. For sweetening, I use light brown sugar or, still better, pure honey. I eat lettuce once a day, and stick to fruit, berries, roots and greens in the market, also potatoes. My whole-wheat bread has to be sliced and put into the oven to let the baker's water evaporate. Young folks of seventy might not feel inclined to observe all that; but I am eighty-two now and feel so sound, youthful and jolly that I want to stay eighteen years longer in this world. Therefore I would not offend nature.

When a person writes about elimination as Ehret did, people think first of the bowels and think them to be the most important organs because doctors use laxatives as the first thing on their patients. But ahead of the bowels come the lungs, which eliminate 625 gallons of air mixed with the toxic carbonic acid of the body every day. Next comes the skin, forcing out forty-two ounces of impurities; then come the kidneys with thirty-two ounces, and after all come the bowels with eight ounces.

For prevention of disease I urgently recommend frequent exercise of the brains, else hard-boiled ignorance might take a hold of them, which is the root of almost all evils.

A Steady Increase in Cancer

THE statistics kept by the Prudential Insurance Company of America show that in twelve years in the United States, as aluminum cooking utensils have been more and more widely used, there has been a steady increase in the number of cancer cases, the rate in fifty American cities having risen from 72 for each 100,000 in 1906 to 117 in 1928, a 60-percent increase.

Bleeding Two Trainloads a Day

THE horrible idea that Jesus is still bleeding, and bleeding profusely, is contained in some advertising matter that has come to us. The Scriptures assure us that Christ "dieth no more", and that He is through for ever with the *flesh which He gave* for the life of the world.

Nevertheless, here is the Hospice Tache, St. Boniface, Manitoba, which advises the faithful that they ought to get a string of beads. On the large beads they are to say, "Eternal Father, I offer the wounds of our Lord Jesus Christ, to heal the wounds of our souls"; and every time they say it they are to get three hundred days' indulgence!

Then on the small beads they are to say, "My Jesus, pardon and mercy, through the merit of Thy sacred wounds"; and they get another three hundred days' indulgence each time they say that. There is a little financial item with this, running all the way from ten cents for one candle up to twenty dollars for "all the spiritual advantages of our works of charity".

The advertising matter shows that at Hospice Tache there are annually 10,000 of the above invocations, called collectively "the chaplet of mercy", in which a benefactor may share. Six persons repeating the chaplet of mercy five times a day (as required) for 365 days would make 10,950 annual repetitions at Hospice Tache.

Jesus is supposed to have confidentially told Mary Martha Chambon, at Chambery, France, March 21, 1906, "At each word that you pronounce of the chaplet of mercy I allow a drop of my blood to fall upon the soul of a sinner." The advertising has the approval of Pope Pius XI, January 16, 1924.

We now do a little figuring. There are 31 words in the chaplet of mercy; and 31 times 10,000 are 310,000 drops of blood that Jesus sheds upon the souls of sinners in order to live up to the advertising. This He does every year, multiplied thousands of times for other believers in other hospices and religious institutions.

There are 60 drops in a fluid drachm, 8 drachms in an ounce, and 16 ounces in a pint. Hence there are 60x8x16, or 7,680 drops in one pint. For the six faithful in this one hospice Jesus is shedding every year 40 pints, or five gallons, according to their own figures.

Now if there are only 12,486 in the world that are as faithful as the six at Hospice Tache, we can at once see that Jesus must be annually shedding drops of blood to the number of 31 (drops a chaplet) times 5 (chaplets a person a day) times 365 (days a year) times 12,486 (persons), or an annual loss of 706,395,450 drops.

Now if you check up the matter of 60 (drops of blood a drachm) times 8 (drachms to the ounce) times 16 (ounces to the pint) times 8 (pints to the gallon) times 31½ (gallons to the barrel) times 365 (days a year), you will see that this grand total of 706,406,400 drops is less than the 12,486 faithful would have shed for them. Therefore, to carry out the advertising matter Jesus must be shedding over a barrel of blood a day.

But there are many more faithful than 12,486. The *World Almanac* says that there are 331,500,000. This is 26,550 times 12,486. So if all are faithful (and as they are all members of "the one true church" they are, of course, all "faithful"), Jesus must be shedding about 26,550 barrels of blood a day. This would be (at 8,000 gallons a tank car) about 104 carloads, or more than two trainloads, 50 cars to the train. This is enough to make anybody anemic.

Inferior Mortar Used in Great Pyramid

A DISPATCH from Chicago says:

A small piece of mortar from the pyramid of Khufu, estimated to be 6000 years old and built by the Egyptian king, Cheops, was recently brought here for testing by the laboratories of the Portland Cement Association.

The composition of the piece was found to be a weak, easily decomposed mortar made up largely of impure alabaster.

In the dry, hot climate of North Africa, where this pyramid has stood for thousands of years, this type of composition withstood the ravages of time. However, the association reports that if erected in a climate similar to that of the United States, it would have decomposed in a short time.

All kinds of mortars and cements have been tested in these laboratories. Just recently they analyzed concrete from the Arch of Titus in Rome.

Ireland Will Build Ford Tractors

ALL Ford tractors will hereafter be built in Cork, Ireland. The plant will produce about 125,000 tractors a year, one-fifth of which will be needed in Europe. The balance will be shipped to the United States, where they will enter duty free.

Germany's New Flying Boat

THE new flying boat which Germany will install this summer in flights to South America is so huge that one hundred men could and did stand on its outstretched wings at one time. More than 40,000 passengers cleared through Berlin's principal airport in the year 1928.

May Have Flying Fire Engines

NEW YORK may have flying fire engines next. Experiments are being made with helicopter types of planes which, if successful, will enable chemical fire engines to hover about skyscrapers and combat fires which originate in the upper stories.

Two-Thirds of the Cellars Wet

AN EPISCOPAL clergyman in Detroit has made the complaint that he can not preach on prohibition as he wishes because he happens to know that six of the nine vestrymen of his church have wet cellars and he is afraid he will lose his job. He should, at any rate, tell how he found out that the cellars are wet.

France May Cut Out Midday Meal

FRANCE is considering the cutting out of the midday meal for all workers. At present the French custom is to have two hours off at noon and work until six o'clock in the evening. Under the new proposals the day will end at four o'clock. A national saving of $500,000,000 is thus foreseen.

Practical Socialism in Berlin

AN ARTICLE in the New York *Times* shows that Berlin has purchased and is now operating more than 125,000 acres of land devoted to truck- and fruit-gardening, dairying, stock-breeding and timber-growing. The article admits that the venture is a complete success. What a rebuke to the mob that in this country wishes to grab everything away from the people, all for itself.

The Labor Displacement Era

THE American Federation of Labor says very truthfully and very forcefully that we have passed out of the era of labor-saving machinery and that inventors and scientists are now interested in labor-displacing machinery. Every such machine destroys the purchasing power of many potential buyers.

Ford's Contract with Russia

HENRY FORD contracts to deliver to Russia, in the next four years, thirty million dollars' worth of Ford products, and will also help the Russians to erect at Nizhni-Novgorod an automobile factory with an output of 100,000 cars a year and will instruct the Soviet technical staffs in Ford production methods.

Death Rays Deadly at 200 Miles

THE San Francisco *Chronicle* reports that two inventors of that city have proceeded so far with the development of death-ray apparatus that they now feel confident these rays can be sent 200 miles with sufficient force to kill all living things within their path. Does the world need Christ's kingdom soon?

Brethren Eschew the Cud

HEREAFTER clergymen of the United Brethren in Christ may not chew the cud. That is to say, the use of the cud is eschewed, and if it has been chewed in the past it may now be chewed no more. Moreover, if rules are obeyed, there must be no more smoking or snuff-taking either.

Italian Disagreement on Education

MUSSOLINI goes to the trouble to tell all Italy and all the world that education is the sole province of the state and that the Fascists will retain their grip on this phase of life; and then the pope takes particular pains to announce that Mussolini is all wrong, and that education is the prerogative of the church; and this is only three months after they made up. The Fascist papers have countered the pope's claims by asserting that his words are the words of Mr. Ratti, the family name of the pope, and not of 'the head of Christianity'. Mussolini tried to smooth out matters by explaining that instruction and education are two different things, that the church may instruct but that he will see to the education.

The Talking Movie Linotype

WITHIN the next few weeks it is predicted that machines will be on the market which will enable reporters to spell out their stories, orally, with the astonishing result that all the rest of the work of setting the story in type will be done by machinery. If this device will do what is claimed, it marks the beginning of the end of typesetting as a business.

Home Talkies in Britain

FOLLOWING closely upon the widely-heralded talking movies, Britain now has these for use in the home. It is said that the invention, which sells for $25, can be attached to any home phonograph and motion-picture projector and synchronizes them so perfectly that they would not be a second apart in twelve months. The new invention is British throughout.

America Becoming Economically Stratified

IN A thoughtful address, at Portland, Governor Ralph O. Brewster, of Maine, called attention to the fact that the rich corporations and rich individuals are now rapidly growing much richer, but that one-half the business corporations of the United States are operating at a loss, and prosperous and thriving America employs a million less than it did five years ago.

Chain Stores Not Strong for Charity

THOSE concerns which have to do with the operation of community chests are noticing that the chain stores are not strong for charity. The old-time merchant gave something to every cause that came along. Today he has a fight on his hands to keep from going under. The chain store is getting the lion's share of the trade and is distinctly cool toward community chests.

Sucking the World Dry

JOHN FOSTER DULLES, of New York, in an address before the United States Chamber of Commerce, showed that the tremendous stock speculation now going on in New York really involves the whole world. He said: "Since money inevitably flows to the point where it will command the highest yield commensurate with safety, there has been a sucking in of money to the stock market, not merely from all parts of our own country, but also from abroad." We merely add that "coming events cast their shadows before", and await the outcome.

Clerks Displaced by Machinery

YESTERDAY it was the manual worker that feared he would be displaced by machinery. Today, in one bank in New York city, one machine, with eight persons operating it, does all the accounting and auditing formerly done by sixty-seven persons. Moreover, this "business brain", as it is called, makes no mistakes.

Air Mails to South America

AIR mails to South America, going and coming by the Canal Zone, are now a regular feature of air mail service in the Western world and, incidentally, at the immediate moment, constitute the longest air mail services in the world. Air travel is now spreading throughout the Western Hemisphere with astonishing rapidity.

The Dictatorships of Europe

THE present dictatorships of Europe are Portugal, Spain, Italy, Greece, Albania, Jugoslavia, Hungary, Poland, Russia, Bulgaria and Turkey. There is no real liberty in any of these countries. In America the question is not finally settled as to which crowd shall be dictator, but at this writing it looks as if the Power Trust had the best chance.

Herald Explains Its Paper Wedding

THE Boston *Herald* has explained its paper wedding, if we may thus refer to its matrimonial alliance with the International Paper and Power Company. It explains that in its newly-found bliss it will do nothing to encourage government ownership of anything, and intimates that it can be depended upon to do nothing to upset the Power Trust; all of which is to be believed.

15,000 Suicides a Year

DR. FREDERICK L. HOFFMAN, consulting statistician of the Prudential Insurance Company, referring to America's annual destruction of 15,000 lives by suicide, with 35,000 more attempted suicides, says very truthfully: "It is easy to draw false conclusions from the prevailing prosperity, which, after all, may be much more apparent than real in countless individual cases in which the struggle for existence falls with crushing weight upon persons unable to cope with circumstances beyond their control."

Loan Sharks in Ohio

IN A Cincinnati court the other day it was disclosed that a workman of the city borrowed $15 in 1924. In the five years which have since elapsed he has paid $150 for the loan and still owes $47.50. The morals of the loan shark are as low as those of a member of the New York stock exchange. 'Get all you can and keep all you get, no matter who is ruined,' is their common motto.

Henry Heide's Affidavit

HENRY HEIDE, whose back was injured in a fall from a scaffold, has petitioned the governor of New York state for the right to make legal use of chiropractic, which is legal in other states, but illegal in New York state, "thanks" to the Medical Trust. A petition to breathe without getting a permit from some trust of some kind will shortly be a necessity, if this thing keeps on.

Automobile Hazards in Manchester

THOSE who have watched what happens after such events are nervous about what will occur to the automobiles of Manchester, N. H. It seems that five hundred of these have been sprinkled with holy water and been prayed over in the name of Saint Christopher. The "saint" should have kept out of this. It only means more wrecks, with probably more fatalities all around.

Transporting Troops by Plane

BRITAIN has under construction twin-engined Vickers-Napier planes specially designed for the transport of troops. Racks for rifles, tanks for drinking water, and portable wireless receiving and transmitting apparatus are some of the features of the new craft. It is anticipated that the use of these craft will quench trouble before it gets well started and will make land marches of troops unnecessary.

Vestris Went Down Overloaded

MONTHS ago the Vestris went down with the loss of over a hundred lives. There was much debate at the time as to why it happened. At the hearings in London it was brought out that the vessel was submerged seven and one-half inches below its maximum safety line when it left New York harbor and that its captain and all the port authorities knew of this illegal loading.

Frederick E. Woltman, Martyr

FREDERICK E. WOLTMAN, assistant in Philosophy, University of Pittsburgh, believed that the work of the notorious coal and iron police of Pennsylvania would be a disgrace to the bushmen of Australia or the aborigines of Patagonia, and wanted it abolished. He has just been discharged from his position on the faculty. The reason for his discharge is unknown, but suspected.

Objected to Being Embalmed

A SANTA CLARA (Cuba) man, Jose Martinez Mejia, became unconscious, and after ten hours the doctors pronounced him dead. They took him to an undertaking establishment. The ride seemed to do him good, because on arrival at the morgue he sat up in his coffin and objected seriously to the embalming work which was under way. After a little argument the embalmers let him have his way and he went home.

Child Wives and Widows of India

THE current Statistical Abstract for India, issued by the secretary of state for India, shows that in that dark land there are 6,330,207 wives between ten and fifteen years of age, 2,016,687 wives between five and ten years of age, and 218,463 wives not yet five years of age; while of widows there were 279,124 between ten and fifteen years old, 102,293 between five and ten years old, and 15,139 not yet five years old. Does India need Christ's kingdom?

Old Age Pensions in Ten States

TEN states of the United States now have old age pension laws. Alaska was the pioneer. Then came Montana, Wisconsin, Nevada, Colorado and Kentucky. The past year there have been added to the list California, Minnesota, Wyoming and Utah. It is interesting to note that only two of these progressive states are east of the Mississippi and that in each of those states the Mississippi constitutes its western border. It is estimated that there are two million people in the United States who are old and helpless and need such aid as is provided by this legislation. In Pennsylvania old age pensions have been declared unconstitutional. Twenty-eight states considered old age pension bills in sessions just closed. Old age pensions mean an end of poorhouses, and graft-ridden states like Pennsylvania resent the losses this law will bring to politicians.

"Perfect, Immutable and Perpetual"

THOSE are three pretty strong words, "perfect, immutable and perpetual," but these are the words given out at the Vatican as describing its new government. We quote two sentences of the claims: "Instituted for the common salvation of the faithful, and lasts for the entire duration of the world. The papal monarchy is not only complete and absolute, but in its scope extends to the entire universe." Can you beat it?

The Reply of Sanchez Guerra

WHEN Sanchez Guerra, Conservative politician, returned from exile, he was brought before the Spanish authorities to know why he has presumed to return to his native land. His reply would have done credit to Patrick Henry. He said: "I came with the intention of leading a revolutionary movement to overthrow a dictatorship I hate." The dictatorship has just granted an increase of pay to the clergy of Spain.

Economies in Production

MAKERS of one of the highest-priced cars in America recently announced that economics in production had enabled them to cut the price $300. It now transpires that this economy in production was gouged out of the wages of the employees by reducing them from 60 to 48 cents an hour, and shaving their bonuses down from a point where it used to be fifteen or twenty percent of the wages to a point where it rarely appeared at all. Seems too bad to get price reductions by such a method.

"Good Will to Men"

A CERTAIN ecclesiastical organization, famous for putting traditions and opinions above the Word of God, is making much use recently of what is supposed to be a quotation from the Scriptures, saying, in its advertising, "Peace on earth to men of good will." This covert threat is not a Scripture quotation at all. What the angels really said at the birth of our Savior was, "Peace on earth, good will to men," and that means to all men, not merely to certain men that have certain religious dogmas to which they subscribe and which they have sworn to uphold. Such misquotation of the Scriptures brings the Bible into reproach most unjustly.

The Ford Plant near London

THE new Ford plant, ten miles out of London, will employ 15,000 persons and is expected to produce 150,000 cars per annum. It will include blast furnaces and coke ovens, as well as all the usual manufacturing operations connected with the production of Ford cars. The plant expects to pay substantially the same wages as are paid at Detroit, and will produce all the various types of Ford cars necessary to supply the European and Eastern markets.

Reaching for a Cigarette

REACHING for a cigarette the young mother reaches for death for her baby, because statistics show that sixty percent of all babies born of cigarette-smoking mothers die before they reach the age of two years. Postmortems show degeneration of the liver, heart and other organs; and yet the indecent advertising which is corrupting the women of the country goes on without let or hindrance, because there is money in it.

Poison Gas Research in Britain

BRITAIN has steadfastly refused to consent to the banning of poison gas and bacteria in warfare. In her poison gas research she has even made 372 experiments with specially paid young soldiers. No details are forthcoming as to results, except that it is known that sixty varieties of persistent, blistering gases have been developed, besides the usual lethal, tear, and sneezing varieties. Among the gases discovered is the dreaded Lewisite, originally discovered in America.

Pacifists Must Stay Out

THE Savior and Redeemer of men, Jesus of Nazareth, was a pronounced pacifist, and, as such, was and is unacceptable to the government of the United States, which, however, by a decision of the Supreme Court, is a Christian country. Additionally, it may be urged, Jesus would not be an acceptable guest in an insane asylum. The mere fact of his sanity would bar him. Let's see. First we have the declaration that this is a Christian country. Then the Kellogg Pact proves it some more. Then the cruiser bill backs it up; and finally we cap the climax by barring a refined and intelligent woman from citizenship in the country of her choice because she is a pacifist.

Results of Ashton Process

AT ITS Girard (Ohio) plant the A. M. Byers Company, with 400 men, produce 4,000 tons of wrought iron a month. They now have a new plant at Warren, Ohio, where 150 men, by a new process, the Ashton method, produce 4,500 tons of wrought iron a month. Question: How long will it be before the extra 250 men at Warren are out on the streets looking for work? And another question: Where will they look for it, and who will want them, when the Ashton process becomes more and more widely adopted?

Police Only a Century Old

IT IS a surprise to learn that the use of police to direct traffic and maintain order in cities is only a hundred years old. London was the first city to make use of police and has just been celebrating the centenary of the administration. Prior to the inauguration of the force London was a lawless community. Brigandage, picking of pockets and general lawbreaking were common, and, oddly enough, the people preferred to have it that way rather than have police conspicuously before their eyes. Now the London bobbies are considered one of the attractions of the city.

Blessing the Guagua Plant

SOMEBODY has sent us a clipping showing how one of the General Electric plants in the Philippines was blessed by a priest and two attendants, an altar for the purpose having been erected between the two engines. Two young women christened the engines with bottles of wine. The man who sent the clipping wonders if a general blessing of all the plants of all branches of the Power Trust in the United States would bring the rates down to a point where they would not be say more than twice or three times the rates commonly charged in Canada for the same service. Or would such blessing of electric plants have the same general effect it seems to have had on airplanes and navies?

World Glutted with Food

IT IS claimed that double the amount of wheat was carried over in the spring of this year as compared with last year, and that with another big crop in the making there is more food in sight than at any other time since 1915. An idea of what this means to the farmer is afforded by a news item from North Dakota that a farmer there who carried his fall potatoes over to this spring, thinking he would get a better price, received $2.35 for a car containing 1,100 bushels of the finest potatoes ever raised. This is at the rate of five bushels for one cent, coin of the realm.

Forced Labor in Liberia

REFERRING to the various pretexts used in various parts of the world to obtain forced labor, the report of the International Labor Conference of the League of Nations mentions Liberia and says: "Early in 1926 a government labor bureau under a special commissioner was created and undertook to furnish an annual quota of 10,000 workers for the Firestone Company. The bureau requisitions a fixed number from each local administrator, who in his turn calls upon each chief to furnish a certain number. The company pays one cent to the labor bureau and one cent to the chief for each day worked by each man recruited. It is thus clearly in the interest of chiefs to send in recruits, and fears have been expressed in many quarters that this system is, in practice, one of forced labor." This makes a great advertisement for the United States and for one of its gigantic corporations.

The Opium Farce at Geneva

IN NOTHING does the League of Hypocrites show itself worse than in the opium farce. For twelve years solemn meetings have been held at which pious resolutions and expressions of regret have been passed, but not a thing has been done to restrict what all delegates admit is an unmitigated curse. More and more countries are opening opium factories in addition to those already running full blast in England, France, Holland, Germany and Switzerland. It is now claimed that opiates are being manufactured in excess of medical needs in the ratio of 100 to 1. Meantime, as the Christian nations of the world hypocritically fail to do anything, China is pleading to be permitted to run her own country as she will, so that she can put a stop to at least some of the evil. But the Christian nations prefer to keep everything wide open, so that they can make larger profits. However, they are willing to pray for the Chinese. This is as far as they care to go.

The Inefficient *By Charles Morrell*

ONE of the obstacles in the path of organized labor is the scab. The tramp is another, but not so inconvenient.

Time was when every man found work under the feudal system. Labor, however, fought for, and obtained, freedom from that system: not freedom (as they erroneously thought) to work for whom they pleased (that is always the prerogative of the employer), but freedom to apply for work where they pleased and to starve as they pleased if they could not get it.

Then ten men worked at a table. Machinery was introduced; then there were five. The other five have been a thorn in the side of organized labor ever since. They were rejected because machinery took their place at less expense, and because their five brothers were "more efficient", that is, gave more ability in the same time.

The five efficient were efficient because born of more virile parentage, enjoyed better food, clothing and shelter than their five inefficient or less efficient brothers—not actually inefficient, but the least efficient of the ten, due probably as much to lack of seniority in employment, or to under-age, as to inferior physique or mentality.

The less work the five inefficient enjoyed, the less food, clothing and shelter they received, and the more inefficient they became.

Then the strike? To obtain higher pay, a larger share of the profit in the product they produced or more pay for the time during which their ability was used, the five efficient banded together and refused to work. The amount of work done during a specified time was not at issue.

Their five inefficient brothers, unemployed and more or less starving, individually bargained with the employers to do the same work during a longer period of time but for lower wages an hour; not actually lower wages for the work done, but lower wages an hour, because it would take them longer to do it. Efficient gives 75 percent ability an hour; Inefficient 50 percent an hour. Inefficient offers to work 1½ hours for wages that Efficient would receive in one hour.

If Efficient, through better nutrition, environment and growth, or seniority of employment, bases his services on ability, why should his less fortunate brother, Inefficient, not base his services on the 'time required to perform the work'?

Who says ability should govern, and not the actual work accomplished?

But Efficient is called "organized labor". Inefficient is called the scab. Efficient's responsibility, when machinery was introduced, was either to effect reduction in the hours of labor or to share with Inefficient his hours of work and his pay, not to see Inefficient lose his right to "work to live". Efficient adopted the law of "the survival of the fittest" instead of the one suggested at the end of this article.

But if Inefficient does find work, and Efficient bargains to replace him with greater ability in the same time, he is doing just what he resents Inefficient's doing to him—giving more value for the same money. Efficient, therefore, sometimes scabs.

Does this happen? Witness railroad firemen and brakemen (inefficiency due to age only). In dull times the efficient, the engineer or conductor, offers greater ability (more experience or seniority) and scabs on the fireman or brakeman, forcing the fireman to scab on the wiper, and the wiper on the call boy, and the call boy is laid off.

I rather judge, however, that organized labor's interest in his inefficient brother is lacking: it is a bore to him, in the same way that the capitalist is weary of labor's incessant demand for more money.

Capitalism desires respect for property rights; organized labor desires respect for its right to "work to live" or its right to a "job". Capitalism punishes by law trespasses on their property rights; organized labor punishes by terrorism trespasses by unorganized labor on their jobs.

There is a measure of justice in each; but both are founded in injustice. Capital can not trace its title to property beyond conquest or theft; for, 'The earth is mine, and the fulness thereof,' says the Lord. Labor can not trace its title to a job in any of the organized trades to the exclusion of their brothers. Efficient robbed Inefficient or Less-efficient when machinery was introduced, when he took his job and refused to share his hours and pay.

'As a man soweth, so shall he also reap.' Usurpation by Efficient, or union labor, of the "right to a job", to the injury of Inefficient, is

the "sowing"; and scabbing, or the assertion by Inefficient of his right to work, is the "reaping". Like land, a "job" can never in justice be a vested, private interest.

Organized labor has no right to bargain with capital to the exclusion of unorganized labor, its inefficient brother. If it does, it acknowledges the right of the inefficient to bargain similarly.

Capitalism applies the epithet "bolshevik" to union labor in order to screen the real issue.

Labor, organized, applies the epithet "scab" to unorganized labor, because it avoids recognizing the truth that it has deprived its brother of work.

Jack London said: "Wanted—A new law of development to replace 'Survival of the fittest'."

Cain asked the same question years ago, 'Does the fittest survive?' or "Am I my brother's keeper?"

Union labor is built on a wrong foundation—the vested right of the efficient to work and to deprive or displace the inefficient.

If Labor properly answered Cain's question, and pursued the principle of "my brother's keeper", Mr. London's "new law" would be found, and "obstacles in the path of union labor" would disappear like smoke into thin air.

On Making America Safe *By Frank W. Dusey*

I NOTE that the president has been pleading with the press in particular and the public in general to make America a safe place in which to own property.

I also note that he spoke plenty unfavorably of the country that has honored him so highly, and quite complimentarily of dear old England, don'tcherknow. One is tempted to wonder if the stories of his having once been a British subject may not after all be true.

At any rate, whether intentionally or not, he has seen fit to get in line with Sir Edward Grey's suggestion that we forget 1776 and take a place as one of the British colonies. We must admit, in this connection, that during the war there was more liberty for the British subject than for the sovereign American citizen. The former in Canada and in Australia had the privilege of voting on the draft when their royal master had his back to the wall fighting for his life.

The emergency seemed to have been too great for our superwise statesmen to give us a chance even before we got into the mess. And, incidentally, also in Germany, the home of superautocracy, working men had the right of striking in sound of the Allies' cannon; while in free America Judge Anderson denied the sovereign American citizen the right to strike merely for a higher wage.

But we were talking about punishment for crime in peace time. Certainly Mr. Hoover has given a wrong, a very wrong, impression as to the way in which criminals get away with crime in America. Did not Hickman get justice, at least as much justice as the law could give, and did he not get it reasonably soon? Is not the poor devil who for forgery of $19 is serving a lifetime sentence in an Iowa penitentiary feeling the rigors of the law? Let any common citizen start out with a pint bottle of booze, and see whether he gets three or four blocks before he is pinched. Is not the woman who is serving a "life for a pint" in Michigan being sufficiently punished?

Some one will say that in Creston, Des Moines, or your own New York, there is not a man, woman, or child over 15 years of age, who can not direct a stranger with a thirst for bootleg to a place where he can quench his thirst.

Some one will say (and it is true) that the Villisca axe-murderer was protected to such an extent that the great state of Iowa either tried to stick an innocent man to save him or else let the criminal run around loose for five years as if the murder were a matter of small consequence; also that the Supreme Court of Iowa has ruled that the worst murderer in all history could acquire the property that he murdered his mother to get.

This is true. It is also true that some one somewhere issues what are practically licenses to commit crime and that the law-enforcing authorities have to honor said "licenses". Those who do not have a "license" are caught right away and punished very promptly.

Query: Why did not Mr. Hoover advise getting after those who give these "licenses" or "indulgences"? He must be afraid of something. What is it?

Queen-Rearing

By H. E. Coffey

ONLY a small minority of the public know that there is such an occupation as queen-rearing, upon which a number of men and women throughout America and Europe depend for a livelihood. Since queen-rearing is a highly specialized branch of beekeeping only a limited number of apiarists understand its mysteries clearly. I shall not attempt to go into every detail of this fascinating occupation, but will endeavor to present such information as will be of educational value to the reader and help him to appreciate more the great diversity and wonders of God's creation.

The Bee Family

A normal colony of bees in winter consists of a large number of worker bees and one queen bee. During the breeding season this same colony will also contain a number of drone or male bees and brood in all stages of development. The queen bee lays all the eggs for the entire colony and is the colony mother. The worker bees perform all the labor for the colony, which consists of obtaining nectar, water, pollen and propolis from the field, caring for the larvæ and young bees of the colony, guarding the entrance of the colony against robber bees and other intruders, and in performing numerous other tasks which I will not enumerate at this time.

The Life History of a Queen

In order for the reader to get an intelligent grasp of my subject he should know something of the life history of the queen bee. The egg which produces a queen is deposited in a long acorn-shaped cell which points downward. On the third day from the time the egg is deposited in the cell it hatches and a small larva is seen in the bottom of the cell. The nurse bees at once begin to feed this little worm-shaped object on a predigested and milk-like fluid. They continue to feed it lavishly until it is five days old, when the cell in which it reposes is sealed over.

This larva now enters upon the most wonderful stage of its life history. At the time it is sealed over it is in appearance nothing more than a large plump worm. Shortly after its cell is sealed it begins to spin a cocoon and changes into a pupa. As this pupa lies inactive in the cell it gradually changes into the form of an adult queen, and on the sixteenth day from the time the egg was laid it emerges from its cell as a mature insect, but very feeble.

As this young queen gains strength from the feed given her by the nurse bees she becomes more active and considerably smaller. She is now known as a virgin queen. Virgins usually mate and begin laying in from ten to twelve days from the date of their emergence. After having mated, a queen grows larger and of the same size as when she emerged.

The Beginning of Commercial Queen-Rearing

After the life history of the queen and the colony life of bees was clearly understood, students of beekeeping began to devise ways for rearing queens on a commercial scale. The invention of the movable frame hive and comb foundation prepared the way for these discoveries.

To Mr. G. M. Doolittle, of Onondaga County, New York, must be given the credit for many of the discoveries and devices which make extensive queen-rearing possible today. His methods have been published in many languages. In 1902 Messrs. Giraud of Le Landreau, France, published a description of the Doolittle process under the title, *"Traite Paratique Pour L'Elevage Des Reines,"* and reported having reared five hundred queen cells from a choice queen in one season.

Mr. Penna, of Bologna, Italy, improved on the Doolittle methods, and in 1913 reared 5,226 queens. Mr. A. J. Pinard, of Morgan Hill, California, reported having reared 6,000 queens in 1920, with the help of his wife. In addition to this he shipped several thousand pounds of package bees and secured a very good crop of honey. At the present time, with still greater improvements, the skilled queen breeder is able to accomplish much more than was possible in the pioneer days of the industry.

How Queens Are Reared

The reader will no doubt be interested in knowing how extensive queen-rearing operations are carried on. A queen yard consists of hundreds of small nuclei hives and fifty or more full colonies of bees. The queen breeder goes to one of these full colonies and takes away their queen and all their unsealed brood. Having no eggs or young larvæ from which to rear another queen they are hopelessly queenless and in great distress.

After an hour (some breeders wait three days) the queen breeder gives this colony a frame containing sixty or more cells containing young larvæ less than three days old. These cells are made artificially by the breeder from beeswax and in the exact shape of a queen cell.

Before the larvæ are placed in the cells, each cell is supplied with a very small amount of diluted royal jelly (the food found in a queen cell at about the time it is ready to be sealed). Each individual larva is placed on this food in the bottom of the queen cell.

The process by which the breeder lifts out the larva by means of a toothpick or other contrivance and places it in the artificial cell is called grafting. Larvæ for grafting are obtained from colonies having queens which the queen breeder considers extra good. All larvæ less than three days old, except drone larvæ, will produce a queen if placed in a queen cell and cared for properly.

But let us go back to our queenless colony. After having been given the frame of grafted cells the nurse bees of the colony begin the work of transforming these cells, and in ten days from the time they were given the colony most of them will have been accepted and will have been developed into ripe cells. At this time the queen breeder again visits the queenless colony and removes these cells.

A nucleus hive is made up of two or three frames of bees, brood, and honey. One of the ripe queen cells is placed in each of the nucleus hives, which are queenless. On the day after the cell is placed in the nucleus hive its inmate will emerge.

In ten or twelve days after the emergence date the queen will mate and commence laying. The queen breeder must examine each nucleus hive at the proper time, and if it contains a laying queen it is so marked as to indicate this. The queen is allowed to lay for a few days in this small hive, when she is ready to ship.

Queens are shipped in small wood cages with screen wire over the top. The breeder provisions each cage with queen candy which is made of a mixture of powdered sugar and honey, or invert sugar syrup. From ten to thirty worker bees are shoved into each cage, the number depending on the size of the cage and the time of the year, and then the queen is shoved in.

Queens are shipped in this manner with perfect success to every part of the United States and Canada where there is a post office and train service. Indeed the queen breeder, if he advertises in either of the two leading bee journals of America, must guarantee to deliver all queens for which he contracts safely to their destination by replacing those that die on the way. Losses are very rare, and are due in most cases to some mistake of the shipper.

Problems of the Queen Breeder

Queen-breeding, simple as it may sound from my description, is a very exacting occupation. The greatest demand for queens exists in the spring months, and at this time the rearer of queens is confronted with many changes of weather. Should the weather suddenly turn cold, the breeder must feed his cell-building colonies or else all his precious cells will be cut down and destroyed by the bees.

Should the weather suddenly turn bad at the time his queen cells are due to be placed in the nuclei hives, he may be compelled to forego this operation and thus lose all the cells that ripened at that particuar date. The most favorable time for carrying on queen-rearing operations is during a honey-flow, but honey-flows last during only a minor portion of the queen-breeding season.

During a dearth of nectar the breeder finds it necessary to feed extensively. The feed most generally used is made of equal parts of granulated sugar and water. It would not do to feed honey, as this excites the bees and induces robbing. Sugar syrup is odorless and therefore does not in the least excite the bees.

The queen breeder must time every operation carefully. A delay of only one day in doing a certain task will mean a heavy loss. He must be continually vigilant and careful to notice anything unusual in the life of the apiary. For example, should robber bees succeed in overcoming a weak colony and this fact fail to be noticed for some time, he might find the task of continuing operations very difficult or in many cases entirely impossible.

The queen breeder never has time for a vacation of even one day during the shipping season. Mr. John M. Davis, of Spring Hill, Tenn., wrote me, "I haven't any time to waste during the queen season, not even time to stop and kiss a pretty girl." However, this work seems to agree with him, as he is now over eighty years old and very active about his tasks.

Recent Discoveries in Queen Breeding

Queen breeders have for a long time realized that much more rapid improvement could be made in races of bees if the mating of queens could be controlled. Queens mate with drones in the air and the drone with which she mates is entirely left to chance. A number of years ago experiments were made in the attempt to mate queens in large greenhouses, but all these attempts met with failure.

Recently Mr. Lloyd R. Watson, of Cornell University, succeeded in mating queens artificially. As this operation requires much skill and considerable laboratory equipment, it is not expected that it will ever be used extensively. However, it is expected that this discovery will lead to many improvements in the breeding of bees that can be undertaken by our agricultural colleges and bee laboratories.

Also in the last year considerable interest has been revived in the Mendelian principle of breeding, and Mr. Quinn announces that he has succeeded in fertilizing drone eggs by hand from which he reared queens.

The queen breeder should realize that all the light and knowledge that has come to him in the present century emanates from Jehovah God. With Mrs. Grace Allen, that enthusiastic side-line beekeeper and poet, he should be able to

Rejoice for viet'ries won for truth and right,
And then rejoice in hearts that fight the fight.
Full thanks we yield for peaceful blessings streaming
Across our lives, with glimpse of dream come true;
But most of all I prize the very dreaming,
And some slight will to do.
Our thanks then, God, for dreams that dare to soar,
And faith that thrills to work. And grant us more!

The Churches and Crime

A SUBSCRIBER in Jacksonville sends us the following clipping from the Jacksonville *Journal* and is mean enough to say, "More power to her arm: so say we all." Nobody who has "developed a sweet character" could say a thing like that, but we publish the clipping anyway.

Editor *The Journal:*

I want to ask you to print in your Public Forum column the following letter which I mailed to the Rev. McConnell:

The Rev. Lincoln McConnell,
Pastor First Baptist church,
Jacksonville, Fla.

Dear Sir:

In reply to your raving effusion in Monday's *Times-Union,* I wish to say that your seathing denunciation of the criminal lawyer is just another evidence of ignorance and stupidity on the part of the many mountebank preachers who fill the pulpits today.

However, the real thorn which seems to prick your side, is not the law itself or the criminal lawyer, but the constitution upon which the law is builded. Since prohibition that part of our constitution which says that no person shall "be deprived of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law" seems to have become a serious stumbling-block to fanaticism.

If a man is accused of murder or theft, or even so terrible a crime as bootlegging, who, if not a criminal lawyer, is to defend him? Would you have him hanged or sent to prison—even upon circumstantial evidence which you might call facts—without a fair and impartial trial?

It is a well-known fact that pious folk have always been unutterably cruel to those who broke their moral laws.

You prattle of the humility and forgiveness of Jesus, but you fail to practise His creed. You simply use His wise and holy words as a cloak of hypocrisy to shield the adamant hardness of your so-called religion.

All through the centuries the church has been dominant and autocratic; it has been a threatening pillar of make-believe piety; a stinging and fearful whip with which to lash the superstitious races. Always, it has lacked the gentle spirit of Christ; it has never, never been fair, tolerant and humane to the transgressor of its rigid puritanic laws. It still thirsts for blood, and stones its Mary Magdalenes.

The mind of the religious fanatic knows nothing of the law of our land or of common justice. He persecutes or passes sentence according to his narrow prejudices and his emotions. I have seen virtuous, sanctimonious jurors, pillars of their churches, draw their lips together in thin, righteous lines, murmur the "unwritten law," and let a vicious murderess—whose jealous heart was filled with hatred and lies against the husband she had murdered while he slept—GO SCOT FREE! (These same men would have sent a man to the penitentiary for life had he been caught selling a pint of whiskey.)

And I have known a devout, pious judge who was a

deacon in his particular church, send a poor, confused, ignorant boy up for ten years for his first theft!

The frightful condition of crime today can be justly laid at the door of prohibition and not at the door of the criminal lawyer. And this condition was brought upon this country by "good people," by "righteous people"; by people who were too stupid to comprehend the disastrous reaction that such a law would bring about.

Very sincerely,

MRS. LENORE EVANS, *Ortega.*

Capital Punishment *By Fred Scruton (England)*

WHENEVER the state finds it necessary to execute a person for having committed some crime against society involving the taking of human life, there is usually an outcry on the part of a large section of the public against capital punishment. At the present time the objection is being voiced with an increasing insistence, and many are perplexed. Is capital punishment right or wrong? To still more clearly define the issue, we might ask, Is it divinely intended that men should carry out this form of penalty under present conditions? Much of deep significance is involved, whatever the answer may be.

A British judge, Lord Buckmaster (king's counselor), writing against capital punishment under the title, "The Scandal of the Scaffold," recently said: "If capital punishment is to be retained it must be on other grounds than Biblical authority. An execution is a revolting thing to contemplate. The deed itself causes a sense of horror which makes us shut the scene from our minds."

Continuing his argument, he says: "It may be doubted whether anywhere in the world human life is safer than in Norway or Holland, where for sixty years there have been no executions, and where in Holland for fifty years, and in Norway for twenty-five years, capital punishment has been abolished. It is not the prospect of detection and death that preserves life; it is the steady growth of a feeling of reverence for life itself. The argument based upon the deterrent effect of punishment is destroyed by every figure of our criminal law. The purpose of the law is plain: It is to prevent the repetition and imitation of the offense. Unless it serves this end, few could now be found to support the deliberate putting of a man to death."

Here, in a few words, is the gist of the argument against capital punishment. But a brief examination of this process of reasoning will demonstrate that the conclusions are faulty.

First of all, it is necessary to recognize that justice is an attribute of Jehovah. Justice is righteousness, and what is right can be determined only by the divine law, which is God's expressed will. That which is done in the name of justice, if it does not conform to Jehovah's law, is not justice.

Because the Bible is the Word of God, Biblical authority is synonymous with divine authority. How Lord Buckmaster, in view of these facts, proposes to administer justice "on other grounds than Biblical authority" is perhaps best known to himself.

God is love. It is, therefore, God's love for man which prompts Him to explicitly demand in His Word that under given circumstances the death penalty shall be carried out. To represent this divine law as cruel, barbaric, and futile, as does this judge, is to insult Jehovah and obscure man's highest interests.

We are asked to consider that "an execution is a revolting thing to contemplate". But is not death, when seen from the true aspect, always a revolting thing? The wages of sin could hardly be otherwise. It is true that sometimes executions have been violations of justice and unnecessarily brutal; but that matter rests entirely with man himself.

This "revolting" thought is by no means a new one. The Devil, who had the power of death, refused to put Adam and Eve to death, pretending that their execution would be too revolting a thing to contemplate; therefore, "Ye shall not surely die." The higher critics have denounced as revolting every occasion on which God has punished any one by death. It almost appears as if the Devil were exploiting the idea, and working up public opinion ready to resent the greatest of all executions, in which he himself will be the center of interest.

A good deal depends upon the point of view as to whether a matter is revolting or not. The divine point of view is this: "Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed; for in the image of God made he man." (Gen. 9:6) The task may be unpleasant; but certainly very necessary, or it would not have been commanded. Jesus reaffirmed the law concerning the sanctity of human life; but He also added that a certain class, who merely wished to murder and did not actually commit the act, would be in danger of eternal extinction. (Matt. 5:22) Jesus certainly upheld the law of His Father relative to the death penalty.

Examine again Lord Buckmaster's figures for Norway and Holland. There have been no executions for sixty years in either country. For ten years of that period Dutch law provided for the death penalty. For thirty-five years of that period Norwegian law provided for the death penalty; yet in neither country were there any executions while that law existed. This proves nothing except that the people of these countries behave themselves in an exemplary manner. There may be a hundred and one reasons why this is so, but there is here no really strong evidence either for or against capital punishment.

The judge states that the purpose of the law is to prevent the repetition and imitation of the offence. He implies that human law has failed to do this. It may be said with certainty that had the law of God's everlasting covenant been relentlessly carried out from its inception, the frightful stream of blood which has constantly defiled the earth would have been almost dried up at its source. Those who should have upheld this law have so violated it themselves that it is now impossible to enforce it, even if they wished to do so.

If the suggestion be correct that the death penalty fails to prevent the repetition and imitation of murder, then with stronger reasoning imprisonment must fail in this respect. Experience has proved that imprisonment generally has a degrading effect upon the prisoner, and rarely produces lasting reformation. The Mosaic law, which was God's law, made no provision for imprisonment, evidently for this very reason.

Admittedly human law humanly administered fails to reform the criminals to any appreciable extent. It fails to deter; and it fails to prevent repetition and imitation. These facts alone should prove to all the absolute need for the divine law administered in the divine way.

The abolition of capital punishment on the plea that it is unjust and unnecessary would call into question Jehovah's plan of salvation, which embraces the death penalty in a most marked degree. It would be a violation of God's law, and therefore unjust to man and contemptuous toward God. It would place a false value upon human life. Men would be less likely to restrain their passions, knowing that they could kill with comparative impunity. It would apparently still further justify the warmongers, who are nothing but man-slayers, and who need curing of their malady by strong doses of capital punishment. Surely no one of good-will can protest against making human butchery as dangerous and unprofitable as possible. The one and only remedy is capital punishment.

Execution is in the highest interests of the criminal in that his crime is thus expiated. In the resurrection he may face his erstwhile victim or victims owing no debt. In this way their reconciliation can be well effected and speedy reformation made. This is true mercy. All of God's provisions are merciful.

One Method of Chain Stores (*Contributed*)

A CHAIN store corporation asked what per-cent reduction they could get by buying 250 cases of shoes. After some figuring it was decided they could get ten percent. This point being settled, they then asked, "How much can you take out of each pair of shoes?" It was decided to reduce the quality of each pair of shoes to the amount of thirty cents. This brought the chain store cost down considerably.

Such is chain store policy. Water in tomatoes, and two ounces less in other canned goods that can not be watered. We certainly need the Kingdom!

Informing the People

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

FOR the past few years a small number of men, wholly devoted to the Lord, have persisted in talking about the Bible testimony concerning God's government. Compared with the population of the earth this little company is so small that they are hardly noticeable. They are called Bible Students because they study God's Word to find out His will. Many have wondered why they persist in talking so much about God's government. I shall attempt to give an answer to that question.

Jehovah, addressing those who are devoted to Him, said: "Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up a standard for the people."—Isa. 62:10.

Jehovah is now doing a marvelous work among the people. That work He long ago foretold by His prophet and gave the reason for doing it. "Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men: therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid."—Isa. 29: 13, 14.

That prophecy had a miniature fulfilment when Jesus was on earth. It is having a broader and complete fulfilment now, since He has come to His temple. In the former days the Jewish clergy, made up of the Pharisees and their allies, caused the people to draw near to the Lord with their mouths, but their hearts were far removed from Him. Today the denominational systems, following their leaders, the clergy, draw near to God with their mouths, sing songs apparently to His praise, and have prayers offered by some clergyman in the legislative bodies as well as in the church buildings, but the hearts of those who engage therein are not near the Lord. The precepts of men are followed and the Word of God is ignored.

God has given much outward evidence that all who study His Word might understand that His kingdom is here, but this evidence is ignored by the clergy and their allies and they turn the people away therefrom. The clergy are deceiving many people, but of course they are not deceiving God nor retarding the marvelous work that the Lord God is doing. The time is here to do His work, and even though He employs the weakest instruments for His visible servants there is no power that can prevent that work from going on. Included in that marvelous work is the giving of the witness to the peoples of earth concerning Jehovah and His righteous government that is now being set up. So far as the visible work that is being done is concerned, it is not being done by those of any great reputation amongst men but, on the contrary, by the meek and lowly of heart. God has not committed His work to the great and honorable clergy, but He has committed it to a little company of despised ones in the world whose devotion is entirely to Him. That makes it the more marvelous, because it is by the power of God, manifested through imperfect men, that results are being accomplished.

It was in 1914 that the great prophecy uttered by Jesus concerning the end of the World began to have its fulfilment. The World War, famine, pestilence, revolutions, and earthquakes came one after the other, furnishing good news to the faithful followers of Jesus. How could such terrible things be good news? Of course the suffering of the people brought no joy; but these things coming to pass as they had been foretold furnished the proof conclusive that the world had ended and the time had come for Christ, whose right it is, to begin His reign. That constituted the good news that gladdened the hearts of the faithful watchers. That was the beginning of the most momentous event of human history, because God's government of righteousness had begun. It was the event for which the true followers of Jesus had been looking for more than 1800 years and about which the holy prophets testified more than 4000 years ago. To those followers of Jesus who saw the meaning of the events that began to transpire in 1914 it was a time to laugh and dance for joy and to sing with grateful hearts the praise of God Almighty and the praise of His beloved Son who is earth's rightful Governor. That song of gladness then begun by the faithful continues with increased fervency.

Not until after Jesus Christ came to His temple did even His most devoted followers have a

clear vision concerning what they should do. It was in 1918 that the World War ceased, and the same year the Lord came to His temple. To those whom the Lord found faithful, and whom He constituted the "faithful and wise servant", He gave flashes of lightning from the temple, that they might have a better understanding of what was expected of them. (Rev. 11:19) The wonderful things that had come to pass since 1914 furnished such great and good news to the faithful watchers that the words of Jesus came to them with a clearer understanding than ever before.

The Lord stopped the World War for a purpose, and that purpose was to furnish the opportunity to the faithful to give proclamation of this good news to the people before the final end. Jesus said: "This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come." (Matt. 24:14) The real meaning of these words of the Anointed One could not be understood until after He came to His temple. When He said "this gospel", He meant the good news furnished by the fact that the world had ended and the time had come for Jehovah's righteous government to be put in operation.

Here the Prince of Peace gave His younger brethren the positive command that must be obeyed, and all who love Him and love God will keep this commandment and, keeping it, will have God's special favor. (John 14:21) The keeping of this commandment means to engage in the great and wonderful work which God is doing in the earth. Of what does that work consist? Jesus answers that it is good news that must be told to the people and nations of the earth as a witness to them. That means, of course, that somebody must testify before the peoples and rulers of the earth that Jehovah is the only true God and that He is the source of life and blessings.

Notice must be served upon the rulers of the earth that the time has come for God's government to take charge of the affairs of men. The "prisoners" in the various denominational systems must have an opportunity to hear the message of truth, that their hearts might be made glad. The people must have an opportunity to hear; and to this end the standard must be lifted up to them that they may understand that there are better conditions awaiting them in the very near future. All this must be done before the "great day of God Almighty", in which Satan's organization must go down.

Opposition

Jehovah's anointed King, He whose right it is to govern, said: "He that is not with me is against me." (Matt. 12:30) It is this mighty Prince "after the order of Melchizedek", the anointed King whom Jehovah has set upon His throne, that is directing and carrying on the great work of Jehovah amongst men. It is therefore certain that Satan the Devil is against God's Anointed and against all who are with the Lord in faithful service. All who are not taking the side of Christ the King, and engaging in the work which He commanded to be done, must be classed against Him. Whether they know it or not, all such are influenced by Satan to be against the Lord and His work. This will include many who think they are followers of Christ. The people are blinded by the subtle influence of Satan and hence are taking no part in the great work with the anointed in giving out the good news concerning the kingdom. On the contrary, many of the professed followers of Christ are allied with the enemy in opposition to those who are joyfully obeying the command in making the proclamation of God's righteous government.

What are the denominational churches doing? They are not telling the people about God's righteous government now at hand. The clergymen and their leaders are in open opposition to that message of God's kingdom. They tell the people that there is no evidence of the second coming of the Lord and His kingdom. They tell the people that the church systems must reform the world and clothe it with the glory of the moral achievements of man before Christ can come. That sounds good to many ears, but it is a ruse of the Devil to turn the minds of the people away from the truth. The clergy in these denominational systems use their influence to prevent the hungry ones in their congregations from hearing the good news of the kingdom. The denominational churches are therefore doing nothing to give proclamation to the good news, but on the other hand are in opposition to the message.

Are all the anointed ones obeying the command to give this witness? They are not; and therefore they are to that extent in opposition to the righteous government of Jehovah. Many

of such who were once in line for membership in the royal family refuse to obey the Lord's commandment and therefore show a lack of love for God, for Christ, and for His kingdom. Jesus said that at the end of the world, and necessarily at the time of coming to His temple, He would cause a separation between all of the consecrated by gathering out the lawless. "The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity."—Matt. 13:41.

These words of the Master show that the ones gathered out were for a time counted in as the anointed. Otherwise they could not be brought out from the kingdom. They are gathered out because they become offended at the Lord's manner of carrying on His work. "Iniquity" means lawlessness, and by refusing to do the Lord's work as He commanded, such become lawless. The message of truth that comes to their ears is so strong, and points so clearly to what the followers of Christ at this time must do in reference to announcing the kingdom, that it offends them and hardens their hearts; thereby they are shaken out. Instead of God's trying to get men into heaven, He is shaking out every one that can be shaken, in order that the approved ones might be made manifest.—Heb. 12:27.

During the past fifty years a goodly number have been brought to a knowledge of "present truth" and have made a consecration to do God's will and, having been accepted in Christ, have received the anointing for a place in the kingdom. Some of these were by nature better endowed than others and more apt to teach and have been placed in the position of elders of the various ecclesias. Failing to walk in meekness and humility, and becoming impressed with their own importance, they have fallen to the wily influence of the evil one and have become ensnared by him. They do not joyfully obey the Lord's commandments. They have not been willing to recognize the manner in which the Lord is doing His wonderful work in the earth, and, failing to recognize and appreciate it, they have refused to do it. They have preferred to follow their own wisdom. They have leaned to their own understanding, contrary to the Lord's commands.—Prov. 3:5, 6.

These leaders or elders have influenced others of the consecrated to imitate their wrongful course. Failing to see the great privilege of announcing God's righteous government, and being impressed with their own importance in the Lord's arrangement, they think that to study, talk to each other, "develop character," and get ready to go to heaven, is all that is expected of them. They overlook the fact that God has commanded His loved ones to do His work now, and that work means that the good news of His government must be proclaimed to the people. They do not see the importance of welcoming back the King and telling others about Him. Therefore they fail and refuse to engage in the witness work that must be given between the time that the Lord comes to His temple and the final overthrow of Satan's organization.

This is foreshadowed in the experiences of King David, who was a type of Christ. David sent his priest to the elders of Israel, reminding them that they were his brethren and by reason thereof an obligation rested upon them. He reminded the elders that as leaders it was their duty to be the first to welcome back the king, that their influence might be used for good. "And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house. Ye are my brethren, ye are my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?"—2 Sam. 19:11, 12.

All the anointed ones now on earth are brethren of Christ Jesus; and the obligation to welcome back the King and to joyfully declare this fact rests particularly upon the elders, who have been made leaders amongst His people on earth. Many of them fail thus to do; and, failing to take the side of the Lord, their influence is placed on the opposite side and against Him.

Jehovah, through His prophet, pointed out this great testing time when His "Messenger" should come to His temple. He declared that it would be such a fiery trial that the question would be, Who would be able to abide that time? The prophet said: "He shall sit as a r
finer and purifier of silver; and he shall pur
the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold
silver, that they may offer unto the Lord a
fering in righteousness."—Mal. 3:3.

In symbolic phrase the prophet her
that the Lord, when coming to H
would sit as a refiner and purifier

sage of truth and would purge out the errors, and by flashes of light from His temple would illuminate the mind of each and every one that was really devoted to Him. And what was the purpose in so doing? The prophet answers, "That they [meaning the anointed ones] may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness." And what is the nature of this offering? The apostle answers that it is the praise of God. "By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name." (Heb. 13:15) This means that all the anointed ones who love and appreciate the Lord will withstand the fiery trial and will thereafter offer in righteousness the sacrifice of praise unto God continually by obediently making announcement or proclamation concerning His righteous government.

The Remnant

The greatest privilege ever granted to man on earth is now given to the anointed ones, to bear witness to the establishment of God's government amongst men. Such is good news to those people who will hear it, because it informs them that God's government will lift from their shoulders the great oppression that has so long borne them down, that it will break the forces of evil, and will bring to mankind that which they have so long desired. It means the vindication of God's great name. To have a part in joyfully proclaiming this good news means to engage in the greatest campaign that was ever held under the sun.

At this time the peoples of earth are groaning in pain under the oppression of their governments. There is no government that is satisfactory to any nation or people. It is the time of man's extremity. It is therefore the time of God's opportunity to have His anointed make proclamation to the people that the time of deliverance through His gracious arrangements come. One who fails or refuses to avail himself of this opportunity is missing the greatest privilege that has ever been offered to mortals. There be many who claim to follow in the footsteps of Christ who will avail themselves of this great privilege and engage in the work that the Lord is now doing?

God foreknew and foretold that there would be but a small number. The Lord God used natural Israelites to foreshadow the experiences of those who are of spiritual Israel. Amongst the Israelites there were a few faithful, but the mass of them did not appreciate God's favor. God gave to Isaiah His prophet a vision, and in that vision the Israelites were likened unto an olive tree with practically all the olives shaken down; and unto a vineyard with the grapes all gathered except a few to glean. (Isa. 24:13; 17:6) That foreshadowed that when the final test came as to who would engage in the great and wonderful work of God on earth there would be but a small number who would avail themselves of that happy privilege. Isaiah and his sons were used by Jehovah as types to foreshadow what should come to pass upon professed followers of Christ. It is written by that prophet: "Behold, I and the children whom the Lord hath given me are for signs and for wonders [omens or signals pointing definitely to something that must come to pass in the near future] in Israel, from the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion."—Isa. 8:18.

Even the names of Isaiah's sons signified and foreshadowed a condition that would come upon the professed followers of Jesus. The name of one of his sons (Isa. 8:3) means the severe and inevitable judgment wherewith and by which the Lord visits His professed people. The name of another son (Isa. 7:3) means "the remnant shall return", and particularly refers to the mercy with which the Lord would receive His elect and His manner of preservation of those that love Him.

The important point is that the experiences of Israel developed a remnant which foreshadowed that there would be a small remnant who would joyfully engage in the Lord's work. (Isa. 1:9) Corroborative of this, Paul wrote concerning the Jews: "Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace." (Rom. 11:5) What came to pass upon natural Israel foreshadowed what would come to pass at the end of the world upon the professed followers of Christ, and clearly shows that there would be a remnant at this time. A remnant is that which remains after the larger number has been taken away.

That means that, after the shaking takes place and after the gathering out from the kingdom, mentioned by the Lord Jesus, a few would remain true and faithful unto God and would delight to do His will, and that such would be

moved wholly by an unselfish devotion to Him. That class constitutes the remnant. It is the remnant whom the Lord designates as that "faithful and wise servant", to whom He commits all His goods or government interests upon the earth. (Matt. 24:45; Isa. 42:1, 6) It is the faithful remnant that delight to obey the commands of the Lord in making proclamation of the good news. If one who is anointed by the Lord fails to be of the remnant class it is his own fault and is due to pride, indifference or negligence. It might ordinarily be expected that the greatest event in man's history, to wit, the coming in of the government of righteousness, would be hailed by the multitudes. Not so. It has pleased God to have announcement made by those who are wholly and completely devoted to Him and who are trusting in Him regardless of all opposition. These are the ones whom He uses to do His great and marvelous work. They are small in number and are without reputation and influence amongst the leaders of the world.

Who Is God?

The great issue before the minds of the people now is, Who is God? By that is meant, Whom will the people heed and obey? Whom will the people choose to serve? In order for them to make choice they must have some knowledge; and how can they gain this unless some one tells them? Jehovah is furnishing evidence to show the people that Satan has for a long season been the god of this world and the oppressor of mankind, and that now His time has arrived to establish His righteous government for man. He will have some one tell the people this great truth. The clergy, by their seductive theories of evolution and like false means, strive to induce the people to believe that man by his own efforts may lift himself up and bring about a desirable condition. These teachers of false doctrines are acting against God and as the agents of Satan the enemy. By and through them he keeps the people blinded to the truth.

The time has come for a witness to be given amongst the nations and peoples of earth, that they may have an opportunity to know who is the Almighty God, from whom their blessings must come. Jehovah commands: "Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears." (Isa. 43:8) Then He commands that the nations shall be gathered and the people assembled that they might hear. The clergy and the false teachers are called upon to prove their theories or else admit that they are wrong and agree to God's truth. "Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified; or let them hear, and say, It is truth."—Isa. 43:9.

There must be some one to take the side of the Lord and give the testimony as to who is the great and mighty God. Jehovah selects the remnant for this honorable work, and speaking to them He says: "Ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me. I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, that I am God." (Isa. 43:10, 12) This witness must be given, even as Jesus commanded, that the peoples of earth may have an opportunity to determine the issue, Who is God? Surely there could be no more honorable and blessed position than that of serving the great Jehovah as His ambassador at this time!

Serving Notice

When Jehovah is about to perform a great act He gives notice thereof. He caused Noah to preach many years to the people, telling them of the coming deluge that would destroy all life upon the earth. (Gen. 6:12-17; 2 Pet. 2:5) When God would deliver His chosen people from Egypt and overthrow the wicked government that oppressed them, which government was a type of Satan's organization, He caused notice to be served upon the rulers of Egypt. (Ex. 7:1, 2) When God was about to destroy the Jews and leave their house desolate unto them He caused notice to be served upon them, and particularly upon their rulers. (Matt. 21:43; 23:34-39) In each instance He chose as His witnesses men who were devoted to Him. And now, when God would complete His great work in the establishment of His righteous government upon earth, which shall dash to pieces all of Satan's organization, He causes notice to be served upon the rulers and upon the people. He chooses not the selfish and arrogant to

work. To His anointed ones who were called and chosen and who continue faithful, He grants the great privilege of representing Him at this time. (Isa. 61:1-3; 6:8-11) It is the remnant that, by the Lord's grace, carries on this work. Following 1918 a little company of Christian people have been making proclamation to the rulers of the nations of the earth that the time for the establishment of God's righteous government for the blessing of the people has come. They go from house to house on Sunday, preaching the gospel, and the clergy and their allies arrest and imprison them for this.

Prisoners

All denominational church systems, both Catholic and Protestant, operate under the name "Christian". They call themselves by the name of Christ even though they constitute a part of the enemy's organization, which is the world. Many good people sincerely desire to serve God and follow Christ, and knowing no other place to go, have been brought into these denominational folds. The clergy of each denomination respectively is the watchman of that flock and claims the flock as his. (Isa. 56:10, 11) Instead of feeding the hungry souls of that flock from the Word of God, the clergy furnish a provender of their own making, such as politics and business, mixed with a little of the Bible misapplied. Therefore the prophet speaks of their tables as laden with vomit.—Isa. 28:8.

The consecrated followers of Jesus who are in these denominational church systems are nauseated by those mixtures of false doctrines upon which they are fed and by the hypocritical practices of those who prepare and dispense the food. They know that the doctrine of evolution is entirely contradictory to the truth concerning Christ Jesus and His great sacrifice. They know that the Lord has said that a true follower of Christ must keep himself separate from the world. They see the clergy making the profiteers and politicians the chief ones of their flock and yielding to the selfish influence of such. They see their leaders freely engaging in the evil affairs of the world. These poor sheep of the flock are sick and in distress and know t what to do. The clergy tell them that they y believe what they will, just so they remain the church and help to support it. They are l that if they leave the church they will be nce to their own interests and the interests of their families and the interests of the community, and that if the church falls all morality will cease.

They further threaten them with the fires of eternal torment should they forsake the church system. By these various means employed the clergy hold these sick and hungry souls as "prisoners" in the denominational systems and prevent them, as far as possible, from knowing the truth concerning God's government.

These "prisoners" see that the clergy no longer worship Jehovah as their God and Christ Jesus as their Redeemer, but deny God, deny His Word, and deny the blood of Christ that bought them, and instead advocate the God-dishonoring doctrine of evolution.

In their distress they cry out: "Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins, for thy name's sake. Wherefore should the heathen [unbelievers] say, Where is their God? let him be known among the heathen [unbelievers] in our sight, by the revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed. Let the sighing of the prisoners come before thee; according to the greatness of thy power preserve thou those that are appointed to die."—Ps. 79:9-11.

That the Lord in His due time will bring forth these prisoners is made certain by His promise: "Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the Lord his God: which made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein is; which keepeth truth for ever; which executeth judgment for the oppressed; which giveth food to the hungry. The Lord looseth the prisoners: the Lord openeth the eyes of the blind: the Lord raiseth them that are bowed down: the Lord loveth the righteous."—Ps. 146:5-8.

Then the Lord indicates when He will loosen these prisoners and states that it is when He builds up Zion. That means when the Lord comes to His temple and gathers unto Himself the faithful ones and covers them with the robe of righteousness. (Ps. 102:16-20; Isa. 61:10) But how will He loose these prisoners? Jehovah, then addressing His servant class, the anointed ones, who are called to be His witnesses and who constitute the remnant, says: "I the Lord have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles; to open the blind eyes, to bring out

the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house."—Isa. 42:6, 7.

Great is the privilege of those who have part in this witness work. These have the consolation of informing their brethren in Christ who are held as prisoners that the time has come for them to show themselves and take their stand on the side of the Lord. (Isa. 49:8, 9) That witness must be given, and is being given.

This explains why there is a little company of men and women who count not their lives dear unto them and who joyfully carry the message of God's loving-kindness and concerning His righteous government to the hungry souls who are in the various church systems at this time. While Satan is employing all his agencies to discredit God in the eyes of the people, it is the privilege of the remnant to give testimony to those who will hear that Jehovah is God and that their blessings must come from Him.

The People

Jehovah established the jubilee system amongst the Israelites. That jubilee foreshadowed His kingdom or righteous government, when all the oppressed ones must be relieved and have a fair opportunity to start in the way of righteousness. At the opening of the jubilee year the law required the trumpet to be sounded to inform the people that the jubilee year had arrived. (Lev. 25:9, 10) Thereby the Lord foreshadowed that He would have the people informed concerning the establishment of His righteous government through which man shall be returned unto all his possessions originally intended for him. For this reason Jesus declared that the good news of the kingdom must be given to all nations as a witness before the final sorrows should come upon Satan's organization in which his evil organization will be overthrown. Through His prophet God said to His anointed remnant, His witnesses: "Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up a standard for the people. Behold, the Lord hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him."—Isa. 62:10, 11.

A "gate", as here used, is a symbol of an entrance into the kingdom. The remnant, being now in the temple, are therefore entering the gates of the kingdom. As God's witnesses they are commanded to prepare the way for the people by pointing them to His righteous government. They are told to remove the stumbling-stones, which are the false doctrines and theories by which the people have been blinded. They are told to lift up a standard for the people, which means to point the people to the fact that God's righteous government is the standard to which they must rally. This is a part of the work that the Lord God is having done in the earth at this time, and only those who are unselfishly devoted to Him are participating in that work.

The only active enemies of Satan now on the earth are those who are joyfully announcing the fact that God has placed His King upon His throne. These must be obedient to God's commands as His witnesses to do His work and finish it before the Lord dashes to pieces Satan's organization in the final time of trouble which Christ Jesus pointed out is now impending. (Matt. 24:14, 21, 22) It is to be expected that Satan, that old dragon, is exceedingly angry at the faithful witnesses of the Lord and will do everything within his power to destroy them. The Lord said that this is what he would do: "And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ."—Rev. 12:17.

Many Christians have deceived themselves into believing that God is trying to have them develop a beautiful and sweet character that they might go to heaven and there sing and enjoy ease and comfort for ever. The true remnant class realize that in order to be of the heavenly government class they must do some singing while on earth and do it to the praise of Jehovah's name. They must be witnesses that He is the Mighty God. They are called out of darkness into the marvelous light that they might show forth His praises while on earth. (1 Pet. 2:9, 10) God will take into His government and make official members there only those who prove that they love Him and His King more than their own lives. Perfect love has no fear of man or Devil, but he who has perfect love and absolute confidence in the Lord boldly makes proclamation of the truth as a witness in the name of the Lord.—1 John 4:17.

QUESTION: I am a professional boxer, and have been able to win most of my fights. But I often wonder if I commit a sin before God when I knock a man out. I am writing to ask you to give me some information on this matter. I shall listen to you Sunday with great anticipation. Thanking you in advance, I am, A Professional Boxer.

Answer: In God's sight all men are sinners. The root of every form of sin is selfishness. Selfishness leads men and women to treat their fellow men cruelly, unjustly and unkindly; it causes one man to injure, oppress, persecute or kill another. Selfishness is the very opposite of love, and is of the Devil. God is love. The Bible teaches love, even to the extent of loving our enemies, blessing those that persecute, and praying for those who despitefully use us.

Men and women deceive, slander, persecute, oppress and injure their fellow men, for their own personal advantage, either to gain a livelihood or to make a name or fame before the world.

When a man or a women profits in any way at the expense or injury of another he is selfish.

The profiteer, who extorts excessive gains from others, is wicked and cruel, therefore selfish, and is controlled by the spirit of Satan, who is the embodiment of selfishness. The gambler who defrauds another is wicked and cruel, and this is true whether he is gambling in Wall Street or at the gaming table. The militarist, or the clergyman who urges and eggs others on to war, is likewise wicked, cruel and unjust, and therefore selfish. The clergyman or other professing Christian who persecutes another for his religious views, or tries to have him arrested and jailed for teaching what he believes, is dishonest, wicked, unfair, unjust and cruel, and therefore selfish, and is actuated by Satan's spirit.

The professional boxer who smites another to his injury could not be pleasing to God. The sport as conducted today is more or less cruel, and has the effect of hardening the onlookers to sights of cruelty. Enormous prices are charged to witness the cruelty and ofttimes bloodshed, and the crowds often applaud when a man is knocked senseless. The effect on those who participate and on the onlookers is to render them callous to every principle of love, sympathy, justice and kindness.

But the professional boxer is no worse in God's sight than the profiteer, the gambler, the militarist, the persecuting clergyman, or those who deceive, lie to and defame their fellow men. *All are sinners,* and one is as bad as the other.

To this sinner class God extends an invitation to study His Word, wherein righteous, just, loving, beautiful, and helpful principles are taught. When once understood and seen in all their beauty and grandeur, the student comes to love the One who is the author of such principles, and loves the principles also. God does not specially condemn any one who does wicked things until he comes to see the correct and true principles of righteousness. Then his responsibility begins, and if the wickedness is continued, the sinner is called a wilful sinner and will die "the second death", which means to die without the hope of a resurrection. The majority of people follow a selfish course because others do it, because it is popular or will bring them wealth or fame or popularity. They do not recognize how wicked selfishness is in God's sight. In Acts 17:30, 31 the apostle says: 'The times of this ignorance God has overlooked, because He has appointed a day, in which He will judge the world in righteousness.'

This day is a thousand years long, and during this time every person will learn the principles of righteousness which God approves and will be obliged to cease injuring his fellow man. He must come to love God supremely and his neighbor as himself.

We should like the writer of this question to give us his name and address, so that we can put him in touch with helpful literature. The name will be held in confidence.

Drawing the Color Line

THE white men at Jennings, Fla., who cut off the hands of a 72-year-old colored man and then threw him into the Suwanee River, where he drowned, object very much to Mrs. Hoover's entertaining the wife of a colored congressman along with the wives of other congressmen. The Bible tells us that God "hath made of one blood all nations of men", but these white men think differently; and one could almost hope they are right, for one would hate to believe that any colored man would do such a thing as these white men of Florida did.

The Children's Own Radio Story *By C. J. W., Jr.*

Story Thirty-seven

A MOST wonderful event happened shortly after the talk Jesus had with His disciples at Cæsarea Philippi. He and certain of His disciples went up into a mountain, to rest and pray, and while there the event took place of which we will let the disciple Mark tell in his own words from the Bible account:

"Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves; and he was transfigured before them.

"And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; . . . and there appeared unto them Elias, with Moses; and they were talking with Jesus.

"And Peter . . . said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

"For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid. And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

"And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves. And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead."

What would you or I not give to have been on the mountain with Peter, and James, and John, and to have seen our beloved Lord Jesus transfigured for a moment to the glory like that which was His before He came to earth? It was a sight to make one tremble with joy and awe, as in the vis[illegible] Moses and the prophet Elijah were seen ta[illegible]g with Jesus, the Son of God. It is no wonder that poor Peter knew not what to say, and talked of building tabernacles. I think if you or I were placed in the same circumstances we should not be able to say anything at all.

It shows, however, that Peter was moved by good motives, and that his suggestion for a tabernacle to be built for Jesus and Moses and Elijah was the result of his feeling of reverent love for the three beings appearing before him.

Of course, Jesus would not have allowed any such procedure, for His object in showing them Himself in a transfigured state was no doubt to strengthen their faith, and to seal Peter's conviction that Jesus was the true Christ.

But to our minds the most wonderful feature of all was the voice of Jehovah God, speaking in the midst of the cloud, and saying, "This is my beloved Son; hear him."

One can but dimly imagine the feeling in the breast of Jesus when the almighty heavenly Father thus expressed His approval of His Son's conduct.

After this event, Jesus came to a place where there was a man whose son was possessed of an evil spirit with which the disciples could do nothing, though they had tried to cast it out.

The man said to Jesus, "Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit; and wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, but they could not."

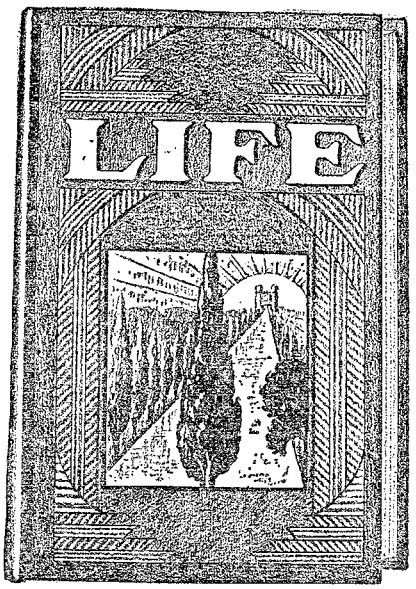
Then said Jesus to the man, "Bring him unto me." And they brought the boy to Jesus, and when the spirit that was within the boy saw Jesus, he threw the lad to the ground, and held him there, writhing and foaming.

And Jesus asked the boy's father how long he had suffered with this evil spirit, and the man answered that his son had been possessed of this devil since he was a little child, and that it had thrown him into the fire, and into water, and had sought every way to destroy the boy, and had tortured him all his life, until now, when he was a young man of perhaps eighteen or twenty.

Then Jesus said to the man, "If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth." And the man cried out, and said earnestly, with tears streaming down his face, "Lord, I believe: help thou mine unbelief."

And Jesus was moved with compassion, and rebuked the evil spirit, so that it came out of the boy, and left him like dead upon the ground. And all the people, who stood by watching this miracle, said to one another, 'The boy is dead.'

But Jesus stretched forth His hand, and the boy arose, and stood, and was healed of th[illegible] injuries the spirit had done him. Then Je[illegible]s and His disciples departed, and passed thr[illegible]gh Galilee.



THE AUTHOR

JUDGE RUTHERFORD

says in his

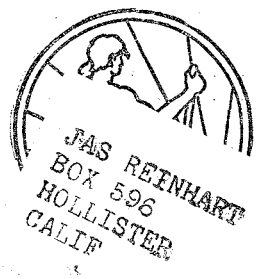
foreword

"For centuries man has searched for the fountain of eternal youth that he might for ever enjoy health, peace, and endless happiness. That great secret has ever been with Jehovah God. His time has come to reveal it to man, and to open to the vision of all who desire to know, the way to everlasting life on earth. Jesus said: 'This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.' This proves that knowledge of the way of life is necessary. This book is written to enable men to obtain that priceless knowledge. The great secret treasure of the truth is in the Word of God, and the student must find it there. The pages that follow will enable the reader to locate it. "If mankind can be restored to perfection of body and mind, and live for ever on earth in prosperity, health, peace and happiness, then all the difficulties that beset the world will be solved. Such are the blessings that God is now opening to man. Life by redemption and restitution is God's way, and therefore the only way, for man to live for ever. Every man must be brought to the knowledge of that fact. Parents owe it to themselves and to their children to obtain that knowledge. It is within the reach of all." *Life* was offered to the peoples of the earth for the first time on August 25, and it had a tremendous sale. If you want what many already have, send 45¢ in stamps for your copy of *Life* to

WATCH TOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

Health and Life for the People

Complete text of address by Judge Rutherford, broadcast simultaneously by a chain of 97 radio stations.

THE BIG HOOK-UP

THE LAST ICE AGE

COFFEE POISONING

FACTS ABOUT SCOTLAND

DO WE PEDDLE RELIGION?

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY

5c a copy - $1.00 a year - Canada & Foreign $1.50

Volume X - No. 261 September 18, 1929

Contents

LABOR AND ECONOMICS

Four-Hour Day for Women 816

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

A GLANCE AT THE BIG HOOK-UP 810
SUCCESSFUL REBROADCAST IN BRITISH COLUMBIA 814
DROPS OF INK 814
RADIO SERVICE 831

FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

"Will Wall Street Swallow Europe?" 815
The Investors Union 815
The Power Trust in South America 815
Three Days Cut from Mail Time 816
Holland Tunnel Huge Success 818
THE QUEENSBORO GAS AND ELECTRIC COMPANY 819

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

The Heartlessness of Governments 814

AGRICULTURE AND HUSBANDRY

Discouraged Market Gardeners 818
Development of a New Pea 819

SCIENCE AND INVENTION

Vegetable Wool in Britain 816
MORE ABOUT THE LAST ICE AGE 820

HOME AND HEALTH

"Death by Misadventure" 814
COFFEE POISONING BY ALUMINUM 824

TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

SOME FACTS ABOUT SCOTLAND 822
EXILED 142 YEARS 823

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

HEALTH AND LIFE FOR THE PEOPLE 803
STRATFORD MINISTER GETS RIGHT IDEA 809
BRITAIN'S STUFFED DIPLODOCUS 825
DO WE PEDDLE RELIGION? 826
SINGING THE KINGDOM SONG IN SOUTHWEST AFRICA 828
BIBLE QUESTION AND ANSWER 830

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors *Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . Business Manager

NATHAN H. KNORR . . Secretary and Treasurer

FIVE CENTS A COPY—$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

FOREIGN OFFICES

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian . . 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, Sydney, N. S. W., Australia
South Africa . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume X | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, September 18, 1929 | Number 261

Health and Life for the People

[Judge Rutherford's great address on August 25, 1929, over the WATCHTOWER network of ninety-seven associated radio stations. Judge Rutherford has three times had the opportunity of the greatest radio hook-up in history.—*Editor.*]

TRUE information concerning health and life is of paramount importance to the people. When mention is made of health we must take into consideration not merely the physical but also the mental and moral conditions of the people. An unhealthy mental state leads to immorality, lawlessness and death. A few days ago the New York *Journal* editorially gave a brief sketch of a habitual criminal who has spent more than forty years in prison. Editorially it was there stated that the man was born a criminal and had followed crime all of his life, and then the questions are asked: Who is responsible? How can the public be made safe from such monsters? Can such born criminals be reformed? The authoritative answers to these questions are found in the Bible, and during this speech I shall give those answers.

We do not know how many million people listened to Judge Rutherford on Sunday, August 25. That is a secret the Lord has kept to Himself. But we present in later pages collateral evidence that the ninety-seven stations in the coast-to-coast hook-up received perfect service from WBBR, the key station, and with rare flaws delivered a perfect message to their thousands or millions of listeners.

We admonish new readers that now is the time to subscribe for THE GOLDEN AGE. It carries one of Judge Rutherford's lectures in each issue. His messages are, in our judgment, epochal in their importance. Besides, THE GOLDEN AGE contains other good things; and the price is next to nothing, only $1 a year. Come in; the water is fine.

The facts reveal a very unhealthy condition in Europe, where I have recently spent some time. During the World War millions of men were permanently crippled in body and in mind. You do not see these cripples and insane on the streets of European cities. I made inquiry concerning their absence. I was informed that the physical and mental cripples are kept behind prison walls that the other people may not see them. Those unfortunates long for relief, praying that it may come to them in some way, but they have little or no knowledge of how relief may come. It is authoritatively stated that conditions of crime and mental and moral derelictions are even worse in America. Almost every person has some ailment. No one enjoys real health and life.

Expressing grave alarm concerning the unhappy and unrighteous conditions existing in America, the president of the United States has appointed a crime commission and authorized it to discover the cause and bring forth a remedy. In that movement the president is being heartily supported by the leading financiers of the nation. The clergy have come forward and proffered their assistance and pledged themselves and their churches to aid the other wings of the government in carrying out the president's plan.

As the political leader of the nation, Mr. Hoover is to be highly commended for expressing his desire to bring about a better condition amongst the people. It is proper that the great commercial part of the nation should also use its power to aid the people. Men of good intention, however, often pursue an unwise course in an attempt to accomplish their good purposes. These two powerful factors of the nation have looked to the clergy for wholesome advice, but again the clergy have failed to give such advice. Instead, through their spokesman, from whom I quote, they say: "If now, Mr. President, you

have any word or call or challenge, of guidance or warning, to say to us, be assured it will be received in a spirit of readiness to help and of eagerness to carry on a program which is essentially a phase of our immediate church duty." Those words express a willingness to fall in with, and an eagerness to support and carry on, any worldly scheme that may be brought forth as a remedy for the unhappy existing conditions.

Let all be assured that I have no quarrel with the clergy, as men. If political leaders take an unwise course they receive severe criticism at the hands of the people. If the commercial powers of the land act unwisely they also are criticized. When those who hold themselves out as the spiritual advisers not only fail to give wholesome advice but stand in the way of the people's knowing the truth, then why should not their course be carefully scrutinized by the rulers and by the people, and they also be criticized? I insist that the clergy have missed a great opportunity to tell the people the real cause of the breaking down of the world's institutions, and of the unhealthy mental, moral and physical conditions, and what is the real remedy therefor. I wish merely to submit the proof; and if the proof sustains the conclusion stated, then both the rulers and the people should no longer regard the clergy as safe advisers concerning spiritual and moral matters.

Crime

It is authoritatively stated that the annual murder rate in America has increased 350 percent since 1900, and that other crimes have increased in like proportion. Mr. Hoover, in a public address, has said: "Life and property are relatively more unsafe in the United States than in any other civilized country in the world." It may be of interest here to mention the fact that the United States is the only country in the world where the clergy have insisted on the enactment of a prohibition law, and succeeded in so doing, while the country was under the stress of war.

If the commission would discover the source of crime, why not examine the evidence as to the very fountainhead of crime? If the clergy would aid the president and his commission in ascertaining the truth concerning the cause of the abnormal conditions, why not advise them where the truth is to be found? The clergy pose as the representatives of God and of Christ Jesus. Then why not tell the rulers and the people what God and Christ have to say about these vital questions that involve the health and life of all the peoples of earth? If the clergy know and believe the Word of God they should tell the rulers and the people what it says. If they do not believe that the Bible is God's Word, then they should plainly so state to the people and cease to hold themselves out as preachers and spiritual advisers. If it is important to obey the laws of the land, then with stronger reasoning it is important to obey God's law, because every just law of the land is based upon God's righteous law. A greater responsibility, therefore, rests upon those who claim to teach God's law. If they are failing or refusing to teach God's law upon these vital questions, then the people should be informed, in order that they may pursue the course that is for their best interests.

What, then, does God's Word say as to murder and other crimes? Jesus answered, in John 8:44, that Satan the Devil was a murderer from the beginning, the father of lies, and that he abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. It is further written in God's Word that Satan caused men to violate God's law and brought sickness, suffering and death upon the entire human family. It is therefore of vital importance to the people that they know what is the source of crime and wickedness, sickness and death, and what adequate remedy there is for the same.

Who is Satan, and whence did he come? God's Word, in Isaiah 14:14 and in Ezekiel 28:14-18, answers that question, stating that originally his name was Lucifer; that God made Lucifer the overseer of man in Eden; that rebellion and disobedience on the part of Lucifer led to the sickness, suffering and death of man, and that the entire human race has suffered because thereof; that God changed the name of Lucifer and since then he is called Satan the Devil. All disobedience to law, as shown by the Bible, finds its source in Satan. In what I am here saying I am not putting *my* construction or interpretation upon the Bible; but I am stating the facts as they are set forth therein, which any one can read and understand. Concerning those facts therein stated Jesus declares, in John 17:17, that the Bible is the Truth. What the people, as

well as the rulers, need is the truth, and not mere theory or platitudes.

Why has there been such an increase of crime on earth during the past ten years? Why so many calamities, suicides and untimely deaths? Does the Bible give answer to these questions? It does; and the answer is found in Revelation 12:12, which reads: "Woe to the inhabiters of the earth . . . ! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time." Why has Satan now but a short time? The Scriptures answer that question. For centuries God has not interfered with Satan in his nefarious work of deceiving the people. God long ago made promise that the time would come when Satan's world would end, when his evil rule would be destroyed, and that then God would set up a righteous government through His beloved Son, which government will bring blessings to all the people of earth.

Asked when that time would arrive, Jesus answered, in Matthew 24:8-10, that the beginning of that time would be marked by a world war, in which nation would rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, followed quickly by famine and pestilence and then by distress of nations with perplexity. The conference of the statesmen at The Hague is proof of such perplexity. He also said that not only would the nations be angry at that time but it would be the beginning of God's wrath upon Satan's wicked rule. (Rev. 11:18) These prophetic utterances have been fulfilled before the eyes of all persons since 1914. Why have not the clergy called the attention of the rulers and the people to these truths? They must answer before God. The rulers and the people must now seek information for themselves.

Continuing to explain the unhappy conditions on earth Jesus declared (Rev. 16:13-16) that following the world war Satan and his agencies would then hurriedly prepare for the great battle of Armageddon; and this is what is meant by Satan's having only a short time. Satan's real purpose is to destroy the human race, and the Scriptures show he is egotistical enough to think that he can defeat God in His purpose of blessing mankind. He now seeks to turn the attention of the people away from the Lord and His Word that they may not know of Jehovah's remedy for their blessing. In doing this, as the Scriptures state, he is rushing the people and the nations into greater crime and is the real one responsible for the great increase of crime and the unhealthy moral and mental conditions of the peoples in the earth.

The Scriptures frequently refer to Satan's concluding days as "the last days". Concerning this time it is written, in 2 Timothy 3:1-5: "This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away."

This scripture describes exactly the condition that is so well known today, and shows *why* there is now a great increase of crime. Let the people look well to this scripture and the facts, and they will be able to locate the class of *men* who in this day claim to represent God and yet, as this scripture says, 'have a form of godliness but deny the power of His Word.' If the professed preachers of God's Word could know the cause of the increased unrighteousness amongst men, and could know of a complete remedy therefor, and then fail to tell the rulers and the people the cause and the remedy, their course of action proves that they are unsafe and unwise counselors. They should tell the president and his commission plainly what God's Word says concerning the cause and remedy. Instead they close their mouths as to the Word of God and announce their purpose to follow in the way of some human scheme which is doomed to complete failure.

Deceive the Nations

God, through Christ, declares His purpose to destroy Satan and his wicked rule in the earth. (Rev. 17:14; 16:19) What is His purpose in destroying Satan's rule? Jesus answered, in Revelation 20:3, that the purpose is that Satan may *deceive* the nations no more during the reign of Christ.

Has Satan been deceiving the nations up to this time? Such are the plain words of the Bible, and such the facts corroborate. Men have organized themselves into nations and sought to establish good governments and to make and

enforce wholesome laws. Satan, though invisible to man, has exercised his powerful influence over men, turned them away from Jehovah God, and caused men and nations to walk in the way of unrighteousness. The plain statement of Jesus, as set forth in John 12:31 and 14:30, is that Satan is the invisible ruler of the nations of the world. Corroborating this it is further written, in 2 Corinthians 4:4: 'The god of this world hath blinded the minds of men, lest the light of the glorious good news of Christ should shine unto them.' By fraud and deception and the exercise of his wicked influence Satan has deceived the nations and blinded the people of the world to the truth. Have the clergy told the rulers and the people that Satan has exercised his unholy influence over the nations and deceived them and blinded them? If they have not so done, then they have failed in their duty.

Is Jehovah God, with His beloved Son Christ, the ruler of this present evil world? Certainly not, because there is now no nation that is ruled by the law of God. Long ago God promised that in His due time He would establish His kingdom, with Christ as King; and referring to that, Jesus said: 'My kingdom is not of this world . . . ; my kingdom is future.' (John 18:36) The first work of God's King, Christ Jesus, is to destroy Satan's rule and release the people therefrom, and that will be the very result of Armageddon.

It is written in God's Word (Rom. 12:2) that those who love God should not conform themselves to this world. Contrary to that instruction, the clergy, claiming to be followers of Christ, do conform themselves to this world and go to the rulers and say: 'If you have any word of guidance, we are ready to fall in with that and follow.' They therefore show their lack of faith in God and that they have failed to truly and faithfully represent God, and have *not* told the people or rulers the truth concerning His kingdom; and therefore the rulers and the people suffer for want of knowledge.

Lord's Witnesses

Those who are the sincere followers in the footsteps of Jesus God commands to now be His witnesses in the earth. They are told to bear to the rulers and to the people the message of truth concerning the kingdom of God. Today a little army of humble Christians, in obedience to God's commandments, are going from house to house to carry this message to the people. They are not engaged in a propaganda scheme. They do not ask you to become a member of anything or to join anything. They come to you as friends of the people solely for the purpose of bringing you God's message of truth, that you may sit in your homes and learn what are the vital and important truths at this time. Judging from past experiences, not one clergyman in the United States today will support this little company of God's witnesses. On the contrary, they have been going to the law enforcement officers and influencing them to invoke the blue laws of religious intolerance, long ago enacted and which no honest man today desires to see enforced. They attempt to have a false construction put upon these laws to prohibit faithful men and women from preaching the gospel and informing the people concerning the truth. Let the people judge as to who has influenced the clergymen to take this course in attempting to prevent them from having the truth. Jesus said to His true followers (John 15:18-20) that 'because ye are not of this world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hates you'. "In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer: I have overcome the world." (John 16:33) Let the people judge as to whether the clergy today are a part of the world or are a part of God's organization.

Because the United States has more money and more power than any other nation on earth, and because she has received greater enlightenment than any other nation on earth, she stands in a position of greater responsibility today than any other nation. Because the clergy of America have assumed to represent God, and have had the opportunity to receive the truth and to tell it to the rulers and to the people, they occupy a position of greater responsibility before God than any other class of men in the governments of this world. When the great time of trouble described as Armageddon, and which is just ahead, is on, America, because of her advantage and responsibility, will doubtless receive a greater degree of punishment at the hands of Jehovah than some other nations. Knowledge and responsibility go hand in hand.

The Remedy

I fully concur with the president and his committee that the mental, moral and physical con-

dition of the people is grave. I am in full accord with the desire to ascertain the cause and to find an adequate remedy. I am unwilling, however, to accept the findings of the committee as to the cause or the remedy. Unlike the clergy, I am unwilling to follow the lead of the president or his committee, because the conclusions of both will be but the expression of human wisdom. The clergy have proven themselves unsafe advisers and physicians without value to the rulers or to the people. If the great Creator of heaven and earth discloses to man the cause of the deplorable conditions, and the real remedy, then all men should desire to know these truths. I therefore state the plain truth as set forth in the Word of God upon these vital questions, and call upon both rulers and the people to heed these truths because they come from God's Word; and I ask them to utterly ignore the clergy, who speak only the wisdom of this world, which is foolishness in the sight of God.—1 Cor. 1:20.

First, what is the cause of the unhappy conditions? Repeating the question of the New York *Journal*, Why was the man born a criminal, and who is responsible? briefly, I answer: Because Satan caused the first man to fall into sin and crime; and because all men have inherited that condition of imperfection, sickness and death. In Psalm 51:5 and in Romans 5:12 it is written that all have inherited sin from Adam and therefore all have been born in sin and shapen in iniquity. The clergy have not told the rulers and the people that, because they do not believe God's Word. Since they do not believe the Bible, they should no longer mislead the people by claiming to represent God. Do the rulers and the people still think it advantageous to have such men as their spiritual advisers?

No nation can by the enactment of laws or by the enforcement of laws eliminate mental and moral sickness, crime or death. The only remedy for the elimination of evil and the bringing of health and happiness and life to the people is God's remedy. Long ago God made this promise, in Genesis 22:18: 'In thy seed all the peoples and nations shall be blessed.' Then He defines in His Word (Gal. 3:16-19) that "the seed of promise is Christ". More than 1800 years ago God sent Christ Jesus into the world and permitted Him to be crucified that by His death and resurrection He might pay for mankind the penalty of death which was caused by Satan's wrong-doing. Jesus repeatedly stated when on earth that in due time God would set up His kingdom by and through which He will bring blessings to the people, and that such would follow at the end of Satan's world. The end of the world, or of Satan's rule, has now been reached, and God has placed Christ upon His throne; and the next great act, as the Scriptures declare, is to destroy Satan's power. Before this is done, however, God commands that a witness shall be given to the nations and rulers of the earth. (Matt. 24:14) Jesus declared that after this witness is finished there shall then be tribulation upon the nations such as the world has never known and that it will be the last. (Matt. 24:21, 22) This will destroy Satan's rule and power and clear the field for the complete establishment of righteousness among men. The administration of God's government will bring mental, moral and physical health and life to all who obey. When God's Word so plainly sets forth the cause of sickness, crime and death, and the remedy therefor, why should any one look to imperfect men for advice?

Righteousness

Ten years of strenuous effort to enforce prohibition not only has failed completely, but has been accompanied by great increase of crime. For more than 6,000 years honest men have put forth laborious efforts to stop the ravages of sickness and death. All of their efforts have failed. Why longer stand idly by and listen to the abortive remedies of men? The president and his committee, aided and supported by all the money in the universe, can not bring forth or even suggest an adequate remedy for the ills of humankind. Nothing short of divine power can give the people health, mental and moral righteousness, and life, with accompanying blessings.

Now God has placed His King upon His throne. By the physical facts disclosed since the beginning of the World War God has made it clear to the seekers for truth that Satan's rule in the earth must shortly end and that it will end in the greatest battle ever fought. His judgment upon the world has come. In the language of God's prophet Habakkuk (2:20), 'The Lord is in His holy temple; let all the peoples of earth be silent before Him'; that is to

say, let all the people heed what God's Word has to say to them and discard all the sophistries of men.

Concerning the reigning of Christ it is written: "Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment." (Isa. 32:1) And then says the Lord through His prophet (Isa. 26:9): "When thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness." Furthermore says the Lord (Jer. 31:33): "I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people." If all the rulers today knew that such is God's remedy, and would then follow God's way, it would not be necessary to appoint crime commissions. The people would be turning themselves to the Lord and ascertaining His instruction and preparing for the kingdom which is now at hand. If the clergy were faithfully performing their duty they would tell the rulers and the people these truths.

The people are sick and worn and weary. They are burdened with excessive taxation, with oppression and injustice, and are weighed down with disease and sorrow. They are sick in mind and sick in body, and this is true because Satan rules and has brought about this condition. The people should know the truth. With God's righteous government in full force all men will be brought to a knowledge of the truth. Just now He is having merely a witness given, the purpose of which is to disclose to the rulers and peoples His purposes, and that those who desire at this time to seek righteousness and meekness may do so and thereby have His special favor.

Do the sick and afflicted desire health? To be sure; all desire health. Is there any man or body of men able to give them their desire? Certainly not! Under the righteous reign of Christ they will obtain the truth and health, as it is written in Jeremiah 33:6: "Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth." And further says the prophet of God (Isa. 33:24): "And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick; the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity." When the people have been restored to health and have healthy minds and know the truth they will dwell together without doing injury to one another. Unselfishness will control their action, and putting unselfishness into operation will be the complete fulfilment of all law, as it is written (Mic. 4:3, 4): "And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken it." Healthy minds and healthy bodies and righteous thoughts will eliminate crime and no one will have an occasion for fear.

Life

The things performed by Jesus when on the earth the Scriptures declare foreshadow similar things that He will do on a greater scale during His righteous reign. He opened the eyes of the blind and healed the sick amongst a few people. During His reign He will do this for all who will heed His advice as the great Physician. Through His prophet God foretold the suffering of humankind, then the bringing of the knowledge of the truth to mankind and the revelation of His provisions for the healing of the people. In the prophecy recorded in Job 33:23-26 it is written that the people shall learn that Jesus Christ is their Redeemer, the Messenger of God, and the great Physician of mankind. He will show them the right way; therefore says the prophet: "Then God is gracious unto him [man], and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found a ransom. His flesh shall be fresher than a child's; he returneth to the days of his youth. He prayeth unto God, and he is favorable unto him, so that he seeth his face with joy: and he restoreth unto man his righteousness."—Job 33:23-26, *R.V.*

For centuries men have searched for the fountain of eternal youth that they might enjoy life and endless happiness. That great secret has ever been in the keeping of Jehovah God. But Satan has blinded most of the people from seeing that truth. God's time has now come to reveal the truth to all men who seek it; and when Satan's power is destroyed and his influence removed, then all the people shall learn the way to life. Death has been the result of sin. The death of the perfect man Jesus opened the way to salvation of men. In John 17:3 it

is written: "This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." As stated in 1 Timothy 2:3-6, God first provides salvation and in His due time He brings all men to a knowledge of the truth. He therefore emphasizes the great importance of teaching the people the truth and declares His purpose of granting life everlasting to all those who heed His instruction and follow in the way of righteousness.

Today no people or nation offers real encouragement to the unfortunate criminal to reform and do right. When he is released from prison, if he attempts an honest vocation he is shunned and ill-treated and thereby provoked to further wrong-doing. Human remedies of reformation have all failed. God's remedy is certain and complete. He not only will encourage, but will aid, help and bless every one who tries to do right. In proof thereof it is written in Ezekiel 18:27, 28: "When the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive. Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die."

The unfortunates learning that they have a true and lasting friend in the Lord, and learning the truth concerning His purposes, they will be encouraged to reformation and obedience. To those who take this course Jesus stated, in John 8:51: "If any man keep my saying, he shall never see death." Even those who have died in crime shall be awakened out of death and given an opportunity, and to these Jesus says (John 11:26): 'He that lives and believes in me shall never die.'

God's government under Christ will cleanse the earth of all crime, disease and unrighteousness and death itself, as it is written in 1 Corinthians 15:25, 26: "For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death."

God having made promise that He would bless all the families of the earth, that promise He will certainly keep; and that promised blessing is an opportunity for life everlasting on the earth. This will come through the reign of Christ, which is now beginning. Concerning the blessings that will result to the people therefrom, it is written (Rev. 21:4): "God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away."

It is with deep regret to be noted that the clergy desire man's commendation rather than God's approval and have been negligent of their great privileges and are unsafe advisers both to the rulers and to the people. God has made provision, however, that the people shall have an opportunity to hear the truth. He has committed this privilege to a little army of the followers of Christ who go from door to door to carry the message of truth to the people. These men and women are humble messengers of the Lord bearing testimony that Jehovah is the only true God and that His kingdom is at hand and that He will relieve the people of crime, sickness and death and bring them health and life. Amidst all the opposition to their efforts God furnishes to His anointed the needed protection, and to them He says (Isa. 51:16; 43:12): "I have put my words in thy mouth, and I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth"; "therefore ye are my witnesses . . . that I am God." Today and in the days to follow there will come to your door men and women bringing to you the message of life, as set forth in the Word of God. These are not engaged in propaganda, but are bringing you the truth which you desire. They bring to you the message of comfort and consolation that comes through the knowledge of the Word of God. Rely not upon the advice or expressed wisdom of any man, but follow the teachings of the Word of God, and you shall receive the blessings of health and life, because God's due time is at hand to bring these blessings to the people.

Stratford Minister Gets Right Idea

A STRATFORD (Ontario) minister has finally caught the right idea. Tired of the worldliness of the flock, and convinced that the mission of his church was useless, he gave up the ministry and got himself an honest job in a factory where he can make his living like any regular man. Exemplary, indeed, that action. Probably others will follow before it is too late.

A Glance at the Big Hook-up

JUDGE RUTHERFORD has thousands of letters from parties who have written him in appreciation of his great address of August 25, which appears in this issue. We have none of these letters before us, but we do have a bunch of letters and telegrams from his friends in various places, from which we present a summary herewith that we know will be of great interest to our readers. It shows, briefly, that the whole North American continent got the message. What a day in which to be living! What a message! What an opportunity to magnify God's name! What a privilege to cooperate!

Annapolis, Md., friends greatly enjoyed the program at their hall, in spite of the interference of the U. S. naval high-power radio station located there.

Assiniboia, Sask., reported that all was clear and distinct, with no interference except telegraph code and indistinct telephone conversation. There was no static, and each variation in tone and breathing was heard in the lecture.

Arlington, Mass., listened in to WLEX and found the reception excellent from beginning to end.

Attleboro, Mass., said, "The big hook-up was just as nearly perfect as one could expect, so far as WLSI is concerned; no hitch anywhere, and flawless reception." The lecture was "absolutely true and thrilling, compelling active cooperation in repeating it".

Bangor, Me., got the complete program strong and clear, with no interruptions, but could hear faintly telegraph station working, though not loud enough to bother reception of program. [The telegraph is an important auxiliary of the coast-to-coast hook-up.—*Editor.*]

Bay City, Mich., reported volume and quality O. K., with slight line noise during the program.

Beaumont, Tex., greatly appreciated the Lord's message and the clearness with which it came.

Birmingham, Ala., reported that Judge Rutherford's speech was "as music from the throne of Jehovah" and that altogether the program was "the best, clearest, and most satisfactory from a mechanical standpoint of any program that has come through on chain". Another report from the same city said: "I listened to the program from radio in lobby of Hotel Bankhead, Birmingham, Alabama. I never heard a more perfect handling of a program. It was the clearest chain broadcast I ever listened to. Others made the same remark. I do not see how it could have been improved upon in any way whatsoever. It is truly the Lord's business." There were immediate phone calls for the books.

Buffalo, N. Y., reported program O. K.

Burton, W. Va., reported that the program came in clear and distinct, and without a break or interruption.

Champaign, Ill., said that the lecture was great and the reception fine.

Chancellor, S. Dak., reported no interference. Everything came through that was sent out over the key station WBBR.

Charleston, W. Va., stated that every word could be heard, even by those who were hard of hearing.

Charlotte, N. C., (WBT) was off the air four minutes before the lecture and ten minutes after the lecture closed, on account of local equipment trouble, but otherwise everything was O. K.

Chicago, Ill., said: "The entire program was beautiful, the music and songs very harmonious, and Judge Rutherford's talk was quite strong; but it needs strong talk to get people out of the Santa Claus ideas and fairy tales by which the preachers have put the people to sleep."

Perfect reception was reported over station WCFL, twelve present at the place where the listening for defects occurred.

Chinchilla, Pa., said: "Judging from the comments received while distributing the circulars advertising the broadcast and also the comments received during the regular canvass, the Sunday morning programs are listened to by a multitude of people."

Cleveland Heights, Ohio, reported the reception very fine and no interference; the speaker's voice was very clear and distinct.

Columbus, Ohio, said: "This program, from beginning to end, came over the air in a very satisfactory manner; and so far as rendition is concerned, it was all that could be desired. The orchestra was splendid and the songs good. The lecture was perfectly clear and easy to follow, with no doubt about the meaning of the words. Was a little surprised that the lecture was as short as it was."

Corpus Christi, Tex., thought the lecture

"wonderful and timely, showing the people of earth the way to health and life".

Creek Locks, N. Y., said: "The reception was fine and clear; every word was distinct, with plenty of volume and no interference except a slight humming noise at times, but this did not affect the reception."

Dalhart, Tex., reported that reception of music and lecture from KOA (Denver) came in fine, with no static.

Dallas, Tex., said that "Dallas Bible Students assembled this morning at the Jefferson Hotel to listen to Judge Rutherford's broadcast, and wish to state that we have never heard anything to equal it. Every word of the lecture was plain and understood and enjoyed by all. The music was wonderful, and the program on the whole was perfect from every standpoint, without any interference whatsoever".

Danville, Va., "heard every word distinctly."

Davenport, Iowa, reported quality, volume, transmission and program O. K.

Davis, S. Dak., said: "All reports that are coming by mail, and the telephone calls yesterday, report reception good and could not be better. All were encouraged by the lecture, and hope this may be made a regular Sunday morning feature from Brooklyn, but are willing to wait, if it is not His will, knowing that this is His work and that He will open the way."

Dayton, Ohio, said: "Program came in fine; no interference; no interruption." "The program through WSMK was a grand success."

Denver, Colo., was so pleased with the way the address came in that they sent along twenty-one Scriptures for us to look up, which will tell all about it when we get time to look them up, if we ever do. Incidentally, they had the words "good" and "fine" and "wonderfully put" sprinkled in among the texts; also, they said it was an excellent program in its entirety and that it was the most wonderful witness ever given to humanity.

Detroit, Mich., reported 'no interruptions, reception perfect, voice clear'.

Dubuque, Iowa, reported that every word came through WOC without any interruptions or delay, and incidentally added that WOC is the best station west of Chicago.

Earl Grey, Sask., reported that the program up to the conclusion of the lecture came over clearly and distinctly, without interference.

Elmhurst, New York, found it an eloquent and illuminating appeal which strikes the keynote.

Evansville, Ind., reported that the program came in fine, with very little static.

Fairmont, W. Va., and Oakland, Md., reported jointly that the lecture was wonderful and that it came in clear as a bell at both places.

Flint, Mich., found "no delay, wonderful reception, clear and distinct, very little static". "Thanks to God and His dear Son; also to the brethren."

Forest, La., had a little company of ten listening in at a colporteur camp. The message came in clear and plain over KWKH, Shreveport.

Ft. Wayne, Ind., reported WATCHTOWER program all O. K.

Fresno, Calif., said that the people of the great San Joaquin valley were thankful for the marvelous program.

Halifax, N. S., reported that the first half came in good and the last half strong.

Hamilton, Ont., had excellent reception over CKOC; no interruptions; no interference; entire program heard very plainly.

Harrisburg, Pa., reported that program came through without any interruption and was as nearly perfect as could be expected. Judge Rutherford's voice was clear, and the lecture itself was very clear and easily understood.

Hollyburn, B. C., "seemed to sense considerable fatigue in Judge Rutherford, but are confident the Lord will sustain him until the work given him to do is finished." There were a few minutes of annoying interruptions.

Hollywood, Calif., said "momentary storm, hits and slight line hum throughout, but transmission, volume and quality O. K."

Hopkinsville, Ky., found not one bit of interruption; every word clear, "just like a voice right out of heaven."

Houston, Tex., said that the program was fine, the music was good, and that, of course, "the judge is always good."

Indianapolis, Ind., wired that the Indianapolis folks greatly enjoyed the message of health and life for the people, that it was a great encouragement to the friends, and that all were grateful for the privilege of placing the message of life in permanent form in the homes of the people.

Galveston, Tex., heard the lecture loud and

clear from KPRC and rebroadcast it from KFLX. The lecture created a profound impression in Galveston.

Glen Head, N. Y., reported that the speech came in very fine, distinct and clear.

Glen Rock, N. J., said, "Program was excellent and came over without interference."

Glenwood Springs, Colo., got every word over KOA of Denver.

Gloucester, Mass., reported that "the station was powerful and the lecture came through fine; we could even hear him breathe; every word was quite plain".

Grand Island, Nebr., found the reception excellent, and were grateful to those who made it possible.

Grand Rapids, Mich., reported that the reception through station WOOD was fine, that there was no interruption, and that the program was the best ever.

Jacksonville, Ill., thanked Jehovah for the truth and for the lecture, which came in fine.

Kalamazoo, Mich., said that the "wonderful message of truth came through perfect".

Kansas City, Mo., said: "The Devil tried all along to interfere, but did not succeed until the close, during the announcement of local station."

Lexington, Mass., reported "transmission perfect".

Lincoln, Nebr., greatly enjoyed the talk. The program came in nice and clear.

Little Rock, Ark., reported transmission, volume and quality O. K.

Logansport, Ind., wired that international broadcast came in clear and forceful over WOWO, Ft. Wayne, that lecture was a wonderful presentation of up-to-date truth and it must have done a rich public service.

London, Ont., stated that program started on schedule time and was carried through without interruptions; a wonderful witness; all that could be desired in quality and delivery. "You could even hear him breathe."

Louisville, Ky., reported that the program came in very clearly, as clearly as any program ever heard, and that it was inspiring.

Mannington, W. Va., reported fine service over station WMMN, every word received loud and extremely clear and distinct; no interruptions.

Memphis, Tenn., reported that it was one of the best-balanced programs yet to come over the air; everything was clear as a bell; could even hear Judge Rutherford breathe, especially the long deep breath he took as though he were tired. Fifteen listened in one place. Sixteen copies of *Life* were sold to people calling in on the telephone at the end of the program.

Minneapolis, Minn., wrote to say that the program could not be improved upon in any sense of the word and that reception was perfect.

Monrovia, Calif., reported that the program came in wonderfully distinct and clear, and that it was a great joy to hear again the voice of Judge Rutherford exposing the shams of Satan's organization and telling the people that Jehovah is their only hope.

New Orleans, La., reported that the entire program came through perfectly.

New York, N. Y., reported WMCA station quality and transmission O. K. and WOV "everything fine".

Norfolk, Va., 'Came in clear and strong from Petersburg (Va.) station even while local station was on.' Two messages to this effect.

Oakland, Calif., received the entire program without a flaw, and considered it a wonderful lecture, a wonderful day, and a wonderful opportunity to proclaim the truth. "On the whole the best hook-up yet."

Oklahoma City, Okla., said: "The broadcast was a complete success as we heard it. It was clear and distinct, with no interruptions, and was wonderful indeed."

Oldtown, Me., said succinctly, "Program came through splendidly."

Omaha, Nebr., reported that the program in its entirety came in highly satisfactorily, with no interruptions whatever.

Paterson, N. J., reported "volume and quality very satisfactory".

Petersburg, Va., said: "It was wonderful; sounded just like the judge was in the room; could hear him breathe; most magnificent message."

Philadelphia, Pa., reported program O. K.

Pittsburgh, Pa., reported that the program came through entirely clear, with no interruption or delay.

Poughkeepsie, N. Y., reported everything O. K.

Portland, Oreg., reported officially that "the whole program was perfect".

Prince Albert, Sask., heard every word of the message of life and health, and wanted more.

Providence, R. I., reported "all O. K."

Reading, Pa., reported program satisfactory with no interruption or trouble.

Richmond, Va., said: "WATCHTOWER program through WLBG, Petersburg, came in wonderfully. My sister also heard it perfectly in the West End, through WTAR, Norfolk. In canvassing immediately afterward found a number of people who had heard it perfectly through WLBG and WTAR and enjoyed it. Books were placed with most of those who heard."

Roanoke, Va., reported, "Conditions perfect; lecture grand; everything carried out satisfactorily."

Rochester, N. Y., reported everything O. K.

Rock Island, Ill., said: "The reception from Station KTNT, Muscatine, Iowa, was perfect throughout. The message gave hope and cheer to those who love truth and righteousness, but fear and torment to those of Satan's organization."

St. Joseph, Mo., reported quality, volume and transmission O. K.

St. Paul, Minn., found no interference at all from any other source but heard every word of Judge Rutherford's talk distinctly. "Jehovah has surely blessed this hook-up and the words that went out over the air. It gives us a greater determination than ever before to hasten to the people with the message."

Salt Lake City, Utah, reported that the entire program came in in perfect shape, and that there was no miss or delay.

San Antonio, Tex., reported WATCHTOWER program O. K.

San Francisco, Calif., stated: "The reception over KYA, San Francisco, was clear in every particular; no interruption anywhere. The lecture was a masterpiece—like the book *Life*, the best the judge has put out. It appeared at times as though the speaker was suffering somewhat from shortness of breath. Certainly his message was a strong denunciation of the clergy class."

Saskatoon, Sask., said that "the program was very good; not one word was missed; also the quality was excellent".

Schenectady, N. Y., heard every word clear as a bell.

Scranton, Pa., reported "reception perfect, no interference from any source; speaker clear and of good volume; orchestra well balanced; altogether very excellent program; talk most inspiring".

Seattle, Wash., said: "The musical program and lecture came over perfectly and without a break all the way through. Judge Rutherford showed that he was a little tired; still he spoke with a strong voice. The deep breathing showed great effort to talk, but the voice was strong and clear."

Shreveport, La., had a gathering of eighty listeners in one hall and fifty in another. KWKH came in perfect and KTSL rebroadcast the program, taking it off the air. "The reception of the program was absolutely perfect, with not a discordant sound nor a missing word."

Sioux Falls, Iowa, reported volume, quality and program O. K.

Spokane, Wash., said that the program came in fine and every word was heard distinctly.

St. Louis, Mo., reported volume, quality and transmission O. K.

Syracuse, N. Y., reported all O. K.

Toledo, Ohio, found Judge Rutherford's voice clear and distinct, and the address clear throughout, with no interruptions.

Walters, Okla., "had an audience of seventy listening to the judge's lecture. The reception was fine."

Washington, D. C., reported "frequent breaks for four minutes before the lecture began. Otherwise program O. K."

Washington, N. C., obtained excellent service of the lecture through WPTF, 118 miles west.

Waterloo, Iowa, reported quality fair and volume O. K.

Wheeling, W. Va., said that "the lecture came through fine, clear and without interruption. Reception was wonderful".

Wichita, Kans., reported that the address came in very clear and plain, with no interference at any time.

Wichita Falls, Tex., said reception was perfect, no static, no interruptions, not a word missed and that they had had good reports of the lecture from points in southern Oklahoma.

Winnipeg, Man., mentioned a little hum and crackling lasting until about 10:25; otherwise the address was very clear.

Winona, Minn., received the lecture very plain

over WOC, rejoiced in it and found it very encouraging.

Yorkton, Sask., said that the whole program came through with absolute clarity and consistent volume. Only one very slight flaw of about one second's duration was observed at about the middle of the speech, but none of the speech was lost.

Youngstown, Ohio, stated that Station WKBN apologized for line-hum, but it did not interfere at all with reception, which was clear and distinct.

Successful Rebroadcast in British Columbia

[Judge Rutherford has let us reproduce the following letter, because it shows the Lord's blessing upon efforts made in the far northwest to give as wide publicity as possible to his message of August 25.—*Editor.*]

Vancouver, B. C.
August 26, 1929

Judge J. F. Rutherford
117 Adams Street
Brooklyn, N. Y.

DEAR JUDGE RUTHERFORD:

As W. Tinney, the local director in charge of radio at Vancouver, was ill, he asked me to report to you regarding the reception at Vancouver of your lecture over the international hook-up.

The program was picked up by CJOR at Vancouver from KJR at Seattle and rebroadcast.

I am pleased to report that the reception was all that could be desired, your voice being exceptionally clear. The volume was good, no distortion and no interference except for about one minute when a ship transmitter was sending a message in code.

The message itself was a great stimulus to the friends as they went out with the books later in the morning. Several people canvassed stated that they had heard the lecture and appreciated it very much.

May the Lord continue to richly bless you and guide you in the direction of the work of the anointed still on earth.

Yours by divine grace,
N. B. MAYSMITH.

Drops of Ink

Compelled to Join the Church

A BALLSTON Spa boy who concealed an escaped jail prisoner has been ordered to join the Methodist church and attend it regularly for one year, or be sent to prison. Strange how the idea should have got around that these two institutions are so much alike. Just what we ourselves were thinking.

The Heartlessness of Governments

THE heartlessness of governments was illustrated recently by the attempted suicide of a boy of 19 years whose father was a Pole, and his mother a Hungarian, while he, himself, was born in Czechoslovakia. His father having died, the Hungarian government, the Polish government, and the Czechoslovakian government have taken turns in expelling him from one country to another and thrusting him into prison, all for no reason whatever.

30,000 Basements Unfit to Live In

AT THE London County Council, recently, Dr. Barrie Lambert declared that there are 100,000 persons in London making their homes in 30,000 basements that are absolutely unfit for human habitation. Doctor Barrie seeks a law closing such parts of buildings as could be used only injuriously.

"Death by Misadventure"

IN BRITAIN, recently, there have been several deaths due to vaccination, followed by sleeping sickness. This is now known to be the direct result of the vaccine virus on the brain and nervous system, showing that many human beings can not stand the strain of the injection of poison into their systems. When a young woman, 31 years of age, recently died from this cause the coroner at Westminster set down the verdict as "Death by Misadventure".

Vassalage to America

TWO of the most far-seeing statesmen of Europe, Foreign Minister Stresemann of Germany and former Premier Herriot of France, have expressed their fears that Europe is sinking into a condition of vassalage to America, and this seems to us to be the plain truth. Vassalage to America, within the meaning of this expression, is merely vassalage to the Wall Street Soviet.

"Will Wall Street Swallow Europe?"

UNDER this title Lord Rothermere, noted British editor and writer, says: "When the present glut of capital in America at length produces a surplus, we should do everything possible to attract it, together with American technical skill and experience, to the task of revitalizing and developing suppressed British industries. This is Britain's shortest road to recovery, and all handicaps on the investment of American capital in our country, such as the disqualification of American shareholders from voting, should be removed."

Shaw and Wells Resent Censor

THE British Broadcasting Corporation is being rebuked for its presumption. Two of England's greatest men, H. G. Wells, the novelist, and George Bernard Shaw, the dramatist, have stated that they resent the censorship of their speeches and that they will not henceforth do any broadcasting in the British Isles. This should work out well for liberty lovers, as these men have great influence in England. This idea that a few men are all-wise as to what the rest of the people should be privileged to hear is a joke, and a bad one at that.

The Investors Union

NOW we have the Investors Union, Inc. It will own investment trusts. The investment trusts will own holding companies. The holding companies will own public service corporations, and public service corporations will continue to make electricity at less than three-fourths of a cent a kilowatt an hour and sell it at around ten cents, and the cheerful public will pay profits to all these corporations and support newspapers that tell them that that is just right and that the people themselves should own nothing at all.

Black Magic in Oklahoma

TWENTY white witnesses testify that after persistent attempts for two days had failed to locate the body of a drowned colored man at Enid, Oklahoma, colored men appeared on the shore, tossed the negro's hat on the water, and by what is called voodooism, or black magic, but what is really demonism, they ordered the body to rise and get its hat, and it immediately came to the surface.

Excesses of Berlin Police

MOST Germans learned something from the World War, but this observation seems not to extend to the Berlin police. Referring to the slaughters in that city in May an article in the *Manchester Guardian* says: "Thirty-one innocent victims have paid for the excesses of the Berlin police with their lives. Not one of the killed fell in open fight. At no time was there such a fight. The best proof of this is that not a single policeman was as much as injured in the so-called disorders and street fights. The police simply hunted down human beings."

The Power Trust in South America

THE same power trust that has grasped the United States so firmly by the throat is engaged in the same task in Cuba and South America. The present president of Cuba was a relatively poor man when he was in its employ; now he is rich. Meantime his administration has put through a law exempting the trust from past and future taxation. The average rate charged the people in Cuba is more than twice what it is in the United States, in which latter country it is more than three times what it is in Ontario, where the people own their own power.

Some American Scraps of Paper

ONE treaty with the Cherokees promised them that west of a certain area of 7,000,000 acres, by them deeded to the United States, they were to have free and unmolested use of all the country as far west as the sovereignty of the United States and their rights of soil extend. In another treaty it was promised that trespassers on lands so allotted to the Indians would forfeit the protection of the United States and the Indians might punish them as they pleased. Neither one of these treaties has been honored by the United States.

Many Shortages of Water

THE latter part of July found many countries, Britain, France, Cuba and parts of the United States short of water, as a result of the driest July ever known. Meteorologists are expecting several dry years to follow this one.

Sand-Storm in Canary Islands

MORE than a hundred miles from the coast of Africa, the Canary Islands have just been treated to a sand-storm. Mixed with the sand was a drenching rain, resulting in the general plastering of everything in the Canaries with a fine mud.

Quebec Not to Be Treeless

QUEBEC is determined not to be treeless and has issued a decree that for every tree cut to make paper pulp two new ones must be planted. We are not sure if this decree is a law of the land or of the International Paper Company; possibly the latter.

Objective of Farm Board

THE objective of the new farm board law is to aid the farmer in planting his crop, if he needs it, to aid him in disposing of it by creating a cooperative organization to take it over and sell it, to protect market prices from disastrous drops, and to protect the farmer from a surplus.

Four-Hour Day for Women

IN THE city of Bordeaux, France, by general consent, women employed in industry work only four hours a day, spending the balance of the day at their usual domestic tasks. It is found in practice that this works out well. The employers are said to be well pleased and the women delighted.

New Home of League of Nations

JOHN D. ROCKEFELLER, JR., has given two million dollars toward new buildings for the League of Nations, and the League itself will give about four millions more. The new buildings will be plain and low, but very impressive in their grouping and arrangement. The Grand Palace will be 390 yards long. The buildings will be ready for occupancy in about five years.

Three Days Cut from Mail Time

ON THE eastbound mail from New York to Berlin three days were cut from the usual time by catapulting it from the steamer Bremen when it was off the port of Cherbourg, France. From the place where the plane took off it made the journey to Berlin in only four hours.

The Babassu Oil Nut

SOUTH AMERICA is now interesting all the Western world in her oil nut, the babassu. The nut is the size of a lemon, having from four to seven kernels, and being covered with an unusually hard shell. A satisfactory machine for cracking this outer shell has now been invented.

Vegetable Wool in Britain

A VEGETABLE wool has been produced in Britain which is said to be an excellent substitute for the genuine article. The source of the product is not announced, but it is said to be a vegetable waste and to have possibilities similar to those of rayon.

Cost of Dying in Vienna

IN THE socialist-ruled city of Vienna the average cost for all funerals is only $50, while some are held at a cost as low as $14. The greater part of the funerals of the city are conducted by the municipality's own funeral establishment, and funerals are less costly than in any other large city in the world.

Soviet Old Age Pension System

THE Soviet government has enacted a pension law which enables men of sixty years to retire on half pay, wages to be paid until death. In the case of mining and other dangerous occupations the age of retirement is fifty. Unemployment will be reduced by eliminating aged workers.

German Health Insurance

ALL German workmen must pay about seven percent of their wages into a health insurance fund, through which they and their families receive medical attention when ill without any direct charge being made. If they were properly taught as to how to eat and live, this charge would not need to be over one percent, and might even be much less than that.

Score One for the Cigarette

THAT curse of civilization, the cigarette, may have one tally to its credit. It is responsible for the burning of all the ramshackle part of Turkey's new capital. Though it rendered two thousand persons homeless and caused one death, the general results to the city will be good.

Fifteen Cigarette Murders

FIFTEEN little lives have been snuffed out by the murderous cigarette in a park in Gillingham, England. Some fool threw one of the half-burned things into a booth in which the children were enacting a pantomime for the amusement of their parents and friends, and they were enveloped in flames and their escape cut off.

California's Cigarette Fools

CALIFORNIA has so many cigarette fools, i.e., so many people who burn thousands of acres of grain, and timber, including farm buildings, with cigarettes thrown out of automobiles, that the farmers are growing desperate. They are now demanding that campers be kept out of the foothills, as so many damages are traceable to their carelessness.

The Fruit Fly in Florida

IN FLORIDA the fruit fly has closed ten banks and has spread over some 34 percent of the area of the state, the total loss thus far aggregating about $60,000,000. It is believed that now the pest is under control and that it will be wiped out. The government will recompense the growers for their losses caused by government supervision.

Golf Pajamas in Florida

HURRAH for Sarasota, Florida! The mayor of the city and three doctors have been out on the golf links playing golf in their silk pajamas and declaring that they never before knew what it was to dress comfortably. Meantime there have been pajama parades in New York city, and the day of man's liberty in dress draws on apace. In a few years now they will look like zebras or spotted deer, and be as cool and comfortable.

Vatican Not to Go Thirsty

ON A given day recently three thousand pilgrims to the Vatican each brought a bottle of choice wine as a gift. Another pilgrimage of five thousand had a full barrel along; and now the good news has spread and almost every pilgrimage is helping to get the Vatican wine cellars well filled, so that when the prelates want to tank up they will not have far to go.

Value of a Bishop's Oath

THOUGH the bishops of the Church of England, each and all, have on oath agreed to abide by the laws of Parliament, yet they are now deliberately breaking the law and breaking their oaths by using the 1928 prayer book which Parliament rejected. Of course the whole thing is a farce and a joke; but it seems like a real and solemn matter to many Britishers.

A Cold Fourth of July

ON THE Fourth of July, 1929, it was 60 degrees below zero. Pretty cold for "The Fourth", was it not? Where was this? Oh, yes! It was down on the Antarctic continent, where Commander Byrd and his party are spending the summer in winter quarters, so that next winter, when it is summer, they can go on exploring the continent.

Some Wonders of the Arctic

MR. STEFANSSON, the Canadian explorer, has been entertaining the British by assuring them that on the northernmost island in the world there are 120 species of flowers, including primroses, daisies and bluebells, that the snow is not deep, that it is not as cold as in Montana, and that very few of the Esquimaux have ever seen a snow house.

New York Has a Heart After All

NEW YORK is not so heartless as it seems on the surface. A young college man looking for work and unable to find it ran out of money and was without food for three days. Finally he fell starving in the street. The crowd that gathered around him, when they found the cause of his condition, raised a purse of $100, and a kind-hearted woman took him into her home with assurance that she would give some attention to his future welfare.

Jews Dropping Away Rapidly

AT THE Zionist conference in Switzerland one of the leaders cited statistics showing that the Jews as a people are rapidly disappearing from the world, owing to their amalgamation with Christians and unbelievers.

World Trade Grows Slowly

SINCE 1913 the volume of the world's trade has not increased more than ten percent, while the total shipping of the world has meantime increased thirty-three percent. There exists, therefore, a considerable surplus of navigable ships in the world, despite all those lost during 1914-1918.

England Rapidly Going Insane

LIKE America, England is rapidly going insane. Statistics recently published by the Mental Deficiency Committee show that there are 300,000 mentally defective persons in England and Wales, or one in every 140 of the population. This is almost twice as high as it was twenty years ago. One-third of these are between the ages of 7 and 16, showing that humanity can not stand the pace.

Simony in Church of England

IT WILL surprise many of our readers to know that simony has been and still is a common practice in the Church of England. Simony is the sale and purchase by clergymen and their friends of the right to load themselves upon a community and be supported by public taxes. Just at present there is a pretty row on between the high church and low church parties in England as to which side is doing the most along this line.

Nebraska Governor Shows Backbone

WHEN a North Platte (Nebraska) mob became insane and, because of the killing of a white policeman by a colored man, drove every law-abiding colored man, woman and child out of the city, the governor of the state came to their rescue and forced the lawbreakers to allow these useful citizens to return to their homes. The governor stated that cases were brought to his attention of mothers compelled to leave home in the night, on foot, dragging babies a month old along with them.

British Torpedo Follows Its Target

THE British have invented a new torpedo which follows its target in the water, rendering escape next to impossible. It can be steered anywhere, and in fourteen trials scored a direct hit every time.

Holland Tunnel Huge Success

THE Holland Tunnel is such a huge success that New York and New Jersey will at once build another one to relieve it of part of its burden. The receipts from the tunnel are so large that they will pay for the construction of the new one without any outlay of other funds. More than a million vehicles a month are now using the tunnel.

Courageous St. Louis School Teacher

A ST. LOUIS school teacher was bitten by a poisonous snake and sent to a hospital. At the hospital the authorities wanted to give her a serum treatment. She declined to have it and got well without it, explaining that if she took it her body would have to contend with two poisons instead of the original one. Looks to us as if she had both courage and common sense.

Ulloa's New Book on Columbus

LUIS ULLOA'S new book on Columbus, based on original researches by himself, discloses that he first visited America as a sailor aboard a Danish vessel, and that this was years before his historic voyage of 1492; also that the papers of agreement drawn between Columbus and Isabella show that the sovereigns of Spain understood clearly that Columbus was not making the trip for the first time.

Discouraged Market Gardeners

SOME idea of the fertility of the British Isles, and some idea of the depressed condition of trade there, may be gathered from the fact that this year cabbages are being burned or plowed in because it does not pay to send them to market, and there is an overplus of asparagus, peas, gooseberries and young onions, so that market gardeners find no way out. Some have suicided. The trouble seems to lie in the marketing end of the business. It is being noted in England that though wholesale wheat prices are down 40% yet there has been but a very slight reduction in the price of bread.

The Queensboro Gas and Electric Company *By F. Stuart Barnes*

FOR long a subscriber to your excellent magazine, I appreciate, among other good features, its stand for justice, justice for the people. Apropos, then, of your fearless denunciation of the big public utility steals, the following incident served to show me how moderate your words have been.

A young couple, with two children (and very little else), moved from Brooklyn to East Rockaway, Long Island, mainly for the sake of one of the children, who was ailing (and has since died). They hoped that the fresh air from the sea, and the good open air on Long Island, would prove beneficial to the little one. A few days before moving, they wrote the local gas and light company (the Queensborough Gas and Electric Company), asking that the required meters be connected. Imagine the surprise and dismay of this young couple when they received a letter from this band of robbers demanding that $30 be deposited with them before the meters could be connected. After a delay of two days they managed to borrow the money from a friend. This meant no gas or light for two days. They were able later to repay the loan to their friend.

A few months after this, a family, related to the above, also moved to this locality. The same situation arose, and were it not for the assistance of their relatives, who already had had to put up $30 to show they were honest, this second family would have been in a difficulty.

Imagine! These people have had to deposit $60 with these crooks, just for the privilege of being robbed by them (at the rate of ten cents a kilowatt-hour) every day of the week for the supply of one of life's necessities, and all because the poor Queensborough Gas and Electric Company can not trust these folks and their relatives to discharge their debts honorably.

Or is it (unkind thought!) that this company, with its monopoly on the supply of one of life's needs, has found in this method a nice little scheme for increasing their capital resources to further their nefarious plans in obtaining a stranglehold on the supply of gas and electricity? I have at my disposal ample proof that current could be supplied at less than half what is charged, and then at a substantial profit.

One almost wonders just how long hence it will be before we buy the air we breathe, at so much a cubic foot! I only hope I am not living in the Queensborough Gas and Electric Company's territory then.

However, I am glad to know that the new kingdom of Messiah, very soon to be established, will be one in which all are to have a chance, and when the God-given blessings of the earth will no longer be controlled by these mighty bands of thieves.

* * *

No doubt the thieves above named are doing all their stealing legally, which makes the whole situation ten times worse. In comparison, a highwayman is a man of courage and honor, since he does, supposedly, give his victim at least a chance. These fellows give him none at all.

We can previse this day of taxing the air we breathe. First would be a series of "scientific" articles in the simian press, pointing out that the breathable air of the world is being rapidly exhausted. Then would come the announcement of the great discovery of a method of revivifying it. This would be the proper place for legislators to decide, at so much per, to give one of the great public utility companies the privilege of purifying the air over a certain district and making it legally breathable. The brethren in the ministry would then take up the refrain and descant upon how good their particular god has been to give them such great men. Then the doctors would set forth that without this new invention nobody could live. And the courts would decide that protection of property rights involved would make it necessary for each man to pay an atmospheric utility charge in proportion to the number of persons in his family. This would place the heaviest burdens upon the poor, which, of course, arguing from the instance above brought to our attention, would certainly be good business.—*Editor.*

Development of a New Pea

GREENVILLE, Michigan, reports the development of a new pea, the vines of which grow six to twelve feet in length, with nitrogen-bearing nodules as large as ten-cent pieces knotting the roots. At maturity the vines rot off at the surface and are harvested with a hay-rake, without cutting, while the roots with their load of valuable nodules remain in the soil.

More About the Last Ice Age

By G. S. Hynes

LAST night's paper contained a news item concerning the finding of two human skulls (or parts of skulls) in a cave at Bishop Cap Peak, New Mexico, along with the claws and a vertebra of the extinct ground-sloth. The professor in charge of these relics estimates age of the skulls at 50,000 years (a very reasonable estimate from the geological standpoint). These are believed to be the most ancient human remains so far found, according to scientists, for the ground-sloth perished before the "last ice age". The remains were located about 28 feet below the surface.

I merely mention this find for the purpose of introducing what follows. You realize, of course, as every other reasonable person, that the facts of geology will agree with the Biblical account, if the Bible is in truth the Word of God. We believe that it is.

As to the guesses of geologists relative to time, it is not necessary that any thinking person pay attention to this feature of their work. They differ too much among themselves for any credence to be placed therein.

Now, first of all, let us look backward to the "last ice age". The evidences of this great catastrophe cover the globe. In America we find that Long Island itself is the terminal moraine of a great ice river which once covered much of the New England states. All over this territory are evidences in the shape of huge, isolated boulders scattered over the countryside by the melting of the ice sheet.

When the Pilgrim Fathers landed in New England they found the ground covered with rocks of varying sizes. In order to till the soil it was first necessary to remove these rocks, and since they came in handy for fences, the task was not so fruitless as at first appeared.

Since Agassiz brought forward the ice age theory, in 1840, indisputable evidences of its truth have been found everywhere, so that today we are positive of the fact that this old world is still emerging from the setback it received millenniums ago.

Authorities vary in their estimates as to when the last ice age occurred. Mills, in his "Romance of Geology", makes a guess of one million years. Parts of the old ice caps still remain in Greenland and over all the Antarctic continent.

But what caused the ice age? Professor Shaler, of Harvard, in his book, "Nature and Man in America," offers the two most generally favored hypotheses: (1) the elevation of mountain ranges coupled with changes in ocean currents and an increase in rainfall in regions affected; (2) that of Croll, which advocates as an explanation of glacial periods a great eccentricity of the earth's orbit and a consequent change in the character of the seasons which occur when the orbit is thus eccentric. Both of these hypotheses fail to account for the facts which are now known concerning conditions just before the ice age. Let me quote from Mills, the "Romance of Geology":

> Apparently there was continuous land for thousands of miles north and south (of Nevada), and as various kinds of plants scattered over this area show like growths, and as they are without either *growth rings* or *annual rings*, these fossils record that the earth in those times was without zones or seasons. . . . Since the days of Florissant (a fossil lake in Nevada buried beneath volcanic ashen showers just before the ice age) the climate has changed, and plants and animals have adjusted themselves to zones. The fossils show that there were luxuriant forests far north of the farthest present tree growth. Southern Europe was tropical and there were palms with appropriate animals and other life in northern Europe. . . . There were sequoia forests during Florissant times over the greater part of the earth—in Canada and Alaska, Greenland and Spitzbergen. [And also the Antarctic continent.]

In view of the above facts cited by one of the keenest geological observers in this country, where can we find any basis for either of the two hypotheses advanced by Professor Shaler? Instead of changes of seasons due to eccentricity of the earth's orbit, we find no seasonal changes at all, but instead a mild, salubrious climate general over all the surface of the planet, even to the poles, unvarying to any noticeable extent the year around. And would it not be more reasonable to believe that the ice age itself was the cause of mountain elevation, changing of ocean currents and increased rainfall than that all these variations in conditions could take place without known cause? Why put the cart before the horse? The Bible gives us the following picture of conditions on earth before the Deluge:

1. Climate warm and moderately dry, as evidenced by the fact that our first parents, though probably living on a well-wooded and well-

watered plateau, were perfectly comfortable the year around without clothing.

2. No rain; a mist condensed at night and watered the ground. There was not enough moisture at that time for garden crops. This is plainly stated. (Gen. 2:5, 6) Irrigation would have been necessary in order to grow grains and vegetables. The Garden, in the east of Eden, was a well-watered spot.—Gen. 2:10.

3. No storms. Winds are due to different temperatures here and there near the surface of the earth. Such changes of temperature would produce wind and rain. There was no rain, as plainly stated in the record and also proven by the fact that no rainbow was visible until after the Flood.

4. Conditions were extremely favorable for life, both human and animal, as is shown by the ages attained by the antediluvians.

The above facts fit in very well with Mills' account of conditions in North America at the time Lake Florissant was overwhelmed by volcanic ashen deposits. I quote:

Fossil reports show that the climate of the whole world grew cooler and dryer during the Miocene epoch.

These conditions ceased with the Flood. Thereafter conditions approximating the present prevailed over all the earth. Many people seem to think that the Flood was a result of abnormal rainfall. Such would have been impossible. In the first place we had, prior to the Deluge, atmospheric conditions which evidently precluded rainfall. Secondly, it has been the experience of man for at least 4,000 years that the sun does not lift sufficient water vapor to cause such a world-wide catastrophe as the Flood, and if it did would not all this water have drained the seas, the rivers and the lakes to such an extent that they could very easily have reabsorbed it as fast as it fell? There is no theory which fits the case in all its aspects except that advanced by Professor Vail years ago (and promptly rejected by the wise ones of this world), to wit, the fall of a watery canopy, designated in Scripture as "the great deep". This canopy had spread out over the heavens during the sixth day of Creation and had equalized the climate over all the earth. Man was created towards the close of this sixth day, or as the geologists would say, between the last two ice ages. The geological evidences of this fact are indisputable. Hence we are forced to the conclusion, all the scientists to the contrary notwithstanding, that the Deluge was the last ice age. And since the Bible record, as well as legends of nearly all races, note the Flood as having taken place within the history of mankind, we are likewise forced to conclude that the last ice age is very recent. It could not have occurred more than some 4,400 years ago.

Now let us go to Professor Mills again to find some further facts which tend to substantiate the Bible story of the flood and Noah's connection therewith:

The varied and extensive remains of fossil animals that flourished on this continent (North America) before the last ice age shows that there occurred an extensive extinction of animals which probably was caused by the conditions of the glacial period. Among the species which perished were two large specimens of the cat family; four species of bears; two species of the sea-cow; six species of horse; the existing South American tapir; wild dogs; a species of llama; a camel; two species of bison; three species of sheep; two species of elephants and two of mastodons; a *large sloth as large as a rhinoceros. The horses, camels and elephants which lived in North America before the Glacial Period were found afterwards only in the Old World.*

Speaking of wild life which existed in America before the ice age, Mills says:

Many kinds of animals which we now have in America were in existence here at that time, and numerous other kinds which we do not now possess. Giant beaver fed on the bark of aspens and cotton-wood. Horses, elephants and wild cattle grazed; bears and lions prowled and growled and roared. The American mastodon was abundant in the forested regions. The Siberian mammoth migrated by way of Alaska and was abundant all across the northern United States to the Atlantic coast. The Columbian elephant, which attained a height of 11 feet, and the huge Imperial elephant, more than 13 feet in height, roamed from the Pacific to the Mississippi. Tapirs were not uncommon in the forested regions as far north as Pennsylvania. Ground sloths migrated from South America and were very abundant in the forests east of the Mississippi. Birds were numerous, and hundreds of species then in existence are with us today without noticeable change.

From the geological records it is evident that many species of animals were not preserved by Noah and his sons. And it is not presumptuous in us to assume, therefore, that God in His wisdom decreed their destruction for the benefit of the human race.

Among those destroyed were monstrous birds, the mammoth, the ground-sloth, the sabre-

toothed tiger, the cave-bear, and many other ferocious beasts. I think it is clear that some strange power is evident in the preservation of those animals which remain on earth. Were they more fit to survive than those that perished? It would hardly seem reasonable to believe so.

And why should the Old World be the seat of both human and animal life since the Deluge? Is it reasonable to suppose that conditions were so much more unfavorable for animal life after the catastrophe that it was impossible for the horse, the camel, the elephant and other animals to exist in North and South America and yet have found it easy to survive in the Old World? The ice cap in the Americas did not extend farther south than the Ohio River in the east. West of the Mississippi it touched comparatively little United States territory. Geologists are undecided as to the correct answer to these questions. But it is certain that parts of both North and South America were habitable, not only for animals, but for man himself immediately after the ice age.

If it be conceded that practically all the land surface of the globe was interconnected before the last ice age (and this is known to have been so), then the latest find of human remains in New Mexico offers no puzzle to the Bible student.

Satisfied as we are that "the Flood" and "the great ice age" are synonymous terms for the great catastrophe which overwhelmed the "world that then was", and with positive proof that the ground-sloth and other extinct animals existed prior to the Flood, we merely marvel at the courage and energy of the few thousands of human beings who inhabited the world in those days.

Some Facts About Scotland

By J. Nicholson, Colporteur

WITHIN 40 miles north and west of the city of Glasgow, and continuing northward to the Pentland Firth, a distance of over three hundred miles, lie the western highlands and islands of Scotland. This district is composed of wild mountainous country, broken up and penetrated by firths and lochs, similar to the fjords of Norway, and also a group of islands known as the Hebrides, which skirt the mainland like a huge breakwater.

The district is recognized as the most beautiful in the British Isles, and in fact many who have toured the whole world give it a place among earth's leading beauty spots. To the casual tourist who may be fortunate enough to visit these parts, everything seems like a paradise; and indeed many are the songs of praise which have echoed amidst the lonely hills and valleys. Here there appears to be no struggle of the masses against the present selfish social order. Here, it appears, is 'nothing to hurt or destroy'.

What are the facts? Are things actually as they appear to be? The answering of these questions according to the facts as they exist reveals that conditions for the people here are certainly not what they appear to be; and not only so, but that conditions are even worse than that experienced by the industrial toilers in the great cities.

A few dukes and lords own practically all the land. Most of the population are employed by the dukes, or are dependent on them for their living. The employees of these landowners work and toil in most cases for twelve hours a day, and are well paid if they receive one pound sterling a week. Of course it is such an honor (?) to serve nobility that wages do not enter into the question at all! These honored employees dare not even hold a political opinion that conflicts with that of their master. If the duke is a Tory, then his servants must also be Tories. Thus they are forced to support the very system that is the cause of their oppression.

The population is very sparse, and thousands are leaving for the cities, Canada, America, Australia, etc., every month. Why do not the people stay and cultivate the land, one may ask? They are not allowed to do so. Why? Because the dukes who own the land use it for rearing deer, etc., so that when the shooting season comes along, the castle and grounds may be let to some American millionaire or Indian maharajah who is willing to pay thousands of pounds for a little "sport". There is one part of Scot-

land where a foreign millionaire owns the land from North Sea to Atlantic Ocean, and the only Scots who live there are estate workers. Thus the people who by right inherit the land are pushed off, to make way for men who have nothing to do but shoot at tame animals!

These landowners discourage tourist traffic because it affects their own selfish interests. They forbid estate workers to house holiday-makers. They are responsible for keeping the roads in such a condition that motorists who have any respect for their cars will not motor through the western highlands. They refuse to allow bridges to be built over the narrow parts of the lochs, so that a motorist must pay twelve shillings to take his car 25 yards by ferry to the other side or else motor 60 miles round the loch. One duke who never works is paid twelve shillings for every motorist who wishes to cross his (?) loch.

These "noble" dukes are further responsible for the maintenance of a privately owned shipping company, which has the monoply for all the western isles. This shipping company's passenger fares are five times higher than the fares charged in any other part of the British Isles, and their passenger steamers would put a Clyde coal-boat to shame.

These facts prove beyond a doubt that this part of "bonnie Scotland" is in a condition of absolute slavery and that a few ultraselfish men who are honored and respected by the rest of the people of Great Britain are the cause of such a condition.

At a time not very long ago western Scotland had a thriving population who lived by tilling the soil. Official figures show that the population has been reduced one-sixth in less than a hundred years. It would be of interest at this point to tell how the present reign of tyranny began, and how the respected "nobility" came by the land.

According to history the forefathers of these "noble families" of Scotland landed in Britain with William the Conqueror. Their power was great and their wish was as law. Seeing the possibilities before them of owning the land and ruling as kings without hindrance, they determined to rid the land of its original inhabitants. To accomplish this end they resorted to some of the most devilish and fiendish methods that fallen man has ever been capable of. In most instances they approached the people and gave them notice to clear from the land within a specified time. The people were warned that if they failed to clear out within the time specified, they would be burned out of their homes. Many of the crofters took this as an idle threat and remained in their homes as usual; but the fateful day dawned and it was clearly seen that the threat was not an idle one. Men in the employ of the dukes approached the crofts with blazing torches in hand and proceeded to set fire to the houses. Soon everything was ablaze. Old men and sick women were trapped and burned to death, while thousands of others perished through cold and hunger. This awful procedure was carried on for years all over western Scotland until but few of the population remained.

Recently the writer of this article visited an island among the Hebrides. On this island is a church with accommodation for a thousand people. The land has a population of only twenty-two souls. The clergyman on the isle was asked the reason for the erecting of so large a building when there were only twenty-two persons who could attend church. His reply was to the effect that at one time the island contained nine hundred persons. The burning-out process took place and the result was only five families were left.

These are facts which never appear in the standard works of history, nor yet in the great newspapers, which are supposed to supply the people with the truth. We are glad that there exists such a paper as *The Golden Age,* which without the fear of men can give the people truth, unbiased.

Exiled 142 Years

NINE hundred Swedes whose forefathers were exiled to the southern part of Russia one hundred and forty-two years ago have now returned to the land of their fathers amidst great rejoicing not only on their own part but on the part of the Swedish people generally. They had maintained their own language and lived apart from the Russian people during the entire time of their stay. The trains bearing these colonists back to their own land attracted much attention as they passed through Europe en route home.

Coffee Poisoning by Aluminum

By Chas. T. Betts

COFFEE as a beverage was used for over a hundred years before the installation of aluminum coffee-pots and percolators in the American kitchens. This beverage became the leading one of America and was universally used, similarly to tea. Shortly after the introduction of the metal aluminum in the making of coffee, it was noted that a vast number of persons were affected with stomach distress, after the drinking of the beverage.

Coffee was commonly called a stimulant: it produced a rapid pulse and a certain disturbance of the gastric organs, often to such an extent that it was discontinued entirely in many thousands of homes. No one suspected that our beautiful shiny aluminum baskets in percolators and aluminum coffee-pots had anything to do with the cause of this condition.

It was naturally suspected, owing to the fact that stomach distress usually occurred after drinking coffee, that the coffee was the offending agent which was producing the gastric disturbance or poisoning to the body. Various persons then became financially interested in the manufacture of substitutes made of grains or cereals.

During the recent twenty years, the manufacture and sale of the various substitutes for coffee has been so great that the coffee producers evidently became alarmed at the great loss in their business. In fact it was a matter of general interest why the American public was being poisoned by the drinking of coffee.

The National Coffee Roasters Association suspected that there might be some physiological action of the metal used in connection with the making of coffee. It seemed impossible that the prevalent poisoning could come from this new aluminum utensil, yet it was a possibility. They ordered a thorough examination made, to determine how to make a perfect cup of coffee, in other words, one that would not be poisonous.

A decision was reached to employ The Massachusetts Institute of Technology, at Cambridge, the highest scientific seat of learning in America, to make the examination and to determine the facts. The examination was conducted under the leadership of Prof. S. C. Prescott, the distinguished head of the Department of Biology and Public Health of this institution.

All types of cooking apparatus were used in the examination. A score of persons gave their opinions as to the taste, etc., of coffee made in various containers. Three years of time and $30,000 were used to complete the examination.

The results obtained, under the direction of Professor Prescott, were published in many of our leading newspapers, Sunday, January 20, 1929. The writer will quote the professor's statements, given in the Chicago *Herald Examiner.**

Aluminum coffee-pots are in general use, along with percolators containing the aluminum baskets, and can be found in almost every kitchen in America.

During the three years of experimenting, careful attention was directed not only to the coffee but also to the water, heat and all varieties of coffee-pots. And thus Professor Prescott is able *to warn the public* that *metal coffee pots* in such common use throughout the kitchens of the world can never produce a perfect cup of coffee.

The writer well remembers that before aluminum coffee-pots were generally used, only 10c and 12c coffees were mostly available, which included such favorite brands as "Lion" and "Arbuckles". Today a vast number of very expensive brands are available, yet with all the care in the preparation of making coffee, we often have a serious physiological action from drinking the beverage, regardless of the brand used.

Much of the blame for a bad cup of coffee usually has been attributed to "poor coffee". Cooks and housewives are constantly changing from one brand of coffee to another. But Professor Prescott has discovered that almost any grade of coffee-bean, if treated correctly, can be made into a "good" cup of coffee. . . . And this discovery undoubtedly will be hailed with joy by thousands of such unfortunates—volunteers from the ranks of those who love coffee but who for long have believed themselves unable to indulge themselves because coffee has not agreed with their systems, proved in scientific tests sponsored by Professor Prescott that fresh coffee, prepared properly, leaves no ill effects on such type of person, or, in fact, *any* type of individual.

Now what has the professor found to cause a condition, as mentioned above, that makes the coffee poisonous? No one can doubt that the most scientific tests were made by Professor

*The professor's complete monograph is available at the National Coffee Roasters Association, 64 Water Street, New York, N. Y.

Prescott and his assistants, who, with great care, determined the facts pertaining to the making of coffee. Following are the statements showing the principal cause of why coffee has physiological effects, quoted from the article named above.

Professor Prescott suspects that after making coffee in a metal container, there is a certain *corrosion* remaining inside the pot which goes into the next brew, producing a form of *"metal-coffee poisoning"*. . . . For the ordinary coffee percolator Professor Prescott has nothing but scorn. The ordinary percolator, for one thing, is made of *metal* (*aluminum*), and for another, it is necessary that the water be boiled before it is conveyed upward to trickle down through the coffee.

Aluminum possesses a property known as high activity. Volumes of electrons are produced under heat from this metal, which permeate food substances prepared in or with the metal. This gives what is known as a *metallic* taste. The professor noted this action and makes special reference to it. In describing it, he states that the taste is *metallic, bitter, disagreeable or puckery.*

Chief faults of ordinary *metal-brewed* coffee are that there inevitably is a *metallic* taste, and the most delicate and valuable aromas and flavors are passed off as a result of the boiling. . . . Professor Prescott reveals further that coffee brewed in *metal* vessels was described by his "subjects" as tasting "metallic", "bitter," "disagreeable" or "puckery". On the contrary, coffee brewed in *glass* utensils was declared to be rich and smooth and decidedly pleasant. . . . None of those who tasted and drank of the variously prepared cups of coffee knew what method of preparation had been used. They were requested to merely state their preference and give a reason not only for preferring one sample but for having distaste for another. . . . In the experiments every known type of coffee-pot was used—enamel, *aluminum*, earthenware and glass—but the verdicts were all for the coffee brewed in glass, with earthenware running second. . . . Out of Professor Prescott's long experiments two principal directions for the making of a "good cup of coffee" must be drawn by the housewife. She first must use a *non-metallic* coffee-pot, and then she must draw the flavor and aroma of the coffee out of the freshly ground bean by passing through water just under the boiling point.

It has recently been stated by manufacturers of aluminum kitchenware, and also by the American Medical Association, *The Scientific American,* and numerous lay publications, that there is no scientific evidence available to show that aluminum utensils are in any way the cause of the great prevalence of gastric disturbance among our people.

In answer to the above, the writer submits this article as proof that aluminum is not a fit utensil to use for cooking purposes, especially the brewing of coffee. When men in high scientific station, as Professor Prescott, make an examination of these utensils, covering a period of three years, and give the scientific data above quoted, it is high time that various publishers, writers upon health topics, medical journals, and the lay press *give these truths* to their constituents, instead of putting on a campaign to protect aluminum or to give it a clean bill of health.

Britain's Stuffed Diplodocus

THE prehistoric Diplodocus was a mild-tempered pet eighty-four feet in length that made his living eating the tops off from trees. If one of them stepped on a person, he did not need the services of a doctor, nor a funeral director, nor even a grave-digger. The whole thing was finished at one time.

Readers will be surprised to know that Britain now has a Diplodocus that is partly alive. It has some life from the neck down, but above that is stuffed solid with antiques. It can still talk, the same as a phonograph, but everything above the ears has become solid marble.

It will be observed that this name might be pronounced Dip-low-dough-cuss; and it may be inferred that any cuss that dips real low for his dough is entitled to the proud honor of the family name. In this instance the full name and title is the Right Reverend John Harold Greig, bishop of Guilford, D—D-cuss.

The bishop has just delivered himself of a sermon at Epsom Downs. It was preached at the Derby race course. It was about horses and about the Derby, and it was preached on Sunday and at the race course itself. There was an altar, and more clergy and a large choir, and a good audience of race track touts and rich people who have no honest means of livelihood.

The sermon came through all right. Many

of the race track bums were comforted to know that they were in the right line of work, and the rich and idle hangers-on felt that they had made a good investment in having the bishop duly stuffed with poppycock at Oxford so that he could be a Diplodocus.

Do We Peddle Religion? *By Rev. W. Mervin Elliot*

(Reprinted from the Boston *Transcript*)

TO BEGIN with, the average church member today looks upon religion in general and Christianity in particular as a luxury and not as a necessity. It doesn't take any particular amount of brains or any extraordinary display of salesmanship for the grocery clerk to sell a loaf of bread or a bag of salt. The customer is convinced of the need of those articles, and he therefore comes to the store and purchases without persuasion. It is a far more difficult task for the peddler of religion to induce that same average individual to become convinced that he needs what the church ought to supply, and that therefore he ought to support the church and sign on the dotted line of a pledge-card for a year's subscription.

Due to this attitude on the part of the laity to discount religion as a luxury and to over-emphasize the material as opposed to the spiritual, those in authority who sit as members of chief councils, conferences, synods, boards, and presbyteries have seen fit to inaugurate a program of expansion for the church. We have therefore the Forward Movement, the Nation Wide Campaign, and similar plans appearing in every denomination. These movements were evolved in the brains of eminent laymen who have attained financial success in the business world and are invariably to be found at the heads of general committees, councils, official boards, synods, conferences, and other major church bodies. It was in the minds of these commercial magnates that the idea was conceived to carry the methods and modus operandi of big business into the church. Financially the idea may or may not be sound, but spiritually it leaves much to be desired.

Now the gentlemen of the clergy have always been the minions and at the mercy of these "big guns" at the head of things. It behooves them so to be, whether "major" or "minor" prophets, for thereon doth hang the bread-ticket. So that it was without much opposition on the part of the bishops, presiding elders, moderators, or synod presidents that these plans carried and were put into effect. In consequence, organizations were effected, programs arranged, departments established, new offices created and appointments made to fill them.

By some curious quirk of circumstance or intentions, it was found advisable in creating this super-organization and in making the necessary appointments that they should not be made upon the basis of qualification or competency but that there should be introduced a system of political wire-pulling and intrigue. The man with the biggest pull got the softest job with the largest salary. Accordingly only those men were placed in appointment who had influence with those at the top and would naturally fit into the machine. This by way of building an efficient organization.

Now that the machine has been set up let us see how it functions. The man of big business at the head calls a meeting of the organization, and there he persuades the brethren at the heads of the various dioceses, classes, conferences, presbyteries, or synods that the real need of the church *is not greater spirituality but more money.* So the brethren of the cloth agree (they have to, for remember thereon doth hang the bread-ticket), and promise to go back home and pass the word along to the "minor" prophets. So every one declares that he has had a rousing spiritual time, and the meeting adjourns by singing "The Church's One Foundation," or "Praise God from Whom All Blessings Flow." The real and actual "foundation" or "blessing" has of course sole and particular reference to the good old E Pluribus Unum.

Well, the "major" prophets go back home, and shortly the "minor" prophets are the happy recipients of a form letter from the executive secretary or treasurer stating that the spirituality of the church is at low ebb and Christianity will presently go to the bow-wows unless a barrier of good honest shekels can be thrown into the breach to stem the tide of immorality

and general cussedness which threatens to overwhelm the world.

And so the "minor" prophets get to work pronto, are metamorphosed for the time being into clerici publicanii, and begin to collect tithes of "mint, anise, and cumin" while the weightier matters of spiritual guidance are forgotten.

The methods of these reverend gentlemen to attain their ends are sometimes very ridiculous and range in scope from genteel beggary to high-handed pickpocketing and even to the milder forms of blackmail. "Anything to get the money" thus becomes their motto. It's either get the money or get a new job with them. And needless to say most of them get the money.

Congregations thus quite naturally are led to pick as their spiritual leaders those of the clergy who are specialists in the art of "painless ex-extraction." That is to say, the old-fashioned preacher who combined oratorical ability with pastoral oversight of his flock is quite passé. The modern church in its onward march to Zion no longer has use for his doctrinal treatises on hell, angels, salvation, baptism, and the Lord's Supper. What is wanted today is the "go-getter" whose talk of efficiency, organization and business methods and finance scintillates with witticisms conceived to put everybody in good humor and loosen the purse strings at collection time. Anything in the nature of an old-fashioned heart appeal calculated to convict of sin and convert to righteousness is strictly taboo.

Church members want to be bamboozled, and the pulpiteer who concocts the best anesthetic and does the job in the most painless, business-like manner is the fellow who gets the soft job with the salary running well into five figures. *The organization sees to that.*

Over-organization and commercialism are slowly but nevertheless surely strangling religion. But try to tell this to those in the "ring" at the head. They'll probably tell you to "tell it to the marines." Yet, who is it, I ask you, that gets the soft job with the fat pickings? Is it the young man who enters the pulpit with zeal and enthusiasm to save the souls of his fellows by preaching the unvarnished, converting gospel of Repentance unto Salvation through the blood of Christ? No, sir. Not by a jugful! It's the fellow who falls in with the ruling gang and becomes a willing instrument in the hands of an unscrupulous set of money-jugglers and shekel-grabbers who wear their collars buttoned behind. He is labeled as a bright star in the ecclesiastical firmament, while the other is forced to become either a clerical rolling stone or is given a small parish where his old-fashioned religion and antiquated ideas won't matter much.

To underpay the clergy, to "heckle" him for funds to "feed the kitty," to threaten and browbeat him into becoming a partner in the colossal scheme of gathering dollars to satiate the bloody maw of this monstrous vampire of Commercialism during his useful years, and then when he is worn out and broken in spirit and health to make him dependent on the miserable pittance of his own sacrificed ideals and shattered convictions, is rather an elegant gesture worthy only of those who are at the head of the church and therefore in authority.

The result of this condition is a false standard which has a two-fold aspect. *In the first place,* the average church-member does not feel that he has need of what the church is offering to supply. The minister finds himself, therefore, much in the position of the blind man who comes to the back door peddling needles. The housewife buys the needles and pays twice the regular price, not because they are worth it nor yet because she particularly feels the need of them, but to help the poor fellow along.

And *in the second place,* the clergy are either such a parcel of dolts and dunderheads that they cannot perceive the state of affairs, or else they are wilful connivers in a scheme to palm off on their congregations a commodity of no practical value, and of which they know their congregations feel not the slightest need. The majority of church members buy what the parsons are selling.

Peddling religion? Well, I guess! Just that and no more. What the clergy are really doing is selling the people a concentrated form of super-commercialism, with here and there a little religion smeared over the top. Just enough, so to speak, to camouflage the real sale.

I have found that most churches today would have little or no trouble in supporting themselves locally and in laying aside considerable sums for the promotion of missionary impulses. It's the drain of big organization that causes the

trouble. The support the leeches suck from the body of religion constitutes the big item. Offices furnished in elegance, high-salaried nabobs, unnecessary clerks and stenographers, printing, postage, traveling expenses, dinners, useless conventions and meetings which the "major" prophets attend and which are but gigantic jamborees where the clerics find nothing to do but court wealthy patrons, stomach trouble and gout.

Singing the Kingdom Song in Southwest Africa*

Windhoek, S. W. Africa, July 18, 1929

DEAR JUDGE RUTHERFORD:

When I was asked by our office a few weeks ago to tell you some of my experiences here in S. W. A. I was reluctant to do so, for more reasons than one; but my recent experiences have made me change my mind (a woman's prerogative!) and I feel constrained to do so, for two reasons.

First, as a testimony to the eternal honor and glory of the name of Jehovah. Words and time entirely fail me to express my gratitude to the Lord for His manifold and unfailing goodness and His constant and peculiar care over His people.

After more than nine years of privileged service as a colporteur I have come to the conclusion that if this is not the Lord's work and His truth, then He is doing no work in the earth today and there is no truth either. If any of the brethren have any doubts on this score let them join the "volunteer corps" of the Lord, and especially the colporteur section of the army, and very soon as a result of their personal experiences and ever-increasing evidences they'll say, 'It is the Lord's work, and it is marvelous in our eyes.' In proof of this, and only as one instance in similar daily experiences when one waits upon the Lord, I want to relate the following:

A few days ago I had to decide about giving the witness in a village 150 miles away from here. I had no one to consult but the Lord, and the decision had to be made when I was feeling very tired, so much so that I was obliged to rest the greater part of the previous week. Under these circumstances I had practically decided that I was justified in leaving it out. But the idea worried me and I had a suspicion that I was studying the flesh. (It meant being in a post motor bus from 9:30 a.m. until 10:30 p.m. at least. On paved roads, traveling by this means is trying after a couple of hours, and how much more so a whole day on the S.W.A. roads.)

Unconsciously almost, the cost of getting there, the fare alone being £4-10, was affecting my decision, as well as the fact of being hung up in a small village of about eighteen homes for more than a week on account of the infrequent postal service. However, after making it a matter of earnest prayer it became clear to me that I should go in spite of all the odds against my doing so, and leaving the arrangements and the responsibility to the Lord, this is how He arranged it.

There were too many passengers for the bus; so three of us were taken in a six-cylinder Pontiac Sedan most comfortably upholstered and arrived at our destination at 6:30 p.m., i.e., about four hours before schedule time. On the way I witnessed to my fellow passengers, a German lady taking *The Harp, Deliverance* and *Creation* in German, the man an Afrikaans *Harp* and a *Deliverance,* and the driver and his brother jointly ten books.

The driver also volunteered to wait for me until the following afternoon. At 5:30 p.m. he was waiting to tie up my boxes, the place was canvassed, and 157 books were left behind as a permanent witness of the incoming kingdom. At 11:30 that night I hopped off again at a small siding, the terminus of a new railway line in construction to this village. Although the postman had forgotten to put off my cartons of books, I had samples in my attaché case and canvassed this place too the following morning, selling 55 books.

The same afternoon I caught a goods train with a coach attached back here. Instead of being away for a week, I was back on the third

*Every reader of *The Golden Age* who has experienced the marvelous blessings the Lord is now showering upon His faithful witnesses in the earth will enjoy to the full this letter to Judge Rutherford, written somewhat against her will by a little woman who is actually taking the truth to earth's remotest bounds.—*Editor.*

day, having traveled 300 miles, canvassed approximately 32 people, and sold 212 books to the value of £17-10-6, leaving me a balance in my favor of at least £3. What is more, I was less tired than when I started out.

Another instance: About a month ago, just before coming here to Windhoek, the capital of S.W.A., I was approached by the police for a license. Inwardly I was dead-scared, having visions of being hauled before court; but complete reliance and confidence in the Lord again carried the day. Outwardly I treated the matter with apparent contempt and indifference and, besides handing them a letter which I hold from the office authorizing me to sell their books, made no further explanation or any comments, but carried on as usual. (I have learned that while I mind the Lord's business I can implicitly trust Him to mind mine.) The following day I met the head of the police in the street and asked him please to return my letter, as I was leaving the next day. He promised to send it to my address, and also informed me that he had consulted the attorney-general here about my having a license but that he had had no reply yet.

On arriving here I at first thought of putting my case before the worthy gentleman myself, but on second thought decided to take no notice; if they want to know more about my doings they can make the first move and come to me. Instead, I took the bull by the horns and made the police station my first point of attack, starting with the major and ending up with the recruits. I had the most thrilling experience there that I've ever had in all my colporteuring experiences. The heads were most kind and helpful and gathered the men from far and near into one room. At times it almost seemed like violating Paul's injunction that a woman should not speak publicly, but their eager faces showed that they were enjoying the kingdom message. I was delighted to tell it out, and the books were going out thick and fast, and so it was a mutually happy arrangement.

I may say that as a rule I'm rather cautious and feel my way as regards letting my prospective buyers know the attitude of the parsons toward the message, but on this occasion I slashed out right from the start with almost a unanimous chorus of assents and nodding approval all round me. By lunch time I had orders for 13 sets of 12 each, in all 221 books at the barracks alone. After lunch they sent a messenger with brown paper to come and fetch the different parcels. A mutual friendly and helpful relationship was created between the police and myself, and I have heard no more about a license since.

In the afternoon I made about five more calls, bringing my total for the day up to 261 books, 16 complete sets and 30 booklets.

Secondly, would I put this on record that your own joy may be increased. I know the burden of the work must weigh very heavily on you at times, dear brother, and in addition to this you have to contend with false accusations and suspicions hurled at you from false brethren. When I think of this I wish with all my heart you could feel and know our appreciation of you for your fearless exposure of the Devil's organization, and your untiring effort to encourage the Lord's people to fulfil their vows, and our gratitude for the unequaled peace and joy we experience in response to your appeal. Not only have you opened new avenues of joy and happiness to the people of God, but many hearts and homes of order-loving people have been illuminated with renewed hopes in the happy anticipation and participation in the kingdom blessings soon to come. Even in this remote land where no witness has been given yet, except the posting of *The Peoples Friend* to various addresses, I have been surprised to hear the many expressions of appreciation and the lighting up of faces when they hear of "Judge Rutherford's books". I find your lecture has been read by many and has undoubtedly prepared the ground for the almost abnormal sales I've had in some parts.

Practically the only dissenting parties I came across were a Dutch Reformed parson (and we know his reasons why!) and a Britisher whose dignity and patriotism wouldn't allow him to read anything again that you may ever have to write, after calling London the seat of the beast!! At Tsumeb, for instance, a distance of about 1,800 miles from Capetown, I sold 46 books and booklets to two persons in one office as a direct result of one of them having read the booklet; and so I could quote ad infinitum.

The time will come, and is not far distant now, when, like our Lord and Master, you and

the faithful remnant will see 'of the travail of their soul and be satisfied'. In conclusion, and just to give you an idea of the vastness of this country and its sparsely populated areas, I would like to tell you that since the 14th of April I have traveled close on 3,000 miles, visited 16 towns and villages and stations, made approximately 1,440 calls, worked 51 days, and sold 4,216 books and booklets.

We love you as a zealous and faithful servant of the Lord and pray that the Lord will guide your mind and keep your heart with all diligence, so that you may continue to extol the name of Jehovah in the earth, and also to feed and encourage His people.

With warm love in the Lord,

Your colaborer in the Kingdom service,

LENIE THERON.

Bible Question and Answer

QUESTION: Is there anything in the Bible that would give us an idea of how we are to live on the earth after restoration? Is there prophecy regarding how we are to live: by our work which we are now doing, or not?

Answer: The full restoration of all the faithful and obedient of mankind will be accomplished by the end of the thousand-year reign of Christ and His glorified church. (Rev. 5:10; 20:4, 6) "The first man Adam" (1 Cor. 15:45) was created in God's image and likeness, and to that image and likeness all submissive and loyal subjects of Christ's kingdom will be restored.

There will be no infants nor small children then, but all will have grown to full maturity as men and women, and the earth will be comfortably filled with perfect human beings. Christ Jesus personally stated that "the children of this world marry and are given in marriage: but they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that [new] world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage".—Luke 20:34, 35.

Christ gave this information in answer to the question as to whose wife a woman would be who during this age or world had had seven husbands. Thus He shows that death ends the marriage contract, "so that [as the Apostle Paul adds] she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man."—Rom. 7:1-3.

Hence present marriage relationships will duly cease, and eventually all restored men and women will live as brothers and sisters, because, as Jesus said, they are "the children of God, being the children of the resurrection".—Luke 20:36.

The dead will be raised from the graves in gradual order, according as provision for their feeding, clothing, lodging, and employment can be made by those alive. And that the dead, at least infants and young children, will be restored to those who were their immediate family relatives in this age, Jeremiah's prophecy strongly indicates; it states that the babes of Bethlehem who were slain by King Herod's soldiers will be restored to their mothers, "to their own border."—Jer. 31:15-17; Matt. 2:16-18.

Thus there may be for a time something of the present intimate family life of parents and children as long as the raising of the dead continues and until the children are reared to years of personal accountability.

Mankind, restored to human perfection, will not lead lives of idleness. The perfect Adam was not idle, but God "put him into the garden of Eden, to dress it, and to keep it". (Gen. 2:15) Mankind, though brought to perfection by Christ, their Mediator and King, will not be immortal.

Adam had to eat; even so perfected mankind will have to eat to live, that thus by eating the perfect fruit of their earthly paradise and by obedience to God they may have their youth renewed continually and enjoy everlasting life on earth.

But the present toilsome, slavish features of work will be lifted, because during Christ's reign Satan the great slave-driver and oppressor will be bound; and when, at the end of his imprisonment, he is released and tries to undo Christ's work, he will be put out of existence for ever.

The present way of living and working which Satan, through selfish commercialism and misrule, has foisted on the people will also be destroyed by Christ Jesus, the righteous Ruler. —Ps. 72.

International Bible Students Association

RADIO SERVICE

The message of the kingdom of Jehovah is broadcast by these and other stations in Australasia, Canada and the United States. Local radio representatives are requested to send (1) prompt advice of change in schedules and (2) a monthly report to Radio and Lecture Department, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

AUSTRALIA

Adelaide 5KA
Sun pm 8.15-10
Melbourne 3DB
Sun pm 6.30-8.30
Newcastle 2HD
Sun pm 7-8.30
Sydney 2AD
Sun pm 7-8; Thu pm 8-9
Sydney 2KY
Mon Tue pm 8.30

CANADA

Vancouver, B. C. ..... CJOR
Sun am 10-11
Brandon, Man. ..... CKX
Sun am 10-11 (second, monthly)
Winnipeg, Man. ..... CKY
Sun am 10-11 (first, monthly)
Sydney, N. S. ..... CJCB
Sun pm 9-10
Hamilton, Ont. ..... CKOC
Sun am 10-11*
London, Ont. ..... CJGC
Sun pm 2-3 (every other week)
Moose Jaw, Sask. ..... CJRM
Sun am 10.15- (monthly)
Saskatoon, Sask. ..... CJHS
Sun pm 1-2

NEWFOUNDLAND

St. John's ..... VOSA
Sun pm 8.30-9.30

ALABAMA

Birmingham ..... WBRC
Sun pm 8-8.45

CALIFORNIA

Fresno ..... KMJ
Sun pm 4-5
Hollywood ..... KNX
Sun pm 1-2
Los Angeles ..... KTM
Sun am 9-10
Oakland ..... KFWM
Sun am 9.45-11; pm 12-2.30, 6-7.45, 9.15-10.30
Mon Wed Fri am 8-9; pm 2.30-3.30, 4.30-6, 7-8.30
Tue Thu Sat am 8-9, 11-12; pm 1.30-6, 7-8.30, 9-11

COLORADO

Colorado Springs ..... KFUM
Wed pm 8.30-9
Denver ..... KLZ
Sun am 10-10.30
Pueblo ..... KGHF
Mon pm 8-8.30

DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA

Washington ..... WMAL
Sun am 10-11*

FLORIDA

Jacksonville ..... WJAX
Sun (Oct. 20) pm 7.30-9
Miami ..... WIOD
Sun am 11-11.30
Tampa ..... WDAE
Mon pm 7.40-8

ILLINOIS

Chicago ..... WORD
Sun am 9-12*; pm 1-7.30
Mon Tue Wed Thu Fri Sat am 10-11; pm 7-8

INDIANA

Evansville ..... WGBF
Sun am 8-9*
Fort Wayne ..... WOWO
Sun pm 4-4.30
Indianapolis ..... WKBF
Sun am 8-9*
Terre Haute ..... WBOW
Sun pm 1-1.40

* WATCHTOWER chain program.
** Northwest network program.

IOWA

Cedar Rapids ..... KWCR
Sun am 9-10.30; pm 4-5
Wed pm 9-10
Council Bluffs ..... KOIL
Sun am 10-11
Davenport ..... WOC
Sun pm 10.15-10.45
Muscatine ..... KTNT
Sun pm 12-1 (every other week)

KANSAS

Milford ..... KFKB
Fri pm 5.30-6
Wichita ..... KFH
Sun am 9.30-10.15

KENTUCKY

Hopkinsville ..... WFIW
Sun am 8-9*

LOUISIANA

Shreveport ..... KTSL
Thu pm 8-9

MAINE

Bangor ..... WLBZ
Sun am 10-11*

MARYLAND

Baltimore ..... WCBM
Sun pm 6-8 (every other week)
Thu Sat pm 9.30-10

MASSACHUSETTS

Boston ..... WMES
Sun am 10.30-1 pm; pm 7.45-9
New Bedford ..... WNBH
Tue pm 8-9

MICHIGAN

Bay City ..... WBCM
Tue pm 7.45-8.15
Detroit ..... WGHP
Sun pm 5-5.30
Flint ..... WFDF
Fri pm 9.30-10
Grand Rapids ..... WOOD
Sun pm 9-10
Jackson ..... WIBM
Sun pm 2-2.45

MINNESOTA

Duluth ..... WEBC
Sun pm 1-1.45
Minneapolis ..... WRHM
Sun am 9.30-10.45

MISSISSIPPI

Hattiesburg ..... WRBJ
Mon pm 8.30-9

MISSOURI

Joplin ..... WMBH
Sun pm 6-7
Kansas City ..... WHB
Sun pm 12.30-1
St. Joseph ..... KFEQ
Sun am 10-10.45
St. Louis ..... WIL
Sun pm 6.30-7

MONTANA

Billings ..... KGHL
Sun am 9.30-10.30

NEBRASKA

York ..... KGBZ
Sun am 9.45-10.45

NEW JERSEY

Paterson ..... WODA
Sun am 10-11*

NEW YORK

Binghamton ..... WNBF
Sun am 11-1; pm 7-9
Thu pm 8-9
Buffalo ..... WEBR
Sun pm 2-3
Jamestown ..... WOCL
Sun am 11-12 (first and third, monthly)
Long Island City ..... WLBX
Fri pm 7-8
New York ..... WBBR
Sun am 8.30-11*; pm 5-9
Mon am 10-12; pm 2-4
Tue pm 12-2; 6-8
Wed am 10-12; pm 9-12
Thu pm 1-3, 8-10
Fri pm 2-4, 6-8
New York ..... WOV
Sun am 10-11*
New York ..... WWRL
Sun pm 5-6
Thu pm 9-9.30
Poughkeepsie ..... WOKO
Sun am 10-11*
Saranac Lake ..... WNBZ
Sun am 10-10.30
Syracuse ..... WFBL
Sun am 9-10*
Tupper Lake ..... WIDL
Sun pm 3.30-4

NORTH CAROLINA

Charlotte ..... WBT
Sun am 9-10*
Greensboro ..... WNRC
Fri pm 7-7.30

OHIO

Akron ..... WFJC
Wed pm 7.30-8
Cincinnati ..... WFBE
Sun pm 5-6
Cleveland ..... WHK
Sun am 9.30-11*; pm 2-3, 7-8
Mon Tue Wed Thu Fri Sat am 8-8.30; Thu pm 7.45-9
Columbus ..... WAIU
Sun am 9-10*
Columbus ..... WCAH
Sun pm 12-1, 9-10
Mon Tue Wed Thu Fri Sat am 11.30-12 noon
Thu pm 7.30-9
Dayton ..... WSMK
Sat pm 5.30-6
Mansfield ..... WJY
Sun pm 9-10
Toledo ..... WSPD
Sun pm 1.30-2

OKLAHOMA

Chickasha ..... KOCW
Sun pm 6.30-7
Enid ..... KCRC
Sun am 10-10.30
Oklahoma City ..... KFJF
Sun am 9-9.30
Thu pm 8.30-9.15

OREGON

Portland ..... KTBR
Sun am 10-11**
pm 8.30-9 (Greek or Ger.)
pm 9-10 (English)

PENNSYLVANIA

Altoona ..... WFBG
Sun pm 7-7.30
Erie ..... WEDH
Sun pm 9-9.30
Harrisburg ..... WHP
Sun am 10-11*
Oil City ..... WLBW
Sun pm 5.30-6
Philadelphia ..... WIP
Sun pm 2.30-3.30 (German, Greek, Italian, Polish)
Wed pm 3.45-4 (English)
Pittsburgh ..... KQV
Sun am 10-11*; pm 1-2, 7-8
Fri pm 8.30-9.30
Reading ..... WRAW
Sun pm 7-8
Scranton ..... WGBI
Sun am 10-11*

RHODE ISLAND

Providence ..... WLSI
Sun am 10-11*

SOUTH DAKOTA

Sioux Falls ..... KSOO
Sun am 9.30-11; pm 2-3 (German and Norwegian occasionally)

TENNESSEE

Knoxville ..... WNOX
Fri pm 7.30-8
Memphis ..... WREC
Sun pm 2.30-3

TEXAS

Dallas ..... WRR
Sun am 10-11; Fri pm 7.30-8
Houston ..... KPRC
Sun pm 1.30-2
San Antonio ..... KGRC
Sun pm 1-2
Waco ..... WJAD
Sun pm 6.45-7.30

UTAH

Salt Lake City ..... KSL
Sun pm 1-1.30

VIRGINIA

Norfolk ..... WTAR
Sun am 10-11*; pm 7-7.30
Petersburg ..... WLBG
Sun am 9-10; pm 3-4, 4.30-5.30

WASHINGTON

Aberdeen ..... KXRO
Mon Wed Fri pm 7.30-8
Bellingham ..... KVOS
Sun am 10-11**
Everett ..... KFBL
Sun am 10-11**
Seattle ..... KOMO
Sun am 10-11**
Spokane ..... KHQ
Sun am 10-11**

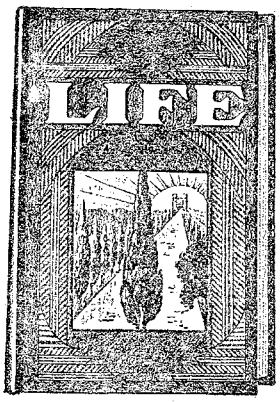
WEST VIRGINIA

Charleston ..... WOBU
Sun pm 7-7.30

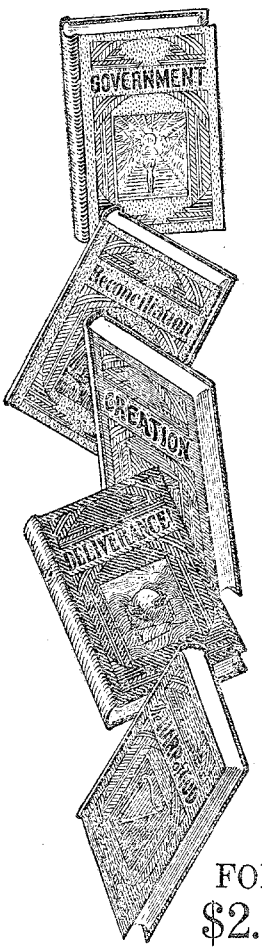
WISCONSIN

Madison ..... WIBA
Sun pm 12.15-12.45 (fourth monthly)
Milwaukee ..... WISN
Sun am 10-11
Sun am 9-10 (Polish, every other week)
Sun am 11-11.30 (last, monthly, German)

LIFE, the latest of Judge Rutherford's books, brings to you, as its title page states, "the infallible proof from the Word of the Creator that he has provided the way for man to enjoy everlasting life upon earth, and that the earth is to be transformed into a paradise." The set of six books illustrated here contains a treasure of knowledge that will cheer the heart of every reader.



AND THESE



LIFE and the other five books written by Judge Rutherford are bound in a unique way. Each book is bound in cloth of a different color. The covers are richly embossed, and stamped in gold, and the different colors blend harmoniously together, making a beautiful set. Just send the WATCH TOWER your address and a money order for $2.45, and these books will be sent you at once.

FOR
$2.45

WATCH TOWER, 117 ADAMS ST.
BROOKLYN, N.Y.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE

DR JENNINGS
EDMONDS
WASH



in this issue

FOSSILS

MACHINERY AND SUICIDE

ANOTHER CONSPIRACY

ON THE NEXT WAR

GLIMPSES OF SHANGHAI

LEADER OF THE PEOPLE
tenth of a series of lectures on good government, by Judge Rutherford.

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY

5c a copy - $1.00 a year - Canada & Foreign $1.50

Volume XI - No. 262 October 2, 1929

Contents

Labor and Economics

Labor-saving Machinery and Suicide 5
Efficiency Experts Overdoing It 8

Social and Educational

Did You Notice These? 7
Men Gradually Getting Sense 9
Avoid Traveling Frauds 22

Manufacturing and Mining

Big Business Conspires Against the People 16

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

Financial Combinations in Billions 8

Political—Domestic and Foreign

"Over There"—and Over Here 17
On the Next War 17

Agriculture and Husbandry

Vegetables and Stone Meal 18

Science and Invention

Fossil Remains of Bygone Ages 3
Zinc Meta Arsenite Wood Preservative 10

Home and Health

MacFadden's Brilliant Idea 9
Man the Omnivorous Animal (II) 19
Cuts Down Your Appetite for Meat 20
One More for the Un-*SCIENTIFIC AMERICAN* 20
A Dead Fly in the Ointment 21

Travel and Miscellany

Items of Interest from Newfoundland 11
Some Glimpses of Shanghai 12

Religion and Philosophy

Leader of the People 23
Bible Question and Answer 30
Argument Among Methodist Brethren 30
The Children's Own Radio Story 31

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors *Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . Business Manager

NATHAN H. KNORR . . Secretary and Treasurer

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian . . . 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, Sydney, N. S. W., Australia
South Africa . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XI | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, October 2, 1929 | Number 262

Fossil Remains of Bygone Ages

MOST of us are living in the here and now; a few are living for the far-flung future, and really living in it, because all their thoughts are centered there; while a handful spend most of their time thinking about things of the remote past, fossils.

Fossil remains are preserved for mankind in five ways: by the preservation of bones, shells or leaf parts; by the formation of molds; by the formation of casts; by petrification of the thing, atom by atom; and, finally, rarely, by the preservation of the animal itself, unchanged.

Occasionally there are combinations of these. A mollusk dies. Its soft parts are replaced by sediment which eventually turns to stone, a cast. Later the shell is replaced by stone and becomes a mold. Here are two fossils in one. Some of the most interesting plant fossils are those of fungi preserved in petrified wood, another case of two fossils in one.

Quiet waters, mud, sand, these are the conditions favorable to the manufacture of fossils, and the work is going on about us all the time. A leaf drops in fine mud. In due time all the plant tissue may have disappeared, or mineral matter may have taken its place, and yet the details of the leaf can be clearly seen.

Tree trunks, turned into stone, have been found standing in the soil in which they once grew. Indeed there are petrified forests in Arizona, Nevada, and Egypt that are well worth a visit, and are seen by thousands annually.

Valuable fossils have been recovered from deep waters where they have lain undisturbed for ages. Indeed most fossil remains are of the marine type, due to the fact that in water decay is retarded. All mastodon remains have been found in swamps, where they became mired. No traces of mastodons have been found on high ground.

Rarely is there a fossil that shows by its location just how it came to be one; but it sometimes happens. In one place, in western Kansas, there was found in one spot the skeletons of nine peccaries, or American wild pigs. Their heads were all pointing in the same direction. They had apparently been killed and buried by a sand-storm.

There is a locality in France that is noted for its fossils of leaves, fruits, seeds and flowers. The waters are heavily loaded with lime, and fossilization occurs quickly after the article is dropped into them.

The reason why teeth are among the most common of fossils is that they are so hard and hence are more apt to petrify than other parts of the animal. A fossil may be any part of a plant or an animal, or the leaf print, or footprint, or even the worm burrow.

How Fossils Are Recovered

The derivation of the word "fossil" shows how these remains are recovered. The word means "dug out". For generations this digging has been with pick and shovel; but newer methods are now in vogue. One of the greatest recoverers of fossils is now the steam-shovel. Thrusting deeply into the earth and lifting tons of it at a time, the operators are apt at any time to pick up parts of a mastodon or some other extinct creature that once had a happy time on terra firma but met with some accident and was buried before decay had wholly set in. The region west of Cleveland was thus made famous as a fossil-bearing district, great quantities of fossil fishes and sharks having been uncovered in a short time.

At Harbury, England, workmen excavating in a cement works uncovered a prehistoric monster thirty feet long and ten feet wide. The skeleton was in a state of perfect preservation.

In the "Bad Lands" of South Dakota experienced fossil hunters can tell by the composition and coloring of the cliffs which ones will

contain fossils, and after the spring rains they climb along them until they find evidences of bone. From experience they can even tell what kinds of animals are likely to be represented.

In a coal mine near West Frankfort, Ill., there was found the fossilized trunk of a tree ten feet in circumference. The account of this tree says that "over the surface of the fossil are close-set pits, the scars left where the leaves grew. These ancient trees, the scientist says, had very few branches, and the leaves grew all over the trunk like the scales on a fish".

In the petrified forest located forty miles from Tonopah, Nevada, there is one tree fifty feet high and fifteen feet in circumference that stands petrified where it once grew. More than a hundred others of various sizes are also standing similarly. The ground about is strewn with the fossilized bones of animals.

Once in a great while a human body is so acted upon by the elements as to be well preserved without any attempt being made to do so. Not long ago there was exhumed in Germany a perfectly preserved body buried 211 years ago; and at one time, in a Greek temple, there was found the body of a warrior buried 1,500 years ago, with his body in such a perfect state of preservation that the wounds which killed him were plainly visible.

Localities Famous for Fossils

One of the localities famous for fossils is in the city of Los Angeles, where thousands of skeletons of creatures that perished in the sticky asphalt have been recovered. Among the skeletons there found were the remains of three thousand giant wolves, two thousand saber-toothed tigers, sixty giant ground-sloths, and of other creatures a plenty, short-faced bears, lions, camels, bisons, peccaries, horses, tapirs, mastodons and mammoths.

Another famous locality, where what is now fine lithograph stone was once fine mud, is in Bavaria. In it are found many skeletons of creatures that must have presented a strange appearance, as flying reptiles and birds with teeth. In some instances signs of the death-struggles of the entrapped creatures can be plainly seen.

In the marshes of Florida there have been recovered great quantities of bird bones. Most of these are of birds similar to those still flying over that state, but mingled with them are bones of mammoths, tapirs, ancient horses and giant armadillos which Florida has not seen for long.

In the little valley of Dura Den, Fifeshire, England, thousands of little fishes were buried alive under such circumstances that today the slabs of limestone in which they were entombed will sometimes show as many as a thousand of them on a single square yard. The black remains of the little fishes show up like exquisite carvings.

In the wind-blown stretches of the Argentine are to be found the skeletons of many queer-looking creatures, not found elsewhere. Among these are the skeletons of immense sloth-like creatures not capable of traveling far, and it is noted by the discoverer that these early animals all seem to have died within about the same period. No human remains were among these bones.

Two policemen working in their spare time at a mound five hundred feet high, at Bakersfield, California, have dug out 140 sharks' teeth from a hole ten feet square and five feet deep. It is conjectured that the mound is composed almost entirely of fossilized remains of prehistoric sea creatures.

In certain of the West Indian islands there are stretches of beach that have turned to limestone rock; but in the solid rock there are found shells that are still so fresh that the dried skin still clings to some of the shells.

Human Interest in Fossils

It is natural that the bones of creatures no longer found on earth would be of human interest. They have led to some strange ideas. Some suggested that these were freaks of nature or models discarded by the Creator. The truth is that these were all creatures that were perfectly adapted to conditions as they existed in the earth at the time when they lived.

The Chinese take these prehistoric monsters seriously and literally. They grind the bones to powder and fry them with oil in a skillet. Or the powder is stirred with sour wine and the mixture is drunk off fresh, or it is left to settle and the clear liquid is drunk. These medicines, well known in every Chinese drug store, are considered as valuable in China as similar concoctions are in the Western world.

The Chinese guard their fossil beds with such care, handing them down from one generation to another, that it is hard for western scholars to get a chance to see the remains en situ; but the bones themselves can be had readily at the drug store. They are as helpful to westerners as they are to the Chinese!

The principal value of fossils is to disclose the wisdom of the Creator and to establish the truth of the record which He has left for the guidance of mankind. The Diplodocus, eighty-four feet long; the Stegosaurus, large as an elephant, and with an enormous plate of armor, and other even larger creatures discovered in Tanganyika and elsewhere, were perfectly adapted to life on the earth before the advent of man. They were built to live in an atmosphere highly charged with carbon, and their systems could endure the shocks of falling mud and rocks. The fossil reptile in Tanganyika is estimated to be 160 feet long. Such reptiles would be out of place now.

Millions of the fossil remains now in the earth were caused by the flood of Noah's day. In northern Siberia an antelope was found embedded in the ice. It had green grass in its stomach, which proved that its death occurred suddenly while it was feeding. Similarly, a mastodon was found imbedded in ice with food between its teeth. Parts of this mastodon were eaten by dogs and even by human beings, showing that it had kept perfectly during the four thousand years it was in cold storage. Eventually the students of fossil remains must recognize the Flood, and the Creator who sent it; but oh, how they hate to do it!

Labor-saving Machinery and Suicide

(By W. E. Brokaw, Editor of *The Equitist*)

ON PAGE 584, your issue of June 12, you say: "Every piece of labor-saving machinery put in operation is liable to cause a death by suicide. Human beings are slow to adapt themselves to changed conditions of employment."

There is no mystery about this. So long as we fix prices by a method that *puts a price on what is not human work*, will not every increase in efficiency add to consumers' costs without adding anything to the workers' pay? A monetary system that compels some to work to pay for what is not human work necessarily compels others to receive human work without working in return. In other words, putting a price on what is not human work enables some to *own* for an income while it compels others to *earn*, but not get, that income. That is the relation of suicide to unemployment.

The following is the *Equitist* solution of these problems:

Freedom must be either equal or unequal; unequal freedom gives privileges to some and oppression to others: where people are equally free, some cannot rule others; and, therefore, the *sole political function* is to maintain equity. Equity is equal freedom—equality of opportunity to live free, natural lives.

We believe that this natural freedom can be most quickly and effectively attained by the maintenance of common ways—those portions of the earth that can not be held in the exclusive possession of some without infringing the equal freedom of others—at public expense (international at international expense; national at national expense; local at local expense); that this expense should be apportioned equally per capita to all the adult inhabitants, because maintaining equal freedom necessarily benefits all equally.

We believe that, since this expense consists solely of human work, all public expenses should be met by the issue of checks, on the basis of one monetary unit (dollar in the U. S. A., pound in the British Commonwealth, franc in France, mark in Germany, etc.) for each hour of adult human work, and signed by the proper administrators, in some such form as this:

Manager ..... Bank: Charge to the account of (name of municipal or other administration) $ ..... in favor of .....

(signed by the proper official) .....

That all common ways should be free for the equally free use of all persons to operate their own vehicles.

We believe that this will secure equal freedom in the use of the earth, provided the people adopt the same kind of checks in their private dealings, and, therefore, all other political arrangements be discarded.

Individuals should be free to meet their expenses by checks on their Mutual Banks, on the above named basis, in such form as:

Manager ..... Bank: Charge to my account $ ..... in favor of ..... (signed) .....

When equitable exchange is adopted, people will form small group banks, limiting the size to a num-

ber that proves most satisfactory and elect a manager, by concurrent voting. Each member will deposit with the manager a pledge, agreeing to redeem all his checks in work on the hour-unit basis, and to honor the checks of the other members. Persons forming partnerships will deposit part of their security pledges as firm pledges and part as personal pledges, for convenience in drawing checks. Each member will draw checks on his own group bank, instead of issuing personal notes. There will be no bank-note or other currency. Every adult, on coming of age, will register and deposit his pledge in such a bank.

Every individual and every public administration being thus able to have a bank account, *all* exchanges would be by means of checks and bookkeeping. Postal and other money order systems will be unnecessary. Thus a *perfect credit system* will entirely supersede the present semi-barter system.

When the system is adopted by more than one country an international clearing house can be established through which international balances can be adjusted. Thus a worldwide hour-for-hour exchange system would be established.

Equitist Mutual Banking will be a simplification and purification of the present banking system, eliminating the predatory elements. It will be the death of usury.

The registry records of the Mutual Banks would furnish a complete and accurate, perpetual and inexpensive, census for apportionment of the expenses of the various political divisions, which would be according to the adult population. It would show the residence of each person from coming to age to death or emigration, and be a part of the regular expense of each Mutual Bank, which, of course, would be met by per capita apportionment among the members.

Equal freedom in the use of the earth will secure equal opportunity for all persons to "life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness".

Getting a living, a competence, comforts and luxuries will then be as easy for one as for another: that is, it can be obtained by working the same length of time, thus permitting an equal amount of leisure time for each.

Acquiring these things will then become merely incidental to the attainment of intellectual satisfaction, and cease to be the aim and object of life. What is easily obtainable by everyone no one will struggle for. When all are free to use their own credit, through their own checking account, and to employ themselves as they choose, "money-getting" will cease, and excess possessions will have no attraction. Then those who are most worthy—who do the most for humanity or set the best examples of living—will be most esteemed, and greed will be unknown except in history.

With the Merit Incentive thus established—having supplanted the money incentive—the individual desire of each person will be sufficient restraint to prevent infringement of the equal freedom of others. Hence, *no* repressive or punitive legislation will be needed. There will be no occasion for any coercion other than that of *reason*—convincing by argument.

This means reducing political activities to a minimum. It means the end of human strife, and, consequently, of legislation. It puts politics with mathematics, as a completed science.

The consequence of this change from the dominance of the money (profit, or acquisitive) incentive to the dominance of the *merit* incentive involves the abandonment of injurious customs and habits of thought and life, and the adoption of rational ones. To most people these are undreamed-of possibilities. The vast majority of the work of the world today is injurious or unnecessary to human welfare. That alone takes far more time than all the really necessary work of human life and happiness requires.

What we propose, therefore, will, in brief:

Enable *everyone* to obtain all the land he can put to its best use, without the payment of either purchase price or rent, or any other consideration.

Enable *everyone* to use all the credit each needs, without the payment of interest, or any other consideration:

Fix the price of every product at the adult human *work cost of production* (which includes distribution), thus displacing "supply and demand" from their present abnormal function of price-fixing and restoring them to their true function of determining when, where, how and by whom all producing shall be done:

Make all natural resources *free from price,* and thus—

Distribute Nature's bounties *equitably,* distribute public expenses *equitably,* and thereby do away with rent, interest, profit and taxes:

Securing equality of opportunity to all natural persons, making "getting a living" easy for *everyone,* and replacing the present "love of money" with the desire to gain the respect and esteem of others *by meriting it.*

In order to introduce this into the present political structure of any country the laws should be so changed as to provide that every monetary unit (fraction or multiple therefore) paid out by the Government shall be issued only for direct and embodied adult human work, at the rate of one unit for each hour of such work involved therein; and every unit received by the Government for the payment of its expenses shall be issued on the same basis; that all Government expenses shall be met by checks issued in some such form as outlined above and shall be apportioned among the people in proportion to the sane adult population, and that all conflicting laws be thereby repealed; and that all individuals and firms shall be permitted to conduct their affairs on the same basis.

Did You Notice These?

Air Mail Now Open to Chile

THE air mail is now open from New York to Chile, via Panama and Ecuador. The first mails went through in nine days, which is pretty good in view of the fact that the fastest time by steamer is nineteen days.

Postal Deficit All Right

NO ONE need worry over the postal deficit. Letters by air mail go at five cents for which the government pays as high as 20c for transporting them, but all this helps aviation, improves communication, and is worth the extra cost to the government in its training of men and its help to business.

Meals à la Carte on the Bremen

THE Bremen, the new ocean greyhound which clipped eight hours off the record of the Mauretania, has started something new in her arrangement and passengers may get their meals à la carte, order what they like and pay for what they order. They will thus not have to pay for heavy meals which they do not consume and without which they are better off.

Germany Alone Benefited

MAJOR GENERAL TASKER H. BLISS, one of the signers of the treaty of Versailles, declares that not the Allies, but Germany, benefited by the Versailles treaty, because it forced demilitarization upon her and compelled her to use her funds and her labor for other than military purposes. Good for General Bliss!

Fifty-eight Millions for Bribery

FIFTY-EIGHT million dollars annually for bribery is the nice little sum which the Power Trust has been spending to make itself solid with the American people. Of this, thirty millions were expended by the trust itself, and twenty-eight millions by the individual power companies. Debauchery of schools, of editors, and of the public mind generally, by propaganda against public ownership, together with intimidation and corruption of public servants in legislatures and elsewhere, now stands plainly revealed in all its hideousness, and the Power Trust is now in position where they can ask Tweed's question, "What are you going to do about it?" The half of the rascality of this bunch has never been told.

Thirty-two Million Autos

OF THE thirty-two million autos in the world, almost twenty-five million are in the United States. Spitzbergen and Bermuda manage to get along with one car apiece. England, France and Canada have a million cars each.

Automobile Fatalities in England

IN ENGLAND last year there was one automobile fatality to every 118 automobiles; while in the United States, with far more congested streets, there was only one automobile fatality to every 1,121 automobiles. This is a record of almost ten to one in favor of the United States driver.

Fifteen Percent Deaf

RECENT surveys indicate that about fifteen percent of the people of the United States are hard of hearing, which means that some fifteen million people are handicapped in this way. Among these are three million children in the elementary schools. Knowledge of lip reading is helping some of these.

Mine Fires at Pawnee and Carbondale

MINE fires have been burning for forty-five years at Pawnee, Ohio, and for almost twice that long at Carbondale, Pa. The fires at Pawnee are estimated to have consumed 700,000,000 tons of coal. They were started by desperate strikers in the year 1884, and all attempts to quench them have failed.

Cassidy, the Longshoreman

WILLIAM CASSIDY, the longshoreman, found his work very profitable, under the Volstead Act. When the Reverend Kiernan, chaplain of the Holy Name Society, sang mass at his funeral, there were fifty automobile loads of mourners, eleven carloads of floral pieces, and a bronze, silver-trimmed coffin which cost $5,000. Those who have been accustomed to getting their beer at Cassidy's speakeasy will now have to patronize some other of the 32,000 which remain open; that is, they will unless some of Cassidy's friends finance the old place for the widow. Cassidy was shot and killed by some hijacker or other supporter of the Volstead Act. Mr. Cassidy stood high in the beer-running circles of New York city.

Financial Combinations in Billions

FINANCIAL combinations reaching into the billions, and in almost every department of industry, are the order of the day. Billion-dollar banks, billion-dollar railroad systems, billion-dollar power combinations, all these are the order of the day. The giants are rapidly reaching around now to gather up all that is left. Colossal changes have come in the last six months.

Constructive Versus Destructive Work

A WORKER writing to the editor of *Labor* wants to know, if the government was within its rights twelve years ago in spending $24,000,000,000 for destructive purposes and ordering 4,000,000 citizens at the risk of life to obey its demands, why it would not be within its rights now to spend an equal amount for constructive work and reemploy the 4,000,000 who are now idle.

154,000 Mentally Defective Veterans

WATSON B. MILLER, expert in mental diseases, declares that by the time they are 35, and now that will be soon, there will be 154,000 veterans of the World War who will have developed serious mental disease. At present there are thousands of these who are sleeping on the floors of state hospitals, and some are even in custody of the jails because no provision has yet been made for their care in government hospitals.

Race Riots on Eastern Shore

REFERRING to the race riots on the Eastern Shore of Maryland, Dr. Ainslie, a Baltimore pastor, wants to know of what good are the churches in the towns in which the riots occur. We would rather Dr. Ainslie would answer this question himself, for, to be frank about it, we must say honestly that we do not know that they are of any good at all. Dr. Ainslie goes on to say: "The United States Government pays the churches of this country more than $2,000,000,000 annually to check crime and set up moral standards. By this I mean that all church properties are exempt from taxation to that extent. It is a solemn covenant between the Government and the churches. Every race riot indicates that the churches have failed to keep their part of the covenant."

Ability of African Natives

DR. MARY CUSHMAN, medical missionary to Africa, in an address at Northfield, denied reports that African men are lazy, and declared that in that land if you give a child a tool he will build himself a shelter, where an American boy would not have the slightest idea as to what to do. She declares that never were the natives so poorly fed as at present, and never was their outlook so dark.

Rural Mail Carriers' Gratitude

GRATEFUL to the fourth assistant postmaster, H. H. Billany, for showing humanity as well as intelligence in his management of this great service, thirty-five thousand rural carriers contributed each a dime to the purchase of a seven-passenger car, on the occasion of Mr. Billany's retirement. What a fine tribute, and what an incentive to all men to deal kindly and justly!

Shriner Convention at Los Angeles

THE Shriner convention at Los Angeles left behind it 98 gross of gin bottles, 236 gross of ginger ale bottles, 63 gross of Scotch whisky bottles, 22 gross of champagne bottles, 42 gross of fancy wine bottles, 182 gross of miscellaneous pint bottles, 49 gross of beer bottles, and 33 gross of tonic bottles. That makes 104,400 bottles, all told. The trip across Arizona or Nevada must have made the Shriners thirsty.

$21 Tribute a Family a Year

LABOR points out that in Ontario 86.8 per cent of the current used for domestic purposes costs the consumer 1.9 cents a kilowatt hour, or less. Stated otherwise, the Canadians pay $9.18 a year a family for their domestic current, while Americans pay $30.10. Stated still another way, it means that the Americans are such fools as to pay the Power Trust an average tribute of $20.92 a year, with which amount the Trust can and does debauch schools, newspapers, legislatures, etc., and fastens its talons permanently on the family pocketbook. Every time you see an article against public ownership of public utilities you may figure that it was paid for out of the $20.92 robbed from you last year by the highwaymen that are doing the same thing this year and intend to do it next year and ever more, time without end.

Baby Austin Cars Coming

THE Baby Austin automobile, a third smaller than any American car now made, will soon be as familiar on the streets of America as it is now on British streets. The American plant of this British concern will be located at Butler, Pa., and operated by Americans throughout. The car will sell for less than $500, will have a speed of 80 miles an hour, and is expected to run 45 to 50 miles on one gallon of gasoline.

Legal Motor Speeds

IN RHODE ISLAND posters along the routes say, "If you can not make thirty-five miles an hour keep off the road." In a western state a magistrate has just fined a motorist for running only fifteen miles an hour and thus impeding traffic. In Prague, Bohemia, it is against the law to run more than nine miles an hour. The law is obeyed and there are no casualties. Some time the proper speed will be determined and enforced everywhere.

Efficiency Experts Overdoing It

THE efficiency experts have been overdoing it in Southern cotton mills, and it is generally admitted that their inhuman plans of getting out of every worker every ounce of nervous energy and every moment of his time, without paying him anything more for his work, constitutes the real grievance of the cotton workers and accounts for the labor disorders now so prevalent in that part of the world. Some of the mills, disgusted at the turn of affairs, have discharged their efficiency experts and gone back to treating their workers like human beings.

Eleven Thousand Lawbreakers

NEW YORK state's commissioner of labor declares that there are eleven thousand employers of labor in the state who are deliberately disobeying the law which requires them to insure their workers. Any one of these employers would doubtless be quick to call upon the state for help if they thought there was any danger of their employees' doing anything illegal against the firm. They seem to think the law works in only one direction, and often, indeed, it is only too true that such is the case. Miss Perkins, the commissioner, has already had several employers sent to jail for ignoring the law.

MacFadden's Brilliant Idea

THAT was a brilliant idea of Bernarr MacFadden's when he sent a perfectly sound, physician-certified, healthy young man to twenty-six highly ethical licensed physicians of New York for a physical examination. The 100-percent healthy young man came back with the reports from those physicians that he was suffering from twenty-six different diseases, and he had in his possession twenty-six different prescriptions for the treatment of the imaginary diseases.

Pajamas Legal for Street Wear

A COURAGEOUS North Carolina editor wore a suit of pale blue rayon pajamas on the street during the hottest part of dog days this season, and the chief of police arrested him. Probably the chief was jealous of the man, of his courage, and of his coolness. Anyway, the thing came up before the mayor, and that dignitary showed that he was made of the right mettle. He said that he had scoured the Constitution of the United States and the Constitution of the State of North Carolina, and so far as he could discover there was nothing in either instrument that would prevent a man who had the courage from wearing his pajamas on the street in hot weather; and moreover (and this must have been discouraging to his chief of police) he declared that if he had the courage he would do so himself.

Men Gradually Getting Sense

IT SEEMS hard to believe it, but the men, some of them, are gradually getting some sense as to how to dress. Dr. Galiardo, former trainer of New York police, during the hot weather this summer has worn BVD's, socks, sandals, sport shirt, short canvas pants, a ventilated helmet, and nothing more. Dr. Darlington, famous physician, Tammanyite, has been going around dressed in BVD's, socks, sandals, trousers with suspenders and a thin coat, but no shirt. One thing is certain: either the shirt or the coat must go; and the long pants must give way to short ones, with bare shins. Why not? Dr. Darlington, defending himself, says, "It formerly took the wool from four sheep to clothe a woman; it now takes one silkworm." He probably stretched that a little, but it shows that the men are learning and that there is hope

of real intelligence breaking in on them after a few years more of deep thought on this clothing proposition. Meantime the women are all laughing at us.

The Check upon Official Tyranny

STUNG by the charge of the American Civil Liberties Union that there is more violation of civil rights in Pennsylvania than in all other states combined, the Philadelphia *Record* refers to the dirty frame-up of Mooney and Billings in California and other unhappy cases of injustice in Ohio, Minnesota, Massachusetts, New York and Washington, D. C., and then adds very truthfully: "There is no check upon official tyranny but the insistence of a free-minded people on liberal government." Tyrants without heart, soul or conscience are desperately afraid of the loud squawk which may arouse the whole barnyard and bring ruin instanter.

Henry Ford on Finance

HENRY FORD points out that now when the government wants a $30,000,000 public improvement it spends that amount for the improvement and $36,000,000 more in interest which it pays to somebody else. Ford wants to know why, when the government wants a $30,000,000 improvement, it can not go ahead and print enough $20 bills and $10 bills to pay for the job, then put the plant in operation and out of its earnings retire the entire $30,000,000 without paying a cent of interest to anybody. There is no answer to Henry's question, but there are 36,000,000 reasons why it will not be adopted.

Worth as Much as Decoy Ducks

IT SEEMS that the real reason the United States is to build fifteen tremendously expensive cruisers is not because the cruisers would be of any value to the people of the country for whom they are to be built, but because Big Business has billions tied up in shipyards and wishes to have a profit on the money. On this subject Hon. Gerald P. Nye said:

> Those forces which are engaged at this time in encouraging us to build a number of cruisers, are encouraging us to expenditures for things which, in time of war, would not be worth fifteen decoy ducks. If we will be fair with ourselves, the next war will make a cruiser or a battleship worth just as much as a decoy duck. But in the interests of the shipbuilders we must proceed with the shipbuilding program. That seems to be the theory.

The Official Car Graft

FOR more than a generation it has been illegal for railroads to haul the private cars of other railroads over their lines without requiring the full payment for the car and all in it, yet the practice has never been discontinued. The Interstate Commerce Commission has now denounced this once more. Multitudes of business men and pleasure-seekers have been taking advantage of their acquaintance with officers of railways to get around the country for nothing; panhandlers, bums, tramps, in fine clothing.

All the Boys Need Is Guidance

A FIRE in the House of Refuge, where 490 boys 12 to 20 years of age are prisoners of our civilization, breaks out in the cupola of one of their prisons, eight stories above the ground. With alacrity, but in perfect order, these boys climb a narrow stairway, make proper hose connections and put out the fire twenty minutes before the fire companies arrive. Looks as if it might be a good investment to take some of the opportunities away from the Power Trust and invest American boys with them.

When Did He Find It Out?

REVEREND WAGNER, a Methodist pastor in New York city, on learning that Russia and China were on the brink of war, made the declaration that war is murder. So it is. But during the World War the Methodist church was blatantly and openly for war, and it was murder then as much as it is now. The point is, When did the Reverend Wagner find out the truth on this subject? If he was silent on the subject in 1917 he should be silent now. Nobody wants to listen to a man who confesses he was for murder in 1917 but is not for it now.

Zinc Meta Arsenite Wood Preservative

ZINC Meta Arsenite, a new wood preservative, penetrates the fibres of the wood, and yet can not be leached out by rain or other weather influences. It is destructive to all insects and organisms of decay, and wood treated with it can be painted as readily as if untreated. The economic value of this wood preservative can hardly be overestimated. If it will do what is claimed for it, it means the preservation of our forests and watersheds, because railroad ties and other timbers exposed to the weather can be preserved much longer than at present.

Items of Interest from Newfoundland *By Andrew Horwood*

NEWFOUNDLAND experienced one of the mildest winters in its history. In St. John's and vicinity motor traffic was still in full sway when midwinter was well past. The thermometer had not yet dropped to zero, and at noon, February 9, it stood 40 degrees above. This may surprise some of our nearby neighbors, who think we live in the land of perpetual frost and snow. Winters seem to have lost their sting.

It is many years since the white blanket of snow was spread about the first week in December and lifted again some time in April by the returning sun and warm rain. Early in February we had a three days' northeaster, and it did not bring either frost or snow. The question is continually being asked, in the press and out, "Is the climate changing?" Everybody knows it is; but why?

The late fall brought a complete change in the personnel of the government, to the surprise of people who still credit old methods. The outgoing government had by far the greater part of the weight of the press, and no small share of the pulpit. With one or two exceptions the "business" community threw all its strength in their favor. They had unlimited "campaign funds" and, to use their own words, "a moral issue"; and, with all their advantages, they lost. The winners had scarcely sufficient campaign funds to pay for telegrams. They issued no written manifesto. Their candidates were men whose combined wealth would not make one fortune; but they caught the ear of the people, and the votes too.

The outstanding feature of the political campaign was the introduction of a new method of making people listen to propaganda. People who could not or would not read the papers, people who scorned to attend a political meeting, were induced to give ear to a phonographic record, which had been made for the purpose, a few well chosen words by the leader calculated to stir the people, and some free advertising by the hostile press, and nothing could stem the tide of the record.

The people are enjoying a measure of prosperity this year. Cod-fishing is the staple industry, and prices were for the first time in years such as would give the toiler a fair return for his labor. If fishing is good, trade is bright. If trade is bright, there is work to do, and so the whole country benefits by the producer's being paid for his work. Wonder why everybody doesn't know that?

More and more the attention of capital is being attracted to this "poor little country" which happens to hold in its bosom vast stores of minerals, sufficient to make every individual within it a millionaire, provided, of course, that no one got any of the other fellow's share.

Paper manufacturing is going on at a great pace, and is a real boon to the country. The vast forests of spruce are being turned into newsprint at a marvelous rate. The International Paper Company is making the Humber river hum; while the Anglo-Newfoundland Development Company is exploiting the exploits. The new premier has promised to put a gang on the "Gander", making paper before the end of his term. If people quit reading the papers it will hit Newfoundland hard.

Before this is read the annual slaughter will be taking place on the ice that the Arctic current brings with it in March. Each year from one hundred thousand to three hundred thousand seals are brought in. The men who slay them have had one-third of the fat for their share, while the ship owners and outfitters have had two-thirds of the fat and all the skin. Just now the man who jumps from one pan of ice to another on the ocean, in chase of a dog hood, thinks he ought to have part of the skin as well as one third of the fat, particularly when he is instructed to take all the young he can get, as the skin is more valuable on the young than on the old seals. However, the people in Newfoundland are "no strikers", and it is not likely there will be any scarcity of hardy fishermen to don oilskins, rope and gaff, to reap the harvest of the frozen ocean.

It seems a pity that some radio broadcasting company does not take advantage of the geographical position of Newfoundland. There is one small station here that operates regularly; and that is controlled by a church organization. With any kind of a decent receiving set one can tune in on Europe or America at pleasure, with good results. During the war the British navy used St. John's as a wireless center. It seems to us that soon this little island will have an important place in the radio world; and who knows but the Truth will be told over the air from Newfoundland that will awake both the Old and the New World.

Some Glimpses of Shanghai *By T. A. H. Clark*

ALMOST every morning (the Palace Hotel being near the waterfront) I am awakened by the song, "Heigh-ho; ho-ho; heigh-ho . . ." which is the sort of chant of the coolie laborers. Whether they do it to keep step with each other, whether to warn passers-by, or whether to lighten their burdens, I have not found out. They carry a bamboo pole which rests on the shoulders (as you will have seen from pictures), on which they carry loads. It seems to me an excellent way. In our countries the men just take a heavy case and roll it over and over on the ground, sometimes banging it about a good deal; whereas the Chinese just sling it on bamboo and transport it noiselessly. They seem to be able to transport almost anything by this method. And work! New York, with all its bluff and pretense, simply isn't in it. These people work very hard, and seem to enjoy it. They get next to nothing by way of pay, but all the same they seem happy enough.

I met a small boy in our building here the other day, a youngster of about seven. He was trudging along with a bamboo pole with a couple of small bags of sand, and he was singing "Heigh-ho; ho-ho . . ." I suppose he thought he was what is called in vulgar parlance a "regular guy"! Even Mrs. Murphy's baby has got the idea, and sings "Heigh-ho . . ."

It is most interesting to stand on the bridge and watch the life on the junks passing by. Each one has its family; and they all take a turn on the big oar. They have a very ingenious method of working it. The principal method of propulsion is with a bamboo pole (nothing is done here without bamboo) which is pushed down to the bottom of the water. The small kids on the junks and sampans know enough to say "Throw money", or if they don't they make a sign which means the same thing. It's great fun to chuck 'em coppers. There are lots of beggars, of course; and one can do a tremendous lot of "charity" at a very small cost. There is "big" money and "small" money here. For instance, to pay a Mexican dollar with "small" money, one has to give six twenty-cent pieces and some coppers. The consequence is that one's pockets soon get weighted down with a pound of copper. I usually give it away immediately to the next beggar I see; and he appreciates it, no matter how little it is. Twenty-six coppers (the size of a British penny) go to make up ten cents! I don't know why copper is so depreciated. I remember one night running across a poor old shriveled-up woman sitting on the sidewalk. She did not see me coming, but I suddenly dropped about twenty coppers into her hand, and oh my! it must have been a golden rain for her, she was so delighted. And the whole lot cost me less than ten cents Mexican, i.e., less than five cents gold!! In the interior of China they have still smaller coinage (the cash); and so you can imagine how small their dealings are.

Some of the women here wear trousers, and some of them wear skirts; some of the men wear trousers, and some of them trousers with a sort of overall which gives the appearance of a skirt. In the cold weather they wear padded clothing, which makes them look very plump, something like a sort of walking upholstered armchair!

The central streets have a serious traffic problem. The sidewalks are apparently about six inches and three-quarters wide (or so it seems); and what with ricksha coolies, autos, etc., one has to be very careful. When I go out into the "suburbs" I usually take a ricksha through the crowded part (mostly Chinese), and then walk. The Chinese districts, of course, are most picturesque, huge signs with Chinese lettering giving quite a grotesque appearance. The Chinese are like flies, all over the place; withal they are a very decent bunch, good-mannered and polite. Nevertheless, one likes to get away from them at times, but this is quite difficult. Shanghai is like a huge beehive.

On the night when our tender was accepted, I was invited to a dinner at the house of an important merchant here, all of our local associates, including the head of the most important British house (Sassoon & Co.), being present, as well as the manager of Mitsui & Co., the Japanese bankers who are in with us on the deal. The affair passed off very well, and I much enjoyed it. The wives of two Japanese were present, and I must say that I did admire them so much in their picturesque native costumes; I could hardly keep my eyes off them. They are certainly dainty little people. I was talking to the manager of the cable company the other day at lunch, and asked him (he having lived in Japan) if the Japanese ladies are as modest and demure as they look. He said they are, and

that they are taught that their mission is "to look after the men", which seems quite all right to me. From what I saw of Japan (and I hope to see it again), I fancy I would much rather live there than here. Shanghai is all right, but it's very limited—limited to the international and French settlement boundaries; that is, there is not too much freedom. However, we took an automobile drive one Sunday afternoon right out into China proper, away outside the settlement boundaries. The country is very nice, and apparently well cultivated. Along the roadway one sees little hills which are tombs. Sometimes they are built of mud, like a sort of dog kennel. I should imagine they're very comfortable, provided the rain does not come in through a leaky roof! We saw some Chinese churches, or whatever they call them. I am told that most of the people don't know what they are, whether Buddhists, Shintoists, or what, and that if they don't get the right result from one god they chuck him and appeal to another, until they get what they want.

I forgot to say that the coolie class, and others here, work seven days a week: Sunday makes no difference to them: it's just one long, unending toil. Of course those in the foreign establishments do not. However, they make up for it at New Year (in February), when they take a solid two weeks off. The Nanking Government has been trying to put an end even to that. It seems to me that what these people want (I mean the poorer classes) is: First, better food (the stuff they eat is atrocious-looking stuff); second, a little more money to spend; and third, a little more time for rest. However, as I have said, in spite of it all, they seem very cheerful, and even happy. Certainly they are diligent and industrious. I should like to be all-powerful and give them those three things right away; and I am sure they would appreciate them, for, in spite of what some people say about them, I feel that they are human people, people one would like to help and raise up a bit. One sees women, and girls, pushing on the big oar on the junks; they never seem to idle. It might be said that it is cruel. I can't see it, for it is not excessively hard work; and they must be strong in a way that would put the average city girl to shame. The Chinese is an excellent cook in preparing meals such as we like to have, but the stuff they themselves eat is appalling-looking muck. I fancy I could use a chopstick myself now, although I have never tried. Of course, for soup it would be impossible; but their diet is mostly rice, chopped meat and vegetables. They use little round bowls which they hold up to their mouths, and just shovel the stuff into their faces as fast as they can.

The other day, walking along, there suddenly presented himself before my pathway a small boy juggling ferocious-looking knives in a very expert manner. He had three of them which he managed to throw in the air and catch, all while he was walking backward. He certainly was an expert. A few coins soon sent him away smiling. However, he has turned up two or three times more, and is getting to be a nuisance.

Shanghai is called 'the Paris of the East'. People from the Philippines and other places come here to "have a good time", which seems to consist mostly in being up all night at parties and drinking cocktails without limit. In general, the Shanghai people are a pleasure-loving lot.

My observation in the hotel shows that one cocktail is hardly ever drunk; it is usually three or four. Even the young girls take them regularly; and I think there's hardly a woman in the hotel who does not smoke. Shanghai is a place that seems to be perfectly oblivious to the serious things of life; it devotes itself, when not at work, to a round of parties, theaters, etc.

Out in the river are a score or so foreign warships, including the big U. S. S. "Pittsburgh". A large British ship has just left. There are French, Italian, and Japanese boats. Sailors are all over the place; on shore, foreign troops are everywhere. One day I saw six "tanks" (French) passing through the streets. Another day, a whole British regiment marched past the hotel. I had not seen a British regiment march for a very long time, and it was certainly a most imposing sight. But behind it all, the phase that is not spoken of, is legalized and organized murder which has brought sorrow to millions! Shanghai, therefore, is pretty well guarded. It is the "plum" of cities in China, and no doubt the Chinese would like to see the foreigner out of it. However, the foreigner has made Shanghai and its trade what they are; and I don't imagine the powers will surrender it without a struggle—certainly not until China gets a stable government, if it ever does. Away in the interior provinces of China, millions at this time are starving, and it looks as if a huge

calamity were almost unavoidable; for it seems that as soon as the people get any money, the military leaders tax it out of them for their armies. It looks as though nothing effective could be done until the new kingdom is established in the earth, which will put militarists and other oppressors of the people where they belong and will bring order out of chaos.

On the boat I talked to an American lady coming out as doctor in a Chinese women's hospital here. I invited her to dinner at the hotel, and in return she invited me to tea with the other lady doctors at the hospital. She has necessarily to learn Chinese, and tells me that she does not find it too difficult. On the other hand, I was talking to a young American lawyer who has been here some time, and he told me he would never do it again, it was so difficult. It is unlike most languages, in that one has to learn not only the signs, or ideographs (the written language), and what they stand for, but also the spoken language, in addition to which there is the linking together of the written and spoken language, which has to be taught to one, as of course the signs themselves do not give any idea of pronunciation as do our Roman characters. It seems that the sign language is built around a "root" or "stem", and that, in reading, one has to pick out the root and then add to or take from it according to the rest of the structure. In this it resembles, to an extent, our own languages. Take, for instance, Spanish, using the verb *"tener"* (to have). The root here is *"ten"*, and the different parts of the verb are *"tengo, tengas, tenga; tengamos, tengais, tengan; tiene, tienen"*, etc., etc., some being irregular. Chinese written language is read down the column instead of across. There are five "tones", the same word having quite different meanings in each "tone". It is entirely monosyllabic. A Chinese from Canton will not understand another from Peking. Most foreigners learn Mandarin, which is the official language. In names of persons, the surname usually comes first; e.g., "Li Ti Sing," "Li" being the surname; in other words "Smith, George, John". When a person or a firm starts dealing with the people here, it is necessary to acquire a Chinese name. This is a matter for some little study by a literary man, as, of course, an English name can not be translated into Chinese. An entirely new name has to be devised suited to the person or firm, their characteristics, etc. I have not made any attempt to pick up any Chinese, as I am not likely to have any use for it, and it is a serious study. However, I should much like to learn it, merely as a matter of interest.

"To lose face" is quite an expression here, which means to lose prestige. We talk about "saving one's face"; but if you "lose face", you lose dignity or standing, as it were; in other words you get a "dirty deal", apply it whichever way it suits best. "Can do" and "No can do" are useful appendages of "pidgin English".

The following is a rather good description of Shanghai, which appeared in the *Montreal Gazette* just before I left New York:

SHANGHAI THE UNIQUE

Shanghai, the great seaport of Kiangsu province, China, lies on the edge of a low, flat and intensively cultivated area traversed by water courses. The native quarter was made a city in 1360, and is surrounded by walls three and a quarter miles in circumference, in which there are six gates. The European quarter, commercial Shanghai, is north of the native city, and occupies over nine square miles. The American quarter is within the British municipality. At present, Shanghai is in a transition period following the recent war.

The Shanghai of today is a breath-taking spectacle. Nowhere else in the world can you see two million people huddled together more closely, moving about more constantly, wasting money more lavishly, serving industry more slavishly, chasing pleasure more frantically. It is a city worthy of the study of economist, philosopher and psychologist: a happy hunting-ground for the theorists, a marvelous demonstration of the effects of the contact between East and West.

The traffic problem alone is one that baffles experts. In the narrow streets, tramcars thunder, with a constant clanging of warning bells, reinforced by the voice of the driver when conditions get very mixed. Great busses turn and squirm around impossible corners; motors dash along past standing tramcars, grazing the crowds who choose to walk in the gutters, bringing up with a screech of four-wheeled brakes as a ricksha coolie suddenly dashes across the road in front of them to pick up a ten-cent fare.

Rickshas trail around everywhere, the men searching the crowds anxiously for fares. Motor trucks of all sizes and descriptions roar through the crowds. Through all this mixture of fast and slow traffic the barrow men ply, with straining muscles and tense faces striving to balance and push their huge loads on their one-wheeled barrows. It takes either nerve or ignorance to trust oneself to a ricksha in all this ex-

citement and muddle; one feels oneself at the mercy of a half-fed countryman with only the vaguest notion of traffic regulations and a perennially hopeful disposition, whose previous experience of fast traffic has probably been a water buffalo at a lumbering trot. And all this is complicated by tremendous crowds of pedestrians, who get pushed off the narrow footpaths into the road, and who amble contentedly across the streets looking neither way before crossing.

The composition of the crowds in the streets is very interesting. There are obviously many Germans, their fair skins and hair very noticeable among the dark-haired Chinese. There are also many more Russians than formerly, especially women. There was a big influx of these from the North last year, when troops began to pour into Shanghai. British and Americans are for the most part in motor cars; they represent the prosperous and settled part of the foreign community. Plenty of Sikhs are in the streets, most of them employed as police or watchmen. A few Parsee women belonging to the small business Parsee group give a note of colour in their goldedged saris. Japanese men there are in plenty; but women are seen mostly in the Japanese quarter where they do their shopping, centred around the large Japanese school, where one may sometimes watch a hundred or so small boys being put through their drill, equipped with toy rifles.

But the chief interest of Shanghai is its Chinese population. Shanghai is the gay city, the Paris of China, the setter of fashion, the shopping centre, the great silk market, the place of gorgeous theatres, grand restaurants, the most fascinating sing-song girls, the most numerous dance halls, the biggest greyhound courses, full of all sorts of Western and Chinese luxuries, and above all, the place of safety from bandits, taxation, wars, and other of China's perennial worries. Everyone with money to spend comes to Shanghai. Government officials succumb to its lures and have to be coerced back to work. It is a glittering and feverish city with a genuine Lorelei attraction for young China. Its fashionable women must account for half the lipstick consumption of the world. A very potent cerise seems to be the correct shade at present. Well-applied rouge of every shade—the art of make-up is old in China—helps to hide the pallor that results from frequent all-night sessions at mahjong, which is more popular than ever, and played for enormous stakes. A new kind of male flapper has recently made its appearance in Shanghai. It wears a very bright blue suit, with gay tan shoes, carries a swagger cane, sports a large and curly-brimmed hat, and has what can be described as a dead face. Deadly pale, unanimated, with lack-lustre eyes and a dropped chin, these boys present a truly dreadful spectacle. They are literally worn out with dancing all night and working all day. Dancing is very new and intoxicating. Within the last eighteen months, dozens of dancing halls have opened all over the city where rows of young girls wait to be hired as partners. A dollars' worth of tickets entitles the holder to six dances, and his partners certainly earn their small percentage. They dance from nine o'clock to daylight with almost no intervals. Probably every one of these girls has a mother who never spoke to a man outside of her immediate family before her marriage.

The underworld of Shanghai would provide material for an unending number of sensational stories. All the crooks in China turn up here at one time or other. Super-bandits, small-fry, ex-politicians, gun-runners, opium smugglers, drug traffickers, kidnappers, 'red light' procurers, armed robbers, all combine to keep the police busy. Kidnapping is a favorite method to quick money just now, and many wealthy Chinese are educating their children at home rather than run the risk of sending them daily through the streets to school. One of the distressing features of this business is the way in which bystanders do nothing to help the victims. They are afraid that if they interfere, they may themselves be marked as the next to suffer. The sight of hundreds of well-dressed and well-behaved Chinese in the public parks recalls the long and bitter opposition to this concession, which was only granted last year. Although the oft-quoted sign, "Chinese and dogs not admitted," was never posted outside the parks, it is a fact that some twenty years ago the notice board at the entrance had on it one section which read, "Chinese not admitted," and lower down one reading, "Dogs not admitted." Though the wording has long since been changed, the custom has prevailed till recently, although any disreputable member of any of the races, Japanese, Indian, Russian, European had free entrance. Now that the ban has been removed, it is a pleasure to see the enjoyment which Chinese families and strolling couples take in the open spaces. So far none of the dismal prophecies of the results of opening the parks to Chinese residents in the concessions have come true.

Greyhound racing is attracting enormous crowds here and in other countries, and the amount of money that changes hands at each race is phenomenal even for China, where gambling is an instinct, not merely a habit. So devastating is its effect that already soberer citizens are petitioning the authorities to prohibit it altogether. Mill worker and mill owner, coolie and professor, chauffeur and *Taipan* [head of a foreign house], rub shoulders in the crowds that fill the grounds night after night. It is the most universal sport that has ever come to Shanghai. New movie palaces have gone up all over the city recently, and the type of picture shown there gives one furiously to think, for there is no censorship in China. It is alarming to think what impression of Western civilization these great audiences of China are getting from

the riot of crime, horseplay and ostentation which goes to make up two-thirds of the pictures shown. Shanghai at present is displaying what we used to call "post war psychology". The strain and tension of the past few years have eased up somewhat, and people have gone pleasure-mad, as we did in the West. Meanwhile, side by side with all this, the great army of mill hands, over 300,000 strong, goes and comes from its 12-hour shifts, and unemployment spreads constantly. This is a curious and rather terrible city, without foundations or traditions,—a business growth, with a huge population all coming from elsewhere, and with little or no chance of growing into a homogenous whole.

Sounds like a pretty terrible place, doesn't it? Well, I find it very agreeable, although I take no "pleasure" in any shape or form. With me it's just work, eat, and sleep at eleven p.m. But as I have said before, it is a "friendly" place, which New York is far from being. In the latter place, physical violence stands at every street corner, whereas here I feel perfectly safe.

Big Business Conspires Against the People *By M. P. Sargent*

IT HAS recently been discovered that one of the largest and best deposits of limestone suitable for cement manufacture lies in a canyon in the Santa Monica mountains within the city limits of Los Angeles. It is on a tract of several thousand acres belonging to one man. He has been opening high-class residential subdivisions and building many miles of roads and other improvements, using high-priced cement for same.

He made plans to crush this limestone by a dustless process under water, and to pipe the material in liquid form down the canyon to the ocean and there load barges at night and ship it to a convenient location in the industrial section for a cement mill.

As soon as his plans became known a great cry was raised in the larger newspapers against the creating of a nuisance and turning a residential section into manufacturing and industry. It happens, however, that the cement deposit is three miles back from any residences and in a canyon unsuited to residences, and the owner is interested in protecting this section from a nuisance as much as any one else, as is evidenced by the process he intended to use.

Petitions were circulated against the project. Action by the city council was under way when the Los Angeles *Daily News* began publishing the facts of the case and went to considerable trouble to uncover the operations of a great cement trust that exists here. Their findings have been of unusual interest to Los Angeles taxpayers and, I believe, are a true picture of similar operations in other parts of the country, and should be of general interest to all. Their findings are summarized in the following facts:

First: Some $20,000,000 of the taxpayers' money is spent annually in Los Angeles for cement.

Second: Much of the improvement work, such as opening and widening of streets, dams, sewers, and public buildings, is promoted and inspired by the people who sell cement.

Third: These interests have formed an air-tight combine, the operations of which have been set forth in a series of bids of record in the engineers' office. The bids of half a dozen companies were the same, identically, on each of numerous jobs.

Fourth: This combine has been made possible by the passage of the Blockade Ordinance, which

(a) Prohibits all from bidding who have not been selling cement to the city for two years.

(b) Forbids all breaking of seals on sacks of cement received in Los Angeles, thereby violating the customs laws.

(c) Requires all cement entering the port of Los Angeles to come in water-proof, paper-lined sacks—an impossible requirement. Much cement used to come here from Holland, but this last requirement has stopped that.

These facts have been denied by friends of the combine; so today the *News* has come forward with a photostatic picture of a contract between four of our great cement-producing corporations, duly signed and sealed by authorized officers, to make bids at one price on the new San Gabriel dam that Los Angeles County purposes to build.

We rejoice to see the truth published on this, as on all lines, and believe it will help the people to see and appreciate the justice of the new kingdom when in operation.

"Over There"—And Over Here! *By Will T. Fitch*

WE TOUT ourselves as the richest nation in the world, we boast of our prosperity, we pat ourselves on the back as being charitable; and we allow the "boys", whom the politicians and the clergy sent to make the world safe for investments, to starve on the streets.

Are we just a "bunch" of selfish, hypocritical side-steppers? We are! Witness Dan Edwards, one of the two men who received both the "Congressional" and the "Distinguished Service" medals.

Full of wounds, sick and jobless, on the "sidewalks of New York" he is stumbled upon by some kind-hearted person and sent to the Veterans' Hospital.

He was one of "our boys" in 1918, but he is only a jobless man about whom nobody cares a rap, in 1929!

What does the wealth he helped then to protect care about him now? The business men who cheered him then, where are they? Are they saying, "We're through with him. There will be plenty more young men when the next war breaks"?

The sad part of it is that they are thinking it, if they are not saying it. Dan, you were a hero then and you're a hero now, to us, the "common people". The business men, the politicians, the clergy, care nothing about you, or us. We'll have to take our medicine as the commoner has always had to do.

My reason for writing the above you will find in the following clipping from a local paper, sent from New York city by Universal Service:

Dan Edwards, America's greatest war hero, is in Veterans' Hospital, this city, suffering from a nervous breakdown, which, it is understood, was caused by inability to find employment and walking the streets until he almost dropped from exhaustion.

"Who's Who in America" rates him among the most distinguished persons in the public eye. He was one of two soldiers in the Army during the late war to get both the Congressional Medal of Honor and the Distinguished Service Cross, Colonel William J. Donovan being the other recipient.

The records of the War Department show that Dan Edwards on May 28, 1918, received nine bayonet and machine gun wounds in his face, body and right leg, and that he remained three days and nights in an advanced position at Cantigny in the face of continual enemy fire, without food or water, and after all of his men were killed.

Sent to the hospital for treatment, he escaped and rejoined his outfit, Company "C," third machine gun battalion, and seven days later was again wounded at Soissons, his right arm being shot off and his left leg lost. With twenty body wounds, and minus an arm and a leg, Edwards killed four of the enemy and captured four, taking the latter with valuable information to his own lines alone.

On the Next War *By Stuart Chase*

(Reprinted from *The New Republic*)

THERE are at least two varieties of poison gas against which no mask is any protection. Cacodyl isocyanide is in the possession of all the great nations, a gas so frightful that military men admit to reporters that they do not see how they could bring themselves to use it. There are also irritating gases which cause the victim to tear off his mask and thus take a full breath of the poison gas which has previously been laid. Government purchasing agents can take their choice of bombs filled with deadly plague or bacilli, or with anthrax for the extermination of milk cows and horses. Meanwhile the "radium atomite," just discovered, is a more powerful explosive than T. N. T.; and with a newly invented metal compound "a 400-horsepower aeroplane motor can be built so light that a man can easily pick it up and walk with it."

Say that war is declared. Nay, war is only threatened—for he who speaks first speaks last. In Bremen or Calais a thousand men climb into the cockpits of a thousand aircraft, and to each is given a bomb which the pressure of a finger will release, together with instructions as to where, precisely, and at what altitude, that pressure is to be applied. A starting signal, an hour or two of flight, a little veering, dropping, and dodging, as the defense planes rise, a casualty or two as the radium atomite of anti-aircraft guns tries vainly to fill a space one hundred miles square and four miles deep, one muffled roar after another as the bombs are dropped per schedule, and so, to all intents and

purposes, the civilization founded by William the Conqueror, which gave Bacon, Newton, and Watt to the world, comes, in something like half an hour, to a close. Finished and done, London, Liverpool, Manchester, Bristol, Birmingham, Leeds—each has had its appointed place on the code of instructions, and each now vanishes from the list of habitable places on the planet. (Not even a rat, not even an ant, not even a roach, can survive.) Every power nerve has been cut with explosives; every living thing has ceased to breathe, by virtue of diphenyl chloroarsine.

There is at least one good thing to be said about the next war: it will not keep us long on edge. We shall not have to worry about finding the money for Liberty Bonds, nor wonder whether George is going to get his commission, whether Fred has been transferred to the front line, or Alice is really determined to have her war baby; we shall not have to search our hearts to uproot any vestiges of sympathy or sometime affection for alien enemies. The whole business will be over in a couple of hours. With lungs full of diphenyl chloroarsine, we shall not need to worry about anything ever again.

The United States and Russia, with their great areas, cannot be obliterated with the same praiseworthy dispatch as the other great powers. (England and Japan on their crowded islands will obviously be subject to the most efficient extinction.) But a swarm of planes setting out from Toronto could well finish Buffalo, Rochester, Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Washington, Pittsburgh, Cleveland, Detroit, and Chicago in a reasonably short time. Particularly complete would be the termination of New York. With her bridges and tunnels bombed, her many tall buildings crashing like tenpins, and with her super-congestion, citizens would hardly have time to seize their checkbooks before being summoned to the waiting rooms of the recording angel.

Vegetable Manures and Stone Meal

WE NO longer get accustomed to one line of reasoning on a subject before somebody comes along and questions the entire line, introducing a completely new view. We would never have supposed that anybody would question the value of animal manures and artificial nitrates; but there are people who do, and they are also very definite in their statements.

They claim that animal manure is a soil poisoner, resulting in vermin-infested ground and crops, but that what the soil really wants is the dust of pulverized rocks mixed with leaves, grass, etc., "the eternal maintainer of soil fertility," to use their own words. The pamphlet of the McCrillis Company, Boston, from which we quote, says in part:

> The digging in of leguminous matter enables the gardener to perpetuate fertility in a most natural manner. That is why pea and bean haulm should be cut off, so that the stubble and roots are left for digging into the soil which it enriches. No system of cropping is perfect that does not include the growing of legumes, or nitrogen-gathering crops, the provision of humus makers in the form of uncontaminated green manures, and of bland minerals in their natural state ground to a fine powder alone.

Some great stories are told of bumper crops of apples and other fruits by the use of the plant foods above mentioned; and then the startling claim is made that the only kind of manures that are of any value are the vegetable manures, or what they call "green manures". We quote again:

> The chemists and agricultural experts, in their extravagant laudations of chemical extracts and forcing fertilizers, forget that humus is the dominating factor in fertility. Without humus good crops are impossible; and where humus is present, and clean culture minerals in their natural state finely ground alone are fed to the soil, bumper harvests result. When fair crops follow the use of fertilizers, they are not in any way due to the costly chemicals, but to the soil humus. By green manuring, land that once produced only fifteen bushels of grain after three years' treatment produced over fifty bushels.
>
> All insect pests and fungoid affections are due to unhealthy, unclean conditions. So long as the latter are perpetuated, so long will the cultivators be plagued by insect pests, fungus, and huge swarms of creeping, crawling, sucking, gnawing, boring, burrowing depredators.
>
> The healthy soil assures the healthy plant or tree, the healthy plant and tree assures the healthy grain and fruit, and the healthy grain and fruit assures the healthy cell, blood, tissue and nerve in the human organism.

Man the Omnivorous Animal (II) *By C. J. W., Jr.*

IT SEEMS that the recent article, "The Omnivorous Animal, *Man*," which appeared in *Golden Age* No. 251, raised a mild storm of criticism, some favorable and some unfavorable. I am therefore submitting a few additional thoughts at this time, particularly in view of the fact that the main objections raised seemed to be from tender-hearted souls that can not stand the thought of slaughterhouses in the Millennium.

Four out of five protestations which I have seen contained the text, 'And there shall nothing hurt nor destroy in all my holy kingdom, saith the Lord.' Even at the present time, animals killed for food are subjected to little or no pain in the process, so advanced have modern slaughtering methods become.

Surely meat that is used for human consumption is not "destroyed", but *used;* and even the waste parts and products of its digestion and assimilation are turned to use as fertilizer and other useful products. A slaughtered animal can not really be properly said to have been either hurt or destroyed, when the matter is reasoned out.

If Jesus Christ came to give Himself a ransom for all the cows, pigs, chickens, and sheep that have died as food for man, to say nothing of the rats, mice, cockroaches, snakes, beetles, worms, scorpions, and ants that have died as pests of man, it were far better He had stayed in heaven.

If the end of death for man means the end of death for the lower creatures, the entire land surface of the globe would be covered with guinea-pigs in three and a half years.

If every elephant, wolf, lion, bear, turtle, bird, dog, cat, and hippopotamus that has died since creation, were to return to life, it would take the land surface of Africa, piled a thousand feet deep, to hold them. [Maybe.—*Editor.*]

And this does not include the creatures of the sea. A female herring lays very nearly a million eggs in a season, about seventy percent of which are fertile. If the young fry were not devoured by larger fish, and those that grew up caught and eaten by man, in a few years the vast oceans of the world would be choked with the bodies of herring, so that one could walk dry-shod over their backs from Seattle to Australia.

If Jehovah God had it in mind at the beginning of creation to resurrect *every* living creature that has died, why did He make such bountiful provision for the reproduction and perpetuation of those creatures that live the shortest time and are killed in the greatest numbers, like rabbits, chickens, fish, and the like?

Wouldn't the world be a nice place in the Millennium if every louse and bedbug that ever tormented humanity should be reinstated in its old haunts? What opportunity would mankind have then to practise Christianity and win everlasting life? Who would want to live for ever breathing clouds of mosquitoes, as would surely be the case if none ever died? Who could enjoy the fruits of his vine and fig-tree with an immortal tapeworm in his intestines?

Who might reasonably be considered as the most reliable authority on diet, Doctor This, That, or Those, or the Creator of the universe, Jehovah God? I quote the inspired words of Paul: "Now the spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth. For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving: for it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer."

No Bible Student will deny that these are the "latter times" referred to by Paul in his letter to Timothy, and never in the world's history, I presume, has there been so much printer's ink devoted to espousing the cause of total vegetarianism as within the past decade.

Since the arguments against the theory of man's omnivorousness have so far been weak, and the point is an interesting and important one, as throwing light on human food in the Millennium, and ever after, I shall view with extreme pleasure and gratitude any *Biblical* proof that man, genus Homo, will cease to use the flesh of clean beasts as his food for ever, and would like to see added to this such other texts as indicate that he will have nothing to do with milk, cream, cheese, eggs, leather, and other animal products thenceforth, for ever and for ever.

True, there are plenty of texts showing that

God created herbs and fruit and grains for man (as well as the fish and fowl and beasts), but I shall take off my hat to whoever can produce one which says either that man will stop eating meat or that he will live on fruit exclusively, or both.

Cuts Down Your Appetite for Meat

IT CUTS down your appetite for meat when you read that in 1925 the Chicago health commissioner said to the American Medical Association that "the public is not generally aware that there is no systematic inspection of meats in slaughterhouses. Pickling and boiling can not be relied upon in the home to safeguard against meat parasite infection".

On February 23, 1918, about the time that the patriots of the country were hounding the Bible Students to jail and prison and some of them to death because they could not see their way clear to participate in the World War, one of the representatives of Armour & Company wrote to another representative of the same company, making the following interesting statements regarding meat being sent to the soldiers at the front:

Wilson froze quite a little beef, some out of their own shipments and some they bought. They bought beef from us at No. 132 North Delaware avenue, that had been wiped up twice before we sold it to them. They bagged it up and shipped it to New York for freezing. They bought beef from Arch street that was so bad that we bathed it in vinegar and soda before we showed it to them. I think this beef also was shipped to New York for freezing.

In September, 1925, before Commissioner George Gordon Battle, a witness testifying regarding the condition of meat offered for consumption in New York city, says of one lot of beef:

All the glands of the animals were honeycombed with tuberculosis. Even the spleen, the last organ to be infected, was infected in the majority of them. The lungs were gone, the liver was full of tubercular abscesses, the kidneys were affected, the glands were affected, in fact, there was not a single part of the carcass that was not affected. And yet, those cows on the killing bed in the slaughterhouse were dripping with milk, showing that they had been milked up to the day the farmer let them go, and it was obvious that the milk was consumed.

On January 12, 1915, Swift & Company was fined for having on sale in New York city green, sour, slimy and putrid pork butts. On May 15, 1917, Wilson & Company was fined for having as human food 150 rotten hog livers. On July 1, 1919, Armour & Company was fined for having on sale 1,000 pounds of putrid pork brains. On April 30, 1918, Cudahy Packing Company was fined for having on sale 40 pounds of rotten cooked pork shoulders. Swift & Company was fined sixteen times in New York city in two years on the charge of trafficking in putrid food. The above great packing-houses supply most of the meat for American tables.

One More for the Un-*Scientific American*

By Mae Gage

I HAVE been a reader of your valuable paper, *The Golden Age,* ever since it was first published and have enjoyed it all that time. Now I want to express my appreciation of the good work you are doing in publishing the health articles, also of the truth regarding aluminum kitchen utensils. I was a user of this ware and, like many others, could not understand why ill health persisted even though I was careful of the kind of food I ate, the time of eating, etc., and had been a student of health articles for many years.

Upon reading "An Opinion upon Aluminum Kitchen Utensils", in your paper, I recognized that this might be the cause of my ill health, so discarded my aluminum. This, with the observance of other health suggestions, such as "Good Health Dietetic Rules", in *Golden Age* No. 250, I find myself very much improved.

Previous to my discarding the aluminum, my mouth, in fact the whole digestive tract, seemed seared over, my taste very much impaired as a result, mouth sore much of the time, bowels constipated; I was subject to colds every few weeks and had a long string of ailments, such as low blood pressure, gall-bladder trouble and

anemia. Now my mouth is never sore, taste is acute, my bowels are regular, and the gall-bladder trouble is gone.

A confirmation of my having discovered the true cause of the seemingly seared condition in my mouth is that each time I eat meals where the food is cooked in aluminum I observe that same condition in my mouth.

Let the good work go on. This is an evidence of a real interest in the welfare of the people, rather than a catering to Big Business. You may use this or any part of it as you choose, to help the work along.

A Dead Fly in the Ointment *By H. Sillaway*

A GLOWING two-thirds-of-a-page advertisement of slow poison, torture and death is what greeted my vision on turning the pages of the April issue of the world's leading health periodical. Of course it doesn't read that way to the uninitiated, but, on the contrary, is a bit of kitchenware flattery of the spider-to-the-fly kind, enticing the public to its physical destruction.

And surely there must be something rotten in its back yard when a magazine professedly devoted to the health interests of the people lends itself as the mouthpiece of the spider in the face of the thoroughly proven unhealthfulness of aluminum kitchenware.

It has not been forgotten that this same magazine, in the June issue of 1928, published an article from the pen of Milo Hastings, its food laboratory director, under the heading of "The Tempest in the Aluminum Teapot", in which Dr. Betts was sorely made light of in an attempt to make him appear as an ignorant and unscientific scarecrow. In the same issue the editor calls special attention to this article.

Beyond doubt, there is a policy in the stand of *Physical Culture* on the aluminum kitchenware subject. It has never before been its publisher's method to commit itself on a scientific question pertaining to health, without proven tests. But in this case no attempts whatever were made to test the theory out, but, instead, the opinions of a few pseudo-scientists, who would not be expected to favor the truth on the subject, were consulted. It is evident that for some unexplained reason the truth was not wanted.

The value of scientific opinion on any health topic lies chiefly in the explanation of such phenomenon pertaining to it as the average layman needs information on. He may know by experience that a certain thing is poisonous or unhealthful but his scientific training may not be sufficient to determine why. And here is the sphere in which the scientist functions.

It requires no scientific training to test out the healthfulness of any product either in food or cooking-ware. The result of its use, not mere scientific opinion, is the ironclad test. If scientific authority supports the results of this test, then good and well; but if not, then it is the scientist who is at fault and his opinion is worthless.

Mr. Hastings' article on the aluminum question was a piece of shallow logic, and far from a credit to the supposed scientific training of its author. In fact it was nothing more than a strained effort to make Dr. Betts look like forty cents. Science is still in the kindergarten, and the true scientist knows it; and in opposing the theory of another he uses the logic of scientific deduction, instead of the political method of attacks on the mentality and learning of his opponent.

Mr. Hastings' pointed reference to Dr. Betts as 'a Toledo dentist' was in an underhanded way to call attention to his profession, well knowing that a majority of people are in a considerable measure ignorant of the real training on the human system a dentist must take before he is granted a diploma. We wonder if Mr. Hastings has had the advantages in this way that Dr. Betts has had?

While Mr. Hastings is harping on the lack of learning and the mental inefficiency of others who are before the public it would be well for him to check up behind his own glass door. It may be he won't find himself so much in advantage over some others in these respects as his aluminum article indicates he seems to think.

Take, for instance, his classing of mineral oil as a food. It would not seem to require a very deep scientific mind to recognize the fact that

an indigestible oil would seriously interfere with digestion and food assimilation through the coating of the food particles with it, thus preventing the free access of the digestive fluids to it; and also the detrimental effect of the same coating on the walls and glands of the stomach and intestinal tract.

An experiment with mineral oil on an extremely sensitive organism resulted in almost continual gas pains and otherwise bad feelings. Also, there was seemingly a partial paralysis of peristaltic intestinal action, with a loss of desire to stool. Neither was there anything like the elimination of this oil through the bowels that would be expected.

In less than thirty-six hours after stopping this experiment, which was persisted in for some length of time, these symptoms practically all disappeared. Later it required but two doses of this oil to bring them all back.

Policy was behind Mr. Hastings' attack on Dr. Betts, rather than any real concern in regard to the truth on the aluminum question or the health interests of the people at large. His effort was merely for journalistic influence in the matter, regardless of the equity of the ends used to attain it.

We have good reasons for assuming that the positiveness of his defence of the "healthfulness" of aluminum kitchenware was not a personal conviction. No doubt Mr. Hastings uses aluminum kitchenware in his own family, if he has one, but if so, this is because he considers his family immune, through perfection of health and constitution, to any unhealthful influence of its use.

The unhealthfulness of aluminum has time and again been absolutely proved. Nor has its harmful effects ever been in the least exaggerated by Dr. Betts or any one else. In fact, the half yet remains to be told; for the use of aluminum products in kitchenware, baking powders and phosphated flours has become quite general, and there are but few who use them who do not manifest at least some of the minor symptoms of their poisonous effects upon their systems.

To those who are supersensitive to aluminum poisons the eating of one meal cooked in aluminumware is sometimes sufficient to precipitate the most marked symptoms. My wife and I had an experience of this kind last Easter Sunday. We took dinner with some friends living in the country who use aluminum kitchenware and who have long been in a state of ill health unmistakably traceable to aluminum poisoning.

There was nothing elaborate about this dinner. On the contrary, it was just a plain, wholesome meal; and as our visit necessitated in the round trip a healthful five- or six-mile walk, our experience of the next day could have but one explanation.

The next morning after our visit I left home early for my work. I noted that morning my wife did not appear well, but gave the matter but little thought. I was not feeling well myself, but this was nothing so unusual with me, as I am suffering from an internal cancerous condition and, as a result, seldom feel exactly physically fit. One of the symptoms of aluminum poisoning with me in the past was spells of light-headedness, with a sinking sensation—a feeling entirely distinct from bilious dizziness.

About the middle of the forenoon I was seized by one of these light-headed spells which momentarily puzzled me to account for, as we no longer use aluminum in the kitchen in food preparation. On returning home I found my wife suffering from a severe attack of sick-headache, with vomiting. Neither of us had anticipated these ill effects from our Sunday dinner.

Avoid Traveling Frauds

GIVE no money, aid or comfort to a fraud using the name Lincoln, Monroe, or other alias, who conforms to the following description: Age about thirty, medium height, slimly built, weight about 140, two lower front teeth missing, heavy eyebrows, neat appearance, very nervous, fast but indistinct talker, claims to be an auxiliary colporteur. This man has swindled friends in Franklin, Ky., Waukesha, Wis., and other places. Having stolen a part of the *Watch Tower* mailing list, he uses the names as a means of borrowing money, which is never returned.

Leader of the People

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

THIS morning we consider the campaign immediately preceding the complete establishment of God's righteous government. That government is being established by the Lord for the benefit of all the nations of earth, and His will is that they shall have notice of His purposes.

In every government there is a leader. He has assistants who work together with him under his direction. In the government God is now establishing Jesus Christ is the great Leader of the people, and those who are wholly and completely devoted to God are engaged in the campaign under His supervision.

The everlasting covenant God made with David for a government. That covenant with David, however, is fulfilled in Christ Jesus whom David foreshadowed. When Jesus received the anointing of the holy spirit He became the heir of David the king, and the everlasting covenant applied to Him from that time forward. Why was the covenant made? Among other reasons God's prophet answers: "Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people." (Isa. 55:4) God made the everlasting covenant with Jesus for a throne, and immortality, and it included all the interests of His righteous government on earth. The kingdom interests required Him to be a witness to the name of Jehovah. Pilate said to Jesus: "Art thou a king?" The answer of Jesus was: "Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice." (John 18:37) This is proof conclusive that one of the conditions of the everlasting covenant was that He should bear witness to the name of Jehovah.

To His faithful followers Jesus said: "And I covenant for you, even as my Father has covenanted for me, a kingdom." Just so surely as Jesus must bear witness to the truth, even so must every one who is in that covenant bear witness to the truth. This is especially true after the Lord comes to His temple. By that covenant Jesus was made the leader of the people. It also follows that all who are taken into that covenant must become leaders of the people under the direction of the Head. That leading of the people must be in the way of God's righteousness. To be a leader each one must be a faithful witness as opportunity affords. It means also that such leaders must be entirely out of accord with the evil world and its god the Devil. Jesus refused to compromise with the Devil. His followers must do the same thing. As Jesus forgot self and did only as His Father commanded, even so those who are taken into the covenant must forget self and joyfully obey the commandments of the Lord.

In this day of distress and perplexity, when the people are suffering under the burdens of unrighteous governments and know not which way to turn, never was there such a blessed opportunity as that given now to the true followers of Jesus to lead the people in the way of righteousness by pointing them to God's kingdom. It is that righteous government that shall bring relief and everlasting joy to mankind. Some of the anointed ones for a time neglected the privilege of being such witnesses. The Scriptures show that some of these become aware of their negligence and awake to their privileges and then take a part in proclaiming the glad message; and so doing, God bestows upon them His everlasting blessings. (Isa. 59:20, 21) While the Lord progresses with the establishment of His government He says to those whom He has chosen for His witnesses: "I have put my words in thy mouth, and I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people." —Isa. 51:16.

The fact that He has put His message in the mouth of these witnesses is conclusive proof that they must be proclaiming His name and His government to those who have hearing ears. This is the part of such in the planting of the invisible, as well as the visible, part of God's government. It is their privilege and duty to tell the people what the present events mean and how the Lord will establish for them a government that will bring them peace and blessings. In so doing, these associates with Christ Jesus constitute leaders for the people.

Exalt His Name

For years the name of Jehovah has been pushed aside, and not even Christians have known the meaning thereof. Now the followers of Jesus learn that the name of Jehovah signifies His purposes toward His people and that

the time has come to exalt His name in all the earth. The exaltation of Jehovah's name is not for any selfish reason on His part, but in order that the people might have opportunity to know that He is the Savior and Blesser of mankind and that there is no other means of obtaining life. Through His prophet He indicates the time that such proclamation concerning the exaltation of His name shall begin.

"In that day," when used in the Scriptures, invariably refers to the time when God enters upon the great work in the establishment of His government. God, through His prophet, puts a song in the mouth of His faithful servants, telling them what to sing as He progresses with His great work. The remnant began that glad song shortly after 1918. The song opens with the words: "And in that day thou shalt say, O Lord, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me."—Isa. 12:1.

Up to that time many consecrated ones had put their trust in men as teachers and leaders. The experiences through which the Lord brought them caused them to see the necessity of putting their trust in Him.—Ps. 118:8, 9.

The prophet continues: "Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation." (Isa. 12:2) His faithful witnesses realize that Jehovah is all-powerful and that His purpose is now to bring His government into action, and they trust Him implicitly and have no fear. They fully appreciate His promise that God preserves those who love Him and who are faithful to Him.—Ps. 31:23.

"Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation." (Isa. 12:3) Water is a symbol of truth. But knowledge of the truth alone does not bring salvation. It is the truth known and *used* according to God's will that brings His approval. A well is a fountain of water. Drawing water from the wells of salvation, therefore, symbolizes the taking from the fountain of truth the great refreshing truths which God provides for His people and using them according to the commandments of the Lord. Only those who receive the truth and hold it in the love of it and obey the Lord's commandments draw water (truth) from the wells of salvation. Others draw from their own wells. This is shown by the words of the prophet: "For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water."—Jer. 2:13.

Then the Lord directs what the faithful remnant shall do: "And in that day shall ye say, Praise the Lord, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted." (Isa. 12:4) These words are not addressed to individuals. The fact that the word "ye" is used shows it is addressed to the company of faithful ones who are anointed of the Lord and who compose the "servant" to whom the Lord has committed the interests of His kingdom.—Isa. 42:1; Matt. 24:45.

The marginal rendering of this text is 'proclaim his name among the people'. It is a clear command that the proclamation must be made that the name of Jehovah may be exalted in the minds of the people. Now the name of Jehovah is exalted in Zion His organization. It must be exalted in the minds of others. If now some, claiming to be in Zion, oppose the service of singing forth the praises of Jehovah, that of itself is strong evidence that such are not of the temple class: "In his temple doth every one speak of his glory."—Ps. 29:9.

Then the prophet shows that the "servant" must not be content with singing the song for a while and then ceasing, but he must continue to "sing unto the Lord: for he hath done excellent things: this [make] known in all the earth". (Isa. 12:5) This is in exact harmony with the words of Jesus that this good news of the kingdom, God's kingdom, must be told to all the nations of the earth. In giving forth this message the witnesses are not to assume an apologetic attitude, but with boldness they are to proclaim it. "Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee." (Isa. 12:6) Those who are really of Zion now see the evidence of God's early and complete victory over the powers of evil, and with joy they give a shout of triumph in anticipation of such victory.

What are the facts in fulfilment of this prophecy? It is since 1918 that the Lord has brought into action the radio, which He foretold more than 3,000 years ago. (Job 38:35) By means of the radio the good news of the kingdom has been heralded throughout the nations of the earth. Selfish interests, under the control of Satan, use the radio, to be sure. These

same selfish interests endeavor to prevent the use of the radio for a wide proclamation of the truth. Jehovah will permit just such use of it as He desires. He could prevent the enemy from interfering, but He does not; and He has good reason for so doing. In His own good way He so arranged that on July 24, 1927, the greatest chain of radio stations ever used on earth up to that time was linked together, and He used it in giving proclamation to the message of good news concerning His righteous government. At that time the evils of Satan's oppressive government were brought before the people in contrast with God's righteous government and the blessings to flow therefrom. This the Lord arranged and had done that the people might have notice of His kingdom and that His name might be exalted in the minds of those who would hear.

Because it is God's will and His due time, a little company of the followers of Christ called Bible Students now employ the radio to proclaim to the people the name and plan of Jehovah God. For this same reason they print and publish books and go from house to house and place these books in the hands of the people at a minimum cost. They engage in the service, not for money, but because it is the greatest privilege and joy to serve the Lord and His King and to carry this message of good news to the people. Just who the individuals are that go to make up the remnant, no man can say. "The Lord knoweth them that are his." (2 Tim. 2: 19) It is not necessary for man to know. To those who continue faithful to the end God has promised to give a name that will be known only to the Lord and to the one who receives the name. (Rev. 2:17) Thus He shows the sweet and confidential relationship between Himself and those who are faithful to Him. Those now on earth, being the last members of the body of Christ, of course constitute, as the figure shows, the "feet of him"; and to those that continue faithfully in the service of the Lord He says: "How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth! Thy watchmen shall life up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing; for they shall see eye to eye, when the Lord shall bring again Zion."—Isa. 52:7, 8.

Vengeance

The anointed ones of the Lord now on earth are commanded to declare the day of the vengeance of God. (Isa. 61:1, 2) The vengeance of Jehovah is not expressed against individuals, but against Satan and his wicked organization by which he oppresses and blinds the people, and against the instruments that he uses for that purpose. Jehovah's purpose is to destroy Satan's wicked works and his organization, and He is now having the witness given making known that fact to the nations. For this reason He discloses to those of the temple class what constitutes the Devil's organization. It is seen to be a powerful and dreadfully wicked organization which the Lord alone can and will destroy. He lays upon His servants the obligation of declaring His purpose to destroy it. Jesus stated that after the good news of the kingdom has been declared to the people there shall come upon the nations of the earth a time of trouble the like of which was never known, and that it will be the last. That will be the expression of God's indignation against the evil one and his system. (Matt. 24:21, 22) The period of time during the cessation of hostilities in the world to the time of the final trouble is reserved specifically for the giving of the witness of and concerning God's purposes.

Through His prophet Jehovah declares that He has a controversy with the nations that make up Satan's organization and that He will destroy such. We may know that, having already ousted Satan from heaven and destroyed his rule there, God will destroy his rule and influence on earth. Such is one of the preliminary works of God's righteous government. (Jer. 25: 29-36) In that work of destruction Jesus Christ leads the assault. This He does as the mighty executive officer of Jehovah. (Ps. 110:5, 6) Christ alone is the wine-press that crushes the life out of the evil organization. (Isa. 63:3-5) The part in this great work that is performed by the faithful followers of Christ on earth is that of process-servers. They serve notice by telling the rulers and peoples of earth of Jehovah's purpose through Christ to destroy the evil organization. (1 John 3:8) Of course Satan knows that the great fight is approaching, but he is so self-centered that he believes he will win that fight. Knowing that the time is short for him to prepare for that fight, he hastens to gather the nations and rulers of earth

into a condition for the great battle, in which great battle Satan's organization will fall, never to rise again; and the name of Jehovah God shall be everlastingly exalted.—Rev. 12:12; 16:13-16.

Ambassadors

The faithful remnant of the followers of Christ Jesus now on earth are ambassadors of God and His King. These are in the world to represent the Lord. To some it may seem to be inconsistent for these ambassadors to be in the world and yet proclaiming the truth concerning what is about to befall the world. It may be argued that ambassadors are in a country only when both countries involved are at peace and that when war is declared the ambassador withdraws; whereas God's government is not at peace with Satan's organization. Such is the rule that obtains in the divisions of the government controlled by Satan. Such is not the rule of the Lord. The Scriptures show that the Lord's ambassadors are sent to the rulers when hostilities exist. Satan's organization is hostile to God's organization, and God has declared His purpose to destroy Satan's organization.

Christ is God's Ambassador to bring reconciliation between the people and God because hostilities do exist. The members of the body of Christ are ambassadors participating in that work of reconciliation because the people are hostile to God. In no other way can the words of the Apostle Paul be properly understood. (2 Cor. 5:19, 20) The ambassadors of the Lord are now in the world but not of it. They are authorized to declare in denunciatory terms that which God's Word says concerning His purpose of manifesting His indignation against the evil system which Satan has builded up. This system being an oppressor of the people, God will relieve the people therefrom and wills that they shall be so told. Paul spoke of himself as an "ambassador in bonds", and his bonds were placed upon him by Satan's organization. (Eph. 6:20) All the ambassadors of Christ on earth would now be in bonds except that God has put His hand over them and by His power shields them until the work committed to them is done. When that work of proclaiming His name and purposes is done, then God will take the ambassadors away.

Joy of the Lord

While these ambassadors of the Lord are in the world they have much tribulation, even as Jesus foretold. (John 16:33) Their tribulation is caused by the opposers of the message which they are bringing and the work they are doing. These faithful ones, however, like Paul, "rejoice in tribulation," because such is a token from God to them that they are His anointed saints. (Phil. 1:27, 28; Rom. 12:12; Acts 14:22) Those of the remnant class have entered into the joy of the Lord because they see that the time has come for God to vindicate His holy name, to overthrow the oppressor, and to bring peace and righteousness to the earth through His anointed King.

When, at the end of the long period of waiting, Jesus received the command from His Father to arise and take action against the enemy, that was a time of great joy to Christ the Lord. When He came to His temple and found some whom He approved because of their faithfulness, He invited them to enter into His joy. Those who since that time have seen and appreciated that the kingdom is here and that the time has come to vindicate Jehovah's name, and who continue to love the Lord, have gone forward to their work abounding in the joy of the Lord.

Government Music

Jehovah God has provided music for the newborn government and His faithful witnesses who delight to sing that music. The Psalms of the Bible are poems set to music. Aside from the Psalms there is very little poetry in existence that is at all worth while. The kingdom or government Psalms are addressed to the "Chief Musician". It seems clear that the Chief Musician is that section of the anointed class, the members of which have entered into the joy of the Lord, who forget self, who are active in showing forth the praises of the Lord, and who logically take instructions from the Psalms and profit thereby. Though all others seem to forsake the Lord, these trust Him implicitly and delight to do His will. They sing: "The Lord God is my strength and he will make my feet like hinds' feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places." (Hab. 3:17-19) The hind is an animal so sure-footed that it can climb to the very steepest part of the mountain crag without fear. Likewise that faithful remnant class composing God's witnesses are exalted by Him to high places; but because of humility and trust wholly in the Lord they do not fear and never lose their heads.

These kingdom Psalms, or government music, plainly imply that at the beginning of the institution of God's government there must be carried on an advertising publicity campaign of great scope. The singing thereof is a poetical way of telling that the faithful remnant must be active in representing the kingdom interests on earth and that they will do so with joy, thus proving their love for God and His kingdom. (1 John 5:3) Some of these poems provided for the official music of God's kingdom are mentioned here that there may be a better understanding of the work that the Lord is now having done in the earth.

It was the established custom, and therefore the law of Israel, that when a king was placed upon a throne, the people, led by the priests (the anointed ones), should clap their hands, thus indicating their joy. (2 Ki. 11:9, 12) Record is made thereof for the benefit of those now upon whom the ends of the world have come. (1 Cor. 10:11) With that custom in mind, and applying it to the time when God sets His King upon His holy throne, the poet wrote:

"O clap your hands, all ye people [particularly God's people]; shout unto God with the voice of triumph." A shout denotes confidence in God's certain victory. And why is this shout given? "For the Lord most high is terrible; he is a great King over all the earth. He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet. God is gone up with a shout, the Lord with the sound of a trumpet"; meaning that God has begun His work with the shout of His people. It was the priests that blew the trumpets, foreshadowing the anointed ones proclaiming the glory of His name. "For God is the King of all the earth: sing ye praises with understanding." This shows that the praises are sung by those who have an understanding of God's plan. "God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness. The princes of the people are gathered together, even the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth belong unto God: he is greatly exalted." The "princes" here are willing-hearted ones or volunteers; and therefore, because they have the faith of Abraham, these constitute the faithful remnant class who joyfully declare the praises of Jehovah. The "shields" mentioned here is Christ the King upon His throne, earth's rightful Ruler. Shields refer to rulers or protectors.—Hos. 4:18, margin; Ps. 47:1-9.

Another one of these kingdom poems set to music is Psalm 99. It opens with the statement that Jehovah has become King and calls upon the people to tremble. "The Lord [Jehovah at this particular time] is great in Zion [His organization]; . . . let them praise thy great and terrible name; for it is holy. . . . Exalt ye the Lord our God, and worship at his footstool; for he is holy." His name is exalted by a great public proclamation. "His footstool" used herein is His temple class on earth, for there the Lord God is represented on earth.

Verse six of this psalm speaks of Moses, Aaron, and Samuel as calling upon the Lord and being heard by Him and His answering them. This is evidently here inserted as an encouragement to those who today call upon the name of Jehovah and trust Him implicitly.

Another one of these government songs is Psalm 68. It opens with the statement: "Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered." Representatively Jehovah arose in the Melchizedek priesthood. Christ the great High Priest stands up from His seat to make His enemy His footstool, and those on earth who are devoted to Jehovah are willing volunteers in this day. (Ps. 110:3) "Sing unto God, sing praises to his name; extol him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoice before him." God is not so much concerned about hearing the singing for Himself, but to have the people hear it, that His name might be exalted. Therefore this must be by a public witness to His name.

It is written that when the ark was set forward these identical words by which the Psalmist opened were spoken: "Rise up, Lord, and let thine enemies be scattered." (Num. 10:35) When David carried the ark to its resting-place on Mount Zion this custom must have been followed. It is recorded that on this occasion David caused to be appointed singers with instruments of music. (1 Chron. 15:16-28) With song and instrumental music the ark was brought forward and placed on Mount Zion. This was done in the presence of the enemies. That service pictured what is now going on in the earth. The song of the kingdom now says: "They have seen thy goings, O God; even the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary." (Ps. 68:24) Thus the enemy sees the work going on and hears the remnant singing.

Another song of the new government is Psalm 149. The song opens with: "Praise ye the Lord.

Sing unto the Lord a new song [in view of the fact that His kingdom has come], and his praise in the congregation of saints. Let Israel rejoice in him that made him; let the children of Zion be joyful in their King," because the King of glory is come. "Let the saints be joyful in glory; let them sing aloud upon their beds." The Lord has been glorified as King, and the honor attaches to His remnant as ambassadors of the new King, and therefore they are "in glory". They sing upon their beds instead of going to sleep, as some have. They are active in showing forth the praises of the Lord day and night and will continue until earthly sleep overtakes them. This is in exact harmony with the words of God's prophet in Isaiah 62:6, 7, in which the Lord says His watchmen shall not hold their peace day or night but shall continue to make mention of the name of the Lord.

"Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand." God is their Creator and is worthy to be praised. The "sword in their hand" shows that these faithful ones are engaged in a warfare against Satan's seed.

"To execute vengeance upon the heathen [nations], and punishments upon the people." The sword with which they are to execute this vengeance is the Word of God. (Eph. 6:17) The method of execution is simply by declaring what the Word of God has to say concerning His vengeance and the expression thereof against Satan's organization.

"To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron." Manifestly it is the kings of "Christendom" that are referred to here as being bound. The faithful remnant class use the Word of God to bind these kings and nobles. "The rod of the wicked shall not rest [any longer] upon the lot of the righteous." (Ps. 125:3) The proclamation of the truth, and the hearing of it by the people, is destroying the influence of the "nobles", namely, the clergy, over the people. Men are getting their eyes open and are getting away from standing in fear of these ecclesiastical "nobles".

"To execute upon them the judgment written." This shows that the remnant class are to follow what is written and are only to proclaim the message of God's kingdom. It is not for them to do any violence to the rulers or the "nobles" but to declare the judgment which the Lord God has already decreed against them and which is written in His Word. They are therefore merely the servers of notice as to what shall be done. The song concludes: "This honour have all his saints." The Lord counts this an honorable work. Those who fail and refuse to joyfully have a part in performing this work of testimony to the great name of Jehovah are by the terms of the Psalm excluded from the saintly class.

Another one of these kingdom songs is Psalm 72. "Give the king [the Stone, Christ Jesus, God's anointed King] thy judgments [thy decrees and authority to execute them], O God, and thy righteousness [the 'robe of righteousness'] unto the king's [Jehovah's] son [the royal sons still on the earth]. He [Christ Jesus, having been given God's judgments and authority] shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment." This song is another evidence as to what must now be done as a part of God's great work in the earth and which must be done by the remnant.

Another one of the new government songs is Psalm 95, which the remnant class are now singing: "O come, let us sing unto the Lord; let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation." The reason for this song is that Jehovah is the great God and is now exalted in Zion. In 1914 the earth became the Lord's and He sent forth His Anointed One to oust the ruler thereof. Therefore, "in his hand are the deep places of the earth." God through His prophet Ezekiel promised that He would search out His sheep and call them, and that He would shepherd His flock and deliver them out of places where they have been scattered. (Ezek. 34:11, 12) Recognizing that the Lord God has done this the remnant sing: "For he is our God; and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. Today if ye will hear his voice, harden not your heart, as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness."

The Apostle Paul applies this psalm to the close of the Jewish age of God's favor; and, according to the rule laid down by him, it applies with greater force to the end of the world when God is gathering His people to Himself. Since the coming of the Lord to His temple, and the beginning of judgment throughout the house of God, the Lord's voice thus speaks out to the temple class that their hearts may not be hardened but that they may rejoice to obey His Word. The Lord says that some of those anoint-

ed to kingship will harden their hearts and will turn away and will not engage in the glad song announcing His kingdom. These will complain against their brethren and insist that there is nothing to be done but to await the time when they shall be taken to the kingdom. The Lord represents the faithful remnant class, however, as singing: "And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders; and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth."—Rev. 14:3.

The complainers can not understand this song because they refuse to participate in it. Those who have already passed into glory and who are for ever with the Lord engage in the singing of the new song declaring the praises of Jehovah. The remnant still on earth participate in the singing of these songs that constitute the music of the new government. The fact that the statement is made that no man on earth can learn that song except the 144,000 shows that those of the remnant class still on earth would know and participate in the song.

Another of the new government songs addressed to the "Chief Musician" is Psalm 66. "Make a joyful noise unto God, all ye lands." This joyful noise must be made amongst the nations as a witness, and must be given, as the Lord commanded, by those who love the good tidings and who are the faithful witnesses of the Lord. The song continues: "Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious." In the centuries past God has magnified His Word of promise. Now the time has come when His name must be exalted in the earth; and His faithful witnesses, whom He has appointed, are privileged thus to magnify it by telling forth to those who will hear, that His righteous government is at hand.

Among the new government music which the remnant class sing is Psalm 75. "Unto thee, O God, do we give thanks, unto thee do we give thanks: for that thy name is near thy wondrous works declare." (Ps. 75:1) Jehovah is now doing His works in the earth. These things seen by the anointed servants are evidences to them that God Himself is near and is taking a hand in the affairs of the earth. Some works He must do by forces other than His people on earth. Almost all His work on earth done by the anointed is the making proclamation to the honor of His name. Opportunities they have now to serve Him in declaring His name are proof to the anointed that God is using them, and that therefore they have His approval. Such is further proof that now is God's due time to have His name declared in the earth. With a clearer vision of God's purposes concerning them, the anointed can go on in His work with full confidence. They are not so much concerned about how long they must continue to work on earth, nor how great the danger of attack from the enemy; but they are concerned about faithfulness to their covenant. With serenity they sing forth the honor of His name.

Some who are anointed think they should not speak against the Devil's organization but should be at peace with it. Such are fickle, because they can not pursue that course and be loyal and faithful unto the Lord. To the anointed ones the Lord says: "My son, fear thou the Lord, and the king [God's anointed One, the Stone laid in Zion] and meddle not [associate not] with them that are given to change [that are fickle]." (Prov. 24:21) Those who turn aside to associate with the workers of iniquity shall fall. "As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the Lord shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity; but peace shall be upon Israel."—Ps. 125:5.

Only those who are faithful to the Lord shall stand. That one is of the remnant class now is no guarantee that he is going to be of it finally. He must continue diligent and faithful even unto the end. "Seest thou a man diligent in his business [that is, the King's business, looking after the kingdom interests]? he shall stand [face to face] before [the] kings [Jehovah and Christ Jesus]; he shall not stand before mean [or obscure] men [the petty kings of earth; he will not have the approval of such]." (Prov. 22:29) Those who are faithful and so continue unto the end, and who are diligent in proclaiming the praises of the name of the Lord, shall have the friendship of God's anointed King. 'He that hath pureness of heart, and grace upon his lips, shall have the King for his friend.'—Prov. 22:11, margin and *Rotherham*.

The marvelous work of Jehovah progresses, and His people with confidence look forward to the time when His righteous government shall be completely established in the earth and take charge of earth's affairs.

Bible Question and Answer

QUESTION: Please explain how the Father, Son and holy ghost are one person.

Answer: It can not be explained, because it is not true. The trinity doctrine is nowhere taught in the Bible, but was borrowed from the ancient heathen religions, which are of the Devil. It is true that 1 John 5:7 of our "King James Version" Bible reads: "For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy ghost: and these three are one"; but Bible authorities now admit that this verse is counterfeit, some trinitarian propagandist having inserted it in the text three centuries after the Apostle John wrote this epistle. Hence all modern revised translations of the Bible have excluded this verse. The oldest Bible manuscripts in existence today are the Vatican manuscript, No. 1209, the Sinaitic manuscript, and the Alexandrine manuscript. The Vatican manuscript, which is the oldest of the three, is kept in the Vatican Library at Rome, and it does not contain this verse; neither do the other two manuscripts.

Neither Moses nor any other of the Old Testament writers and prophets taught a trinity; neither did any of the apostles or New Testament writers believe it or teach it. Jesus never said He was God, His own father. As the Word or Logos He was the first creature that Jehovah God made; hence He was God's firstborn and only-begotten Son. Jesus so states in Revelation 3:14, saying: "These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God." Colossians 1:15 calls Jesus "the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature". The literal Greek text of John 1:1, word for word, reads: "In the beginning [that is, of God's creative work] was the Word [or Logos], and the Word was with *the* God [that is, Jehovah], and the Word was *a* god." In proof of this consult Wilson's *Emphatic Diaglott* translation of the New Testament.

Since Jesus, or the Word, the Logos, is the first made, or beginning, of God's creatures, He could not be one in person with His Creator, who is "from everlasting to everlasting". Jesus did not say, 'I am my Father,' neither, 'I and my Father and the holy ghost are one.' He said: "I and my Father are one." He meant that He and His Father were one in fellowship, in activity, in work, Jesus carrying out always His heavenly Father's will. That this is the oneness He meant is shown in John 17:22, where He prayed for His disciples, saying: "The glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one." Jesus doing His Father's will so faithfully and showing forth so perfectly the same attributes of love, wisdom, justice and power that were in His Father, He could truthfully say: "He that hath seen me hath seen the Father." (John 14:7, 9) He was a true reflection of what His Father is.

The words "holy ghost" are rendered "holy spirit" in modern Bible translations. Jehovah God anointed His Son Jesus with the holy spirit. (Matt. 3:16, 17; Acts 10:38) He anoints also true Christian followers of Jesus with the same spirit. (2 Cor. 1:21, 22; 1 John 2:20, 27) This could not be the case if the holy spirit were one in person with Jesus and Jehovah God His Father. The holy spirit is not a person. The word *spirit* is translated from the Greek word *pneuma,* which means breath or wind. Thus the "holy spirit" means the holy power of God, which is invisible, like the wind or breath, but the effects of the operation of which are manifest or visible. Jehovah God poured out that spirit or power upon Jesus; He anointed Jesus with that power and authority, that Jesus might do His heavenly Father's work. Thus there is a close relationship between the Father, the Son, and the holy spirit, but they are not one in person or a trinity.

Argument Among Methodist Brethren

METHODIST brethren at Memphis have been having an argument as to whether card playing is right. It seems that one of the sisters of the flock was a Sunday School teacher and also a good card player. The minister had her put out at first on a foul ball, and her hubby came to a church meeting to see about it. Each of them grabbed a chair, but the minister had just taken a fresh chew of tobacco and showed himself the more valiant in the fight. Now they are after him for using tobacco, and so the battle for righteousness waxes hot.

The Children's Own Radio Story *By C. J. W., Jr.*

Story Thirty-eight

UNDER the Roman rule in Palestine, every Jew was required to pay a certain tax, or as they called it in those days, a tribute, to Herod's temple. When Jesus had performed the miracle of casting the evil spirit from the son of the poor man, as we learned in our last story, He and His disciples journeyed to Capernaum, and lived there for a while.

During their stay in that city the tax-collector came upon his rounds and asked of Peter, "Doth not your master pay tribute?" And Peter answered, "Yes."

Now the way in which Jesus provided the tax money was interesting, and we will have the Apostle Matthew's account of it:

"And when he [Peter] was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

"Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free. Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money; that take, and give unto them, for me and thee."

At that time some of the disciples came to Jesus with the question, "Who is greatest in the kingdom of heaven?" And Jesus called a little child from the throng of people who were assembled to listen to Him, and stood the child in the midst of the circle of His disciples, and told them that except they became as little children, they should not enter the kingdom of heaven.

This was another word picture, and signified that all who wish to receive the favor of the Lord must become meek and teachable as a little child, and that the proud and stubborn, and those who think they know it all, will never inherit the greatest blessings that the heavenly Father has in store for mankind.

Now after this, the Lord and His disciples entered a village of Samaria, where the people received Him very ungraciously and made no provision for His entertainment.

This angered the apostles, and two of them, James and John, went to the Master and said, "Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven and consume them, even as Elias did?" But the Lord rebuked them.

Then the Lord appointed seventy other disciples, to go before Him throughout all the land, into every city He would visit. And as He sojourned in Galilee, His brethren came to Him and urged Him to go to the Jews' feast of tabernacles in Jerusalem, for the time was approaching for it to be held.

Jesus answered them and said: "My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready. The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil. Go ye up unto this feast: I go not yet up unto this feast, for my time is not yet full come."

Then the Bible narrative says that "when his brethren were gone up, then went he also unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret. Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

"And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people. Howbeit no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

"Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

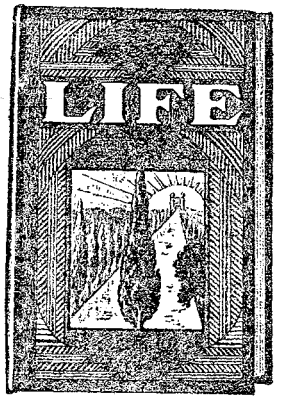
"Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

"Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

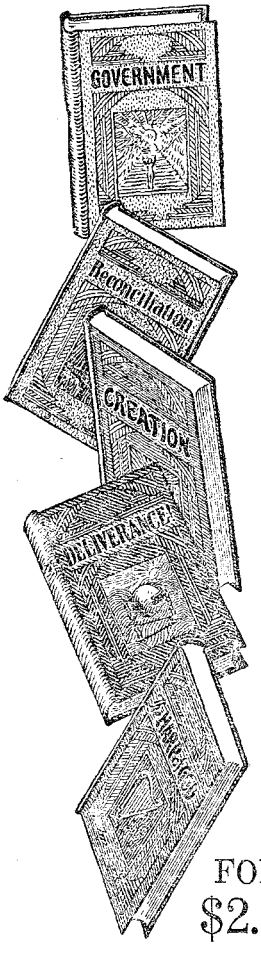
"But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me. Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come."

The time was fast approaching, however, when the furious mob would take Jesus and do their wicked will upon Him; but we must remember that Jesus suffered death as the ransom price for all humanity, and that He is now at the right hand of Jehovah God our heavenly Father, reinstated to the position of glory He willingly left to purchase the everlasting life for mankind.

LIFE, the latest of Judge Rutherford's books, brings to you, as its title page states, "the infallible proof from the Word of the Creator that he has provided the way for man to enjoy everlasting life upon earth, and that the earth is to be transformed into a paradise." The set of six books illustrated here contains a treasure of knowledge that will cheer the heart of every reader.



AND THESE



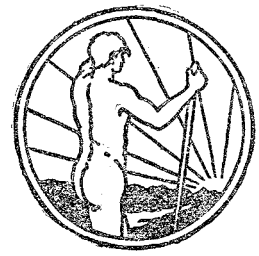
LIFE and the other five books written by Judge Rutherford are bound in a unique way. Each book is bound in cloth of a different color. The covers are richly embossed, and stamped in gold, and the different colors blend harmoniously together, making a beautiful set. Just send the WATCH TOWER your address and a money order for $2.45, and these books will be sent you at once.

FOR
$2.45

WATCH TOWER, 117 ADAMS ST.
BROOKLYN, N.Y.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

MAN AND MACHINE

HORRORS OF MUSTARD GAS

MINING THE HEAVENS

CRIME OF VACCINATION

SEQUOIA, THE BIG TREES

FORM OF GOVERNMENT
eleventh of a series of radio lectures on good government, by Judge Rutherford

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY

5c a copy - $1.00 a year - Canada & Foreign $1.50

Volume XI - No. 263 October 16, 1929

Contents

Labor and Economics

The Race Between Man and Machine 35

Social and Educational

Percentages of Illiteracy 43
Ripley's Life of St. Patrick 46

Manufacturing and Mining

Increase in Helium Output 39
Kentucky's Black Rock 39
Cocoon, Most Beautiful of Caskets 46

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

Progress in America in 28 Years 40
Wall Street Imperils the World 42
Logansport's Cheap Power 42

Political—Domestic and Foreign

Ontario Makes Its Final Steal 42
North Little Rock's Strange Mayor 46
The Defeat of Amanullah 47
The Horrors of Mustard Gas 51
Blasphemous Post Cards 56

Agriculture and Husbandry

Nine Thousand Farming Corporations 39
Mining the Heavens for Fertility of Earth 44

Science and Invention

Million-Volt Lightning Machine 41
Levulose from Artichokes 41
Semophone Films Shortly Now 43

Home and Health

Do "Health Foods" Violate the Law? 47
The Crime of Vaccination 48
Aluminum Causes Death of Twins 52
Buttermilk as a Food 52

Travel and Miscellany

Sequoia, the Big Trees 49

Religion and Philosophy

Why God's Interest in the Sabbath Day? 53
Bible Questions and Answers 54
Making Converts in Syria 55
The Form of Government 57
The Children's Own Radio Story 63

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors *Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . Business Manager
NATHAN H. KNORR . . Secretary and Treasurer

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian . . 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, Sydney, N. S. W., Australia
South Africa . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XI | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, October 16, 1929 | Number 263

The Race Between Man and Machine

"SUPPOSE that civilization has increased the world's demands to five times what they were fifty years ago (and surely that should be considered a very liberal estimate), how is it with the supply? All will agree that invention and machinery have increased the supply to more than ten times what it was fifty years ago. A mentally blind man can see that as soon as enough machinery has been constructed to supply the demands, thereafter there must be a race, a competition between man and machinery: because there will not be enough work for all, even if no further additions were made of either men or machines. But more competition is being added; the world's population is increasing rapidly, and machinery guided by increased skill is creating more and better machinery daily. Who can not see that, under the present selfish system, as soon as the supply exceeds the demand (as soon as we have overproduction) the race between men and machinery must be a short one, and one very disadvantageous to men? Machines in general are slaves of iron, steel and wood, vitalized by steam, electricity, etc. They can do not only more work, but better work, than men can do. And they have no minds to cultivate, no perverse dispositions to control, no wives and families to think of and provide for; they are not ambitious; they do not form unions and send delegates to interfere with the management of the business, nor do they strike; and they are ready to work extra hours without serious complaint or extra pay. As slaves, therefore, machines are far more desirable than either black or white human slaves, and human labor and skill are therefore being dispensed with as far as possible; and those who own the machine slaves are glad that under present laws and usages their fellow men are free and independent, because they are thereby relieved of the responsibility and care on their behalf which their enslavement would necessitate."

The foregoing reads as if it might have been written yesterday; but it was written thirty-two years ago by Pastor Russell, and it sizes up accurately a situation which is giving occasion for profound and anxious thought by myriads of people at this time.

A Fixed Permanent Mass of Unemployed

For more than a year now Secretary of Labor Davis has been insisting that the mechanization of industry has brought about a great problem of unemployment, and seems to be building up in America a fixed permanent mass of unemployed, and even the reactionary *Literary Digest* cautiously admits that "some of the men whose places are taken by a machine are given other jobs in the same concern, but such an absorption can take place only when the firm's operations are expanding faster than labor-saving devices are being installed". The National Industrial Conference Board's figures show that, with the machinery they now have to work with, only sixty-seven men are needed to do the work which required a hundred men only twenty-five years ago.

Every time there is an increase in production of manufactured articles there is a small increase in manufacturing employment; and every time there is a decrease in production of manufactured articles there is a decrease in manufacturing employment; but the lines of production are growing farther and farther apart every year. Production every year is much, very much, greater than manufacturing employment, and meantime the population is steadily increasing. This is interesting, but more than interesting: it is ominous. Unemployed men and their families must eat.

There was a time when Great Britain forbade

the American colonies either to manufacture machinery or to import it; with characteristic generosity toward the rest of the world she wanted to do all the manufacturing herself. Just now she seems to be taking lessons, and not very pleasant ones, on how to do the very kind of work in which she once sought a monopoly. America has set the pace.

It used to be thought that a salesman was more sure of his daily food than almost any other kind of person. Now it is open to question. Automatic merchandising machines are making their appearance everywhere, and the latest ones make it unnecessary for the buyer to have the exact coin called for by the purchase; he may drop a coin of any denomination into the slot and receive his correct change, together with the article purchased. Efficiency experts have figured it out that sixty percent of the time of the average drug store salesman is consumed on automatic functions that a machine could perform just as well; and that inevitably means sixty percent fewer drug clerks to sell the tooth paste, razor blades, soaps, cigarettes, powders and medicines usually dispensed.

Commerce and Finance says grimly (but perhaps does not realize just how grimly): "Automatic merchandising machines have given such a good sales account of themselves that almost any amount of effort looking toward their improvement is justified. As salesmen, they are worth training for bigger results."

The Machine in the Office

It seems as if there is no end to the detail of office work, does it not? It is a day when every business undertaking rests upon statistics. But those statistics are now gathered so rapidly by machinery that it makes one's head swim to think about it. Information is punched on cards, and after that data is once punched the cards are assorted and classified at the rate of 20,000 an hour, and any data any of the cards contain can be gleaned from them in a very short time.

There is addition and subtraction, multiplication and division! It might be more correct to say that there used to be these things. In modern business offices this work is now all done by machinery. Only about twelve percent of office workers are now doing bookkeeping and stenography. Most office work is done by machinery.

Even typewriting, prosaic old typewriting (and the art is only fifty years old), has been all upset by the mechanical invasion. There is a new typewriter which prints twenty-two selected words and syllables, each at a single stroke. The job of typewriting at the branch office has ceased to be a job at all. One sending machine in the main office, operated by any typist, is connected by wire to any number of motor-driven typewriters located in distant cities or departments, and as the original sender writes, so writes every other machine on the line. One operator does all the work formerly done by scores.

Would you be a linotype operator? You are learning the business just a little too late. Now a reporter comes in and spells the letters of each word direct into a 'Talkie Typesetter'. By belt transmission the matrices are set, and, if desired, the same type may be set in one hundred other composing rooms throughout the country, by means of the teletypesetter. It is evident that the time is at hand when without the intervention of any linotype operator at all it will be possible to set the same story in type in every city in the country.

Jobs You Will Not Get

Perhaps you aspire to be a telegraph operator or a wireless operator. But why aspire? The telegraph and the wireless companies now do not need operators. All they need is persons who know how to do typing on a typewriter; the machinery does all the rest, sending and receiving messages by wire and by wireless accurately and much more rapidly than could be done if the human brain were to intervene. Really, the human brain would be in the way.

Possibly you would like a position as a telephone operator. You may as well forget it. The prediction is made that by 1930 there will not be a telephone girl in Washington, D. C.; and the automatic telephone will soon displace the 20,000 girls that make their living as telephone operators in New York city.

Ah! You would be an engineer, working out abstruse and difficult problems of curves and graphs that take years to learn and months to perform. Sorry, but Dr. Bush, of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, has designed the Integraph, which makes it unnecessary to employ you. It is an adding machine carried to mathematical heights to which few people can

go, and it does a month's work in a few minutes and does it accurately.

Maybe you would risk a brush with the police and resort to telling fortunes for a living. You won't need to. There is a machine that will tell just as good a fortune, even print it on a little card and hand it to you, including the date and your correct weight, all for one cent, and you certainly could not afford to compete with it.

Chimney sweep! That's the thing. Face streaked with soot, ladders, ropes, brooms, brushes and dirt galore. Too late. The whole thing is done by machinery, and the suction of the forty-horsepower engine used is so strong that one time a live kitten was rudely hauled off the hearth and kited up the chimney into the dirt bag in jig time, whence it was rescued with some difficulty and somewhat the worse for wear.

You could at any rate be a companion for somebody who needs to have a person handy to read to him. But no! The General Electric laboratories have invented a thing that will read aloud, thus relieving the strain on the eyes, and the listener will get the contents three times as fast as if you were reading it to him.

There was a time when you would have liked a job as watchman somewhere; but not now. The big concerns are making robots as fast as they can turn them out, and these mechanical servants have the ability and the gall to call up headquarters and solemnly say "It is hot" or "It is cold", and they do other things; which keeps several men off the pay roll. In March of this year England had seven of these mechanical servants in use, and it is predicted that within a few years they will be commonplace sights in all large cities. In response to a challenge Dr. H. D. Baernstein, of the University of Wisconsin physiological chemistry department, has invented a robot which he claims can be taught. The account says: "Dr. Baernstein's 'thinking' apparatus consists of numerous switches, wires, and an incandescent light. The mechanism, he said, is so arranged that the bulb may be lighted by one of the switches and that any of the other switches may be 'taught' to light the bulb. The operation, he claims, is analogous to the presentation of stimuli. The machine is merely a symbol of mechanism of the human body."

More Production but Fewer Employees

During the last four years there has been a decrease of five percent in the number of employees in the oil refining business, but an increase of eighty-four percent in the amount of oil refined. There has been a decrease of thirteen percent in the number of tobacco factory employees, but an increase of fifty-three percent in the amount of the dirty weed made ready for human pollution. There are nineteen percent fewer employees in the slaughtering and packing of meat, but there is an output twenty percent greater. The railroads have one percent fewer employees and are handling thirty percent more traffic. And so it goes.

You would be a miner? No, you would not. Coal-mining is fast becoming a factory routine. Already, seventy-one percent of American bituminous coal is mined by machinery. You do not need to hang around the steel works looking for a job; for the steel companies can produce almost three times as much pig iron today as they did in 1904, with the same crew of men. Yes, of course, the country is prosperous. You read it in the paper, did you not? But the prosperity goes to the machine owners.

Where does labor go? It goes to the same place the bent pins go. There has been a decrease of 900,000 factory employees since 1920, and the railroads have cut their force 240,000 in the same time. One man now turns out as many razor blades as sixty-four could make in 1912. In ten years the output has increased 211 percent in rubber manufacture and 102 percent in automobiles. A machine which tests radio tubes accurately takes the place of twenty-five to thirty girls. Trenching machines, gasoline cranes, bucket conveyers and other devices have transformed the building industry into a machine industry.

Let's get jobs in banks. No, let's not. The largest banks are rapidly installing ledger-posting and typewriter accounting machines. The new and improved pattern, known as the "business brain", will do simultaneously the work of a cash register, a bookkeeper and an adding machine, and, from another part of the building, make a complete record of a sale at the time it is made. One of these machines installed in a bank (and it can be operated by a girl) does away with the work of nine-tenths of the employees. A feature of the machine is that it calls attention to an overdraft by automatically lock-

ing itself, and prints the amount in red when the lock is released.

Machines for All Kinds of Work

Let's give up trying to get a high-class job. Better take one as a longshoreman and be done with it. Too late once more! The new motor-driven banana unloader not only saves much labor, but damages the fruit much less than unloading by hand. How about selling soft drinks or gasoline? Nothing doing. Very soon now and all this work will be done by machines operated with quarters or other coins in slots, like the washing machines in the basements of apartment houses. Some of these new selling machines actually give a sepulchral 'Thank you' as the coins fall down into their hollow insides. There is a store at Atlantic City where all the salesmen are robots.

In the city of Washington there are three robots, Adam, Cain and Abel, that furnish daily information on the amount of water in each reservoir. By means of the televox, a load dispatcher of an electric power company or street railway company can call up on any telephone an unattended power plant or substation, receive reports on the status of every machine from the robots in the station, and start or stop machines, open and close switches, and perform other operations at will.

Road-making is now done by machinery. Concrete pipe is made and laid in position in a continuous line, without any joints. The huge water tunnels hundreds of feet beneath New York city will be dug by robots now being built at Schenectady. In the next war giant tanks will climb hills and plunge through gullies with no human being aboard. Machinery can be made to handle all the situations that the inventor of the machinery can foresee.

You can always get a job on a farm. Or can you? Forty-five thousand harvesting and threshing machines have displaced 130,000 farm workers but recently. The plowing of a field is now done entirely automatically, and if the machine completes its task before morning the power is automatically shut off. The herediscope saves the time and study of livestock breeders figuring out how the Mendelian law will operate in given conditions.

Today there is a typewriter weighing one ounce which fits into the vest pocket, and at the other end of the mechanical world there is a dynamo fifty feet in height which uses up one ton of coal every two minutes, to make light and power for a part of New York city. There is a machine which exerts 600,000 pounds of pressure to the square inch; there is noiseless machinery, with gears made of compressed fibrous materials, and there is a machine which registers the tiny amounts of moisture in any substance.

How is it all to end? The editor of the *Iron Trade Review* says that we must have more machinery and ever more, so that more men may be taken into the purely service occupations which new machinery creates. But this does not go to the root of the matter. The American Federation of Labor, sensing the danger, says timidly that "the machine has justified labor's demand for a five-day week". It proposes to go over Niagara in a skiff.

Rabbi Goldman, of Cleveland, says that "industry, commerce and the machine are grinding men to pulp"; and that is the truth. Aldous Huxley, the English novelist and critic, sees culture ruined by mass production, democracy on the junk-heap, and the selfish and intelligent minority (owners of the machines) fighting for their lives against those who do not own the machines; and probably that is the truth too.

What does all this mean? Did not the great God who made this world know what the result would be when He gave man an inventive mind? Of course He did, and that is what He wants man to use. God made man to be a prince, and not a slave. But when man desired to have his own way, God said to him, 'All right. Suppose you try it; and while you are trying it, you may do the work yourself. When you find out how much you can do, you may desire to have some help.' Man is now calling for that help; blindly, it may be, but calling nevertheless.

God is now arranging that man may return to the plane God intended him for in the first place, namely, that of a prince. A prince usually has servants to do his menial work. So God has provided that man may have all the servants necessary to do all the manual labor, while man is to do the "bossing", namely, run the machines and utilize the powers of nature. This is in preparation that man may have time for self-culture and education. God is also preparing to give each man the necessary education to fit him for a position as prince.

Thus what appears to be man's greatest calamity is really but God's preparation for his release from slavery, and his greatest blessing. Lift up your heads, ye weary, discouraged workmen! God has not forgotten you, and soon the clouds will break and the glorious day of God's heavenly kingdom will break through with all its glory.

Canister

Increase in Helium Output

THE government will shortly be able to produce twenty million cubic feet of helium gas a year at its plants at Amarillo, Texas. This gas, non-inflammable, is ideal for zeppelins, the day of which is at hand.

Drought Decreases Wheat Crop

THE severe drought in North America has greatly reduced the wheat crop in Canada and in states along the Canadian border. It is claimed that the Canadian wheat crop is not likely to be more than 50 percent of what it was last year.

Frogs in Algeria

THE Bible story of Egypt's invasion by frogs in the time of Pharaoh is fully sustained by a like happening near Constantine, Algeria, during a storm in July of this year. The frogs covered an area two miles wide, blocked up wells and damaged crops.

Nine Thousand Farming Corporations

IN THE year 1926 there were over nine thousand corporations engaged in farming on a large scale. The gross income of these farms exceeded seven hundred million dollars. An examination of the reports showed great variations in the results from the large farms.

Must Not Mention Poison Gas as Such

IN AN article in *Reynolds' Newspaper,* Brigadier-General F. P. Crozier, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., says: "I happen to know that we are manufacturing gas bombs, and that at the time when, at Geneva, we were promising not to use them again, if others would do the same, we were actually issuing orders that gas bombs were not to be referred to as such, and that in preparing documents of any description relating to air bombs the word 'gas' was never to be used."

Each Thought Other to Blame

ONE of the comical incidents connected with the earthquake in the St. Lawrence basin a few weeks ago was that two Canadian boys, twins, engaged in a fist fight, each accusing the other of shaking the bed repeatedly so that he could not sleep.

Kentucky's Black Rock

KENTUCKY has a new industry, Kentucky black rock, shortened for business purposes into "Kyrock". Kyrock, a new asphalt, laid cold, will last indefinitely, and will not roll under traffic, wear out, or break down. The material is already in use in thirty-five states.

The Value of Courts

THE London *Daily Express,* commenting frankly on the game of bunk known as royalty, says: "Every American girl who is presented at Buckingham Palace is a valuable asset, for she invariably becomes an English propagandist."

Talked over 13,000 Miles

THE British Postoffice, which controls its wireless transmissions, in the month of August arranged for an anxious mother at an inland town in Britain to talk with the head nurse of a Sydney (Australia) hospital, in which her son was lying seriously ill. This is just halfway around the world.

New York to Grow Own Vegetables

IN ORDER to provide fresh air and wholesome work for prison inmates, the governor of New York state proposes to make the experiment of having all food for New York state institutions grown on prison farms. It is believed that this will result in reclaiming many men and reducing the chances of such riots as recently caused the state the loss of $800,000 at Auburn and Clinton.

Conferences on Child Welfare

A WRITER in *Labor* states succinctly that a child's chance in life is dependent on the contents of its dad's pay envelope, and that if father is given enough so that mother can stay home and take care of the kids it will soon not be necessary to call any more conferences on child welfare.

Widespread Droughts

THE summer of 1929 has been marked by terrible droughts, widespread over large portions of the earth. In places on Long Island residences surrounded by acres of farm land have been forced to buy fruit and vegetables for their own tables, the drought having ruined everything.

International Convention of Boy Scouts

BRITAIN has just had an international convention of boy scouts. The official name of such a convention of boys is called a jamboree. Among the guests from all over the world were 1,500 American boys. By a nice act of courtesy they were allowed to lead the parade past the reviewing stand.

To Search for Patrons

THE British Postoffice, controlling Britain's telephone service, will now, for a slight charge, search an entire town for any person who is wanted at the telephone. The afternoon charge for this service is only sixpence, but is two to four times that amount in the morning, depending on distance.

Hard-hearted Uncle Sam

DURING the war, and since, the American people, the common people, the people upon whom the burdens really rest, loaned France $4,230,000,000. After years of arguing, France has finally agreed to pay 40 percent of this amount during the next sixty-two years. For years the French press, and the European press generally, has been filled with abuse of America because of this hard-heartedness. Most of the money has been spent in making the world more unsafe, and more ready for another greater and more terrible war. Probably Uncle Sam will never receive but a small number of installments on this vast debt. And 60 percent of it is for ever gone where the woodbine twineth.

Increased World Telephone Service

THE entire United States, Canada and Mexico are now in telephonic communication with Europe. Britain has just opened service with Buenos Aires, good for the evening hours only. The rate is 2 pounds 3 shillings for each minute. Subscribers in Buenos Aires will have to speak from a special booth.

Took Him Only 65 Years

A LOS ANGELES man recently returned to Germany to marry a girl to whom he was engaged when he was 26 and she was 25. Now they are ninety-one and ninety years respectively. It took this young man only 65 years to get enough together for a home. We wish him a long and happy wedded life.

Progress in America in 28 Years

IN TWENTY-EIGHT years the national income of the United States has multiplied itself by seven and one-half; the savings deposits have become eight times as great; the life insurance in force has become eleven times as much; the freight carried by the largest railroads has become six times as much.

Farming a Mechanical Business

FARMING is getting to be more and more a strictly mechanical business. Combined harvester-threshers, tractors and motor trucks have revolutionized wheat-growing on the western plains. Mechanical corn pickers are coming into common use, and mechanical cotton pickers have reduced the cost of harvesting cotton $10 a bale and thrown many out of work.

A Badly-advised Governor

WHEN representatives of the American Federation of Labor were illegally driven out of a South Carolina town the president of the Federation sent a telegram to the governor of the state demanding that they be protected in their rights. The governor lost his head and denounced this perfectly proper request as impertinent and threatening. Does the governor know that this is an invitation to law-abiding men to cease to be so? Is that what the American people elect governors for? Some of these men, overawed by the too frequent presence of the representatives of great corporations arour the state offices, seem to forget whom they a working for.

Million-Volt Lightning Machine

THE General Electric Company has made a portable lightning generator with which experiments are being made in the forest area of northwestern Michigan. Bolts of lightning with a million volts back of them are hurled at transmission lines, the effects studied, and plans are being made to render the lines as nearly lightning-proof as may be possible.

Canada's Big Oil-Burners

THE Canadian Pacific will put twenty big oil-burning locomotives in service on its heavy grades in the Canadian Rockies. Each engine and tender is ninety-eight feet long and weighs 750,000 pounds. The boilers are made entirely of nickel steel. The tenders will carry 1,200 gallons of water and 4,500 gallons of oil. There will be five drive-wheels on each side.

Cotton and Wheat Move West

THE production of cotton and wheat have both moved westward. Cotton is a less and less important crop in the Atlantic seaboard states, and a more and more important crop in Oklahoma and Texas. Wheat is greatly decreasing in acreage in Iowa, Minnesota and states east thereof, while it is being grown on a larger scale in states farther west.

Grand Master of Italian Masons Blinded

AFTER being locked up on one of Mussolini's horrible penal islands for two years for the rather innocent crime of being the leader of the Italian Masons, the grand master of the lodge in that country, Torrigiani, has now gone entirely blind. The odd thing about it is that many great American financiers are Masons and hope for much from the Mussolini form of anarchy.

Keen Memory of an Aged Elephant

FORTY-FOUR years ago the great elephant Jumbo was killed by a railway train, at St. Thomas, Ontario. The other day his 110-year-old mate, Alice, recognized the fatal spot, suddenly stopped, went down on her knees, stamped, writhed and trumpeted shrilly, plainly showing her memory and her sorrow; surely a touching manifestation of the genuineness of her affection.

Levulose from Artichokes

LEVULOSE, the sweetest of sugars, is now extracted from the artichoke at a cost of $25 to $30 a pound, but it is held possible that great changes in the near future will place this sugar in reach of the people at a price that will compete with sugars made from beets and cane. The artichoke grows wild in nearly every section of the United States.

Russian Cruelties to Jews

THE annual convention of Zionists, held at Detroit, has passed resolutions declaring that the Soviet government is now deliberately and maliciously persecuting and suppressing the Zionist movement, hounding Zionists and exiling them to the unspeakable Siberian dungeons with a ruthlessness unparalleled in the darkest days of former pogroms and inquisitions.

Life in Him When He Signed

ELIZABETH SCHOFFEN, ex-nun, makes affidavit of an instance where a sick priest with $15,000 willed to his relatives refused, at the instance of the church authorities, to make a new will turning the amount over to the church. Later the abbot of the monastery told her that the church got the money all right. Asked how that was possible, he explained that in the presence of three priests he put a fly in the dead man's mouth, put a pen in his hand, and signed the new will, and all four of the priests testified on oath that there was life in him when he made the signature.

Railroads Fight for Passenger Travel

WITH the opening of combined rail and air service from coast to coast all the railroads running between Chicago and the Pacific Coast have cut their schedules on their fast trains from five to seven hours each. This results in the saving of a business day and is evidently done to stave off as long as possible the day of reckoning with aviation which is now at hand.

The new schedules affect 100,000 miles of railway in the United States. The new schedules save fourteen hours between New York and Los Angeles. The new fast train service makes it possible to make the entire trip by rail, New York to San Diego, with only three nights on the train.

A Smart Police Dog

CHICAGO has a police dog which when left alone hungry in the house tipped over the telephone and barked into the transmitter. This brought police on the run; they fed the dog, he was delighted, the owner was delighted, the police were delighted, and all the rest of us are delighted.

Wall Street Imperils the World

THE London *Daily Express* declares that the unparalleled speculative mania which has been in progress in Wall Street for the past three years is imperiling the whole structure of world trade. The article, which is written by some one well informed, and buttressed by statistics, makes the solemn declaration that unless something is done soon to induce a gradual decline in the value of stocks to a reasonable level, the crash will be terrific, and the effect will be felt in every corner of the world.

British Bishops Disregard Law

SIR W. JOYNSON-HICKS, commenting on the decisions of the bishops to go ahead and use their repudiated prayer book, says that instead of using their positions to thus teach the people contempt for British law these bishops should have the courage to come again to parliament and frankly tell the truth as follows: "We want to Romanize the old Church of England; we want to get free from the shackles of the Elizabethan Reformation. We want to go as we please in matters of ritual, unrestricted by Parliament and the courts of law. We want, in effect, to be disestablished."

Must Do $21 Worth of Baking

IN CINCINNATI a miscreant named Herbert Powell got the ear of Mrs. Frederica Cascioni and separated her from $21, on the ground that he could get masses to that amount offered for some of her relatives at the Santa Maria Institute. Unfortunately he failed to turn in the cash to the institute, and the rule, "High money, high mass; low money, low mass; no money, no mass," went into effect. And now Mrs. Cascioni must do $21 worth of baking which she had not figured on. Oh, well! When she has scraped together another $21 she will still be a good customer. No wonder that shipments of ivory from Africa are decreasing.

Logansport's Cheap Power

LOGANSPORT, Indiana, has its own electric light and power plant. Rates are forty percent less than in Chicago, owned and controlled by the power trust. Moreover, in eight years the Logansport plant has donated all the street lighting to the city and turned over $1,227,000 in profits besides. No wonder the power trust can afford to throw away millions buying college professors and newspapers.

One-Third of the Churches Dead

FREDERICK L. COLLINS, writing in *Woman's Home Companion,* declares that of two hundred thousand Protestant churches sixty thousand gained no new members in the past year and forty thousand more gained only one or two members in that time. Seven thousand churches are actually vacant and deserted. Mr. Collins points out that previous glowing reports of church growth were based upon births into families inactively connected with the church and upon admission of persons who moved away from one community to another without ever being stricken from the rolls of the original church. Every time they moved they were added once more to the total. This is not merely farcical: it is absolutely crooked.

Ontario Makes Its Final Steal

ONTARIO has just taken the last 129,320 square miles of territory from the Indians living within her borders. The 12,000 Indians are to get $4 apiece each year; and each chief is to get a flag and a medal, the two together being of less value to him than a bologna sausage. Reduced to plain terms, Ontario has taken over 82,764,800 acres from the Indians and will pay an annual rental of something less than one cent for each twenty acres. Probably there is gold of untellable value on this property. That is why the great financiers who are usually back of moves of this kind are so extremely generous and open-hearted. One can almost hear their tongues stick to the roofs of their mouths for fear the deal will not go through. The Indians are to get their $4 a year "as long as grass grows and rivers flow", which means that the next time there is a dry summer the Indians will get nothing and thereafter will receive the same amount regularly till the end of time. Lo, the poor Indian!

Butterflies as Pets

OUR Dumb Animals gives an interesting story of two butterflies, trained as pets. These would come when their names were called, and delighted in perching on their mistress' hand and being waved back and forth. She gained their confidence by giving them their first meal of honey and water in the heart of a rose. The same article says that wasps have been trained as pets.

The Giant Shovel of All

FROM time to time we have had items about greater and ever greater steam shovels, but the greatest one has just been shipped to Illinois, where it will be used to do the work of hundreds of miners. It will scoop up twenty tons of earth in one bite and is as tall as an eleven-story building. It took a train of fifty cars to transport the huge shovel to the bituminous coal field where it will be used in stripping operations.

Semophone Films Shortly Now

AUSTRIAN inventors have perfected the semophone machine and records which they believe will assuredly take the place of all other systems of talking films and phonograph records. The films are exceedingly inexpensive to make, convenient to handle, and an entire opera which will take forty minutes to play can be put on one film. Moreover, the claim is made that the films are more durable than phonograph records, and that reproduction is perfect. The poor musician is being literally invented out of an existence.

Percentages of Illiteracy

THE percentages of illiteracy in countries where the education of the masses is in the hands of the Roman Catholic hierarchy are as follows: Guatemala 92 percent, Brazil 85 percent, Spain 78 percent, Mexico 75 percent, Portugal 73 percent, Cuba 56 percent, Argentina 54 percent, Chile 49 percent, Italy 48 percent, Hungary 40 percent, Austria 26 percent, Belgium 18 percent, Ireland 17 percent. The percentages of illiteracy in countries where there is a public school system are less than 1 percent each in Germany, Denmark, Switzerland and Sweden, 3½ percent in Scotland, 4 percent in Holland, 5½ percent in England and 7½ percent in the United States.

Normal Children May Learn Speech Slowly

THE United States Public Health Service calls attention to the fact that the popular belief that children who do not talk at the normal age are mentally defective is responsible for much unwarranted anxiety. It says that while it is true that disordered speech may be an early symptom of mental defect, yet there are occasions when speech development may be delayed as late as nine years of age in children otherwise perfectly normal.

Yale Professor Refused Citizenship

FOLLOWING the precedent established by the Supreme Court in the case of Mme. Schwimmer, the Federal Court for Connecticut has refused citizenship to Professor Douglas C. MacIntosh, of Yale University, because he is conscientious in the matter of bearing arms. Explaining his position, Professor MacIntosh is reported as saying, in part:

I am willing to support my country, even to the extent of bearing arms, if asked to do so by the government in any war which I can regard as morally justified. But I am not willing to purchase American citizenship by promising beforehand that I will be ready to bear arms for my country in any and every war in which my country may engage, whether morally justified or not. I will not promise that I would support the government in a war in violation of the so-called Kellogg pact, for instance.

I am ready to give the United States, in return for citizenship, as full allegiance as I have ever given or could give to any country. I am ready to put allegiance to my country above private interest and mere individual preference and second only to my allegiance to what I take to be the will of God. By the will of God I mean what is reasonable and right, whatever is for the highest well-being of humanity or of everybody concerned.

It may be said that if citizens generally were admitted on this basis it might become impossible for the government to go to war except in cases where the people believed the war to be morally justifiable.

But why should any democratic government want to go to war unless its people, or the great majority of them, can be led to see the justice of such a course? And especially when a government, in agreement with practically the whole world, has renounced war as an instrument of national policy and agreed never to seek the solution of its disputes with other nations except by pacific means. Why should such a government seek to go to war unless it has back of it the moral support of at least the great majority of its thoughtful and conscientious citizens?

Mining the Heavens for Fertility of Earth *By W. H. Barton*

THE time will come when it will be an honor to be called a farmer, a "husbandman". Zechariah 13:5 says: "But he shall say, I am no prophet, I am an husbandman." Here we have the false prophet speaking after he gets into the Millennium. He is ashamed of what he has been prophesying, and when he is addressed by his associates as "prophet", in derision, he will claim to be of one of the most honorable vocations known to that age, farming. (See Zechariah 13:4: "And it shall come to pass in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied.")

Then is when he will claim to be of that honorable and noble class to whom it is promised: 'Every man shall dwell under his own vine and fig tree where none dare to molest or to make afraid'; "the meek shall inherit the earth"; and 'the righteous shall feed upon the fat of the land'. Ample evidences here of agricultural prosperity! Just what we might expect under a just rule: "And the Lord shall be king over all the earth; in that day shall there be one Lord, and his name one."—Zech. 14:9.

Satan is "the prince of this world" now; so acknowledged by Jesus when He was on earth, and he has never allowed the farmer a square deal. On the contrary, he has led him into 'paths of unrighteousness' in farm practice.

In our farming today, as well as in our religion, there is little oneness of mind or purpose. Every man has his own ideas and is "prophesying" as if endowed with authority. Thus it has been ever since Satan caused our foreparents to be turned out of the only perfectly farmed area the world has ever known. But when He takes charge "whose right it is", when the full light of Millennial truth shall shine alike upon all, then our agricultural practice, as well as our moral practice, will be directed strictly by a oneness of purpose and a oneness of practice that will result in a glorious harvest fitting the conditions of that "Golden Age".

If farmers had all the money accredited to ancient Crœsus, and continued their present practice of *soil robbery* and *feed buying,* they would soon again be "as poor as Job's turkey".

The world has never yet discovered how to obtain and maintain permanent prosperity without an agriculture based on soil building and economic production in a self-sustaining system.

My friends, if I should make the statement that "all farmers are millionaires", some of you, at least, would reply: "He's talking nonsense."

Let me ask you this question: If you had millions of dollars' worth of gold in the rocks on your farm, would you regard it "nonsense" to be called a millionaire? No. You would feel good over it and proceed at once to mine the gold and realize on your wealth.

Now, I want to announce to you that each man who owns even one acre of land, is a *multimillionaire.* Let me prove this statement!

Every square inch of the earth's surface has a column of air resting on it that weighs approximately fifteen pounds. That fifteen pounds is four-fifths nitrogen, and four-fifths of fifteen is twelve; therefore, you have twelve pounds of nitrogen over each square inch of your land, waiting to be mined. Nitrogen is worth an average of about twenty cents a pound; therefore, you have $2.40 worth of it over each square inch of your land.

Now listen: an acre of land contains 6,272,640 square inches, which at $2.40 a square inch would make $15,054,336, the value of the nitrogen over one acre of your land, waiting to be extracted by cooperating with nature in growing and turning legumes, such as vetch, crimson clover, etc. The supply is inexhaustible. You *can't* remove it all. You couldn't use it all if you had it; for plants are like animals: they can eat just so much, and no more, each year.

How Can We Mine This Wealth?

By sowing vetch in the fall and turning it in full bloom the next spring, you can easily get sixty pounds of nitrogen, which is equivalent to 400 pounds of nitrate of soda or 850 pounds of cotton-seed meal, a value approximating $12, plus the value of the humus-making material plowed under, which is easily worth as much more in *soil ability.*

If you thus treated as much as 100 acres each winter, your fertilizer benefit alone would be $1200 a year and $1200 more in soil ability, making a total increase of $2400 a year in soil fertility and soil ability, to say nothing about the 100-percent increase in the crops gathered for the first few years, at least, under this system.

If you should live to practise this system on the 100 acres for twenty years, the total income in *nitrogen alone* would be $24,000.

In Richmond County, N. C., from 1920 to 1925, when almost all the counties of both North and South Carolina were losing and lost from five hundred to a thousand farmers a county, Richmond County increased her number of farmers 415 during that time; and it was due to nothing more than the fact that she planted five thousand acres in velvet-beans, about two thousand acres of soybeans, and a carload of vetch seed. In other words, that "God-forsaken" county, consisting of three-fourths deep sand, woke up to the light of soil fertility and economic production through the use of legumes, and was not *afraid* and its *banks* were not afraid. You know banks do not loan money on uncertainties; you and I wouldn't. They are "from Missouri".

Man knows that he can't build up his body so that it will remain built up. He knows that he must build every day, even three times a day, to keep built up; and he knows also that he can't build up his body by taking chemicals that stimulate only. He knows that he requires solid foods and bulky rations, additionally, to keep him "fit".

Strange to say, however, he doesn't seem to know that his land's requirements are similar. If he turns one crop of cow-peas or other legumes, he thinks that he has done wonders and his land ought to produce for ever on this one meal of fertility and ability. He doesn't seem to realize that it must be fed yearly, to say the least, if he expects it to build up and stay built up.

He doesn't seem to realize that God's laws of nature are such that land will keep built up as long as man will let it alone and not rob it. It grows wild legumes, that take nitrogen from the air and drop it on the ground to enrich it, and deep-rooted weeds and trees bring up mineral plant food from the subsoil and drop it in their leaves on the surface of the land to keep it 'fit'.

If livestock is fed only non-legumes, such as cottonseed meal, corn, wheat products, oats, grass hays, etc., and the manure returned to the fields that grew the feeds, such land will gradually grow poorer; for all the manure that is in such feeds came from the soil of these fields, and the livestock uses about one-fourth of it and gives back only three-fourths, thus returning to the soil one-fourth less than was taken from it. This is assuming that such livestock is kept on cement floors, day and night, to preserve every ounce of plant food in the manure. Of course, under our usual method of caring for manure the loss would be far more.

When legumes, such as pea hay, soybean hay, vetch or clover hay, etc., are fed and the manure returned to the fields that grew them, such fields gradually increase in fertility; for two-thirds of the nitrogen in the legumes is taken from the air; and, when fed to livestock, one-fourth of this two-thirds is used by them, and the remaining three-fourths of this two-thirds, or one-half the nitrogen in the legumes, is "brand new" nitrogen from the air that goes to increase soil fertility.

The writer has recently been in correspondence with our American Consulate at Jerusalem and has learned that the historic "plain of Jezreel", Palestine, which, until 1920, lay for centuries a barren waste, has been settled by Jewish immigrants who have fulfilled prophecy by making the "desert blossom as a rose".

They not only have purchased this vast waste of 51 square miles, but have improved thousands of acres of land and established twenty villages, all within about five years, 1921-1926.

These villages are chiefly cooperative farming centers which practise diversification and rotation of crops, utilizing poultry and the dairy cow as a part of their system; *and it is distinctly stated* that the chief sustenance of these cows is *"vetch and clover"*.

This country is known as "Emek Jezreel", which means, "Here sows God"; we are told that He sows *"vetch and clover"*.

A few writers, like Calumella, Varro, Cato, and others, recognized such virtue in legumes in their day; but few farmers adopted their advice in practice.

Prof. W. F. Massey lived more than eighty years, and forty years of his life were devoted to preaching the cow-pea as a soil-saver and a crop-doubler. Yet his principal reward was to be dubbed "Cow-pea Massey". The last twenty or more years of his life were devoted as faithfully to crimson clover; yet that plant is as scarce in southern agriculture as the proverbial "hen's teeth".

The writer has spent the last twenty years of his life, in season and out of season, preaching winter and summer legumes as the key to soil-

salvation and economic production in the South, and he has never failed to secure a large local acreage where he has worked; yet "the blamed thing don't stay put". Just as soon as the first three to five years of "protracted meeting" are over, farmers proceed to backslide into the old well-beaten paths on which they again attempt to "climb up some other way".

North Little Rock's Strange Mayor *By Jimmie Cornett*

DOCTOR NORMAN, of Bentonville, recently related to me the following strange experience. He and his party were arrested by the mayor of North Little Rock, Arkansas, as they were en route to a chiropractic convention. The mayor was drunk, swearing, and very intent on securing "bond money", after which he would allow his prisoners' release. When refused "bond money", the mayor even threatened to shoot down the party as they stood.

Finally the doctor and his party were rescued from the mayor and allowed to proceed on their otherwise peaceful journey. A city alderman secured the sworn testimony concerning the truth of the affair from the doctor and friends; the mayor resigned to avoid impeachment; the above-mentioned alderman was found dead with a bullet in his head, the reason for which was unknown. All this within a few days.

Cocoon, Most Beautiful of Caskets

MOST beautiful of all caskets is the cocoon, the lovely shroud which the silkworm weaves for itself in the last three or four days of its life. So delicate is the tiny thread that issues from the spinneret in the silkworm's upper lip that five of them must be united to produce a thread strong enough to stand handling, and sixty to produce a stocking thread.

One silkworm, during its feeding season, will eat its weight of mulberry leaves every day, and in a little over a month grows to be about two and a half inches long, loaded down with sacks full of the gum of which the silk thread is subsequently spun into a two-strand thread carefully covered with gum.

A single worm will produce as high as ten thousand feet of silk filament, or up to two hundred feet of first-class stocking thread. This thread is woven in figure-eight fashion, evidently designed by the Creator to be removed and used for just the purpose for which it is now employed.

The removal of the thread is a delicate job. The surface of the cocoons must be cleaned and five of them uncoiled at one time, when together they are passed through the tiny guide which forms them into a miniature thread. The only way they can be handled at this stage is in trays of warm water, and constant resort to water is an element in all silk manufacture and use.

If the thread of the cocoon is not removed in ten or fifteen days, a beautiful moth emerges, destroying the cocoon in the process. This moth lives but a few days, and its only food is water. Nevertheless, during its brief period of life this moth lays its eggs, another supply of young silkworms, and the process begins all over again.

The name "silk" is derived from the name of the little Chinese lady, Si-Ling-Shi, who first made silk fabric. For centuries the secret of how silk is made was carefully guarded in the Orient, but finally two spies sent out by Emperor Justinian succeeded in bringing a quantity of silkworm eggs back to Europe in the staves which they used on their journey.

Ripley's Life of St. Patrick

RIPLEY, the cartoonist, stated that St. Patrick was neither a Catholic, a saint, nor an Irishman, and that his name was not Patrick. We looked it up and, sure enough, the statements all appear to be correct. He was of British ancestry, and his name was Sucat.

The Defeat of Amanullah

AN ARTICLE in *The Nation* explains the downfall of Amanullah, the enlightened ruler of Afghanistan who sought, perhaps too soon, to establish reforms in his country similar to those which have been put into effect in Turkey. He had gone a considerable distance with his program of modern roads, European dress, and universal education for boys and girls alike, when a sudden revolt of five thousand men led by a brigand armed to the teeth with British-made arms and ammunition necessitated his retirement. Now Afghanistan is right back where it was, a helpless, benighted country used by Britain as a buffer state. It is claimed that, outwardly, Britain's attitude toward Afghanistan has been entirely correct, but on the inside a group of British men have wilfully plunged Afghanistan back into barbarism so that England may keep a firmer hold on India. What a shame!

Do "Health Foods" Violate the Law?

(By Dr. G. R. Clements, Editor of *How to Live* Magazine)

UNDER the heading, "Health Foods Hit by Ruling of U. S.," the hand of the medical trust is again seen at work. The article appears in the press of May 26, and begins:

> The public has been warned by the food division of the Department of Agriculture against using highly advertised "health foods" which claim curative or health-giving properties.
>
> In a statement made public today, it is said that the department believes the use of the word "health" in connection with foods constitutes a misbranding under the food and drug act. The use of the word implies, it is said, that the products have health-giving or curative properties, when they merely possess some of the nutritive qualities to be expected in any wholesome food products.

If the medical trust advertises that vaccination and inoculation protect one's "health" by making one immune to disease, not one word is said against it by the Department of Agriculture.

If the medical trust kills and cripples scores of soldiers and school children by the deadly practice of vaccination and inoculation, not one word is said against it by any department of the government. But when health-building doctors, using only natural, hygienic measures, speak about "health foods", they are violating the law.

The article continues:

> The label-claims on these products are such that the consumer is led to believe that our ordinary diet is sorely deficient in such vital substances as vitamins and minerals, and that these so-called "health foods" are absolutely necessary to conserve life and health.

Ask the German sailors of the June issue of *How To Live For Health and Strength* whether or not "our ordinary diet is sorely deficient in such vital substances as vitamins and minerals". Just 255 days on "our ordinary diet" put many of them in the hospital, and the rest of them on the verge of collapse.

When the surgeon of their ship put them on a diet of "health foods", recommended by Alfred McCann, the men soon recovered from their disorders, after everything known to medical science had been done, and done in vain. Here is proof that "health foods" *are absolutely necessary to conserve life and health.*

Quoting further from the article:

> The department does not object to calling these products "wholesome", it is said, provided they are wholesome; but the effort to give the impression that we all need something added to our every-day diet if we are to avoid nutritional disaster is a misrepresentation which the food-law-enforcing authorities aim to combat.

Not only would the medical trust force vaccination, inoculation, medication, and surgical operations upon the race, but now, with the aid of the government, the trust would compel humanity to adhere to "our every-day diet". For it "is a misrepresentation which the food-law-enforcing authorities aim to combat" if any one shall claim "that we all need something added to our every-day diet if we are to avoid nutritional disaster".

At the Texas State Medical Society convention, held during May, 1929, it was decided, among other things, to launch during the coming year—

Active campaigns throughout Texas for the election of more (medical) doctors to the legislature, and more intensive efforts to obtain medical legislation. . . .

The legislative program demands that each state hospital be provided with a building for the treatment of acute infectious and contagious diseases; that provisions be made for the immunization against smallpox and typhoid fever in the hospitals.

Why does the medical trust find it expedient to put medical doctors into political places? To write the very articles from which we have quoted above regarding "health foods". No one but medical doctors holding political offices write such articles, and they are published as coming from the "Department of Agriculture", all of which constrains the unthinking mass to place much faith in information issued by the government. But the information is the product of a medical trust doctor, holding political office.

The medical and serum trust is always working: planning, planning, planning to grasp greater control of the field of health and disease. The time is not far off when national medical compulsion will be a reality, unless the people see the handwriting on the wall and defeat at the polls every medical doctor running for office and every politician who is influenced by the medical and serum trust.

The Crime of Vaccination* *By Tenison Deane, M. D.*

THE author will relate this case, as one that started him in his investigation and study on the subject. June 15, 1889, the author was spending his vacation on the ranch of a wealthy farmer in the northern part of the state of California, fifteen miles from the nearest town, a farm of 10,000 acres, and no immediate neighbors. The farmer had a wife and seven children. The foreman, a negro, had a wife and five children. None had ever been vaccinated. Six of them were selected and vaccinated by the author.

The farmer's wife, age 43 years.
The farmer's daughter, age 6 years.
The farmer's son, age 8 years.
The farmer's son, age 25 years.
The negro foreman, age 46 years.
His son, age 12 years.

All the rest were left out and were not afterwards vaccinated. On August 1, 1890 (13½ months later), the farmer, his wife and five children went to the mountain ranch forty miles away, taking with them the foreman, his wife and five children. There had been no diphtheria in the town nor any in their neighborhood. The mountain ranch was an uninhabited virgin pine forest district with pure water, where they took up their camp.

On August 24 an epidemic of sore throat and canker sores developed among the children. Farmer's daughter, seven years old; son, nine years old, and the foreman's son, thirteen years old, developed very serious throat and constitutional symptoms and were taken to the home ranch, where a doctor was sent for. Diphtheria was the diagnosis. The farmer's wife also developed diphtheria. All the rest who had not been vaccinated cured rapidly of their sore throats. The farmer's daughter, seven years old, died. The farmer's son, nine years old, did not recuperate for one year. The farmer's wife, 44 years old, had paralysis and sequelæ, which lasted over one year. The foreman's son, thirteen years old, became very weak and did not return to normal health.

In 1893 (4 years after being vaccinated) the farmer's son, 29 years old, died in Los Angeles, Calif., of tubercular intestinal trouble; in 1900 (11 years after vaccination) the foreman, at 57 years of age, died of *tubercle* or *cancer of larynx;* in 1902 (13 years after vaccination) the foreman's son, 25 years old, died of *tuberculosis;* in 1909 (20 years after vaccination) the farmer's wife, 63 years old, died of *cancer;* in 1911 (22 years after vaccination) the farmer's son, 30 years old, died of *tubercular meningitis.*

The farmer died of old age. *All the rest are living and in perfect health, nor have they ever been vaccinated.* No tuberculosis has shown in any of those living, nor is there any family history of tuberculosis. *All who were vaccinated in 1889 are now dead.*

*We give an extract from the work of this famous San Francisco doctor and surgeon, in which he points to the almost absolute certainty that vaccination is the cause of diphtheria. It is known that this disease first appeared after vaccination appeared and began its pollution of the blood and lowering of the vitality of the people.—*Editor.*

Sequoia, the Big Trees *By J. A. Bohnet*

STARTING from Fresno, a 75,000-population city of surpassing beauty in central-eastern California, towards the southeast, one passes through the towns and hamlets of Sanger, Reedley, Dinuba and Orosi, on the fine national highway. Thence, more nearly eastward, we headed directly for the high Sierra Nevada range of mountains on a well-graded roadway in the early morning of a beautiful October day, when the air was balmy, and the fall foliage was at its best. The autumn flowers nodded in obedience to gentle zephyrs, meanwhile emitting their lingering aromas to cheer us on our 110-mile jaunt to the section of biggest trees in the world, a whole forest of sequoias covering thousands of mountain acres.

Presidents and princes have gone over the road ahead. Artists and writers have thrilled over the rich anticipation of witnessing the scenes on this trip of wonders. The ozone-laden air is exhilarating as one listens to the low hum of his motor and skims over the level plain of farmland and orchardry towards the Sierra foothills overtopped by the higher range of mountains just beyond.

The blue haze of recent forest fires and of distance makes them appear to be much farther away than they really are. The car has been going thirty miles an hour for the past hour, and still those mountains seem just as far away. Distances in California are often very deceptive. Sometimes an object seems three or four times as near as it is by actual measurement. And then again it may appear to be twice as far away, all depending upon the existing atmospheric conditions.

The trip takes one through orchards and grain-culture fields, past cozy little country homes, mostly of bungalow architecture, in groves of evergreen trees, some of them live oak and eucalyptus or pepper tree variety. There are no big barns on the farms as on the farms of most eastern states. During winter months the cattle run at large. In summer many people sleep out of doors. The summer days may be hot, but the nights are always delightfully cool. It is now October, and as yet no frost, and none expected in this locality for perhaps another month.

No state can boast of better auto roads than has California. The speed limit is thirty-five miles an hour, but so long as you do not crash into any one you can run up to fifty. Perhaps a few years hence speed cops will arrest the "slowpoke". On the state highway one should keep pace with the general traffic or get off the roadway. There is no dimming of lights in night travel here. One would be snapping them on and off constantly, the traffic is so dense.

There is hardly a chance to swerve out of line to pass a slow driver and get back into line again in front of an onrushing car. Hence the necessity of keeping the line at regulation speed.

The fast driver is usually safe on the highway. The slow driver is in everybody's way but his own. This is the Californian's view of the matter. "Hey there! Step on it or get off the road!" "What's the matter with you? Are you asleep?" etc., etc., rings on the air if you poke along on the state road.

In California there are six groves of big trees besides the Redwoods: Calaveras, Yosemite, Wawona, General Grant, Sequoia and Santa Cruz. During 1926, to a given date 26,503 autos entered Sequoia Park, carrying 89,404 visitors, as against 12,869 cars to the same date in 1925, carrying 50,597 visitors. The auto charge is now $1.00. Last year the charge was $2.50. Total revenue, $12,650, as against $10,965.

The first five big-tree groves mentioned are all in the Sierra Nevada mountains; the sixth mentioned is on the Pacific coast line. The car entrance fee to General Grant Park is fifty cents. This park is one-tenth the size of Sequoia Park, and the trees are not so large, but it is a nicer place.

In the foothills near the park entrance is the little town of Three Rivers. Along the road we saw a flock of wild passenger pigeons (a species now nearly extinct), in a tree top close by. Fifty years ago these birds could be seen in flocks of thousands, if not millions.

The cement roadway follows the middle branch of the Kaweah river in a winding course a mile or two beyond Three Rivers where the hard surface road ends and a good gravel road begins, and one quite level several miles. There the road becomes serpentine, still following the little stream called a river. Wild deer crossed the roadway about seventy-five feet ahead of us.

Higher and higher we climbed, skirting the

steep mountainsides, until looking down into the narrow valley from the dizzy height caused us to involuntarily shrink away from the outer edge of the road. We crossed and recrossed the line view below us repeatedly. The scene is one of America's best. Moro Dome towered above us several thousand feet. Mt. Whitney, the highest peak in the West, stood majestically grand just to the eastward, an inspiring sight, saw-toothed and apparently impossible of ascent.

We had paid our $1.00 entrance fee and were getting our money's worth, and more. Then very suddenly at a turn in the roadway we were in the grove of Sequoia big trees, the largest in all the world. The elevation is about 7,000 feet.

A few miles' drive brings us to Government Camp, or "headquarters", as it is called. Here is the post office, and various rustic buildings. But we make a pause here only long enough to be directed to the Sherman tree, the largest in the park. It is two miles farther on. The way is lined with giant Sequoia. We halt and step around one of them, twenty-nine long paces.

There are others still larger, until finally we arrive at the Sherman tree, with a row of logs laid on the ground all the way around it, and there is a sign bidding us keep outside. Well, we don't see that sign or can't read it until we have paced close around its base, thirty-nine long steps, approximately as many feet in diameter.

Were a tunnel cut through that tree two street cars could easily stand in it side by side and enough wood be left on each side to sustain the tree. We could not see its top. That tree would supply lumber enough to build a town; it is the oldest and largest living thing on earth.

Among the larger trees might be mentioned Washington, President McKinley, Pershing and Lincoln. The Fallen Monarch may have existed when Moses led the children of Israel out of Egypt into Canaan. All of them were in existence in the time of Christ. Mention might be made of the Hollow tree, the Window tree, the Keyhole tree, the Nursery tree, the Stricken tree, the Overgrown Stump, the Cloister, the Congress group, the Black Causeway, the Pillar of Hercules, the Chimney tree, and many others.

A big buck deer came and took food out of our hands. The bears would not come near, but gave us a look from afar.

The Sequoia Park season is from May 25 to September 15, and at any time for motorists carrying their own camp equipment. A one-day stay should include the Sherman tree, Moro Rock, Profile View, Parker Group and Crescent Meadows. A two-day stay should include additionally the McKinley tree, Congress Group, Circle Meadows to the Washington Tree. A three-day stay should take in also Lodge Pole Camp, Topopa Valley, Sugar Pine trail to Kaweah Vista and Tharp Cabin. And in a four-day stay one can visit all the other attractions, including Twin Lakes, Admiration Point, Marble Falls, Mt. Silliman, Emerald Lakes, Meadows, Peaks, etc., too numerous to mention.

The exact dimensions of the Sherman tree, in feet, are as follows: Height, 280; base circumference, 103; base diameter, 35; circumference 6 feet above ground, 86; diameter 100 feet above ground, 18. In all the world there is no larger tree than the Sherman in Sequoia Park.

We made the trip from Fresno, 110 miles, easily in less than four hours, and returned in less than three hours. So it was not at all a hard trip. There were five of us in the party.

In Sequoia Park there are scores of big trees almost as large as the General Sherman, and hundreds over ten feet in diameter. The summer population is about 1,500. There are about 400 camp sites for park visitors. All signs in the park are official. No advertising signs are allowed. No smoking is allowed during the fire season on roads or trails in the park, but is permitted at stations or in camps.

Sequoia Park in scenic value does not compare with Yosemite Valley, but in forestry greatly surpasses it. The big trees of Sequoia must ever remain the supreme attraction of this extensive park of 161,597 acres. These trees are not to be confused with the Redwood trees found only in the Coast Range. The Sequoia are about four times as large. The wood is similar in color and texture, but the foliage is distinct. The bark of the big tree is much thicker, of a rich red color, instead of a dull brown. The big tree is produced only from the seed. The Redwood when cut down sprouts from the stump.

The Abe Lincoln tree is 270 feet high and 31 feet in base diameter. The William McKinley tree is 290 feet high and 28 feet in diameter. The Warren Harding tree is 280 feet high and 27 feet in diameter. There are many large trees not yet given a name.

The trip to Sequoia National Park is through sections of the finest orange groves and vineyards of California. The oranges were still green on the trees, but boxes were being hauled and distributed in the orchards pursuant to orange-picking within the next ten days for eastern shipment.

Grapes were for the most part already gathered, as were also the figs and other small fruits, olives, nuts, etc. There were large fields of mown alfalfa here and there along the way. Palm trees lined the roadway in places on both sides. The district is generally under irrigation.

The trip was a most enjoyable one. The day was perfect and balmy from first to last, and we had no mishap, although one careless driver nearly ran us into the roadside ditch. We should have gotten his number and had him arrested and fined.

The Horrors of Mustard Gas

By N. Berry

FROM time to time one meets those people who declare that we are evolving nearer and nearer to the summit of perfection, that all our present systems of government, etc., are growing more humanitarian and standing more for the interests of peace and the enlightenment of the people, until eventually we shall dwell in a peaceful world, the dream of poets and philosophers.

But while this is the thought of some, what are the facts? In 1926 it was thought necessary by the command of the Army Council to publish a manual on the medical aspects of modern warfare. This can be obtained by the public at a small cost. It shows clearly the horrors of warfare in these days, and the dreadful effects of various poisonous gases on the organisms of those who become victims of these gases.

Some have suggested that the publishing of this book widely would end all war, while others declare that it would create panic and trouble would result that way, because the picture of horror is so clearly brought before the mind.

Space is given to mustard gas: what it is and how it affects those who come in contact with it; and how to relieve those suffering as a result of it. It says: "In the crude state mustard gas is an oily liquid resembling brown sherry. The liquid is almost insoluble in water, is slightly soluble in paraffin or vaseline, but freely soluble in animal and vegetable fats and oils, also in alcohol, ether, chloroform and in benzine and petrol. It vaporizes very slowly at ordinary temperatures, so that ground splashed by the liquid at the burst of a shell is a source of danger for a time, depending on conditions of weather and terrain, and men may unwittingly carry the liquid on their boots and clothing with them into dugouts and other shelters where it vaporizes in the warmer atmosphere. It is slowly hydrolyzed in water, but is rapidly destroyed by dry bleaching powder. It has a characteristic mustard-like odor, which, however, is neither quickly detected nor offensive. In an area heavily shelled with gas, the odor may be readily perceptible on first entering the area, but the sense of smell rapidly becomes dulled and within ten minutes it will cease to be appreciated. This is of serious importance, as troops are only too likely to underestimate the danger in the absence of the warning afforded by strong odor or any immediate irritant effect on the sensory nerves."

The manual goes on to say: "On exposure to a vapor on a finely atomized spray of the substance, nothing is noticed at first save the faint though characteristic smell. After about two hours symptoms begin to appear and subsequently develop with some rapidity. The eyes begin to smart and water. The nose also runs as from a severe cold in the head, and sneezing is frequent. Nausea, retching and vomiting associated with epigastric pain commence at the same time as the pain in the eyes and they recur at frequent intervals for several hours."

Then, still continuing, the manual says, "Inflammation of the skin now shows itself in a dusky red erythema of the face and neck, which look as though they had been scorched, other parts of the body are similarly affected, and should any part of the clothing have been actually splashed by the liquid, the underlying skin would be profoundly irritated. In this stage the patient suffers from the most intense itching, especially if he gets hot, which interferes with rest and sleep and is most wearing. Later, small

vesicles appear, which quickly coalesce into large blisters.

"At the end of twenty-four hours the typical appearance is presented. The main distress is caused by the pain in the eyes, which may be very great. The patient lies virtually blinded, with tears oozing between bulging eyelids over his reddened and slightly blistered face, while there is a constant nasal discharge and a harsh cough." Added to these things "there may also be a frontal headache", says the manual, as though the poor unfortunates who should be gassed have not sufficient to bear with all the foregoing agonies.

To give further comfort (?) it says, "death rarely takes place during the first twenty-four hours; it sometimes occurs on the third or fourth day, but it has been known for cases to linger on until the third or fourth week before getting relief in death. With well-protected troops the death rate is low, but with badly protected troops it may be very high."

Let those who dream that we are evolving to a more humane state read "The Medical Aspect of Modern Warfare", and they will clearly see, if they are honest with themselves, that the world is heading fast to destruction, and the ways used to destroy human life in this, our day, must have been inspired by none other than the Devil himself.

The Word of God declares that life is a sacred thing, and in this day He has set His anointed King on His throne to deliver mankind from the great destroyer of life. Soon His kingdom will be fully established, and then will the promise be fulfilled, "I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir" (Isa. 13:12), and nothing will then be allowed to hurt or destroy throughout the whole earth.

Aluminum Causes Death of Twins *By Charles W. Fraser*

LAST year I told *The Golden Age* readers how I cooked rolled oats in aluminum, fed it to young goats and made them sick (with bowel trouble). This year we had a larger supply of milk, so did not need to substitute oats. I wanted to experiment more with the feeding; so I fed one pair of twins the milk warmed in aluminum, and the other pair the same kind of milk warmed in a graniteware pan.

All were healthy, strong youngsters. The smaller of the aluminum pair was very greedy, got a little more than her share; grew faster; at four weeks refused milk at all; lingered for a couple of weeks more by taking a few nibbles of hay, and then died. Her mate quit the milk a week later, and died a week later. The two fed from granite have not missed a meal, and are growing fine. This test some may think a little severe on the kids; but it may be the means of saving kiddies more precious.

Buttermilk as a Food *By W. H. Barton, County Agent*

THERE is 13 percent of food elements in 4-percent milk. Of this amount, 4 percent is fat and 9 percent protein, carbohydrates and valuable mineral elements. Thus it is seen that approximately three times the food value of cow's milk lies in "buttermilk" after the fat has been removed.

Listen to what Authority says about "buttermilk".

Buttermilk is a real food as well as a refreshing drink; for it contains a very fine quality of protein, valuable mineral salts, sugar, and a lactic ferment which gives its satisfying sharp taste.

The people of Biblical times associated buttermilk with long life. Nations of today whose people drink buttermilk are strong physically and long-lived.

Doctors recommend buttermilk as a healthful drink, because it stimulates digestion, acts as a tonic to the body, and helps to correct constipation and other disorders of the digestive tract.

The U. S. Government says, "Buttermilk is an excellent food, good alike for young and old. For health and pleasure, few drinks excel pure, fresh, cold buttermilk."

Buttermilk and a sandwich or salad make a nutritious, healthful luncheon, popular with business men.

In *your* interest, drink more buttermilk.

Why God's Interest in the Sabbath Day?

A SUBSCRIBER writes us as follows: "As a reader of *The Golden Age* for two or three years, and having enjoyed and agreed with many real Bible truths in your paper, simple and clear as crystal, I am sometimes pained to note some comments and contents in your otherwise good magazine. At present I am much put out at the article in which the good people of Atlanta, Georgia, are reflected upon because they have an ordinance which prohibits the use of golf courses and ball grounds on the Sabbath day. You say that the ordinance was passed by people who did little of any useful work on six days of the week; also that the city ordinance was founded on a law that was given to the Jews, and never to the Gentiles, from which I take it that you mean the whole ten commandments. Why, what in the name of all good and holy Scripture would we do without the ten commandments? And upon what are all the civil laws based, if not upon the ten commandments? So, is it not just as wrong today to break any or all of these ten commandments as it was 1,929 or 4,000 years ago? All murder, theft, idolatry and every one of the rest are punishable by our civil law as well as by God's laws. It is careless, abominable, reckless and devilish to wilfully break the Sabbath day. As to the laboring people, I am one myself, and I believe they should have one day in the week for recreation. Saturday would be proper, I believe. Please answer in your columns and print as much of this letter as you see fit."

From the time of the fall of our first parents in the Garden of Eden God purposed to lift them up and restore them during the seventh thousand-year day of earth's history. Never for a moment has He lost sight of this, and He designs that man shall never forget the great act of loving-kindness on His part which makes their restoration to their lost estate a reality. It is for this reason that, from the very first, God sanctified the Sabbath day.

But the supposition that He is particularly concerned about the typical commemoration of a thing when the reality is at hand will not bear consideration. God's offering of His only Son on Calvary was a part, and a very essential part, of the reality. Without the Redeemer there would never be a restoration of man. But, now that He has paid the wages for Adam's disobedience, the restoration is sure, for as many as will.

During Jesus' ministry He performed most of His works of healing on the Sabbath day and gradually prepared His followers and all who should come after Him to see that He was merely showing forth beforehand His coming glory, soon to make the whole earth glad.

At no time during His ministry did Jesus fall in line with the ideas of the religionists of His time regarding the Sabbath. Whenever He referred to the subject it was in such a way as to point their attention to the fact that "the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath", or that "the sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath".

We do not question at all that one day of rest in seven is good for man. Just now the labor papers are insisting that he must have two, because the machines which he has invented do so much of his work that he can not keep busy six days out of seven. But the Sabbath was not made for man merely to give him rest one day in seven. It was given him so that in the Millennium, the seventh thousand-year day of man upon the earth, he might get the real rest of heart which can come only from restoration of fellowship with God, a fellowship possible only through the One that is Lord also of the Sabbath.

As to a superficial regard for one day in seven, we have some millions of Jews and Seventh-day Adventists in the United States, who are more or less punctilious (mostly less) as to what they do between sundown Friday night and sundown Saturday night, and then we have many more millions who are not at all particular what they do between midnight Saturday night and midnight Sunday night, but who nevertheless pass under the general sobriquet of "Christians".

There are some 22,000,000 automobiles in the United States, and, though we have not counted them, it seems that about 21,999,999 are going somewhere every Sunday. We do not know if there are that many Sunday newspapers (the "American's Bible", and the only one with which he is at all familiar), but almost every family has one of them, printed on the Sabbath of the Jews and sold on the Sabbath of the Gentiles.

We have examined the time-tables of the railroads, and we notice that all the principal trains go chugging along day and night in every direction. Neither Saturday nor Sunday looks like anything to the director of a railroad; and Uncle Sam, custodian of what morals some people have, seems fairly well content to have it so and uses all these trains to carry his mails, and some years ago was proud of it and in the Post Office Department at Washington had a tablet or memorial setting forth the fact that it was a relatively pious thing in his judgment to keep the mails moving on the Sabbath day.

We know of some gentlemen who make a living by rattling collection baskets, and without exception they do all their work on Sunday, though they do not wish any competition and are very desirous that something should be done so that everybody would have to listen to them on Sunday, and do nothing else.

Practically all of these men are unbelievers in the Bible, and nobody takes their agitation for Sunday observance as anything more than a clamor for such part of the family income of the laboring people as can be gotten away from them by cajolery or superstition. The idea that they wish to magnify God's name in the earth is proven false by their eagerness to hinder or stop those who are engaged in that very work.

As to the suggestion that Uncle Sam is guided by the ten commandments in all his practices, we can judge fairly well of the facts when we consider the record of the Harding administration. If there are any of the ten commandments that the Ohio gang failed to break, they are revisions written into the code since we last saw it.

As to murder, who was responsible for the death of 100,000 young men in France, to make Morgan's investment in French bonds safe? As to adultery, better read "The President's Daughter". As to bearing false witness, probably George Creel's explanation of the government propaganda bureau during the World War would be illuminating. As to stealing, we have the Teapot Dome and ten thousand times ten thousand other steals. Probably the record on covetousness is 100-percent perfect; and when it comes to graven images, none will deny that all America bows down before the dollar mark and has none other gods besides. Do we need earth's sabbath, the real sabbath? We do.

Bible Questions and Answers

QUESTION: Is it possible for a person to live a Christian life and be pleasing to God, and yet not be a member of any of the present-day churches?

Answer: Our answer is, most emphatically, Yes. One can be a true Christian without joining any of the various sects or denominations now in existence. Jesus established the one true church on the day of Pentecost. Jesus is the Head of that church, and the names of its members are written in heaven, in the Lamb's book of life. We are told that only the Lord knows them that are His. Over five hundred years after Jesus founded this true church, the Catholic church came into existence. About a thousand years later the Lutheran church was organized; and just a few years later, the Church of England. Then followed the Presbyterian, Baptist, Methodist and others, until it is claimed that there are 160 different denominations or sects of Christian people, none of which is the true church. The word "church", as used today, refers either to a building or to a sect of people who adhere to a specified creed. In the Bible the word "church" refers to the little classes of Bible students who met in private homes for Bible study. In Romans 16:3-5, Paul wrote to the church at Rome and used these words: "Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus; . . . likewise greet the church that is in their house." There is no thought of a creed or of sectarianism or of a powerful religious system in these words of the apostle. The Greek word for church is *ecclesia,* and means "called out ones", and refers only to those who have been called out of the world, those who have heard the call and have separated themselves from the world, from its politics, its shams and hypocrisies. If one has to join one of these denominations to be a Christian, then Jesus and the apostles were not Christian in any sense; for they were not members of any of them, for the reason that none of these denominations were in existence in their day.

Question: Why is it that the Bible Students never offer prayer over the radio, either at the beginning or at the conclusion of a lecture?

Answer: For the reason that Jesus never used prayer when addressing the public, the multitudes of unregenerate ones. The privilege of prayer is only for those who have renounced this present evil world and entered into a covenant to do the will of the Lord. Only such can address God as their Father, and only such does He recognize as sons. In Romans 8:9 we read: "If any man have not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his." It is written, again, that he can not serve God and mammon, that there are only two masters. It is entirely unreasonable, as well as unscriptural, to think that the children of disobedience, who are serving Satan, can come to God in prayer and ask Him for favors and receive His blessings. The psalmist (Ps. 50:16, 17) states the matter in positive language, saying: "Unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do, to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth? seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee."

Prayer is the privilege extended to God's saints, God's sons, those who have entered into a covenant with Him; and it would be just as inappropriate to offer a prayer in the presence of the unconsecrated as it would be to offer a prayer to the true God in the presence of heathen people who refuse to acknowledge any God but Baal. Jesus never prayed in public. Another reason why Bible Students do not pray in public is that Jesus roundly denounced such prayers and in most emphatic words tells us how to pray. (Matt. 6:5, 6) Jesus said: "When thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. . . . But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly." In not offering prayer to God in the presence of the unconsecrated, Bible Students are following Jesus' words and example.

Making Converts in Syria *By Avery Bristow*

A FEW days ago I went into a little café in Long Beach, Miss., to endeavor to place the good news of the Kingdom in the hands of the proprietor. Having learned who he was I went to him and introduced myself and began to state my mission, but I had said scarcely a dozen words before he interrupted me and told me he had nothing for me and did not want to hear any more. I took him to be one of the pious hypocrites one meets so often (the more pious they look, the more they seem to hate the Lord's message) and kept right on talking. His attitude soon changed, and he invited me to sit down and have a cup of coffee as he wished to apologize and explain why he had been so rude. This is what he told me:

"When you first began to talk to me I thought you were going to ask me for money to send to some foreign missionary, and that is why I began to get mad.

"I was born and raised in Beirut, Syria. That is one of the towns where the Americans send missionaries, and as a boy I used to see them fat and lazy, lolling on a shady porch of a nice residence, enjoying the money that was sent them from America. The people of Beirut did not need them and did not want them. We had our own churches and knew that we loved the Lord more and were much better Christians than the missionaries, but we had to tolerate them. They didn't bother us much, and we got along with them by ignoring them as much as possible. This made them have to resort to all sorts of schemes to have something to report on their work in order to keep the money coming from America.

"I remember one instance in particular: A neighbor of ours had five small children and, being poor, they were unable to dress them as well as some of the other children in the neighborhood whose parents had more means, but the children's clothing was always comfortable and neat. One morning the missionary called at this home and asked the mother's permission to measure the children. This was granted, and

in a few days the missionary returned with a nice new suit for each of them, stating that all that he asked in return was that the children be sent to his place to Sunday school the following Sunday. The mother agreed to this, but when the father came home and learned of the arrangement he was displeased, as the children were already attending Sunday school regularly, only at a different church. However, they decided to send them the one Sunday.

"Sunday came and the children went to the missionary's house as agreed. There their names and ages were taken and duly recorded on the church book and the report was sent back to America: 'Converted five this morning.'

"This is how the reports are made of the work done by your foreign missionaries and is why I felt like throwing you out when I thought you were another one begging money for them.

"I will take the two of your books and read them, and if times were better I would gladly take them all."

Blasphemous Post Cards

TEN years after the World War was ended we have been sent from Britain some of the blasphemous post cards which were in general circulation there during that time.

The first one, designated "Onward, Christian Soldiers (1)", has at the top of the card the words,

Onward, Christian soldiers, marching as to war,
With the cross of Jesus going on before.
Christ, the Royal Master, leads against the foe,
Forward into battle, see His banners go!
Onward, Christian soldiers, marching as to war,
With the cross of Jesus going on before.

Below these words is a picture of Christ beckoning the troops onward. Next below that is the "Cross of Jesus", the Union Jack of the British Empire, two of them, with the cross feature of the flag emphasized to make sure the point would not be overlooked, and finally, at the bottom of the card, the ranks of the "Christian soldiers" themselves, many of them, no doubt, fresh from the brothel, some of them probably half-drunk, others chewing tobacco and cursing, but all of them fully armed and en route to the killing of their fellow men.

The second one is entitled "The White Comrade" and is intended to show that Christ Jesus, the same One that said, "Put up thy sword into its sheath," was the silent partner of every British soldier during the World War. On this card a soldier is helping a wounded comrade to the rear while Jesus, still crowned with thorns, and dressed in white shadowy garments, is guiding the two to the rear and saying, "Lo, I am with you alway."

The third one is entitled "Stand up for Jesus (3)", and has at the top of the card the familiar words,

Stand up!—stand up for Jesus!
Stand in His strength alone.
The arm of flesh will fail you,
Ye dare not trust your own.
Put on the gospel armor,
Each piece put on with prayer:
When duty calls, or danger,
Be never wanting there!

Below these words appear the serried ranks of the soldiers, not marching this time, but "standing up for Jesus", standing at attention, and fully clad with their "gospel armor", the knapsacks and other military accoutrements being conspicuously in evidence.

The fourth one has the following words at the bottom of the card:

Stand up!—stand up for Jesus!
The strife will not be long:
This day the noise of battle,
The next the victor's song.
To him that overcometh,
A crown of life shall be:
He with the King of Glory
Shall reign eternally.

Above these words a wounded soldier lies in a hospital tent, with a nurse sitting at his bedside, reading to him. The flap of the tent is open, and outside can be seen "the noise of battle"; while overhead appear the shadowy forms of the King of Glory and accompanying angels, ready to receive the victor into joint-heirship and to give him the crown of life on the morrow.

Could presumption go further?

The Form of Government

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

IT IS my pleasure this morning to greet every one who has a desire to see a government of equity established on earth for the benefit of man. For some weeks consideration has been given to God's preparation for such government which He long ago promised man he should enjoy in due time. Now we come to the consideration of the form of that government.

Jehovah has been compassionate, mercifully gracious, and long-suffering with man. Such is characteristic of Him. He has permitted man to have a long period of time in which to put forth his best endeavors to build for himself a desirable government. In that period of many centuries not only has man tried one form of government, but he has tried many forms. The history of each form of government has been recorded. No people can read that history with real satisfaction. Disappointment has marked every period of man's experience with these various forms of government. It is God's purpose that through such experiences man might learn valuable lessons. The time has now come for thoughtful persons to calmly consider the history of the nations during the past twenty-five centuries in particular and learn therefrom lessons of great benefit.

Amidst all the dreadful experiences of time the reverential mind can discern the gracious hand of God holding before man the truth, that he might have opportunity to learn and profit therefrom. For centuries there has been placed before the peoples of so-called "Christendom" the great truth: "Blessed is the nation whose God is Jehovah." (Ps. 33:12, *A. R. V.*) Even when all these nations have disregarded that great truth, God has continued to manifest His loving-kindness and long-suffering toward them, abiding His own good time when He will lift the people out of the mire. When the course of the people has been such as to warrant their destruction the great Jehovah God has shown compassion and mercy toward them. Now it is manifest that His due time has come when His purposes shall be more plainly put before the people, that they may understand how a righteous government is to be erected on the earth for them.

There are three primary classes into which may be divided all the governments which man has attempted to establish. Where the supreme political control is in the hand of a single individual, that form of government is called a monarchy. Where the supreme political power is vested in a few, that government is called an aristocracy. Where the supreme power of control is in the hands of a populace, that government is called a democracy. When a monarchy is corrupt, it is called a tyranny. When aristocracy is corrupt, that government is called an oligarchy. Where a democracy is corrupt, the government is designated as a mobocracy. Monarchies are either absolute or limited. The power of an absolute monarchy is vested in and exercised by one supreme ruler. A limited monarchy usually has a fundamental law or constitution which limits the power and authority of the chief ruler and grants a portion thereof to the citizens. A monarchy is either one of heredity or an elective government. A democracy is either direct or indirect. Where the people elect their representatives who form the governing power, such government is designated an indirect democracy or a republic. A direct democracy is a government in which all the people have some voice in the enactment and enforcement of the laws. Man has tried all these forms.

Looking over the history of the nations whose governments have been that of monarchy, aristocracy or democracy, not one has been found to be entirely satisfactory to the people. The history of every nation shows that it has been a struggle between the classes. It has been a few against the many. It has been a contest between the exploiting and the exploited. As a general rule, the class smaller in number has ruled and oppressed the class greater in number. These struggles have resulted in many revolutions, great suffering, and much bloodshed. Out of these struggles have developed the various theories or forms of government called radical, including communism, socialism, the soviet and bolshevism. The birth of these has been due to the struggles of the oppressed.

Communism advocates a sharing of all things in common, aiming at the abolition of private ownership of property and at holding of all property for the benefit of the community.

Socialism holds that the means of production and distribution of the wealth of the nations are the collective properties of the workers, who by

their efforts produce that property, while the goods which are to be consumed become the private property of the individual workers. Such government would do away with the aristocratic class.

Out of the World War was born the soviet government of Russia. Peoples of that nation had long suffered under a monarchy that bordered closely on a tyranny. The war furnished the opportunity to overthrow the monarchy. "Soviet" really means council or harmony. The soviet government, however, has been anything but harmonious. The government is made up of councils of working men and soldiers called deputies. There are various councils and one supreme council. The soviet rule is called an organized form of dictatorship of the proletariat, but this government denies the right of suffrage to certain classes. The soviet government has not been a success, and never can be, and is far from being satisfactory to the people who have tried it. Like all other forms of government where the people are supposed to have a voice, the demagogues and party men dominate the various councils and therefore the government has presented no advantages over any other government. In fact, bolshevism has resulted in great suffering of the people, and it is feared by many of the other nations and governments of the earth.

Every form of government man has tried, whether that be monarchy, aristocracy, democracy, republic or socialism, has been unsatisfactory. In all these forms of government there have been many men who have endeavored to establish a just and equitable rule, but have failed. Suppose the World War had made it possible to establish democracy in all the nations. Would that democracy have succeeded and been satisfactory to the people? It would have been impossible for it to succeed and be entirely satisfactory. The demagogue and the professional politicians would have done as they have always done: put party interests and private interests above the common welfare. No stronger proof is needed to support that conclusion than the present-day conditions prevailing in the government of the United States of America. That government is more nearly an ideal democracy than any other nation that has ever existed on earth; and yet it is plainly stated by many who are high in authority, and it is well known by the people in general, that selfish men dominate and control. The general welfare of all the people is secondary, while selfish and favored interests are given chief advantage. The United States of America has been the most favored, and has existed under the most favorable conditions, of any nation under the sun. Within the period of its existence there have been many really noble men who have given their best efforts to establish a desirable government. After more than one hundred and fifty years' experience that government is found to be entirely unsatisfactory to the rank and file of the people.

Let it be conceded that honest men in every nation have done their best to erect a satisfactory government. It must also be admitted that they have failed. If, after twenty-five centuries of honest endeavor and strenuous effort on the part of the Gentile nations to establish a desirable government, dissatisfaction and failure are the result, is it not time for sober-minded persons to calmly and dispassionately seek to know the real reason why? Why are there discontent, distress and perplexity in every nation? Why has no people been able to establish an ideal and satisfactory government?

There are two reasons: (1) The invisible ruler of all the nations of the world is evil, and his influence over the visible rulers has been and is evil. (2) Man himself is imperfect and therefore susceptible to evil influences. Imperfect men under such conditions could not possibly establish a righteous government.

It follows, therefore, that before a righteous and ideal government can exist the supreme and unlimited power must be vested in and exercised by one who is just, wise, and wholly unselfish, and that that power must be exercised for the general welfare of all and for the special interests of no class. This principle can not be successfully gainsaid by any honest man. Such a government is what the people have desired for centuries. Such a righteous government is exactly the kind of government that God long ago promised to establish for man and which He is now beginning to establish for the benefit of man. He will remove all power from the invisible evil ruler so that evil can not any more influence man while he is striving to reach an ideal condition. Both the invisible and the visible influence of God's government upon man will be for good.

Theocracy

What form of government will then control the peoples of earth? That government will be a pure theocracy. For centuries the whole creation has groaned and suffered in pain, waiting for the manifestation of that government. (Rom. 8:19) Now the time has come for its establishment, and both the rulers and the ruled of the earth should learn the truth and rejoice. What is said here against the various forms of government is not said with a view to provoking revolution, of course, but is said that thoughtful men and women might consider the only way that leads to a condition of righteousness, peace and happiness. Such a desirable condition of righteousness, peace and happiness could never have been enjoyed under a monarchy, aristocracy, democracy, communism, socialism, or sovietism, or any like form of government. The desire of the people can come only in God's provided way. "For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever."—Isa. 9:6, 7.

A theocracy is a government of which the chief ruler is Jehovah God. He is the Maker and Executor of its laws through His duly constituted agencies. While it is true that supreme power has always resided in Jehovah, with the overthrow of Israel's last king He has permitted man to take his own course and has not interfered until His time has come to set upon His throne Him "whose right it is". He it is whom God has appointed and anointed to rule under and in harmony with Jehovah. The prophecies uttered by the holy men whom God appointed to speak must come to pass some time; and now the time has come when the following prophecies are being fulfilled.

Jehovah King

It was in 1914 that God began to exercise His authority over the affairs of the world through His beloved Son whom He then placed upon His holy throne. There began the fulfilment of the prophecy: "Say among the nations, Jehovah hath become King. Surely he hath fixed the world. It shall not be shaken, he will judge the peoples with equity."—Ps. 96:10, *Rotherham.*

"God hath become king over the nations, God hath taken his seat upon his holy throne."—Ps. 47:8, *Rotherham.*

"Jehovah hath become king. Let the earth exult, let the multitude of coastlands rejoice. Clouds and thick darkness are round about him, righteousness and justice are the establishing of his throne. Fire before him proceedeth, that it may consume round about his adversaries. His lightnings have illumined the world, the earth hath seen and hath trembled."—Ps. 97:1-4, *Rotherham.*

Zion is the name given to God's organization. Jerusalem is also a name applied thereto, and the two names are often used to mean the same thing. The people of Israel organized by Jehovah constituted typical Zion. That government, as long as the people remained in harmony with God, was a theocracy. It failed, not because of the Lord Jehovah, but because of the imperfection of man and because of the evil influence exercised over man by Satan, which influence will not be permitted when God's righteous government is in full sway. God withdrew His favor from typical Zion in 606 B.C. His prophets foretold a time when He would set up real Zion, and thereby they represented the Lord as returning to Zion. This undoubtedly takes place at the time God places His Anointed Son upon His throne. (Ps. 2:6) "Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I was jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great fury. Thus saith the Lord, I am *returned* unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem; and Jerusalem shall be called, A city of truth; and the mountain of the Lord of hosts, The holy mountain." (Zech. 8:2, 3) "The Lord shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the Lord."—Ps. 146:10.

The great theocracy, when seen and appreciated by the people, will be the joy of the whole earth. It will be Zion, God's organization, exercising power and authority over man for his good. "Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness. Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King." (Ps. 48:1, 2) "For the Lord is a great God [in Zion], and a great King above all gods. In his hand

are the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hills is his also."—Ps. 95:3, 4.

In Jehovah is vested all original power, to which there is no limitation. His name Almighty God means that there is no power above Him. (Gen. 17:1) In His hand the nations of the earth are no more than the small dust of the balance or the drop of a bucket. (Isa. 40:15-22) He has complete and absolute power over all things. (Rom. 9:21) He may delegate that power to whomsoever He will.

Jehovah God is all wise. He knew the end from the beginning. (Acts 15:18) His counsel stands for ever. (Ps. 33:11) "The Lord by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens. By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew."—Prov. 3:19, 20.

Jehovah is just. "Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne; mercy and truth shall go before thy face."—Ps. 89:14.

He is no respecter of persons or classes. (1 Pet. 1:17; Jas. 3:17) He is unchangeable. (Mal. 3:6) "Righteous art thou, O Lord, and upright are thy judgments." (Ps. 119:137) "Thy righteousness is like the great mountains; thy judgments are a great deep; O Lord, thou preservest man and beast."—Ps. 36:6.

Jehovah God is love. (1 John 4:16) That means that He is entirely unselfish and that His power is administered not for selfish benefit but for the benefit of all His creatures who obey Him. "How excellent is thy lovingkindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings."—Ps. 36:7; 63:3.

Jesus taught His followers to always pray to God: "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done on earth, as it is in heaven." Because Jehovah God is the great King above all, the government is therefore spoken of in the Scriptures as God's kingdom, which it is.

His Anointed

Jehovah God has anointed His beloved Son and delegated to Him the power to be ruler over all the world. God anointed Lucifer for a certain work, and Lucifer abused the power that was delegated to him. God gave His Son Jesus a higher anointing and He has been faithful thereto.—Ezek. 28:14; Num. 24:7.

In the year 1914 A.D. the end of the period of waiting came, and at that time the great prophecy came true that God caused to be written: "Yet have I set my king [anointed One] upon my holy hill of Zion." (Ps. 2:6) The kingdom is therefore God's kingdom and Christ's kingdom because Christ acts by reason of the power and authority delegated to Him by Jehovah His Father. (John 5:22-26; Matt. 28:18) It was in that year, 1914, that the following prophecy began to be fulfilled. "And the seventh angel sounded; and there followed great voices in heaven, and they said, The kingdom of the world is become the kingdom of our Lord, and of his Christ: and he shall reign for ever and ever. And the four and twenty elders, who sit before God on their thrones, fell upon their faces and worshipped God, saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God, the Almighty, who art and who wast; because thou hast taken thy great power, and didst reign."—Rev. 11:15-17, *R.V.*

Lucifer, who has long been the invisible ruler of the peoples of earth, loved wickedness. Jesus the beloved Son of God has always loved righteousness and hated iniquity. "Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips; therefore God hath blessed thee for ever. Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness; therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows."—Ps. 45:2, 7; Heb. 1:9.

It is by divine wisdom that Christ Jesus becomes the ruler. (Prov. 8:1, 15) By the authority conferred by Jehovah upon Jesus Christ the responsibility of the righteous government rests upon His shoulder. (Isa. 9:6) Christ Jesus is that One "whose right it is", to whom God has promised and has given the kingdom. (Ezek. 21:27) Having placed Him upon the throne and given Him the right to rule, Jehovah says to Christ: "Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre."—Ps. 45:6.

He is the One whom Jehovah has sent forth to rule in the midst of His enemies. (Ps. 110:2) It is the mighty Son of God, or Priest "after the order of Melchizedek", whom God will use to make all things new. (Rev. 21:5) Concerning Him Jehovah God says: "His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish." (Ps. 132:18) He is "the firstborn of every creature". (Col. 1:15) "I also will make him my firstborn, the highest of the kings of the earth. My lovingkindness will I keep for him for evermore; and my covenant

shall stand fast with him. His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me. It shall be established for ever as the moon."—Ps. 89:27, 28, 36, 37, *R.V.*

In the Scriptures "the stone" is used to symbolize God's Anointed King. All government-builders, including the clergy both of the Jews and of so-called "Christendom", have rejected Him. "The stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner. This is the Lord's doing; it is marvellous in our eyes." (Ps. 118:22, 23) This mighty Stone has become the great King, and His kingdom is one that can never be wrongfully influenced or moved out of the way.—Heb. 12:28.

God used Moses as a type to foreshadow Jesus Christ. Moses might have become the king of Egypt; but he refused, preferring to serve Jehovah. (Heb. 11:25) Likewise Jesus refused Satan's offer to Him of the rulership of the world. (Matt. 4:8-10) Moses did not seek to exalt himself as king over Israel. He knew that the scepter could never "depart from Judah". Likewise Jesus did not seek earthly kingship over Israel, but withdrew when the people would by force make Him king. (John 6:15) Him who was abased Jehovah God has exalted above all others, and in due time all others shall bow before Him to the glory of Jehovah God.—Phil. 2:5-11.

Jesus Christ, earth's new and rightful Governor, is the "express image" of Jehovah God and acts in exact harmony with Jehovah. In Him is therefore found the complete expression of justice, wisdom, power and love; and such is a guarantee that as ruler over all the peoples all His power and authority shall be exercised unselfishly for the benefit of the people. (Heb. 1:3) Jehovah God has made Him, Christ Jesus, "a leader and commander of the people." (Isa. 55:4) His leadership and rule over the people will be in exact accord with Jehovah's will. "The [anointed] king's heart is in the hand of the Lord [Jehovah], as the rivers of water; he [Jehovah] turneth it [the King's heart] whithersoever he will." (Prov. 21:1) His thoughts are so lofty, good and righteous, and so far above those of man, that they are unsearchable. (Prov. 25:2, 3) "An oracle [God's Word] is on the lips of a king [Christ]: . . . his mouth must not be unfaithful." (Prov. 16:10, *Rotherham*) "Behold, the Lord God will come with strong hand [unlimited power], and his arm [His anointed King] shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him." (Isa. 40:10) That Jehovah God has prepared Him and made Him the ruler over all the world is testified to by the prophet: "Who raised up the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? he gave them as the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow."—Isa. 41:2.

Associates

In the great government of Jehovah God there will be no one clothed with power and authority save those who receive it from Jehovah and who act exactly in accord with His will. Many who have supposed that God has been trying to get them into heaven will be disappointed. God has taken out "a people for his name" and has put these through a course of training and is yet training "the remnant" on earth to fit in some place in His kingdom. Jesus covenanted to take into His kingdom only those who have followed the course similar to that which He led, that is to say, those who have been with Him and like Him in His trials and who have remained absolutely loyal to God through them all. (Luke 22:28-30) To that class He said: "The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you." (John 15:20) As Jesus came to the world to be a witness and was reproached because of His faithfulness as a witness, even so those who shall be associated with Him in His kingdom must be faithful and true witnesses to all and suffer reproach because of that faithfulness. (John 18:36, 37; Isa. 43:10-12) To such the Lord said: "To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne."—Rev. 3:21.

No Others

Jehovah God through His prophet plainly states that His official government shall have none as a part thereof aside from His anointed, because "the kingdom shall not be left to other people". (Dan. 2:44) This for ever precludes the profiteers, the politicians, and the clergymen and all other selfish ones from being of that government. "The Most High ruleth in the

kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will." (Dan. 4:32) It is certain that God would give no one a part therein save those who are completely in harmony with Him and who have successfully stood the test of loyalty to Him. Jehovah God, through His prophet, pictures the falling of the forces of earth, which have been controlled by Satan, and then describes those who shall have a part in the glorious theocratic government for the blessing of humankind.

"I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire. I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed. But the saints of the Most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever. And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him."—Dan. 7:9, 13, 14, 18, 27.

The statement that it "shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High" is conclusive proof that the government will be for the benefit of the people. "Saints" means those made pure through the merit of Christ Jesus' shed blood and who then prove themselves loyal under the greatest test. Christ Jesus is the Head of all saints. "The people of the saints" are those who have been brought to a knowledge of the truth and who gladly obey the law of Christ and walk in the way of righteousness. The servants of the kingdom, the method of administration of the government, and the boundless benefits that shall result to the people, I hope to treat in subsequent lectures from this station, pointing out the method by which the people will become the recipients of the richest blessings under that government.

It is about this government of righteousness that the small number of Bible Students are now telling the people. Satan the Devil is endeavoring to keep the people in ignorance of these great truths. To this end he blinds the political, judicial and ecclesiastical powers of the land. Under one pretext or another these cause the arrest and punishment of men and women who at the expense of much energy, time and money are carrying the message of truth to the people. A sample of this persecution has recently been experienced in Bergenfield, New Jersey.

A religious element of that community, which suffered an ignominious defeat in the late American election, has now sought to vent its spleen upon the Bible Students. This is a sample of what would result if such men controlled the government. These efforts, however, will in no way stop the preaching of the message of God's kingdom. Let the people use their radios and tune in on this station, and get the Bible literature that will help them to study their Bible, and study their Bibles at home and learn of the Lord.

The righteous government now being set up is and ever will be a pure theocracy. In the Scriptures it is called God's kingdom because Jehovah God is the Ruler above all. It is called Christ's kingdom because the Anointed One of God rules in accord with and under the supervision of Jehovah. It is called "the kingdom of heaven" because the Ruler and Controller will be invisible to human eyes and will at all times exercise a beneficent power and influence over men.

The privilege of carrying to suffering humanity the message of good news concerning God's righteous government that shall deliver and relieve them of all oppression is the greatest privilege that has ever been granted to man. Let those who are engaged therein take courage and rejoice that they are counted worthy to bear the burden and suffer at the hands of those that oppose. This is the time above all times to give the witness to Jehovah's name, and blessed is he or she who has part therein. Let every one who loves righteousness and truth take his stand on the side of the Lord and continue to increase in the knowledge of the Lord and be the recipient of His blessings.

The Children's Own Radio Story *By C. J. W., Jr.*

Story Thirty-nine

AS JESUS was walking one day through the streets of Jerusalem, He cast a glance toward the portals of a house and beheld a beggar sitting upon the doorstep.

This man had lived by begging all his life, for he could do no work, and no one would take care of him. He was born blind, and had never seen the light of the sun, nor the myriad stars of heaven at night.

Some of Jesus' disciples, who were walking with Him, said, as they saw the Master stop and gaze pityingly upon this poor blind man, "Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?"

And Jesus made answer, and said, "Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents," and then told them that here was another opportunity for the works of God to be shown to all.

The disciples wondered at this speech until they saw what Jesus was about to do for the blind man. Going up to the poor creature, the Lord spat upon the ground and, taking the moistened clay in His hands, rubbed it upon the sightless eyes of the beggar. Then He said to the man, "Go, wash in the pool of Siloam."

The pool of Siloam was a famous cistern or watering-place of Jerusalem, not far from the steps on which the poor blind man was sitting. The man arose, and, guiding himself with his stick, groped his way to the pool of Siloam to obey the command of Jesus.

At the pool the blind man washed his eyes, as Jesus had commanded, and straightway sight was bestowed upon him, and the dense blackness in which he had lived all his life was gone.

You may be sure it did not take the man, whose sight was thus given to him, very long to run from the pool of Siloam and present himself to those who had known him when he was a poor, blind beggar.

Many people who had passed his doorstep every day could not believe it was he, and asked one another in amazement, "Is not this he that sat and begged?" And others said, 'Surely, he is like him?' But the man, overhearing them, said joyfully, "I AM he."

Then the people gathered around and asked the man, "How were thine eyes opened?" And the man could tell them no more than this: "A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight."

And the people were curious to know more about this man Jesus, and they asked him who had been given sight, "Where is he?" But the man answered, "I know not."

Now the Pharisees, when they heard of this latest act of Jesus, were exceedingly angry, because Jesus had performed the deed upon the Sabbath day. They caused the man who had received his sight to be brought before them as they sat in pomp and state in the synagogue, and questioned him concerning Jesus.

They said to the man, speaking of Jesus, "We know that God spake unto Moses: *as for this fellow,* we know not from whence he is!" Now when the preachers and priests, the Pharisees, spoke of Jesus as "this fellow" it made him who had been cured of blindness very angry, for the man was a good man, and felt deeply grateful to the Lord, although he really did not know yet who Jesus was.

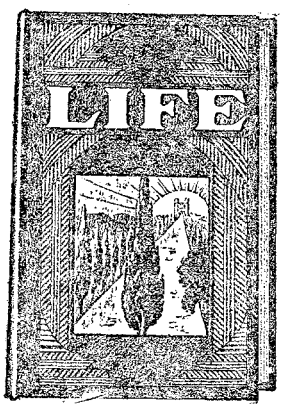
So this man stood before the stiffnecked and silken-robed Pharisees and replied to their accusations of Jesus: "Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes. Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God and doeth his will, him he heareth. Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind. If this man were not of God, he could do nothing."

And, of course, the Pharisees were too "good" to be impressed by this man's beautiful faith in God, so they said: "Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us?" The same words the Pharisees of today use when the Bible Students tell them that Jesus is the *Son* of God.

Then the leader of the Pharisees arose and cast the man out of the synagogue. Jesus heard of it, and when He met the man He said to him, "Dost thou believe on the Son of God?"

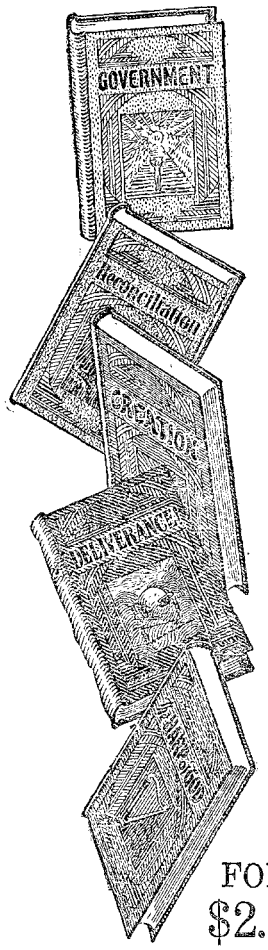
And the man said, "Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?" And Jesus made answer: "Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee."

And the man lifted up his eyes in adoration to the face of Jesus and said, "Lord, I believe," and fell at Jesus' feet in worship.



LIFE, the latest of Judge Rutherford's books, brings to you, as its title page states, "the infallible proof from the Word of the Creator that he has provided the way for man to enjoy everlasting life upon earth, and that the earth is to be transformed into a paradise." The set of six books illustrated here contains a treasure of knowledge that will cheer the heart of every reader.

AND THESE



LIFE and the other five books written by Judge Rutherford are bound in a unique way. Each book is bound in cloth of a different color. The covers are richly embossed, and stamped in gold, and the different colors blend harmoniously together, making a beautiful set. Just send the WATCH TOWER your address and a money order for $2.45, and these books will be sent you at once.

FOR
$2.45

WATCH TOWER, 117 ADAMS ST.
BROOKLYN, N.Y.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT COURAGE

MRS MARGARET WARD
907 W 41ST ST
LOS ANGELES
CALIF



in this issue

OCEANOGRAPHY

NO PATRIOTS: WHEN?

CANCER

THE FIG TREE

PAINE AND MODERNISTS

PREACHERS WORRIED

AN IDEAL GOVERNMENT
twelfth of a series of radio lectures on good government, by Judge Rutherford

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY

5c a copy - $1.00 a year - Canada & Foreign $1.50

Volume XI - No. 264 October 30, 1929

Contents

Labor and Economics

Civil Versus Military Employees 75

Social and Educational

Sparks from the Anvil 74
Openhandedness of the West 74
On Tattooing 78
How to Get a Few Smiles 78

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

$55,000,000 Profit in Six Years 75
The Private Car Graft 75

Political—Domestic and Foreign

Colby Has No Taxes 75
Niggardly Food Allowance for Prisoners 76
The Pilgrims from Philadelphia 76
Helping the Baby Jesus 76
There Were No Patriots When All Men Belonged to One Tribe . 77
Organized Minorities in Washington 88

Agriculture and Husbandry

Fined Heavily for Raising Wheat 76
The Fig Tree 81

Science and Invention

The New Armored Combat Tank 75

Home and Health

Cancer: Its Causes and Prevention 79
Chromium-Nickel-Steel 80
Conservators of the Casket Business 82

Travel and Miscellany

A Little Study in Oceanography 67

Religion and Philosophy

Thomas Paine and the Modernists 83
A Book and a Man 84
Advises Against Imitating Christ 84
Bible Questions and Answers 85
Some Preachers Worried 86
The Government That Will Satisfy 89
Ecclesiasticism and Freedom 94
The Children's Own Radio Story 95

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors *Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . Business Manager

NATHAN H. KNORR . . Secretary and Treasurer

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian . . 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, Sydney, N. S. W., Australia
South Africa . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XI | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, October 30, 1929 | Number 264

A Little Study in Oceanography

OCEANOGRAPHY, in its widest sense, covers all there is to know about that portion of the earth which, in divine wisdom, covers 71 percent of its surface. It would be a study about winds, waves, tides, currents, marine and submarine plants and animals, icebergs, fogs, cables, rains, minerals and gases held in suspension, geology, the formation of islands, navigation and fisheries, and scores of related subjects. We can not hope in the compass of this article to go deeply into these subjects. Some of them we can not even touch.

The lure of the sea! How it beckons! Two years ago a Norwegian whaling vessel put in at Hobart, Tasmania, in need of 28 men to complete its whaling force. The wages offered were only $20 a month, with a bonus of ½c a barrel of whale oil obtained. Three hundred men stormed the Norwegian consulate to get those jobs. They wanted to leave positions as salesmen, bank clerks, surveyors, engineers, and what not, and only three of them had previously been to sea; yet the call was irresistible.

In one of Victor Hugo's works he describes the sea:

> Those billows, that ebb and flood, that inexorable coming and going, that noise of all the winds, that blackness and that translucency, that vegetation peculiar to the deep, that democracy of clouds in full hurricane, those eagles flecked with foam, those wonderful star-risings reflected in mysterious agitation by millions of luminous wavetops—confused heads of the multitudinous sea—the errant lightnings which seem to watch, those prodigious sobbings, those half-seen monsters, those nights of darkness broken by howlings, those furies, those frenzies, those torments, those rocks, those shipwrecks, those fleets crushing each other, mingling their human thunders with the divine thunders and staining the sea with blood; then that charm, that mildness, those gay white sails, those fishing boats, those songs amid the uproar, those shining ports, those mists rising from the shore, those cities at the horizon's edge, that deep blue of sky and water, that useful asperity, that bitter savor which keeps the world wholesome, that harsh salt without which all would putrefy; those wraths and those appeasements, that all in one, the unforeseen amid the changeless, the vast marvel of inexhaustibly varied monotony, that smoothness after an upheaval, those hells and those heavens of the unfathomed, infinite, ever-moving deep.

Chemistry of the Briny Deep

There is no danger that the human family will ever run out of salt. If the whole of the European continent that lifts its head above water were of solid table salt it would then contain only about one-third as much salt as is now in the ocean. If all the salt that is in the ocean were taken out and sprinkled over the United States it would bury the country a mile and a half deep.

There is a mass of other salts in the ocean nearly a fourth as large as that just mentioned. These salts, in the eyes of the chemist, are a great storehouse of treasure, out of which wonderful things for the benefit of man are yet to come.

There is gold in sea water; only 40 or 50 milligrams to the ton of water, but somebody with a penchant for figures has estimated that if it could all be taken out and divided among us we would have about 80,000 tons of gold apiece. For sixty years there have been spasmodic attempts made to work the ocean profitably for its gold content, but none of them have succeeded.

The following is Ditmar's Analysis of the proportions of the principal salts in the ocean:

	Parts per thousand
Sodium chloride	27.213
Magnesium chloride	3.007
Magnesium sulphate	1.658
Calcium sulphate	1.260
Potassium sulphate	0.863
Calcium carbonate	0.123
Magnesium bromide	0.076

Every time it rains, the salts in the sea are added to, because the rains gradually leach out the soil and remove it bit by bit to the ocean depths. Fortunately we have earthquakes once in a while which throw some of these riches back up where we mortals can get at them.

Working the Ocean Mines

A Norwegian has been devoting years to the study of sea water, with the result that he has shown it is practicable to extract metallic magnesium and gypsum, common salt and some other minerals from the deep blue.

The deep blue color of the ocean, by the way, is owing to the fact that sea water is ten times more partial to absorption of the red rays of the spectrum than it is to the blue rays. Experiments show that at 900 fathoms there is no light. At that depth two hours' exposure of a sensitive film produced no effects.

At Summerfield, California, the Department of Agriculture has demonstrated that a plant for treating sea water, to remove its chemicals, is self-supporting. The plant also handles seaweeds. Among the raw materials obtained are potash, nitrogen, ammonia, tar, oil, creosote, iodine, bleaching carbon and common salt. At a similar plant in France there are obtained large quantities of potassium chloride, magnesium chloride, magnesium sulphate and bromide.

Iodine exists in the proportion of one part of iodine to about 500,000 parts of water, yet it is calculated that its value at present prices would be about a thousand times the total value of all the real property in the world. Iodine is obtained from the ashes of seaweed. The principal producers are Britain, France, Norway and Japan.

The salinity of the oceans is greatest where the rate of evaporation is high and the rainfall small, as in the Red Sea, and it is least where opposite conditions prevail, as in the China Sea. An electrical device of the Bureau of Standards automatically registers the amount of salt in sea water as the ship moves through the water, thus aiding in the better detection of ocean currents and the approach of icebergs.

Gardens of the Ocean Bottom

The gardens of the ocean bottom are as real as the wheat fields of a Dakota farmer. The pictures that have been taken of these gardens, especially those about Nassau, in the Bahamas, are like "fairyland", beautiful beyond words. They can be seen in the Field Museum of Natural History, Chicago, and have been reproduced in the rotogravure sections of the Sunday papers.

Gardening in the ocean, when the human family gets to it, will be gardening in three dimensions. Land farming is limited to a single surface, but in the ocean there may be farms piled on farms, five hundred fathoms deep. Sir John Murray estimated that the animal and plant resources of the ocean exceed those of the land.

At present we get but little vegetable aid from the oceans. The Chinese and Japanese cultivate seaweeds and use them extensively, and as a result are free from goitre and other diseases. They also make a seaweed glue.

In the West Indies an edible jelly is obtained from ordinary seaweed after it has been bleached and boiled. Agar-agar, useful in medicine, is obtained at the plant in California previously mentioned, and there is a plant in Massachusetts which makes quantities of Irish moss ready for the market. This moss is used in the preparation of blancmange, and is useful as an expectorant.

Many marine products have been utilized from the dawn of history. Fish, shellfish, coral, salt and amber have been used by man from time immemorial. The ancient Tyrian purple, a very beautiful dye, was obtained by an extremely laborious process from shellfish. Wampum, strings of shell beads, served as money among the North American Indians.

Fishes and Marine Animals

A British writer defined man as a mackerel-eating animal; implying that if some men did not catch mackerel and others eat them, part of us would go hungry. Every year three billion pounds of fish are taken from the waters of the United States and Alaska, but it is a mere fragment.

We have millions on millions of neighbors in the world that none of us shall ever see. These are the denizens of the deeper waters, living down where even the rays of light do not penetrate. If man were to go down to such depths he would be crushed flat. His ribs would snap like pipestems, and all his organs would be reduced to jelly.

From 1872 to 1876, in the ship Challenger, Sir Wyville Thompson and his staff visited three hundred places, and with the long arm of a specially constructed dragnet drew up from the depths the residents of a new world half as large as the earth we already know.

From time to time there have been additions to this knowledge. Creatures that were born and live and usually die at these great depths are sometimes cast up to the surface by earthquake shocks or otherwise, and thus men get to know something about them. It is believed that there are no parts of the ocean too deep for life.

There are sea deserts, such as parts of the Mediterranean and of the Pacific off the west coast of Patagonia, where there are no seaweeds, and hence no other form of marine life. Many bones of sharks and whales are found in these waters, indicating that these monsters sometimes get lost in the deserts and starve.

It is believed that in the Millennium and thereafter wide use will be made of the plant and animal life of the sea and that property fronting on the ocean will become increasingly valuable.

Ocean Drifts and Currents

The Hydrographic office of the United States navy makes a systematic study of ocean currents and ocean drifts. A paper printed in eight languages is placed in a bottle, which is then sealed and thrown overboard. These bottles have been known to drift from five to five thousand miles and to stay in the water from six days to six years. When recovered they always have an interesting story.

The winds have much to do with the formation of ocean currents. The effect of a wind blowing regularly and continuously over the surface of the ocean will in time penetrate deeply into the waters and impart a certain amount of forward motion to the whole mass blown upon, but the effect will be principally at or near the surface.

Where the trade winds in the Atlantic and Pacific blow with great regularity all the year around we find currents on the ocean's surface, called the North and South Equatorial Currents, respectively. These currents have a mean velocity of about 15 miles a day. The northern current moves a little more rapidly than the southern. Variations in density and in temperature are important factors in the circulation of ocean waters. Moreover, the oceans are of different heights, due to tide, etc., and for that reason flow from one into the other.

The Ocean Temperatures

At 100 fathoms the mean temperature for the whole ocean, based on observations in all latitudes, is 60.7° Fahrenheit. At 200 fathoms it is 50.1°; at 300 fathoms, 44.7°; at 400, 41.8°; at 500, 40.1°; at 600, 39.0°; at 700, 38.1°; at 1100, 36.1°; and at 2200, 35.2°. Below that the changes are slight.

The waters around Japan, Newfoundland and the Cape of Good Hope are successively occupied by waters of polar and of equatorial origin. In many other places the surface waters change but slightly. The hot surface waters around the equator, averaging 80 degrees, occupy only a comparatively small depth even in the tropics. It is believed that these great differences in temperature between the surface waters and the deeper waters at the equator constitute a boundless source of power that will some time be available.

The details of how this difference of 40 degrees in temperature within 300 fathoms of depth may be utilized by vaporizing and condensing a liquid, as is done in a steam engine, have been worked out in great detail on paper and sometime will be applied. Such a source of power would be sufficient to run all the machinery on the earth, and much, very much, more. Over 80 percent of the bulk of the ocean remains at a temperature of less than 40 degrees Fahrenheit.

Tides and Tide Predictors

When all the figures of mass and distance are taken into consideration the pull of the moon on the surface of the earth causes about 2¼ times the tide-producing power exerted by the sun. The principal reason for the moon's greater effect is its proximity. The sun's total pull on the earth is, roughly, only 183 times that of the moon. The reason is that it is so far away.

Most of the time the sun and the moon are pulling in different directions, but twice each month they pull in the same line and then the tides are higher than usual. Spring tides they are called. Theoretically, every planet and every star has some effect on the tides, but the

effect is so small as to be negligible in the calculations.

The United States Coast and Geodetic Survey has a tide-predictor, which does single-handed, and with unfailing accuracy, the work of sixty human mathematicians. This machine, which is the only one ever made, predicts the exact time of high and low tide, and the height of the tide, for any given place, for an indefinite time in the future. It is kept busy constantly figuring tides for all the principal ports in the world a year ahead.

Near the shore the tides provide the most important of the ocean currents, but at a distance from the shore the tidal motion is secondary to that of the winds.

The lifting power of the tides is now regularly utilized at East Saugus, Massachusetts, for the generation of electricity for industrial purposes. One cubic foot of salt water will lift 64 pounds. At the Knowlton plant the power is derived from the upward thrust of a large float or piston, lifted by water. The larger the float, the greater the power.

A Little on Kumatology

Kumatology is what a Yankee would call 'wave-ology' and let it go at that, for it is no hardship to a Yankee to compound words from two tongues to make a third word that nobody but himself will understand. But lexicographers view such words with horror and dismay. They call it slang, and so it is.

Well! A kumatologist, an officer of the French navy, carefully measured 4,000 waves in the Atlantic, Pacific and Indian oceans. The largest were seen in a gale in the Indian Ocean. Of thirty different waves there seen the average was twenty-nine feet in height, the largest being thirty-seven.

The largest waves, carefully measured, rarely exceed or even reach fifty feet in height, but they seem twice that high to a ship in the open ocean; and on a rockbound coast, when they strike the rocks they do rise to an incredible height.

The Beil light on the Scottish coast, 115 feet above the sea, is often hidden by foam and spray. The Eddystone lighthouse, formerly 72 feet high, had to be rebuilt to a height of 132 feet to prevent the waves from riding over the top of the lantern. The great bell of the Bishop Rock lighthouse was once wrenched from its fastenings by a sea, although fixed at a level 100 feet above high-water mark.

The waves produced by the moon, tidal waves, are more than a thousand miles wide from front to back and travel at the rate of hundreds of miles an hour, their very speed making them imperceptible of height.

This wave, moving eastward, splits on the west coast of Ireland, then sweeps around Britain both ways, and the two parts meet and neutralize each other at a point in the North Sea, midway between England and Holland, and no tide occurs there in consequence.

A wave caused by an earthquake is a very different proposition. On the coast of Chile, in 1835, the ocean first withdrew, leaving ships which had been anchored in forty feet of water, on dry land. This action was succeeded by a wall of water thirty feet higher than high-tide level. Then came a higher wave, and finally a still higher wave. Great flocks of birds flew in from the sea more than an hour before the disaster occurred.

Frequently, tidal waves are not preceded by a negative undulation. South American populations, however, never flee until the ocean has first retreated, and thereby much unnecessary loss of life has been occasioned.

Plumbing the Depths

Having now made fairly good maps of most of the land surface of the earth, and the development of the airplane and zeppelin having laid bare most of its remaining mysteries, it is but natural that man would wish to map the lands that lie below the seas, and he has many good and sufficient reasons for wishing to do so. Navigation considerations are first of all, but there are many others.

It used to be a slow, laborious job to let out miles of heavy piano wire with a heavy lead attached, to sound the deeps. And even when, at the expiration of two hours, one sounding had been made, the results were not accurate.

Now the sonic depth-finder, placed in the bottom of a ship, sends down rapping noises and catches their echoes from the ocean bottom at the rate of 14,000 soundings an hour, while the ship is at full speed. The speed of sound being known, the depth is calculated accurately from the time between transmission of the sound and reception of its echo.

There is still a great deal of work to do. There are oceanic areas as large as the United States where no soundings have been made, and many others where present soundings have been widely spaced. Frequent charting of ocean depths is desirable, on account of changes brought about by earthquakes.

Perhaps some wonder how the exact position of the ship is determined, so that when the map is made it can be known that it is correct. A bomb is exploded twenty feet below the surface of the vessel. The sound travels under water to two hydrophones located miles apart, near the shore. The sound is then broadcast back to the ship and recorded on a tape, so that, by a little calculation, based on the known velocity of sound through sea water, the exact position of the ship as respects the known locations of the two shore hydrophones is soon established.

The Ocean's Floor

If anybody tells you that he knows just how the ocean's floor looks at seven miles below the surface, it is more benevolent to smile in a kind way than it is to tell him what you think; yet there are some that know something about it.

Occasionally there are earthquakes that lift parts of the ocean floor to view; and it is quite well established that the deepest parts are covered with a soft substance called "ooze", described as the settling down of the dust of the sea.

In many places there are great gorges in the ocean floor ten to fifty miles in width and two to five miles deeper than the surrounding bottoms. The Grand Canyon of the Colorado is dwarfed into insignificance by these tremendous canyons, into some of which Mount Everest could be tumbled and would sink out of sight without leaving a sign.

There is life at the greatest depths, but there is no decay. If the body of a whale sinks to the bottom, its flesh pressed together by the tremendous pressure, it is either devoured or dissolved. Bacteria do not live at such depths, and it is intensely cold. There are no storms down there, nor any swift-flowing currents, although these deep waters do gradually work their way toward the Poles where at length they emerge as polar currents.

Perfect silence and perfect darkness are always in these vast canyons, except that some of the inhabitants have organs in their bodies which greatly resemble eyes. These are used to produce light rather than to receive it, much as a cat's eyes give light in the night.

The Atlantic Ocean

Most of the world's great rivers flow into the Atlantic. It is the saltiest of the oceans; it has the largest icebergs and the greatest number of them; it has the greatest traffic; its Gulf Stream carries more water than all the other currents of the world put together; its quiet pond without a current, the Sargasso Sea, exceeds all the other calm spots of the oceans put together; it has a submerged mountain chain six hundred miles long from north to south; and yet with all of these claims to our attention the oceanographers are mean enough to say that it is not a true ocean, but simply the greatest of the inland seas.

The Atlantic is not so deep. Its biggest hole, the Nares Deep, is off north of Porto Rico. It drops down 27,972 feet, only a little more than five miles, but it is a large hole. The state of Maine could be dropped into it and would go down four miles out of sight, before it struck bottom. There is another deep spot off the coast of Mexico. The South Atlantic is a slightly deeper ocean than the North Atlantic.

The highest peaks of the Edward VII range in the North Atlantic are only 600 feet below the surface. Mount Laura Ethel comes within 200 feet of the surface. About Sainthill, a mountain farther west, not fewer than seven thousand wrecks lie scattered, showing the tremendous influence these submarine mountains have on ocean currents and ocean storms.

The Bermudas and Porto Rico are mountain tops. A mile off shore the waters of Porto Rico are five miles deep; and a mile off the Bermudas they are two and one-half miles deep. The waters near St. Helena were three miles deep twenty-seven years ago, but now are only three-fourths of a mile deep.

Greatest Tides in the World

The greatest tides in the world are in the Bay of Fundy, between Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. Twice a day the water in this bay rises over 35 feet, and comes in with such suddenness that escape from the flats is impossible except by boat.

The head of this tide finds its end at Moncton, and comes in like a solid wall of water. The

Moncton Bore, so called, is one of earth's strangest sights, as is also the reversing falls at St. John. One passes the falls at a given hour and sees them behaving as any falls ought to behave, pouring their waters into the sea. Returning a few hours later he finds that the waters are bewitched and are flowing the other way, and over a generous falls too. The tides have risen meantime. Many suggestions have been made for utilizing this vast power.

The Atlantic is stormy, and half the storms originate at sea. The waters of the Bay of Biscay and those off Cape Horn are considered the roughest in the world. Traffic in the Atlantic is so considerable that seven twenty-mile-wide lanes are recognized, each of them divided into an east- and west-bound section ten miles wide.

The sonic depth-finder, mentioned above, is now being used to chart accurately waters heretofore inaccurately charted. Incidentally, the men doing this work found an oil field beneath the Gulf of Mexico.

The waters of the Atlantic are warming appreciably, the cold waters about Greenland, Baffin Island and Labrador being now about five to seven degrees warmer than usual, indicating great climatic changes in the near future.

There are phosphorescent seas off the western edge of Cuba, often reported. Fish disturb minute phosphorescent organisms, which flare up suddenly in response to the irritation produced. Untellable trillions of them produce such a brilliant band of light that sometimes a newspaper can be read on the deck at night.

The Sargasso Sea was so named by the Portuguese, and in their language signifies 'The Sea of Little Grapes'. The reference is to the floating seaweed buoyed up by thousands of tiny gas-filled bladders which look like a fruit but are in reality only the device by which the seaweed is kept afloat.

The Gulf Stream

When the Nebraska farmer goes to the village store and comes home with a piece of salted codfish he may be bringing back part of his farm that slipped into the Missouri the previous spring. The cod off Newfoundland live indirectly from the mud which the Mississippi pours into the Gulf Stream in its circuit of the great gash in the American continent which we style the Gulf of Mexico.

Benjamin Franklin first gave its name to earth's most mighty phenomenon. Imagine a river forty miles wide and a half a mile deep, of a deep indigo blue color, great clearness and high temperature, flowing through the ocean at fifty to a hundred miles a day. Hundreds of miles after leaving the coast of Florida the edges of the stream are sharply marked.

It is calculated that in one hour the Gulf Stream carries 90,000,000,000 tons of water past a given point and that all the ships of the world would be inadequate to transport the salt alone that would be contained in such a quantity of water.

As it proceeds north and east the Gulf Stream rides over and forces down a wedge of cold water, the Labrador current. The western edge of the stream is chilled by this current. Its waters can be penetrated by the eye to a considerable depth.

The Gulf Stream flows from the Caribbean Sea into the Gulf of Mexico partly because of the difference in level of the two bodies of water, and for a similar reason flows from the Gulf into the Atlantic.

Opposite Newfoundland the stream breaks up, fan-shaped, and in the summer its influence can be discerned as far as the west coasts of Spitzbergen and Nova Zembla. The icebergs meet their Waterloo when they hit the Gulf Stream. They begin to come south in February and are gone by August. They come from the west coast of Greenland, moving at the rate of about ten miles a day.

The Pacific Ocean

It seems incredible that the South Sea, as the Pacific was formerly called, was first seen by Europeans less than five hundred years ago, and that it was then seen on its eastern edge. Balboa first saw it in 1513 from the summit of the mountains which traverse the Isthmus of Darien. Nobody denies that the Pacific is a real ocean.

There are a good many deep spots in the Pacific: Mindanao Deep, off the Philippines, 34,000 feet; Tuscarora Deep, off Japan, 32,000 feet; Mariana Deep, off Guam, 31,000; Kermadec or Aldrich Deep, off New Zealand, 31,000; Solomon Deep, off Solomon Islands, 30,000; Fleming Deep, 28,000.

The Aleutian Deep is a gash five miles deep and fifteen hundred miles long. It parallels the Aleutian Island chain, merges into another huge canyon that stretches past Japan and down to the Philippines, and finally to the South Sea Islands, where it splits into various deeps of smaller dimensions.

Like the Atlantic, the bed of the Pacific is uneasy in recent years and shifting about as though some great change were in preparation. Rocks are found to have risen, shoals have piled up where before there were none, and old shoals have thickened.

There are no Arctic currents in the Pacific, and hence no icebergs, but a good slice of the Japan current passes through Bering Strait into the Arctic, rendering the ice treacherous even in mid-winter. In fact, the trips over the ice by the natives of both Asia and America in the depth of winter to visit their kinsfolk on Diomed Island, in the middle of the strait, are considered hazardous ventures.

After leaving the coast of Alaska the Japan Current, or Kuroshiwo, has lost much of its heat and passes the coast of California as a cold current. It is this fact that gives California such a wonderful climate. It is hot in the sun, but the air is cool and invigorating.

Some years ago the Humboldt or Peruvian Current, which formerly bathed the tropical and desert coast of Peru with icy waters, suddenly changed its course, working havoc to animal life. The cold waters killed the fish, and the birds died of starvation. Regions rainless for years had heavy rains, and rivers formed over night in what had been parched deserts.

The Pacific does not have many high tides, but three points are noteworthy in this respect. In the Bay of Panama it rises to fifteen feet, and at Cook's Inlet, Alaska, to twenty-eight feet.

In the lower reaches of Puget Sound, called the Narrows, the tides attain a height of twenty feet or more and go surging and boiling down between mountain chains, causing a magnificent sight from the precipitous shores. There are tremendous whirlpools in which many small boats are gripped and sunk each year, while even the large steamboats creak and groan under the strain of breasting the twisting currents. The roar of the tides when running at full resembles the distant boom of the surf.

The Indian Ocean

The Indian Ocean was first explored by the Phœnicians, in the seventh century B. C. Solomon was confederate with these people, and at an earlier date had a navy at Ezion-geber, on the Red Sea, which brought him treasures from all down the east coast of Africa.

The Indian Ocean is 6,500 miles in length from north to south, and is 6,000 miles wide in its greatest breadth, being therefore 1,500 miles wider than the Atlantic at its widest point. Its greatest known depth is 22,968 feet, only a little over four miles.

The Indian Ocean is noted for the streaks of alternate warm and cold water, caused by the collision of the hot waters of the Mozambique Current with the cold waters of the Antarctic. During the summer months the southwest monsoon sweeps over it, and during the winter months the direction is reversed.

The Arctic and Antarctic Oceans

North of Bering Strait the current which sweeps between Asia and America splits, part of it going westward north of Siberia, and part of it eastward above the American continent. This suggests a continent or large island between Bering Strait and the Pole.

The water of the Arctic is extremely clear, shells being visible at a great depth. The salinity of the waters is less than that of the southern seas. Polar waters contain twice as much oxygen and nitrogen to a thousand parts of water as is found in tropical waters, and for that reason the ocean population as a whole thrives better in the colder waters than in the warmer ones. There is more life to a cubic mile of water beneath the North Pole than there is beneath the equator. That is one reason why those great fishermen, the bears, seals and whales, enjoy the cold climates. They like to have regular meals, and not merely a "hot dog" now and then.

Moreover, cold water, far better than warm, absorbs carbon-dioxide from the air, and thus is relatively rich in the materials that support vegetable life, and in summer the Arctics are full of minute forms of vegetables and plants. The birds come for them and for their share of the fish.

The waves of the Antarctic are the banner waves of the world. They go around and around

the planet for ever and ever, without anything to check them, and are seen in all their fury and majesty off Cape Horn. Marine insurance is suspended during the time vessels round Cape Horn. A bottle thrown into the water off Cape Horn was picked up on the coast of New Zealand 10,250 miles to the east. Another bottle thrown into the water off the Cape of Good Hope was picked up on the coast of Chile 8,800 miles to the east.

Captain Warden, master of pilots of the port of Glasgow, a humble and zealous advocate of the truth as we see it, relates the following story about the mountainous waves off Cape Horn:

"A British vessel was ploughing its way forward, buffeted by the hard winds and the tremendous waves. There was a missionary aboard. At midnight the first mate found him, with a light in his cabin, dressed in his best clothes, sitting on the edge of his berth. In a voice little above a whisper he asked the mate, 'Is there any hope?' The mate did not know what he meant and said, 'Hope of what?' 'Why,' said the man, 'I thought surely the vessel was going down and I put on my best clothes, so as to be ready for the end.'"

Captain Warden laughed heartily at the idea of a man's dressing in his best clothes to be seen only by some stray flock of penguins, and perhaps not even by them. But it is customary to be buried in good clothes, and the poor man wanted to make sure that he would go out according to the rules.

British captains, when conversing with other captains who have spent their lives crossing the Atlantic, if the latter say anything about storms in the North Atlantic, merely ask them if they have ever been around the Horn. If the answer is "No", they simply say, "Stop talking," and that is the end of the argument. Yet there is one British liner that rounds the Horn on every trip it makes. Indeed, the vessel does what we have done in this article: it goes around the world.

Sparks from the Anvil

Bed of Pacific Rising

OFF the western coasts of Nicaragua and Costa Rica the bed of the Pacific Ocean is rising so rapidly that navigation is becoming unsafe. Bottoms known to have been 1,608 feet down are now only 51 feet beneath the surface, and many other similar startling changes are noticed.

Cigarette Smoker Burns a Bus

A HIGH-CLASS bus plying between New York and Reading, Pennsylvania, was completely burned the other day, only the framework remaining. It was set afire by a woman. It is said that the woman was a fool, because at the time of the accident she was smoking a cigarette.

Increase in Cancer Rate

THE death rate from all forms of cancer to a 100,000 of population increased from 212 in 1900 to 311 in 1920, an increase of 47 percent. In that period intestinal and related forms of cancer increased 148.4 percent. If you want these figures to grow, cook your food in aluminum and let it stand in it. It all helps.

Decrease of Food Fishes

EUROPE is concerned because there is a noticeable decrease of food fishes. A discouraging feature of the present situation is that cormorants have come to understand the philosophy of nets and know how to swoop down and take the entire catch out of a net, leaving the fisherman nothing.

Features of Times Square

TIMES SQUARE, New York city, corner of Broadway and 42d street, is far and away the busiest spot on earth, judged by the millions of people that pass it. Drug stores, candy shops, barber shops and similar places in the neighborhood are never closed, from year's end to year's end.

Openhandedness of the West

A SASKATCHEWAN woman lost her husband and oldest son in quick succession, leaving her with eight small children. Seven of her neighbors came with tractors, plowed her 160 acres in a day, harrowed and seeded it in another, and thus made it possible for the little brood to get along.

Colby Has No Taxes

COLBY, Kansas, is a progressive town, but, alas, it has no taxes. How is this? Oh! In Colby the people have not swallowed all the publicity of the power trust, fed to them by the simian press, but they still have and maintain their own municipal electric light and water plant, and that plant pays all the town's governmental expenses.

The Osservatore Romano

THE *Osservatore Romano,* official organ of the Vatican, has only four thousand subscribers, which shows how few people there are who care anything about what happens at the Vatican or what the Vatican thinks about anything. From the notoriety which this sheet receives in the American press one would think its circulation must be away up in the millions.

Magic for Ministers

THE writer of the books "Magic for Ministers" and "The Conjurer in the Church", and also two other books on magic, is now in the combined church and show business with Rodeheaver, late with the Billy Sunday outfit. Not having any Bible truths to present to the people, this method of doing sleight of hand tricks in the pulpit ought to make a hit.

Toronto in for a Bad Time

THE bones of a saint have been rubbed against fifteen hundred motor cars in front of Our Lady of Mount Carmel Roman Catholic Church in Toronto, holy water has been sprinkled on them and they have been "blessed". No doubt the records since then will show a great increase in automobile accidents in Toronto streets. Toronto is in for a bad time.

The New Armored Combat Tank

THE new armored combat tank goes 42 miles an hour over rough country. In fourteen minutes it can be converted into a caterpillar tank and go sixty-two miles an hour. We have no information that each tank will be blessed with holy water and will have a chaplain aboard to represent the Prince of Peace, but if either of these desiderata is wanted it can be supplied instanter by those that are in that line of business.

Settlement of Oceania

AN AUSTRALIAN writer claims that the log books of Polynesians show that the islands of Oceania were uninhabited until about 400 B.C., when travelers put out from India, gradually spreading eastward until they reached and settled Central America, Mexico and countries to the north. Relapse into barbarism followed, owing to interrupted lines of communication.

Civil Versus Military Employees

UNCLE Sam's civil employees must put up 3½ percent of their wages to guarantee a maximum retirement allowance of $1,000 a year. Thus far they have put up twice as much as they have received back. Army and navy men receive higher wages than civil employees, put up not a cent toward their retirement fund, and yet may retire on $4,000 or even $6,000 a year, while still in the best of health.

$55,000,000 Profit in Six Years

ON AN investment of only $11,250 in Central States Electric shares a Chicago lawyer made a profit of $55,000,000 in six years. This was possible because, in the United States, electric current which costs less than ¾c a kilowatt hour is sold to consumers at an average rate of 7.4 cents a kilowatt hour, or more than 3½ times the Canadian rate. The rate charged American consumers of electricity is in the neighborhood of ten times what it costs, and is the nation's outstanding disgrace at this time.

The Private Car Graft

THE Long Bell Lumber Corporation has widely scattered lumber interests. Do its officials pay railway fares when going from one part of the country to another? They do not. They have a lumber railroad down in Louisiana so small that it does not show on the map, yet it is long enough to have a private car, and that private car carries its officials all over the United States free of charge. Forty years ago this very form of graft was exposed and denounced and legislated against; but it still continues, and the public is the loser. One big thief will always help another big thief on the ground that he may some time want a similar favor. Legislation will never make the owners and operators of these private cars into honest men.

Niggardly Food Allowance for Prisoners

FOR more than sixty years the food allowance at the prisons in New York state has been but twenty-one cents a day, despite the fact that food prices have multiplied several times in the meantime. It is believed that this miserable food allowance was the underlying cause of the prison riots recently raging in New York state prisons. The governor of the state has promised to see that the prisoners shall have more and better food.

Fined Heavily for Raising Wheat *By W. E. Shannon*

HARRY PORTER, near Custer City, Oklahoma, had five hundred bushels of wheat in the Wheat Growers' Association, and received $8.65 for it, or less than 2c a bushel. They charge 10c a bushel here for threshing, so you can see how much he made. I am well acquainted with him, and have this right from his own lips.

* * *

We ask our city readers to think about this a little. Think of the cost of the land, the necessary buildings, the fertilizers, the seed, the expense of plowing and sowing and reaping and hauling to market, and the hopes built on it all. No need to think of the taxes and cost of living. No need to think of any luxuries or even any comforts. How can this man who has provided so much food for his fellow men possibly contrive to live? The answer is that he can not do it very long unless help comes, and comes quickly.—*Editor.*

The Pilgrims from Philadelphia

FROM the Philadelphia *Catholic and Standard* we learn that when the pilgrims from Philadelphia recently called upon the pope at Rome they brought with them the following "Spiritual Bouquet". Just what the pope will do with this bouquet we do not know; but, thinking some of our readers might be interested, we reproduce it. It seems a little bit shy on "Ransom of Pagan Babes", and overly heavy on "Ejaculations", but if the pope likes it we have no particular complaint. Of one thing we are sure, and that is that Rome will be as far as it will ever get.

Masses heard	340,156
Holy Communions	199,812
Rosaries	374,471
Litanies	33,779
Benedictions	41,639
Spiritual Communions	96,468
Rosaries promised	58,462
Benedictions promised	38,000
Stations of the Cross promised	7,227
Masses promised	97,571
Holy Communions promised	56,475
Stations of the Cross	36,639

Ejaculations	26,366,867
Mortifications	23,841
Good Works	741,554
Acts of Charity	31,381
Hours of Labor	75,065
Hours of Silence	10,088
Extra Devotions	1,436,002
Visits to Blessed Sacrament	267,989
Ransom of Pagan Babes	9
Visits to Blessed Sacrament promised	114,776
Litanies promised	4,296

Helping the Baby Jesus

MANY have supposed that the Roman Catholic Church teaches that Jesus Christ is Almighty God. Indeed we published only a short time ago some evidence from the pen of one of their own theologians making that claim. We now present additional evidence from the same source that, in their judgment, Jesus is still a baby. *No wonder they worship Mary!*

The letter which follows was sent out by the Right Reverend John J. Blair, president of the

Catholic Church Extension Society of Canada. The letter-head contained a picture of the baby Jesus in the manger. It was sent out by the thousand about Christmas-time.

Dear Friend:

As the Feast approaches on which we celebrate God's wonderful gift to mankind—His Only Begotten Son—Who comes each year, with outstretched baby arms, scattering anew the peace and happiness of heaven upon men of good will, it behooves us to show, in a special way, some sign of the love that fills our hearts at the thought of what His Presence means in our lives.

What can we do to manifest this love? His Kingdom is a spiritual one; His only desire the salvation of souls. He commissioned the Apostles and their successors to carry on this work, and wants us to help them.

How can this be done? Many generous, faithful Catholics send us, each year, $5.00, AS A CHRISTMAS GIFT FOR THE INFANT JESUS, to assist our missionaries in bringing souls to Him. THEY HAVE LEFT HOME, AND FRIENDS AND COMFORTS FOR HIS SAKE. THEY NEED YOUR HELP. In His Name we beg you to send us $5.00 for this Fund and, exchanging a spiritual for a temporal favor, I shall offer, on Christmas morning, a special Mass for the intentions of all who send Him a Gift.

May the Infant Jesus grant you a plenitude of Christmas joy and blessing.

There Were No Patriots When All Men Belonged to One Tribe

(By Robert Quillen. Reprinted from Brooklyn *Times*)

(Copyright, 1929.)

THE greatest enemy of peace is patriotism. Patriotism is a survival of the narrow provincialism that was universal when cities had walls and every stranger was an enemy.

Patriotism is sectionalism gone mad.

These United States function as one country, yet their people are not one in spirit. East, West and South feel superior to one another and resent one another.

Neighboring states have their jealousies, also; and rival cities in competition for trade or other advantages feel an enmity that is bitter and unreasonable.

When towns, counties and states dislike and envy one another, they may use commercial weapons to wage expensive war, or they may be content to boast of their own advantages and sneer at the claims of a rival; but they do not take up arms or endeavor to destroy one another's property by force, for the superior power of the Federal Government would not tolerate strife between them.

They do not fight because they dare not—or perhaps because they are too civilized—but the feeling that animates them is in all particulars identical with the "patriotism" that prompts nations to make war.

If it is noble to be ignorant of the world outside your immediate neighborhood, to think your small section and your acquaintances the salt of the earth, to envy the good fortune of other people and other sections, to love the thing to which you are accustomed and hate the thing of which you are ignorant, then patriotism is noble; for that narrowness is patriotism.

If nations inspired by this patriotism should fight, then counties and cities stirred by the same feeling should fight in the same way. The size of the district one loves should not lessen the obligations of patriotism.

Leaders with axes to grind have encouraged and glorified patriotism throughout the whole of history; for they had need of cannon fodder, and men fight best when told they are fighting in a noble cause.

The truth is, there could be no patriotism without ignorant provincialism.

If cities that are rivals can live in peace, and sections of America that scorn and deride one another can remain partners in government, then all nations, despite their differences, can belong to one federation and settle their family quarrels without guns.

Since hatred between units of a nation isn't patriotic, and the very existence of patriotism depends upon the existence of an outsider, the obvious solution is to make all nations units of one government and leave none outside to hate.

Family pride can pick no quarrels if all are one family.

On Tattooing *(Contributed)*

ONE often comes across members of the human family who have disfigured some part of their body with tattoo marks. Indeed, I well remember seeing in my boyhood days a side show at the local fair, wherein was exhibited a beautiful woman, of fine figure and lovely complexion, whose whole body from the feet to the neck was completely covered with a variety of designs in blue and red.

I have questioned many men upon whom these disfiguring marks are found, as to their reasons for being tattooed; but in no case have I received an answer showing any benefits derived from this practice. In most cases I learned that they regarded it as ornamental, and allowed their bodies to be marked simply because they wished to be in the fashion. A few superstitiously believed that in some way it kept them immune from infectious diseases; especially is this the case among soldiers and sailors, who form the larger portion of tattooed whites. Aristocracy has patronized it, even to the royal family. Perhaps this helps to clear up that mysterious expression, "the blue-blooded aristocracy."

It seems strange that man should have any desire to disfigure his body with these red and blue marks, which, I am given to understand, can not be removed except by an operation. By such practice men do not bring any glory to the Creator; and, after all, man's chief object in life should be to bring glory to his Creator. Furthermore, I believe that God is displeased with such work, because he forbade his chosen people to make any marks on their bodies.—Lev. 19:28.

Tattooing has been practised in many countries, and is still common in Arabia, North and South America, India, China and Japan, being used for a variety of purposes in the different countries named. The American Indian tattoed the mark of his tribe or totem, for identification. Among the Fijians and Eskimos it assumed a religious significance. Omitting to tattoo was supposed to incur the forfeiture of happiness in a future world. Australian blacks and African negroes cut gashes and patterns on the skin, filling these with clay so as to raise scars.

Light-skinned people resort to cicatrice. In Japan it became a high art and was often used in lieu of clothing. In all countries in which tattooing is a usual custom, the designs vary according to sex. In some countries it was used as a brand of servitude; in others it was used for the purpose of intimidating foes. What could be more fearsome or hideous than an army of tattooed warriors brandishing spears?

Among the Maoris, natives of New Zealand, it was, if not now, the rule to be marked at an early age. They are very proud of their marks and consider it a badge of bravery, an outward and visible sign of courage and prowess, certain lines denoting certain qualities.

Today the marking is done with an electric needle; but the Maoris used more crude methods, making the process a very painful one. Instruments made of whalebone, sharpened to a fine point; others made of shell were used. The chisels were set in wooden sockets so that a mallet could be used in puncturing the skin. The lines were made from a pattern traced with charcoal. The pigment used was the smoke from kauri gum. The operation is borne with stoical fortitude, it being considered a disgrace to acknowledge pain.

The superstition attaching to the practice shows its origin to be from the Devil, who delights in spoiling God's handiwork; therefore it is a thing to be avoided.

How to Get a Few Sweet Smiles *By a Grandpa*

FIRST select a little girl about five years old. A few years, more or less, does not matter. In want of a little girl, a little boy will do, because you can still make out the shape of his fingers, even in vacation time; but you will be more likely to see them clearly if it is a girl that is selected.

Ask her to hold up her fingers good and straight, stretch them widely apart and hold them firmly. If she can't and won't do that, the game is all off. You might as well give up looking for the smiles. But having pledged her to that, the rest is easy.

You grasp the wrist of your little friend with

your left hand; and then, with a solemn look on your face and a solemn tone of voice, you place the index finger of your right hand on the top of the upturned thumb and say:

> This is little Tommy Thumb,
> Round and smooth as any plum.

Results start right away. The next step is to move your index finger over to the top of the little maiden's tiny digit of the same relative position and say:

> This is Busy Peter Pointer;
> Surely he's a double jointer.

You shift from one smile to another now, finger by finger, as you go on down the line, slowly and solemnly wiggling each of the maiden's fingers down to the last one:

> This is mighty Toby Tall;
> He's the biggest one of all.
>
> This is dainty Reuben Ring;
> He's too fine for anything.
>
> And this little finger, maybe,
> Is the little Finger Baby.

Now you start all over again and have them coming in quick succession as you go back and forth from index finger to little finger, again and again, a word or two on each:

> All the
> five we've
> counted
> now,
> Busy
> fingers
> in a
> row.
> Every
> finger
> knows
> the way
> How to
> work and
> how to
> play.

Then you fold all the little maiden's fingers up into the palm of your hand and say reassuringly:

> But together work they best,
> Each one helping all the rest.

By the time you get done all the girls in the room up to 100 years of age will be casting sheep's eyes at you and wishing you would tell them the same story.

Cancer: Its Causes and Prevention

FROM a little book by Melville C. Keith, M.D., published by W. H. Webb, medical herbalist, Southport, England, we print a few extracts. This little book, published away back in 1907, supports the view often mentioned in these columns, that all man's bodily troubles originate in his intestines.

Whenever there comes to be too much of anything or any material in the body, which the force in that body can not get rid of by the proper channels, then this material is taken up by the blood corpuscles and deposited in some place (wherever it is most convenient and as far away from the heart as can be) and there this material is deposited as a bunch. Kindly observe this—any old, dead, effete, wornout, or excrementitious matters, are deposited, or dumped, in some place: and this dumping ground is actually a bunch of old material.

It is never under any circumstances a "growth", but is a deposit; just in the same manner that you cleanse out your stables and throw out the debris and refuse, or excrementitious matters from your cattle, into the yard. It is never a growth, but always an accumulation of some old wornout material (or some excess of matters in the body) which should never have been there, but which, being there, has to be carried somewhere out of the way of the blood stream and out of the way of the action of the heart and lungs.

When this accumulation is large enough to be unpleasant, or in the way, when this dead matter is hard, then the life or force leaves these tissues: and we have the dead material, which fills the tissues. Then these tissues do not keep the fresh blood in them, and they become dead. When we have dead tissues, or material in which there is no life, then we have the chemical law taking hold of this mass, and it putrefies, or changes from a bunch to a dead mass. This dead mass, under the chemical law, putrefies: and we have an "eating sore", or rather a mass which is composed of dead and rotting material. When the veins and nerves are filled up all the way around

(for the blood corpuscles have filled these veins and arteries and nerves with this old and dead material), then these stiffened full veins and arteries and nerves (as they reach out away from the main bunch) look like "roots" or feelers of the "crab". Hence this bunch has been called a cancer, from the Greek word *kankrinos,* crab, or cancer. It appears like a crab, a cancer, because of its supposed roots.

The surgeons may cut out the offending bunch, no matter where it is, and the victim may live for some time. But sooner or later the same conditions that caused the bunch in the first place will cause it again in some other place, and we shall have death as a result from the decomposition, or the putrefying of this dead and poisonous matter and its absorption back into the system.

Now the facts are that these cancerous formations were not due to the cancer germ. They were caused by filth, the disobedience of nature's laws; and this, added to improper nourishment, brought about the condition of foreign or dead material in the body. Nature deposited this dead material in one place, and they called it a growth. It was not a growth, but an accumulation or a deposit of old material, and it became putrefied: it became a rotten or putrefied ulcer, or a cancerous bunch, and they cut it out. The proper thing to do would have been to eliminate the waste materials in the system instead of cutting out the organs with the supposition that there was a live germ there. We have already stated in a larger work than this how it was that the milk glands became filled with deposits of old material and the cancer of the breast followed.

When one thinks, in regard to these cases of the uterus, ovaries, or breasts, that there is always a deposit (not a growth, but an accumulation and a depositing of waste materials); also in the case of osteo-sarcoma, that there is always a growth or enlargement, and the growth or accumulation continues until the place is dead. The vital force has left the tissues. Then it breaks open and becomes putrefied. When we think of these conditions and think that the medical men have called these things first after *kankrinos,* a crab, because of its fancied resemblance to a crab, and then in the case of epithelioma, calling it a *lupus,* or wolf, we can see how little reasoning power they used in naming these conditions.

If they had said in regard to an osteo-sarcoma that it was a manure pile, they would have been much nearer the truth, because the materials which form this osteo-sarcoma are really the materials which should have passed off through the system a long time before. To call the epithelioma a *lupus,* or a wolf, because it eats and breaks down, is absurd; for it is not a wolf at all, but is simply a weakness of the tissue, because there is not sufficient strength in the tissues to hold it together, and not sufficient strength or nourishment in the food eaten to allow the vital force to build up good tissue.

On the cause of appendicitis the same writer said:

The basic reason for all cases, or nearly all cases of appendicitis, comes from the fact that the ascending colon has been crowded full of material; and as the feces form in the ascending colon they are forced over into the transverse colon. These colons being full and perhaps clogged by excessive dryness in the rectum, or excessive amounts of dry material which have caused constipation, or constipation from any cause—we say, these colons, being crowded full, exude or send through the walls of the intestines a quantity of the thinnest of the fecal matter.

The fecal matter, or the thinnest of it, passing through the walls of the ascending colon, falls down around the ascending colon and fills the groin full of this fecal material in its thin stage of liquid like water, but filled with particles of manure. It is at this point where this fecal material has exuded, or has been forced through the walls of the ascending colon and has fallen into the groin, that the pain, or ache, or uneasy feeling, is felt by those persons who are about to have appendicitis.

Chromium-Nickel-Steel

IT IS claimed by the Lalance & Grosjean Mfg. Co. (Woodhaven, New York) that their utensils for home and factory use contain no copper, zinc or aluminum, are not subject to rust or corrosion, are not attacked by alkalis, cleaning liquids or powders, impart no foreign flavor or discoloration to foodstuffs, do not affect and are not affected by foods, and that soap and water are sufficient cleansing agents. Out of 126 acids and other chemicals listed as having been stored or used in these utensils, only 21 are reported as having affected them in any way, and 9 of them but slightly. The twelve which attacked them were chloracetic acid, hydrochloric acid, hydrofluoric acid, picric acid, sulphuric acid, bromine, chlorine gas, copper chloride, ferric chloride, and combinations thereof. It is claimed that the metal is three times as strong as ordinary steel and equally as tough, that it is solid and not plated, and that it will last indefinitely.

The Fig Tree *By J. A. Bohnet*

THE Bible variously mentions the fig tree; yet few people outside of California and some of the southern states know anything about this tree, although they may know more or less about its fruit. Readers of *The Golden Age* will doubtless be interested enough in this subject to peruse this article in its brief examination of this peculiar fruit-producer.

When in early springtime the fig tree puts forth its budding, the first noticeable sign of fruitage is a small green nub termed a fruit bud. As a rule, this bud does not mature. It drops off, because it came too early for the fruit wasp to pollenize it. Later another series of nubs come forth and develop into leaves. Then upon the new growth of wood comes a second crop of fruit buds, and these bring the season's fruitage.

Of the first fruit buds referred to, a very small percentage develop into fruit; and those that do so produce fruit much larger, very much more luscious and desirable in all respects than the fruit of the second set of fruit buds.

We speak now of the variety known in general as the Smyrna fig, the one of recognized best quality and salability. However, this particular fig is not known in California by its true name Smyrna, for the reason that the law forbids it. Hence, in order to evade the law, it is known in this country as the Calimyrna fig, a combination of the two words California and Smyrna. This Calimyrna fig is unlike any other kind of fig, and would be absolutely non-productive if not pollenized by the fig wasp, which comes from the Capri fig tree in exactly the proper time for pollenizing.

The Capri fig tree is what can rightfully be designated the male Smyrna tree, which bears no edible fruit, but a small fig that is called manna-manona or perfiga, and in which the female fig wasp has deposited eggs to the number of many hundreds. Around these eggs minute individual cells form, in which each egg develops into a larva and, in due time, into a fig wasp.

In each of these small male-tree figs there are therefore hundreds of these little cells which contain the female larva of the fig wasp, which when fully developed is about an eighth of an inch long, black in color, and could easily pass through the eye of a fine sewing-needle.

The male fig wasp is about half an inch long, amber-colored and glossy. It punctures the cell and impregnates the larva, which duly comes forth or escapes from the tiny cell, provided the day is one of sunshine. In rainy weather the larva does not hatch out the female wasp, but remains unhatched until the day is sunny.

The life of the female wasp is only twenty-four hours long. But during her brief existence she and her thousand companions emanating from the same male fig swarm the Smyrna fig tree, crawl into the needle-fine hole of the fruit bud, and pollenize the fig. At the same time she deposits therein her hundreds of eggs, which degenerate and become part of the fig itself. Without this procedure there could be no fig crop.

The male fig wasp never leaves its home in the male fig. These male figs (manna-manona or perfiga) are plucked from the tree, placed in cans or in open pouches, and hung in the fruit-bearing fig trees, from one to four to a tree, according to the size of the tree. Each can or pouch contains from ten to twenty male figs.

The time of the escaping female wasp synchronizes exactly with the blossoming of the fig tree. This is nature's doing, and is remarkable. The fig blossoms within itself, and is the only fruit that does so. The first female-wasp hatching takes place in April. But the figs are then not yet in bloom; and consequently there can be no pollenizing, except in rare cases, as already stated. The next hatching takes place in June; and this is the time when the general pollenizing of the Smyrna occurs. Should heavy frost kill the male fig, which stays on its tree all winter, there would be no Smyrna figs.

The secret of fig pollenization was so carefully guarded in Turkey that several years were spent in finding it out. A Mr. Roding, of Fresno, spent two years among the fig growers of Smyrna before he learned how to import the wasp larvæ to this country with safety. Finally, with the cooperation of Messrs. Richford and Swingle, of California, this was successfully accomplished.

Now throughout the southern half of California the Calimyrna fig is being grown in large quantities. The Newby Brothers have 240 acres planted exclusively to this kind of fig tree, about fifteen years' growth. The fruit is much in demand.

When the female fig wasp hatches and comes forth in great swarms, not a blossoming fig escapes entry and pollenization. Any one wanting to know the number of wasps in a male fig needs but to count the seeds in an ordinary fig. The male fig is very prolific, and would afford a fair estimate.

Besides the Smyrna fig there are grown in California large quantities of the Black Mission fig, which is much larger and of excellent quality. But its blue-black color is somewhat against it, although many people prefer it. There is also the Asiatic fig, cream white in color and requiring much less culture care.

The Newby Brothers have a hundred or more Filipinos living in tents on their place; and when not needed, these are hired out to other fruit growers of grapes, oranges and figs at from 35 cents to 40 cents an hour in the off-season, for tree pruning and irrigation. When the fruit season is on, they pick fruit by the crate or ton-weight rate. They are not too smart to make good helpers, and can be depended upon. They have work the year around, at one job or another. Each man is both known and kept track of by number, as in the prisons. They are well content. Some of them own automobiles. They have a community dining room and their own cook and table waiters.

Figs, like grape raisins, must be thoroughly dried in trays before being shipped. The Muscat is the grape generally grown for raisin making. The Tokays are good keepers, and bring good prices. But the grower gets the small part. After he finds that some time during the night some one has driven into his vineyard with a truck, loaded it and decamped to parts unknown, he feels like going out and kicking somebody's dog.

Conservators of the Casket Business *By E. H. Bates*

WE SIGNED a contract with the Manitoba *Free Press* for classified advertising, and our first advertisement showed that we served wholesome meals and protected the health of the public and did not use aluminum utensils.

A short time later we received a letter from the J. H. Ashdown Hardware Company, Ltd., of Winnipeg, Canada, objecting to our making a reference to aluminum and inclosing a reprint from the Winnipeg *Free Press,* outlining the city consulting chemist's views.

We ignored their letter, and a few days later a representative of the *Free Press* called and stated that they had a complaint from the aluminum interests concerning our advertising, and wished us to eliminate our statement in reference to aluminum. When we told them that we considered aluminum was injurious to health and that we could furnish them with much information to show that such was the case, and if such was true they as a news medium should be glad to receive such information in the interest of their readers, he agreed to discuss the matter with others and advise us later, but without warning or further interviews they changed the advertising to suit themselves, omitting the statement in reference to aluminum.

I inclose herewith a letter from them setting out their reasons for the deletion; also parts of the *Free Press* paper showing our advertisement as originally printed, also after they had omitted the statement about aluminum.

A further portion of the paper is inclosed showing that the Ashdown Hardware Company, referred to above, came out with special rates on aluminum immediately after the *Free Press* reduced our ad. Many big stores in the city are displaying and advertising aluminum extensively, and it is common to see advertising cards with the display of aluminum which read that aluminum is not injurious to the health. The advertising suggests, If it is not injurious to health, why is it necessary to draw this to the attention of the purchasing public?

I inclose a clipping from the Winnipeg *Tribune,* April 11, 1929, which shows that about one-ninth of the ones referred to who die, die from cancer.

* * *

You wouldn't think that in the city of Winnipeg the Aluminum Trust could control a hardware company, would you? Nor that the hardware company could control a newspaper? Nor that a newspaper could control the public announcements of an advertiser? Yet it is all so easy. Free press! *Free* press! *FREE* press! Laugh again.—*Editor.*

Thomas Paine and the Modernists *By R. F. Grossell*

THE publication of a new commentary on the Holy Scriptures by Bishop Gore, which is said to represent the ripe scholarship of the greatest of English theologians of the day and of the authorities of the Anglican Church, in which the whole groundwork of authority of the Scriptures is undermined, brings up some interesting comparisons.

In one of his epistles the Apostle Peter speaks of the authority on which the Old Testament writings are based. He says that 'holy men of old spake as they were [borne along] by the holy spirit'. The thought contained in the Greek text, in the expression "borne along", is that of a ship being borne along before the wind. That is, the writers of the Old Testament were impelled to write by a force outside of themselves; and oftentimes they wrote concerning things they did not understand.

The conclusions reached by Bishop Gore in his commentary are simply the outcome of the application of historical and literary criticism, the fruit of advanced scholarship that is now said to be a science. And we are told that with these new evidences before us, modern reason and philosophy can no longer hold the Bible to be the Word of God. This is termed the modern view, from which we get the word Modernist.

Some time ago a canon of Westminster, and a widely known preacher in London, wrote in one of the English Reviews that the Old Testament has lost all influence because of "the absurdities and moral crudities", "the incredible, puerile or demoralizing narratives," and that the New Testament "will have to go the way of Old Testament prodigies". The only teachings saved from this wreck will be the moral precepts. One of the most advanced of the destructive critics in Scotland teaches that the New Testament has no historical foundation. Men of Cambridge and Oxford and of universities in this country teach that the Old and New Testaments contain a mass of fables, myths, and legends.

The "proofs" from which these conclusions are drawn are stated to be as follows:

1. Historical and chronological.
2. The constant contradictions found everywhere in the Old and New Testaments.
3. The disorderly arrangement of each book and of all the books.
4. Evidences that the books were not written by the authors assigned to them and were written long after the time narrated.
5. The low morality in precept and practice, and the low view of God.
6. The incredible claims made for Jesus Christ and His birth, miracles, resurrection, and deity.

The interesting point about these "proofs" is that they are identical with those given by Thomas Paine in his "Age of Reason". There is this difference, however: There was no room for question as to Paine's attitude. It was well known that he was opposed to the Bible. He wrote so that he could not be misunderstood. He stated that the whole Bible is a "pious fraud", "spurious," "an imposture," and "a lie", and that "I can write a better book myself". Whereas, many of the Modernists are preachers, as in the case of Bishop Gore, occupying positions of influence in the church. While ostensibly expositors of the Word of God, they are really trying to destroy it. Hence the term "destructive critic".

Thomas Paine came to this country from England, with a recommendation from Benjamin Franklin; and in the early years of the American revolution he was of great assistance to the colonists in stirring up the country in the cause of liberty by his writings. Later Paine went to France, and during the revolution in that country, in 1794-6, wrote his "Age of Reason" and sent it by thousands to America. It was very popular for a time, recommended by Paine's reputation as a friend of America, and was spread through all the colonies. This small work is a strong and popular presentation of reasons for rejecting the whole Bible as "fabulous and false".

Paine's method is the application to the Bible of what he considered simple rules of history, literature, and science. The points made against the Bible are:

1. The "historical and chronological" evidence.
2. The "contradictions" found everywhere.
3. The "disorderly arrangement".
4. The books were not written by the authors assigned to them, and were written long after the time narrated.
5. The low morality and the ascription to God of wicked and unjust words and deeds.
6. The incredible claims made for Christ, par-

ticularly as to His birth, His miracles, His resurrection, and His deity.

He states that the Old Testament is "a history of the grossest vices and a collection of the most paltry tales"; that the New Testament is full of "glaring absurdities, contradictions and falsehoods".

These points are identical with those of the destructive critics of the Bible today. There has been no advance since 1796; the essentials are the same. Paine's book taught nothing new. It is but a strong presentation of the arguments employed by the learned, destructive critics in England from Herbert to Hume, in Europe from Spinoza to Semler, in France from Rabelais to Voltaire. Nor are these predecessors of Paine the first in the field, for the same ground had been covered and the same conclusions reached in earlier centuries. However, this was not the first; for the most keen and learned men in the Bible of that time confronted Jesus and denied His teaching of the Old Testament, and His claim to be the Son of God. They charged Him with being a blasphemer, a servant of the Devil, a deceiver. The twenty-seven accusations against Christ by the chief priests and scribes cover the whole range of criticism of the Bible. Really, no new unbelief has been invented. The essential lines of attack are the same, and very old.

A Book and a Man

PRINCETON University is a sort of 'holy of holies' of the Presbyterian Church, a place where young men are trained for its ministry. What sort of training they get may be inferred from the following, reprinted from the Chicago *Journal of Commerce*. It will be of interest to our readers as showing that business men are getting their eyes open as to just what is going on in the colleges and universities.

The Bible is just a book, said Dean Wicks of Princeton University Chapel, in a recent sermon to Princeton students on the "A B C of the Bible". The news says he thinks this book "should be treated entirely as a piece of ancient literature, telling the story of the development of religion from its most primitive stage to the high plane of the Christian era. The Old Testament especially is devoted almost entirely to stories of this development".

So far as quoted, the dean said nothing of the literary characteristics of the Bible—its masterpieces of narrative, poetry, wisdom, drama and history. He calls it "just a book", a rather flippant characterization of what is justly regarded as one of the greatest books ever written. So far as the news story reveals, Dean Wicks seems to regard it almost negligible.

Of the New Testament, we are told that it is but a record of various people's opinions of Jesus Christ, all colored by the minds of the writers. Strange that this dean, if correctly reported, should leave the words of Christ entirely out of consideration. He might have mentioned the Sermon on the Mount, at least. That was not the opinion of others. But we need not worry about that. "Something drastic needs to be done about Christianity," says the dean. Maybe, but he doesn't do it. Addressing an audience of young people, an impartial critic might well wonder why he did not call attention to the teachings of Christ; that is, if he wanted to inspire the young people to better lives. And we see nothing better than Christ held up to them to take His place, unless the dean himself is the One.

Advises Against Imitating Christ

THE pastor of the Highland Christian Church (Denver) advised his flock not to try to imitate Christ 'because Christ did nothing to better His earthly position, studied no useful art or science, made no money, established no home, was never ordained, never performed a marriage and never baptized any one'. We add a few for good measure. He had a kingdom in His grasp and refused it, which is something no preacher ever did; He walked on the water and raised the dead, which shows that if He did not understand the arts and sciences He had something just as good; He never had to take up a collection, and never tried to bunco His fellow men by standing up on a pedestal and assuming to be what He was not. He was the friend of the common people, not of the plutocrats.

Bible Question and Answer

QUESTION: Why did God not make Adam and Eve morally strong enough to resist temptation in the garden of Eden? If you answer this question by side-stepping it, as Dr. Cadman did, by replying that "God did make them strong enough, but they did not will to resist it", then I am asking you to apply the "why?" to that answer thus: Why did they not will to resist the temptation?

Answer: In 1 Timothy 2:14 the Apostle Paul refers to the temptation and says: "Adam was not deceived; but the woman being deceived, was in the transgression." Adam and Eve, being the handiwork of God, were perfect in all the faculties, powers and members of their being. Deuteronomy 32:4 says: "[God's] work is perfect." Eve did not resist the temptation because, for one thing, she was deceived. Another thing was that Eve let selfishness and pride enter and control her. The serpent deceitfully demonstrated to her that the forbidden fruit was a food; hence Genesis 3:6 says: "The woman saw that the tree was good for food." This created in her an appetite, or what the Apostle John calls "the lust of the flesh". The scripture also states: "The woman saw that the tree . . . was pleasant to the eyes." So the deceptions of the serpent made her indulge in what John calls "the lust of the eyes". Thirdly, the scripture states: "The woman saw that the tree was . . . to be desired to make one wise." Eve feeling that she lacked certain wisdom which she deserved to have, and the serpent arguing that the tree would supply that lack and make her as wise as gods, the scripture states that "the woman saw" or thought she saw the need of the forbidden fruit. Eve was stirred to vanity and indulged in what John calls "the pride of life". Eve was not ignorant that to eat the fruit was forbidden, for she told the serpent that it was forbidden. Now even when matters are deceitfully misrepresented to one, yet out of faithfulness and love one can choose to keep God's command. "This is the love of God, that we keep his commandments," says 1 John 5:3. So, had Eve let gratitude for God's past goodness, and love toward Him, rule her, she would have resisted the temptation to selfishness and would have lovingly kept faith with God and obeyed His commandment. For similar reasons Adam did not resist temptation. He was neither ignorant of God's commandment nor deceived; hence his temptation was not with regard to the fruit, but in regard to his wife, and on the same three points. He saw that Eve was satisfying to his "flesh" as a companion; that she was a perfect beauty, and hence "pleasant to the eyes"; and rather than wait on God to justly dispose of Eve's case, he was tempted to "pride of life", to run ahead of God in self-wisdom and cast in his lot with Eve rather than lose her in death. Adam fell, not because he had been created imperfect or weak-willed, but because he allowed selfishness to crowd out love for God. That Adam could have successfully withstood the temptation, read Matthew 4:1-10, and you will find that Jesus was tempted on exactly the same points as Adam and Eve, namely, "the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life." Jesus resisted the Devil, and, being at that time a perfect man, the equivalent of Adam in Eden, Jesus proved that the perfect Adam could likewise have resisted the Devil and won. To the true followers of Jesus it is written: "Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. . . . For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world." (1 John 2:15, 16) Faithful Christians overcome this world as Jesus did (John 16:33; 1 John 5:4), by resisting the lust of the flesh and of the eyes and the pride of life. If they in their imperfection can do this with God's help, surely Adam in his perfection in Eden could have overcome. If Adam was not made strong enough to resist the temptation, then we should reason that God, knowing this, would have prevented Adam from being tempted by something too much for him, and would thus have saved His earthly creature from sin and death. But the scripture (1 Cor. 10:13) says: "God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able [to bear]." But God did not hedge Adam about from temptation, because He knew that the perfect man was made strong enough to bear it. Hence we must conclude that, when it came to deciding the issue, Adam suppressed his supreme love for God and let love for himself and for his beautiful wife decide the course for him to choose.

Some Preachers Worried

THE Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society receives daily reports from all corners of the world as to the trend of the people toward God or away from Him. Such a report was recently received from Walters, Oklahoma, respecting the coast-to-coast hook-up in which Judge Rutherford lectured on "Health and Life for the People". The report said, in part:

The lecture of August 25 has made Satan and the clergy in Walters very angry. . . . Now here is some good news for you: All the preachers heard this lecture yesterday morning. At 11 a.m. they met in the First Baptist Church. The Baptist preacher made a long talk on the evils of Judge Rutherford's radio lectures. After this talk was over, the preachers and the principals of their flock met in the anteroom of the church and outlined an attack upon the spread of the truth. They authorized their secretary to send a letter, one they had just outlined, to the proper officials at Washington, D. C., and another one to the Federal Radio Commission. This letter is a protest against Judge Rutherford's and all other Bible Students' using the radio for their "propaganda", and against the sale of their literature. It declares that if this is not stopped immediately, it will soon destroy civilization, the churches and the governments.

We hope that none of our readers will be so foolish as to think that these preachers really believe there is anything in Judge Rutherford's address that is harmful to the cause of truth and therefore adverse to the real interests of anybody. They believe nothing of the sort.

What they really believe, and what they really know, is that he is telling the people the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth; and it is this that they feel must be stopped at all hazards. Their letter to Washington is a confession. They say, in effect, 'The Devil knows you are part of his kingdom, you know it, we know it, and everybody knows it. Up till now we have lied for you with our whole heart and with our whole soul. We have declared that instead of being part and parcel of the Devil's empire, you are really Christ's empire. We have at all times been ready to bless your battleships, cannons, machine guns, TNT bombs, poison gas, tanks, flame throwers, lying press and thieving politicians and financiers. What job as chaplain have we ever turned down? When have we ever failed to pray for any politician, regardless of how black his name or how black his heart?

'And when have we ever failed to churn for war when you wanted war, and to turn our pulpits into recruiting stations for you? You know that we have been your right-hand men. And now this man Judge Rutherford is upsetting everything. He is spilling the beans. He is telling the people the truth about us, and it is getting too hot for us. Something must be done, and we depend on you and on the Devil to see that it is done and done quickly.'

Perhaps some of them would lack the courage or the perspicacity to make such an obvious statement, but they were all thinking it, to the last man in that conference. It is not God's name they are interested in. It is the preaching business in Walters, Oklahoma, and elsewhere. It is the overalls and the alarm clock that they fear. Every time they hear the name "Big Ben" or Waterbury or Ansonia or "Westclox" they break out in cold sweat. The pick is hard on the back, at first, and it takes a little time to get up callouses on hands that have never done an honest day's work. But in the end it will all be for the best.

They infer that Judge Rutherford will soon destroy the churches unless he is stopped. They are not well read on this important subject. They do not know what a church is, and so we will help them, and will send them marked copies of this article.

In the first place, a church is not a building. It is a company of people. The building in which they meet has nothing to do with their standing with God. "The Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands."—Acts 7:48.

These words of the martyred Stephen are buttressed by those of the Apostle Paul, at Athens, when he said, "God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands."—Acts 17:24.

We do not need to support the statements of the inspired apostle by the statements of uninspired men. Nevertheless, the Roman Catholic theologian, Bellarmine, defines the church as "the company of Christians knit together by the profession of the same faith and the communion of the same sacraments". This is not a description of a building.

The catechism of the Greek church teaches that "the church is a divinely instituted community of men, united by the orthodox faith, the law of God, the hierarchy and the sacra-

ments". Nothing is said about cathedral naves, transepts or chancels.

Article nineteen of the Church of England declares that "the visible church of Christ is a congregation of faithful men, in which the pure Word of God is preached, and the sacraments be duly ministered according to Christ's ordinance". It says nothing about pulpits or choir lofts.

The Lutheran church, in its Augustine Confession, article seven, says that the church is "a congregation of saints, in which the Gospel is rightly taught and the sacraments rightly administered". It wisely and Scripturally omits all mention of steeples and belfries.

The Presbyterian church makes the following definition: "The universal church consists of all those persons, in every nation, together with their children, who make profession of the holy religion of Christ, and of submission to His laws." Interest in stained-glass windows, pews, hymnbook racks, carpets and cushions, is not indicated in this definition.

The Congregational church defines as follows: "A church is a society of professed believers, united by a covenant expressed or implied, whereby all its members agree with the Lord and with each other to observe all the ordinances of Christ." The definers make no mention of collection baskets or altar rails, and apparently thought such mention unnecessary.

When Jesus said to Peter, "Upon this rock I will build my church" (Matt. 16:18), He had no reference to buildings of any kind. He was thinking wholly of people. He was pointing out that the members of His church would all believe the one great truth that He is the Christ, the Son of the living God, and they all do believe it. No one can be a member of Christ's church and not believe that He is the Christ, the Son of the living God.

It will be noticed in this connection that Jesus did not say that it would be required of His followers that they must believe that He is the heavenly Father Himself. Nor did He intimate, as some have misunderstood, that it was Peter, and not Peter's utterance, Peter's declaration, the great truth that He is the *Son* of the living God, that constitutes the foundation of His church.

When again Jesus said that under certain circumstances one might tell the misdeeds of another to the church, it is obvious that He did not have in mind whispering these matters to a pile of stone or wood or brick, but to a company of Christians.

In thinking and speaking about this matter of the church, some have quite overlooked the fact that Jesus was not an ordained minister, in the accepted sense of the term; never built a church, nor asked anybody else to do so; never rang a church bell or had one rung in order to get people to hear Him; never wore any priestly vestments and never preached from a pulpit nor asked any one else to do so.

Jesus never applied to Himself the title "reverend", "right reverend," "doctor of divinity," "father," "bishop," "archbishop," "cardinal" or "pope", nor asked anybody else to do so; never sprinkled holy water on anybody nor asked anybody else to do so; never sold any holy candles or other holy trinkets nor asked anybody else to do so.

Jesus never used for Himself or His followers the title "Roman Catholic", "Greek Catholic," "Anglican," "Presbyterian," "Methodist," "Baptist" or any other of the one hundred and sixty-three curious names for Christians now in use, nor asked anybody else to do so.

Jesus (and here the Walters, Oklahoma, "divines" may read with profit) never exhorted His followers to be the mainstay of the Roman government or its successors, nor to act as recruiting agents for the same in time of war; nor did He ever do any of that kind of work Himself.

Jesus never set apart a portion of God's earth as consecrated ground; for He knows it all belongs to the Father. He never shook a collection basket under anybody's nose, nor asked anybody else to do so in His name.

Jesus never pined for a cathedral, an episcopal palace, rectory, manse or parsonage. He was content that "the foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head". (Matt. 8:20) When He wanted to go anywhere, He walked. His friends were among the poor and lowly.

The religionists of His day considered Jesus an illegitimate child (John 8:41), a glutton and a wine bibber (Matt. 11:19), a friend of publicans and harlots (Luke 7:34), a destroyer of temples (Matt. 26:61), a blasphemer, (Matt. 26:65), a deceiver of the people (John 7:12), the prince of the devils (Matt. 10:25); and they

verily thought that unless something was done, and done quickly, they would have to get to work.

If you wish to see a true mirror of that conference at Walters, Oklahoma, read the following: "Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles. If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both *our place* and nation."—John 11:47, 48.

In his epistle to the Romans, chapter sixteen, verses three to five, the Apostle Paul says: "Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus: who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles. Likewise greet the church that is in their house."

This gets down to the root of the matter. Here was a church, a company of God's people, meeting in a private home, a perfectly legitimate and praiseworthy thing for any company of Christians to do. The time will come when every home in the world will be just such a home.

Will there be anything wrong when such a situation prevails in Walters, Oklahoma, and elsewhere all over the earth, a situation in which God is "all in all", i.e., everything to everybody? Why, that is what everybody wants. That is what everybody is praying for when praying, "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven."

How is God's will done in heaven? Is it done the way it is done in Walters, Oklahoma? Is it just a place of churches with clanging bells, and collection baskets, where people will hear careful repetitions of things they have heard a million times before, without ever, by any chance, hearing anything new or anything better? Pardon us, but that would be heaven for ecclesiastics only.

Let us get the right thought. It is not God's wish nor His purpose to transform this earth into a place where everybody will be living in monasteries and convents, and the only buildings will be churches and church institutions. That would be too ecclesiastical to be practical.

What God desires is not buildings, but hearts. "The Father seeketh such to worship him" as "worship him in spirit and in truth". Of what use will all present church buildings be when the following prophecy goes into effect? "I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more."—Jer. 31:33, 34.

In God's kingdom what will the people build, if not churches? Hear the Word of the Lord: "And they shall build *houses*, and *inhabit* them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands." (Isa. 65:21-24) That will be the Millennium, God's kingdom, and it is even now upon us.

As to the effect that will have on the United States government, or any other government, we are not concerned. Few politicians are in power long, and many of the finest of them have said that they hope Judge Rutherford is right and that the long-promised reign of truth and peace and justice and honesty is really here. They know that it means the end of all hypocrisies, including the institutions that have miscalled themselves churches, and will quietly laugh up their sleeves when they receive that wild-eyed manifesto from Walters, Oklahoma.

Organized Minorities in Washington

REFERRING to Mr. Coolidge's warning against heeding the cries of minorities, *Labor* says: "While he was in office he gave the Power Trust, the Shipping Trust, the Money Trust and the Transportation Trust everything they wanted. He never entered a word of criticism of their lobbies. He could see no menace in their activities. He was on the public payroll for thirty years, and the undisputed record shows for every minute of that time he served the interests. Other machine men might flop to the people's side occasionally, but not Cal."

The Government That Will Satisfy

[Broadcast from Station KNRC, Santa Monica, Calif., by Judge Rutherford.]

THE peoples of earth who bear the burdens desire a government of honesty, founded upon justice and administered for the general welfare. That the people are not satisfied with the governments of earth is abundantly supported by testimony well known to all. While the people were passing through the horrors of the World War there was an effort made to encourage them to greater deeds of valor and blood by telling them that the war would make the world safe for democracy. Ten years have passed since the war ended, and democracy is yet very unsafe. Radical governments are unsafe and unsatisfactory.

The people are not satisfied with any form of government that they have experienced. Monarchies have been controlled by the exploiters and selfish. Bolshevism and sovietism have proven a complete failure.

A smaller minority that compose the governments of earth are feverishly preparing for another war. The people are being burdened with taxation to pay for such preparation for war. The people are not satisfied with it. In England a monster petition has been presented to the government, signed by the people who usually do the fighting, declaring that they will not support another war. Their dissatisfaction is thereby expressed. The League of Nations, supposed by many to be a means to their everlasting peace, has completely broken down. Disarmament conferences have failed. The people have lost faith in the attempts to establish a satisfying government.

The government that has long been looked upon with pride, the government that has long stood at the head of the list, and which has been regarded as the most nearly ideal government, is that of the United States. The expressed intention of its founders was that it should be a government of the people, by the people, and for the people. After one hundred and fifty years' experience the people are not satisfied with the result.

A few weeks ago a distinguished member of the United States senate visited California. In a public address he made some strong statements concerning present conditions. We must indulge the presumption that the distinguished senator told the truth. There is no reason to believe that he did not tell the truth. Among other things he said was this: "The government of the United States is in the hands of boodlers, grafters and lobbyists. Trusts multiply and the president does not choose to interfere. Monopolies grow fat; combinations are formed, and arrogantly pursue their methods under the protection of the government." The common people bear the burdens and suffer.

In the *Congressional Record* of March 5, 1928, is the statement that more than eighty-two per cent of all the taxes collected from the people in the United States is expended to make preparations for war. At the same time there are millions of men and women who are unable to find honest employment to earn bread to feed themselves and their children.

The Reason

Attention is called to these unhappy conditions, not for political purposes, nor for the purpose of producing more discontent, but for the purpose of enabling the people to see the reason for these conditions, and that their eyes may be opened to the absolute remedy, and that they may see what will bring to them a satisfying government.

There is an invisible power that controls the affairs of the governments of this world. That invisible power is Satan the Devil, who for many centuries has been the god or invisible ruler of the world. The authority for this statement is found in the words of Jesus and of Paul, recorded in the Scriptures. The statement is supported by the physical facts with which all thoughtful men are acquainted today. The influence of Satan the Devil over the ruling powers of earth has always been evil. Whether men know it or not, they have been and are weak and are susceptible to the sinister influence of the evil one.

Jehovah is the only true God, and from Him come all things that are desirable. He created man perfect and gave him a happy home which he might have enjoyed for ever. He placed Lucifer, a spirit being, as overlord of man. Lucifer rebelled against God and led man also into rebellion against Jehovah. God changed the name of Lucifer, and since then he has been designated under the titles Dragon, Serpent, Satan and Devil, all of which names signify his great wickedness. Man was sentenced to death.

While he was undergoing that death sentence over a period of years his children were born. The result was that the children of the imperfect man were born imperfect. All men, therefore, have been born sinners, weak and susceptible to evil influences.

God did not restrain the Devil from exercising power over men. God permitted man to take his own course and to attempt to establish his government. He placed before him good, and let man choose whether he would follow good or evil. He has permitted man to have a long period of experiences, and by this man has been thoroughly informed of the bad effects of following unrighteousness. In due time God organized Israel into a sample government and instructed them to hold themselves aloof from the influence of Satan. That nation did not do it, but fell under the influence of the Devil. In the year 606 B.C. God cast away the Israelites and permitted the Gentiles to have an uninterrupted sway. During all that period of time Satan has been the invisible ruler, because men who have ruled on earth have yielded to his influence. At the time of the overthrow of the Israelites God made a promise that in His own due time there should come His anointed King to whom the right to the government should be given and that He should establish a righteous government for man. That promised One is His beloved Son, Christ Jesus. He succeeds to the position of invisible ruler of man, which for a long time has been occupied by Satan. The government of Christ will prove a government entirely satisfying to the people.

Nearly nineteen hundred years ago Jesus, the Son of God, came to earth and was crucified. His death as a man provided the redemptive price for man to relieve him from the disability of sin. During His rulership all men shall have an opportunity to avail themselves of the benefit of that ransom sacrifice. When Jesus was raised from the dead He ascended into heaven, there to receive authority to establish a righteous government for man on earth.

Jesus declared that He would return and take charge of the affairs of earth and establish a righteous government. Asked by His disciples as to what would be the proof of that coming time He answered: 'The time shall be marked by the nations' becoming angry; nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, to be followed by famine and pestilence and revolutions. These things shall mark the beginning of sorrows.'

In 1914 that great prophecy began to have its fulfilment. The nations became angry. The World War was the beginning of sorrows upon Satan's organization, including the unrighteous governments of earth called "Christendom". It was in 1914 that Jehovah enthroned His beloved Son as the invisible Ruler and began operations to establish a righteous government. It is manifest that before righteousness could be established in the earth the evil ruler must be dethroned. Satan would not voluntarily surrender control over the governments of earth. The Scriptures show that conditions are now preparing for the great battle of Armageddon, in which Satan and his organization shall fall, never to rise again.

In 1918 the World War ceased. Trouble was suspended for a time, and the Scriptures declare it was for the purpose of having the followers of Christ give testimony to the rulers and to the peoples of earth of the impending trouble upon the nations and governments of the world and of the great blessings that shall follow under God's righteous government. That work is now being done.

It is Satan and his agencies that are preparing for another war. The rulers of the world do not realize that fact. I do not speak in harsh criticism of the rulers. They are blind to what is in progress, and the clergy have completely failed to tell them the meaning of God's Word and His purposes.

The commercial and political interests desire more wealth and more power. They have no faith in God, because they have not been taught. They have no faith in the clergy, yet they tolerate the clergy as part of the governments of this world, having some unfounded belief that they must do so. The clergy have failed to learn the truth of the Bible, and of course have failed to teach it to the people. Fear has laid hold upon the governing powers of the earth; and Satan takes advantage of this to urge them on to the preparation for war, expecting to use these forces in the great battle of Armageddon.

The Devil's purpose now is to discredit God and His Christ, and he uses the clergy for that purpose. Men who claim to represent the Lord at the same time deny the blood of Jesus as the saving power for man and teach evolution and self-uplift instead. The prophet of the Lord,

having a vision, wrote concerning the very times in which we are now living and said: "And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon."—Rev. 16:13-16.

These three unclean spirits are likened unto frogs. They are bombastic and noisy. They utter messages that proceed from the Devil. They are turning the minds of the people away from God and hurrying the rulers on to prepare for Armageddon. The clergy were warned in this prophecy to watch and keep themselves identified with the Lord. But they have failed to watch and, as indicated symbolically by "their garments", they have allied themselves with the world and have exhibited their shame. They have failed to tell the people that the World War and the events transpiring since then are the evidences conclusively showing that the Lord is establishing His kingdom of righteousness.

The Issue

The great issue before the peoples of earth today is, Who is God? Those who are really devoted to the Lord bear testimony to the fact that Jehovah is the only true God, and that Christ is God's anointed King whom He has placed in power and authority. The obligation that now rests upon every follower of Christ is to tell the people of God's government which He is setting up on earth. For a long time the whole creation has groaned and travailed, waiting for this government of righteousness which the Lord long ago promised. The people must now be told about it, because the time has come. That is the only excuse for the existence of the Bible Students or any other followers of Christ.

Let it be understood that the Bible clearly teaches that God is not trying to get any one into heaven. There will be a very few who will go to heaven, and those few will be made up of the ones who are entirely devoted to God and His cause and who refuse to mix up with the politics of this world. These regard it as the greatest privilege of man to be God's witnesses, and the followers of Jesus, but they have no time nor inclination to mix with the evil affairs of this world. What God is having done now is to tell the people about His government through which shall come all the blessings that they have desired.

Righteous Government

With the fall of Satan and his organization the righteous government of Jehovah and His Christ will have full sway over the earth. Jehovah has placed His beloved Son Christ Jesus in charge as the invisible ruler of the peoples of earth and will restrain Satan from exercising his evil influence over them. The government of Christ will bring the desire of the people. It is written by the prophet of the Lord concerning Christ: "Unto us a son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end." —Isa. 9:6, 7.

Wars to Cease

It must now be apparent to all thoughtful persons that war can not be outlawed by the League of Nations, disarmament conferences or treaties among men. As long as Satan the Devil exercises power and influence over man, war and trouble must continue, because Satan is the very embodiment of evil.

The people do not want war. They call to mind the great suffering and sorrow war entails upon the innocent. The young man is harshly torn away from his wife and unborn babe and hurried to the field to kill or to be killed. The young wife is left in distress and sorrow to give birth to the child. The babe suffers for want of food and nourishment, because of the burdens that war has cast upon the people, and dies. The mother is broken in health and in courage. The husband returns from the war with broken body and mind. In sorrow the two drag on their existence for a time.

The horrors of war can never be described in human phrase. It stands always as a hideous monster before the minds of honest people. The people want wars to cease for ever, and will not be satisfied until they do cease. Under the

righteous government of the Lord war will cease for ever. No more will the people then be taxed to build warships and other instruments of destruction. Concerning that the Lord through His prophet says that 'the kingdom of the Lord shall be established over the other kingdoms and nations. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the government of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and He will teach us of His ways, and we will walk in His paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. And He shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more'.—Isa. 2:2-4.

Through His prophet Daniel, God gave a brief outline of the history of the world powers and governments from the time of Babylon to the League of Nations of the present day. This He caused to be written for the encouragement and comfort of those who seek the truth. In the hour of distress, when the nations are preparing to destroy each other, the Lord's prophecy applies. He says: "In the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."—Dan. 2:44.

Mark the words, "the kingdom shall not be left to other people." That means that the government of the Lord established over the earth will have in it no boodlers, no grafters, no lobbyists, but will be a government and rule of the people in righteousness. In that government there will be no heartless profiteers and financial institutions called trusts to oppress the people.

Concerning that righteous government God's Word says: "For the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressors are consumed out of the land. And in mercy shall the throne be established; and he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David, judging and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness." —Isa. 16:4, 5.

God and Christ are invisible to men. Who, then, will be the visible and active rulers among the peoples on earth? The Scriptural answer to that question brings joy to the honest heart. The Bible discloses a long list of faithful and honest men from Abel to John the Baptist. It is written concerning these men that they loved and served God faithfully and of them the world was not worthy. It is also written that these men died in faith, not having received what God had promised them, but that God reserved their reward until the completion of His government. In their day they were called "fathers" in Israel. Under the government of Christ they shall be the princes in the earth, as it is written in Psalm 45:16: "Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth."

A prince is a son of a king and acts under the king's authority. These faithful men from Abel to John, including all the prophets, will receive life from Christ, as God's great executive officer. They will therefore be the children of Christ, and will be princes or visible rulers in the earth.

That the administration of this government will be righteous is proven by the words of the prophet: "Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment." (Isa. 32:1) Such is the government for which Jesus taught His disciples to pray: "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven."

The people must learn to do right and to deal right with each other. This they can not do while the evil influence of Satan is exercised over them. But as they come to a knowledge of the righteous invisible government of Jehovah, and the righteous administration by the faithful men in the earth, the people will respond with gladness. The prophet represents them as saying: "With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness."—Isa. 26:9.

The mass of the people want to do right; and if they are permitted to do it and evil influences are removed, they will do right. The Lord's righteous government will show them the right way, and it will bring to their minds complete satisfaction.

The people for long held to the belief, because of false teaching, that only those who are taken from earth to heaven will ever be happy. God made this wonderful earth for a purpose. He states through His prophet (Isa. 45:12, 18)

that He formed the earth for man, and that He formed it to be inhabited. Then He made promise that through His anointed King, under the administration of His righteous government, all the families and nations of the earth should have opportunity to be blessed. He made it clear from the Scriptures that all who would be obedient to Him should be blessed with an opportunity for life, for health, for peace, and for happiness. By the sacrifice of His beloved Son the great redemptive price for man was provided, and thereby all men, agreeable to His promise, are ransomed from death and from the grave. He provided that men should receive the benefits of this sacrifice during the administration of His righteous government. In that time every man shall be brought to a knowledge of the truth and, if he is willing to obey the truth, shall be restored to a perfect condition of manhood and dwell for ever on the earth. The righteous princes or representatives of God's government on earth will teach the people and lead them in the way of righteousness. The living shall have the first opportunity, and then the dead shall be brought forth from the grave and be given a full and fair chance. Through His prophet the Lord declares: "And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away."—Isa. 35:10.

The word "Zion" mentioned in this scripture means God's organization, His righteous government. Not only will that government be satisfying to the people, but it will bring to them joy and gladness, and their sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

Under the present evil conditions great financial companies oppress the people. As stated by the United States senator here a few weeks ago, "Trusts multiply, monopolies grow fat, and combinations are formed and arrogantly pursue their methods without interruption." These institutions loan money to the people upon their farms, and lend it at usurious rates. The people's burdens are such that they are unable to pay the interest and taxes. The mortgages are foreclosed and they lose their homes. A great part of the population of the governments of the earth are in constant fear of being robbed of what they justly own by these arrogant and cruel powers. Such a thing will for ever cease under the righteous government of the Lord now being put into operation, because it is written of and concerning that government: "They shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands." —Isa. 65:21, 22.

"But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken it. For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the Lord our God for ever and ever." (Mic. 4:4, 5) That will be a government that will satisfy the desire of every honest heart.

Today the common people do not have a fair show in the courts of the land. The wealthy and influential can commit crime with impunity and go unpunished. The poor suffer. It will not be so under the righteous government of the Lord, for it is written: "With righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth."—Isa. 11:4.

The earth is full of material wealth. There is sufficient for all to be supplied with an abundance. But throughout the nations and governments of earth a few roll in luxury and the majority of the people suffer for want of necessities. The secretary of labor only a few days ago reported a great multitude without employment in the fertile and rich land of America. Such conditions will not be possible under the righteous government of Messiah, because it is written that in that kingdom "shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined".—Isa. 25:6.

For centuries man has diligently sought for health and vigor. A sample of such is the Spaniard, Ponce de Leon, who sought the fount of eternal youth. Why this desire in the heart of man? The answer is, Because man wants something that is satisfying, that will guarantee to him continued peace, health, prosperity and happiness. None of these things does man enjoy in his present deplorable condition, and no government on earth has been able to bring that which satisfies. God promised that under His righteous rule the people shall be blessed with peace and truth and health, as it is writ-

ten: "I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth." "And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick."—Jer. 33:6; Isa. 33:24.

The whole creation desires to live. It was Jesus who said: "This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." (John 17:3) This great satisfying blessing will be realized under God's righteous government.

Let the people not misunderstand me. I say without hope of contradiction that the clergy and their church systems have taught the people that the purpose of the Lord is to work through the churches to convert the world and prepare them for heaven. In this the clergy and the churches are wrong. The Scriptures plainly say that God has been taking out from the world a people for His name preparatory to the establishment of His righteous government among men and that such righteous government shall bring to man the things that he has so long desired, namely, peace, prosperity, happiness and life everlasting. Is it not time for the people to awake to the fact that all the efforts of man to obtain the desirable things upon earth have failed, and that the only way to enjoy the things that are satisfying is to pursue the way that God has marked out? and that, seeing that this is true, the greatest privilege that could now be granted to any one would be to faithfully represent the Lord and to tell one's fellow men about these blessings that are at hand? There should exist no prejudices and no harsh feeling between those who have a desire to see the people in a better condition. Let them all learn that the common enemy of man is Satan the Devil, who has for long been the invisible god of this world; that the great friend of man is Jehovah God, whose every act toward man has been prompted by love; that He has placed His King, Christ the Righteous One, in authority, and His government is now being installed. With that government in full sway it will bring complete satisfaction, peace, prosperity, and happiness to the families and nations of the earth. The obedient shall dwell on the earth for ever in complete happiness.

Ecclesiasticism and Freedom

ECCLESIASTICISM and freedom are incompatible. Of all the men that signed the Declaration of Independence, only one man, Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, was a Roman Catholic. Now, to hear some people talk, you would think the bulk of them were of that liberty-hating institution.

Ecclesiasticism is willing to receive, accept, appropriate and use any and all riches, favors, emoluments and honors, but she never willingly gives up a single one of them to any people, no matter how needy or how deserving. Her only idea of justice is to get all possible and hold on to it till death. Charity she may dispense; justice, never.

The French and Indian war, which aimed to exterminate or hamper the development of Protestantism in America, was the work of Jesuits. In the past two hundred years the Jesuits have been expelled from France, Spain, Italy and many other countries. At one time one of the popes suppressed the order, but today it is one of the strongest single forces in the United States.

Ecclesiasticism does not want justice. It wants toleration while it renders in kind the most bitter intolerance. Romanism professes to be above all law. In some countries priests may commit any crime and no penalty may be laid upon them by the civil authorities. Rarely does any priest suffer for a crime in America. There are ways out.

Ecclesiasticism does not want education. It has had its way in Ireland, Belgium, Austria, Hungary, Italy, Chile, Argentina, Cuba, Portugal, Mexico, Spain, Brazil and Guatemala. In these countries the average percentage of population over ten years that can neither read nor write is 54.7. In the Protestant countries of Germany, Denmark, Switzerland, Sweden, Scotland, Holland, England and the United States, this percentage is only 2.6.

Where it has had full sway ecclesiasticism can proudly point to twenty times as many people who can not read and write as can be found in other countries. Ecclesiasticism, in all its forms, is the meanest of all the branches of the Devil's empire, because of its blatant hypocrisy. It never means well for the common people, but tyranny always, ever, unchangeable.

The Children's Own Radio Story *By C. J. W., Jr.*

Story Forty

WE WILL remember that Jesus sent seventy chosen disciples throughout all Palestine to preach and teach the Word of God and do miracles in His name.

These men were eager to praise the name of the Lord, and were filled with joy because of their experiences. They gathered around Jesus and began to tell Him of their adventures, saying, "Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name."

And then Jesus told them that they should have full power to heal sickness and cast out unclean spirits, but should not rejoice so much in the power as in the fact that Jehovah God was pleased with their deeds. He said: "Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

About whom do you suppose Jesus was talking when He told the disciples they had power over the "enemy"? There was no war at that time in Palestine, and Jesus would not have encouraged His disciples to go out and kill people if there had been a battle.

The enemy whom Jesus meant is Satan, the Devil, who was and is the foe of Jesus, and is the foe of all who will try to do His will and be like Him. God will destroy the Devil in due time; then sin, death, pain, and sorrow will be destroyed too, for the Devil caused it all.

So when Jesus gave the seventy disciples power over the enemy, He granted them the right to subdue and cast out those evil spirits that delight in taking possession of weak or undecided minds and in torturing the persons to whom those minds belong.

Now, in the synagogue at Jerusalem Jesus frequently taught the people the Word of God, and there were always some Pharisees present. On one occasion a Pharisee, by profession a lawyer, arose and asked a question of Jesus. He said, "Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?"

Then Jesus asked the man what was written in the law; and the man replied, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself."

Then Jesus told the man he had answered correctly; but the man said further, "And who is my neighbour?" Then Jesus answered by way of a parable. It is interesting and important, so we will give it in His own words:

"A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

"And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

"But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, and went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

"And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

"Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?"

And the lawyer answered Jesus and said, "He that shewed mercy on him." And Jesus replied, "Go, and do thou likewise."

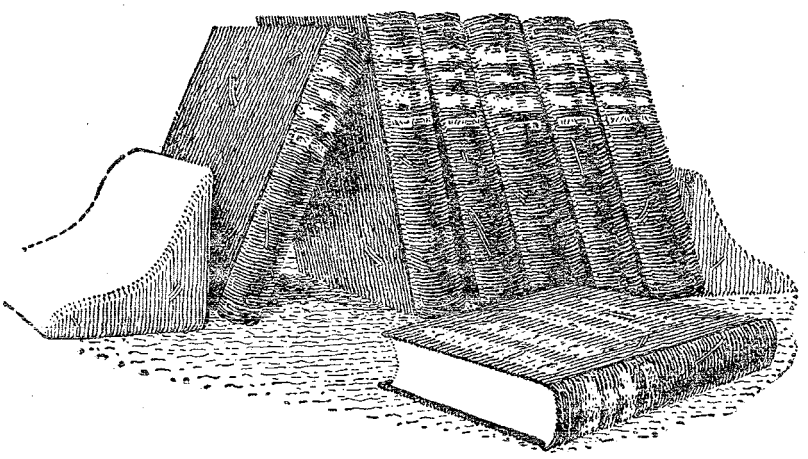
This parable which Jesus told shows us that mercy may be found in people where that quality would be least expected. For instance, the first man who came after the poor traveler had been robbed and wounded was a priest, a "good" man, supposed to be a "holy" man, who, as a representative of God, ought to have been full of pity and gentleness. But this priest had a heart of flint, and a proud heart, and the man's wounds were unpleasant to look upon; so he kept his course. And the people whom he met saluted him as Rabbi, and he was very dignified and "good".

Then came a Levite. The Levites were supposed to be a very respectable class of people. He merely looked at the poor man, and hurried on, fearing the man might call to him for help. But finally there came the Samaritan, a man considered of no repute, one whose very name denoted a class of people to be shunned, but *this* man had mercy; and the rest of the story speaks for itself.

Can You Imagine Such a Thing?

A library of seven topically arranged Bible-study books in ordinary (not theological) language for half the regular price. This complete set of seven volumes of *Studies in the Scriptures*, written by Pastor C. T. Russell, contains more than 3,400 pages, is bound in maroon cloth, gold-stamped, in regular library size of 5" x 7-3/8". In the seventh volume you will find a complete index of all the scriptures quoted or explained throughout these seven books.

During the week of November 10 to November 17, representatives of THE WATCH TOWER will be calling upon the people throughout the United States, and, in fact, all over the world, offering to the people this set for the special price of $1.25. This special offer is for this one week only.



A special concession, however, is being made to the readers of *The Golden Age;* namely, to any one sending in an order for a set of these books at any time between now and November 17, we will fill it at this special price and pay the postage. In other words, from October 30 to November 17 you have the opportunity to purchase this set at the reduced price. Those who already have a set of these books may desire to purchase a set to give to some friend. This special offer presents an excellent opportunity to secure a fine gift at an exceptionally low price. They are books that are widely read, because 15,608,000 are now in circulation. The set will be mailed postpaid to any address desired, upon receipt of a money order for $1.25. Address

Watch Tower 117 Adams St. Brooklyn, N.Y.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

INTERNATIONAL BANK

TIRED OF HUMBUG

WAY TO BETTER HEALTH

EVENTS IN CANADA

AUSTRALIA AND LABOR

OPPOSITION TO KINGDOM
radio lecture by Judge Rutherford

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY

5c a copy | $1.00 a year | Canada & Foreign $1.50

Volume XI - No. 265 | November 13, 1929

Contents

LABOR AND ECONOMICS

International Typographical Union 99
Poverty in the Midst of Plenty 101
Rich Must Aid the Poor 102

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

CHOP SUEY 99
Prison Reforms in Germany 99
Divorces Tripled in Thirty Years 101
Cigarets Destroy Ninety Million Dollars Yearly 103
Falsehood in War Time 104
900 BOOKS IN ONE BUILDING 105
BRITISH KING TIRED OF HUMBUG 111

MANUFACTURING AND MINING

Canada Finds More Coal 99

FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

Ford Business Stimulates Cork 99
America Turns to the Air 100
A FINANCIAL SUPERGOVERNMENT OF THE WORLD 112

AGRICULTURE AND HUSBANDRY

Fresh Berries the Year Around 102
The Largest Combine 102

SCIENCE AND INVENTION

End of the Mosquito 100
New Values in Corn 100
Improvements in Sea Travel 103

HOME AND HEALTH

No White Bread in Portugal 100
What Has Happened? 104
MORE ABOUT THE GRAPE CURE 104
THE WAY TO BETTER HEALTH 106
GRAPE JUICE A LA CATAFALQUE 118

TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

EVENTS IN CANADA 114
AUSTRALIAN NOTES 117

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

OPPOSITION TO GOD'S KINGDOM 119
BIBLE QUESTION AND ANSWER 126
THE CHILDREN'S OWN RADIO STORY 127

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors *Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . Business Manager

NATHAN H. KNORR . . Secretary and Treasurer

FIVE CENTS A COPY—$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

FOREIGN OFFICES

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian . . 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, Sydney, N. S. W., Australia
South Africa . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XI | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, November 13, 1929 | Number 265

Chop Suey

An Intelligent Cat

AT NIAGARA FALLS three boys were sleeping in a playhouse when their candle kicked over and set the house afire. A cat scratched the face of one of the boys, waking him up and thus saving the lives of all, including the cat.

Thirty-five Thousand Clairvoyants

IT IS said that the number of clairvoyants in the city of Paris can not run far short of thirty-five thousand. They pass under the various names of astrologists, fortune tellers, occultists, hypnotists and prophets.

The Largest Potato Cellar

THE largest potato cellar in the world is in Scott County, Kansas. It holds 225 carloads at one time. The farm from which these potatoes are harvested has rows a mile long and covers eight square miles of land.

Fatal Accidents in Homes

IT IS surprising to learn that twenty-five thousand persons are killed yearly in accidents which take place in their own homes. This amounts to one-fourth of all the annual accidents in the United States.

Ford Business Stimulates Cork

THE transfer of the Ford tractor business to Cork, Ireland, has had a vast influence all over the south of Ireland. Four thousand men working at good wages have been a real help to the city and community. Tractors are now being shipped from Cork to all parts of the world.

Canada Finds More Coal

CANADA has found more coal, a bed of lignite twenty feet thick, underlying an area a mile long and half a mile in width. The provincial government of Ontario has closed the area, and immediate steps will be taken to develop the possibilities of the new fuel.

An Arab 153 Years of Age

EGYPTIAN officials have just paid a call of respect upon an Arab 153 years of age, living in Fayum, near Cairo. This man was born in 1776, the year of the American Declaration of Independence and when Napoleon was still only a young artillery officer.

Prison Reforms in Germany

GERMAN prisons now grant a two weeks' vacation to long-term prisoners with unusually good records, and any prisoner, near the end of his term, may get employment outside, to learn a trade, provided he spends his nights in the cell.

The Splitting of Hydrogen

THE announcement has been made that hydrogen has been split into two gases, para-hydrogen and ortho-hydrogen. This announcement, if correct, may be the first step in splitting the atom, and may necessitate the rewriting of all the chemistry textbooks.

World Is Eating Less

A HUNGARIAN economist declares that human beings are eating fifteen percent less than before the World War, eating less bread, flour and meat, but more milk, eggs and vegetables. He finds that this change in diet is producing agricultural difficulties the world over.

International Typographical Union

THE 76,000 men that go to make up the International Typographical Union have expended twenty million dollars to reduce hours of labor, ten million dollars in pensions to union printers, five million dollars in death benefits, four and one-third million dollars in the maintenance of a printer's home, and three hundred and seventy-one thousand dollars for trade education, almost all of it in the last twenty years, and all out of their wages.

William H. Taylor, Movie Actor

THE oldest movie actor in the United States is William H. Taylor, now over 101 years of age. Six weeks before he obtained his present employment he started taking singing lessons to improve his voice for the talking pictures. He does not wear glasses, and can read the finest print.

An Odd Circumstance

AN ODD circumstance, reminding one of Israel's experience in leaving Egypt, is that when the Arabs were recently on the warpath in Jerusalem the professed Christians sought protection by marking the door posts of their homes with crosses. This, however, may be only propaganda or a newspaper story.

Dog on Two Pay Rolls

A DOG is unofficially on the pay rolls of both the Virginian Railway and the Norfolk & Western at Salem, Virginia. Every day he carries reports from one office to the other, and if the reports are not ready on time he knows it, and barks until the business is turned over to him.

No White Bread in Portugal

PORTUGUESE authorities, anxious to maintain the health of the citizenry of the country, have promulgated edicts which now make it impossible to secure any white bread in the country. Only the healthful dark-brown loaf containing the whole wheat is to be found in the markets.

End of the Mosquito

THE United States Public Health Service foresees the end of the mosquito. A blower has now been invented by which one man in a rowboat can dust a path 525 feet wide with a mixture of paris green and hydrated lime, and good-bye mosquitoes. The cost is about fifteen cents an acre.

Hens Do Double Shift

AS THE hours of daylight lessen many farmers have arrangements by which they turn on lights in their henhouses an hour or two before sunrise and an hour or two after twilight. The hens keep awake, eat more, and lay more. It is found profitable financially, and not injurious to the hens.

New Values in Corn

APPLICATION of the Mendelian law of inheritance is working out wonderfully in the development of new varieties of sweet corn and the strengthening of old varieties. Boards are now made from cornstalks, the entire operation taking only fifteen minutes from the dry stalks to the completed boards.

Cost of Overloading the Vestris

FOR overloading the steamer Vestris a mere matter of seven inches the Royal Mail Company stocks have gone down twenty million dollars in six months. That is because the British people know the company will have to make good for all the losses of human life and property due to the overloading.

Sixty-four Year's in One Mill

NEW BEDFORD, Massachusetts, has a woman, now seventy-one years of age, who has worked in the one mill for sixty-four years. She started work as a sweeper in the mill, in June, 1865, at which time she was seven years of age. She is still in good health and working every day.

Trailing a Carrier Pigeon

A GERMAN business man received by post a carrier pigeon with a demand that he tie a five-thousand-mark note to the bird's leg and release it, on pain of death. He did as told, but had an aviator trail the pigeon; and thirty minutes after the pigeon landed, the blackmailer was in jail.

Immigration Officials Visionless

BECAUSE ten out of sixty-one wealthy Hungarian merchants who came to study American business methods did not have fifty dollars cash on their persons, they were sent to Ellis Island, despite the fact that they had letters of credit showing them to be abundantly able to pay their way. Official stupidity de luxe.

America Turns to the Air

SINCE 1926 the number of civilian airplanes in operation in the United States has increased from 2,700 to 8,064, an increase of over two hundred percent. Seventy-eight airplane firms produced 4,886 planes during 1928, and the indications are that the production for 1929 will be much greater.

New York Aviator Roosts in Tree

A NEW YORK aviator's engine began to miss. He looked for a place to alight, failed to find it, and landed safe and sound in the top of a tree. A couple of hens under the tree died of fright, but these were 'the only persons' injured. They objected to the size of the bird landing in their tree.

Timber Famine in Eight Years

MAJOR GEORGE P. AHERN, forest authority, Washington, D.C., declares that in eight years the South's timber will be sufficient only for its own needs, and forty states will then look to the Pacific coast, the last great stand of timber in the country. Reforestation soon is absolutely necessary.

Use Found for Eelgrass

A USE has been found for eelgrass, which is found in great quantities off the coasts of the maritime provinces of Canada. This grass, which is a great inconvenience to fishermen, because it clogs their nets and propellers, is being worked up into mats. It is fireproof, soundproof and non-verminous.

Use for Detroit Garbage

DETROIT is now spending more than two million dollars a year in the collection and destruction of its garbage. Henry Ford has just made an offer to collect and destroy this garbage without cost to the city. He expects to recover enough grease and other by-products to make the project profitable.

Pictorial Menus

NEW YORK is going in for new-style menus. Instead of merely a name and a price, the guest is shown a handsome picture of what his food will look like when it comes on the table. The method is popular and is gaining ground. It makes work for artists and dignifies the work of the chef.

Indo-China Has a New Religion

A NEW religion, known as Caodism, has made its appearance in Indo-China in the past four years. It is said to be a hodgepodge of all religions, and includes worship of the Devil as one of its features. It is alleged to have gained two million adherents in the short time it has been in vogue.

Poverty in the Midst of Plenty

SECRETARY OF LABOR DAVIS maintains that about 86 percent of the people of the United States are poor, and a door to door canvass of any community will show that there is a great deal of truth in his statement, despite the great number of automobiles in use. That this should be true in the richest country in the world is a great disgrace.

Divorces Tripled in Thirty Years

IN THIRTY years, in the state of Michigan, the number of divorces to a given number of marriages has tripled. Thirty years ago less than ten percent of the marriages terminated in divorce, but in the year 1928 there were 10,615 divorces and only 37,300 marriages, showing that nearly one-third of the marriages now turn out to be failures.

Santa Claus in Mobile

SANTA CLAUS actually came to Mobile recently. He did not bring anything with him except an appetite and plenty of self-assurance. He climbed down the chimney, frightened a family half out of its wits, and parked himself on the kitchen stove, where he indulged his appetite, eating a box of cakes. Santa turned out to be a bear, and was captured by the police.

Europeans Settle in Peru

PERU is throwing open the upper reaches of the Amazon River for settlement by Europeans. Several hundred Polish and Austrian families have already arrived, and it is anticipated that at least ten thousand Polish families will begin life in Peru within the next eight years. Much of the land is ready for colonization, while in other places it needs to be cleared.

Sly British Humor

IN LONDON there are two bakeries side by side. One of these advertised in his window, "We serve bread to his majesty, the king." His competitor put a card in his own window, "God save the king." This is more hopeful than two of the signs that Dennett of restaurant fame once had on his walls in New York. On one sign Dennett is alleged to have advertised, "Butter cakes, three for five." These cakes were known to be tasty but indigestible. On another sign nearby was a Scripture text, "Prepare to meet thy God."

Rich Must Aid the Poor

TO TIDE over the present situation in Stamboul, Turkey, a new law has gone into effect that each family of wealth must take under its wing one very poor family and see that its necessities are somehow met. It may assist directly or by procuring employment; but it must assist, and must see that real suffering for lack of life's necessities does not arise.

English Church and the Miners

THE Church of England draws more than a million dollars a year from mining royalties and is financially interested in keeping wages down and profits up. It is also the owner of hundreds of flats in a section of London which has a very bad name with the London police and is known as one of its worst crime spots.

Fairy Damask Tablecloths

SOME of the new imitations of damask tablecloths start out wonderfully well. They have flannel backs, are hemstitched all around, and possess all the elegance of appearance of a genuine damask cloth. There is a slight odor when new, but this soon vanishes. The new tablecloth material requires no laundering except to wipe off stains with a damp cloth.

Fresh Berries the Year Around

EXPERIMENTS show the likelihood of being able to have fresh strawberries and raspberries on the table the year around. The method of freezing berries in barrels, kegs or cans, called the frozen-pack or cold-pack method, may be extended to smaller containers suitable to household use, and in that event fresh fruit of any kind can be had anywhere the year around.

Judges Are Human Beings

THE late Justice Brewer, of the Supreme Court, once said: "It is a mistake to suppose that the Supreme Court is either honored or helped by being spoken of as beyond criticism. The life and character of its justice should be the object of constant watchfulness, and its judgments subject to the freest criticism. The time is past in the history of the world when any living man or body of men can be set on a pedestal and decorated with a halo."

The Largest Combine

THE largest combined mower and thresher is operating near Lethbridge, Alberta. It cuts a swath thirty-four feet wide and daily transforms one hundred acres of standing wheat into three thousand or more bushels of grain ready for the elevator. This combine is one of seven of the same size now in operation in the same district.

Cotton Picker a Success

THE cotton picker is a success, as far as the replacing of human labor is concerned. It picks 300 to 400 pounds while the average hand-picker in California picks 168 pounds. The cotton is picked cleaner, adding $10 a bale to the value of the harvested crop. A one-horse-power gasoline motor operates the pickerheads, which extend ten feet on each side of the machine.

California Youth Makes Good Beer

SO GOOD was the beer made by a California youth that he and all his companions landed in jail. The beer landed there too, and blew up, bottle after bottle, to the disappointment of the officials, until it was all gone. The amateur brewer had to come into court and tell how he made it and then receive a sentence requiring him to attend church regularly for two years.

Virginia's Neglected Mountain Folks

A CHANCE visit of a young mountaineer to President Hoover's camp on the Rapidan River showed that neither he nor his parents, and practically none of the inhabitants, young or old, in the mountain community, could either read or write. This was within an hour or two by automobile of the capital of the wealthiest country in the world.

Little America and Graf Zeppelin

ONE of the most interesting items of the Graf Zeppelin's trip around the world was her direct connection by wireless with the Byrd Expedition in Little America, Antarctica. Messages were repeatedly exchanged. The Byrd Expedition watched the progress of the Zeppelin with keenest interest. At the time the messages were exchanged it was forty degrees below zero in Antarctica. The Graf Zeppelin's record of 21 days 8 hours 26 minutes around the world is 2 days 6 hours 55 minutes better than any previous record.

The Shark Fishing Industry

NOTHING about the shark is wasted. His skin makes a soft, tough leather. His liver becomes cod liver oil or margarine. His teeth are currency in the South Sea Islands. His fins go to China. Pigments are derived from his gall, and drugs from his pancreatic glands. The meat is rock salmon. Glue, dyestuffs, polishing materials, and food for animals are also obtained.

Wine Tonics in San Francisco

THE San Francisco *Examiner* sent a fifteen-year-old boy into four stores to purchase wine tonic, and in each case he came out with a bottle of drinkable liquid containing twenty percent or more of alcohol. These tonics are just wines that have been medicated with sufficient drugs to enable them to get by the prohibition act. This form of booze is sold in San Francisco by the thousands of bottles.

Man with an Idea

UNTIL 1875, only fifty-four years ago, Britain had no supervision over her ships. Then an honest man, a man with an idea, Samuel Plimsoll, got on his feet and demanded that the government give some attention to a scandalous situation which was sending hundreds of men to watery graves every winter. He had to apologize, but he won the fight, and British laws respecting sea travel are what they are today because of Plimsoll.

Cigarets Destroy Ninety Million Dollars Yearly

NOT only does the cigaret business most wretchedly and miserably underpay its help, and not only has it ruined the youth of the country, and is now ruining the girls as well as the boys, undermining their health and destroying the prospects of another healthy generation, but cigarets destroy ninety million dollars' worth of property every year. This money has to be paid by the industrious and frugal, many of whom despise the cigaret business and everything and everybody connected with it. In view of the fact that cigaret stubs are forty times greater fire hazards than cigar stubs, the last cigaret inch is now being chemically treated so that it will not burn readily. This will still further hasten the deaths of the smokers, and increase life insurance costs.

Sufferings of a Thirteen-Year-Old Boy

A BOY thirteen years old who wandered away from camp and was lost for over a year in the wilds of northern Quebec has been found and returned to civilization. An older brother who was lost with him died two months before the discovery took place. The boys had only two matches with them and kept a fire burning constantly during the entire time. They lived on roots, berries and fish bones.

Improvements in Sea Travel

IMPROVEMENTS in sea travel are an automatic helmsman which is intended to keep the ship on its course regardless of winds, currents or tides, an automatic SOS receiver which rings bells in all parts of the ship, an automatic lookout which rings a bell when any object crosses its path, a device which gives warning of the presence of smoke or fire, a device for lowering lifeboats at any angle, and a gas for imparting immunity from seasickness.

Nothing Heroic About Gangsters

EDWIN BAIRD says truthfully that there is nothing heroic about gangsters, that they are as a rule cowardly, illiterate, treacherous and without honor of any kind. Baird says that when Dion O'Banion was slated to die, three guerrillas were assigned to the job, and while one grasped his right hand in apparent friendship the other two riddled his body with bullets. The gangster's favorite method of getting rid of a fellow bootlegger is to shoot him in the back of the head. In a real man-to-man fight he is simply not there.

German Report on American Jails

ON HIS return to Germany after making a careful survey of American jails, a noted criminologist, Professor Liepmann, said: "There are no words to describe the almost medieval conditions in these jails. Usually no distinction is made between those who have been sentenced and those who are awaiting trial and perhaps are innocent of any offense. There is no provision for giving the prisoners adequate work or exercise in the open air. In the matters of light and air, sanitary and hygienic conditions, the cells can, without exaggeration, be compared with the stalls of animals, and, at that, to the neglected stalls that might be found in country districts at least half a century ago."

What Has Happened?

WE HAVE just noticed the following item in one of the daily papers:

CLUB ALUMINUM UTENSIL. For year ended June 30 the Club Aluminum Utensil Company reports a consolidated net income of $3,184, after depreciation, inventory losses and federal taxes, equal to 1 cent a share on 271,240 shares, against $853,530, or $3.14 a share in preceding year.

One noticing this report, that earnings of one of the largest manufacturers of aluminum cooking utensils had had their earnings reduced in one year from $3.14 to 1¢ a share, would naturally conclude that something has been happening in the aluminum cooking utensil business. Perhaps so! Perhaps so! And if so, the result, in the end, will be for the benefit of the fathers and mothers and boys and girls that will live longer and be more robust and happy; so it is worth the price.

Galusha M. Cole, Centenarian

THE San Antonio (Texas) *Light* publishes a picture of Galusha M. Cole, California pioneer, now 103 years of age, former friend of Lincoln and Douglas. Mr. Cole enjoys travel, and visits all parts of California alone.

In the picture in *Light* Mr. Cole is represented as reading Judge Rutherford's latest book, *Life,* and that too without the aid of glasses. Well, he selected a good book. It ought to keep him young and insure his being of the 'millions now living that will never die'.

In spite of his miserable comforters Job came out all right in the end; and just as he finally came to rest and peace, so the human family, in spite of all its miserable comforters, is coming forth into the golden age of joy, peace, and divine blessing foretold by all the holy prophets. In *Life* the author tells all about it.

By the way, Judge Rutherford's books are getting around everywhere. The other day we saw a full-page advertisement of Listerine in *Capper's Farmer,* and in the forefront of the picture at the head of the advertisement was a cut of *Deliverance,* with the title plainly visible in the cut.

"Falsehood in War Time"

THIS book shows that Serbia knew in advance of the murder of the archduke of Austria, and that England went into the war not because of the violation of Belgian neutrality, which she had expected, but because she had previously agreed with France to do so. The book shows that no hand was ever cut off a Belgian child, no nun ever violated, no woman's breasts cut off, no baby bayoneted, and no soldier or civilian ever crucified by the Germans. And it was the French, and not the Germans, that first used poison gas, and the British were the first to bomb towns from the air. The war to end militarism has been followed by the greatest expenditures for militarism ever made in the history of the world. The world was to be made safe for democracy, but it has now more dictators than at any other one time in the history of man.

More About the Grape Cure *By Dr. Rollin Jones*

IT IS with much interest that I have been reading *The Golden Age,* even from its first issues: I appreciate the spirit that has been manifest throughout, and am pleased to note that *truth* is its standard.

I have carefully noted in the August 7 issue an article entitled "No Magic in Grapes", by Dr. Herbert M. Shelton. After having given the article a few thoughtful readings I sought to refresh my mind as to the general spirit of the articles coming from his pen, to see if they are constructive. I re-read the "Death by the Serum Route" in your issue of April 17, and "More About the Ehret System" in your issue of May 29.

The doctor does not owe me a cent for using my name in the first article referred to above, for it is a good rule not to take or give offence in anything; it is also a good plan to 'do nothing through strife or vainglory'.

What has been published in *The Golden Age* under my name was submitted that some sufferers might be helped thereby, and not offered from the pen of an enthusiastic novice as an experimental proposition, nor as propaganda to raise the hopes of sufferers "to the seventh heaven . . . to have them dashed down to the very depths of despair".

As stated in my article appearing in the December 26 issue of *The Golden Age,* "we have

had several come to our Florida office suffering from the loathsome disease, cancer, who have been reclaimed that they might continue their citizenship here for a few more years."

Since the issue is forced I take pleasure in enclosing herewith the names and addresses of a sufficient number of those who have been successfully treated by our method to make it worth while to give space to the article on the Grape Cure, that at least a few others might be helped thereby.

These names and addresses are given that *you* might *know* the facts, but not for publication, of course. I shall be glad if you advise Dr. Shelton of the results of your investigation, if you desire. [Seven names and addresses enclosed, two of them physicians.—*Editor.*]

The writer asserts that natural hygienists, naturopaths and others have never claimed that the "grape diet will cure cancer". No one should claim to work miracles, but we are pleased to advise that two of those whose names and addresses I have submitted, who successfully underwent our treatment, are graduate naturopathic physicians, licensed and practising within the laws of the state, having passed a satisfactory examination before the State Board of Naturopathic Examiners, which we also have done.

All that has been said of the grape that could be construed "magical" appeared in my article in the December 26 issue of *The Golden Age;* viz., "We recognize the grape (in its natural state) the greatest normalizer of human tissue on earth." We cheerfully agree that there are other foods which can be *combined* in making both a cleansing and constructive diet, and some of these were mentioned in both of the articles from my pen referred to above; and any worthwhile naturopathic physician knows of them and their value in the various cases.

The kindest construction that I can place upon the position taken by Dr. Shelton in his criticisms of my article is to conclude that his information was only hearsay. What other decision could logically be reached when I note that I am, by him, charged with making the statement that the "grape diet will dissolve gall-stones in about six weeks", whereas I specifically state (in my article under his criticism) that in treating for gall-stones one should "confine himself to a raw vegetarian diet, chiefly of figs, onions and lettuce (using two fair-sized red onions daily)"? Frankly, dear editor, I never before heard of such fruit and vegetables growing on a grape vine; but I have successfully treated those who had been diagnosed, X-rayed and found to be gall-stone patients. I do not have any disposition to question the doctor's position, that *to him* "there is no known method of dissolving gall-stones".

All the *good* that any of us can do is small indeed when compared with the needs of the groaning creation. The all-wise God did not give any of us *great* things to do, because He knew we are *all* so small. When His government is in full sway it will bring *life.* 'No one will say, I am sick.'

900 Books in One Building

EVER try canvassing for Judge Rutherford's books in a big office building? The best way is to leave the building superintendent till the last. Then you can both appreciate your visit better! Instead of stopping to bow and scrape at each information desk, the best way to do is to quickly pick out some likely-looking man and bolt right on in and say to him, "May I speak to you a minute?" Whichever way he answers, "Yes," "No," or "What is it you wish to see me about?" start right in with your canvass and make it good and snappy.

In the Standard Oil Building, 26 Broadway, New York, H. W. Stackhouse placed 220 books and booklets. Very good! The Binghamton Press Building yielded 92 bound books and 138 booklets in two days. Not so worse!

But now along comes Carl Ewell, of Cleveland, with a photograph of the Union Trust Building and something written on it that makes the above records look like that of little children playing at a picnic. It just says: "Five hundred bound volumes and four hundred booklets in seven weeks, from the twentieth floor to the basement, from the former district attorney to the chief engineer." The building has 2,800 windows in it; so it is no wonder it took seven weeks to canvass it. More power to you, Ewell! If anybody has a better record, send it on.

The Way to Better Health *By H. W. Newcomb*

MOST of us humans after passing the age of 35 or 40 years begin to realize that youth and vigor are beginning to slip away from us. Aches and pains appear more frequently, and then we begin to give more serious consideration as to how we may preserve our health.

We find that wild animals live to seven times their bone maturity, and if man did so he would live to be 200 years old. But he does not; so we must conclude that there is something radically wrong with our mode of living.

Some then resort to physical torture, pardon me, culture, only to find that the vitality is getting less and less, so that it becomes more difficult to keep up the exercises that prevent the excess weight from developing.

Others resort to excessive fasting, drugs and fads to accomplish this end, only to find that they pay dearly for their trouble. Then they begin to wonder if it is worth while trying to hold off the "Grim Reaper". Why not let us eat, drink and be merry, for tomorrow we die?

We are living in a wonderful time: a time in which, Daniel tells us, "knowledge shall be increased"; and as we get a clearer insight into the times in which we are living, we find that there are some things that can be done that will cooperate with nature in resisting disease and slowing down our loss of vitality.

Our bodies are wonderful organisms. David said: "I am fearfully and wonderfully made." Every bone, every joint, every muscle and every nerve has its proper position and function.

If some of these get out of place and do not function properly it is soon manifested in our general health and vitality. Just one joint of the vertebra stiffening up and bringing pressure upon the nerve centers will bring about a draining of the suprarenal glands with the result that our vitality will be used up faster than we can manufacture it, and the first thing we know we begin to get shaky and slow down, so that it is hard work to drag ourselves through the day.

Can this be overcome? Surely so. Just place yourself in the hands of a first-class osteopath or chiropractor, and, frequently, within an hour or so after the first adjustment you will begin to feel your vitality coming back.

Is this all we shall have to do to keep well? No. The very best organism or machine that we can possess, if not properly taken care of, will soon find its way to the scrap heap.

As we go about in our daily lives we use up the tissues of our body. Divine providence has so arranged that, we being mortal beings (not immortal, as the "god of this world" has gotten the majority of mankind to believe), it is necessary for us to depend upon outside substances to sustain life.

The air we breathe, the water we drink, and the food we eat, all play their part in sustaining life.

It does not require much intelligence to provide fresh air and plenty of water for this machine of ours; but when it comes to food, then we get into difficulty. Most of us allow our sight and taste to guide us in this all-important item. We cook our foods to gratify our taste and appetite, instead of choosing them to meet our bodily requirements. We do not seem to realize that it is not merely the food we eat, but the food we digest, that is of benefit to us. An ounce of cabbage or spinach properly digested is more beneficial than a pound of undigested and unassimilated starch, sugar or protein clogging up the system and using up vital energy in expelling it from the body. What an expensive experience has been ours as a result of this unwise course! Sickness abounds, decay is ever present, and the M.D.'s and dentists have waxed rich at the expense of suffering humanity.

Then, too, how the conscienceless profiteers have done their best to maintain this devilish condition of things by a systematic propaganda advertising devitalized food in fancy packages to appeal to our degenerated appetites and weaknesses.

Some are beginning to wake up and are seeking to find out what is helpful to nourish our bodies and what is injurious to them, and so we find that 'knowledge has increased' in this respect.

We read articles about calories, vitamines, carbohydrates, starches, proteins and what not, and, while it 'listens good', the average layman scratches his head and wonders whether these things grow on trees, or whether they have to be cooked, or what it is all about anyway; with the result that we continue in the same old rut because we have gotten the habit.

The Golden Age and some of the osteopathic publications have published some interesting

articles on Dietetics that I will endeavor to simplify and bring to your attention in such a way that it will be easy to get out of the rut and supply this machine of ours with proper fuel to keep it reasonably free from breakdowns.

One of the best helps to good health and good digestion is to develop a sunny disposition. Do not worry over your diet, but do the best you can to follow the suggestions given.

Avoid the use of stimulants, intoxicants, drugs and patent medicines.

Avoid the loss of organs of the body by surgical operations. Each organ has its function; and if you destroy it, you handicap your machine just so much. If the organs are diseased, heal them by correcting your diet.

Avoid the use of aluminum cooking utensils and alum baking powders, as these are injurious to your health, poisoning the blood stream and causing a large percentage of the stomach trouble that we are afflicted with today.

Sleep on the right side or flat on the back, with the head toward the north so as to get the benefit of earth's magnetic currents.

Avoid serum inoculations and vaccinations, as they pollute the blood stream with their filthy pus.

Do not eat when ill, overtired, angry, worried or despondent.

Do not drink anything excessively hot or cold or while food is in the mouth.

Stop chewing gum, as you need the saliva for your food.

With these few helps to start with, let us next see what has been found so far in Dietetics that is essential to maintain life.

Animal life lives upon organic matter. Inorganic matter can not become an integral part of man's cellular structure; and for this reason medicines are of little value, as they are for the greater part inorganic. Then, again, cooking produces chemical and structural changes in food, changing it from organic into inorganic matter.

It is also found that after digestion and absorption food finds its way into the blood stream, so that the condition of the blood is determined by what one eats.

The old method of dividing food into carbohydrates, fats and proteins, and then determining the number of calories one needs, while scientifically correct, is of little or no value, as it offers no suggestion as to what or how a person may eat for health.

It is far more practical to classify food in accordance with their acid- or alkaline-forming qualities, as the blood must be alkaline to maintain health.

Then, again, an alkaline reserve is necessary to neutralize the acids that result from bodily activity. Exercise, including the ordinary process of body metabolism, gives rise to an acid end-product which must be quickly neutralized, otherwise serious results will follow.

That "tired feeling" is due also to errors in diet which give rise to acid toxemia. As an illustration: Starches taken into the body are changed into a form of sugar, and, when fortified by other sugars, such as syrups, jellies, jams, pies, cake and pastries, it requires the expenditure of a great amount of vital energy to get this excess chemically changed into some form of pus so that it may be expelled from the system. Do you wonder that you have that "tired feeling", colds, catarrh, etc.?

One of the difficulties along this line is that most of us overeat. It is easy to overeat of cooked foods, but, on the other hand, it is almost impossible to overeat of raw foods as Nature grows them. Gradually cut down on cooked food, sugar, starch and protein food, and substitute a sufficient quantity of fruits, nonstarchy and raw leaf vegetables to satisfy the cravings of appetite.

Another error we encounter is that of indulging in a mixed diet at each meal. This brings on all kinds of trouble, indigestion, catarrh, gout, rheumatism, high blood pressure, etc.

It is true that we need a mixed diet; but the mixing should be done during the day at different meals, and not at the same meal. The more varied the food in combination at each meal, the longer it takes to digest the meal. Delayed digestion means fermentation and putrefaction. A monodiet is best. Three to five articles of food at a meal is variety enough; and the fewer the articles, the more easily the meal is digested.

Natural food is that which is uncooked, unmixed, and unseasoned. Learn to eat and like it, as it will get you well and keep you so.

Our food is divided into three general classes: proteins, carbohydrates or sugars, and fats.

Proteins are digested by the hydrochloric acid of the stomach. They are the most injurious of the three, as only a small proportion in-

gested contributes towards the health and builds tissue and strength. Where the average person needs about 2500 calories daily, only four percent, or about one ounce of protein, is sufficient to meet all requirements. Outdoor workers thrive on even less than this amount.

Now keep this one thing in mind, that three-fourths of our diet should be alkaline-forming foods if we would keep well.

The following chart will give you a general idea of the relative value of some foods:

PERCENT TO 100 GRAMS

Food	*Protein*	*Fat*	*Carbohydrates*	*Acid*	*Alkaline*
Meats	20	12		14	
Eggs, whole	12	12		26	
Sea Foods	18	1½	2	17	
Fish	20	8		16	
Wheat Flour	11	1	75	9	
Chicken	22	5	½	10	
Crackers	10	1	1	11	
Asparagus	2½	¼	3		1
Beets	1¼		10		11
Cabbage	1.8	½	5		5
Celery	1		8		8
Parsnips	1½	½	14		7
Tomatoes	.9		4		5
Carrots	1	¼	10		11
Oranges	.8	.2	11		6
Lemons	1	.7	9		5½
Apples	.4	½	13		3
Grapes	1.3	1¼	19		7
Plums	1		20		4

You will notice flesh food contains the largest quantity of proteins.

Fats are common in nearly all food, though fruits and vegetables contain less than the meats. Fats have to reach the small intestines before they may be acted upon by the bile and the intestinal juice which emulsifies them and makes them digestible.

Carbohydrates are formed in large quantities in the fruits and vegetables.

Note well that meats and proteins form an acid residue in the blood, while fruits and vegetables form an alkaline residue and therefore should make up three-fourths of one's diet. Milk, cream, butter, cheese, yolk of eggs and green leafy vegetables are excellent in alkaline-forming qualities.

Children need calcium to build bone and teeth. Grown-ups should eat sparingly of them unless they want to put on weight. Foods containing calcium and potassium help the body to assimilate carbon foods. Heavy calcium foods are whole grain products, cow's milk, cheese and halibut.

Goat's milk is a chlorine food containing calcium, is easily digested and preferable to cow's milk.

Chlorine foods aid digestion, help keep the body sweet, and keep down the formation of intestinal gas. Heavy chlorine diet is necessary to reduce weight, or in dropsical or rheumatic conditions.

Chlorophyl is one of the best sources of organic chlorine and is found in green leafy vegetables and red meats. Leaf lettuce contains more chlorophyl than head lettuce, which is higher in iron content.

Magnesium foods act as antacid, a cleanser, blood purifier and beautifier. Oranges and the entire citrus family are the best magnesium foods. Oranges are as necessary for children as milk.

Manganese foods are needed for brain, nerve and muscle coordination. Eat six or eight blanched almonds, or their equivalent in bulk in English walnuts, when you feel the need of them.

Potassium foods are needed for muscle tone, and assist peristaltic bowel action, which prevents constipation. Some of them are hops,

spinach, prunes, sun-dried olives, dandelion, endive, watercress and figs.

Bread, when yeast-raised, should be from twenty-four to forty-eight hours old. Fresh baked bread is full of gases that are not healthful and some live yeast germs that start a new fermentation in the stomach and small intestines.

Cocoanut-oil oleomargarine is more easily digested than butter. It contains neurol, a lubricant for the brain, nerves, lining of the lungs and bone marrow. Eat cocoanut meat quite often.

Corn is fattening. Cornmeal products may be used in winter by all who wish to add weight, but should be avoided in the hot months.

Eggs. Give children the whole egg; babies and grown-ups, the yolk only. The y lk contains most of the elements needed by the body. When it is cooked it loses its fluorine, so should be taken raw.

Oats are the only alkaline cereal we have, so that oatmeal and oatmeal bread is advised. Oats contain silicon, which, with fluorine, makes enamel on the bones and teeth. Oatmeal is an excellent raw food, as it is non-fattening and a better roughage than bran. Do not use the three-minute kind. Serve with a little brown sugar, raisins, and whole milk.

Tropical fruit butter may be made from any combination of dried fruits desired except dried peaches with the skin on. Figs, raisins, and prunes or dates with pits removed make a good combination. Run through meat chopper and pack in deep bowl. Use as a spread for bread.

Salad dressing may be omitted entirely, or it may be only salt, or salt and lemon juice, or a french dressing of olive oil, lemon juice and salt. Mayonnaise is permissible for healthy individuals, but should be avoided by invalids and those desiring to keep their weight down.

Whole wheat or whole grain bread contains most of the mineral elements to be found in the body; but remember, it is a starchy food, and govern your consumption accordingly.

Milk is a food, not a beverage. If you use it, eat it.

We should avoid the use of vinegar, as it is used as a preservative. Pickles are never digested. If you want something sour use lemon juice.

Avoid strong tea and coffee, which are stimulants. Also avoid condiments, such as ketchups, chili sauce, mustard, pepper, etc., with the exception of a limited amount of table salt.

Keep away from packinghouse by-products, such as chili, bologna, wieners, head cheese, etc.; also immature meats, such as veal, squabs, young broilers, etc.; and kidneys, heart, liver, sweetbreads, brains, suet and cracklins.

Eat sparingly, if at all, of any canned meat or food, and avoid canned fish, sardines, and especially canned salmon.

Candied orange, lemon and citron peel should be avoided.

Constipation should be corrected by proper diet. Eat enough roughage and bulk foods to insure the proper peristaltic bowel action, and drink plenty of water, up to six glasses a day. Get the habit of going regularly to stool, the first thing in the morning and before retiring at night.

Food Decomposition. Following digestion, nutriment obtained from meat, eggs or other animal food is prone to early and rapid decomposition after passing from the intestinal absorbent into the general circulation via the infra vena cava vein.

Should the cells in any event be unable to use at once the nutriment which has reached the blood, the nutriment decomposes or dries in the blood stream and becomes toxins, high in carbon and extremely poisonous.

The cells need replenishing with both the nerve substance and the 'driving power', otherwise it is impossible for them to free themselves of their carbon waste which remains with the cells, interfering with their normal action and allowing the rapidly decomposing nutriment to remain in the blood, where it becomes dead waste matter.

When a condition like this exists it can be remedied by the use of a grape diet for a week or two. Before starting the diet, fast for three days, drinking plenty of water only during this time. Next eat from two to four pounds of grapes a day, skin and all, except the seeds. These should be taken at two-hour intervals. At night an enema should be taken to remove the toxins from the colon. Concord grapes are the best for this diet, but if not obtainable any other kind will do. No other food should be taken while on the diet; and after it is over with it would be best to change first to green vege-

tables, and then gradually add what other food you desire.

The following chart will assist you in selecting your foods when you wish to mix them at a single meal.

1. The food in any one GROUP may be combined with anything else in the *same* GROUP.

2. Use any or all desired articles in GROUP 2 for your noon and evening meals, combining with anything in *either* GROUP 1 or GROUP 3.

3. Do not combine anything in GROUP 1 with foods in GROUP 3 at any one meal.

4. All foods, whether fruits or vegetables, are to be used raw whenever possible.

5. Articles marked (A) should compose the bulk of your meal.

6. Articles marked (B) are especially suitable for raw salads.

7. Articles marked (C) will combine for fruit salads.

CHART OF FOOD COMBINATIONS

GROUP 1

Starches

Arrowroot
Artichokes
Bananas, yellow
Barley
Cereals
Cornbread
Cornmeal
Farina
Hominy
Macaroni
Noodles
Oatmeal (A)
Potatoes, Irish
Potatoes, Sweet
Rice, natural brown
Rye Bread
Sago
Spaghetti
Tapioca
Whole Wheat Bread
Yams

Use only whole grain cereals, flour and meal.

It is best to eat only one kind of starch at a meal, and in limited quantities.

Starches must be held in the mouth until they are thoroughly mixed with the ptyalin of the saliva to digest. If they are fried this is prevented, making them indigestible, causing fermentation and the formation of gases.

Semi-Starchy Vegetables

Beets
Corn, green
Onions, matured
Parsnips
Rutabagas
Turnips
Carrots
Kohlrabi
Oyster-plant
Radishes (B)
Squash

Best not to eat with Acid Fruits.

Non-Starchy Green Vegetables (A)

Asparagus
Beans, Butter
Beet Tops
Cauliflower
Chive (B)
Dock, Sour
Endive (B)
Leeks (B)
Beans, green
Beans, Lima
Brussels Sprouts
Celery
Dandelion (B)
Eggplant
Kale
Lettuce (B)
Parsley (B)
Raw Cabbage
Salsify
Sorrel

Sweet Fruits

Dates
Figs
Prunes, sweet
Raisins

May be eaten with any food.

Use them as a substitute for candy.

Sugar

Bananas, ripe
brown
Brown Sugar
Corn Syrup
Honey
Maple Syrup
Molasses, Cane
Molasses, Sorghum

Causes fermentation when added to Acid Fruits and Acid Vegetables.

Avoid the use of granulated sugar or the habitual use of candy, commercial syrups, jams, jellies, ice cream, conserves, cakes and pastries.

Legumes

Beans, *all* kinds dried
Lentils
Peas, dried
Peanuts, raw only

GROUP 2

Non-Starchy Green Vegetables (Con.)

Turnip Tops
Peppers (B)
Rutabaga Tops
Spinach
Swiss Chard
Watercress

Always eat bountifully of salad vegetables (B) twice a day.

Soups

Barley
Celery
Corn
Mutton
Pea
Thick Bean
Chicken
Cream
Noodle
Rice
Vegetable

Fats

Butter (A)
Cocoanut-oil
Margarine
Cream (A)
Olive Oil
Vegetable Oils

Children need abundantly of proteins, grown-ups only a limited amount.

Eat nuts with meals only.

Never fry proteins, as frying makes them very indigestible.

GROUP 3

Acid Fruits (A)

Apples (C)	Mulberries
Apricots (C)	Muskmelon
Berries	Nectarines
Cherries	Oranges (C)
Cranberries (Not A)	Peaches, peeled (C)
Currants	Persimmons
Grapefruit (C)	Pineapples (C)
Grapes (C)	Pears (C)
Guavas	Plums
Lemons	Strawberries
Limes	Tangerines
Melons	

Use raw if possible, never with sugar.

Eat Melons only as a meal or between meals.

Meats and Proteins

Cheese (A)	Beef, Corned
Chicken	Ham
Egg-yolk (A)	Lamb
Fish	Milk (A)
Bacon	Mutton
Beef	Nuts
Beef, Chipped	Tongue

Most of us overeat of proteins. The body can not use more than ½ pound of meat, 2 eggs or ½ pound of cheese in a day.

Raw protein is most easily digested, boiled or broiled is next best, and roasted is more difficult.

Best to use only one kind at a meal.

The BEST regimen *for adults* for the day is as follows:

Breakfast. Make this a fruit meal, eating plenty of ripe fruits, with a glass of milk or buttermilk or cottage cheese or an egg.

Luncheon. Make this the starch meal, eating plenty of one kind of starch with plenty of vegetables, both raw and cooked. Do *not* eat an acid fruit, tomato, rhubarb or an acid-containing dressing on salad at this meal. (Vinegar is an acid.) Best to omit proteins at this meal.

Dinner. Make this the protein meal, eating one kind of protein only, with a large serving of salad vegetables and one or two cooked vegetables and a fruit dessert. Use lemon-juice-containing salad dressing at this meal.

For children, for breakfast give a whole grain cereal, or whole wheat bread or muffins, with cream or butter. Very little sugar, and that should be the *raw* sugar, not granulated. Honey is the best sugar. Give them fruit between meals.

Gradually change from your old habits, giving your system a chance to adapt itself to the new regimen.

British King Tired of Humbug

A LONDON dispatch in the *China Press* says in part:

The king's illness, it is stated on all sides, has completely changed his outlook on life. The long months of isolation in the sickroom, first in London and afterwards at Bognor, have made King George "hungry for human companionship and anxious to meet as many people as he can in the future."

"When I am better," King George remarked to a circle of friends who visited him in his convalescence, "I am going to abolish many of the artificialities that have hitherto separated me from other human beings. I have come to realize during my illness more than ever before that a king is a very ordinary human being, but that the things that distinguish him from others and keep him out of contact with the world of reality are nothing but a set of extraordinary and antiquated rules and regulations which in many instances have very little sense to them. And I mean certainly to bring a change in the situation, once I am fully myself again."

The queen is fully converted to the king's new point of view. And King George, in turn, is now able to sympathize with and understand the dislike of the Prince of Wales for ceremony and the endless drudgery of court life with its thousand and one formalities. The entire royal family, in fact, is unanimous in the opinion that 75 percent of it is all silly and senseless and belongs to another age.

The first practical effect of this revolutionary change in royal psychology has been a personal order from King George that gives the servant staffs at Buckingham Castle, Windsor Castle and Sandringham the full benefit of an absent court, which used to mean a period of "disciplined idleness." Disciplinary regulations at all royal castles are henceforth relaxed.

A Financial Supergovernment of the World

(Reprinted from the *National Tribune*)

THE reparation experts assembled at Paris have announced a plan for the formation of an international bank of settlement. This



THE PROPHETS

was no sudden inspiration. It has been in the making since the ending of the World War.

Business in the United States has become more and more under the domination of our great banking institutions. Our political administrators are hypnotized by the almighty dollar. During the last presidential campaign both candidates sought the protecting wing of our large financial institutions. The American mind is now concerned with profits and increasing luxuries.

The first duty of the Government should be to consider the independence, welfare, and happiness of its citizens. There is an ever-increasing divergence between the financial and industrial interests of our country and our humanitarian interests.

Bankers look upon individuals as machines for production of profits. When worn out these individuals are unfeelingly consigned to the human scrap heap.

We are now facing a super-bank more powerful than any political organization in the world. It is well to stop and read the signs of the times.

The United States Government entered into debt settlements with the countries of Europe based upon an alleged ability to pay. Our people were told that foreign countries were settled with to the full extent of their ability to pay their indebtedness. On top of it our private banking institutions have loaned fourteen billions of dollars in Europe. How is this money to be repaid if they already owed to the United States Government a sum equal to their ability to repay?

Our ambassadors to other countries should concern themselves primarily with the interests of American business or with political considerations. Witness the recent appointment of the ambassador to Mexico, a member of our own super-bank, J. P. Morgan & Co., whose interest is to develop Mexico as a field for future investments rather than to conserve the rights and privileges of individuals and companies engaged in business there.



—AND THE PROFITI

When representatives of the governments concerned were called together in the reparations conference at Paris we did not find our own Secretary of State nor Baldwin, of England; Poincare, of France; or Mueller, of Germany. Those gentlemen would have been concerned with the political problems of the nations they represent. We find, however, Moreau, governor of the Bank of France; Dr. Schacht, head of the Reichsbank; Sir Joshua Stamp, director of the Bank of England, and Mr. Morgan, of our own J. P. Morgan & Co., and Owen D. Young, head of the General Electric Company. It is true there were present representatives of our Federal Reserve System, but this was a matter of so much importance to the international bankers of the world that we

sent as our official representatives the chiefs of our greatest private bank.

The recent $100,000,000 Rumanian loan was not left to competition among the national units of capital. On the contrary, it was divided into 12 blocks and apportioned to investors in Austria, Belgium, Czechoslovakia, England, France, Germany, Holland, Italy, Rumania, Sweden, Switzerland, and the United States, conclusive evidence of the power and control exercised by international bankers upon the financial institutions of the world.

The three Cabinet portfolios of this Government which are of particular concern to our great financial institutions are Secretary of State, Secretary of the Treasury, and Secretary of Commerce.



D THE PROFITEERS

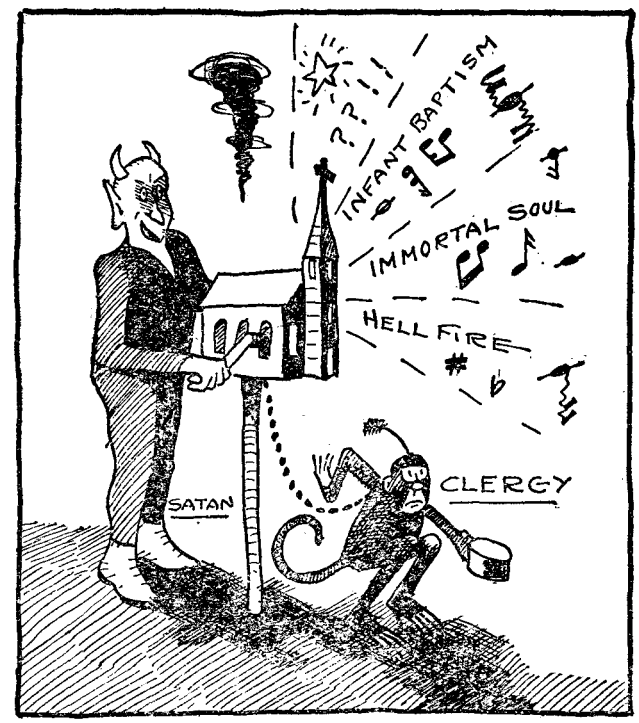
Our President appointed as his Secretary of State a man he had never seen, but who had been a partner of Elihu Root (the man now unofficially in Europe endeavoring to devise a scheme by which this country can enter the World Court), one of the great bankers of America for Secretary of the Treasury, and a great industrialist for Secretary of Commerce, a man, according to newspaper reports, the President never met but once.

It is a curious but significant fact that the covenant of the League of Nations refers to questions of arms, colonies, communications, health, labor, opium, and white-slave traffic but never once refers to international finance.

The proposed international bank of settlement is to be a sort of federal reserve system for the financial world—a super-bank. It will be controlled by no law. It is beyond laws. Its development will be secret but tremendously powerful and beyond the reach of Congresses or Parliaments.

Bankers have become internationally minded. Their interests compel that. Is it any wonder they sent their chief legal adviser to Europe to devise a scheme whereby we might enter the World Court? It is their desire to have that court strengthened by our adherence thereto to control the political affairs of the nations of the world. At the same time they will have free hand without check as to their operations. Their power and influence are beyond the imagination of the ordinary citizen who prides himself that the people control the Government of the United States. The international bankers dream of a capitalistic world empire. It is desirable to them that our Government adhere to the World Court and that all the governments of the world be submissive to its decrees while they remain aloof, beyond the control of any government.

This financial super-bank will not emerge fully formed from the present conference, for that might alarm the world. Gradually, insidiously, but nevertheless progressively, it will grow until the dream of international bankers has become a reality.



—OF OUR CIVILIZATION

Events in Canada *By Our Canadian Correspondent*

SURELY 'the god of this world', as Paul declares, 'has blinded the minds of them that believe not the truth'; and no better evidence thereof could be found than the ease with which the clergy can play upon the silly superstitions of the people even in the city of Toronto, which is generally recognized as one of the best-educated cities in the world. The great number of automobile accidents that are occurring everywhere is putting fear into many people, and the Catholic clergy, like the Protestant clergy, ever alive to take advantage thereof for their personal gain, have conceived the idea of *blessing* (?) the cars to prevent such accidents. The Toronto *Daily Star,* under the caption, "Blesses 3,000 Cars to Prevent Accidents—Vast Crowd Witnesses Ceremony at Mt. Carmel Church—All Sects Present—Baby Carriages, Bicycles and Horse-Drawn Vehicles Included in Benediction," has the following to say:

Blessing upon the citizenry of Toronto, more particularly with respect to the prevention of auto accidents, was invoked by Rev. Stephen Awad, following the celebration of high mass Sunday morning in the Church of Our Lady of Mount Carmel.

The occasion was the solemnization of the feast of St. Christopher, patron of travellers.

After the mass Father Awad, accompanied by acolytes, proceeded to the front of the church where for two hours, with the relic of St. Christopher, he blessed over three thousand automobiles, trucks, baby carriages and bicycles, having previously blessed lake vessels, including interlake steamers and pleasure yachts at various Toronto wharfages.

Cars from every province in Canada and almost every state in U.S.A. were lined up for the blessing, and the assistance of a squad of police was necessary to keep the traffic moving.

Under the heading, "Pagan Rites at Home," one of the local papers, *Hush,* comments on the blessing farce, saying:

In Africa and in the remote parts of the uncivilized world the "Voodoo Man" or the "Medicine Man" is idolized by the Pagan tribes. They bring to him the choicest fruits and foods and pile at the door of his hut commodities for his every need. In return he gives them charms to tie around their necks, wear in their ears, or hang from their nose, with the assurance that these blessed charms will drive away the evil spirit of the jungle, make them immune to fever and save them from the tiger's claw.

In civilized Canada, we notice thousands of motorists, jamming the streets leading to the Church, all crowding, pushing and shoving to receive a little piece of metal with the image of a long-dead saint upon it, believing in childish confidence that the occupants of their automobile, bicycle, truck or other conveyance will be safeguarded from accident.

Alas! indeed. Our Pagan friends are indeed brothers under the skin.

Shielding the Illegal Rum Trade

Speaking of rum-running and Canada's closed eye thereto because of the gain she derives therefrom, the Toronto *Star* in a recent issue contains an editorial article entitled, "Canada is Compromised." It reads:

Canadian citizens who know what is going on in border communities feel their country is humiliated by the countenancing by its officials of the criminal gang engaged in smuggling rum into the United States.

Canada has fine words for the United States. She assures the government of the republic she has no sympathy for rum-running. She has even entered into a treaty for the suppression of smuggling. Her officials say they have done everything within their power, short of refusing to clear cargoes of liquor for the United States, to check the flow of liquor across the borders, and they add that the export of liquor, being legal, is being given no special facilities.

The facts do not support representations of that character. The information about liquor clearance supplied by Canada to the United States officials has been fictitious and valueless although the government could easily have taken steps to obtain information that would have been reliable. The Canadian customs department has made regulations to suit those engaged in the rum-running business and has cashed in on that business for the benefit of the national treasury of Canada.

Our citizens ought to know the extent to which the Dominion is being compromised. Canada permits liquor to be sold under three conditions: First, to the various provincial liquor control commissions, in which case an excise duty is paid; second, to countries which do not make the importation of liquor illegal, in which case a bond is taken to cover twice the amount of the excise duty and the bond cancelled when the landing certificate at the foreign port is produced; third, to countries which declare the importation of liquor to be illegal, in which case the liquor is released on payment of an amount equal to the excise duty and the giving of a guarantee that the liquor will not remain in Canada. The significance of these conditions is that the Canadian government gets no revenue from the liquor if it goes to countries like England or Mexico, which permit the importation of liquor, but collects on liquor it knows will be smuggled into the United States in violation of the comity of

nations and the express understanding that Canada will discourage the whole rum-running business.

Canada and at least one provincial government is more deeply implicated in this matter than is generally known, and more than has yet been revealed. The nation, in taking a rake-off from the smugglers and facilitating their nefarious plans, is giving only too much ground for the view widely held in the United States that the Dominion is actually in league with those who are warring against the laws and constitution of the United States from a safe vantage ground in Canada.

A Speculation-Mad World

While Canada is forging ahead by reason of its unlimited natural resources, it is nevertheless being greatly handicapped by reason of the high interest rates being imposed by the banking system of the country. *Hush,* commenting on the exorbitant interest rates, says:

The Chartered Banks of Canada are charging the casual borrower in the East and the general borrower in the West, the outrageous rate of 8 per cent on loans.

High interest rates signify more than the effects upon whoever pays them; they signify that a selective process is going on, that someone who would like to get credit is not getting it. That means a check upon activity and a restriction of the purchasing-power somewhere, and in the long run that is not good for business or the country as a whole.

There is only a limited amount of money available for the needs of the whole nation, and it logically follows that the more money is centralized in Montreal and Toronto for speculative purposes, the less money there is available elsewhere for the legitimate needs of agriculture and commerce.

The Banking System of Canada must be re-created. It is strangling the nation's development.

Chain Stores Will Bite Soon

With the chain store gang gobbling up the independent merchant one sees taking place that which all people of any foresight saw coming; namely, a general increase in the price of eatables. The Toronto *Star* contains an article entitled, "Prices of Eatables Rise with Disconcerting Speed," which reads:

Following the steadily increasing prices of meat, which have risen to wartime levels, and the jump yesterday of one cent a loaf in the price of bread, sugar today increased ten cents a hundred pounds.

Wholesale men are of the opinion that it is a sympathetic rise with wheat, for wheat, being the basic food supply, indirectly affects all food prices. Toronto bakers in announcing an increase in bread, are looking forward to an even higher price in flour. Their contracts for flour were made several months ago and do not affect the present price.

Increases in groceries are in canned goods and Californian fruits.

Canadian canners say that peas are only 50 per cent pack compared with last year. With the importation of peas this winter the price will undoubtedly take another rise.

Butter and egg prices are kept steady by the direct buying of the chain stores.

Handling Youthful Criminals

An improvement in handling the youthful criminals in Canada is worthy of note. A policy of separating the youthful criminals from older ones is to be followed. The Toronto *Globe* contains the following article in this connection:

The Dominion government is to be congratulated for its forethought in providing the sum of $600,000 in supplementary estimates for the establishing of two penal institutions for the segregation of youthful criminals. To Hon. Ernest Lapointe will go the thanks of the whole country for his work in bringing to pass at last what he has advocated for many years as part of his policy in dealing with crime and criminals. One of the new institutions will be located in Ontario, and the other in the province of Quebec.

It has long been felt that some change in the methods in vogue of dealing with youthful offenders was overdue. To place young men still in their teens in penitentiaries along with those who were old in years and older still in crime is a mistake. England long ago recognized the folly of such a procedure and segregated her young offenders by the introduction of what is known as the Borstal system of prison treatment, which deals exclusively with young criminals. The signal success that has attended this method is its best recommendation. Since it was introduced in England more than a score of penal institutions in the Old Land have been closed. In Canada the new method will likely apply to those under the age of 20 or 22 who have been sentenced to at least two years in prison for a crime that is not marked by brutality or degeneracy. An effort at reformation will then be made, and the young man taught some useful trade that will enable him to earn an honest livelihood and rehabilitate himself in the ranks of his fellow men.

The *Globe* is convinced that the adoption of this new method of dealing with those who are still young in years and in the ways of the transgressor will be more than justified by the results obtained. Even from a monetary point of view it is much cheaper to save a man from a career of crime than to pay for his upkeep in prison. On the moral side the advantage of such reformatory work need not be stressed. There is an average of more than 300 young men under the

age of 20 always in the prisons of the Dominion, and over 1,100 between the ages of 20 and 30. Many of these might have been useful citizens of Canada had this system been adopted years ago. It is better late than never, and the experiment will be followed with the keenest expectation and interest.

Telephones on Trains

Recently a successful two-way telephone conversation was held between passengers in a Canadian National train traveling at full speed and the general manager seated at his office in Toronto. It is reported, in part, as follows:

This was the first railway telephone conversation ever held in America. It was the first successful two-way telephone conversation from a moving train ever held anywhere.

The demonstration heralded the day, not very far distant, when passengers on any train will be as much in touch with the world as they would be seated beside a long distance telephone booth in any city.

It is reported that the Toronto-Montreal section is to be equipped at once with telephones and that soon all "crack" trains are to have this convenience.

Rome Controls Canada's Radio

For some time now a radio commission has been investigating the method by which Britain, the United States and various countries of Europe handle radio in their respective countries to the end that Canada might determine upon a policy in that connection. The commission has completed its preliminary report and it is expected to present same to the government shortly.

The people of this country are far from satisfied with the radio situation and expressed themselves in no uncertain way against the government's action in refusing to renew the license of the I.B.S.A. Just recently the *Thunderer* contained the following item under the heading, "Raucous Yelling":

"I have a radio," says a lady, "but I can hear nothing on a Sunday but raucous yelling and hymn-singing, and the Roman Party had even the impudence to shut off from the air the only people one loves to hear, viz., The International Bible Students."

The Canadian Border a Farce

The friendly relationship between the people of Canada and the United States is a very happy one indeed, and the flow of population between these countries is a very interesting subject and one that at times causes much concern to the government of Canada. The Saskatoon *Star-Phœnix* deals with the subject in an editorial as follows:

The movement of population across the border which divides Canada and the United States is almost as free as if no such "imaginary line" existed. Native Canadians are at liberty to enter the republic at any time and in any numbers. The quota law does not apply to them. Americans are equally free to take up residence in the Dominion. Like immigrants from Great Britain, they are subject only to the general restrictions excluding the sick, the feeble-minded and the criminal.

It follows that there has always been, and will always be, unless drastic legal changes occur, a substantial movement of people to and fro across the boundary. The language of the two countries is the same. Their industrial methods, systems of government and social standards are very similar. Migration in both directions is therefore inevitable and as natural as the movement of the tides. This is good for both countries. It helps to keep them friendly and to prevent misunderstandings. It is possible that no two political neighbors in the world get along so well together as Canada and the United States.

The exchange of people is constant and will go on indefinitely. That point has to be clearly grasped in any intelligent study of Canada's population problem. It is rank nonsense for any party leader to stand up and deplore the "exodus", announcing that he has a cure for it and a patent political medicine which will keep every Canadian at home. Loss of people to the United States is a condition which all Canadian governments have had to face in the past and which will confront every future government of the Dominion. Gain in population by northward migration into Canada is equally constant.

There are, of course, fluctuations in the number of migrants north and south. Sometimes the balance in the exchange is heavily against Canada; sometimes it is in Canada's favor. Twenty years ago, when American farmers joined the trek to prairie lands, it was favorable to the Dominion. For several years after the war of 1914-18 it was adverse. There was an industrial boom in American cities in the period 1920 to 1924 while Canada, having sustained greater losses in the war, suffered hard times. Now the pendulum is swinging once again in the other direction. In the month of April last 5,914 Canadians went to the United States to live. In the same month 3,576 Americans moved to the Dominion and 2,641 expatriated Canadians returned to their own country after having established homes in the United States. Thus there was a northward movement of 6,217 as against a southward movement of 5,914—giving a balance of 303 in Canada's favor.

There is reason to suppose that the balance will continue to be on that side and will grow. The number of unemployed in the United States is variously estimated at 3,000,000 to 8,000,000, and the total payroll of American industry has declined in the last two years. In Canada the employment index is at a record peak. The farm industry is undeniably more prosperous in this country than south of the line. The normal working of economic laws will give Canada a distinct advantage in the flow of immigrants over the boundary this year, and probably next year, too, unless there are startling changes in the business outlook.

Australian Notes

By A. Nonymous

WHEN the Kingdom is established and sanity prevails among men, they will look back with wonderment to the conditions prevailing in this commonwealth today.

Here we have a continent of wide empty spaces, pregnant with agricultural possibilities, sufficient to make Australia the granary of the world. Yet it is reported that recently in the streets of Melbourne a man died from starvation. Soup kitchens are the order of the day, and the distress of the unemployed is such that their threats of violence are a menace to the community.

Recently a deputation of the unemployed waited upon the premier of Victoria to ask him to make more work available to the men. One speaker frankly told the premier that unless a very marked change took place in the policy of the government, there would be trouble whether he liked it or not. Another said that unless relief legislation were passed these men would probably do what had been done in other parts and there would be riots and disturbances. Still another intimated that if he had to go home and tell his wife and children day after day that he 'could not get work' he would feel inclined to commit a crime. The more virile of the unemployed resort to crime rather than be cringing dependents upon soup kitchens.

In his reply the Victorian premier uncovered the other side of the picture. He said that only the other day a deputation comprising some of those present had asked that the output of coal from the state mine at Wonthaggi be increased in order to provide work for the unemployed, yet two days later the miners there stopped work and reduced the output by 1500 tons.

Labor troubles are the curse of this country. Australia is said to be a working man's paradise. True it is that with compulsory arbitration, basic wage awards, etc., the lot of the worker here is considerably better than in other parts of the world. Nevertheless there is a constant succession of harassing strikes that disorganize industry and embitter the relationship between employer and employed.

For a long time the seamen and waterside workers were the disturbers of the peace. Now these are at war among themselves and the storm center has shifted to the land, where long, drawn-out disputes are in progress in the timber and coal industries.

In the timber industry, by diligent wooing of the Arbitration Court the men had been able to reduce the working week to forty-four hours. The employers also learned the secret of organization, and they managed to secure an award making the working week forty-eight hours.

Rather than accept this adverse finding of the court the workers 'struck', and in New South Wales the dispute has been dragging out its weary length for the past six months. Both sides claim to be winning. The employers are running their mills under police protection, and 'basher gangs' are seeking to terrorize their opponents by assaulting the so-called "loyalists" who remain in while their fellows are out on strike.

In the coal industry the dispute is of a different nature. The coal owners find it impossible to compete in the world's market, owing to the high cost of production, and the trade which they formerly enjoyed is slipping away from them. This, they say, is to be ascribed to the high rate of wages demanded by the miners; and they maintain that if the lost trade is to be recovered the miners must submit to a reduction of two shillings a ton.

On their part, the miners say that such reduction is entirely unnecessary. They point out that the mine owners are also the owners of the railroads that transport the coal to the nearest port and of the steamships which carry it to other states and overseas.

They maintain that the cost of transport is

maintained unduly high in order to pay large dividends to the shareholders of these carrying concerns, who are the coal owners themselves. The miners say that if the salvation of the industry demands reductions these should be taken out of the profits of the employers, and not by reducing the wages of the workers and thus forcing the latter down to the bread line.

Public sympathy with the miners has been greatly strengthened by the fact that although they have been invited to do so by a royal commission inquiring into the state of the industry, the coal owners steadfastly refuse to submit their books for examination to an accountant provided by the unions.

In order to enforce this wage reduction the owners locked out the men in a certain portion of the New South Wales coal field. This placed the federal government of the day in a somewhat embarrassing position.

According to the law of the land a lockout or a strike is an offence subject to drastic penalties, and already labor unions have been fined £1000 and deregistered for engaging therein. In the circumstances there was an immediate outcry for the prosecution of the coal barons, and to save its face the government instituted proceedings against John Brown, a wealthy colliery proprietor.

For some unaccountable reason not yet revealed the prosecution was withdrawn by the prime minister. Naturally public opinion was still further incensed, and, at the time of writing, the government finds itself faced with a motion of censure which bids fair to lead to its overthrow.

These oft-recurring conflicts bear testimony to man's inability to govern himself aright, and reveal the necessity for the kingdom of God, which alone can solve the problems that afflict society. How good to know that it is here, and that soon, symbolically, 'the lion will lie down with the lamb and nothing shall hurt or destroy in all God's holy mountain.'

Grape Juice a la Catafalque

By Donald Abernethy

I HAVE been reading the articles appearing in *The Golden Age* pertaining to the use of aluminum in preparing food, etc. Perhaps you would be interested in my experience along this line.

About a year ago we made some grape juice, and last summer the folks opened a jar during the warm weather. For some reason the grape juice was overlooked and the complaint was made that after making and canning the grape juice, nobody was drinking it. So I took a glass and filled it about one-third full with grape juice and two-thirds water, which proved to be a tasty and pleasing beverage.

About half an hour later I was taken with a sudden and violent attack of bowel trouble. I was amazed, and knowing that I had not partaken of food that would cause the trouble, I began to wonder if something about the grape juice was to blame.

Then I remembered that we had made the grape juice in an aluminum bucket; heating the crushed grapes on the back of the range during the day and allowing the strainings to drip into the bucket all night. The grape juice had become poisoned from the aluminum container, and my system was only trying to throw off the poison at the expense of my health.

It has been our privilege to furnish the grape juice for the annual memorial supper of the Bible Students here, and at the memorial last spring they partook of some of this same grape juice. Any Bible Student knows that unleavened bread and poisoned grape juice do not go well together and surely could not properly symbolize our Lord's body (perfect humanity) and blood. No wonder the Lord is so forcibly calling our attention to the danger in using aluminum utensils and containers in preparing our food and drink. Keep the good work going; the Lord approves.

Pressing for Five-Day Week

LABOR journals are pressing more and more for the five-day week. One reason they are doing this is to force some provision for the army of men over forty years of age who are now being denied employment. Every idle man holds business back, holds profits back, and retards employment still more. Men who are merely existing cut their expenses in every direction and become very inferior customers.

Opposition to God's Kingdom

[Broadcast from Station KFSD, San Diego, Calif., by Judge Rutherford.]

IN THE outset I state without qualification that there is but one God who is "from everlasting to everlasting". Jehovah is His name. He is the Creator of heaven and earth and the Giver of breath to the peoples upon it. The Bible is His Word of truth given to man for his instruction in righteousness. Jesus Christ is His only begotten and beloved Son, the Redeemer of mankind, and earth's rightful King. Satan the Devil is the enemy of God and of man, and is the chief opponent of the establishment of God's kingdom of righteousness on earth.

Since the days of Eden it has been the expressed purpose of Jehovah God to establish for man's benefit a universal kingdom on the earth. It is through this kingdom that God has promised that He will bless all the families and nations of the earth. By and through the people of Israel God organized a typical kingdom which foreshadowed the real and greater kingdom through which the blessings shall come to mankind. Because Israel was unfaithful to God He overthrew that nation and then permitted the Gentiles to establish a world-wide empire under Nebuchadnezzar.

Shortly thereafter God caused His prophet Daniel to briefly sketch the history of the world powers from the overthrow of Israel until the end of the Gentile times. Specifically, Daniel's statement included the British world power and coexisting kingdoms. Having done this, the prophet added: "And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."—Dan. 2:44.

Here is the positive statement that God intends to erect a universal kingdom or empire on earth that shall exercise dominion for the good of mankind for ever. Further reference to the time and the establishment of that universal empire was made by the prophet when he wrote: "And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him."—Dan. 7:27.

As a further evidence that the great King who shall reign in that empire shall rule for the benefit of man and that the dominion thereof shall be universal, it is written: "In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth. He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth."—Ps. 72:7, 8.

That great King is The Christ of God, the great Messiah of Jehovah. That He will have associates with Him, made up of those who have been faithful to Him, is evidenced by the Scriptures: "To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne." (Rev. 3:21) "And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron."—Rev. 2:26, 27.

In the outworking of the divine purpose, God has moved forward majestically, notwithstanding the opposition of the enemy Satan and his representatives. On this occasion we examine some of the Biblical proofs concerning the preparation for God's mighty kingdom.

For four thousand years orthodox Jews have been expecting the Messiah's kingdom as promised by the holy prophets. For nineteen centuries Christians have been expecting that kingdom. Its establishment is of vital importance to every man. God could have established His righteous government long ago; but His Word declares that He has permitted the evil one, Satan, to pursue his wicked course in opposition, in order to give full opportunity for man to see the baneful effects of wrong and to furnish opportunity for those who have known God to prove faithful and loyal to Him under adverse circumstances.

The original name of Satan was Lucifer. He was made overlord of man in Eden. He rebelled against God and caused the fall of man. His name was then changed to Satan, Dragon, Serpent and Devil, all of which bespeak his evil tendencies. Deceitfully, subtly, and in a desperately wicked manner he has opposed every development of God's kingdom. He has used men as his agents to oppose the kingdom. Many of these have been ignorant that they were so used by him. It now becomes important that the people should know the facts, that they may

intelligently oppose Satan and turn themselves entirely to Jehovah God.

At first God sent Jesus His Son to the earth to redeem mankind from death. At that time Jesus was anointed as King. He sends His Son the second time to establish His kingdom of righteousness and to completely deliver mankind from all his foes.

Jesus began His ministry by preaching, "The kingdom of heaven is at hand." (Matt. 4:17) Seeing that nearly nineteen hundred years have passed since He uttered those words and that there is evil yet on the earth, what could Jesus have meant by those words? *Kingdom* primarily means the governing factors authorized to rule. When God overthrew Zedekiah, the last king of Israel, He said: "I will overturn . . . it, . . . until he come whose right it is; and I will give it him." (Ezek. 21:27) Now with the anointing of Jesus He received the right to rule. Therefore he had come "whose right it is". There was delegated to Him the authority to be King; hence He could say with authority: "The kingdom of heaven is at hand." The royal One, the King, who in due time should exercise His legal authority, was present. It was not necessary for Him to begin His reign at that time in order to make the statement above quoted true. It was the will of God that He should possess this right for a long period of time before He should actually begin to exercise His authority as King. This right, as the Scriptures show, He began to exercise nearly nineteen hundred years later.

At His first coming Jesus began to instruct the people in the way of righteousness and to teach them to worship Jehovah as the true and living God. He healed the sick and opened the eyes of the blind, and cast out demons. Gracious words fell from His lips, and "the common people heard him gladly". (Mark 12:37) The many miracles that Jesus performed drew the attention of the people to Him, and great multitudes came to hear Him. He fed them upon bread and fish for their bodies, and He also provided food for their minds. The common people were anxious to know about Jehovah God and His ways, and how He would bring about their relief and blessing. At that time the Jewish clergy had long exercised rule over the people. That clergy class was made up of Pharisees, scribes and priests. The principal ones of their congregations were the rich and the professional politicians. It was the duty of the clergy to teach the people the Word of God, but this they failed to do. Like their counterpart of the present time, they fed themselves and let the flock of the Lord seek pastures anywhere they could, or else starve. Being austere, self-important and assuming great piety, they had repelled the people and caused them to stand in awe of them.

It was so different with Jesus. He came and walked among the common people, and talked with them. He took the mothers' babes from their arms, caressed their cheeks and spoke words of kindness to them. His words cheered every one with whom He came in contact. The multitudes were so moved by His words of kindness and loving ministration, and by the miracles He did, that they would have then taken Him by force and made Him king. (John 6:15) But it was not God's due time for Him to begin His reign. The purposes of God must be carried out, and Jesus was more than willing to perform His part.

Satan the enemy was ever on the alert to find some means whereby he might put Jesus to death. He soon found some ready tools to be used for his wicked purpose. The religious leaders of Israel, the men who posed as the representatives of God, became Satan's ready instruments. They were anxious to hold the common people in subjection to themselves. They were extremely selfish, even as their counterpart today are extremely selfish. Satan knew that it would be an easy matter to array these religious leaders against Jesus. With malicious hatred deeply rooted in their hearts he knew that he would find a way for them to bring Jesus before the financial and political factors of the government, charge Him with disloyalty or treason, and thereby succeed in having Him put to death, and that in an apparently legal manner. He set about to carry this scheme into operation. He injected into the minds of the Pharisees evil thoughts against Jesus.

Early in the ministry of Jesus the Pharisees and other members of the clergy began to take issue with Him. They diligently sought to find some way to accuse Him and His disciples of a breach of the law. These Pharisees were sticklers for the letter of the law, but the spirit of it they ignored. Even so it is today among the

clergymen. For instance, they insist upon having a prohibition law upon the statute books, yet they avail themselves of the opportunity to take a drink when the occasion affords; and some of them find a way to stock their cellars with the forbidden stuff. The purpose of calling attention to this here is to show that Satan has ever made inconsistent all those whom he can control. Deception is one of the Devil's chief methods of operation. He makes one thing appear to be accomplished, while he is really doing the very opposite.

When the Pharisees saw the disciples of Jesus plucking corn on the sabbath day, that they might eat, the pious souls who stood for the letter of the law vigorously protested that the acts of the disciples were in violation of the law. Jesus at the time tried to teach them the spirit of the law: that the sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath. But they were not willing to hear. When Jesus healed a sick man on the sabbath day the pious Pharisees were greatly angered. They immediately took counsel together as to how they might put Jesus to death. (Matt. 12:14) Malicious murder had been planted in their hearts by the Devil, and now they were willing to carry it into operation.

Satan was really the one who desired to kill Jesus. He knew that Jesus was the heir of the promise that God had made to Abraham. He was using his invisible power to cause the Pharisees to bring about Jesus' death. He was now making some progress. But it was not yet God's due time to permit this to happen. Jesus knew what was in their minds, and that is why He spoke to them the parable about the killing of the heir of God's vineyard.

Jesus referred to Himself as the Son of Jehovah and that He came to do Jehovah's will. This furnished a pretext for offense on the part of the clergy and they sought, for that reason, to kill Him.

There was really no excuse for the Pharisees to permit the Devil to overreach them. They knew that God had by precept and by pictures foreshadowed the coming of the Messiah. They knew that the time was due for Him to come. In fact they knew that Jesus was the one. But because of selfishness in their own hearts, and with a desire to hold power over the people, they were ready tools of the Devil; and he took advantage of them. Of course Jesus knew that Satan was back of it all, and knew that these men were seeking His life. They did not deceive Him for a moment.

On another occasion He said to them: "I know that ye are Abraham's seed: but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you. I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father. They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham. But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham. Ye do the deeds of your father.

"Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God. Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me. Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own; for he is a liar, and the father of it. And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not. Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me? He that is of God heareth God's words; ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God."—John 8:37-47.

On that occasion Jesus plainly told those men that the Devil was their father, that he was back of them, that they were carrying out Satan's purposes, and that because they were from the Devil they were seeking the life of the Son of God.

Jesus was not at all being deceived. He knew that He was carrying out His Father's purposes, and He knew what would be the result. Straight forward and onward He went with His work. He continued to minister unto the needs of the poor, healing the sick, opening the eyes of the blind, making the lame walk, and raising the dead. The exercise of Jesus' great power in the raising of Lazarus from the dead furnished the Devil with an opportunity to again stir up the clergy. They were now to the point of frenzy and were anxious to act. Now was the opportune time for the clergy to draw into the conspiracy their allies, the financial

and political factors of the government. This they proceeded to do, under the supervision of their overlord Satan.

They now determined to go to the political ruling factors and show them that their country was in danger (?) because of this man Jesus, and that unless something was done they would lose their property and their right to hold office. Where selfishness is the moving cause, others of like selfish interests are easily drawn into a compact. Satan was the god of the world. The financial, political and ecclesiastical factors were his. Now he needed but to hold before their eyes the danger of losing the things that they cherished, in order to induce them to act.

The record is: "Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles. If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation. And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; and not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad. Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death."—John 11:47-53.

But some may here ask: Why recount all these terrible things that the clergy of that time did, and liken them unto the clergy of the present time? What good can be accomplished by that? The answer is that the purpose in so doing is not to injure any man. It is not the purpose to hold men up to ridicule. No real good could come from resorting to such a course. The real purpose is to prove to the reasonable mind that the enemy of God and of Christ, and of the people who desire righteousness and truth, is Satan the Devil; that he is the one who has arranged the wicked schemes and conspired to hold the people in subjection to himself, through selfish and wicked men; that he is the one who has planted selfishness in the hearts of human beings; and that to accomplish his purposes he has united the commercial, political and ecclesiastical elements in a compact of self-interest that he may carry on a government of the people contrary to God's way. All the remedies offered by men have failed because they have all been interfered with by Satan, either directly or indirectly.

Furthermore, it is the purpose here to show that the remedy that will bring about relief to the people is the remedy of God, and none other; and that in due time God's remedy applied for the benefit of the people will bring complete deliverance and the blessings which the people so much need and desire. When the people see that the clergy are being used by the Devil, even as the Pharisees were when Jesus was on earth, the power of the clergy to deceive the people will be broken; and having the eyes of their understanding opened the people will be able to see God's remedy and to put themselves in a proper attitude of mind and heart to receive the blessings when they are ministered unto them.

The purpose, therefore, in stating these things and in showing the operation of God's purpose and the opposition by the Devil, is for the benefit of mankind; that the people may see who is their real enemy and who is their real friend. A real friend is one who loves you all the time (Prov. 17:17), and it will be found by studying the operation of Jehovah's purpose that in everything God has manifested His love for the people, and upon every occasion. The time has come for God to establish His name in the minds of the people, not for His benefit, but for their benefit.

But why should God permit the Devil to persecute His beloved Son and use the religious teachers of that time to aid him in that wicked persecution? The answer to that is, God knew that Satan would kill Jesus on the very first opportunity unless He should prevent it. He knew that the hypocritical religious leaders of that day, who had already proven unfaithful to Him and unfaithful to their trust, would be the willing tools of the Devil to accomplish his wicked ends. It was a test that God permitted to come to them. Jesus had plainly told them that the Devil was their father. He was not trying to keep them in the dark. He was trying to help them. They claimed to be the representatives of God. Jesus was telling them: 'If you were of God, my Father, then you would do His works; but since you do the works of the evil one you prove that you are from him.' God was permitting the religious leaders to have a great test;

and under that test they failed. In other words they failed and refused to follow and obey Jehovah God, but followed and obeyed the Devil.

God could have prevented the persecution of His beloved Son, but His wisdom dictated otherwise. It was necessary for Jesus to learn obedience by the things that He suffered under adverse conditions. He also must have a test, and when the test was laid upon Him He met it in every way.—Heb. 5:8, 9; Phil. 2:5-11.

God arranged to put a test upon Adam as a perfect man before He could grant him everlasting life. Adam failed under that test. God had permitted a test to come to the religious leaders of Jesus' time, and they failed. Jesus was now a man, and before Him was set the greatest prize in the universe. It was the purpose of God that His Son should also be tested before being granted this great prize. Jesus met the test and won.

God saw it wise to permit Satan and his emissaries to go to the full in wickedness, and then to overrule their wrath to His own glory. "Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee."—Ps. 76:10.

Now it is due time for the people to see and to understand the truth; and particularly to see that all the warfare among themselves, the conflicts between religious systems, and the crimes and wickedness that stalk about in the earth, all these unrighteous things originated with Satan, who has used his human agencies to turn the minds of the people away from God. The time is here for the people to see that God is their friend and benefactor.

Let each one put out of his mind for all time that there is here any attempt or desire to array one class against another. But the truth must be set forth in contrast with the evil one and his evil course, in order that the people may know that Jehovah is God, that His beloved Son Jesus is The Christ, and that the Lord has outlined a way to life and that there is none other.

One class of clergymen teach the people that all men are inherently immortal and at death the few good go to heaven while others spend eternity in a place of torment. Another class of clergymen, who denominate themselves as Modernists, teach that man is a creature of evolution, that he never fell, that he never had need of a redeemer, that the blood of Jesus is of no value as a purchase price for man, and that man by his own efforts can eventually lift himself up to perfection.

Both classes of these clergymen claim to represent God. It was the clergymen who joined with the profiteers and bootleggers to enact the prohibition law, which has proven to be a farce and a breeder of crime. It is the clergy who severely criticize officials who attempt to enforce this law but who find it impossible to do so.

It is also the clergy who oppose the proclamation of the truth concerning the establishment of God's righteous kingdom on earth for the benefit of man, and announce that the League of Nations is the means to bring about the desired end.

Many may say that the clergymen are conscientious in the course they take. We will let that be granted. Being conscientious does not make one right. Conscience is not a safe guide unless that conscience be educated in harmony with the Word of God. My point is that there is but one God and that His Word is truth, and that He has but one course of action to establish righteousness on earth among men. There is one Devil who opposes. Man is the servant of whichever one he serves, regardless of whether he is conscientious or not. The very purpose of calling attention to these things is that the minds of the people might be turned to the Bible, and that they might give a personal consideration to the words of truth therein contained. The purpose is not one of controversy, but one to induce investigation of the truth that is vital and beneficial to mankind.

The time came when Jesus must offer Himself formally to the Jews as their king. This must be done on the tenth day of Nisan, just preceding the Passover, because it was the purpose of God that it should be done. In fulfilment of the prophecy of Zechariah (9:9, 12) Jesus, seated upon an ass, rode into the city of Jerusalem. It was the custom of kings to ride an ass when coming to be crowned as king. The fame of Jesus had now spread throughout Palestine. Many people believed on Him. Great multitudes gathered by the way and laid down their garments in the road and cut boughs from the trees and put them in the way for Jesus to pass over, thus representing their acceptance of Him; and the people cried out unto Him: "Hosanna to the son of David! Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna

in the highest!"—Matt. 21:1-9; John 12:12, 13.

This great outburst of spontaneous applause from the common people made the blood of the Pharisees boil, and the Devil saw to it that fuel was added to the flame of anger. Now the Pharisees quickly called a council of blood. "The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him."—John 12:19.

A few days later was the Passover. As one who kept the law perfectly, Jesus celebrated this Passover. While eating it with His disciples great sorrow came upon Him, and He said to them: "One of you shall betray me." In an undertone Jesus, speaking to the beloved disciple John, said to him in substance: 'Watch the one to whom I hand the sop when I dip it in the dish; he is the one that will betray me.' Then Jesus handed the bread to Judas: "And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly."—John 13:27.

What could be meant by the words expressed: "After the sop Satan entered into him"? Surely it meant that from that moment Satan had full possession of the mind of Judas, and now Judas was bent on carrying out his wicked purpose. This is positive proof that the Devil was really the one seeking the death of Jesus, because he knew Jesus was the Son of God and he desired to get rid of Him in order that he might keep control of the world.

Then Judas hurried away to meet his co-conspirators, into whose hands he had agreed to betray Christ Jesus for the paltry sum of thirty pieces of silver. (Matt. 26:15, 16) Of course Judas also knew that Jesus was the Son of God; but he had permitted bitterness to spring up in his heart, and now he was anxious to carry out the conspiracy and anxious to have some selfish profit. He got his money and then joined the mob and led them to see Jesus. With that hypocrisy which had its conception and birth with the Devil, Judas now approached the Lord Jesus and kissed Him and by this sign indicated to the mob that He was the one to be taken. Jesus did not resist the mob, but, yielding to them, was led away.

The supreme court of Palestine was already convened, knowing beforehand that the arrest would be made. It was contrary to the law for that court to meet at night; but the priests and Pharisees and the doctors of the law, the rich men and the politicians composing that court, were now ready to ignore the law. The chief priests and the leaders, yea, all the religious leaders of the Jews, were there to aid and to abet the arch-conspirator. So maliciously bent were they upon the destruction of Jesus that the clergy and their allies sought false witnesses against Jesus in order that they might put him to death. (Matt. 26:59) Members of that court, which court was supposed to be an august and righteous body, had now gone mad, because into their hearts the evil one had planted wicked murder of the innocent One. Being unable to find witnesses who were willing to testify to any wrongful act done by Jesus, members of that devilish court, in utter violation of their own law and the rules of the court itself, compelled the defendant, Jesus, to give testimony against Himself. The high priest then made himself prosecutor and vehemently propounded this question: "Tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God." (Matt. 26:63) Jesus answered him: "Thou hast said." Upon this testimony he was adjudged guilty of blasphemy, and the verdict of the court was: "He is guilty of death."—Matt. 26:63-66.

When will the people learn the truth of the statement long ago made by the inspired witness of God, that Satan is "the god of this world" and hath blinded the minds of men? (2 Cor. 4:3, 4) Is it not easy to be seen that when Satan desires even the courts of the land to wickedly do his bidding he can have it done? The Lord God will shortly permit the people to see that Jehovah is God and that His righteous way will completely deliver them. Let us proceed with the examination of the outworking of God's purpose, that we may have cause to rejoice.

The defenseless, harmless, righteous One stood before that court and was adjudged guilty of death; and that without a cause. Now He was led before the high political ruler for a confirmation of the sentence; and although that august ruler and ally of the profiteers and clergy found no wrong in Jesus, yet he had not the moral courage to turn Him loose. Conditions are not different now. If on earth today, Jesus would be persecuted by the same class that persecuted Him then.

It was the supreme hour for the Devil to act, and he held a tight hand over all his servants who were then engaged in this wicked work.

Yielding to the importunities of the clergy, the political chief formally consented to the sentence of death; and then that he might free himself from the responsibility thereof, Pilate took water and in the presence of the people washed his hands and exclaimed: "I am innocent of the blood of this just person." The Jews willingly took the blame upon themselves, and then Jesus was led away to be executed.—Matt. 27:24, 25.

Hypocrisy and mockery proceed from the Devil. No one having the spirit of the Lord would resort to such methods. Jesus had said: "I am the Son of God." The enemy Satan, thinking he had Jesus now within his power, purposed to make the name of the Son of God despicable, and to have the mob mock Him as such. The Devil knew that Jesus was the Son of God, and now to have Him mocked would be a reproach to the Father. The enemy therefore induced his earthly representatives to go through many mocking ceremonies. They first put on Jesus a scarlet robe, which is a symbol of royalty; then they made for Him a crown of thorns and put that on His head as a symbol of authority; then they put a reed in His hand, a symbol of right to rule, and then they hypocritically bowed before Him in worshipful attitude, and mockingly said: "Hail, King of the Jews." Truly there were fulfilled the words of the prophet: "The reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me." (Ps. 69:9) The Devil was there reproaching Jehovah. He had been reproaching Him all along, and now these reproaches had reached a climax and they were heaped upon His beloved Son Jesus.

Not content with this, but with a further exhibition of malicious hatred on the part of Satan the enemy, his emissaries were induced to spit upon the Lord Jesus and to take the reed out of His hand and strike Him with it. After going through these many ceremonies of mockery Jesus was again dressed in His own clothing and prepared by them to be crucified. As a further indignity against Him, vinegar was provided, mixed with gall, and given to Him to drink. Then He was cruelly nailed to the cross and thus was subjected to the most ignominious death known to man. While He was hanging upon the cross, the chief priests and other members of the clergy further showed their malicious hatred by leading the mob and deriding and mocking the Lord Jesus. We see that God permitted Satan and his emissaries to go to the fullest extent of wickedness, and that then God made it known that He was taking cognizance of what was transpiring and that with Him resides all power.

For three hours gross darkness covered the land. Thus the Lord Jehovah pictured that with the taking away of His beloved Son darkness would settle down over the world. At the end of that period of darkness Jesus cried with a loud voice and died. At the moment of Jesus' death Jehovah caused the earth to quake. The mountains shook and the rocks were torn away. In the temple there was a great curtain thirty feet long by thirty feet wide and four inches thick which, at the moment of Jesus' death, was rent in twain from top to bottom. (Matt. 27:51) Great fear and terror came upon those who were assigned to witness the crucifixion, when they saw this manifestation of Jehovah's power. They said concerning Jesus: "Truly this was the Son of God." Never before and never since was the death of a man marked by such a manifestation of power from Jehovah God. Again God was giving the people the lesson that Jehovah is God, and in due time some will benefit therefrom. From the beginning of the Christian era until now Satan by his agents has opposed the kingdom of God.

For the past nineteen centuries God has been selecting from among men a few faithful followers of Jesus, and to these He has given the promise that they shall be with Christ Jesus in His kingdom. Satan, all through this period, has placed deceptions before the people, has created and organized bodies of men under the name Christian, and has used these organizations for teaching false doctrines to turn the minds of the people away from the true God and from the King. Now the King has returned. Conditions are preparing for the complete inauguration of the kingdom. The forces are gathering for the final conflict in which Satan's organization will be overthrown.

Jesus declared that before the final trouble this good news of the kingdom shall be told in all the world as a witness. Every true Christian today is trying to tell the people of that good news. Everybody who opposes God's kingdom is under the influence of Satan, whether he knows it or not. But all the opposition that Satan may put forth can not prevent this message from going to the people. The purpose is not to

convert the world, but to serve notice upon the world. God has provided the radio as one of the means for proclaiming the message. All who recognize this and put forth their best endeavors to see that the radio is used to inform mankind will have God's favor. The kingdom of heaven is here. Soon shall follow Armageddon, which Christ Jesus describes as a time of trouble such as the world has never known, and says that this will be the last. God's kingdom in full sway, His will of righteousness shall be done on earth. Then peace and quietude will settle down upon the earth for ever. The Sun of Righteousness will shed forth His beams of healing, and the people will be blessed with life, health, peace and happiness for evermore.

Bible Question and Answer

QUESTION: If men are preaching the gospel, why do they have their subject almost always on something that is of this world, and then call it the gospel? Has the gospel been preached to all nations?

Answer: Newspaper announcements of church services and announcements posted on billboards in front of the churches show that today the clergy almost as a whole are preaching, not in explanation of the Bible, but on worldly themes, such as prohibition, disarmament, public morals, so-called "men of high character", the great heroes of secular or political history, the latest "best seller" on the book market, evolution, and the like. If they introduce their sermon with a scripture text, they apparently use this text as a pretext. It is evident that under such conditions the people are not hearing the gospel in the churches; and such men, though wearing ecclesiastical garments, are not preaching the gospel, because "gospel" means, literally, "good news"; not good news about anything in general, but the glad tidings of God's kingdom which shall solve and do away with all mankind's problems and troubles. Of Jesus the record is: "He went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings [that is, the gospel] of the *kingdom of God.*" (Luke 8:1) The Bible foretold why this very condition would exist among the religious leaders and teachers in our day. In 2 Timothy 3:1-5 and 4:3, 4, it says: "This know also, that in the last days [that is, of Satan's earthly control] perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, . . . lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables." Satan is, of course, primarily responsible for all this. If any time, *now* is the time to preach the gospel of God's kingdom. In Matthew 24:3-14 is recorded Jesus' prophecy on the end of the age in which Satan's evil organization has ruled the earth. Jesus said that after the war, famines, pestilences, earthquakes and other calamities (which all of us know began in 1914) "this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations: and then shall the end come". It was only since the close of the World War, but especially since 1922, that the International Bible Students Association began to 'preach this gospel of the kingdom in all the world for a witness'. The WATCHTOWER chain programs every Sunday morning are one of the means by which they are trying to obey the Lord's command and accomplish the preaching. Their literature is also being circulated in thirty-six or more languages throughout the earth, and notice concerning the end of the age and the beginning of Christ's invisible rule in 1914 has been served on all the major governments of the world, the so-called Christian governments as well as a number of heathen governments. The work of preaching this gospel of God's kingdom as having begun in 1914 and shortly to destroy Satan's world power would be accomplished more rapidly if all professed Christian people would join in the work. But as it is, there is not a church denomination or religious sect on this earth that is not opposing the International Bible Students in their effort to do as Jesus commanded, 'preach this gospel of the kingdom.' But the good work goes on under God's protection, and He knows when this gospel shall have been preached sufficiently to earth's nations. Then the complete "end" of Satan's wicked organization shall come.

The Children's Own Radio Story *By C. J. W., Jr.*

Story Forty-one

JESUS and some of His disciples were journeying through Palestine, and one evening they came to a certain village where they decided to stop for the night. They looked around for a place to stay for rest and refreshment, and at length decided to accept the invitation of a woman who had a rather large house in the village, and who urged them to stay.

This woman, Martha, thought it but right that she should go to much trouble in serving the Lord and His followers with choice food. She therefore worked very hard and bothered herself exceedingly over the meal.

Martha had a sister named Mary, who was not so absorbed in household affairs, but sat in rapt attention at Jesus' feet and listened eagerly to every word that came from the Master's lips.

Finally Martha became impatient and came where Jesus was, saying, "Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me."

But Jesus answered the woman in this wise: "Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things; but one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her."

This was a good lesson for Martha, who realized then that the most important thing, first of all, is to hear the word of God and abide by it, and that it is unnecessary to pay so much attention to the ordinary things of life, such as eating and drinking.

Of course we respect Martha for her trying to honor the Lord by making great preparation for a sumptuous repast for Him and His disciples; but she realized later that it would have been a truer way of worship had she left the meal to take care of itself until Jesus had finished speaking; for Jesus said that "the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister", and it pleased Him far more that Mary should listen to the words of life that He spoke than that Martha should trouble herself about a fancy meal for her guests and miss the opportunity to hear the satisfying word of God.

Shortly after this event Jesus was at prayer in a certain place, and when He had done talking to God for that time, one of His disciples who had been respectfully standing by asked Him that He would teach His followers to pray as John had taught his disciples.

Then Jesus told them a prayer that we know to this day as "The Lord's Prayer", and it is the most beautiful and dignified prayer that has ever been made. It is well worth study, and every real Christian should have this prayer in his heart, for we must remember that it was the prayer of Jesus to His own Father, Jehovah.

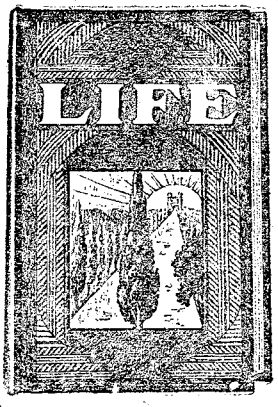
"And [Jesus] said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven so in earth. Give us day by day our daily bread. And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil."

Several hundred years ago some priests and bishops, who were always high livers, fed themselves nearly to bursting on rich meats and then guzzled strong wines until they were red in the face. The consequence was that many fantastic ideas entered their heads, and one of them, a clever man by nature, hit upon the idea of getting up a new doctrine that would amaze the people and increase their own importance.

They claimed to have discovered that God the heavenly Father is three different persons, but is also at the same time one person. We know that the holy spirit is the power of Jehovah God, but these drunken priests called the holy spirit a being, too, so that they claimed God was composed of Jehovah, Jesus, and the holy spirit, three different beings, but still all one being. Of course they were drunk, and could not help getting nonsensical notions; but then they were bishops, too, and had much power and influence, so their drunken nightmare of a three-headed god was written into the books of the nominal church and has been believed in by millions of people ever since, even though it can not be proved and is the most ridiculous and absurd thing that was ever written.

This silly teaching, or doctrine, is called the trinity, and in the light of it, it would appear that when Jesus made that beautiful prayer, He was talking to Himself. It would make Him to say: 'Our Father, which art in heaven, hallowed be *My* name.' Now, from what we have learned of Jesus so far, was He that kind of person? Did He look for praise? Did He praise Himself? Then what is the doctrine of "the trinity"? Is it God's word? No!

A NEW BOOK ~ FIRST WEEK'S SALE 44,571 FIRST EDITION 1,000,000

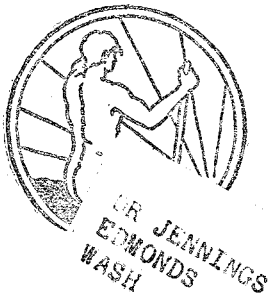


JUDGE RUTHERFORD IS THE AUTHOR OF LIFE ~ YOU'LL ENJOY THIS SEND 45c TO

WATCH TOWER 117 ADAMS ST BROOKLYN NEW YORK

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

THE MILKMAN

THE ANTIQUITY OF MAN

WHY DOCTORS FAIL

PREVENT THAT COLD

POWER TRUST TACTICS

RELIEF FOR THE PEOPLE
radio Lecture by Judge Rutherford

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY

5c a copy - $1.00 a year - Canada & Foreign $1.50

Volume XI - No. 266 November 27, 1929

Contents

Labor and Economics

Anarchy in North Carolina 134
Women Workers in China 136

Social and Educational

Potpourri 131
How Is This One? 131

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

The Telephone Trust 135
Canada Takes to the Air 139
Using the Banks Against the People 151

Political—Domestic and Foreign

What the Anti-Saloon Is 136
Battleships Have Had Their Day 136
Communism Is Impractical 140
Persecuting Hindus in Shanghai 151

Agriculture and Husbandry

Boulder Dam Limitations as to Irrigation 134
Ode to the Milkman 137
The Price of Furs 140
Why Keep Roosters? 150

Science and Invention

The Sperry Rail Tester 131
The Antiquity of Man 141

Home and Health

The Proof of the Grape Cure 144
Vaccination in New Hampshire 145
How I Dismissed My Undertaker 146
Why Doctors Fail 147
Prevent That Cold 148
An Appeal for Medical Liberty 149

Religion and Philosophy

A Versatile Preacher 149
Relief for the People 152
Bible Question and Answer 158
The Church of England Bishops 158
The Children's Own Radio Story 159

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors *Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . Business Manager
NATHAN H. KNORR . . Secretary and Treasurer

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian . . 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, Sydney, N. S. W., Australia
South Africa . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XI | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, November 27, 1929 | Number 266

Potpourri

An Amphibian Plane

A NEW style of amphibian plane has wheels which can be used for land flying but which the aviator can wind up out of the way in case he wishes to land on the water, or let down again if he wishes to land on the land. The navy is already using these amphibian planes.

370 Miles an Hour

WAGHORN, winner of the Schneider trophy for 1929, is said to have attained 370 miles an hour at one stage of his travel through the air. This is no doubt the fastest speed at which any human being has hitherto traveled. The airplane record for speed will stay with Britain for another year.

Seeding a Field by Airplane

NEAR Bellingham, Washington, 160 acres of land were seeded by airplane in an hour and forty minutes. The plane flew 500 feet above the ground, at the rate of 95 miles an hour, and the farmer fed the seed to the air from a sack in a six-inch stream, using about 800 pounds of seed.

Automatic Airport Lighter

A CINCINNATI man has invented a device by means of which an airplane can turn on the lighting systems of airports over which the plane flies. This is brought about by a system of modulated wave lengths transmitted by radio from a miniature radio transmitting apparatus on the plane.

The Sperry Rail Tester

THE Sperry rail tester, by electrical means, gives a precise picture of the internal uniformity of rails, inch by inch, and tags bad spots by the spraying of paint at the defective points. Three testers are examining twenty thousand rails a day. The same principle is being used in detecting hidden defects in welds.

Canadian Indians Seek Justice

ON THE ground that they are not Canadians, but an independent nation, the Indians of Canada have representatives in Europe seeking justice from the League of Nations. They seek to have Canada retrace some of its steps of injustice toward them. Lo, the poor Indian!

Styles in Hold-Ups

IT SEEMS that there are styles even among the hold-up men. The figures show that eight years ago there were 220 bank burglaries and 133 bank hold-ups; while last year the bank burglaries were less than one-third in number what they were seven years ago, and the hold-ups were more than double.

School Customs in Europe

IN EUROPE the average school day is six hours, there is school on Saturday, and there is only a six weeks' vacation period. As a consequence of this more serious attitude toward school work the children of Europe, of equal age and school opportunities, are usually better educated than in America.

Have Your Cat Dry-Cleaned

NEW YORK has started a beauty shop for dogs and cats. The price charged for dry-cleaning a cat is $3.00. A talking point is that in a large city a light-complexioned cat has trouble in maintaining a nice appearance and that soaking it in the bath tub ruins its disposition.

Pneumatic Tubes in Office Buildings

ALL new office buildings in New York are being equipped with pneumatic tubes for the delivery of messages, and the buildings are being connected with each other by means of other tubes. In a little while the twenty thousand messenger boys of New York city will be a thing of the past.

A Dry Year All Around

THE year 1929 has been one of extreme droughts. These have almost covered the earth. In parts of Pennsylvania farmers had to haul their drinking water two miles. In the Argentine Republic they were without rain for six months.

Waggoner Ranch in Western Texas

THE Waggoner Ranch in western Texas contains more than 800 square miles, or, in other words, an area almost thirty miles square. The 512,000 acres of this farm are spread out over parts of five counties and contain four oil fields of note.

Cardinals Get a Raise of Pay

THE pope has raised the pay of the cardinals attached to the Vatican from $1,190 a year to $5,405 a year, the increase to date from July 1, 1929. Cardinals who are heads of ecclesiastical congregations will receive an additional yearly allowance of $1,350 each.

Telephoned Fifteen Thousand Miles

WALTER S. GIFFORD, president of the American Telephone and Telegraph Company, has had the distinction of telephoning fifteen thousand miles. His voice went by wire from New York to Lawrenceville, N. J., thence by radio to Baldock, near London, thence by wire to Rugby, and thence by radio to Sydney; the return conversation was by the same route.

Uses of the Radio Ear

HEALTH CULTURE tells us that the radio ear, tested out in a school for the deaf at Canton, Ohio, enabled twenty children to hear their own voices and other voices for the first time in their lives. Within half an hour several of the children were able to speak simple words, the first intelligible sounds they had ever uttered.

Fertilization of Fish Ponds

A WAY has been found to fertilize fish ponds. Tiny water plants grow more rapidly under the spur of the fertilizer, minnows eat the plants, the big fish eat the minnows, and the men eat the big fish when they can catch them. Too much pasturage chokes the fish, hence a very small quantity of copper sulphate is used to prevent overdevelopment of the plant life.

The Port of New York

IN THE amount of net tons of shipping which enter the port of New York the nearest competitor, Antwerp, is exceeded by over 50 percent. Antwerp's figures for the past six months were 10,108,000 registered net tons, while the port of New York figures were 15,166,000.

Brooklyn Has Largest Piers

FEW know that Brooklyn handles half of the port of New York's foreign commerce, or that the world's largest passenger ship, the Bremen, docks there, or that the ships docking there save three hours or more when entering or leaving the port.

Airports in the Philippines

THE United States Government is establishing air lines in the Philippines and will open sixteen airports. The Philippines are two thousand miles in length and the spaces between are so narrow that one may go from one end to the other without losing sight of land.

Chicago Regional Planning

ALL the territory within fifty miles from Chicago's loop is now being carefully studied with a view to a comprehensive plan for all future development of highways, streets, parks, sewers, water supply, telephones, electric power, gas and other facilities. It is expected that by 1950 this territory will have a population of 7,500,000.

To Build City in Russia

A CLEVELAND concern will, within the next fifteen months, build in Russia a new city covering an area of twenty-five square miles. This city, which is to be modern in every respect, will be built by American engineers and architects but with Russian labor. A Ford automobile and truck factory will be the principal industry of the city.

England's Underground Lake

ENGLAND is interested in the discovery of an underground lake and river. The lake is about 900 feet long by 20 feet wide, and of great depth, and lies over a mile back from the entrance to the cave in which it is located. It is 500 feet beneath the surface of the ground. The river rushing into it has a tributary of considerable size. Little is known of these rivers.

Boston Judge Has Common Sense

JUDGE CARR, of Boston, has won the esteem of all right-minded Americans by his stand for the right of free speech in what has become the cradle of American oppression. He has advised the police of Boston not to be so zealous in preventing American people from discussing public affairs in the open and not to be so thin-skinned that they can not endure any criticism.

Dress Reform for Men

BRITISH men are agitating for dress reform for men, declaring, in the language of the *Manchester Guardian,* that "Men's clothes are heavy, thick, ugly, gloomy, uncomfortable, uncleanly, unhealthy and inartistic"; and so they are. Why men should dress in hard, thick black cloth and have something around their necks to choke them in hot weather is a problem needing solution.

Fright as a Cure for Paralysis

CONVINCED that some of their paralytic patients were shamming, the authorities of a hospital in Guyaquil, Ecuador, loosed a boa constrictor in the ward, with the result that several patients made a grand rush for the doors and windows. The snake was harmless, but it was rather hard on those who were genuinely helpless to have it turned loose in their midst.

Imported Bugs from Across the Seas

AN IMPORTANT feature of agriculture in the United States at the present time is the importation of bugs from across the seas. The ladybug beetle from Australia is imported to California to keep down the pests that would otherwise destroy the orange crop, while the tachina fly from Japan is imported into New Jersey and eastern Pennsylvania to fight the Japanese beetle.

Birds Wreck Electric Works

APPARENTLY the birds do not pay attention to the signs warning them to keep off the premises of electrical establishments. During the month of September a bat committed suicide by diving into the electrical apparatus of WEAF, incidentally putting that station out of commission for eight hours. A week later an eight-pound owl put St. Albans, Vt., in darkness and electrocuted three cows and himself at the same time.

Raising Hogs in Indiana

HOG raising in Indiana has been profitable some years, but not in 1929. One farmer paid $125 for the mothers of his 54 porkers. He fed the porkers 600 bushels of corn that cost him $1.15 a bushel, or a total of $690 worth of corn. When he came to sell all the hogs, including the mother hogs, his total receipts were $680, a net loss of $135 besides his labor.

Twenty-four Miles of Cotton

THE opening of the Roosevelt Irrigation District in Arizona has provided that state with a cotton field 37,000 acres in extent. The field is twenty-four miles long, two to four miles wide, and the cotton stands, in many cases, higher than a man's head. It is expected that diversification of crops will soon break up this vast field, perhaps the largest cotton field ever known.

The Great Neck High School

THE Great Neck High School has a radio transmitter in each of its forty classrooms, and not only can the principal of the school address each student in the school without necessity of the student's leaving his seat, but each classroom may listen in on the same or a different radio program at will. The school contains a model kitchen, a typesetting machine, and a printing press.

The Mountaineers of Virginia

PRESIDENT HOOVER has been fishing within a hundred miles of the national capital, where virtually the whole population is unable to read and write, few have ever seen the American flag or heard of the federal government, health protection is unknown, mothers teach their boys and girls of all ages to chew tobacco, and the people are too poor to buy even spoons and forks and plates.

May Abolish Letter Q

THERE is a movement on foot to abolish the letter *q* and to replace it by the ancient letter, looking like a letter *E* with its loose ends joined, which was for hundreds of years used by the Anglo-Saxons in place of the two letters *th.* At present these two letters come together once in less than eight words. The use of the new letter will save four percent of paper space. In the new plan *qu* would be replaced by the ancient *cw.*

The Power of a Book

IT IS claimed that Miss Mayo's book, "Mother India," wherein was exposed the fact that half the Hindu girls between the ages of ten and fifteen are wives, has been responsible for a new law in India limiting the age of consummation to fourteen years.

An Improved Street Car

IT SEEMS that the automobile makers are waking up both the railway companies and the street car builders and both are doing something toward making travel by their respective methods more comfortable. Some of the new individual seat railway coaches are really very fine, and now a street car has been made in Pittsburgh the windows of which may be readily moved up and down by a crank the same as in an automobile. If some of these transportation concerns had done some thinking about the public long ago they might have more traffic and larger dividends now.

Boulder Dam Limitations as to Irrigation

THE dean of the College of Agriculture of the University of Nevada points out that the waters which would be impounded by Boulder Dam must of necessity be heavily impregnated with salt and borax, because both salt and borax deposits will be covered by the impounded waters. Waters so impregnated are not suitable for irrigating purposes. He further points out that it may be found that much of the land proposed to be irrigated by the dam will be found unprofitable for that purpose.

Selected Wrong Kind of Work

AN EVANGELICAL clergyman, in Le Mars, Iowa, realizing that he would soon have to buy an alarm clock and overalls and get a job, tried the novel business of robbing banks while still holding on to his clerical job. He got the money from the bank all right, using a black mask and pistol on the job; but he forgot to take the license plate off his car, was traced to his home and, after many declarations of innocency, straightened matters out by committing suicide and asking that the money be returned to the bank. While in favor of having the clergy learn how to do some kind of useful work, we can not recommend their entrance into the already overcrowded ranks of hold-up men. Reverend Frolkey selected the wrong line of work.

Mussolini's 9,000 Sentinels

REFERRING to Mussolini's public declaration that he has 9,000 sentinels watching all the Catholic clergy in Italy, to make sure that they do nothing contrary to Fascism, the pope, in an address to Catholic youths, has lamented that such is the case but has declared that he is unable to do anything about it.

Plight of Australia's Aborigines

THE British Government has never recognized the aborigines of Australia as having any rights whatever to their own lands. As a consequence, as the whites have pushed farther and farther inland the aborigines have been deprived of their hunting lands and driven to work for the whites for what they would pay them, or else starve. The wages paid have not been enough to more than maintain the life of the worker himself, and his family have been left to starve.

The Sixteen Gastonia Prisoners

THE average age of the sixteen Gastonia prisoners is but twenty-five. A picture of this group of young communists shows that they are but boys and girls, idealists, aiming for a better condition of society, but not knowing how it is to be brought about. It would be too bad if these young people got the deal that Sacco and Vanzetti received in Massachusetts. The conditions of which these young people complain should be removed, not the young people themselves.

Anarchy in North Carolina

CONSTANTLY recurring murders in the western part of North Carolina show that there is no government in that part of the country that is worthy of the name. Free speech is denied, men and women have been shot and killed, and others have been blackjacked and whipped, and other acts of violence have been perpetrated against them by mill officials whose names are known and by mobs which they have raised up to assist them. In these mobs there have at times been as many as fifty policemen, supposed officers of the law, in reality nothing but anarchists in uniforms. The fact that some of these mobs sing hymns when engaged in their dirty work of destroying America makes the whole thing beneath contempt.

Gilchrist's Description of War

MAJOR GENERAL H. L. GILCHRIST is reported as saying: "To choke a man to death with irrespirable gas, to injure his lung tissues and leave him, in the event of his recovery, an invalid for weeks or months, is not humane. The same objection may be made to the horrible injuries due to the rending power of any of the high explosives which drive jagged pieces of steel into human bodies and leave in place of the normal man a lopsided and deformed remainder, sometimes shorn of both arms and deprived of both eyes."

Directors of Munition Companies

YEARS ago, when Germany was contending with Britain for at least a partial freedom of the seas, the directors of the British ordnance and shipbuilding companies, who were also directors of the Krupp and other German and Austrian ordnance and shipbuilding concerns, deliberately used all their vast powers to increase ordnance and battleships on both sides, and even to promote ill feeling. America is now seen to have a number of this kind of expensive patriots, willing to create bad feeling between America and Britain if only they can bring in more orders to their plants.

The Telephone Trust

REFERRING to the devious methods by which the telephone trust borrows from the public at 4½ percent and earns a net profit of 12.11 percent over all expenses, meantime repeatedly shoving up the rates higher and ever higher, Henry Ward Beer, president of the Federal Bar Association, says: "No holding company quite so accurately illustrates the 'milking of the public' as the American Telephone & Telegraph Company, a holding company which monopolizes and controls more than 85 percent of all the telephone companies in this country. No higher powered propaganda aces are on any corporation payroll in America than those which represent the telephone trust. Every time it opens a new circuit or strings a wire to a distant point, it actually has the president of the United States pose with the president of the telephone trust and has our president make glowing tribute to its wonderful achievements. Then follows the mulcting charge for service, as illustrated by its own admission."

Shearer Out of Luck

W. B. SHEARER, whose deal with the patriotic armament makers and shipbuilders of America disrupted the naval conference at Geneva, seems to be out of luck. Of the $308,885 which the job was to cost, he had, at last reports, received only $51,230. This leaves him shy some $257,655, and with the cat out of the bag it is doubtful if our millionaire professional patriots will dare come across and pay the balance of their bill. It is very objectionable to these gentlemen to get caught and exposed.

Shearer's Work at Geneva

IT SEEMS that when Shearer upset the naval disarmament conference at Geneva, he was the key man of the Big Navy crowd. Paid by the Bethlehem, Newport News and Brown Boveri shipbuilding companies, he took orders and advice from the attorney of the American Council of Shipbuilders, was supplied with private letters and documents from the secret files of the Navy Department at Washington, and passed out the information at Geneva which caused the American reporters to send out the dispatches which disrupted the conference. Shearer's employers should be locked up.

President Hoover's Statement

REFERRING to the contract between the Bethlehem Shipbuilding Corporation, the Newport News Shipbuilding & Dry Dock Company, and the American Brown Boveri Corporation and their employee, William B. Shearer, super-propagandist for the Big Navy crowd, President Hoover said: "Every American has the right to express his opinion and to engage in open propaganda if he wishes, but it is obviously against public interests for those who have financial interest in, or may be engaged in contracts for the construction of naval vessels, to secretly attempt to influence public opinion, or public officials, by propaganda in favor of larger armaments, and attempt to defeat the efforts of governments in world limitation of such armaments or to employ persons for such purposes. I am making this statement publicly so there can be no misapprehension of my determination that our present international negotiations shall not be interfered with from such sources and through such methods."

Bolivia's New Railroad

AT GREAT cost Bolivia has completed the Potosi-Sucre railroad, over 150 miles of the roughest country in the world. This will enable Bolivia to have her capital at the legal site, Sucre, instead of the hitherto more accessible location of La Paz, where the actual government work has been done. The line will open much virgin territory to settlement and development.

The Postal Deficit

THE NATION points out that more than half of the postal deficit of $157,000,000 arises from the low second-class rates granted to newspapers and magazines. If economy is actually needed, here is a good place to make changes; but nobody has yet said that either the lighthouse service, the coast guard, the work of the departments of agriculture and commerce, or that of the army or navy, must be self-supporting.

Women Workers in China

MORE than half of the 500,000 textile workers in China are women working twelve hours a day. One-fourth of these do not have a single day's rest in the year. Some have one day's rest in fourteen. In many factories a pair of trousers is the woman's only garment while she works. Children are often born in the factories. After the women return to their little homes, often made of and furnished with packing boxes, they must prepare food for husband and children, and then do their washing and other household work.

What the Anti-Saloon League Is

ERNEST H. CHERRINGTON, general secretary of the Anti-Saloon League, explains that "the League is controlled by the churches. Its directors or trustees in the various states are the elected representatives of the various denominations in these states. These directors or trustees elect the League officials, determine the policy of the organization, and regularly review its activities. The Anti-Saloon League is, in a peculiar way, not merely an agency of the church, but by the official action of many denominations, it is the actual representative of those churches in the fight against the liquor interests of the nation".

Battleships Have Had Their Day

BRITISH and American speakers at the Williamstown Institute of Politics are both agreed that battleships have had their day. They are no longer offensive weapons, and it is even questioned if they have any defensive value. In case of a war a fleet of battleships would not dare to cross the seas, but would have to be defended by other military measures. Might as well turn them all into pruninghooks and be done with it.

Must Keep Churches in Repair

THE unfairness of some of the ancient laws is being daily brought to the fore. An Austrian Jew, cited under an ancient law, has been compelled to repair a Christian church damaged by earthquake, merely because it chances to stand near land which he owns. This law is a relic of the dark ages, still on Austria's books and still a part of the law of the land. The law is dishonest and unfair and should be officially repealed.

Overcrowded Prisons a Disgrace

LEAVENWORTH federal prison has within its walls today more than twice the number of prisoners it can decently house. Atlanta penitentiary is almost as bad, having on a recent day of inspection 3,107 prisoners in quarters intended to accommodate 1,712. And yet there are hosts of men in the Power Trust and other great financial institutions who ought to be in these prisons. Maybe if some of these fellows who ought to be in prison would really get in, there would be less necessity of crowding other people in.

Alexander Legge, Old-Style American

ALEXANDER LEGGE, old-style American, was making $100,000 a year at his business when he was summoned to Washington to take a $15,000 job as chairman of the Federal Farm Board. Arrived there the social leaders of the capital tried to get a line on his grandfather, so that they could have an excuse for accepting Legge into the so-called best society. Legge took the phone out of the hands of his secretary and told the snobocracy at the other end of the wire that his grandfather was a horse thief, a stage robber, and a convict. This was probably not true, but it had the desired necessary and salutary effect.

Ode to the Milkman *By Charles Morrell*

THE dairying industry of today provides little of the rustic romance that once surrounded the artist's conception of it. Contented cows grazing on vast green lawns are not emblematic of that product which is delivered every morning at the door of the city home, as they once were.

Gone are the days when with a degree of light-heartedness the farmer and his wife or daughter rose up early to milk the cows, strain the milk, hitch up the nag, and merrily ride off to the city to see that the city folk had fresh milk for breakfast.

The farmer's daughter may still be light-hearted (if she didn't stay up too late at the dance last night). There is nothing to prevent her wearing a picturesque costume as the artist would like to see it. The farmer still rises early and does the milking, strains the milk, hitches up the nag, or cranks his bus, and with a trace of financial concern on his countenance, rides off with his milk, but—

The city people don't get fresh milk for breakfast.

Having been measurably obliged to act as milkman for a year, I speak, not as the Pharisees, but with authority on this subject.

Milk may come in from the country on Monday, the product of Monday morning's or Sunday evening's milking. Some will be pasteurized Monday, but some will remain till Tuesday. That means that some will be delivered Wednesday.

Some of this milk goes into stores on Wednesday. When the milkman calls on the store Thursday, he may or may not change the milk left over from the previous day, depending on how much he has in his wagon. What he does change, however, must be returned to the dairy, and if those returns are heavy he is told about it. Consequently, the next day he sees that his returns are not heavy, i. e., he leaves old milk (now four days old) in the stores till it is sold, maybe a week or more after it left the farm.

Occasional complaints of sour milk are received from the stores. The dairies anticipate these, and to carry the milk over from Sunday evening beyond Wednesday, during warm weather, and keep it still "fresh" and "pure", something must be done.

We leave it to you, reader. What would you do, if big profits were your incentive and "the public be ———" your policy?

I have never seen milk 'doped'. But in smothered whispers between the dairy employees and the managers, etc., something goes on that can't be discussed 'out loud'.

Dairy journals mention and recommend certain preservatives, and preservatives are used in milk.

Milk derived from one source in this city, a source which supplies half its inhabitants, apparently comes from a 'freak' herd of cows or its handling after it leaves the cows is different; for after a week or so even the preservative can hold it no longer, and it does not sour, but rather a nauseating, decayed odor arises. The milk is not healthy, sour milk. It rots.

Complaints about milk, which arise from one end of the country to another, and those which would arise if it availed at all, prompt us to ask why we put up with it. The answer is based on Barnum's age-old axiom: "There is one born every minute."

This is the way it all happened:

Once upon a time when the milkmaid and her father milked and delivered the milk before breakfast, one farmer added water to his milk, or took some of the cream off, or kept his stable so unsanitary that bacteria made a swimming pool of his milk can. Dr. Science found this out, published the news, and scare-headline reporters magnified it beyond its worth.

And a bright dairyman who was more interested in money than in milk, and in selfishness than in service, cashed in on that publicity. In fact, he built a business by warning the people about the other fellow's milk. By and by he spent more money in advertising in one month than his fellow dairymen earned in a year.

The inference was that the average farmer's milk was unreliable. His (the dairyman's) milk was the only dependable product, and to get pure milk you must buy through him. Of course the big dairyman had to buy the milk from the farmer, which we formerly bought, in order to supply all his new-found customers. The inference therefore was wrong; Barnum was right; and we all bought.

His fellow farmers found that to sell milk they must sell through him. Barnum was right again.

The more the aforesaid dairyman plastered the landscape with Dr. Science's exaggerated opinion, the more money he made to continue advertising. Eventually the business became too big for him, and he is now a corporation. When any little fellow tries to sell separately, he buys him out or pushes him out.

Further, the odd farmer who added water to his milk or took cream off becomes a model to the big dairyman, who builds on the same but larger lines.

We pay 13¢ a quart for milk here, 'as is,' after going through the multifarious processes of a dairy. Sixty miles away we can enjoy it at 8¢ a quart, 'as was,' when it left the cow.

We get it twenty-four hours to ten days after. In the town we enjoyed it three to fifteen hours after.

How much of the cream we get, I don't know. But when I see that sign, "Pure Milk," on a milk wagon, street car ad, or in a newspaper, it always looks cross-eyed and apologetic to me. I can't trust it any longer. Next time you have the chance, see how it looks to you.

However, it is a comfort to know that the milkman is well paid. You always hear that.

For a year my salary was $23 a week, *guaranteed,* plus commission of 1¢ a bottle on all over 1600 bottles of milk or cream a week, if I returned all the bottles. I was told that many drivers made $35 to $50 a week.

The company, of course, requires a bond for $200 to $500, presumably so you won't steal the horse and rig. That is what I thought.

At the end of the first week, I received my $23 guaranteed, less a $2.00 deduction which was to be a weekly deposit, to build up a fund to replace the bond.

I found that few people (not more than 25 percent) paid cash for their milk or bought tickets, and I had a good district.

Having taken over the route from another man, I found he had two or three 'bad pay' customers; so I declined to serve them other than C. O. D., and told the company. They told me it was my job to add customers, not to let them go. But, if they owe $5.00 and don't pay, does the company stand the loss? Decidedly not! That is why you pay $2.00 a week: not *as a bond,* but to see that the company does not lose.

Now a milkman has neither time nor opportunity to be a good bookkeeper. His work is done on the hop, and largely at night, in the dark. If the animal he drives is a mare, it might properly be called a 'nightmare'. This term is also applicable to his bookkeeping.

After delivering 200 to 400 bottles of milk, cream, or pounds of butter, memory is relied upon to charge three-quarters of it to customers' accounts. Memory will be good enough for 98 percent, but the other 2 percent causes all the trouble. Each mistake of memory costs 7¢ to $2.00, and, once in a while, more. It is a case of "Heads I win, tails you lose", from the customer's viewpoint and the company's viewpoint, with the milkman taking tails in the first place and heads in the second.

If you overcharge the average customer, you are corrected, or she quits. If you undercharge her, you lose. And, frequently, if you charge them right, they don't pay anyway. Coming, going, or standing still, they get you.

You are expected to get new customers. If you give them a sample quart of milk, the milkman pays for it.

At the end of the first week my credit book showed $25 owing by the customers to the company. At the end of the fiftieth week it showed $170, made up of amounts varying from 7¢ to $20 each. I was fortunate. One driver showed me his book, involving amounts up to $50 *each.*

But, in addition to this $170, I had paid the company $108 in weekly deductions, plus all my commission, about $70, with various other amounts from time to time to offset either mistakes of the day, which showed up only at the end of each week, and which many drivers never discover, or to pay for milk which customers declined, refused, or neglected to pay for.

In other words, to keep a job paying $23 and commission cost me $300 a year, at least.

I happen to have had something better than a common-school education. I am not and never have been an inmate of any asylum for the insane, and am possessed of at least average business training. Twenty other men working with me lacked some of these assets.

Because these men daily collected and handled company's funds, probably without keeping accurate account, each week-end showed them deeper in debt to the company. Nine out of ten are pulled up to the manager's office to explain their finances. Two-thirds of them resigned or were fired the first year; not one without owing the company $50 to $500 apart from what they had already paid in regular weekly deductions.

Those who eventually owed $500 found themselves unable to live on what they thought was $23 guaranteed and commission. Actually it was about $15 a week, and, racked in mind, they eventually became crooked. And how?

First, they split quarts of cream into half-pints. To do this, they must steal caps for the bottles. This netted them 20¢ a quart. Then they sold 'wholesale' butter 'retail', making 3¢ a pound. Then some found 'easy' customers, who could be overcharged. Some took advantage of mistakes in checking their load, and some endeavored to steal in bulk, either milk, butter, or tickets, or falsified their books. Some took razor blades and neatly split the milk tickets, so that when pasted on a sheet provided for the purpose, with printed side upward, each half-ticket looked like and passed for a proper ticket.

Before these men worked for the dairy, nine out of ten were straight. In fact, twenty drivers were chosen out of two hundred for their ability, energy and honesty. So they should be above the average.

After a year with the dairy, the thumb-screws of financial losses, daily twisted by the company with threats to call in their bondsmen and thus brand the men as thieves, or haul them into court, not on a civil charge, but on a criminal charge of theft, had so tightened up their racked minds that, could their minds be known, nine out of ten had gone crooked.

I leave it to you, reader, to decide who is the bigger criminal, the oppressed or the oppressor.

One of my competitive drivers, working for another company, who had twenty-five years of faithful service to his credit, and who, one would think, was entitled to a pension or bonus, was hauled into court by his company and charged with criminally taking $785 in this manner. What actually transpired was that his customers owed the dairy $785 and the company forced him to be responsible for that amount, or stand a charge of theft.

As I said, some drivers overcharge. This, to rob the rich to pay for the poor, was the principle of the famous English outlaw, Robin Hood.

One good lady whose account I kept with unusual accuracy because of her eccentric nature, when presented with a bill for $2.85 asked for an itemized statement. When provided, she denied ever having received half of it. She said, "All milkmen are the same. They rob me to pay for the people who won't pay. I'll give you $1.50," which I declined. She didn't like the principle of Robin Hood. I disliked worse still the principle of "robbin' me".

In my opinion, people who buy on credit, in all decency to those from whom they buy, should keep proper account themselves or pay the bill without question. The responsibility is theirs, or they should not use credit.

A short while ago the aforesaid milk corporation, with not more than $600,000 capital subscribed, in less than five years' operations, sold to that giant, the Borden Milk Co., of New York, for $3,000,000, common stock shareholders receiving $5,300 in Borden Milk Stock for every $1,000 of their own.

Even this $2,500,000 profit did not satisfy the voracious directors, for instead of passing a fraction of it on to the men who built up their trade, they hounded them all the more to square up for the new company's benefit. In justice to the Borden Milk Co., I understand their treatment of the employees is an improvement over that of the former company.

The company took from me to cover the credit which they compel the milkman to extend to their customers, under penalty of dismissal, more than $300, and I verily believe I have a moral claim for this amount on that ill-gotten gain; otherwise the Apostle James was wrong.

Besides, say, $230 lost during my term of employment, I had $170 more debts to pay when I quit than when I started, and I was fortunate. Some had $400 or $500. Some could not quit because they knew of no way to pay. As a milkman, my 'latter end was worse than my beginning'.

If readers want to get the moral out of this Ode, pay cash for your milk. If you don't, there will likely be always a few hundred dollars between you and the milk company.

Canada Takes to the Air

MOST Americans will be surprised to know that in 1928 Canada carried more passengers and more freight by air than were carried in the United States by the same means. Most of this air transport is in the western part of the country, where the airplane enables miners in a few hours to traverse distances which previously took weeks or months. One Winnipeg company last year carried more than 10,000 passengers; total for Canada as a whole, 74,689.

How Is This One? *By Melvin R. Alair*

I READ with much interest the account of "The Defeat of Drake and Alair", in *Golden Age* No. 257.

I am willing that you act as judge. An individual who only half-heartedly opposes the doctrine of Transubstantiation is of little use to those who would clarify the subject in the minds of their fellow mortals.

The most charitable view we could entertain would be to acknowledge that, adverbially the individual acts *semiproantitransubstantiationalistically.*

This word equals the name of the lake in length, if not in importance.

* * * * *

We do not like to say anything about a situation which is as tense and complicated as everybody must admit this to be, but as we think of Commodore Alair's brave fight we can not but feel that he is leaning so much toward this new word that he is *ultrasemiproantitransubstantiationalistically* inclined, and that makes it hard for him to get the proper perspective. However, we do not wish to judge anybody. We now leave it up to our readers.—*Editor.*

Communism Is Impractical

THE French head of the Russian communistic bureau in Paris has resigned his position, because a year and a half in Russia has convinced him that the country is being governed by a caste system and is really headed, not toward socialism, but toward barbarity. In his letter of withdrawal from the communistic propaganda service Mr. Marion said:

"I remain faithful to the ideal of the struggle for emancipation of the workers and the dawn of a better society under which exploitation and wars will be banished, but I am convinced that it is not with the doctrines nor the methods of the Communist party that this can be attained."

The steps that are being taken to hold the Russian people to the communist program are very ingenious. The Museum in Moscow is so arranged that a trip through it compels belief that a revolution from the government of the czar is a necessity.

The news of the day is explained to the people daily in every center of population by teachers selected for the purpose. Every labor disturbance anywhere is set down as a communist uprising. Theatrical plays are arranged to hammer home the same idea. Anti-religion is one of the chief subjects taught in the schools. There is an increasing separation between agriculture and industry, and between city and village.

The Price of Furs *By American Humane Education Society*

FURS are beautiful on their original owners, the wild free animals. When made into garments and trimmings for decorations they cease to be truly decorative, because they mean agony and death.

If women who wear furs could see one furry animal caught in a trap, struggling to tear itself loose, and see it die slowly of cold, thirst, hunger, fright or injury, or all these agonies together, they would cease calling fur garments beautiful.

If they could see a trapped animal which had only a stump instead of a leg or tail, proving that it had been caught before and had torn itself loose or had bitten its leg off getting loose, they would know that furs are obtained by ghastly cruelty.

Wearers of furs make excuses. They say they are not to blame because they did not kill the animals. They refuse to know that the buyer, however remote from the trap in the snow, is the real cause of the killing.

They say the animal is already dead, so they might as well wear its fur because the animal cannot be brought back to life. They refuse to know that the one fur sold must be replaced by another.

They say, "I did not buy this—it was given to me." But wearing a gift fur helps keep the fashion going, and encourages other people to buy and wear other furs.

The final buyer and the wearer are responsible for all the traps and trappers, and all the long agonies.

The Antiquity of Man *By G. Lester Lance*

THE antiquity of man upon the earth is a subject of interest to an increasing number of people. In various parts of the world trained archeologists are at work tracing the history of the race back to its earliest beginnings, and from time to time scientific circles are stirred by discoveries resulting from these widespread researches. Evidence of man's existence at remote periods usually takes the form of implements and weapons, but, according to scientists, the actual bones of ancient man are sometimes unearthed. By far the greater proportion of such traces of early man up to the present have been found in the Old World.

Scientists tell us that the Old World has produced many evidences of prehistoric man and of his slow and painful climb of the ages. They point us to the bones of "Pithecanthropus erectus", the Heidelberg man, the Neanderthals, and the Cro-Magnons. They declare that while we do not know when man first appeared upon earth, these witness to the fact that the earliest beginnings of human life were at a period of remote antiquity.

Sir Arthur Keith, the distinguished scientist, in a recent lecture before the British Association for the Advancement of Science, declares that mankind has an antiquity of a million years. He said: "All the evidence at our disposal supports the conclusion that man has arisen, as Lamarck and Darwin suspected, from an anthropoid ape not higher in the zoological scale than a chimpanzee, and that the date at which human and anthropoid lines of descent begin to diverge, lies near the beginning of the Miocene period. On our modest scale of reckoning that gives man the respectable antiquity of about a million years."

While scientists generally believe that man has an anthropoid ancestry, all the human beings on earth today are considered as belonging to the same species, *Homo sapiens*. But there is a wide gap between the lowest living human and the highest living ape, and this is the gap which scientists have long sought to bridge with a hypothetical "missing link". Widespread researches covering many years have resulted in the discovery (we are told) of several of these intermediate forms or missing links, the oldest of which is called "Pithecanthropus erectus", often designated the "Ape-man of Java".

The discovery of the "Java man" was made by Dr. Eugene Dubois, a Dutch army surgeon living in central Java. He had spent a great deal of time searching for prehuman remains along the Bengawan River, and in 1891 he found a single upper wisdom tooth which he thought was that of a new species of ape. Seeking a little further, he found another molar tooth, the top of a skull, and a left thigh bone, apparently belonging to the same creature. The skull capacity of this animal was considerably less than that of the lowest known type of humanity but greater than that of the highest ape; and the structure of the thigh bone showed that the creature walked erect; therefore Dubois named it *Pithecanthropus erectus*, the erect ape-man. An antiquity of not less than 500,000 years has been assigned to it.

Some scientists, however, hold that the scientific name *Pithecanthropus* is a misnomer, that the "Pithecanthropus erectus" named by Dubois was not an ape-man as the Greek word implies, but a true "pro-man" or "dawn-man", walking erect and capable of human speech and human thought. Dr. Frederick Tilney, of New York, declares that the brain of "Pithecanthropus erectus", as compared with the brains of modern races, resembles that of a three-year-old child.

Another intermediate form between modern man and the anthropoid apes is called the Heidelberg man, which, according to scientists, has an antiquity of several hundred thousand years. The Heidelberg man was named from a single massive jaw bone found in 1907 under seventy-six feet of stratified glacial sands, near Heidelberg, Germany.

This jaw bone is larger and more powerful than that of any known human and it indicates a very massive and primitive skull. While there are great divergencies of opinion relative to the Heidelberg man, scientists are generally agreed that it is one of the missing links in the chain of human development.

Another so-called missing link is known as the Neanderthal man, a race which is said to have lived in Europe and in the caves of central France fifty thousand years ago. This is the first race of men whose remains have been found in any abundance. The Neanderthal man gets its name from a typical skull found in a valley by that name near Dusseldorf, Germany. In 1856 a complete skeleton was found buried in a cave,

and scientists at once agreed it is another missing link.

But Virchow, the great German physiologist, said that the skull was that of a feeble-minded modern; and because of the weight of his opinion no further attention was paid to the skeleton until similar finds were made all over Europe, from the Rock of Gibraltar to southern Austria. These bones had so many features in common that it is agreed they are of the same species. The Neanderthals, scientists believe, were a low race of men, distinctly human, and though evidently the descendants of the Heidelberg man, they were more primitive and apelike in some respects.

According to Prof. H. F. Osborn, one of the most famous scientists in the world, the Neanderthal men were squat, burly, big-headed, thick-skulled savages, with brows projecting over cavernous eyes, knees permanently bent, and jaws almost chinless. It is said that their brains were of good size, but the portions which represent the higher intellectual attainments were poorly developed.

Dr. Tilney also declares that the Neanderthal man seemed to have had many of the attributes of modern man but that he had a definite gorilla-like appearance and anthropoid characteristics, as shown by the projecting eye sockets, the low receding brow, and the broad nasal openings. He was a flint worker and a skilled artisan, had command of fire, and buried his dead with ceremonial rites; thus exhibiting definite advances in human progress.

According to scientists, the Neanderthals were replaced by a tall, finely built race of hunters, called the Cro-Magnons, who entered Europe from Asia, about twenty-five or thirty thousand years ago. The Cro-Magnons evidently ranked high in intelligence as compared with all but the very foremost of modern peoples, and belonged to the same species of man that we do, *Homo sapiens*.

While the Neanderthals possessed wooden weapons such as the stone-head dart and spear, there is no evidence that they used the bow and arrow. On the contrary, the Cro-Magnons are said to have been familiar with the bow and arrow. Armed with such weapons, together with their superior intelligence and physique, they completely exterminated the Neanderthals, according to some scientists.

They are said not only to have had higher intelligence and to have fought with superior weapons, but also to have possessed noteworthy artistic ability, for their carvings, drawings, and paintings, are of high merit. But the Cro-Magnons in their turn succumbed, and with the disappearance of this fine race there came in its place, seemingly from Asia, four or five different types of humanity which can today be discerned in Europe's very mixed population.

Scientists have generally believed that Europe or southwestern Asia was the cradle of the race and have not regarded America as furnishing any evidence of prehistoric man. Many hold that ancient man did not exist on this continent and that man came to it only a few thousand years ago. But other scientists declare that recent discoveries tend to prove that man in America has an antiquity of a much longer period than what was formerly believed. These discoveries have come from various parts of the country and particularly from Nebraska and Oklahoma.

In the *Scientific American* of August, 1927, Prof. H. J. Cook stated that some of the earliest traces of the human race have but recently been discovered in this country. He tells of rich fossil finds in northwestern Nebraska among which is the first fossil evidence of true anthropoid primates ever found on the American continent. Among other discoveries made was that of a single upper molar tooth, black, and perfectly petrified, which appeared to be a fossil human molar.

The specimen was submitted to Prof. H. F. Osborn, president of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, and he immediately pronounced it as the "first occurrence of anthropoid-humanoid stocks to reach America". Prof. Cook further declares that there has been found in this region "evidence of the first culture known to have been developed by the human race, and the oldest trace of humanity by hundreds of thousands of years!"

Science, therefore, presents many facts and figures respecting the antiquity of man. Unfortunately many scientists, perhaps the majority, show a tendency toward extreme dogmatism in their calculations respecting the age and past history of man as though the evidence was all in and they must render the final decision.

True science, however, is not dogmatic, nor is it characterized by egotistical statements. "Instead, it seeks through every possible avenue of information to assemble and coordinate all available facts, and to evaluate and interpret them without bias; and it fully realizes that opinions can not alter or replace facts, regardless of how unexpected they may be." Nor will it reject testimony coming from reliable sources.

With these thoughts in mind I wish now to submit the Bible testimony relating to the antiquity of man. But at once several questions will arise in the minds of some. Can the Bible and science be reconciled? Can the first chapters of Genesis and subsequent statements be harmonized with the deductions of science?

These questions need not go without satisfying answers, but obviously they can not be adequately treated in the limited space necessary to an article of this kind. However, let it be said that true science and the Bible are in perfect accord and that since the Bible is beyond question of doubt a divine revelation it is superior to all human conjecture. Therefore, whatever discrepancies may be found between the Bible and the deductions of science they are undoubtedly the errors of the latter.

Scientists, with few exceptions, are of a skeptical turn of mind and have long sought to prove that man was on the earth long before the period assigned in Genesis. Every bone found in the lower clays or gravels is scrutinized with a view to making the scientist a world-wide reputation and to proving that the Bible record as to man's creation and antiquity is unreliable and false.

A complete record of human history must of necessity begin with the creation of man. The length of time since the first appearance of man on earth is variously estimated by scientists, but among those who accept the Bible record there can be but little difference of opinion; among those who reject it (and nearly all scientists do) the differences are enormous, reaching all the way to a million years, as already stated.

But the suppositions and calculations of scientists are based upon facts which afford but slight ground for such extravagant and reckless conclusions. Relative to the data from which scientists draw their conjectures, and the method of reckoning employed by them in determining man's antiquity, it should be remembered that in calculating time from the thickness of formations, as is often done, there is always great uncertainty, arising from the dependence of this thickness on a progressive subsidence or regular sinking of the land. When calculations are based on the thickness of accumulations from alluvial deposits over a given number of years, or, when they are based on the amount of detritus discharged by a stream, such calculations are of little value.

As an example of these so-called scientific calculations I would refer you to an article in the August (1927) issue of the *Scientific American* already alluded to. Prof. H. J. Cook, writing of certain important evidence of ancient man found near Frederick, Oklahoma, declares that "careful computations . . . indicate that about one inch in 750 years is being removed from the whole face of the country drained by the Mississippi river system from the Alleghanies to the Rocky Mountains. . . . It takes 9,000 years to remove one foot from the surface of the region. To cut the surface the depth of the local valleys would therefore take about 900,000 years; and to develop the drainage down to the present Red River level, 280 feet below, would require the appalling time of 2,520,000 years." He then adds, "this is undoubtedly excessive," and to allow for "possible errors" and to be "conservative" he arrives at the modest figure of 365,000 years. Such so-called scientific calculations are worthless.

Turning now to the Genesis account of creation we read: "In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth." This "beginning" relates, not to the universe, but merely to our planet earth. "The earth was"—i.e., was already in existence, though without form and void—waste, empty and dark. We do not know how long a period elapsed between the *beginning* when God created the planet earth and the *beginning* of the creative week (of seven days) used in perfecting it for man. According to the Bible each of the seven days mentioned in Genesis is a period of 7,000 years; hence the entire creative week embraces an epoch 49,000 years long.

We are living in the seventh day of this epoch; in other words, six days, or 42,000 years, are in the past. The six days, or 42,000 years, correspond to the various periods of geologic time prior to the appearance of man on earth, that scientists tell us about. While 42,000 years

are infinitesimal when compared to the geologic time of scientists, it is quite reasonably ample for the work represented as being accomplished therein.

The Scriptures reveal that it was just at the close of the sixth day (42,000 years since the beginning of the first day) that God created man; because his creation was the last, and it is distinctly stated that God finished his creative work, not on the sixth, but on the "seventh day"; the division of the man into two persons, two sexes, being, evidently, the final act.

If God finished his creative work on the "seventh day", which is a period of 7,000 years, and *we* are living in the seventh day, how long has it been since the creation of man? The answer is, A little more than six thousand years. The Scriptures positively state that Adam was the "first man" and that God "made of one blood all nations of men". There was, therefore, no pre-Adamite man. Notwithstanding the guesses of modern scientists, which embrace periods extending over hundreds of thousands of years, man has an antiquity of but a little over six thousand years. Let God be true though it prove every scientist a liar!

Six thousand years past and one thousand years future bring us to the close of the seventh day and to the end of the creative week, or 49,000 years since God began ordering the affairs of earth for man's habitation. Beyond this period the Bible reveals nothing respecting the future of man except to state that the race will then have reached a state of perfection upon a perfect earth.

The one thousand years of the future is spoken of in the Scriptures as the period of Christ's reign over the earth, and His reign is for the express purpose of restoring the race to perfection. This is the golden age of prophecy, and we are just entering upon it! Although the Scriptures clearly point out that the greatest crisis of the ages will be reached in the immediate future, they show also that following that period of trouble, the greatest the world has ever known, mankind will enter upon an era of blessing such as was never dreamed of.

Looking down the millennium of the future we see the restored race of humanity in a state of perfection. Every vestige of crime, selfishness, and wrong has been removed and all the wilfully wicked destroyed. The earth has been brought to a condition of Edenic perfection. In it there are no thorns, thistles or weeds. All insect pests have been destroyed, and wild animals have become either tame or domesticated. An ideal climate envelopes the entire earth, and such irregularities as storms, cyclones, and tornadoes are but a memory.

The earth has become a garden of God and is a fit habitation for perfect man. All human creatures have been perfected, mentally, morally, and physically; and gracious words are upon their lips. All give glory to God the great Creator whose wisdom purposed it all and whose power brought it to pass. Praise ye the Lord!

The Proof of the Grape Cure

By Mrs. K. C. Merwin

HAVING been an appreciative reader of your meritorious publication for some time now, my attention was specially directed to an article appearing in the May 29 issue of *The Golden Age*, "The Grape Cure," by Dr. Rollin Jones, after reading the article "No Magic in Grapes", by Dr. Herbert Shelton.

Now, I happen to *know* something about the "Grape Cure" which should be interesting to you, which facts I will now try to briefly state.

When I was very young I was always sickly. The doctors finally decided to remove my tonsils, which did not help matters any. In time I began to break out with running sores for which there seemed to be no cure. They continued to spread in spite of all, extending to the back of both of my ears and all across my chin, which ruined my looks as well as my feelings.

When those sores were at their worst, Dr. Rollin Jones started giving me treatments and immediately put me on an exclusive grape diet which lasted for six weeks. (I also drank water quite freely.) At the end of the six weeks my sores had completely disappeared, and from that time forward I have felt to be in perfect health.

The above-stated experiences took place ten years ago. However, Dr. Shelton states that it came out of Africa about a year ago, but failed to state that the one who came from Africa af-

ter obtaining the cure was and is a citizen of the United States of America.

I am now married and enjoying the best of health and vitality, which I had thought would never be mine.

The Grape Cure has been successfully used by many people with wonderful results. Where desirable results are not obtained it is possible that the one who is directing the case has not carefully studied the effect of the "Grape Cure".

Dr. Shelton states that "suitable grapes for a grape diet cannot be had throughout the year, even in the big cities like New York". If six weeks will do the work, why take a whole year at it?

Vaccination in New Hampshire

WE HAVE several times referred to Albert W. Peacock's fight against vaccination in the state of New Hampshire. We now present a copy of a petition which he has addressed to the state board of education of that state, which we are sure will be read with interest by all our readers. Following it we give a copy of an affidavit by the parents of Evelyn Lund, of the same state, which speaks for itself:

Milford, N.H., June 21, 1929

The State Board of Education,
Concord, New Hampshire.

GENTLEMEN:

I, Albert W. Peacock, respectfully represent to your honorable body that I have already served six months' imprisonment for my principles and beliefs regarding vaccination, and unless my request herein be granted by you I am likely to suffer still further deprivation of my liberty.

I am an inhabitant and taxpayer of Milford, New Hampshire, the father of Roy Peacock, a boy 12 years of age, who has been assigned to attend a public school within said district.

For the reasons hereinafter set forth and under Section 3 of part 3 of Chapter 85 of New Hampshire Laws for 1921, entitled "An Act to Revise and Codify the School Laws of the State," I request of you:

1. A special permit for my son Roy to attend school without being vaccinated. This may be granted on the ground of conscientious scruples.

2. If unwilling to grant me this, that you then assign my son to some other school either public or private, within this state if possible, or outside if need be, where the objections hereafter stated do not exist.

3. If unwilling to grant either my first or second request, that you then permit me to withdraw my son from school attendance.

My reasons are as follows:

A condition of attendance at said school is that Roy shall either have had the smallpox or be vaccinated. He has never had the smallpox. Altho I prefer his catching the smallpox to his being vaccinated I am unwilling to subject him unnecessarily to that disease, and would not be allowed to do so even if I attempted it.

I refuse to subject him to vaccination because I have studied the matter enough to know:

1. It is more deadly than smallpox. Official figures kept by the Registrar General of England for many years show the number of deaths from smallpox there to be much less than deaths from vaccination. In this country deaths from vaccination are covered up under reports of "tetanus", "septicemia," etc. If American physicians were compelled by law to report deaths as fairly as in England the figures would probably show the same results or worse.

2. There are many schools of healing, but only the so-called allopath, or "regular" advocates vaccination. All modern schools, especially the drugless schools, osteopaths, chiropractors, naturopaths, etc., oppose it as worse than useless. Many distinguished M.D.'s even of the regular school declare against it. Famous scientific writers, Alfred Russell Wallace, Herbert Spencer, Dr. J. J. Garth Wilkinson, etc., have denounced it as a delusion and superstition. Recently Sir James McIntosh, of England, pronounced it the cause of the dreaded sleeping sickness; and for the past year and more the kingdom of Holland has stopped vaccination on that account.

3. The rapid (and to the regulars inexplicable) spread of heart disease, cancer, syphilis, etc., causes of which are admittedly unknown to regular physicians, has been ascribed by many eminent investigators to vaccination and serums.

4. Where vaccination has been thoroly enforced, as in England for fifteen years prior to 1871, in the Philippines after the American occupation, in Japan, etc., great epidemics of smallpox have finally resulted.

5. Disappearance of former ravages of smallpox has been falsely credited to vaccination, when in fact it should be credited to modern sanitation: sewers, waterworks, flyscreens, paved streets, garbage removal, etc. Since yellow fever, Asiatic cholera, black death, sweating sickness, etc., have also vanished, and without either vaccines or serums, common sense seems to reject the claims for vaccination.

My son as nature made him and as I have kept him so far is healthy. I do not believe the doctors know enough to be allowed to pollute the blood-stream of human beings with pus scraped from the belly of a diseased animal. I do not believe a healthy child is a menace to other children; and if the others are immunized, as claimed, by vaccination, there is no public danger from leaving my son unvaccinated.

For these reasons I am conscientiously opposed to vaccination. Rather than sacrifice my son, I am prepared to undergo whatever punishment may be inflicted. But I earnestly hope I may be spared that by your granting my request.

Respectfully,
ALBERT W. PEACOCK.

Hollis, New Hampshire, March 22nd, 1929

Our daughter Evelyn was sent home from school in February, with a note of instructions to be vaccinated. On February 20th she was vaccinated (on her leg) at school. We are told that fifteen school children were vaccinated that day.

Feb. 25th the dressing was removed by the school nurse, for examination of the vaccination wound.

On March 11th, the 19th day, a distressing odor was noticed. The nurse was expected at school that day, so the doctor was not called. As the nurse did not appear, the doctor was summoned the following day, March 12th. There was a deep hole in her leg, at the place where she was vaccinated, but the doctor said it would be all right. After examining her the next day, March 13th, the doctor said she could go to school. At school, that afternoon, the teacher noticed peculiar twitchings of her head and face. That night she cried out in her sleep and ground her teeth.

Thursday morning the doctor was again called. He said the vaccination wound looked wonderful and that he wouldn't need to call again. His attention was called to the fact that she couldn't open her mouth. At first he laid this to a sore throat, and said her tonsils must be removed. He then tested her for meningitis.

About noon, Thursday, she began to sleep, but had bad spells. In one of these spells she bit onto her finger so that they had to pry her jaws apart to free it. The doctor said she had a slight attack of lock-jaw. He was called again at 5 o'clock, and asked us to call him again at 7 o'clock. At that time he assured us there was nothing he could do, and no medicine to give as long as there was no fever. At 8 o'clock that night she went into terrible convulsions. The doctor wanted lock-jaw serum for her, which we rushed to Nashua to get, and the doctor injected it. He consented to have a specialist called, and advised having a nurse.

A nurse from Nashua was secured, and came in the morning. The specialist arrived at noon. They immediately tried to give her ether in order to inject serum in the spinal column. The condition of her throat was such that she strangled. After reviving her they tried again, with the same results. She turned black each time.

The specialist consulted with the grandmother, and told her there was almost no hope for the child; that the serum was the only hope; so it was decided to give it without ether, which they did. She sank rapidly in convulsions; at times crying out in agony to be put to bed, thinking she was still on the operating table.

She died Friday night at 9.30 o'clock, March 15th.

She would have been six years old the thirtieth day of May.

We cannot help believing our little girl would be alive and well, today, if she had not been vaccinated. We have told the facts about her sickness and death, in the hope that other children and other parents may be spared such suffering and loss.

(Signed) R. FORACE LUND
GRACE LUND

The above was sworn and subscribed to
before me this 25th day of March, 1929.
EDWIN H. STRATTON, *Notary Public.*
(Notary's Seal)

How I Dismissed My Undertaker *By George E. Blake*

I FEEL that I owe my life to the information given in *The Golden Age* about the evil effects of aluminum. I had all the symptoms so far mentioned. I could not perform even light work over an hour at a time, when I must lie down and rest. It affected my kidneys so that I suffered pain that caused me to cry out (and it takes some pain to cause me to do that), and for more than a week I could not turn in bed. Since discarding aluminum I feel far better.

In my case I found grapefruit a wonderful antidote. In the face of all the evidence you have published, how strange that there are people who, having read it and heard it indorsed by those who have suffered, say, "Oh, I don't believe it," and continue to use aluminum cooking utensils. It is just so in regard to the truth. "They know not, neither will they understand: they walk on in darkness." (Ps. 82:5) It is and will continue to be so in regard to eternal salvation. Jesus said, "Ye will not come to me, that ye might have life." (John 5:40) Having informed the people of the right way, our responsibility ends.

Why Doctors Fail

(By Dr. G. R. Clements, Editor of *How to Live* magazine)

IF YOU hire a man to perform some particular work, and he fails in his labor, you are usually correct in assuming that he knew little about the task before him.

So-called medical science, which has been proven by centuries of experience to be nothing more than a collection of wild speculations, theories, and guesses, claims to know much about the human body. People generally have fallen into the sad error of believing that what medical doctors do not know about the body, and about health and disease, is not worth knowing. But this is far from being the true situation.

As surprising as it may seem to the layman, doctors know painfully little about the physiological processes of the marvelous human machine. The simplest of its functions they cannot explain. They cannot explain how the body absorbs and assimilates food, how it makes blood, how the cells are nourished by the blood plasma, how the worn-out cells are broken down and thrown back into the blood, how the kidneys filter the urine from the blood, how the liver makes bile and glycogen, how the stomach makes gastric juice, how the pancreas makes pancreatic juice.

Physicians attempt to explain the action of the various glands as a process of osmosis or filtration. To do this they resort to what is known in physics and chemistry. They think that the living body should act and react to their drug and serum poisons as inert matter does. But they have sorely missed their mark.

The chemist has found what he calls laws of chemical combination; but he omits from his calculation the most essential feature. He cannot explain why some substances will readily unite with those of one kind, and refuse to unite with those of another.

Physicians seek to explain, by the law of osmosis, how foods and fluids pass from the intestines into the blood, and, by the same law, how the blood plasma passes from the blood vessels to the cells, to feed them. They have found that fluids will filter through the membrane of a dead animal. This process of osmosis they apply in theory to the living body, and base upon it big calculations. The disappointing results they get prove how badly mistaken they are in their conclusions.

All parts of the body, including teeth, bones, finger nails, hair, eyes, brain and nerves, are fed by the same blood. But the law of osmosis cannot explain how and why the bone cells absorb from the blood and assimilate into their substance more of the solids, while the brain cells, from the same blood, absorb and assimilate more of the fluids. The law of osmosis cannot explain how and why the vitreous portion of the eyeball absorbs from the blood and assimilates into its substance more of the transparent portion of the blood plasma, while the iris, the disc-like diaphragm, perforated in the center, absorbs from the same blood and assimilates more of the opaque material.

The law of osmosis cannot explain any of these processes; for this law is not applicable to any function of the living body. Any philosophy founded on this premise is wrong. It rests on a wrong foundation, and as we build upon it we are led farther from the truth. That is why the practice of medicine at this hour is laboring in a fog of chaos and confusion.

There are numerous glands in the body, every one of which elaborates and excretes a different chemical substance from that of every other gland. Some of these glands elaborate and excrete two or more different chemical substances, yet each gland gets from the same blood stream its entire supply of material.

From this material the stomach glands elaborate and excrete pepsin, renin, and hydrochloric acid; the liver elaborates and excretes bile and glycogen; the pancreas elaborates and excretes three or more different digestive colloids; the testes of the male elaborate and excrete a colloid called semen; the mammary glands of the female, during the nursing period, elaborate and excrete a white colloid called milk.

From the same source of supply each gland seems to select, with uncanny intelligence, just what it needs, works it over by a mysterious and not understood process, and pours out its marvelous products as and when needed. No part of the labor in this wonderful work is performed by the physical law of osmosis. It is an elaborate process of physiological chemistry, of analysis and synthesis, which no man can understand or imitate.

Regardless of what the nursing mother may

eat, the colloid excreted by the machinery of her mammary glands is always milk. No other gland in her body can manufacture the same kind of substance. Moreover, the substances manufactured and excreted by the various glands are all of them different from any substance found in the blood.

Each gland is definitely endowed with a particular and peculiar function not possessed by any other gland in the body; and it performs that function automatically, and with amazing regularity and precision.

These obvious facts are well known, but they cannot be explained by any law that we have so far discovered. They cannot be explained by the law of physics or chemistry, nor by the law of osmosis. Their explanation, if ever discovered, must be sought from some other source.

The medical world has accomplished little of which to be proud. It boasts of what it knows; but its boasts have back of them little but an empty sound. This largely accounts for its continued failures in the field of its labor. It thinks that it knows, when in truth it knows not. Proceeding from its precarious premise, it falls into the ditch of failure. What else could be expected?

Prevent That Cold* *By the Bond-Barclay Syndicate*

An Ounce of Prevention Is Worth a Pound of Cure, and Is Much Cheaper

PREVENT that cold. If you feel it coming on, or if every one else in the house has one and you are quite sure that it will be your turn next, tear a leaf from grandmother's old notebook and prevent it.

When grandfather came home with a cold, grandmother rushed quickly for lemons and made a real big lemonade. She did not know why lemons were good for colds, but she knew that they were, and her old-fashioned remedy produced results.

Now the scientific reason has been discovered. Doctors tell us that not only is it beneficial to take a hot lemonade before retiring to make one perspire and rid the body of toxic substances, but that lemonade should be taken several times during the day as well.

The reason why this practice should be followed is that lemons have an alkaline reaction in the body. More and more is the fact becoming appreciated that lemons and oranges, though acid in taste, have a final alkaline reaction which is most effective in helping to maintain the normal alkaline balance of the body.

Authorities claim that an acidosis caused from the lowering of the alkaline balance is present with every common cold, and that its correction is the quickest and most effective way of curing a cold. This means that we must eliminate or greatly reduce for a while our consumption of acid-forming foods, such as bread, cereals, meat, eggs, fish and fowl, and use the alkaline-forming foods, such as milk, fruits, fruit juices and vegetables in goodly quantity.

Do not by any means understand that one should entirely eliminate acid-forming foods from the diet for a long period. Our most common and many very essential foods are acid-producers, but absolutely necessary on account of their valuable protein and carbohydrate content. It merely means that when a cold is present or apparently due to arrive, we must make our body more alkaline as quickly as possible by eliminating or reducing these acid-producing foods for a brief period, and eating heavily of the alkaline-producing foods.

Preventing a cold, however, is much easier than curing one, particularly one that is deep-seated and needs the attention of a skilled physician.

To the old-fashioned lemon cure of grandmother's add a little strongly alkaline bicarbonate of soda, and you have a preventive that is very inexpensive yet very efficient. Squeeze the juice of a lemon into a half-glass of water, add half a teaspoon of soda and drink it immediately. Repeat at least three times during the day; and if you wish, a final glass of old-fashioned hot lemonade may be taken before retiring.

Such a goodly quantity of alkaline-producing beverage should prove sufficient to ward off the cold that you anticipate. Furthermore, even though a cold is not threatening, you have placed your body in such condition that one will find it difficult to take root for some time.

*Posted in Bethel Dining Room Lobby.

A Versatile Preacher

UNDER this heading the Boston *Herald* has an editorial regarding the late Reverend Alexander John Forsyth, of England, in which it says:

How closely he associated thoughts about war with efforts for the promotion of religion will be shown at the unveiling ceremony, for it is to be attended by the master-general of ordnance, the secretary of the Royal Artillery Institution, the chief inspector of small arms, the master of the Gunmakers' Company, and the head of the Gunmakers' Association. In order to show that he was a believer in safety-first for the individual as well as for the nation, it is stated that "when the advantages of vaccination were first realized this clergyman took it upon himself to vaccinate the whole of his parishioners."

Perhaps unconsciously to himself this writer seems to have caught the right thought. The Reverend Forsyth was indeed a believer in "safety first". He did not put God first, nor his fellow man first, but safety, i.e., self; and if you would be honored by your fellow men the thing to do is to go and do likewise. 'For so did your fathers unto the false prophets.'

Jesus was not so "versatile". Therefore He preached, "Blessed are the peacemakers," "love your enemies, . . . do good to them that hate you." "Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them." Jesus said, 'My kingdom is not of this world, else would my soldiers fight, but now is my kingdom not from hence.' He also said, "Put up thy sword into its sheath," and through His apostle He said, 'Our weapons are not carnal weapons,' and, "If thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink."

With Him it was not safety first; but He put God in the first place in His heart and kept Him there. For doing that He was 'highly exalted and given a name which is above every name'. But yet, Reverend Forsyth was exalted too. Think of all those masters in ordnance, gunmakers and inspectors of artillery standing around your monument, and getting your name in the Boston *Herald!*

It seems doubtful if anything that Jesus ever did would result in His getting His name in the Boston *Herald,* much less getting an editorial in that august sheet. To be sure, He has "all power in heaven and in earth", but what is that compared to having a Boston editor sound your praises?

An Appeal for Medical Liberty

SOME months ago Annie Riley Hale, of California, wrote the following letter to President Hoover. In addition to being the mother of Shelton Hale, named below, she is the mother of Ruth Hale, president of the Lucy Stone League, who, in turn, is the wife of Heywood Broun, famous columnist.

My dear Mr. President: As one of a great army of protestants against medical domination of everything in this country, I am sorry to see, in your proposal to establish a National Health Department (11th Department of Government—Public Welfare, Public Health, Public Education)—with an ex-president of the A. M. A. as its official head, that you, too, share the illusions of many others in public life, that "health" and so-called "regular" medicine are synonymous terms.

That is entirely a matter of personal bias and belief, and at least half of the American people today do not subscribe to "regular" orthodox medical faith and practice—upon the admission of the "regulars" themselves.

You would not attempt to force your personal religious views on those of a different faith by creating a "State Church" in consonance with your views, would you?

Then, kindly give a little serious thought to the parallel between a "State Church" and a "State Medicine," and ask yourself whether there is any more warrant, under the Federal Constitution, for the one than for the other. Also, kindly consider in this connection, the illogicalness of a public policy which places a set of men, *whose incomes are predicated on disease,* in complete, supreme, and *irresponsible* control of *health departments!*

There is plenty of evidence, if you care to examine it, that medically dominated health departments invariably—in this country—have become agencies for *creating disease.*

I do not speak as the exponent or sponsor for any of the other healing cults, nor as a member of any religious sect; but as the mother of a wonderful son, who paid with his life for his too great trust in "regular" medicine. You may remember meeting him in Paris at the Peace Conference—Shelton Hale, private secretary to Vance McCormack, chairman of the Blockade Council.

His death, in 1920, as the result of medical blundering, sent me into medical research work, and after eight years' delving into medical records, I most heartily concur in Sir Thomas Gregory's statement that *"90 per cent of so-called medical 'facts' are medical lies."*

I sincerely trust, Mr. President, that you will think twice before adding to a burden of medical misrule that is already greater than we can bear—patiently.

Why Keep Roosters? *By a Farmer*

THIS article should benefit perhaps four-fifths of *The Golden Age* readers. The writer lived in the country, some three-eighths of a mile from a neighbor, and kept from seventy to a hundred and thirty chickens. In February of each year he killed off all his roosters, and still raised chicks from the eggs he got from his hens, until late in April one hen stole a nest and in May brought forth twelve little chicks.

The hens were more contented, and did much better without having roosters to torment them all the while from February until September. There were more and better eggs.

An infertile egg will keep fresh several times as long as will a fertile one. There was no rooster to crow and to feed from February on till fall. A rooster is a nuisance during three-fourths of the year, and would better be killed and eaten. He crows about every half-hour day and night, and keeps it up for five minutes, disturbing slumber and the neighborhood in general. Chop his head off, and have quiet in the community and peace among the hens.

During the spring months hens lay more eggs. Consequently eggs are cheap, and generally bring but fifteen to twenty cents a dozen at the store. Late in the season, when hens are moulting and lay fewer eggs, the price jumps up to from thirty to forty cents a dozen; and there are no eggs to sell.

Why not put the numerous eggs of springtime into four- to six-gallon crocks, standing them on end, and then pour on them a mixture of waterglass (one quart, price twenty-five cents) and water until the fluid has well covered all the eggs? Then cut a piece of board circular an inch smaller in diameter than the inside diameter of the crock, and place it on the top layer of eggs, to keep them submerged.

The waterglass mixture will in time thicken to a semblance of cold starch, and will preserve the freshness of the eggs a whole year, if so desired. No one can tell the difference between a cooked fresh egg and a waterglassed egg if the latter has been kept wholly submerged in the solution. But if the egg is allowed to protrude ever so little above the fluid substance, it will spoil, although an infertile egg will always, in any circumstances or condition, keep freshness much longer than will a fertile egg.

When about to boil a waterglassed egg, first pierce its shell with a fine needle, to prevent the cracking of the shell. In all other respects except for frostings the treatment and the results are the same. A waterglassed egg does not beat up so well as does a "strictly fresh" egg.

In the northern states chicks are raised only about four months in the year, as a rule; and hence roosters are a useless and expensive luxury for about eight months in the year; whereas in the southern states chickens are raised generally about seven months in the year, and hence roosters are more of a detriment than of value five months of the year.

But why keep roosters at all when one person has about as good a flock of chickens as another person? Instead of keeping a rooster on the place, why not borrow or buy eggs for setting, or exchange with your neighbor who does not know any better than to keep roosters all the year around and waste feed upon them?

Let him in his ignorance or lack of thought and reason on the matter have his crowing and tormenting male fowls. Tell him that your eggs are not fertile and that you desire some of his fertile eggs for a setting. The chances are that he will feel flattered at the thought that you consider his hens better than your own. In any event it will be better for you to have eggs for setting from other hens.

Kill off all your roosters, and get along that much better. They eat twice as much as do your hens, and bring you not the slightest return, except as you kill and eat them. They are a nuisance. If you can not eat them all or sell them, then give them away—at a profit to yourself and your family. Away with all the roosters!

Do not for a moment fancy that your hens will go off in search of roosters. They will not. Put aside that timidity about going to your neighbors for settings of eggs. They are pleased to accommodate you. Try it, and then get rid of your useless roosters.

Persecuting Hindus in Shanghai

FIVE British Indians, resident in Shanghai, were tried there in a British court recently on a charge of "behavior prejudicial to public safety" and were sentenced to terms in prison, and one of them to deportation. The evidence showed that the poor Hindus had been guilty of reading, in their own church, newspapers from India which had been passed by the British censors, which newspapers had expressed the awful hope that some time India might be free from British rule. We quote from the pro-British *China Weekly Review* and ask our readers to ponder how very "amusing" is the incident narrated in the first paragraph.

An amusing incident developed during the course of the trial when Mr. Priestwood, the police prosecutor, charged one of the accused, Hakin Singh, with sedition "because he was wearing a black turban," Mr. Priestwood alleging that loyal Sikhs always wore white or colored turbans and that when a Sikh wore a black turban it was a sign that he was a "radical." The witness, replying, declared that he had never heard that the color of a man's hat had anything to do with his loyalty or disloyalty toward the British Empire and that he wore a black hat "because he liked that color." It was also brought out that the Indian had served the British Empire in the World War and had received three medals for good service and bravery. Mr. Priestwood asked him why he was not wearing the medals at the present time, implying that he was now "against England," but the witness stated that he was not wearing the medals because he had lost the ribbons.

The concluding stages of the trial, according to the reports which appeared in the *North-China Daily News*, chiefly centered about the reading of the Indian Nationalist newspapers in the local "Gundwara," it being brought out that it was the custom for more intelligent Indians to read the Indian newspapers to the congregation and then explain the meaning of the articles to the members who were not able to read. One of the articles read in the church had been a clipping from the local *North-China Daily News*, which had referred to non-payment of taxes in some Indian village. Mr. Wing, attorney for the accused, declared that "surely a clipping from the *N. C. D. N.* could not be seditious," and explained that the article had been read because several Indians in the congregation had come from the village mentioned in the article. Chunda Singh, president of the Gundwara, explained that the newspapers which had been read in the church had been received by mail from India and, since they were regularly published in India, they obviously had been passed by the British censors and hence could not be considered seditious. Mr. Wing also pointed out that some of these newspapers had been read in the church ten months and more ago.

Using the Banks Against the People

HOW the Power Trust uses the small banks against the people is well brought out in the following extracts of a letter from A. W. Hockenbeamer, president of the Pacific Gas and Electric Company, to A. W. Robertson, of Pittsburgh, brought to light by the Federal Trade Commission in its investigation of this bunch of crooks that make electric current at less than 3/4c a kilowatt hour and by a monopoly shove it over on the public at ten times that price. We reprint from *The Nation:*

We discovered the country bankers quite a number of years ago. . . . We came to the conclusion about fifteen years ago that as a practical incentive to get them to work with us there is no substitute for deposits. . . . We have at this time accounts with 230 country banks scattered all over our territory, and while our policy keeps an average of around a million and a half dollars tied up in balances in these depositories, we believe it is well worth while; first, because the service they render to us as bankers is worth something, and secondly, because it cements their friendship and cooperation. *Incidentally, we require no interest on these deposits.* [Italics ours.]

. . . We have had occasion to test their friendliness on a number of occasions and they have never failed us. During our two big campaigns against the so-called Water and Power Act (a scheme to put California in the power business with an initial issue of half a billion of bonds) they literally sent out hundreds of thousands of personal letters and pieces of literature to their depositors and stockholders, as well as campaigning against the act personally.

Relief for the People

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford]

WHEN a man delivers a lecture in which the Bible is involved the presumption is usually indulged by many that it is a propaganda scheme, the purpose of which is to gain public support for an opinion or doctrine. I assure my audience in the outset that such is not the purpose in my lecture. The International Bible Students Association, of which it is my privilege to be president, does not indulge in propaganda. Its lectures and literature distributed to the public are not for the purpose of gaining public support to any opinion or doctrine. It seeks neither men nor money. The only purpose is to inform the people of the truth of God's Word to enable them to take an intelligent course of action. The work is purely a campaign of education.

It is important to have public schools to educate the children. No one would say that the American system of public schools is a propaganda scheme. The Bible Students are merely bringing to the attention of the people the great truths of God's Word, purely as a matter of education, with no attempt or even a desire to induce any person to join any institution or to lend his financial support thereto.

It is sometimes suggested that I attempt to interpret the Scriptures. I do not attempt to interpret the Scriptures. Any man who attempts to interpret the Bible gets into trouble, whether he be a clergyman or a layman. The Bible is not of private interpretation. A lawyer who presents his client's case in court does not interpret the law. He produces the facts, and calls attention to the law as applied to the facts as they exist, and the court interprets the law. My purpose is to present the facts as they exist and then call attention to God's law which applies to those facts. God is His own Interpreter. His law is His Word and it is written that 'the law of God is perfect'. (Ps. 19:7) In His law it is further written that no prophecy of the Scripture is of private interpretation.—2 Pet. 1:20.

The great issue before the people today is this, Who is the supreme power, the Almighty One, and from whom must come the relief for and the blessings to the people? If the answers given by the statesmen, the financiers, or the organized churches are correct, then the people should hear those answers and follow the course outlined thereby. If there is a different and better answer, based upon absolute truth, then the people should know the facts and the law as relating to that issue. But how could the people know such and follow the same unless they hear both sides? Therefore the absolute necessity for a free and open discussion of the question at issue. Let the facts be plainly stated and the law applied to the facts, and then let every intelligent person hear and decide according to his own conscience. Each and every intelligent person who hears is a member of the great jury whose privilege it is to pass upon the issue.

Lawyers in court are expected to refer to opposing counsel and to freely discuss the argument offered by opposing counsel, and no one would attempt to say that such reference or discussion is at all improper. The argument and the law as I often present it from the Scriptures is opposed by the clergymen of organized Christianity, and it is their perfect right to oppose. I have no personal quarrel with the clergymen. I must speak of them, however, and their doctrines, in order to compare their side of the question with the Bible, otherwise how could the great jury of the people be able to intelligently pass upon the issue? I am persuaded that the people of this land desire to have a free and open discussion and to have it conducted along just and reasonable lines. In America the people have always been for freedom of speech and the full discussion of the facts. Sometimes a radio station declines to broadcast a speech in which reference is made to the clergymen. Such a course is not only un-American, but is wrong and deprives the people of that which is of public necessity, public convenience and public benefit. Let all therefore understand that what I say is said in good conscience, that good may result.

Admitted Facts

Today there are millions of persons on earth who are ignorant of the law and the facts bearing upon the issue, Who is the Almighty One? The fact stands admitted, and no one will deny, that by far the greater number of the people of earth are in perplexity and distress. Probably the most favored land under the sun is that of Southern California, but can it be said that everybody in Southern California is con-

tented and happy? Many in this favored land are in distress and perplexity. That being true of this land, with stronger reasoning the same is true with every other portion of earth. If possible, the people should learn the cause of their discontent and unhappiness and learn if there is a remedy, and, if so, what is the means of their relief.

The farmers are the men who produce the food to feed the people. Along the Atlantic seaboard the farmers grow a large portion of the potatoes that the common people of the East eat. During the past ten years they have produced splendid crops, and there are millions of people who wish to eat potatoes if they can buy them. The profiteers have manipulated the prices that the farmers must receive and the prices that the consumer must pay, and the result is that the farmers in that section of the country have "gone broke". The profiteers have grown rich and many people did not get sufficient for their needs.

What is true concerning the potato production and market can also be said concerning all the other foodstuffs produced by the farmer. The farmers are discouraged and unhappy. So acute has become the situation that relief for the farmer was made the prime issue of the recent presidential campaign and is expected to be a great question for the present Congress to solve.

The coal fields are owned by corporations composed of a few men. They are operated for profit. The miner who actually digs the coal builds him a modest home in the coal region and labors hard to pay for his home and to support his family. The mines are closed down by the owner, the price of coal automatically goes up, the consumer bears the burden of the increased cost, the miner is out of a job and his family suffers. One of the leading magazines published in New York last November said editorially concerning the coal miners' situation in Pennsylvania:

> Thousands of miners tour the mountains from mine to mine in search of the invisible job. They conclude it is just as well to sit down and wait. For what? No one can tell. Gripped by slack time, the average hard-coal miner is growing restless. Day follows day as the whistles continue silent and slack time takes away butter from the bread and compels the children to go ragged to school.

In Great Britain the coal miners and other bread earners are in a far worse condition than in America. In continental Europe the condition is even worse, while in China the conditions are deplorable. I quote from the public press:

> In the Pinshiang coal mines the miners have suffered as long as can be remembered under the cruelties of the 24-hour shift. Twenty-four hours' straight work out of every forty-eight. Employers explained this long term of toil by declaring that money was saved by having to lower and raise the workers from the mines but once in 24 hours. Overcome with their deadening toil, the workers when they were brought to the surface often lay dazed by the mine shafts, too exhausted to make their way to their huts.

It is admitted that the statesmen, otherwise referred to as politicians, aided by the great money power, rule the nations and that the religious organizations ably support such rule. Not even these, however, are happy and contented, but are in distress and perplexity. Recently great fortunes have been made and lost on Wall Street, New York. On November 23, 1928, the New York *American* published a cartoon relative to the financial district of New York, showing a large financial institution, and the street on one side leading to Trinity Church and the street on the other side leading to the East River. Printed under that cartoon were these words: "Trinity Church Corporation of New York city owns the beautiful old church and graveyard at the top of Wall Street. There at noon the fortunate can thank Providence for their winnings. At the other end of the street there is a convenient dock from which they can jump if it goes the other way. In a deal 'involving more than $20,000,000', Trinity Church has purchased more real estate on Seventh Avenue, in Manhattan. If the Founder of Christianity lived in New York with its East Side slums and worried mothers, and if He had $20,000,000, would He buy more real estate, or what would He do?"

It is well known that the profiteer who counts his wealth by the billions is neither contented nor happy. The statesmen who have and exercise much power are neither contented nor happy. The strong oppress the weak, the rich oppress the poor, the guileless suffer at the hand of him of keener wits; and all, regardless of station, suffer from sickness, sorrow and death.

What is the real cause of this distress and perplexity? and what will bring relief to the people? That question can not be satisfactorily

answered by any theory of man. The only answer thereto is found in the Bible, which is God's Word of truth. The facts as I have briefly related them will be admitted by all. Now I shall call attention to the law, which is the Word of God, and let those who hear render a decision according to the facts and the law and according to their own conscience. I can only briefly refer to the Scriptures, but, if those of my audience will jot down the references and later get your own Bible and read the text, you can determine whether or not I have advanced a theory or have merely set forth the facts and the Word of the Lord applying to the facts.

Jehovah is the only true God. He is the Creator of heaven and earth, and from Him all rightful power proceeds. (Isa. 42:5) He created the earth for man, and He created man for the earth. (Isa. 45:12, 18) Man's origin and his experience bears directly upon the question at issue. The Modernist clergymen say that man is a creature of evolution. I cite the words of some of these well known and distinguished gentlemen upon this point.

Dr. McAfee recently, before the presidents of fifty-seven Presbyterian colleges and universities, made this statement: "The god of evolution is a more potent factor in life than the God of the Bible." Darwin promulgated the doctrine that man is a creature of evolution. From the book of the distinguished Dr. S. Parkes Cadman, who speaks to the people each Sunday by the radio, I quote the following words: "Darwin was the first to receive and transmit a light which, without him, might have been indefinitely delayed. . . . To Darwin belongs the credit, therefore, for inoculating his own and after generations with the majestic conception of an unbroken and resistless continuity of life; a life with inherent qualities which preserve its continuity, a life which never turns back, and always proceeds from the lower to the higher."

The bishop of Birmingham, England, recently made public this statement: "Darwin's assertion that man has sprung from apes has stood the test of more than fifty years of critical examination. . . . Increasing knowledge and careful inquiry have but confirmed its truth. As a result, stories of the creation of Adam and Eve, of their primal innocence and their fall, have become merely folklore. Darwin's triumphs have destroyed the whole theological scheme."

With all due deference to the distinguished men who fill the pulpits in America and England I believe that the common people would prefer to accept the statement of Jesus Christ rather than that of any man that has been on earth before or since. He is the Founder and the Head of true Christianity. Concerning the Bible as God's Word He said: "Thy word is truth." (John 17:17) The Bible says that God formed man and created him perfect. (Gen. 2:7; Deut. 32:4) God gave man dominion over the animal creation of earth and made him the prince of the earth. Why, then, has man degenerated, and why do all men suffer more or less? The Bible answer to that question opens the floodgates of light by which many perplexing questions are made clear. The Bible (Ezek. 28:14-18; Jer. 51:13) discloses that God made Lucifer the overlord of man, and (Isa. 14:12, 14) that Lucifer coveted the worship which man gave to Jehovah, and that Lucifer rebelled against God and turned man away from God and caused him to sin.

The Genesis account is that God had declared His law to Adam and informed him that its infraction would be punished by death; that because of man's disobedience God sentenced man to death and expelled him from Eden. At the same time He sentenced Lucifer to death, but deferred the execution of that sentence until His own due time later; that then He changed the name of Lucifer to that of Satan, which means opposer of God; Devil, which means slanderer of God; Serpent, which means deceiver of men; and Dragon, which means devourer. Satan set himself up as equal in power and wisdom to Jehovah God. He challenged Jehovah's power and defied Him. He set about to turn all creation away from Jehovah. He builded the great world powers of Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, and other powers of ancient and modern times that have ruled the world.

When Jesus was on earth Satan boldly laid claim to rulership of all the kingdoms of earth, and his claim was not disputed. (Matt. 4:8) Jesus referred to him as the prince or invisible ruler of the world. (John 12:31; 14:30) Paul speaks of Satan as the god or invisible ruler of this world. (2 Cor. 4:3, 4) Satan has deceived the peoples of earth, misrepresented God, turned the people away from Jehovah and raised the issue in the minds of many as to who is supreme in power. Jehovah did not prevent Satan's course, but permitted him to go to the

very limit with his wickedness and awaited His own good time to make manifest His own great name and power for the benefit of man. In the Bible God plainly sets forth that for the vindication of His own good name and supremacy and for the good of all creation He will completely destroy Satan and his organization.

What effect did Adam's sin have upon the human race? In Romans 5:12 and Psalm 51:5 it is stated that all were born in sin and shapen in iniquity, and all have been in a state of distress by reason thereof. Who, then, has been and is responsible for all the cruelty, the wickedness, the sickness, sorrow and death amongst men? The Bible answers that question, that Satan is the prince of evil and the one who has brought these unsatisfactory conditions upon mankind. Concerning Satan, Jesus said, 'He is a liar, and was a murderer from the beginning.' (John 8:44) Satan has been responsible for all cruelty and oppression, for the unjust wars and for the other great crimes that have oppressed humankind. The Scriptures show that God's due time has now arrived when the people shall be informed concerning Satan and shall learn of the goodness and loving-kindness of Jehovah God, to the intent that they may have an opportunity to choose whom they will serve. There has never been another matter of education so important as this.

Remedy

What, then, is the remedy for the ills of humankind? How may the people ever expect to get relief from their condition of oppression and suffering? Many distinguished men advance theories as to how relief may come. It is their privilege to advance such theories, and the people are entitled to hear. But the people should have *all* the facts, in order that they might reach a just conclusion.

"Organized Christianity" has conceived it to be the privilege and prerogative of that church organization to cleanse the earth from all wickedness and to make it a fit and desirable place for man to live in. Otherwise stated, the theory of the Modernist is that man, being a creature of evolution, has progressed for centuries and will continue to progress until he can lift himself entirely out from the mire, place himself upon a solid foundation, cleanse the earth of unrighteousness, and make it a place desirable for man and a fit place for Jesus Christ to visit. In proof that I have properly stated this theory I quote a question propounded to the distinguished head of the Federation of Churches, Dr. Cadman, and his answer thereto published in the public press:

Question: Do you believe we are living in the last days, and have we sufficient signs telling us that the Lord's coming is near, even at the doors?

Answer: No, the signs are all the other way. We do not want the Lord here yet. What we want is a world fit for Him to come to. Instead of gazing into the sky, asking when He shall come, we ought to get busy and clean up the earth in preparation for His arrival. . . . Moreover, this earth is quite a juvenile planet. Let us robe it with God's glory in man's moral achievements; then Christ can come.

Mark you, the remedy offered by this distinguished gentleman is that men should clean up the earth and make it a fit place for Jesus to come to. "Organized Christianity" has tried that for some time and has ingloriously failed, as all must admit. But if man could clean up the earth and make it a fit place for Jesus to come to, then I ask, Why did Jesus ever come at all? Why did He die? and why did God raise Him out of death? Why did He promise to come again? To these questions I shall now proceed to give the answer from the Bible and let the people determine whether they desire to pin their faith to a man-made theory for relief or wish to stand by the Word of God.

Satan is stronger than all men. It was Satan who brought all the sickness, distress and death to the world. It follows that there must be a stronger than Satan to destroy evil, clean up the earth and establish righteousness. Who is that stronger one, who will do it? All men are under the disability of sin and death. God could not forgive Adam's disobedience and set him free, because God must be true and consistent. He could, however, consistently provide that another perfect man equal to Adam might willingly take Adam's place in death and thereby provide a ransom price that would release Adam and all the human family from the effects of the judgment of death and that thereafter all mankind might have an opportunity to be justified and restored to human perfection. In Hosea 13:14 the promise is expressly made that God will provide a redeemer and will destroy death and the grave. Jesus came to earth for that very purpose, to provide a redemptive price. He said that He came to give His life as a purchase price for man and that

the people might get life. (Matt. 20:28; John 10:10) The death of Jesus was for the very purpose of providing such redemptive price. It is written that He gave His life a ransom for all, to be testified in due time. (1 Tim. 2:6) And then again, in Hebrews 2:9, 'Jesus Christ, by the grace of God, tasted death for every man.' Because thereof it is stated in Romans 5:18 that in due time all men shall have an opportunity to be justified and restored to life.

Before Jesus ascended into heaven He told His disciples that He would come again and set up His kingdom and that His second coming would be in the last days and would be known by those who were watching and desiring to know of His coming. (John 14:1-4; Luke 22:30) In answer to a question propounded by His disciples as to what would be evidence of His second coming He said that there would be a world war, followed by famine, pestilence and revolution in various places, and then by distress of nations and perplexity of men. (Matt. 24:1-9) These prophecies began to have their fulfilment in 1914, and marked His second coming. This proves that the earth would not be cleansed at His second coming.

Another prophecy bearing on the last days reads: "This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away." (2 Tim. 3:1-5) This prophecy describes exactly the condition that now exists upon the earth. The distinguished bishop of Birmingham, whom I have just quoted, says that the theory of Darwin destroyed the Bible scheme of salvation. Let the people judge as to whether or not he is one of many fulfilling the prophecy by drawing near to God with his mouth and denying God's power.

God's prophet declares that the first work of Jesus Christ at His second coming is to destroy Satan's wicked influence and organization (Ps. 110:1-5; 45:3, 4), and shows Jesus beginning His action against Satan. He is the stronger One who destroys the power of Satan's organization that righteousness might prevail.

Let us concede that in all good conscience the Federation of Churches endorsed the League of Nations as the political expression of God's kingdom on earth, and further that in good faith they advocated the Paris Peace Treaty as a sure means of outlawing war, and that these are steps toward cleansing the earth and making it a fit place for Jesus to visit. Concerning this what do the Scriptures answer? In Isaiah 8:9, 10, it is written: "Associate yourselves, . . . and ye shall be broken in pieces; . . . take counsel together, and it shall come to nought."

In 1 Thessalonians 5:3 these words appear: "For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape." Without a question of doubt men attempt to run ahead of the Lord to establish God's kingdom, and through His prophet God says: "Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the Lord, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy. For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent." (Zeph. 3:8, 9) This proves that God will destroy Satan's organization through Christ and then open the opportunity for all the people to know and serve Him.

At this time the kings and rulers of the earth assert their power and ability to make earth a fit place to live, but all are hurriedly preparing for war. God says: "In the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."—Dan. 2:44.

Let the people judge from these scriptures as to whether the theory of man or that announced by the Lord is correct.

Jesus Christ is the great and rightful Ruler of the world who will clean up the earth and robe it in glory and beauty. God did not tell men that they could do that. Through His prophet He said: "The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool," "and I will make the place of my feet glorious."—Isa. 60:13; 66:1.

In 1918 the World War ceased; and why? Jesus gave answer to that in His great prophecy.

The World War, famine, pestilence, distress of nations and attending circumstances He declared would be proof of His second coming and therefore good news to all who desire His coming, and then He said: "This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come." (Matt. 24:14) This testimony concerning the Lord's coming and His kingdom must be given to the nations, not to convert them, but as a witness, and after that, Jesus declared, there would follow the greatest trouble the world has ever known, and that it would be the last.—Matt. 24:21.

For the past ten years the Bible Students, in obedience to God's Word, have been calling the people's attention to these scriptures, not for propaganda purposes, but for the sole purpose of enlightening the people as to the times in which we are living. If the newspapers would publish a warning advising the people that a great earthquake is likely to follow shortly, no one would say that that is propaganda. The Bible Students are merely calling attention to God's Word, as to what He says will follow the setting up of His kingdom. While men are today attempting to establish peace by writing a piece of paper, the Lord declares that He, through His executive officer Christ Jesus, shall fight the great battle of God Almighty in which Satan's organization shall perish, never to rise again. The complete remedy for the relief of the people from all oppression is Jehovah's kingdom put in operation and ruled by Christ Jesus.

The rule of Christ will be in righteousness, as is said in Isaiah 32:1. Under His rule wars will cease and the people will beat their instruments of war into instruments for the cultivation of the land, and they will learn war no more, as stated in Isaiah 2:2-4. Through His prophet the Lord says that He will break the chariots of war and will then speak peace to the people and they will have lasting peace. (Zech. 9:10) Christ Jesus taught His disciples to pray for the coming of God's kingdom, that His will of righteousness might be done on earth as in heaven. The Prophet Isaiah, speaking of the reign of Christ says: "The government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful Counsellor, . . . The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end."—Isa. 9:6, 7.

Satan the Devil now blinds the people to the truth, and this blindness will not be removed until the Lord's kingdom is established and removes it, as it is written: "In this mountain [kingdom] shall the Lord of hosts . . . destroy . . . the face of the covering cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations." All the people will then learn that Jehovah is the only true God and that He has provided the great scheme of salvation set forth in the Bible and that this is through His beloved Son Christ Jesus. Of that happy time it is written in Isaiah 25:9: "And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God: we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the Lord; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation."

Under the righteous reign of Christ prosperity will not be merely for the profiteer, but for all the people. The Lord says that 'in that kingdom the Lord of hosts will make unto all people a feast of fat things, and then every man shall sit under his own vine and fig tree, and none shall make him afraid'.—Isa. 25:6; Mic. 4:4.

No man has ever yet been able to obtain life everlasting by his own efforts. All the physicians and doctors in the land can not sustain life when man's time comes to die. The fact, however, that Jesus Christ gave His life a ransom for all is a guarantee that under His reign all who are obedient shall be granted life everlasting. It is written: "The gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." (Rom. 6:23) In corroboration of this it is further written by the prophet that the Lord says: 'I will bring the people health and cure, and I will cure them, and I will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.' (Jer. 33:6) They will grow strong and healthy and happy and, as the prophet writes, then 'the inhabitant shall no more say, I am sick'. God will wipe away all tears from off all faces and take away sorrow, sickness and death, as stated in Revelation 21:4.

As further proof that the cleansing of the earth will not take place until Christ's kingdom is set up it is written in the Bible: "When thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness."—Isa. 26:9.

This remedy for the relief of the people is

not my remedy. It is no man's remedy. It is God's announced remedy, and is therefore the only true and adequate one. Jehovah now says to His anointed people in the world: "Ye are my witnesses, that I am God." Therefore go and tell the people of my purpose for their relief and blessing. The truly anointed Christians in the earth delight to tell the people about these great truths, not for money and not for price, but because it is God's will that they shall know. It is the greatest educational work that has ever been on earth. That is the reason why men and women go from house to house Sundays and week days to tell the people now about God's complete remedy for their relief and their blessing, and they count it the greatest privilege that was ever enjoyed by any creature on earth thus to do. Let the people know the truth and take their stand wholly on the Lord's side and give their allegiance and devotion to Him, and He will, as He has promised, preserve them in the time of trouble and bring His blessings to them under the righteous reign of His anointed King.

I repeat that I do not want my audience to join anything. I do not want your money. I merely advise that you take your Bibles and provide yourselves with books that are published to enable you to understand your Bibles, and that you study them and learn that Jehovah is the only true God and that blessed is that people who give their devotion to Him. It is written in God's Word: "Blessed is the nation whose God is Jehovah." If every radio station in America would devote one hour a week in informing the people concerning God's purpose of salvation it would be rendering to the public that service which is of greatest public interest, convenience and necessity and would be honoring the name of Jehovah God and would enable the people to prepare to receive His blessings.

Bible Question and Answer

QUESTION: Who married Adam's first children; that is, who performed the ceremony?

Answer: One thing is certain that neither a priest nor a preacher of any kind performed the ceremony, if there was any ceremony. There is nothing in the entire Bible to show that either priest or preacher is necessary or was used to perform marriage ceremonies. Amongst God's ancient people, the Jews, the marriage of children was by a formal contract made between the parents of the bridegroom and bride, and on the wedding day the bridegroom simply went to the home of his betrothed one and took her away to his own home. Neither Christ nor His apostles changed this procedure, and there is no record that Jesus or His apostles ever performed a marriage ceremony. Hence we should say that in the case of Adam's first children there was no ceremony, but the parents, that is, Adam and Eve, approved of the uniting of their children in wedlock, except in possible cases of elopements. No one can say that Adam acted as priest or preacher to sanctify the marriage in God's sight, because Adam was now a sinner cut off from relationship with God. In view of the aforesaid, civil marriages are fully valid though performed outside of church buildings and with no religious person officiating, pretending to sanctify the marriage in God's sight. Religious professors and churchmen take themselves too seriously and add to the Word of God when they claim that marriage is not valid before God unless they perform the ceremony and incidentally get a nice financial fee for it. Look up all cases of marriage in the Bible and see if God's Word does not support these statements.

The Church of England Bishops

IN TRYING to enforce the use of a prayer book which the high court of Parliament has explicitly on two separate occasions refused to sanction, the bishops of the Church of England have landed in water that is uncomfortably hot for them. They are now being asked in Parliament whether, in the interests of public order and good government, they are willing to set an example to the nation of obedience to the law and respect for the sanctity of contracts. The job of being an anarchist bishop is not one to be coveted, but that is where these bishops now find themselves.

The Children's Own Radio Story *By C. J. W., Jr.*

Story Forty-two

NOW at this time, when Jesus was journeying through Palestine, great multitudes of people followed Him about from place to place: many out of curiosity, many with a desire to be healed, many because they believed in Jesus as the Son of God and wished to hear His every word.

At one place where Jesus and His disciples stopped to rest, He turned to the multitude and spoke to them concerning the difficulties of following Him in spirit and in truth, how a man must love Him more than wife or child, or father or mother, in order to follow Him and merit the reward of eternal life.

Speaking of the fact that in many families some would believe on Him and others would not, causing strife and separation between members of the family, Jesus said: "And a man's foes shall be they of his own household. He that loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me."

Then, talking apart to His own disciples, the Lord comforted them with these words: "He that receiveth you, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me."

Returning to Jerusalem, Jesus found Himself surrounded by a vast crowd of publicans and sinners, who had heard of His presence in the city, and flocked where He was, to hear Him, that they might learn of the Word of God. Now these publicans, or sinners, were of the ordinary, every-day public of Jerusalem: thieves, gamblers, business men, money-lenders, tax-collectors, soldiers, beggars, and shepherds.

But Jesus sat at meat with these people, instructing them in the Word of God. So the Pharisees, the doctors, lawyers, priests, and rich men, who could read and write, the "good" people of Jerusalem, murmured at this, saying, "This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them."

And Jesus, hearing their grumbling, answered them in a parable, saying, "What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

"And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing. And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

"I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance."

Now there was a jealousy between the Samaritans and the people of Jerusalem. One time when Jesus was returning from a journey through Palestine, He thought to stop at a village of the Samaritans, and sent certain messengers ahead to find a house that would receive Him and His followers.

When the messengers entered the village, the people of the village inquired whence they came and whither they were going, and when the Samaritans discovered that Jesus was on His way to Jerusalem, they would not receive Him, nor allow His messengers to remain in the village.

James and John, two of Jesus' beloved disciples were very angry over this matter, and they said to Jesus: "Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them?"

But Jesus rebuked them. So the messengers were recalled, and they went to another village.

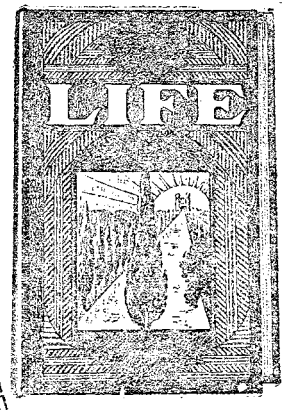
As he entered the gates of this village, He beheld ten men who stood at some distance from where Jesus and His followers were, and who waved to them but would not come nearer. Jesus looked attentively at the men, and perceived that they were afflicted with the terrible disease called leprosy. It is so deadly and so easily taken that lepers were compelled to live as outcasts and dared not come near other people for fear of spreading the loathsome disease.

These poor men, therefore, stood at a considerable distance, and lifted up their voices in an agonized entreaty, saying, "Jesus, Master, have mercy on us."

And Jesus, always merciful, always kind and loving, always full of pity for the afflicted, looked kindly at them, and said: "Go, shew yourselves unto the priests."

And as the ten lepers turned to obey the command of Jesus, their terrible disease vanished, and they became well as other men. And one of them, a Samaritan, on finding himself healed, turned back, and in a loud voice glorified God, and fell upon his face at the feet of Jesus and gave Him thanks.

A NEW BOOK ~ FIRST WEEK'S SALE 44,571 FIRST EDITION 1,000,000



JUDGE RUTHERFORD IS THE AUTHOR OF LIFE ~ YOU'LL ENJOY THIS SEND 45c TO

WATCH TOWER 117 ADAMS ST BROOKLYN NEW YORK

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

PALESTINE

EVENTS IN CANADA

LOGANSPORT, INDIANA

MORE ABOUT LATVIA

COURAGE APPROVED

LET US BE FAIR

RIGHTEOUS GOVERNMENT
radio lecture on good government,
by Judge Rutherford

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY

5c a copy - $1.00 a year - Canada & Foreign $1.50

Volume XI - No. 267 December 11, 1929

Contents

Labor and Economics

Julius Klein on Distribution 172
New Orleans Street Car Strike 173

Social and Educational

Indians Respond to Right Treatment 171
The Memphis Settlement Industrial Home 173
The Gestatorial Chair 173
A Keen Nose for Garbage 181
Withdrawing from Babylon 190

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

The Samuel Insull Interests 170
Airplane Flies from France to China 171
New York's Largest Banks 172
Logansport and the Power Trust 173

Political—Domestic and Foreign

Palestine in the Day's News 163
Public Safety in Italy 171
Egypt and Iraq 172
Politics and the Church Control Teachers 172
The Dictatorship in Yugoslavia 172
Something More About Latvia 176

Science and Invention

The Fultograph Weather Chart 171
Gold Produced from Lead 172

Home and Health

Blessed Are the Sincere and Courageous 177
Experience with the Grape Cure 178
Let Us Be Fair to the M.D.'s 179

Travel and Miscellany

Events in Canada 174

Religion and Philosophy

The American-Russian Fulfils the Scriptures 181
Questions and Answers on Bible Topics 182
Administration of the Righteous Government 183
An Appreciation 190

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors *Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . Business Manager
NATHAN H. KNORR . . Secretary and Treasurer

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *The Golden Age*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian . . 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, Sydney, N. S. W., Australia
South Africa . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XI | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, December 11, 1929 | Number 267

Palestine in the Day's News

THE little country at the eastern end of the Mediterranean Sea was originally called Canaan, which name it evidently owed to the descent of its inhabitants from Canaan, a grandson of Noah. The present name of Palestine is from a Hebrew name which means "Land of the Philistines".

Moses described it to Israel as "A good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out of valleys and hills: a land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranates, a land of oil olive, and honey". (Deut. 8:7, 8) It is all of this today, with abundant evidence that it was much more true centuries ago and will be more true again.

The whole land bears evidences of having once been well watered. The remains of terraces, cisterns, and wells show that the water was regulated and distributed. The forests which once covered considerable portions of the land have all been destroyed, but are being replanted.

The ancient wells, Hagar's well, the fountain in Jezreel, the well of Abraham, at Beersheba, the three wells of Isaac, the well of Jacob, near Joseph's tomb, the well of Bethlehem, which David knew so well, and the well of Sarah, near Hebron, all mentioned in the Scriptures, are still in use and held in veneration. Elisha's fountain still pours out its refreshing current.

There are several permanent streams which do good service in the districts through which they pass, but the Jordan is the only one worthy of the name river. The Jordan originates in streams that come from Lebanon and Hermon and unite in the waters of Merom. In its course of seventy miles direct it winds nearly three times that distance. It is always well supplied with water, and is one of the country's great assets, for Palestine has no coal and no oil deposits worthy of exploitation.

Palestine is well described by Moses as 'a land of hills and valleys'. There are plenty of both. Mount Hermon rises to a height of 9,100 feet. The land in general is mountainous. The Esdraelon plain, or valley of Jezreel, is a fine plain of considerable extent, fertile and well cultivated. The soil of limestone is hot and rich. The land is full of caverns and grottoes.

The cave of Adullam, five miles south of Bethlehem, extends for miles and would accommodate hundreds of men. The air within it is remarkably dry and pure and warm. The one small entrance, half-way down the almost perpendicular face of a precipice, is reached by a shelf or ledge of rock, along which one has to find his way cautiously to the cave. Here David and his warriors hid from the pursuit of Saul.

Trees—Climate—Animals

Among the trees native to Palestine are the cedar, oak, ash, olive, palm, sycamore, oleander, and walnut. The Jaffa oranges have a world-wide reputation. Watermelons and almonds are grown for export, as are also barley, lentils, beans, lupines and sesame. Wheat production is rapidly increasing, but is still not large enough to satisfy local needs. Grape vines, long neglected, are being replanted. Early vegetables are grown to advantage in the Jordan valley near Jericho, and can later be exported in great quantities.

The climate is hot and irregular, ranging from 25 to 112 degrees Fahrenheit. The rain comes almost entirely in the period from November to April, inclusive, and varies from six inches in the south to twenty-six inches in the north. The soils in the valleys hold the water remarkably well. Plants are still green and vigorous after as much as four months of dry weather.

The lion and the unicorn, that is, the aurochs, are no longer found in Palestine, but the wild boar is common, and the wolf, hyena, jackal, leopard and bear can still be found. There are

over 350 species of birds, including an immense number and variety of the larger birds of prey. Reptiles are numerous. Fishes are abundant in the Jordan and are still to be found in the Sea of Galilee in immense shoals.

The human population is of a very heterogeneous character, and is constantly becoming more so. At one time the land sustained at least three million people. Today it provides homes for only 800,000, of whom about three-fourths are Arabs. The war gave it 774 miles of railways. There are 523 miles of public highways. When the breakwater at Haifa is completed, Palestine will have one of the finest harbors on the Mediterranean.

The Dead Sea Treasure-House

The Jordan and six other streams pour 6,500,000 tons of water daily into the Dead Sea, and there is no outlet. The lake is eight miles wide and forty-seven miles long. Its maximum depth is 1,278 feet. Its surface is 1,300 feet below sea level, making it the lowest and hottest surface in the world. The density of the waters, pure water being 1.000, varies from 1.160 to 1.230. There are ancient shore lines on the surrounding hills at a height of 1,200 feet above the present surface.

It is estimated that the ancient Asphaltis, as the Dead Sea was once called, contains 1,300,000,000 tons of potash, worth $70,000,000,000, besides vast quantities of asphalt, sulphur, magnesium, potassium, chloride, aluminum oxides, and common salt. The concession for working these deposits has been granted to Major Tulloch, a British engineer, and Novemeysky, a Palestinian chemist.

Work on the concession has already begun. The waters will be collected in huge shallow reservoirs and allowed to evaporate. The potash and other substances will be extracted by chemical processes from the solids which remain in the tanks. At first the minerals recovered will be taken by truck to Jerusalem, for shipment by rail; but if results warrant, a special railway will be built up the Jordan valley to Beit Shan, on whose walls the Philistines nailed the head of Saul. Beit Shan is on the railway line to Haifa.

With unlimited quantities of chemical fertilizers at her door at cost price, there is no reason why Palestine should not flourish even more than of old. The Dead Sea thus becomes Palestine's treasure-house. The silvery sparkle of the waters of the Dead Sea, arising from their saline and bituminous composition, give them a remarkable brilliance and make the scene an attractive one to the eye.

Jews in the Promised Land

The best history of the Jews in the promised land is to be found in a book widely circulated, usually printed on thin paper and bound in limp covers. In bygone days it used to be on the parlor table, and was used as a place in which to press flowers, to keep locks of hair, and to hide money where there would be no danger of its being disturbed.

The city of Jerusalem was destroyed in A.D. 70. Three years later the last remaining fortress, Masada, was taken, but not until its defenders had burned the palace and committed suicide. In despair of ever really conquering the Jews, the Romans expelled every last one of them from Palestine in the year 134 A.D., after Bar Cocheba's revolt.

During the Spanish Inquisition the Turkish sultans granted asylum to the Jews, and ever since that time there have been in Palestine a few thousand Jews who have eked out a miserable existence, supported largely by funds sent to them by their brethren in Europe. Pogroms in Russia speeded up Jewish immigration into Palestine in 1881-1882.

In 1919 the British government was given a 25-year mandate over Palestine, and before that, by the Balfour Declaration, had invited Jewish colonization. As a consequence, many thousands came in, the Jewish population more than doubled, and Zionists began in earnest the building up of Palestine as their own homeland, and have made wonderful progress, as our readers well know.

At the present moment, and for some years past, conditions in Europe are favoring the emigration of the Jews to other lands. Six or seven million Jews are suffering in Russia, Poland, Hungary, Lithuania, Rumania and Czechoslovakia as they have not suffered for centuries. Practically all avenues of employment are closed to them. America is closed by immigration restrictions. Emigration to Palestine is practical, and necessary, and in fulfilment of prophecy, but it has its obstacles.

In May, 1921, an Arab sheik suddenly swooped down on one of the new Jewish villages, Petach

Tikvah, and killed four young men, hoping thus to drive the Jews from lands which they had purchased. There has been much unemployment, but that is now two years in the past.

A Few Notes on Zionism

The first Zionist Congress, called together at Basle, in 1897, by Theodor Herzl, laid down the famous Basle Program that "Zionism strives to create a legally secured, publicly recognized home in Palestine for the Jewish people".

A previous effort to start Zionism in America almost broke up in a riot. America has never taken a proper interest in this subject. The Jews here are too prosperous. There are 80,000 Jewish farmers in America, tilling a million acres, worth $150,000,000, and they have no desire to leave these comforts for the struggles they would have to endure in Palestine.

Nathan Straus, the most prominent Jew in New York, and one of the finest men in the world, said recently:

While a few of the rich Jews, who serve every noble humanitarian cause, have also aided us in the task of rebuilding the Holy Land, too many of them have displayed shameful indifference toward this greatest of all causes with which the fate of the Jewish people is definitely identified. The enemies of Zion are just now trying to magnify our difficulties in Palestine and the mistakes they claim have been made there. They are also endeavoring to minimize our achievements. The economic crisis in Palestine is interpreted by these enemies of Zion as the collapse of the Zionist ideal. Nothing is further from the truth than this sinister propaganda. The only effective answer to all these attacks and criticisms against the rebuilders of Palestine is for all of us to consecrate ourselves with all our hearts and souls and our means to the sacred task which the Jewish people has assumed, which other nations expect us to perform, and which we dare not forsake.

On the celebration of his eightieth birthday, recently, Mr. Straus gave another hundred thousand dollars for reconstruction work in Palestine.

At the time of the last census of Palestine, in 1922, there were 591,000 Moslems, 73,000 Christians, and 83,794 Jews, but the number of Jews is now believed to be more than 150,000. Only 2,000 of these, however, are Americans, showing America's lack of interest in the subject.

But Zionism as a whole is a reality. In ten years Jewish colonists in Palestine have doubled their numbers, doubled their holdings, and more than doubled their industries. Hebrew has been established as a national language. A Hebrew currency has been put in circulation, and immigrants are giving up their old Slavic and Teutonic for Hebraic names.

All in Palestine are equal. There are no upper and lower classes. Business and professional men and women have worked as laborers in building up the country. A great Jewish university has been established. An immense power plant has been installed in the upper Jordan. Nothing can stop the new era for Palestine that is under way.

An interesting fact about the Jewish colonies is that twenty of them are communal, which is the ancient and successful method of preventing extreme poverty. Individual settlers are given the usufruct, but not the outright ownership of the land: thus the ground rent accrues to the benefit of the community rather than to speculators.

There is a widespread belief among the Zionists in Palestine that the coming of the Messiah is at the door; and the best of it is that they are right. Not only are Zionists near the fulfilment of their hopes, but so are all the rest of the world.

Britain's Promises in Palestine

In 1915, in order to disrupt the Turkish empire, Britain promised the Arabs that they should have title to Arab lands. The Arabs entered the war the next spring on the side of the Allies. A year later, November 2, 1917, Mr. Balfour, without submitting his declaration to either the British nation or British Parliament, made the following statement:

His Majesty's Government view with favor the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people, and will use their best endeavors to facilitate the achievement of this object, it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine, or the rights and political status enjoyed by Jews in any other country.

The Arabs were not honestly treated. Feisal's Arab cavalry captured Damascus: it was given to the French. Arab troops helped to conquer Iraq: to all intents and purposes Britain took it for herself. They helped to take Palestine: Britain gave it to the Jews, and did it before it was even in her own possession.

When Lord Balfour realized the situation Britain was in, he opposed having England made the mandatory power for Palestine. He would have preferred the United States, or America and Britain conjointly, but the present British colonial minister states that the British government now has no intention of giving up its mandate or departing from the principles of the Balfour Declaration. Ultimately, however, the mandatory powers are supposed to retire from all the mandated countries —when they have to.

Inconsistency of Administration

Britain never closes her eyes to the fact that somehow she must get along with several millions of Moslems, in Egypt, Palestine, Iraq, India and elsewhere, and they are not the easiest people to get along with, especially when they have been lied to and deceived.

The British administration in Palestine has tried to get along by conciliating the 591,000 Moslems, at the expense of the 150,000 Jews. As a rule, government enterprises employ only Arabs, the Jewish workers being left out in the cold. No Jews have been employed on public works at Jerusalem, and out of 600 workers at the Haifa port excavations only four were Jews. This may be good politics, but it is unfair, and provocative.

Under the British administration, and with the influx of Jews, the Arabs have greater markets for their produce, more money, more employment, rising standards of life. The charge has been made that their anti-Semitism has been encouraged by British administrative officials and high churchmen. If so, the latter are responsible for a great tragedy, and God will hold them responsible for what has recently taken place in Palestine.

Colonel F. H. Kisch, chief of the Palestine Zionist Executive, said: "We are convinced that were it not for the circulation of deliberately false reports calculated to stir their feelings in matters of religious sentiment, the Arabs of Palestine would have continued to live in peaceful relations with their Jewish neighbors, as is still the wish of an overwhelming majority of the Arab population." We are not sure as to the meaning of these words. Probably Colonel Kisch feared to make them more pointed, more definite, but they plainly hint at treachery in high circles.

A writer in the San Antonio *Express* goes a step further and says:

After five extended visits to Palestine in the capacity of observer and student of events, I believe the first blame for the past, present and future tragedies in Palestine must fall upon the entire British policy in that unhappy little land. This is not said to clear Zionist or Arab leaders, and others, of their share, for they have a share, but primary responsibility rests with the British. Their entire policy in Palestine, from the famous Balfour Declaration of November, 1917, up to the present controversy over the Wailing Wall, is false, self-contradictory, hypocritical and inevitably leading to the organized attacks upon Jews in Palestine.

That is plain enough and indicates that the two-faced hypocritical school of Tory statesmanship has about had its day. One thing is sure, and that is that in the recent troubles which have ravaged Palestine from Dan to Beersheba the British have failed to give the Jews the protection they promised.

Britishers themselves are calling attention to another item, and that is that the British Mandatory Government has done nothing to improve bad conditions of work of long standing, such as bad sanitary conditions, intolerable ill-treatment of workers by foremen, and changes for the worse in such matters as holidays, sickness pay, workmen's compensation, low wages, long working hours and non-payment for overtime.

Railwaymen in Palestine are refused trade union recognition and have no voice in fixing wages, and the circumstances under which they work are declared to be scandalous. The fixing of working conditions rests entirely and exclusively with the railway management, which, as usual, is selfish and cruel, and is humane only when it has to be.

On the subject of Britain's responsibility for the recent massacres, a Jewish veteran of the World War, writing in the Detroit *News*, said:

Regarding the present race riots between the Arabs and Jews in Palestine (although the correct term would be massacre of Jews) I must say the blame does not rest on the Arabs but on the British government at large and especially on the local Palestine British officials.

We must go back in history to show the reason. In 1917 during the war, England was in a tight pinch and looked for help everywhere. There His Majesty's government gave out a document known as the Balfour Declaration, promising the Jews to assist in establishing a Jewish homeland in Palestine. Needless

to say this buoyed up the hopes of the Jews and the British government got the sympathy of a good many Jews in all the allied lands. One of the helps it received was the forming of Jewish Legions of which about 6,000 enlisted from the United States and about 3,000 in Palestine, outside of other countries.

I, having been born in Russia, and having lived through two massacres there, was one of the fools who enlisted in the Jewish Legion. I know to a certain degree the nature of the Arab. As well as any half-civilized people, the Arab is not ripe to control himself and if he is shown that there is someone to take care of him he is the best behaved person. But should you give him the upper hand he doesn't know where to stop. Of course I am not speaking of the educated Arab, but their number is very small.

Now the British administration, instead of helping to establish a Jewish homeland, did everything to hinder it. It suppressed manufacture by putting a tax on merchandise coming in and leaving the country, thereby making every article purchased in Palestine dearer than imported articles, so that most of the Jewish factories failed. As raw material had to be imported into the country, merchandise produced was double taxed.

Out of all the crown lands belonging to the government, thousands of acres were given free to the Arabs and not one inch to the Jews, not even to the Jewish former soldiers in the British army. Every piece of farm lands that the Jews settled had to be purchased from the Arabs at double and triple the worth, making it almost impossible for the Jews to settle on land.

Every nationality and creed is allowed to come into Palestine in unrestricted numbers, but to hinder a Jewish homeland the British government has restricted the Jewish immigration to from 2,500 to 6,000 per year, whereas the native Arab increase is about 10,000 a year. And besides, every Jewish immigrant has to show 500 pounds, or $2,500, unless he is backed by the Zionist organization with that amount.

Jews are taxed higher than Arabs but no help is received from the government for Jewish schools and hospitals, and the Arabs receive all the help necessary.

Hardly any Jews are employed on government work and almost all the Jews who got government jobs during 1917-18-19 were gradually squeezed out and the local British officers showed open hostility to the Jews.

When the Arabs started to build a gate in the Wailing Wall, the Jews protested and argued that it will give the Moslems an excuse to always pass through and disturb the Jews as they are praying, but the protest went unheard. The result was that as soon as the gate was opened the Arabs came and started to beat up the old Jews praying there, which gradually led to the present riot with its many killed and wounded.

Had the British government not made a scrap of paper of the Balfour Declaration and not openly shown its opposition to the Zionist aim to settle Palestine with Jews from countries where they were unable to live, or had it at least remained neutral like the Turkish government before them, it would never have come to the present crisis.

Lastly, about the British help to the Jews in Palestine. I'll repeat the old proverb: "God save me from my friends—I'll take care of my enemies myself." The one who made that up must have had friendly dealings with the British government.

The Modern Jerusalem

Jerusalem is 33 miles from its port of Jaffa on the Mediterranean, 15 from the Dead Sea, 18 from the Jordan, 19 from Hebron, David's first capital, and 35 from Samaria. It is 126 miles from Damascus. It is on the summit of the watershed between the Dead Sea and the Mediterranean.

The original city was built on several hills, but in the lapse of ages the intervening valleys have become filled and the city is now nearly level. The streets of the older part of the city are crooked, narrow, ill-made and dirty, but a new city which is in every way up to date is arising about the walls of the old.

Jerusalem was once noted for its weaving, pottery, and glassware, but today there is little trade, except in souvenirs of olivewood and mother-of-pearl articles. The old city is unsanitary and plague-stricken from dirt, bad water, lack of sewerage, and the unhygienic habits of the people. The city lies in the midst of an infertile, ill-watered district, once prosperous by irrigation. The present water supply is from rain tanks or pools within and without the walls.

In 1922 Jerusalem contained 8,000 Mohammedans, 10,000 Christians, and 44,000 Jews. The care of the 'holy places', all of which are spurious, has occasioned no end of trouble between the Roman Catholic, Greek Catholic, and other churches.

The "Patriarch of Jerusalem" is the keeper of relics which are valued into the millions. Aside from the gold and jewels with which these pieces of wood, supposed to be from the true cross, are embellished, they have a value in the eyes of millions which can not be computed in terms of money.

Much effort is made to attract and hold tourist traffic. There are municipal laws strictly limiting the size and location of billboards. Beg-

ging has been prohibited. Sight-seeing cars now speed the tourist to any part of Palestine to which he wishes to go. There is an ancient quarry beneath the city, from which its building materials were dug.

The Wailing Wall

The Wailing Wall is located on a pavement which belongs to the Arabs and is situated in an alley flanked on one side by the rear walls of yards and on the other by the western wall of the ancient temple, sixty feet high. This wall was a retaining wall of the temple proper.

For hundreds of years the Arabs have allowed the Jews to come here and mourn "for majesty that is departed, for walls that are overthrown". Men and women mourned together, but a Galician rabbi started a trouble by insisting that a screen must be built between them. The Arabs, clearly within their rights, objected strenuously to the building of the screen. They said that if the Jews were allowed to build a screen, the next thing would be their putting a building over the screen, and soon the land would be lost to its rightful owners.

The matter was complicated by professional wailers, hired by less devout Jews to wail for them. Wailing steadily is hard work. The older men in the business started to build themselves benches. The Moslems objected to that also. A compromise was reached by allowing the professional wailers who are old to carry one-legged chairs strapped to their backs.

The quarrel was reopened this year. Some Jewish youths held a meeting below the Wailing Wall to protest against last year's interruption. The Arabs held a meeting to protest against the protest, and sent out word to all the countryside to come in and aid in the demonstration. The police were unable to cope with the trouble that followed. Indeed the Arab members of the force seem to have deserted their posts, knowing trouble would come.

Both Jews and Arabs lay blame on the others for the riots that ensued. Of the four stories that are told as to just how the trouble began it is hard to know which one is true, or if any of them is true. Two narrators seem to agree substantially that the actual riots began with a funeral of a Jewish boy killed by an Arab for stealing tomatoes from his garden.

A commission of four members of Parliament is now conducting an inquiry into the causes of the uprisings, and the murders which followed. The sittings of the commission will be behind closed doors and it is not expected that a report can be issued before the end of the year.

Anti-Semitic Prejudice

It can not be denied that anti-Semitic prejudice is common the world over. Jewish doctors are discriminated against in hospitals and elsewhere. Hotels and apartment houses will have no Hebrew patronage. Business concerns advertise that they want Christians only.

The Jews, by their peculiarities, often invite trouble. In New York only two years ago an aged Jewess came to the synagogue in a taxicab. This is contrary to orthodox Jewish custom, and although she had been ill she was forced out into the rain and made ill again. Their conduct at the Wailing Wall is a sample of ecclesiastical foolishness.

Nevertheless, the Jews are progressive too, and their very progressiveness in Palestine has made them enemies. They are the most competent workers and get the best wages. Moreover, they have been doing their work with the aid of the latest machinery.

In the last three decades the number of Jews in the world has grown from 10,500,000 to 16,000,000. America, which had only 1,000,000 Jews in 1900, now has about 4,500,000. They are, in general, a law-abiding people. Of the 2,478 prisoners in Palestine prisons, only 81 are Jews.

The August riots in Palestine virtually amounted to a war. At one time there were 8,360 Jewish refugees in Jerusalem, waiting until it was safe for them to return to their fields. At the same time forty-four Jews were imprisoned in the citadel of Acre, charged with murder by premeditated shooting.

The Jews have as many unfaithful teachers as other religionists have. The papers contain numerous accounts of their disbelief in the historical events narrated in the Bible.

Zionism a Jewish Necessity

There are Jewish scholars who foresee that unless the Jews return to Palestine they will become extinct as a people. Some of the disintegrating forces are conversion to other faiths, intermarriage, a decreasing birth rate, and an unchanged mortality rate.

In spite of what has just happened, the Jewish people regard Palestine as the safest place

in the world for them, and are dauntless and unafraid. They have faced pogroms in every country in the world except Britain and the United States, and some of them are putting their trust in the God of Israel that he will now deliver and bless his ancient people.

Items of interest to students of prophecy are that plans have been formulated for a concrete highway from Egypt to Palestine, via Sinai, following substantially the route taken by the Israelites in coming out of Egypt toward the promised land. Also that certain orthodox Jews have made application for a strip of land in Palestine whereon to build a temple estimated to cost $50,000,000. Neither of these enterprises is yet under construction, but the fact that they are contemplated is interesting.

Following the recent riots, and prior thereto, prayers have been offered daily in some of the Jewish settlements that their Messiah will make his appearance and put an end to wars and strife. The Jews were encouraged that in the severe earthquakes which shook Palestine two years ago not a Jew lost his life. The Arabs were much impressed by this at the time.

The Sons of Ishmael

Who are these that have recently been killing one another in Palestine? The answer is that they are all sons of Abraham: the Jews descendants of Isaac; the Arabs descendants of Ishmael. Is there any good reason why cousins should kill one another? None at all.

As a matter of fact, until the World War, there was an age-long friendship between the Jew and the Arab, and the Arabs usually looked up to the Jews as being the "People of the Bible", the holy book which the Moslems reverence next to their own book, the Koran.

True, the Arabs have never become reconciled to the Balfour Declaration, and this is not to be entirely wondered at; yet if the Arabs can think of the Jews as their blood relatives, as is actually the case, it ought not to remain a permanent source of trouble.

The British claim, and they are right, that there is ample room for both the Jew and the Arab in Palestine, and that the presence of an active and industrious Jewish colony is good for both. The Jewish self-assurance that the country is theirs has created antagonism, as has also the fact that large sums of money have come into the country exclusively for their use.

The Urge of Progress

For centuries the poor Arabs of Palestine have lived on next to nothing, fearing to produce more than their absolute necessities lest their Turkish rulers would take away all they had. A home rich enough to have two candles was almost sure to be looted by Turkish soldiers.

Now, suddenly, in come a people from every part of the world, with plenty of money to live and live well, and establish industry and commerce where the Arabs but a short time ago were starving. This has been a great strain on the Arab disposition. And, moreover, seeing his Jewish cousin with a motor car, he wants one himself. And he knows, too, that he outnumbers the Jew six to one.

The Arab is a born fighter, a born dreamer, and a born religious fanatic. He can not forget the time when he had a great dominion all over northern Africa, western Asia, and far into Europe—so far that all Europe bid fair at one time to be turned into a Moslem community. The Arab still dreams that some time Allah may give this kingdom back to him. He resents the Jew's coming right into the middle of it and taking away the Holy Land, almost as sacred to him as it is to the Jew himself.

A delegation of American citizens of Arab birth recently called upon the American secretary of state, declaring that the way to peace in Palestine is the abandonment of Zionism, which, they argued, means a government within a government. They are twelve years too late. The die is cast.

No one can accuse the Arabs of being interlopers in Palestine. They have lived there for thirteen centuries. They have become mightily stirred over the whole question of Jewish hopes and prospects and are stirring one another up from India to Gibraltar with inflammatory declarations that Arabs are as much entitled to bar Jews from Palestine as Americans are to bar Japanese from America. It is the educated Moslem notables that are fomenting the strife, not the poor illiterate fellaheens, who do not know what it is all about.

There are still many highway robberies in Palestine, and Arabs are adepts at that kind of business. Arabs and Jews show their dislike of one another and their distrust of one another when they pass in the open road. When the strife was at its height eight thousand trees

were uprooted on one Jewish farm, but, in most instances, the trees were not harmed.

The August Massacres

Our readers have already seen in the daily press the accounts of the August massacres, and there have been some since then too. Up to the end of August the total killed and wounded were, Christians 14, Moslems 203, and Jews 291.

At least a thousand families had their houses, farms, cattle, crops and all their personal possessions destroyed, burned or stolen. The desolations inflicted have virtually ruined every Jew in Palestine, undoing the work of over half a century.

Situated in the heart of the Arab countries of the world, their land being the bridge which connects all parts of it, it is hard to see how the new Jewish state can ever be established and become what the Bible shows it is to become without the direct intervention of Almighty God. It has certainly been abundantly proven that the British arm is incompetent to afford the necessary protection. The seriousness of the situation lies in the fact that a religious twist has been given to the Arab propaganda, and it is well known that in a holy war a Moslem courts death. But for God's blessing upon it, the outlook for Zionism would be very dark.

In the City of Hebron

Hebron, the ancient Kirjath-arba, twenty miles south of Jerusalem, was David's capital for seven years. In it is the cave of Machpelah, where rest the bodies of Abraham, Isaac, Rebecca, Jacob, and Leah. The Moslems have built a mosque over the cave, but will not enter it, dreading immediate death at the hand of Abraham's spirit, which they believe to reside in it. Hebron is one of the Moslem's holy cities. There is no town in Palestine that has been as little disturbed for centuries as Hebron. In Hebron every Moslem woman still wears a veil.

On August 24 a huge mob gathered in Hebron, crying, "We must kill the Jews." Immediately the invasion of private homes began, followed by harrowing scenes of massacre and pillage. Eighteen men and women were killed in one house. A man and his wife escaped by rolling themselves in the blood of others and lying motionless on the floor. Women and girls, and even a baby, were slain by the heartless fanatics.

Sixty-six persons, one-fourth of the Jewish population of Hebron, were slain. Fifteen of these were American students at the Hebrew University. One of these was a Brooklyn boy. Two other Brooklyn boys were wounded at the same time.

The New York *Times* of September 24 contains the following item which may or may not be a mark of divine intervention to ward off further attacks upon Israel, at least for a time. We publish it for what it is worth, incidentally remarking that none of our readers will believe that Abraham's spirit is lurking in a Moslem mosque. But the very superstitions of these poor fanatics may be used to hold them in check until God's due time to bring about Israel's final chastisement.

From Hebron, the burial place of the Patriarchs Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, which was recently the scene of a most barbaric slaughter, there comes an alarming story spread by Moslems there that is alleged to have struck great terror among them. Because of the slaying of 66 Jews, the report goes, the spirit of Abraham has been moved to wrath and nightly from his burial place at the Cave of Machpelah, over which now stands a large Moslem mosque, a low moaning is heard, followed by a wail, then words, uttered indistinctly at first, then clearer: "Why, Why did ye shed innocent blood? Ye sons of Israel, why have ye dishonored your Father's name?" The emotional Arabs are said to be terrified and many of them are asserted to be seeking means to propitiate the wrath of the Patriarch.

The Samuel Insull Interests

THE Samuel Insull interests make electricity at about three-quarters of a cent a kilowatt hour and sell it to the millions of population of the Chicago metropolitan area at just about ten times what it costs. Meantime, Chicago city is broke and can not pay its own employees, but the Insull crowd has millions which it can use for any purpose whatsoever. It is now the pleasure of the simian press to explain to the people of Chicago why it is a good thing for Chicago to own nothing, but to have all its public utilities in the hands of a handful of private capitalists. And, furthermore, these private capitalists have shown their willingness to pay handsomely for service thus rendered to the cause of injustice and untruth.

The Fultograph Weather Chart

BY THE Fultograph apparatus an aviator may now receive within less than three minutes a weather chart showing conditions of weather as they exist at the airport at which he is expecting to land. All German passenger planes will be equipped with this new invention.

Airplane Flies from France to China

THE flight of Captain Costé, French aviator, from Le Bourget flying field to Tsitsihar, Manchuria, establishes a new record, covering 6,158 miles. The captain left France on Friday and landed in Manchuria on Sunday, after flying across two continents and a quarter of the way around the world.

Airplane Service to Boston

THE airplane service to Boston from New York city takes only one hour and forty-five minutes flying time. The planes carry fourteen passengers and leave twice a day, at 11.00 a.m. and 3.15 p.m. The New York Central will soon install planes carrying thirty-two passengers by day and sixteen by night, for use on its transcontinental service of train and plane.

Keeping the Ancestors Posted

WHENEVER there is anything of real importance in Japan, like a declaration of war, the conclusion of a peace, the death of an emperor, etc., the matter is duly reported at a certain Shinto shrine, so that all the ancestors of the reigning sovereign will know about it. What a dull time those old birds must have sitting around in their tombs waiting for the latest news.

Public Safety in Italy

AN ENGLISH woman whose Italian husband had escaped from the island of Lipari, was seized, searched from head to foot, and locked in a damp and verminous cell in prison, and her husband's brother was sent to the penal island of Lipari, all because of his escape. When a government has fallen so low that it must imprison the innocent in order to maintain itself in power, it has no depths to which to fall. It is groveling in the subcellar.

The Flower Fields of Grasse

GRASSE, a city in the southern part of France, is the center of the perfume industry. In and about the city flowers of some sort are in bloom every month in the year. It takes five hundred pounds of roses to yield one pound of rose essence.

116,000 Stolen Automobiles

AUTOMOBILES to the number of 116,000 were stolen during the past year, of which number 85 percent were recovered, leaving the net loss from theft about $12,000,000. The thefts are greater in the fall than in the spring, due to the fact that owners take better care of new cars.

Values in New York Real Estate

NEW YORK has seven apartment houses the average assessment on which is $5,000,000; six theaters on which the average assessment is $4,000,000; eight department stores assessed each at $11,000,000; ten hotels assessed each at $13,000,000, and ten office buildings assessed each at $18,000,000. The Equitable Building is assessed at $31,750,000.

Skyscrapers Extraordinary

SKYSCRAPERS extraordinary are now in process of erection in New York city. The Bank of Manhattan Company has nearly completed a sixty-three story building which rises 840 feet above the street, while the City Bank-Farmers Trust Company will erect one seventy stories high which will have a height of 925 feet. Chicago has a garage twenty-eight stories high.

Indians Respond to Right Treatment

THE United States has 200,000 Indians in dire need, but when 3,000 of them were given employment as laborers in the cotton fields of Arizona, and thus were able to supply themselves with needed food, it was noticed that there was a remarkable decrease in trachoma and tuberculosis. It seems that to enable these red men to have sufficient food is the first duty of the white men that have taken away their lands.

Egypt and Iraq

THE Labor government of Britain has greatly improved conditions in the Near East by the new and liberal promises it has made to Egypt and Iraq. British troops will be transferred from Cairo to the Canal Zone, and British officers removed from the Egyptian army, and Britain will advocate the admission of both Egypt and Iraq into the League of Nations.

President Wilson's War in Russia

THE bodies of 128 soldiers of the United States army who fell in Archangel, Russia, in the private war which President Wilson fought with that country in 1918, are being returned to America for interment in a special cemetery in Detroit. This war was what was previously called the acid test of America's friendship for a downtrodden and oppressed people trying to find a better form of government.

Politics and the Church Control Teachers

THE Teachers' Union has issued a letter declaring that the schools of New York city are under the control of politics and the church. The letter in which the charges are made says: "Appointments to high-school principalships continue to go to candidates who are able to offer chiefly the qualifications of having the direct support of a political organization—specifically, Tammany Hall or some important spokesman of that political power. If in addition a candidate has powerful religious affiliations, his chance of being selected is greatly increased."

Julius Klein on Distribution

JULIUS KLEIN, assistant secretary of commerce, recently said: "There are elements of a new industrial revolution in the United States. The yearly output of the American worker is $5,200, and of the European worker $1,500. Under such conditions, except for rare instances, there is no excuse for poverty in the United States. The problem before us is one of distributing income justly and equitably. Yet large numbers of American working people, both men and women, are not making a living wage. They are being thrown out of work instantly when orders slacken. They are considered too old to work at an early age."

New York's Largest Banks

IN GROWING to their present size New York's fifteen largest banks have swallowed up one hundred and thirty-two other banking institutions and are now engaged in the absorption of one another. The year 1929 will stand out as the banner year for big bank mergers, and there is not much farther to go until all the credit of the country will be in the hands of one institution.

The Dictatorship in Yugoslavia

THE *Manchester Guardian* reports that for seven months Yugoslavia has been like a cemetery. Parliament is dead; the press is dead: the newspapers are allowed to express no opinions of their own, and newspaper men are allowed to stay in the country only if they pledge themselves to write only such articles as are favorable, or at least not unfavorable, to the dictatorship.

Gold Produced from Lead

A GERMAN plumber has been in prison nine months for having induced others to invest in a plan for extracting gold from lead. Insisting on his innocence he was brought out of prison, and in the presence of the mint director, an assistant, two detectives, the state's attorney, and the examining judge he succeeded in producing one-tenth of a gram of purest gold from one and two-thirds grams of lead. The fact that the man has been imprisoned for his discovery suggests that it is genuine. That is a gentle way that the world has with its great inventors and discoverers.

Causes of Prison Outbreaks

CHARLES BRANDON BOOTH, of the Salvation Army, declares that the prisons of the United States are the most degrading and impractical of any prisons in the world: that in the federal penitentiary at Leavenworth three thousand men must be housed and fed in quarters and on a food allowance originally designed for eighteen hundred, and that he knows of a cell block housing six hundred men where every man who goes into it is virtually doomed to consumption. It is interesting to observe that the Bible discountenances the whole prison system and that in the Mosaic law there is no provision for penal institutions at all.

New Orleans Street Car Strike

THE New Orleans street car strike was peculiar in several respects. It is perhaps the first time that a street car strike has been the subject of adjudication by a federal judge, and the first time that federal troops have been called out to serve as strike breakers, and yet, after all, the carmen won their strike. They did this because, for sixty-five days, the public refused to patronize them. Business houses, owners of automobiles, and practically the entire city, cooperated to help the carmen.

The Memphis Settlement Industrial Home

THE Memphis Settlement Industrial Home, recently burned, was, according to charges recently filed, a place where poor little Negro children were punished by being placed on hot stoves and made to stand on hot coals and in hot ashes. Further, it is alleged that seventy-seven children were entered in the school, with no record of their discharge. Of the eighty-eight children reported in the orphanage when it burned, only forty-four could be located. Many Memphis people are strong believers in eternal torture.

A Kind Chicago Judge

WHEN a former stage star became ill and friendless in Chicago and was finally brought into court for stealing a dress, she explained to the judge that she was forced into it, not being able to get a job unless well dressed. The judge, in kindly words, recalled her past usefulness, and offered help, but the woman, with fine pluck, merely asked to be dismissed, and promised to again face the world undaunted and unaided. Such a woman is morally miles above the millionaires that form the Power Trust.

A 79-Year-Old Vagrant

A FINE old man, 79 years of age, was in court the other day in New York. He had been an orderly in a hospital, and a good one. Then he got a job taking care of a private patient, but at length the patient died. Friends and relatives had taken the old man's money, and at length he was left upon the street. He slept for four nights in an untenanted house, when nuns in a parochial school across the street had him arrested for vagrancy. This reminds one of the story of The Good Samaritan. Or does it?

The Gestatorial Chair *By Henry Ancketill*

ON PAGE 589 of *The Golden Age* of June 12, 1929, in a paragraph dealing with the blessing of the world by the pope, the latter is described as being robed in white and wearing a gold tiara, seated within the "gestatorial chair", borne by eight bearers, and the question is asked, "Can somebody tell us what the word 'gestatorial' means, when used in this connection?"

It is probable that it is related to the use of an ecclesiastical utensil, such as a portable shrine to be borne in religious processions, which in the Middle Ages was known as a "gestatorium"; or possibly owing to the association of the word with pregnancy in medical service, it may have a more interesting or vital historical origin.

It is a well authenticated fact that in the year 855 A.D. a woman was elected to the papacy, and was known as "Pope Joan", otherwise John VIII. She is said to have been an English girl, who fell in love with a monk. Assuming masculine attire, she accompanied the monk to Rome, and the cardinals, believing her to be a man, elected her as Pope John VIII. The deception, however, was not of long duration; and on her secret being discovered, she was put to death.

Of course if there had been any real truth in the Roman Catholic doctrine of apostolic succession, this incident would have destroyed the validity of its claim for ever!

It is, however, I understand, an open secret, that to prevent possibility of its ever occurring again, the papal chair was constructed so as to allow a duly qualified official to determine the sex of the occupant before consecration, a portion of the seat of the chair being left open for that purpose. To distinguish such a chair from all others, may it not have acquired the name of the "gestatorial chair"?

Events in Canada *From Our Canadian Correspondent*

EVER and anon in "Toronto the good", of which Scarboro is a suburb, the civic authorities, at the instigation of the clergy class and their simple-minded dupes, strive to stop the Kingdom message's being proclaimed to the people by the Bible Students on Sunday. Recently the following item appeared in one of the local Toronto papers under a very prominent heading, "Loyal Scarboro Angered by Anti-League Booklets." The item reads:

Loud protest is being made by the residents of South Scarboro over the distribution of booklets in Kennedy Heights and Sandown Park on Sunday that are alleged to contain anti-British propaganda. Particular objection is taken to a paragraph in which the following statement is made:

"The father of the League of Nations is Satan, the devil. The British Empire is its mother, and the other nations are wet-nurses. The preachers, professional politicians and the profiteers really form the League, and the clergy act as spellbinders to lend some sanctity to the arrangement."

An examination of the booklet, which is named "The Last Days", revealed that it was published in Brooklyn, New York, by the International Bible Students' Association Watch Tower, Bible & Tract Society, and was distributed from the Toronto office at 40 Irwin Avenue.

A complaint has been made to the Scarboro police, who have announced their intention of making an investigation. Inspector David McKinney of the Morality Department, Toronto Police Department, when called tonight, stated he had not seen a copy of the booklet, but announced his intention of placing the matter before the Crown Attorney.

The opposition to the work of the Bible Students, however, is not confined to Toronto. The Chesley *Enterprise* contains an article telling of how the activity of a humble follower of the Master aroused the ire of a member of the "cloth" in Walkerton, Ontario. The article follows:

It is not often that a pulpit in Walkerton has rung out a greater denunciation against a member of either sex than that which emanated from Knox Presbyterian pulpit on Sunday morning last, when the pastor, Rev. R. G. McKay, launched a spiritual harpoon against the lineal descendant of the daughter of Eve who has been making a house-to-house canvass in Walkerton, selling what the minister maintains are veritable heresies against the fundamentals of the Bible.

A sample of the moral slush contained in the books that the lady has been selling around is found in a passage asking with much gusto, "Who is Immortal?" and which goes on to say:

"The Devil himself is not immortal, because the Scriptures show that God is going to destroy him in due time. (Hebrews 2:14; Ezekiel 28:18.) We might with propriety propound to the preachers this question: If hell is a place of eternal torment, and if the Devil is the chief fireman, who is going to keep up the fire when the Devil is destroyed?"

It's enough to make more than preachers see red to be confronted with such blasphemy as has emanated from the late Pastor Russell's Watch Tower at Brooklyn and which stuff is being sold about the country by a society parading under the imposing title of the "International Bible Students' Association."

As Rev. Mr. McKay said, he placed some of these books on his library shelves alongside "The Book of Mormon", and he did so with sincere apologies to "The Book of Mormon."

And thus the *Truth* is spread abroad and God makes the wrath of man to praise Him.

The Border Liquor Traffic

The prohibition question has been a great question in Canada, even as it is in the United States, and the question of whether or not the Canadian government should give clearance papers to rum-running boats that ask clearance for Cuba and other countries when it is well known the destiny is the States is one that is causing much controversy on both sides of the border. *The Sentinel* contains the following interesting article on the subject:

The House speeded up last week to the near finish of the session. It was an unusually interesting period, several matters engaging the attention of the House that have been exciting public discussion. The question of refusing clearance papers to rum-running boats carrying liquor to United States ports occupied a day. It produced information that was somewhat sensational, and which was used to justify the Government in refusing to accede to the request of the United States that Canada should prohibit the export of liquor. The debate was introduced by Mr. Woodsworth, who argued for the refusal of clearances. He was supported by but few members after Mr. Euler, the Minister of National Revenue, had given a long explanation of the activities of his department, and exposed the failure of the United States to enforce the law against the rum-runners. He startled the House when he told of going out from Windsor on a launch in the Detroit River and watching the operations of the rum-runners. He saw liquor cargoes carried across the river in boats owned and operated by American citizens, delivering the liquor a short distance from the American custom house, and no effort

being made to prevent the illegal traffic. His departmental officials reported to him that similar conditions prevail at Bridgeburg, on the Niagara frontier. He argued that if the United States authorities desired they could put a stop to the traffic in a week. That being the case, he did not feel that Canada was under obligation to enforce the laws of the neighboring country. At the present time American officials are permitted access to the docks on the Canadian side, and get the information as to when the boats are clearing for their ports. That, Mr. Euler said, was as far as the Government of Canada should go in cooperating with the Americans in the enforcement of their own laws. To refuse clearance to the boats carrying liquor cargoes across would put the onus for enforcement on Canada, while it rightly belonged to the Government of the United States.

One of Canada's leading newspapers, the Toronto *Star*, although a supporter of the party in power, criticizes the government's position in no uncertain terms. Editorially it says under the caption "A Dangerous Situation":

A condition of affairs which everyone, even the most wilfully blind, must recognize as internationally dangerous has arisen on the rum-running border on the Detroit river.

The outlaws who carry contraband liquor across the water are armed. The officers of the law who come in ever-increasing numbers, bringing more and more preventative vessels into use, are armed. The shooting has begun in real earnest. Already it is charged that shots fired from the Canadian shore have struck United States revenue cutters in United States waters. The charge may not be true, but is little less serious for that reason. Already shots from revenue boats have struck houses on the Canadian shore. In one or two cases innocent persons have been killed or wounded. It is announced that 200 more men and 10 more vessels will at once be put on this "border war" work by orders from Washington. Deputy-Commissioner Cuddy advises the Ontario government that coast guard cutters should be placed on patrol in the affected Canadian waters.

The scene is being set in every detail, ready so that any born fool or malicious person may strike a match that will start a conflagration that would, on the instant, almost be beyond control.

For a year past the *Star* has been warning the government of Canada that this dangerous state of affairs was taking shape and was certain to arrive, and we have urged Canada to wash her hands of complicity in the lawless trade across her border—by refusing any longer to grant customs clearance to liquor that is to be smuggled by armed men into a friendly neighboring country.

Canada needs to have clean hands in the situation that is upon us. On one side of the border is a nation of one hundred and twenty million people; on this side a people of ten million. Some tell us that the trouble is not ours, that we have nothing to do with it, that the conflict is between those people in the United States who want liquor and those who do not want it. But one scarcely needs to have read any history at all to know that when real trouble starts along a border sooner or later the whole weight of the trouble falls the way it is shoved—the more powerful nation disposes of it by shoving it on the weaker. Let the situation increase in seriousness and we shall see this done.

This country needs clean hands at this time and hasn't got them. Armed law-breakers are carrying liquor into the United States, battling with armed police (may be battling soon with U. S. Regulars) and the liquor shipments over which this war is fought is Canadian liquor sold to outlaws to be smuggled with the sanction of Canada into the United States contrary to its laws in defiance of its armed guards. Inspector Cuddy advises the Ontario government that a patrol of Canadian revenue cutters should be on the scene—ostensibly to prevent the short-circuiting back into Ontario of the liquor which Canada has sold the rum-runners and granted them clearance to smuggle into the United States. Would it not be simpler to go out of the business altogether? Inspector Cuddy assures his superiors that he does not believe a single Canadian boat or a single Canadian is engaged in the rum-running trouble. One would like to share this faith in one's countrymen, but no doubt we have a few men as adventurous and as fond of big profits as anybody else. No doubt nearly all this traffic is now carried on by men from beyond the border, gun-toting, hard-boiled men who have, or who think they have, the backing of men higher up, who have political pull and able lawyers in the courts supposedly capable of getting their hirelings out of any trouble they may get into. With a new administration at Washington this reliance may prove to be a delusion.

The speech made by Hon. W. D. Euler a few weeks ago was a cool and reasoned argument that Canada had done something towards assisting the United States to deal with liquor shipments into that country, and that the United States had, evidently, done little herself to check the inflow. That speech put the whole matter up to Washington. It is clear enough that President Hoover and his cabinet, in view of this speech by a Canadian cabinet minister, have set out to change the situation as "complained of" by Canada. A total force numbering nearly eight hundred men will be employed on land and water to cope with those outlaws who use the Canadian shore as a base. These men and the vessels they use will be armed to fight with outlaws who are armed. A border that has been unarmed for a hundred years is, on account of liquor, suddenly alive with guns.

Can we deceive ourselves for a moment by claiming that we have no responsibility for these armed out-

laws—we sell them the liquor, sanction their purpose, guard them to the water's-edge in the trade they carry on? Is it not nonsense to suggest that the affair is not ours? It is ours. The consequences of it will, when they pile up, be mostly shoved on us.

The Shrinking Continent

Nothing is more rapidly breaking down national prejudice and giving the people international minds than the immense amount of traveling that is taking place the world over. As people visit other lands and meet with the people of those lands they find more and more they are all one "under the skin" and as a consequence are less inclined to be stampeded into killing one another at the instigation of politics, big business, and the preachers, the unholy trinity. The automobile and airplane are doing much in this good work. The Vancouver *Sun*, in an editorial entitled "Airmen—And A New Era", says:

One of the peculiar things about human nature is that it will accept almost any kind of change if the change comes unannounced.

For instance: If a group of energetic, restless young men should come on the scene and announce that they were about to remake the whole continent, so that countless old customs and habits would be wiped out and all the cities and towns would be moved closer together, we probably would resent it very firmly.

But when they simply go ahead and do it, without saying anything about it, we don't mind—indeed, we rather like it. Instead of defying the young men who are pushing us bodily into a new kind of society, we applaud them.

The aviators are doing just exactly that. When they get through with us Canada, in common with the rest of the world, will be very different from its old self. The change, probably, will be for the better; but we won't even realize that there is a change until after it is accomplished.

Read this little news dispatch from a recent paper:

"Edmonton, Alberta—When 'Pinch' Dickens, Edmonton flyer, brought his monoplane to a landing on the Edmonton flying field the other evening he completed a notable flight of 1,600 miles from Fort Good Hope on the rim of the Arctic circle. The plane carried a valuable consignment of furs from the northern parts."

In those two sentences there is compressed a volume about the new order that the aviators are bringing.

The Champion Jabberers

Do Canadians talk too much? An official report from Ottawa informs us that "Canadian citizens talk more over telephones than do any other people. A recent survey showed that the per capita use of the telephone in this country was 221 conversations a year. The next highest user is the United States, whose citizens use the telephone 205 times a year. Denmark is third, with a per capita usage of 137 calls a year".

Something More About Latvia *By M. Auerbach*

IN A recent issue of *The Golden Age* there is an article entitled, "Impressions of Latvia," by D. L. Cranston.

As we are from Latvia, we read it very carefully. We did not find anything wrong with the write-up, except where Mr. Cranston says: "The people of Latvia are hard-working. They do the work and a few traders, mostly Jews, reap the profit of their labor."

Now we (my wife and I) take exception to this, because the writer seems to have little information about the inside workings of Latvia. I spent four months in Latvia in 1925-26; three and one-half in Libau, which is my home town; and about two weeks in Riga. The wife was born and raised in Libau and came over here in June, 1926.

I shall correct, or rather try to inform, Mr. Cranston that the Jews, as any traders for that matter, are reaping very little profit in Latvia because there is very little profit there in business or trading. They are mostly bankrupt, and in most cases the Jewish traders are alive because their relatives in England, Africa, America, etc., are sending them money regularly.

Mr. Cranston has probably gotten information from some good Letts whose views coincide with most alcoholic European ignoramuses, i.e., that the cause of the people's poverty is the Jewish traders. Here are facts about Latvia:

1. It was liberated by the post-war conference.

2. The first thing they tried to do was to persecute the Jews (4.5 percent of the population).

3. To this England and the United States did not agree and, as the good Letts needed financial aid, they had to agree to tolerance of the minorities.

4. The Letts are 75 percent of the people now; perhaps they were not that many at the close of the war. A good many Germans and Jews managed to leave for obvious reasons.

5. These 75 percent have 100 percent of government employment, which is the only reliable occupation there, the business people being so heavily taxed.

6. With all that, the government is bankrupt because they have established a government bureaucracy that probably costs as much as for a country of fifty million, and there are rumors that the principal reason the government keeps financially afloat is that they have managed to secure the services of a Jewish business man in the financial secretary's service.

7. The land was taken from the barons and divided among the peasants, and by lottery among the soldiers, but most Jews are afraid to take up farming there because they never know what night they may be murdered by the "hard-working" Lettish neighbors. (This is not a story.)

8. Latvia is poor because the peace arrangement killed the goose that laid the golden eggs. Latvia with its ports, Riga, Libau, Windau, was formerly an outlet for Russian raw materials. With these cut off, the ports are idle; the tens of thousands of carloads of grain, oils, hides, etc., are not coming through at all. In pre-war days I would see over a thousand carloads of oats arrive in one day at Libau for export to England, Sweden, Norway, and Germany; and as many as fifty freight steamers in the Libau harbor.

The men and women that were employed in the export industry are mostly idle today, and by city management are allotted an occasional day's work. Many of these men, after they have worked an occasional day, "drink it up" in liquor on the way home, instead of bringing it to their families.

9. Alcohol, race prejudice, and so-called religion are still favorite "past-times".

10. Won't the writer about Latvia please interview some of the Jewish traders or professional people in Latvia who are at least as well informed as the "hard-working" Letts?

And I hope Mr. Cranston will forgive this writing, as it is not intended as a personal attack, but is for the purpose of seeking the truth.

Blessed Are the Sincere and Courageous

WE HAVE been privileged to see a letter to Doctor Betts sent to him by the famous Florida diet specialist, Dr. Charles B. McFerrin. We have taken the liberty to make a few extracts from this letter, as we feel sure that, on account of the prominence of both, and the importance of the subject, many of our readers will be interested.

I have been a public lecturer on foods and health for many years, having lectured to many hundreds of thousands of people; therefore have built up an acquaintanceship with many people who have chosen me as their sole health counselor.

In the last three or four years I have held personal correspondence with at least ten thousand of my students, in some instances from five to ten letters passing between us before the health conference would close. Practically every one, if not every one of them was using aluminum cooking utensils, and many were using alum baking powder, when they began study with me—all, without exception, were in a more or less "puzzled" state as to why they had apparently not made any appreciable progress toward improved health.

In a large number of cases when I mentioned to them that certain things should not be cooked in aluminum cooking utensils, absolute amazement was displayed; in other cases people would say, "I have been suspecting that aluminum was not the thing to use."

The results since have been most marvelous. People who had not been well in years report to me that they are enjoying a state of health which they had hardly thought possible to have, since leaving off the use of aluminum for the stainless steel cooking utensils or vessels of other kind which do not have chemical action on foods.

I am deeply indebted to you, my good doctor, for increasing my fund of knowledge on the subject of metallic poisoning to the human system. You are doing more good to poor, discouraged humanity than I have ever done with all of my years of teaching Correct Eating, for there is no such thing as correct eating when every bite taken into the mouth is saturated more or less with metallic poison.

More power to you, Dr. Betts, you can never be fully repaid in this life for your good work.

Logansport and the Power Trust

HOW would you like to live in a town where your electric bill would be about one-fifth what it now is? Move to Logansport, Indiana.

How would you like to live in a town which can build handsome public buildings, a municipal office building, a central fire station, street department headquarters and garage, and a handsome structure for the manufacture of electric current for the use of the people of the city, all without any levy on your pocketbook? Move to Logansport.

How would you like to live in a town which can afford to buy fine plots of real estate for parks, can buy the latest of everything in electrical equipment, and can build and equip its own machine shop, boiler house, warehouse and distribution systems, and yet you have to pay none of it? Move to Logansport.

How would you like to live in a city which is constantly reducing its indebtedness, always has plenty of money on hand, and yet periodically receives gifts in large amounts, over and above its needs, and all without any of the citizens worrying about it in the least? Move to Logansport.

How is it that Logansport is so favored? Oh! It is just one of those towns where the Power Trust did not manage to bribe the newspapers and bankers and get the municipal electric plant away from its owners and into private hands. The city makes its own current at around three quarters of a cent at the switchboard and sells it at from 2¢ a kilowatt an hour upward, and on this handsome profit has done all the above easily.

Let us state the matter the other way around. In your own city, if your city fathers had hung on to your municipal electric plant, and not sold or given the franchise to some branch of the Power Trust, you would not today be paying any taxes at all, and your city would have the finest of municipal buildings, parks, and other public improvements, for all of which you have paid and paid again and again in the profits you have turned over to the Trust, and for which, at the present time, you have nothing whatever to show, and unless something happens, never will have.

Experience with the Grape Cure *By Dr. L. E. Weaver*

I HAVE been a regular reader of *The Golden Age* for a number of years and enjoy it very much and am glad that you have the interest of the people at heart sufficiently to keep the good work going on.

Recently I have noted some articles from the pen of Dr. Shelton, and have specially noted the one entitled "No Magic in Grapes", appearing in No. 258 issue of *The Golden Age*. To some there seems not to be any special value in grapes, but I happen to know that those who are using the exclusive grape diet in connection with other therapeutical measures (such as hydrotherapy, electrotherapy and spinal stimulation, etc.) are much more successful in the treatment of cancer cases than those who use the other therapeutical agents without the strict and exclusive grape diet.

I am thankful that I happen to be one of those cured in the "Grape Diet" way, probably one of those referred to by Dr. Jones when writing one of his articles on grape diet. May I suggest that I have so much confidence in the grape in its natural state as an eliminator of pathogenic element from the system, that I try to make it a rule of life to take the exclusive grape diet for at least two weeks each year, just as a system cleansing treatment: I also take the exclusive orange diet (in season) each year, using from thirty to forty oranges daily (drinking the juice, only).

None of us would think of living in our homes year after year without giving the house a thorough cleaning as frequently as indicated, yet some of us do not seem to see the need of giving the human house such much-needed attention.

Dr. Shelton said that this "notion" of the grape diet as a cure for cancer came out of Africa a little over a year ago; but I am pleased to state that it was nine years ago that I took the treatment from Dr. Jones and was cured. Those of us who are really familiar with the grape diet know that it has been recognized and used for many years in European countries.

Now, just a word about the Biological Blood

Wash Bath: It was a real success when properly given. I knew of two doctors in the same city; both went to quite an expense to install the Biological Baths. One made a real success, doing much good and had many satisfied patients, while the other doctor would at times let the patients become so cold that they would feel chilly for an hour afterward, instead of being quite warm as they should have been.

I have known of the Turkish and Russian baths being given at the hands of incompetents who would let the patient faint, but that was surely no fault of those baths.

Dr. Henry Lindlahr once so beautifully said, "As we give out to others, so Nature gives back to us." So as we give good helpful suggestions to others we make of ourselves receiving stations that we may receive from the Father's gracious hands the wonderful blessings which He has in store for those who seek to be like Him.

I sincerely hope that none who are suffering will be discouraged with the results, but that they will seek the aid of competent dietitians, such as many of the naturopathic physicians are, and that they will take the diet time after time, if necessary, to get results; remembering that the poet Whittier well said,

No truth from heaven descends upon our sphere
Without the greeting of the skeptic's sneer:
Denied and mocked at till its blessings fall
Common as dew and sunshine over all.

Let Us Be Fair to the M.D.'s

By Harold L. Dawson (Illinois)

THE many recent articles in your valued periodical relative to health and the human body have been avidly perused by the writer. Aluminum has been discussed; dietetics set forth and elaborated on; vivisection has run the gamut of unfriendly criticism; and, last but not least, tonsillotomy has reaped its share of ridicule. In fact the general impression conveyed through your columns has been highly derogatory to the medical profession, and many, as novices, are unintentionally led to believe that our M.D.'s are "all wet".

Even now extremists and ill-advised but honest persons make many charges against our doctors. It has been intimated by such that a college training and years of practice avail nothing, and that "pill dispensers" are but educated fools foisted upon a long-suffering people. It has been alleged that the doctor is a past-master in the propagation of false knowledge. It is suggested that money dominates his every action, so far that he will bisect and dissect the body with impunity. In general, he is pictured as a menace to society and the public at large.

Can the foregoing be true? Is it possible that we see only one side of these many debatable questions? Space will not now permit a discussion of all; but, for example, can it be that our doctors are scientifically justified in the removal of tonsils? Let us see.

In the first place, all that can be claimed for any form of present-day treatment is but temporary relief. Eventually the body crumbles, and all our doctors, chiropractors, osteopaths, naturopaths, dietitians, etc., can not prevent this consummation. None can cure in the true sense of the word. All they can hope for is comparative immunity from disease for the longest possible period of time or from birth to death. Otherwise put, the much-advertised cure-alls are, in the last analysis, but patch jobs. Let us examine the claims of the most prominent cults as applied to tonsilitis. To illustrate:

John is a typical citizen of this planet, no better and no worse, and is representative of 90 percent of earth's inhabitants. John contracts a sore throat, and a medical doctor says, "Tonsilitis; the tonsils will have to be removed." John rebels at this suggestion and seeks relief elsewhere. He tries a chiropractor. The chiropractor affords relief after twenty or thirty treatments. He advises John to continue his visits until permanently cured, and even then instructs him to return three or four times each year for further observation and spinal manipulation. He also (if he knows his business) impresses on our patient the necessity of proper food; but John wants results, and wants them quickly. He finds the chiropractic slow and costly. Eventually he becomes negligent, ceases to visit the chiropractor, and is again a sick man.

John next tackles a dietitian. This worthy stipulates what he shall and shall not eat and drink, etc. Our friend follows instructions for a while, and an improvement is noticed, but gradually he finds the food cure to be a slow cure and he begins to slip. His friends and

neighbors are inclined to scoff at him. He can not perpetually apply himself to stringent dietetic rules. He lacks the mental stamina necessary to overcome the habits of a lifetime.

John quits his fruits and vegetables and eats as he pleases. His malady reoccurs as usual. He in turn experiments with naturopaths and osteopaths, and as ever continues to walk in a circle. Relief is his only as he follows the rules which these scientific men give him; but this he can not do. Pills and purgatives, medicines and other nostrums, follow in confusion, and John is still suffering. By this time he, no doubt, has acute tonsilitis. In desperation or otherwise, he goes to a medical doctor who removes the offending tissue, on the operating table.

Why does the medical doctor uphold the general removal of tonsils if infection is present? Because he understands the mental condition of the race, and knows that man has not the ability to be his own doctor.

The doctor reasons that the average man is incapable of supervising his own stomach. If he were to tell John to be his own guide, well, John would merely walk down the street to some other practitioner. The doctor is, so to speak, "between the devil and the deep blue sea." Realizing the mental limitations of mankind, the doctor chooses the lesser of two evils. To leave the tonsils as they are will sooner or later result in death. To take them out will probably prolong life and give relief in the vast majority of cases; so the medical profession continues to amputate as an accepted code. It is the best remedy they know, and is usually performed in all sincerity.

Miss Carson stated that permanent injury has been done her throat. No doubt this is true, but it is taking the exceptional case to prove the rule. Many cases of recent date, within the personal knowledge of the writer, have resulted in complete cure or decided relief among those afflicted. Furthermore, testimonials to this effect could be furnished upon request (favoring removal in at least a 5 to 1 ratio).

Medical statistics compiled over decades show tonsillotomy to be generally beneficial. Would any one care to label these findings absolute falsehoods? Would medical doctors lose their own tonsils at the least provocation, were they not sold on their own proposition?

While it is true that the Medical Society is an integral part of Big Business, and hence subject to the prince of darkness, yet individually are they less capable of truth, justice, and mercy than any other individual? Many of us have placed our trust in their hands and have not been betrayed.

The M.D.'s, as a unit, do not advise the removal of tissue unless it is diseased to some extent. True, all shades of opinion prevail among doctors, and some advocate radical procedure; but, as a whole, indiscriminate surgery is not the order of the day.

One more point: *The Golden Age* (by way of extraction) stated some time ago that approximately 65 percent of earth's millions were moronists, or had the mentality of a child from 12 to 15 years of age. That being true (and it appears to be), this class is clearly not mentally responsible, and can make no intelligent choice. Of what use would a diet be to them? Could they apply it? The answer is "No", and the inference is, "Remove the tonsils before complications do bring cessation of life." Appendicitis can be logically treated in the same manner.

In my estimation, fewer than 10 percent are capable of intelligent action when it comes to a comprehension and application of health's laws.

Diet will give temporary relief; so will chiropractors and osteopaths and dietitians; and so will the M.D.'s by way of surgery and tonsillotomy.

We do well to remember that as yet we are a dying race, and that the foregoing are but feeble attempts to stem the tide. As some one has said, "A blind man, in a dark room, looking for a black cat that is not there" aptly depicts man's search for the elusive factors of life, liberty, and happiness. The work of the Millennium is not yet fully operative, and we have need of our sciences (imperfect though they be) until such time as the Great Physician displaces them.

In the meantime, let us be tolerant and let our moderation be known to all men, rather than extremists who seek but from one angle. Let us realize that no one earthly organization possesses all the truth within itself. The medical profession can be commended in some cases and should be ridiculed in others. The same applies to all organizations of man.

It is hoped that this treatise will at least give our doctors a fair and unbiased hearing before the bar of justice. No originality of thought is

claimed for the few random suggestions herein presented.

All need the Kingdom. Mr. Shelton's sentiments are echoed in conclusion. "*The Golden Age* should present the truth as far as it is known." I believe it does. Let us be fair.

A Keen Nose for Garbage

IT SEEMS that in Columbus a professor in the Ohio State University brutally murdered a young woman student and when he came to trial the details were too sordid to find place in the public press, but that a book publisher secured the uncensored testimony and before the police could stop its circulation contrived to get several hundred books out which told the whole story, for the benefit of those who love garbage.

And now comes a dispatch from Bucyrus to the Columbus *Citizen* stating that a woman head of one of the missionary societies discovered the pamphlet in her husband's pocket and is renting it out to other women members at fifty cents a perusal, the cash going to the society.

The subscriber who brings these matters to our attention says very pointedly: "The fact that any church would benefit by anything of that sordid nature only shows how low they will stoop for money."

The American-Russian Fulfils the Scriptures

THERE is a paper in Cleveland, Ohio, *The American-Russian,* which is unconsciously fulfilling the Scriptures. Jesus said that if the scribes and Pharisees and hypocrites of His day had had the temerity to call the Master of the house Beelzebub, how much more would their successors hand the same names to His followers. Observe how perfectly our *American-Russian* friends have done this, in the translation which follows.

Jesus also said, "Behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city: that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth." (Matt. 23:34, 35) It will be observed that our *American-Russian* friend is very desirous to fulfil this Scripture also, as far as it has the power.

THE MESSENGERS OF BEELZEBUB

Under this name is embellished one of the vast number of hell's devils. He is a very high lord and hence he has servants not only in hell but also on earth, who perform all of his duties. Beelzebub hates God, His name, the church of Christ and all His followers who faithfully serve Him and obey His laws. He would very much like to take revenge on them, but being a high lord, he thinks it unbecoming for himself to leave his throne in hell and come to earth to cause disorder among the people who faithfully serve God. Neither does he send to earth any of his servants from hell because they have enough work delivering coal and keeping hell's fire, and Beelzebub plays cards with his devil-friends. That is the reason why he can not send any of his servants or friends to earth to deceive the good and pious people. Having also power on the earth, he has a large number of followers here on earth and calls them on "long distance" telephone to give them his commands in order to deceive the faithful people. They are not only his servants but also his messengers, having authorization from their lord, that is, proof which they can show to every one that they are the servants of Beelzebub.

These messengers on earth are known as Bible Students, because they carry their documents in the form of the Bible. Bible Students, as faithful messengers of their prince, lively and piously perform everything Beelzebub commands them to do. They go from house to house and with their speeches try to ruin the people's faith, insult the Church of Christ and all those who serve the Lord.

In order that they might advertise their erroneous ideas, they sell books that are against the preachings of Christ and distribute all kinds of pamphlets that are against God, that is, "The Messages of Beelzebub". The papers are all full of hatred against everything that is holy for followers of Christ. The number of these Bible Students is just as great as is their hellish prince. They force themselves everywhere whenever possible, just to destroy and defame Christ and His church. Faithful people in vain try to close their ears against them and in vain do the people try to keep them away from themselves. They merely stand by their own assertions or statements attributed to them by the higher excellence of Beelzebub.

In order that Beelzebub may not in the future tor-

ture our faithful and their religious conviction with their dirty words, therefore we advise to all our faithful one means to shoo them away from themselves, namely the following, that is for all our faithful Russian women to take their old brooms in their hands and when one of these messengers of Beelzebub comes along with books or magazines to their honorable homes and tries to convince them to buy the books, they should spit on their hands and dust the messenger's back. If every Russian woman will do this, then no Bible Student will thereafter step into a Russian home.

Questions and Answers on Bible Topics

QUESTION: Will you please explain through *The Golden Age* the twelfth chapter of First Corinthians, "concerning spiritual gifts"? There are people here who claim they have the gift of speaking in tongues, and of healing. They claim that they get the gifts by the baptism of the Holy Ghost.

Answer: God predetermined that at the time of the establishment of His kingdom in the earth He would have among men a class of people that would bear witness to His name and His purposes. To give these people a foothold and a start, He saw fit, in the early church, to temporarily use superhuman power, and to make use of His own people as the vehicle through which that power should be manifested.

It is true that He provided the power by which Jesus and the apostles healed the sick, gave sight to the blind, cleansed the lepers, and raised the dead. At Pentecost and for some time subsequent thereto the gift of tongues was bestowed upon these people of God for the same purpose, a purpose which, without irreverence, we may properly designate as advertising. It caused the people to talk about these people and their teachings, and to investigate them, with the result that at all times the Lord has had a nucleus of those who were really His own.

It is true that in the twelfth chapter of First Corinthians the apostle shows that gifts of healing, miracles, discerning of spirits, speaking with strange tongues, and interpretation of tongues were common in the church as then constituted, but in the two concluding verses of the chapter he says that he is now showing unto these good people a more excellent way than that of gifts of healing, speaking with tongues and interpreting them, and proceeds in the next chapter to tell what that way is. That way is to be wholly devoted to the doing of God's will, to love Him with all the heart, mind, soul and strength, and to bend every effort of the being to magnifying His name.

Then, when he has set before them the new and better way to serve God, the apostle tells them plainly in verse eight that the spectacular features are now about to pass away. "Whether there be prophecies, they shall fail: whether there be tongues, they shall cease: whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away." All this came to pass, as prearranged by the Creator. His people were sufficiently established in the earth not to need miraculous aids any longer.

This being the case, how shall we account for the modern gifts of tongues? Very easily. It is a gift from spirit sources, a superhuman gift, but not a gift from God. No good effects have ever been traceable to these modern gifts.

At a great meeting in Los Angeles a woman arose and spoke with a strange tongue. An intelligent Chinese heard and seemed to understand. A friend asked him if he understood. He replied that he did, and that the American woman was speaking the dialect of the part of China from which he came and that he understood her perfectly. Asked to repeat what she had said, he asked to be excused, because the language was too indecent for repetition. It was the height of obscenity.

More recently a group of these misguided zealots were given a gift of tongues and led to believe that they were to bring all India to Christ. At great effort their friends paid their expenses half-way around the world, and when arrived at India it was found that they too had been deceived and that the word they had brought was not only valueless, but pernicious in the extreme. In each of these instances, and in all the others of modern times, the gifts are from the demons, calculated to deceive, if possible, the very elect. In no instance are they from God. As foretold in His Word he has discarded what is no longer useful. Satan and the demons, rummaging in the waste basket, have found these things and are playing with them. Armageddon will clean the house of all this mischief. That is what it is for.

Administration of the Righteous Government

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

THE series of lectures on good government heretofore delivered at this station has pointed out the following important facts, to wit: that the conditions of the world are exceedingly distressing; that the people are in perplexity; that the masses are uninformed as to the real reason therefor but that the time is at hand for all to learn the real cause; that for centuries the invisible and powerful ruler of the world has been and is Satan the Devil; that heretofore God has not hindered his rule but that now the time has come for God to establish His government of righteousness which He long ago promised; that already Satan has been expelled from heaven and is now confining his operations to the earth; and that conditions are rapidly shaping for the greatest conflict of all time, in which Satan and his wicked organization will be for ever destroyed, and that then the world will be fully established in righteousness and ruled by the great Prince of Peace. It is my privilege this morning to discuss the administration of that righteous government of Jehovah God under Christ.

All the things concerning good government God foretold by and through His prophets. The facts which have come to pass prove that the prophecies are true, and that many of them have been fulfilled or are in course of fulfilment; and the present-day events, in the light of the prophecies, enable the student to readily approximate the future. The proof is conclusive that God's time has come to establish His righteous rule on earth for the benefit of man. It is important for the people to learn how that government will be administered. The Bible furnishes the absolute proof from which the information must be obtained.

The purpose of this broadcast, and of all of the activities of the International Bible Students, is to enable the people to obtain the desired information. This is no propaganda scheme. There is no effort or even a desire to gain adherence to a theory or doctrine or to obtain money. The only purpose is to bring the facts to the attention of the people, that they may see whence must come their relief and blessings. Satan the enemy, through his agencies, endeavors to hinder the people from hearing and understanding the truth, and to this end he causes the cry from such that our message is a scheme of propaganda. Let the people hear the facts and then determine what course of action they will take. The honest and unbiased ones will see that it is a proper time to search their own Bibles and to apply the truths therein contained to the facts now well known to all. By so doing they will learn that God's kingdom of righteousness is at hand and that God alone can and does provide the remedy that will solve all the difficult problems of the world.

The truths of the Bible will lift great burdens from the people, and every honest man should desire to lighten the burdens of his fellow creature, regardless of race, color, or previous condition. According to all the scriptures and all the facts bearing upon the issue Satan has for centuries been the invisible, wicked, and oppressive ruler of the world. Now the time has come for Christ Jesus, as the great executive officer of Jehovah, to take charge and rule the world in righteousness for man's well-being.

Jehovah will manage public affairs. That of itself is an absolute guarantee that the result to the people will be for the best. His administration will be actively carried on by His Anointed King, who is also designated "priest of the Most High", "after the order of Melchizedek." Concerning that mighty King and Priest, and the faithfulness of His administration, it is written: "And there shall come forth a rod [shoot] out of the stem [stock] of Jesse [the trunk of which was cut down in 606 B.C.], and a Branch shall grow out of his roots: and the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him [Isa. 61:1], the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord; and shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears [that is, not according to hearsay]: but with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked. And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins."—Isa. 11:1-5.

Satan is the embodiment of everything that is wicked and evil. Christ Jesus is the embodiment of everything that is good and righteous.

Obviously there could be no fellowship or harmonious action between them. For this reason Jesus declared: "My kingdom is not of this world." The prophet of the Lord propounded the question: "Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?" (Ps. 94:20) And in the Word of the Lord is found the response: "It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness; for the throne is established by righteousness. Righteous lips are the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh right." (Prov. 16:12, 13) For this reason the organization of Satan must perish and the organization of the Lord must endure for ever. The government of righteousness must actually begin before the deadly conflict which shall result in the destruction of Satan's organization can begin.

It was in 1914 that Jehovah God set His King upon His holy throne. The first act on the part of the righteous government was to oust Satan from heaven, and this Christ Jesus did. (Ps. 110:2-5; Rev. 12:1-11) That was the beginning of the administration of the government of righteousness. Satan the Devil, a spirit being, is invisible to man, and as such his invisible rule continues to be exercised over men in control of the nations of earth and the people supporting them. Therefore it is written: "Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time."—Rev. 12:12.

If the administration of God's kingdom is begun, why does Satan the Devil continue to exercise this evil power over the nations of earth? Because Satan will not willingly relinquish that power and therefore there must be a great fight in the earth between the Lord of righteousness and the Devil, and this is called the 'battle of God Almighty'. That great conflict will result in the complete overthrow of Satan's organization, and Satan himself will be forcibly restrained that he may deceive the nations no more.—Rev. 17:14; 20:1-3.

More than ten years have elapsed since the end of the world in 1914 and the wicked conditions on the earth continue to grow worse. If God intends to destroy Satan and his wicked organization, and supplant it with a righteous rule or government, why does He not do it now without further delay? It was in 1918 that the Lord Jesus came to His temple, having gathered together those faithfully devoted to Him. Before the final overthrow of the great evil organization it is God's purpose to serve notice upon the rulers and peoples of earth. That is the reason why God has caused a great witness to be given in the earth concerning His purposes and government. The prophet represents Jehovah as saying to His exalted King: "I will give thee the nations for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel."—Ps. 2:8, 9, *R. V.*

But before the execution of His indignation against the evil systems Jehovah gives notice and warning. In giving this notice He has used a great number of books and other pieces of literature, which have been widely distributed among the people, and has used the radio and other means to give public proclamation to the people. In this connection the Lord says to the rulers of earth: "Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth. Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him."—Ps. 2:10-12.

The administration of God's righteous government is going forward; and His next great act, as shown by the Scriptures, is His judgment upon the nations of the earth. Before this judgment falls it is God's expressed purpose to give the people a chance to know about it. Hence it is written: "But the Lord is in his holy temple; let all the earth keep silence before him."—Hab. 2:20.

Judgment

Public officials who are members of earth's present governments freely declare that the controlling power of these governments is desperately wicked. The public denunciation made by a member of the United States Senate, that the governments are in the hands of boodlers, grafters and lobbyists, is one of the evidences of the present-day conditions of sorrow and distress. Let the representatives of the present governments be witnesses against themselves. Out of the mouths of their own they shall be condemned. When these public declarations are freely made and go unchallenged, further proof

is unnecessary. If further proof should be required, the people by observation and experience know that the statements just mentioned as made by the learned United States senator are true.

Many of the nations, including the United States, claim to be Christian nations. The ruling power in these nations is an exact counterpart of the ruling power of the Jews, to whom Jesus said: "By thy words thou shalt be condemned." (Matt. 12:37) The visible ruling power of the world now is made up of the ultra-rich, who have no consideration for suffering humanity, aided and abetted by the professional politicians, and endorsed and supported by an apostate clergy, who are endured in the organization that a sanctimonious air may be given to that organization. God caused His inspired witness to utter a prophecy against them which is now about to be fulfilled: "Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are motheaten. Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days. Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth. Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter. Ye have condemned and killed the just; and he doth not resist you."—Jas. 5:1-6.

The public charge made by officers of the government goes without challenge or denial that the most ideal government of the world is now in the hands of boodlers, grafters, and lobbyists, who certainly are not agents of the righteous government of God and His Christ, but are the agents of Satan the evil one. Before the righteous government can freely operate for the benefit of the people on earth "the vine of the earth", which is the official part of Satan's organization, must be crushed by the righteous King. Of course Jehovah foreknew such conditions and He caused His prophet to write down a true representation of the evil systems. He sets forth also that the overthrow of such evil systems is a part of the administration of God's righteous government. (Isa. 63:1-6) Otherwise stated, the Lord will clear the field of that which hinders the progress of man, before He begins His reconstruction work amongst men.

Men in high authority insist that a statement of the truth to the effect that God intends to destroy Satan's organization is propaganda against the governments of the world, but I answer most emphatically, No! A statement of God's announced purpose is not even a threat; but it is a solemn warning to the rulers and to the people. If it were known that a great tidal wave was sweeping in from the sea and would soon engulf the entire Atlantic coast line, and the great telephone corporations of the land would employ all their facilities to inform the people of the impending disaster, no one would say that the telephone company was engaged in propaganda.

When God was about to send the great flood of waters upon the earth He sent Noah to warn the people, but Noah was in no wise engaged in propaganda. When the students of the Bible call the attention of the people to the fact that one of the first acts of the administration of Jehovah's government is to dash to pieces the evil organizations now on earth, and this to be followed by the blessing of the people, that is in no wise propaganda, but merely proclaiming information for the welfare of man.

In the overthrow of Satan's organization, what part is performed therein by the faithful followers of Christ Jesus on the earth? Do they take any part in it? The Scriptures make it clear that the part of such devoted Christians is merely as servers of notice. They are merely to be witnesses for God and to declare to the people God's purposes. (Isa. 61:2; 43:10-12) No real Christian on earth could resort to violence against the power that rules the people. They are forbidden by the Scriptures to so do. Vengeance belongs to God, and He will perform it in His own good way. "Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord."—Heb. 10:30.

All true Christians, now seeing the beginning of God's righteous government, will delight to sing forth His praises and announce to the people the good news that His kingdom is at hand and that He will save them and give them their heart's desire. They will take no part in using physical force against the powers that be. God does not need physical help, and any such exer-

cise by Christians would be entirely contrary to His will.

A vivid illustration of this is given in 2 Chronicles, the twentieth chapter. There the peoples of Moab, Ammon, and Mount Seir, the descendants of Esau (all fitly representing the Devil's organization composed of the profiteers, politicians, and preachers, as it now appears), entered into a conspiracy to destroy the Israelites. To the Israelites God said: "Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but God's. Ye shall not need to fight in this battle; set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the Lord with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them; for the Lord will be with you." (2 Chron. 20:15, 17) Then the Lord commanded that as they went to battle they should put the singers in the van of the marching hosts of Israel and that these should sing the praises of Jehovah and extol the beauty of His holiness. This is what they did; and the Lord destroyed the enemy's army.

In harmony with this the prophet, in describing the part to be performed by the saints on earth, says: "Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds. Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, and a twoedged sword in their hand." (Ps. 149:5, 6) These are the instruments they use in participating in the great battle. They are the witnesses of the Lord, proclaiming His message, announcing His kingdom, and testifying what He is about to do.

Everlasting Covenant

If Satan is the chief evil one, why should God express His vengeance upon the nations and the peoples of the earth? One of the reasons is given by the prophet of the Lord: "The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant. Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left."—Isa. 24:5, 6.

What is the everlasting covenant here mentioned? When the flood was done and Noah came out of the ark, God made a covenant with Noah; and that is the first mention made in the Bible of a direct covenant between God and man. The substance of that covenant was this: That God is the Giver of life, and that no one has the right to take away life except by permission of Jehovah God. God promised that He would never again destroy the earth by a flood of waters; but that is not the most important part of the covenant. In that covenant it is written: "Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man." (Gen. 9:6) The entire context must be taken into consideration, and it will be found that that which stands out prominently and to which the Lord gives the most importance in the covenant is the sanctity of human life.

The rainbow is the token of the covenant made and what it embraces. It is a token of the sanctity of life. Men looking upon that token and understanding it would know that it means that life is a sacred thing and shall not be taken without just authority from Jehovah. The rainbow is the token of the entire covenant, as is plainly shown by the Lord's words: "This is the token of the *covenant,* which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth."—Gen. 9:17.

It is manifest that God intended that when man looks upon the rainbow he shall call to mind that life proceeds from Jehovah, that life is a sacred thing, and that it can not be taken with impunity. This is an "everlasting" covenant because it must stand for ever. God will never change His expressed rule concerning the sanctity of life.

God has not attempted to regulate the affairs of the rulers of earth, but He holds such rulers responsible in proportion to the knowledge they have or the opportunity for acquiring knowledge of the terms of His law. God's covenant with Noah included all the living creatures on the earth. It was His official covenant because it announced His law. The breaking of the covenant time and again by the rulers and inhabitants of the earth has resulted in defiling the earth. The prophet, therefore, assigns the breaking of the everlasting covenant as one of the reasons for God's wrath against the organizations of men on the earth.

Covenant-Breakers

Jehovah God is the great Creator and the Life-giver of creatures. He is the source of life. Every living creature has an inherent right to such measure of life as God has permitted that

creature to have. Any one who deprives another of life contrary to God's appointed way is a covenant-breaker.

The chief covenant-breakers among men have been the rulers of the earth. Satan, of course, has induced them to take such a wrongful course. But that does not release them from responsibility. Lucifer, as man's overlord, was given power of death over those who violated God's law. Lucifer defied God, and became Satan, the father of lies, and a murderer. He has taken human life to suit his own whims. He has planted murder in the hearts of men and caused many murders to be committed. Satan has caused men to defy God and to become covenant-breakers.

Every nation of Christendom has broken the law of the everlasting covenant concerning the sanctity of human life. Other nations, of course, have likewise broken it; but those nations which have claimed to be Christian proved by their course that they are wilful hypocrites and therefore reprehensible. When Jesus was on earth He restated the law of the everlasting covenant relating to the sanctity of human life. He said: "Ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment."—Matt. 5:21, *R. V.*

The most reprehensible amongst men are those who have caused wars between the peoples, and caused them to kill one another, and then remained at home to profit from the misfortunes of those who were forced to fight. Among these reprehensible and responsible ones are the clergy who have claimed to represent Christ and God and at the same time have preached millions of young men into the trenches, and, to induce them to go, have represented to those young men that if they died fighting upon the battlefield they would go straight to heaven.

Call to mind the millions of innocent men, women, and children who have suffered and continue to suffer on account of war; and know that God will square the account. In so doing, this constitutes God's judgment upon the governments of the world and is a part of the administration of His King, who is earth's rightful Ruler, and must take place shortly after the beginning of His reign.

His Name

Another reason assigned for the wrath of God upon the nations is that He might get Himself a name in the minds of the people. This should not be misunderstood. God does not desire a name for His own benefit. The enemy and his agents have pushed the name of Jehovah into a corner to the great detriment of the people. When God overthrew the Egyptians it is written that He did so "to redeem [Israel] for a people to himself, and to make him a name". (2 Sam. 7:23) In the overthrow of Satan's entire organization, which Egypt foreshadowed, God does so to deliver the people and turn their minds to Him that they may know His name. The reason is that God is the source of life and He will teach the people that He has promised life and He alone can grant life and blessings to mankind, and His name is involved, and that the life and blessings of the people must come from Him; and to know Him and His Christ, earth's rightful King, means life.—John 17:3.

The Calm

The final battle between the forces of Satan on one side and those of the Lord on the other will be a time of great stress to the peoples of earth. In that trouble all peoples and nations will discern that the Lord has taken charge of the affairs of men. God, through His prophet, describes the condition of the people while in that trouble. So terrible He declares it will be that the people will not know which way to turn. With the fall of the evil and oppressive ruler Satan and his organization He pictures the storm ceasing and the condition of quietness settling down upon the people: "They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wit's end. Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses. He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still. Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven."—Ps. 107:27-30.

Reconstruction

God's prophet then pictures Jesus Christ, the great Prince and King, coming unto the people in meekness and for the purpose of doing them good. He is shown as taking possession of the entire earth and administering its affairs for the general welfare of mankind. "Behold, thy King cometh unto thee; he is just, and having

salvation; . . . And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse [representative of Egypt] from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen [nations]; and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth."—Zech. 9:9, 10.

The reconstruction work will be the next in order of His administration. It should be noted that every one of the faithful men mentioned in the Scriptures as having lived before Jesus' day were builders or constructors. Being on earth as perfect men and the visible representatives of earth's government, they will be in their element in carrying on the reconstruction work under the supervision of the righteous King. This work they will do for the aid, comfort, and benefit of the people: "Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment." (Isa. 32:1) Those faithful men or princes in the earth will constitute the arm or strength of the Lord visible to the peoples of earth. "With the strength of a King justice he loveth."—Ps. 99:4, *Rotherham.*

Christ is the antitype of David, and as such will be the Leader and Teacher of the people and will lead them in the right way by His visible agents, the faithful princes in the earth.—Isa. 55:4.

Oppression

Satan, through his visible agents on the earth, has long oppressed the people. Under the righteous administration of the Lord's government all oppression must cease. Then not even the wicked who now rule Rumania, nor any of their like, shall be permitted there to oppress the people again. Then will be true the prophecy: "The Lord is King for ever and ever: the heathen [oppressive nations] are perished out of his land. To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress."—Ps. 10:16, 18.

Small property owners have long been oppressed by those who have power and riches. The wage earners have been oppressed concerning their wages. The widows and orphans have been oppressed, and the hand of the oppressor has been upon all the weaker ones in every nation. Such oppression has been aided and abetted by those who have called themselves by the name of Christ. (Jas. 2:6, 7) In the administration of God's righteous government all oppression must cease because the Ruler will "rule them with a rod of iron" and compel each and every one to do right. (Rev. 2:27) No oppressor shall be permitted any more among the people. —Zech. 9:8.

Concerning those who have oppressed, the Lord says: "And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts."—Mal. 3:5.

The administration of the Lord's government will be favorable to the poor. "With righteousness shall he judge the poor." (Isa. 11:4) Every one will be compelled to deal fairly with his neighbor. "Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, Execute true judgment, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother: and oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart." —Zech. 7:9, 10.

In the present evil governments men who produce nothing lie upon their beds and work out schemes to rob their fellow man. Such will cease under the righteous government of the Lord. None of their schemes will be permitted to mature. Then there will be no more Teapot Dome oil thefts or like crimes committed. There will be no more cruel corporations called trust companies to unjustly burden the people. "Woe to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! When the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand. And they covet fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage."—Mic. 2:1, 2.

The founders of the American government said that all men are created equal and that all men should stand equal before the law. They said well, but their sayings have not been put into action. On the contrary, the common people have not stood equal and have not had an equal show. They have been exploited and the fruits of their labor spoiled. It shall not be so under the righteous government of the Lord; for then it will be said: "For the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressors are consumed out of the land. And in mercy

shall the throne be established: and he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David, judging, and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness."—Isa. 16:4, 5.

The power of the righteous King shall be exercised in behalf of the weak as well as the strong. "He shall judge the poor of the people, . . . and shall break in pieces the oppressor."—Ps. 72:4.

Judgment of the People

Under the righteous reign of the great King the administration shall be in the interest of all; and all men shall have a fair trial, and to this end all shall be brought to a knowledge of the truth. (1 Tim. 2:3-6) Everywhere the truth will be spoken and the truth shall fill the whole earth. (Hab. 2:14) There will be no conflicting stories told the people to deceive them. Today the people can not decide just what is truth, because of the many deceptions practised upon them by their false teachers. In the evil governments on earth at the present time men of wealth, influence, and power bring into the courts false witnesses whom they have hired to bear false testimony. The ends of justice are defeated. The wicked escape and the innocent suffer. Such condition will not obtain in the administration of the righteous government of the Lord. "Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead."—Acts 17:31.

Doubtless in every government of every nation on earth there are men with good intentions, who desire to see the government administered for the general welfare. In all ages there have been such men; but all must agree that the administration of human affairs by fallen man has always been unequal. The many sorrowful experiences covering centuries and recorded in human history should serve to teach lasting lessons to all men who desire better conditions. One of those lessons is, that no matter how hard imperfect men strive to have an honest and righteous government in the land, such can not be had. God has promised to establish righteousness that the people may enjoy a righteous government.

The time has come when God's righteous government is beginning. Why give further heed to the feeble and fruitless theories and efforts of men? God's appointed time to judge the world is here, and that judgment will be just and right. "But the Lord shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgment. And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness."—Ps. 9:7, 8.

The promise that Jehovah made long centuries ago was that His Anointed King should be the means of bringing blessings to all the nations and families of the earth. (Gen. 22:18) That promise is sure of fulfilment and the time for the beginning of its fulfilment is here. The administration of that righteous government will bring the desire of the people. "Yea, all kings shall fall down before him; all nations shall serve him. For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and him that hath no helper. His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun; and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed." (Ps. 72:11, 12, 17) "O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth."—Ps. 67:4.

In the Scriptures "the holy city" is used as a symbol of God's righteous government. In vision John upon the isle of Patmos beheld that pure and righteous government extending its authority from heaven to earth, that the will of God might be done on earth as in heaven. "And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God."—Rev. 21:2, 3.

Jehovah God will be with men, through His representatives on earth, who shall be carrying out God's will as expressed through the Anointed King. The administration of that government is certain to be a constructive one that will result in blessings upon mankind. That the people might hear and be assured in this day of stress, the Lord caused John to write concerning the King upon His throne: "And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful."—Rev. 21:5.

The administration and reconstruction of the world will progress. The people will learn that their invisible Ruler is just, righteous, and true; and this they will learn through His dealings with them through His visible representatives as well as by direct blessings from Him. The people must be made right and must learn to do right, and the Lord has provided a means for this to be accomplished. "When thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness."—Isa. 26:9.

The Bible shows that the benefits that follow and result to the people from the administration of God's righteous government are beyond human imagination. It will be my pleasure on next Sunday morning to tell you of the peace and prosperity for the people that will come by and through God's righteous government.

Withdrawing from Babylon

WITHDRAWING from Babylon is more than getting out of some church that is teaching the doctrines of the great adversary of God and man. It is getting out of everything that puts the true Christian in the position of upholding something which in his heart he disapproves.

We have just had an illustration of this larger withdrawal from Babylon, in a letter, copy of which has fallen into our hands, showing the withdrawal of one of America's social lights from the register of America's aristocracy. We publish the letter herewith, and our subscribers, many of them, will read it with peculiar interest when they learn that Mrs. Cook is now down in Arkansas, using all her time and strength and powers of mind and body in proclaiming the message of God's kingdom from door to door.

May the Lord bless her mind and heart and body as she strives to make her calling and election sure to a place in the heavenly Father's personal family, the most exalted position in the universe, the true aristocracy of heaven and earth.

Board of Directors,
The Social Register,
481 Madison Avenue, New York city.

GENTLEMEN:

This letter is written for the purpose of requesting that instead of changing my name upon your records from my former one, Mrs. Clarence Osman Smith, nee Julia Isabelle Crenshaw, to my present one, Mrs. Joseph L. Cook, you take it off your records entirely.

Since becoming a Christian my desire is to walk in the footsteps of the meek and lowly Jesus, who made Himself of no reputation (Phil. 2:7), and I do not want the honor of men, nor the friendship of this world.—James 4:4.

Neither do I want my name upon any roll or register upon earth. My whole desire is that it may be written upon the book of life (Rev. 20:12) with those of the rest of the church of the firstborn whose names are written in heaven.—Hebrews 12:23.

As the Devil's organization becomes clearer and clearer to me, as it stands out in all its hideousness and cruelty, composed of its political, financial and ecclesiastical elements, I realize that aristocracy is the outgrowth of that evil system, the cream of it all. I am therefore confident that Jesus of Nazareth, the friend of the common people, the poor and oppressed, would not have permitted His name to be numbered among them.

In 2 Corinthians 6:17 Jehovah God commands the Christian to "come out from among them . . . and touch not the unclean thing", and I am determined by His grace to keep that commandment. I therefore request that you take my name off the Social Register.

(Signed) ISABELLE CRENSHAW COOK.

An Appreciation

A LETTER recently received by Judge Rutherford, expressing appreciation of the book *Life* and calling attention to *half a century* of God's blessings, is here reproduced by his permission.

DEAR JUDGE RUTHERFORD:

When Jehovah has given us such a clear appreciation of Himself as the great Life-giver, and puts into our hands the message of life and restitution for the peoples, then we may feel confident that the 'books are being opened' and that the 'book of life' is ready for those of mankind who are seeking after God. Your latest book, *Life,* is beautiful inside and out, and the message therein gives the creature a fervent desire to

be more faithful and obedient to the Creator that such might receive the blessings of life from His hand.

Sometimes it is good to reflect back upon the pathway of light and see how Jehovah has blessed His people. In calling attention to some of these facts dealing with the past, it will be kept in mind that the Christian now must not "dream dreams" or long for the old paths, but with the vigor of youth must press forward with the servant class, among God's watchmen who see eye to eye.

The *Watch Tower Reprints* reveal that the channel of truth began to be published in July 1879. The first issue of *The Watch Tower* contained some truth on restitution and the presence of Christ. This message has been published continually ever since by God's faithful people. In July 1929, just exactly fifty years later, *The Watch Tower* carries a more comprehensive picture of restitution as pictured by Job. During July 1929, also, the servant class have received the message of life and restitution in the book *Life*.

In July-August, 1919, God's faithful people received through *The Watch Tower* the truth about Elijah and Elisha. They saw and understood that Elijah had been 'taken away', and these waited by Jordan for a further expression of God's will. Soon thereafter the faithful remnant went forth doing the Elisha work. That was just forty years after the channel of truth began in 1879, and just ten years prior to July 1929, when the servant class have received the clearer vision of life and restitution.

God's people have enjoyed the manifestation of God's arrangement since 1918, when the Lord suddenly came to His temple, and are rejoicing in it. The general expectation of God's people was not fulfilled in 1918, and there was some doubt about what was to be done and who was to do it. But the Lord came to His temple, gathered His people who loved His appearing, and revealed the Elisha work to them, and the zealous ones immediately began to prepare, to organize for the work ahead of them. These facts seem to fit the picture of Hezekiah and the people of Judah who looked for the guidance of the Lord and desired to serve Him. Under the direction of Hezekiah the people sanctified themselves and sanctified the house of the Lord which had been closed. The opening of the house of the Lord would seem to correspond with the opening of the temple about 1918. "He, in the first year of his reign, in the first month, opened the doors of the house of the Lord, and repaired them." (2 Chron. 29:3) The people then did service in the house of the Lord, and the worship of God according to God's Word was restored. These words, therefore, seem applicable to God's servant class since 1918:

"And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly."—2 Chron. 29:36.

The people of Judah and Israel had forsaken God, and forsaken His house, where He met with the people. The doors had been closed and the building neglected and fallen down. Hezekiah opened the doors, repaired the house, cleaned out the filthiness out of the holy place and called upon the Levites to minister and burn incense. (2 Chron. 29:3-11) When the people did the bidding of Hezekiah they found much joy in the Lord, and the Lord turned His face toward them. Therefore it is written: "God had prepared the people."—2 Chron. 29:36.

When the Lord came to His temple He cast out the filthy from serving Him; He opened the doors, repaired the house of God, and began to gather the people who had made a covenant by sacrifice. From those who faithfully did service before the Lord, God selected the approved ones and took out a people for God's name. The people were prepared suddenly, and the people rejoiced. Now note the words of James, as recorded in Acts 15:14-17:

"Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up: that the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things."

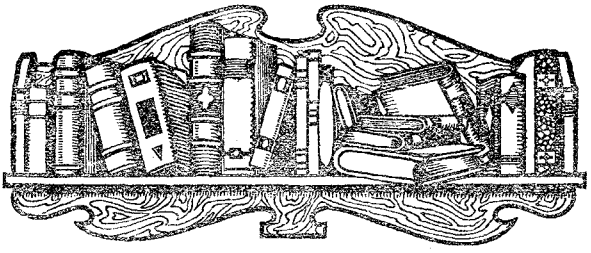
There seems to be a close correspondency between these prophetic words and the actions of Hezekiah and the people of Judah as recorded in 2 Chronicles 29. God has been and is building up Zion, or Jerusalem, since the Lord came to His temple. God's people are in the temple condition, and with these God makes His dwelling-place. The tabernacle was the meeting-place between God and His people. God through Christ has now returned to His temple and is meeting with His people, and He dwells with Zion. He is building up Zion so that the residue of men might seek after God.

The servant class now have much cause for rejoicing. They are the people prepared by Jehovah. And now fifty years after the channel of truth started, the faithful ones see more clearly and better appreciate their heavenly Father, their Life-giver. "Father" means life-giver. The Father has brought forth the new nation, or kingdom, and the children thereof. Surely those of Zion should more particularly appreciate their privilege of praying to the Father now:

"Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread: and forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And abandon us not in temptation, but deliver us from the evil one."—Matt. 6:9-13.

With thankful heart to our Father and King, I am

J. C. HOGAN, *Arkansas.*



THESE ARE ON THE SHELF

but here is one

You Will Use Every Day!

the

I. B. S. A. YEAR BOOK

for 1930

This book contains a Scripture text, and an explanation thereof written by Judge Rutherford, for every day in the year. You will find it very helpful to you in understanding the Bible. Many a gloomy day can be turned into a sunshiny one by the reading of these bright gems of Scripture text and the sparkling, comforting explanations of the Creator's purpose to make every member of the human family happy.

Cloth-bound. 320 pages. Contains also a report of the work done by the I. B. S. A. in all countries. 50 cents.

WATCH TOWER, 117 ADAMS ST., BROOKLYN, N.Y.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

CHRISTMAS: ITS ORIGIN

OTHER PAGAN HOLIDAYS

INDIANS' APPEAL

CRITICIZES APOSTLES

RADIO SERVICE

JOB THE PRINCE
radio lecture by Judge Rutherford

EVERY OTHER WEDNESDAY

5c a copy - $1.00 a year - Canada & Foreign $1.50

Volume XI - No. 268 December 25, 1929

Contents

Labor and Economics

Night Sanitariums for Russian Workers 203
Inhumanity Toward the Mature 207

Social and Educational

"Christmas" the Year Around 201
Caught in the Net 203
Some Holidays and Their Origin 208
Flathead Indians' Appeal 213
Truth (Poem) 215
Angels Not Entertained 216
"Billy Sunday Unmasked" 222
Radio Service 223

Manufacturing and Mining

Legitimate Uses of Aluminum 204
Manganese in South Dakota 206

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

The Ohio Waterway 204

Political—Domestic and Foreign

Conscientious Objectors in Britain 205

Agriculture and Husbandry

China Hard Hit by Famine 205
Vineyard Acreage in Italy 207

Science and Invention

The German Stille System of Sound Recording 206

Home and Health

Beef Stew a la Literary Digest 212

Religion and Philosophy

Christmas: Its Origin and Purpose 195
The Paganisms of the Season 202
The Teachings of the Druids—Pagans 202
St. Nicholas the Highwayman 202
Truth Slowly Rising to the Light 203
Santa Claus Article Appreciated 203
Not One Word for Christ 215
Bishop Criticizes Apostles 216
Job the Prince 217
Bible Questions and Answers 221

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by
WOODWORTH, KNORR & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors *Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . . Business Manager
NATHAN H. KNORR . . Secretary and Treasurer

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send an acknowledgment of a renewal or a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) is sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices

British . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian . . . . . 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian . . 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, Sydney, N. S. W., Australia
South Africa . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XI | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, December 25, 1929 | Number 268

Christmas: Its Origin and Purpose

By R. H. Barber

[Reprinted from *The Golden Age* No. 241, by request]

WITHOUT doubt, very few have ever taken the time to investigate the origin and purpose of the day which we call Christmas. Nearly everybody takes the easy course, and takes everything for granted without taking the trouble to investigate. As a result nearly everybody is convinced that Christmas is the most notable day in history because they think it celebrates the birth of our Saviour. Until about a year ago, I had never investigated this subject. Like everybody else, I had taken it for granted that it was a religious festival and that the Bible authorized the observance of the same.

I had concluded that it was proper to observe the day for the following reasons: It was claimed that it was associated with the birth of our Savior; it was backed up by many centuries of popularity; it was a day of good cheer and festivity; millions of people seemed to get so much enjoyment out of it; and the giving of gifts at this particular time seemed to emulate the example of our Savior, who has given so many gifts to the children of men, and who said that it is more blessed to give than to receive.

A Proper Subject of Inquiry

The Scriptures, however, tell us to "prove all things; hold fast that which is good". They also urge the Christian to "be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you"; and they warn us that a true Christian should not be carried away by every wind of doctrine, but that he should be able to give a "Thus saith the Lord" for what he believes and teaches.

Many others have investigated this subject before I have, and it is to them that I am indebted for such a mass of evidence that it is impossible to doubt its origin and purpose. Both Webster's and the Standard Dictionary tell us that Christmas day is of pagan origin. So do all the encyclopedias. In its issue of December 26, 1927, the New York *World* carried a full-page article on Christmas which showed beyond a doubt that the day was observed by various heathen nations for many centuries before the birth of Christ. On the same date, the Chicago *Tribune,* the Cincinnati *Enquirer* and the St. Paul *Daily News* carried shorter articles proving the heathen origin of the day. So did some of the larger magazines of the country. Should any one desire to investigate the subject further, after reading this article, I would recommend a perusal of the following four books: Kitto's *Illustrated Commentary;* Wilkinson's *Egyptians; History of Medieval Drama,* by Robinson; and *The Two Babylons,* by Alexander Hyslop, an English clergyman. The last-named book is specially interesting in its revelations, not only on the subject of Christmas, but also on other holidays and feast days now so popular.

Be Not Offended at Truth

I fully realize that what I shall say will not please some. However, I assure you that I have no desire to offend any one, nor to be unkind to any one. I am speaking from no other motive than to help you each and all to be better servants of the Lord. I do not wish to offer destructive criticism, but it is my desire to offer that which will be constructive; something that will help you to understand that Jehovah God has a subtle, wicked and vindictive enemy; and that this enemy is God's enemy and your enemy and the enemy of all who are trying to do the Lord's will, and also the enemy of all righteousness.

This enemy has but one purpose, namely, to mock God, to slander His name and to deceive those who are trying to serve God, by hiding the truth from them. To do this, this enemy sets up

false doctrines and deceives the people into believing that these doctrines are taught in the Bible, and thus brings reproach upon God and His Word. Millions of intelligent people despise God, and doubt the reliability of the Scriptures, because they are led to believe that the false doctrines of eternal torment, trinity, immortal soul, the divine right of kings, and the divine right of the clergy are taught therein.

The Fountain of All Error

All false doctrines come from the Devil. The apostle (1 Tim. 4:1) warns us against false doctrines in the last days, our day. I quote: "[This know,] that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils."

This enemy also foists upon the people many rites, forms, ceremonies, feast days and holidays, and makes the people believe that these are commanded of the Lord; then he makes these appear attractive by surrounding them with a glamour of piety, sanctity, and sentimentality, in order to further his deceptions and keep the people in bondage to ignorance and superstition, so that he may the better control them.

This enemy will at once be recognized as the Devil. The Bible tells us that the Devil comes as an angel of light; which means that he uses religion as a cover to conceal his deceptions, for it is well known that deceptions put forth in the name of religion have greater influence than any other form of deception. The Devil assumes to be a friend of mankind, when in reality he is man's worst enemy. He tempted mother Eve in Eden, by professing to be her friend. I want to reveal this enemy in all his hideousness, so that none of my readers will encourage or support his wicked designs in the future.

If I can show that Christmas day is a fraud, and an injury to people in general; that it promotes selfishness, dishonesty and falsehood; that the Devil is its originator, and that his purpose was, and is, to hide some of the most important and beautiful truths of the Bible, then I shall be a blessing to you. If Satan is the author of the day, and his purpose was to deceive, then we should expect that no good thing could be said about it, because Jesus said of the Devil, "There is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it."—John 8:44.

Practical Objections to Christmas

Before giving the Scriptural presentations, I wish to enumerate some practical arguments against the observance of Christmas.

Because of the unusual demands upon the people's time and purse, at this season, and the unusual amount of work involved in purchasing gifts and arranging the festivities, it is always a time of nervous tension and worry. Thus it has become a real burden to the people, and many times do we hear people say, "I shall be glad when Christmas is over."

Again, there is no command to observe the day to be found in the Bible, but we are commanded to observe the memorial of our Lord's death. Satan, however, has taught the people to give more prominence to the *birth* of the *babe* Jesus than to the *death* of the *man* Jesus, in order to hide the importance of the *ransom*, the chief doctrine in the Christian religion. Satan knows full well that if he can cast a halo about the babe Jesus, and get people to feast and fast and work and worry to celebrate His birth, they will, to a large extent, overlook and forget that it was the *death* of the *man* Jesus "which taketh away the sin of the world", and that without the shedding of the blood of the *MAN* Jesus, there could be no remission of sins.

With this purpose of keeping the ransom work of Jesus in the background, the Devil has caused the world to be flooded with cards, poems, sermons, and pictures of the babe Jesus and His mother, until they are worshiped and reverenced far more than the *risen* Lord. Satan does not want the people to know about the value and necessity of the death of the *man* Jesus and of His resurrection.

Then, too, scholars are agreed that December 25 is not the date of the birth of Jesus. December is a winter month in Palestine, and no shepherds are keeping watch over their flocks at that time of the year, as the flocks are not in the fields then. The true date of our Lord's birth is about October 1. (See *Studies in the Scriptures*, Vol. 2, pages 54-62.)

Profiteering and Misrepresentation

Then again, everybody is well aware of the fact that the profiteers rob the people during the Christmas season; that the spirit of rivalry and competition enters into the giving of gifts; that the poor people give more than they can afford; that often honest debts are never paid

because people spend so much at Christmas time that they can not pay their debts; that millions of useless presents are given, which not only waste money, but are just so much junk in the homes, and a few days later find their way into the waste basket. Chief among these are the Christmas cards on which the profiteers make a profit of from 500 to 1000 percent.

Often a gift places the one who receives it under an obligation to the giver, a very unpleasant feeling if one does not have the money to make a gift in return. Ofttimes gifts are given for the selfish purpose of receiving gifts in return. Still again, Christmas trees are laden with expensive gifts for the children of the rich, while the children of the poor go home from the Christmas entertainments with aching hearts, with an orange or five cents' worth of candy or peanuts as a sort of sop.

One of the worst features in connection with Christmas is the habit which parents have of telling lies to their children about Santa Claus' coming down the chimney and filling their stockings; and then in later years they wonder why the children tell them lies. These lies may be little fibs at first, but the result is a wicked habit formed by the bad example of the parents. The parents are reaping what they have sown.

No Honor to Jehovah God

Still again, every one is aware of the spirit of frivolity, debauchery, drunkenness and revelry so prevalent during the Christmas season, and the propensity to overeat, with the resultant sick-headaches the next day. Surely none of these things honor either Jehovah God or His Son, our Lord Jesus. Every one knows that they are a disgrace, and yet the Christmas season is prolific of all these excesses.

These reasons alone are sufficient to condemn all Christmas festivities, but these reasons are secondary. There are other vastly more important reasons found in the Bible.

According to Genesis 3:15, God told the Devil that the seed of the woman would eventually bruise the serpent's head. In plain words, God said that a future seed of the woman would eventually destroy the Devil.

In Hebrews 2:14 we read an emphatic statement that *Jesus* is to destroy "him that had the power of death, that is, the devil". The *man* Jesus who died on the cross, and whom God raised from the dead on the third day, and who now has "all power in heaven and in earth", is the One who is to destroy the Devil. The babe Jesus will have nothing to do with destroying the Devil.

What Satan Would Like to Do

When God told Satan that a "seed of the woman" would destroy him eventually, the words "seed of the woman" would suggest to the mind of Satan the thought of a *mother and a son,* and that the *son* would be the one who would destroy him. Consequently, that *son* would be the mortal enemy of Satan. Satan, however, at that time, did not know who the seed was to be, nor when the seed would appear, nor when he (Satan) would be destroyed. Paul shows us that the "seed of the woman" who is to destroy Satan, is Christ, the Messiah.

The text already quoted (Heb. 2:14) says that Jesus became a man and died 'that He might destroy the Devil'. All true Christians know that Jesus had to *die* and be *resurrected* to the divine plane of being in order to get "all power in heaven and in earth", so that He would have both the power and the authority to destroy the Devil. Somehow Satan seemed to grasp the thought that the one who was to be the Messiah must die and be glorified, and so he determined to make a counterfeit Messiah, a counterfeit "seed of the woman" for the purpose of deception, and also in order to confirm that first lie uttered in Eden, when he told mother Eve that she would not surely die. Let us see how he did this.

Nimrod and Semiramis

Shortly after the flood lived Nimrod, a great-grandson of Noah, and a very wicked and licentious man. He married his own mother, whose name was Semiramis. These two together engaged in hunting and drunken debauchery. Finally Nimrod was slain, and the Devil used the wicked and cunning mother to foist the false messiah on the world. The Devil instigated the plot and used Semiramis as his dupe. She announced that her son and husband had been resurrected, and was now a god, an invisible spirit god, and succeeded in making the people believe this lie. Semiramis was a wicked, shrewd and unscrupulous woman, and wanted some glory for herself; so she boldly put forth the claim that *she* was the "woman", and that her *resurrected son* was the "seed of the woman"

mentioned by Jehovah God in Eden, and that the resurrected Nimrod was the one who was to destroy the serpent. Here was the beginning of the *"mother and son"* idea which has been perpetuated in all the heathen religions of earth, and which has been adopted into the so-called Christian religions of earth, and still exists in our day.

Urged on by Satan, this wicked woman designed a symbol of all this deception, as follows: The dead Nimrod was pictured by the dead stump of a tree. Semiramis claimed that an evergreen tree grew up out of this dead stump in one night, and that this evergreen tree pictured Nimrod *risen* and *glorified*. Semiramis also gave her son the titles "the father of gods" and "the branch", and adopted the titles "mother of God" and the "queen of heaven" for herself. These titles are found in all heathen religions, and still persist in some of the so-called Christian religions of our day.

Belittling Our Savior

Now notice that a title applied to Jesus, in the Bible, is "the Branch". Notice, also, that evergreen is a Bible symbol of everlasting life, but that Semiramis used it to teach that Nimrod was the possessor of everlasting life. Nimrod, before his death, founded the Babylonian Empire, and built the Tower of Babel. On the stone tablets, recently dug up in the vicinity of ancient Babylon, Nimrod is pictured with a mace crushing a serpent's head; in other words, he is represented as doing just what Jesus is soon to do, namely, destroy the Devil. Thus Nimrod became a false Messiah, and Satan succeeded in getting the Babylonian Empire to accept his fraudulent and counterfeit Messiah.

The Scriptures declare of the true Messiah that He would give gifts unto men, and the Scriptures show that these gifts consist of a resurrection of all the dead, and the further gifts of liberty, peace, happiness and everlasting life for all who will obey and do the will of the Lord. Now please notice the miserable counterfeit of these gifts which the Devil instituted.

Our present-day Christmas tree had its origin in that evergreen tree said to have grown up out of the dead stump. Semiramis claimed that the tree was laden with gifts every year on the anniversary of the resurrection of Nimrod, and that Nimrod placed these gifts there.

And now comes the explanation of the 25th day of December's being chosen as the birthday of our Lord. The truth is that December 25 was Nimrod's birthday, and that all through the centuries people have been celebrating this date. Nearly all the heathen religions celebrate this date. Here, then, is where the Christmas tree idea originated. However, the day was not called Christmas, nor the tree a Christmas tree, until the heathen custom was adopted into the Christian religion, some time in the fourth century after Christ.

The Counterfeit Messiah

This false system, the counterfeit Messiah, called in the Scriptures the "mystery of iniquity", is in direct contrast to the "mystery of God", the true Messiah. This counterfeit system gradually extended to all other heathen nations by the help of Satan, who has led all the world captive at his will. With hardly an exception, all the nations have had the same "mother and son" idea, with the evergreen tree and the giving of gifts in connection therewith; and nearly all of them adopted a date corresponding with the 25th of December as the date of the birth of the *son*. Candles were always placed on the trees on these occasions.

In Egypt the "mother and son" were called Isis and Osiris; in India (to this day) they are called Isis and Iswara; in Asia, Cybele and Deoius; in Pagan Rome, Fortuna and the boy Jupiter; in Greece, Ceres with the babe at her breast, or Irene with the boy Plutus in her arms; in China, Ching Moo, the holy mother, with a child in her arms.

In Japan, Scandinavia, Thibet and Mexico, we find the same "mother and son" idea, and also among the North American Indians.

When the children of Israel went into idolatry they served Baal and Ashtaroth, a mother and son, and spurious woman and her seed. (Judg. 2:10-13) No wonder Jehovah God was angry with the Israelites when His own loving arrangements were so miserably counterfeited and misrepresented, and His name thus slandered, and His beloved Son thus mocked. The very word "devil" means slanderer. See Ezekiel 36:20-23; Judges 8:33.

Other Idolatries of Mother and Son

Other names given to the *son*, the false seed of the woman, in different languages, are Bacchus, Saturn, Molech, Adonis, Cupid, Tammuz,

Achilles and Teotle; while other names given to the mother are Rhea, Juno, Venus, Minerva and Diana of the Ephesians. The *mother* is always called "the mother of God" and "the queen of heaven", while the *son* is called "the father of gods" and "the branch". All the heathen religions of earth are based on the miserable counterfeit instituted by Satan through his dupe Semiramis. It is the same general idea, although some of the nations have adopted different customs, feasts and rites with advancing centuries.

In connection with this idolatrous worship of the mother and son in all the heathen countries of earth, there were held numerous feast days and holidays. These were celebrated with the wildest orgies, licentiousness, debauchery and drunkenness. This fact is doubtless the basis for the Scriptural remark in Revelation 17:4, 5 which reads: "And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: and upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH."

Santa Claus the Devil

In the Bible the true church is called a woman, a virgin; and the false church also is called a woman, but a harlot. This false system of ecclesiasticism, originated in Nimrod's day, is also called "the mystery of iniquity", because it is the most iniquitous thing that ever cursed the earth. It was originated by the great deceiver of the whole world, the slanderer of Jehovah God, namely, the Devil.

To help you get an idea of how successfully Satan has deceived the whole world, I want to call your attention to the fact that the name and title "jolly old St. Nicholas" is a deception, for any unabridged dictionary or encyclopedia tells you that St. Nicholas is the name of the Devil. In the English language we do not use the words St. Nicholas, but use Santa Claus instead, and Santa Claus and St. Nicholas are the same words in different languages.

The Magi and Their Gifts

The Bible also tells the story of how this wicked creature called the Devil and Satan tried to kill the real seed of the woman, the real Messiah. In the second chapter of Matthew there is a story of how certain "wise men" from the East (that is, from Persia), came to *Jerusalem* to locate the babe Jesus. The words "wise men" are a translation of the word "magi", which means magicians, who are men under the control of demons, and all through the Old Testament, magicians, star-gazers, astrologers, necromancers, and those having familiar spirits are condemned by Jehovah God, and God commanded that they should be killed by stoning.—Lev. 20:27.

Jesus was born in Bethlehem, but Satan set a false light in the sky, which sentimental people call "the star of Bethlehem", and by using this false light led the magicians to Jerusalem instead, to the palace of the wicked king Herod. Satan knew that Herod would try to kill Jesus, and the record shows that Herod, with devilish fiendishness, caused all the male children under two years of age to be killed so that Jesus could not escape. However, God protected His beloved Son against the machinations of the Devil.

The Devil directed those magicians, but the angel of the Lord announced to the shepherds the birth of the Babe who was to become the true Messiah. It is interesting to note that the Devil's messengers bestowed gifts, gold, frankincense, and myrrh, on the babe Jesus, but that the shepherds, God's representatives, bestowed no gifts, but went out and announced the fact that the Messiah was born, a thing which the Devil's representatives did not do.

Let Us Live the Truth

There could be no objection to the proper observance of the birthday of our Lord, an observance which would be an honor to His name, and especially if it were held on the anniversary of His birth, and in no way connected with the miserable counterfeit of Satan, an observance which would be befitting to sanctified common sense and which would in no way be a deception, nor be made a source of profit by the profiteers.

When our Lord was on the earth, 1900 years ago, He established the *true* church. This church continued faithful to the Lord during the lifetime of the apostles; but in his day the Apostle Paul said, "The mystery of iniquity doth already work." (2 Thess. 2:7) Yes, there had already begun an apostasy from the true faith. This apostasy consisted of an effort on

the part of certain godless men to adopt all the heathen customs into the true church, and thus increase their membership by making it easy for the heathen to join the church.

The Bible records this apostasy in Matthew 13:24-28, where it tells us that Jesus sowed good seed, and an enemy came and sowed tares. In verses 37-39 of the same chapter Jesus explained the parable in these words: "He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man: the field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one: the enemy that sowed them is the devil."

The culmination of this apostasy was reached in the fourth century, when the tares had become so numerous in the true church that they could outvote the true saints, and adopted, in their entirety, all the customs of heathen idolatry and gave to these the name Christian. What a slander upon Jehovah God to have all the Devil's deceptions and frauds called after the name of His Son, *Christian!*

Easter a Heathen Festival

The "mother and son" idea was adopted into the so-called Christian church, and now we have "the madonna and her child". The evergreen tree which symbolized the birth of Nimrod, with its festivities, drunkenness and debauchery, was also brought over into the professing Christian church, but for the first time it was now called the Christmas tree. It is significant, too, that the word "Christmas" means "Christ's mass".

The prominent heathen festival of Easter was also brought over and engrafted into the so-called Christian church. "Easter" is derived from the name of the heathen goddess, Astarte, which is only another name for Ashtaroth, the mother of Baal. Easter and its festivals are supposed to be in honor of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus. But I am at a loss to know how the pomp and pride, the selfishness and vainglory, the extravagance and splendor, the bunny rabbits and the hot cross-buns, the colored eggs and the cheap and poisoned candies displayed at Easter time, can honor the great King of kings and Lord of lords.

Away with Pagan Humbugs

Thus the so-called Christian church has been thoroughly paganized, and has become thoroughly heathen. The Devil has now succeeded in grafting his counterfeit festivals, feast days, fast days and holy days upon the church, and making it pander to all the pride and vanity and selfishness in the human family. Right here I want to quote a witness of highest authority on this point. Cardinal Newman, of the Roman Catholic church, in a book entitled *Development* (pages 359, 360), speaking of the adoption of these heathen customs into the church, says: "These are the very instruments and appendages of demon worship, but they are sanctified by adoption into the church."

Here, then, is the indisputable evidence that these customs are of the Devil and were adopted into the so-called church, *knowingly*. The Devil has succeeded in getting the people to adopt all his wicked schemes and to give them the name Christian, in order that thus he might mock the great Jehovah God.

For centuries the people have been humbugged with the worship of images, dead saints, relics, holy candles, holy water, Ash Wednesdays, Christmas trees with their mythological nonsense and falsehoods about Santa Claus and his reindeer; with eternal torment; trinity nonsense; with the immortal soul idea; signs of the zodiac; birth months and birth stars; with beads, crosses, forms, rites and ceremonies, all of which have been and are God-dishonoring, foolish, and childish.

Away with Demon Worship

Cardinal Newman was right when he said that "these are the very instruments and appendages of demon worship", but he was wrong when he said they were "sanctified by adoption into the Christian church". The very opposite is true; namely, the Christian church was degraded and rapidly became filled with tares, children of the wicked one, so that in our day the church is reaping what it has sown, a church whose membership is made up of bootleggers, thieves, murderers, liars, adulterers, profiteers and grafters. God has been dishonored and blasphemed, and His truth has been trailed in the mud.

How glad we are to know that very soon now all the wicked schemes of the Devil are to be exposed and the Devil himself is to be bound for a thousand years, so that he may deceive the nations no more. After the thousand years he is to be loosed for a little season and then cast

into "the lake of fire", which means his everlasting destruction.

The Bible encourages the giving of gifts, and in most explicit language tells us whom to make the recipients of our gifts. There are no scriptures warranting us in giving gifts to those who do not need them. Let me quote: "Whoso hath this world's goods, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion, . . . how dwelleth the love of God in him?"

The Bible further advises that in giving gifts we do not let our right hand know what our left hand does; but the way of so-called Christians is to hang the gift on a tree or publish the name and amount in the newspaper so that everybody will know about it.

"Christmas" the Year Around

By Harold W. Kline

NOW that *The Golden Age* has so clearly and logically presented the truth about Christmas customs, which arrangement is indeed becoming a heavy burden and a greater hypocrisy year by year, I offer the following:

Let each one, on his birthday anniversary, bestow upon acquaintances all that his prosperity will allow.

All mankind instinctively desire to be a blessing to their fellow men, but circumstances of lack of knowledge or substance have precluded this pleasure from the majority. However, the invisible King is here and the Kingdom is being shaped and the world is due to witness a multiplicity of radical changes.

By the present method, the donating and receiving takes place once a year. And what a melee! By the plan I suggest, the entire following year is spread before each one as a reception period, and all the memory work necessary is to remember the date of one's birthday. No more trying to keep track of friends' birthday dates and remember them with a postal card or gift!

On one's own birthday anniversary it should be a genuine pleasure to express thankfulness and appreciation for another year of life by overflowing blessings to friends, according to your conception of their needs and your ability.

I can imagine receiving, during the year, a little note from a friend proffering me some coin of the realm; another would send a latest book of elucidation of the Lord's purposes; another might offer the use of his automobile for so many hours during the year; while another may send me a postal card telling me he is alive and striving to honor the Lord, and that I am still in his memory.

And so, throughout the year, I would find myself the recipient of gifts of various kinds, some of which I may not cash in during the year; but then again, I might have the toothache and find it a real blessing to cash in on my dentist friend's gift of professional work up to the amount of ten dollars, or cash in on another friend's gift to supply me with any of the Truth books that may be published during the coming year or use my "automobile hours" gift to spread the message of the Kingdom in territory which I could not reach otherwise. And so forth, and so on. As space will not permit enumerating other examples, just day dream a couple of pages of gifts you would like to receive during the year and see if you don't get a kick out of it.

And then, some gifts might seem odd to offer, yet I am sure if I should, on my birthday, send a note to a widow who lives nearby and whose health is none too good, saying I pledge as a "birthday gift" to keep her sidewalk clear of snow all winter and will put her ashes out every week, it would be very much appreciated and would only afford me exercise.

If I were rich in gold, perhaps I might scatter many coins or bank notes, but then my gift to read so many hours during the year to an elderly neighbor whose sight is failing, might be more appreciated than gold. So again, dear reader, to conserve space, day dream a couple of pages of what you would like to do for your friends when your birthday anniversary rolls around.

Order, economy, and real help are, of course, pleasing to the Lord, and this arrangement seems to me ideal, for it would contain the elements of surprise, thoughtfulness, unselfishness and variety which are the charms that have held the Christmas idea together as long as it has in this day of increasing light. How is it by you???

The Paganisms of the Season *(Contributed)*

HAVE just finished reading "Christmas, Its Origin and Purpose", by R. H. Barber, in December, 1928, issue.

At last some one has come forward and said just what has been rankling in many persons' minds. Long before I ever knew anything of Pastor Russell's books, I perceived that Christmas as celebrated in our "civilized" countries was a hideous curse, with its paganisms, its shameless profiteering in which merchants made mints of money while clerks who were paid the scantiest wages went home about midnight only to spend a Christmas day in bed, trying to recuperate lost strength of a previous two weeks of crazy buying on the part of the public, known as the "Christmas rush". When I dared to raise my voice against it I was roundly criticized as a Christ-hater. The more I thought of Christmas, as now practised, the worse it looked. No wonder many people are glad when Christmas is over. It is a wonder they are allowed to say it, though.

This article gives mighty good thought upon the subject. It is plainer than ever why Christmas is what it has become.

When the Kingdom shall have fully arrived no doubt we shall see many changes. Many lovers of the old order won't know the New World, with all their old paganisms gone. Its vigorous and righteous rule will be galling indeed to the lovers of fables. It is easy to see how all this will be a fiery torment to them.

I have heard many discussions as to whether it is right to tell the children that there is a Santa Claus. It seems too silly to discuss such a thing. Of course, the only answer is to tell the children the truth. If we do not do so we need not expect them to be truthful either. It would be a shock to some fathers to hear what a Scotch child said to his little girl neighbor: "I used to believe in Santa Claus, but now I know it's only me faither, and I am beginning to think that the Devil is me faither too."

The Teachings of the Druids—Pagans *By Harry Powell*

R. H. BARBER'S article makes it plain that the Devil is the author of Christmas. A fellow Bible Student and I have made a study of it for some time. We looked up some of the oldest English history, and it shows that the doctrines of trinity, torment, god of war, etc., were part of the teachings of the Druids, which were in existence long before Catholicism, and, as the writer says, these are perpetuated to this day. Clearly then, churchianity is pagan. We have not observed Christmas for several years, but, on the contrary, have denounced it to all who conversed with us on that subject.

I would suggest to you the following scriptures, which give a clear picture of a Christmas tree, even to the hammer and nails. These trees were used in the worship of Baal and Ashtaroth, the Israelites having left the worship of Jehovah. The prophet shows the contrast between the god they worshiped, represented in the tree (and which had to be carried), and Jehovah, Maker of heaven and earth. (Jer. 10:1-11) Hosea 4:13 shows that Baal worship was associated with groves on the high places.

St. Nicholas the Highwayman *By Dr. W. G. Wright*

I DID a little investigating on my own part of this venerable old St. Nicholas and find that he was the patron saint of thieves and highwaymen. These no doubt include some of the merchants who ply their trade so energetically at this joyful season.

The venerable Bede (De temp. rat., Chap. 13) relates that "the ancient people of the Angli began the year on the 25th of December, when we now celebrate the birthday of the Lord; and the very night that is now so holy to us, they called in their tongue *modranecht* (*môdra nicht*), that is, the mother's night, by reason of the ceremonies which in that night-long vigil they performed".

The 25th of December was a feast of Mithraism, a religion that invaded the West at the same time as Christianity, but, unlike Christianity, Mithraism died of its own inanition. The Mithrais feast was called the *natalis invicti solis,* or birthday of the unconquered sun.

Truth Slowly Rising to the Light *By W. N. Lundquist*

ONE clergyman was given a copy of *The Golden Age* of December 12, 1928, and was advised to read the first article, "Christmas, Its Origin and Purpose." Later he was asked what he thought of it. He replied: "I knew that both Christmas and Easter were heathen holidays, and therefore I say just as little as possible about them."

Another man who is affiliated with organized Christianity, after having read the same article was asked his opinion of it. He said that it was good except for one thing. Upon being questioned concerning that one thing, he replied: "They are a little too hard on the Devil."

I also want to tell you of an incident that occurred in one of the public schools. The teacher asked the pupils this question: "Who are dependent upon others for support?" They were told to write the answer. When examining the papers the teacher found one little girl had written her answer thus: "The clergy." The teacher told the little girl that this was not right. What do you think about it?

Santa Claus Article Appreciated

UUDER the title "Modern Heretics" the Richmond *Christian Advocate* seems to intimate that some people are getting a little light on the Santa Claus question, anyway. The *Advocate* says:

> The heretics have no conscience at all. They have even now launched a campaign against our good old friend, Santa Claus, and are giving themselves to the task of making young hopefuls renounce their beautiful faith in the old friend who gladdens the years of childhood. They were working on a youngster recently with the following results: "Why, Willie!" exclaimed the Sunday-school teacher in astonishment. "I'm surprised to hear you say that there is no devil!" "All bunk; just like Santa Claus," returned the sophisticated child. "It's your father."

Caught in the Net

One in Fifty a Twin

EXPERIENCE in New York hospitals indicates that one person in every fifty, or, to be more accurate, one person in every forty-nine, is a twin. About one person in every thirty-three hundred is a triplet.

London Junk Maintains Orphanage

THE junk collected by a London dealer, the rubbish thrown away in the world's greatest city, maintains an orphanage of more than a thousand children. Rags, bottles, and old newspapers constitute most of the valuable finds.

Night Sanitariums for Russian Workers

THE Soviet government has a system of night sanitariums for workers whose physical standard is below par. Such workers are ordered to the sanitariums and usually kept there for ten weeks, full wages being paid to them in the meanwhile. There are thirty such sanitariums in Moscow alone.

The Leaven and the Scouts

DOCTOR DOWNEY, Roman Catholic archbishop of Liverpool, in a recent address in London made the following interesting observations: "In a century we have leavened the whole of society. It is no exaggeration to say that half the Boy Scouts of the world are Catholic."

Sun Bathing near Berlin

TWENTY miles out of Berlin there is a beach on a riverside where, during the hot season, seventy thousand persons will be found taking sun baths at one time. These baths have become so popular that the beach will be extended two miles farther next season.

Arbitration in Australia

IN AUSTRALIA the cause of arbitration of labor disputes has received a great impetus through the recent election. The Australian labor party scored a sweeping victory, giving them a majority in the House of Representatives over all other parties put together.

The Ohio Waterway

ALTHOUGH the Ohio waterway improvements cost only $125,000,000, as against one billion dollars for the Panama Canal, and although the depth is only nine feet, yet the Ohio carries twice the amount of tonnage that finds its way through the Panama.

The Pied Piper in Baltimore

IN BALTIMORE a minister who knows how to play a drum follows the Salvation Army method of going out in the streets and literally drumming up trade. The youngsters follow him back to the Sunday school, and thus a failing enterprise is stimulated to renewed vitality.

A Primary Cause of Injustice

IN AN address to schoolboys in England, Rudyard Kipling said: "Most injustice is not inflicted deliberately, but because people do not take the trouble to think things out. Thinking gives them headaches, and if persisted in may cause them to change their opinions. So it simply isn't done."

"Auld Lang Syne"

WHEN British troops evacuated Koenigstein on the Rhine the German populace stood out in the rain and sang "Auld Lang Syne", while the British troops showed their interest and enthusiasm by pulling off and waving their jackets. This was a parting of friends, not enemies.

A Diminutive Stowaway

PERHAPS carried away by stories of other stowaways aboard airplanes and zeppelins, a little three-year-old Michigan boy crept under his father's seat in a railway train and stayed there until he was fifty miles away from home. He wanted to go with his father to Minneapolis, and he went.

Bamberger Gives Away a Million

LOUIS BAMBERGER, famous Newark merchant, recently called before him 235 of his employees who had been with him fifteen years or more and divided one million dollars among them. It was said that some of the veterans in his employ received as much as ten thousand dollars. The list was not made public.

Thirty-five Guides at Ford Plant

IT REQUIRES the services of thirty-five guides to handle the visitors at the Ford automobile plant at River Rouge, Michigan. The guides work from eight-thirty in the morning until late in the afternoon. As many as eight thousand people have visited the plant in a single day.

Eleven Days to Buenos Aires

MAIL from New York to Buenos Aires now takes eleven days by air, cutting off six days from the ship and rail time. The route is via Miami, Panama, and the west coast of South America. The first mail from Buenos Aires came through exactly on time. The mails leave once a week.

The Smallest Book

THE smallest book in the Brooklyn public library is ½ inch wide by ⅞ of an inch high. It contains 140 pages, 10 lines on a page, and is printed on Japanese linen and bound in red leather. The whole book, which is about the size of a thimble, was printed at Kingsport, Tennessee.

Henderson on Disarmament

ARTHUR HENDERSON, foreign minister of Britain, in an address on the objectives of the Labor government recently, said: "We are out to end the waste and folly of that competitive system of armaments which has cost so much and which the nations still maintain, and which besmirches the name of our civilization."

Legitimate Uses of Aluminum

ALUMINUM is legitimately and profitably used in the construction of airplanes, railway passenger coaches, buses, trolley cars, cables, radio work, automobiles, furniture, paint, shingles, roofs, towers and cupolas. It will also likely be used for lift bridges and traveling cranes.

Trials of a Balkan Newspaper

A BALKAN newspaper has urged postmasters, when they have finished reading publications intended for subscribers, to please be so good as to send them on direct to the subscribers instead of first loaning them around to their friends and relatives. Seems like a reasonable request, when you come to think of it.

An Effort to Suppress Crime

IN AN effort to suppress crime at its source the authorities of St. Gall, Switzerland, have enacted a law forbidding all children under sixteen years of age to attend movies, even if accompanied by adults. The little folks will be shown only such educational and other films as have passed rigid censorship.

The Cosmopolitan Negro

BETWEEN 1910 and 1920 the Negro population of Philadelphia increased 60 percent, of New York 66 percent, of Chicago 148 percent, of Cleveland 308 percent, and of Detroit 611 percent. This addition comes from the cotton fields of the South, and means a great change in the Negro outlook on life.

National Sunday School Union Bible

THE National Sunday School Union of Britain has published a new Bible from which have been omitted The Song of Solomon, most of the book of Genesis, and occasional chapters here and there from other books. By the time they get through, the rest of us will be in luck if they leave the covers and the title page.

The Marion Massacre

THE massacre at Marion, North Carolina, in which six members of the American Federation of Labor lost their lives, has the interesting feature that four of the six heads of families that were killed were shot in the back. The shooters claim that they fired in self-defense. If they did their bullets must have traveled a course in the form of a circle.

China Hard Hit by Famine

THE drought of 1929, one of the most extensive and persistent in history, turned into a desert a part of China which is usually regarded as one of the most fertile sections. As a result whole villages have been depopulated. The cheapest grain has gone to $12 a bushel. In many villages the people are tearing down their homes and selling them for enough to maintain their lives for a few days only. In one city twelve concentration camps and nineteen relief stations are operating day and night, and bread lines are so long that it takes two days for the line of the hungry to pass by the station once and receive one ration.

Character and Spirituality Not Affected

THE Methodist bishop who got caught in a Wall Street gambling transaction and was pinched to the tune of $91,000 before the firm failed now testifies that these business transactions did not in any way affect his character or spirituality, to which may be added the words of the Apostle Paul to the erring Corinthian brethren when he said, "And I partly believe it."

Conscientious Objectors in Britain

GREAT BRITAIN has removed the bar that since 1918 prevented conscientious objectors from entering the Civil Service, and has also removed the bar to their promotion in the Civil Service and restored the positions and salaries and pensions that they would have held had it not been for the period during which their service was suspended.

Uncle Sam's Industries

UNCLE Sam operates in Alaska a railroad longer than from New York to Buffalo, and is sole owner and manager of a barge line on the Mississippi River. He builds roads, owns and operates canals, transports and handles mails, lights airways, and altogether operates some thirty or forty agencies covering every form of transportation.

Brisbane Tells the Truth

COMMENTING on the suggestion of a doctor of divinity that teaching the fear of hell would make suicides hesitate, Arthur Brisbane says very aptly and truthfully: "It might, but a raise of wages would do more than the fear of hell. A man who believes that life itself is hell will scarcely hesitate to try another kind. Diminish his unhappiness and he'll stay."

The Chairman Ought to Know

REVEREND T. RHONDDA WILLIAMS, chairman of the Congregational Union, delivered an address at the annual assembly in London in which he said: "It is the misfortune of the church that the creeds which still hold a formal place in most of them are for the greater part impossible of belief to educated and intellectual men and women. The pulpit is suspected of trimming and prevarication and of something very near to, if not quite, intellectual dishonesty." Well, the chairman ought to know.

Defenses of the Porcupine

IT IS a mistaken idea that the porcupine can throw his quills, but he is so cleverly designed that he can run backwards and jab the quills into any antagonist. Once a quill enters the flesh it has the curious quality of going deeper and deeper until it reaches a vital spot. Many a dog has lost his life from getting too close to a porcupine.

Censorship Aids Tyranny

A NEWSPAPER man in Venezuela writes that the reason General Gomez has been able to keep his tight grip upon Venezuela for twenty-one years is that he maintains the strictest kind of a censorship on all news in and out of Venezuela. Nothing that would put the government in an unfavorable light is ever permitted to see the light of day.

Professor Rogers' Advice

PROFESSOR ROGERS, of Massachusetts Institute of Technology, has gained considerable publicity through his advice to the young engineers that if they wish to attain success they must become snobs. But how much better it is not to attain success than to become that kind of man. Success is not happiness; but modest, patient, industrious usefulness *is* happiness.

New York's Poultry Racketeers

CHICAGO is not the only city that can boast of racketeers. New York is now investigating its poultry racketeer industry, which levies one cent a pound on every item of poultry sold in New York or Brooklyn. Independent dealers from other cities are threatened with violence; local dealers must buy in one place and pay the racketeer price, or trouble is threatened.

Virginia Methodists on War Path for Tobacco

A LITTLE while ago the Church of the Brethren agreed that henceforth none of their pastors should chew the cud. At some previous time a wave of enthusiasm in the same direction must have swept over the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, located in Virginia. Anyway, the Methodist brethren have tired of the no-tobacco program, and by a vote of 170 to 132 have petitioned the General Conference that they be permitted to smoke and chew tobacco and to take snuff.

Manganese in South Dakota

A DISCOVERY of manganese ore in South Dakota is almost sure to change conditions of life in Brazil, Africa, Russia, and India, the sources from which American steel makers now get their manganese ore. It is estimated that the newly discovered deposits will almost surely make America independent of its foreign sources of supply.

The Ford Rubber Project

IT IS well known that Henry Ford believes in high wages for the workers. But for some unexplained reason it is charged that in the Ford rubber plantation project in the Brazilian province of Para the wages paid the workers are only about 36 cents, plus food and housing, and the workers are on the go twelve hours out of every twenty-four.

The Bible in Ten New Languages

WHILE the National Sunday School Union is trying to improve upon the wisdom of Almighty God by getting up an abbreviated Bible, the circulation of the unexpurgated edition continues greater than ever. Parts of it were translated in ten new languages this past year, the total number of translations now standing at 618.

The German Stille System of Sound Recording

BY THE German Stille system of sound recording, a permanent record of speech or other sound is made on a thin steel wire or on a piece of steel tape. Perfect reproduction from the wire or tape is said to be achieved. The inventors are now putting the entire Bible on these wires, with the result that the owner may at any time have any part of the Bible spoken to him, without his being to the trouble of having to do any reading.

Naturalization Versus Christianity

DR. ROBERT CLARKE, vice president of Geneva College, Beaver Falls, Pa., made application for United States citizenship provided he might amend his oath of allegiance so as to read that he would support the constitution "as long as it does not interfere with loyalty to Jesus". His application was refused. America is officially a Christian country and it officially takes the position that in this Christian country no one may place Christ first.

Latvian Prisoners Paid Wages

LATVIA has the honor of having perhaps the most humane prison system in the world. The prisoners are paid decent wages for their work, so that while incarcerated their families need not suffer. In the United States, when a man is put in prison his wife and babies not infrequently suffer much worse than the man himself. In Italy, when a man escapes they imprison his family.

Expelled from University for Thinking

THINKING about the outrage of justice in the Mooney and Billings case led a student at the University of Pittsburgh into a demonstration in favor of the release of these two innocent men. He was dismissed from the university and has asked the Common Pleas court to reinstate him. University students will take note from this that they must not do any independent thinking. It will not be tolerated.

Inhumanity Toward the Mature

IMPROVED sanitation has increased the ratio of men 65 years old and over to the total population from 3.9 percent to 5 percent, in the last fifty years. Yet the percentage of men 65 years of age and over who are gainfully employed grows constantly less and less. Many firms refuse work to men over forty, figuring that such men will work more slowly and will be getting pensions sooner. Moreover, insurance companies are driving older men to the wall by offering lower rates to employers who do not hire persons over forty.

Power Trust Finance

PERHAPS you wonder how one man could in ten years get in his own name eight hundred million dollars' worth of public utility stocks, and all with a minimum investment of actual cash. The whole scheme of holding companies, share corporations, and investment trusts rests upon the fact that it costs less than ¾ of a cent a kilowatt hour to make electric current which is sold to the public at often well over ten times that amount. It is absolutely the most perfect form of theft known, being perfectly safe and perfectly legal. The only losers are the poor man who pays ten times what he should pay for his electric current, and the country as a whole, which is thus held back from what would otherwise be a normal development.

How the South Got Its Name "Dixie"

THE South got its name "Dixie" from ten-dollar bank notes printed in New Orleans about a hundred years ago. These notes were printed in English on one side and in French on the other. The French word for ten is *dix,* and the notes soon came to be known as "Dixies", and the country from which they came was soon popularly called "Dixie's Land". The name has stuck.

As to Prayers for Success in War

REVEREND WILLIAMS, president of the Congregational Union of Great Britain, recently said in London: "To pray for victory means asking God to bless our use of poison gas, boiling oil and incendiary bombs, and treachery, and lying and bayonets." It would be interesting to know what stand Reverend Williams took in the World War. Anybody and everybody is for peace now.

Vineyard Acreage in Italy

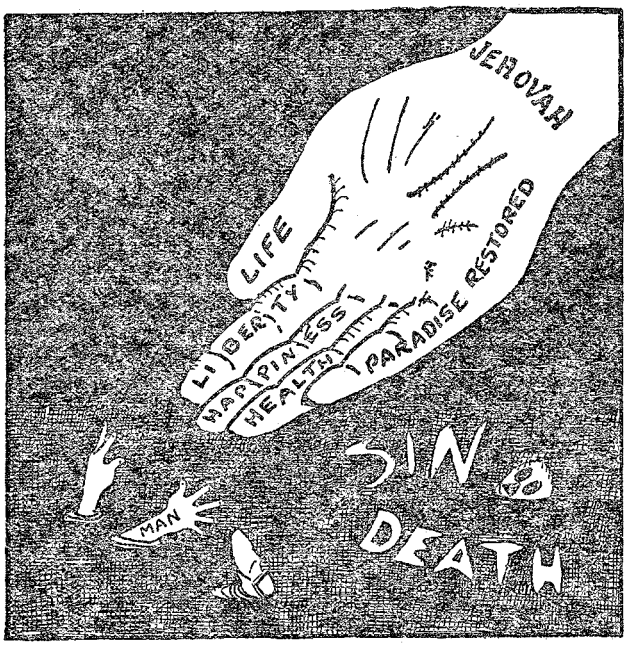
ITALY devotes 8,500,000 acres of land to vineyards, which is more than half of all the vineyard acreage of Europe. In the effort to turn these vineyards into wheat fields, and thus to make Italy self-sustaining, Mussolini claims to have closed 27,000 saloons and declares that if given time he will close them all. Italy is using a cancelation stamp on letters which says in effect that 'alcoholism leads to tuberculosis and is opposed to the good of the individual, the family and the race'. Switzerland is marking letters similarly.

Lyster Acquitted, as Expected

W. J. LYSTER, Pennsylvania state Cossack, who with a poker beat to death a prisoner, a miner named John Barkoski, has been acquitted, as expected. This hint to the Pennsylvania coal and iron police that they can murder anybody any time they wish, and that without any fear of punishment, is something that many of them will appreciate. It gives them a free hand to do as they please. To the credit of the judge be it said that he discharged the jurymen with a reprimand for their incompetence in not finding Lyster guilty. It is suspected that the jury was fixed. The Pennsylvania Coal Company has given Mrs. Barkoski twelve thousand dollars. Give it one decent tally.

Some Holidays and Their Origins

ST. VALENTINE'S DAY has nothing very saintly to commend it as to its origin. The whole month of February was given over by the Romans to a period of almost unbridled licentiousness. One of the common practices was for a group of young men and young women to meet together. The names of the young women were placed in a box and the young men drew them as chance directed and they became partners for a day subsequently known as St. Valentine's Day. The young woman's gift for the day was a man.



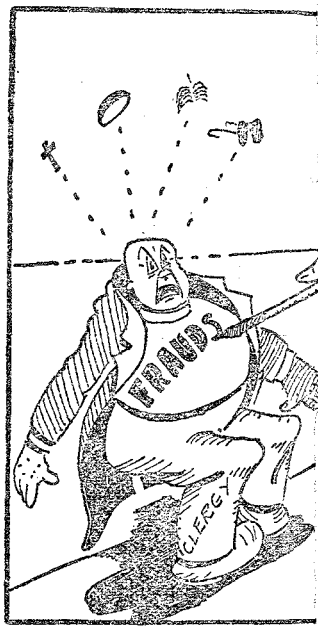
GIFTS IN SEASON—

The gift the young woman drew might be more or less bad, mostly bad; and therefore the gifts passed out on St. Valentine's Day are often bad ones. It will be noticed that St. Valentine is supposed to be the god of love, or at least that cupids represent him. The dragging of the word "saint" into this thing is only a scheme of the Devil to make real saintliness seem like what it is not, licentiousness.

Lady Day, sometimes called the Feast of the Annunciation, was celebrated in Pagan Rome two hundred and fifty years before Christ was born. This day, March 25, was celebrated as the day when Cybele, mother of the Babylonian Messiah, became pregnant, the birth of the sun-god, Decius, taking place nine months thereafter. December 25.

Lady Day became the origin of Mother's Day in this wise. On Lady Day, during the Dark Ages, the faithful were supposed to visit the churches in which they were baptized, bearing with them their gifts. In 1910 this custom was modified by Protestants, so-called, and adopted to fit the present practice. Good children need not to be reminded to be appreciative of their mothers once a year; but it boosts business for a day, and that is the real reason the newspapers have so much to say about it.

April Fool's Day refers to that part of Christ's agonies where He was sent from Annas to Caiaphas and from Caiaphas to Pilate and from Pilate to Herod and from Herod back to Pilate on the bootless errands which finally terminated in His death. The Devil's reason for perpetuating buffoonery and mischief on this day is to give him and his comrades occasion to sneer at the sufferings of the Man of Sorrows. The Hindu Feast of Huli ends on March 31 with the usual April Fool practices common in Europe and America.



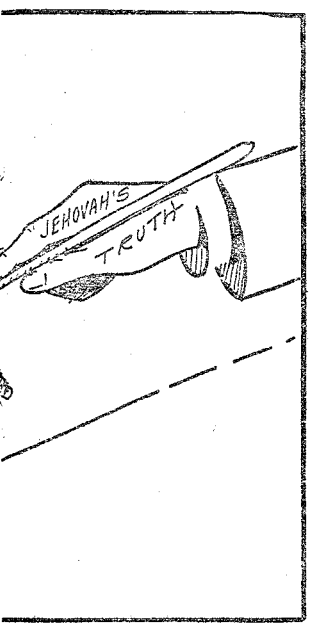
AND MORE

Good Friday was celebrated with hot cross-buns in Chaldea fifteen hundred years before Christ was born in Bethlehem; and the buns are mentioned, too, by that identical name. They were used in the worship of the queen of heaven, the goddess of spring. At Brighton, England, the fishermen and their children spend Good Friday skipping the rope, a custom handed down from father to son since pagan times, a relic of demon worship.

Easter is merely another name for the Teuton Estera, Ostera or Eostre, the Assyrian Ishtar, Egyptian Isis, Phœnician Astarte or Ashtoreth, Hindu Iswara, and the Greek and Roman Rhea, Aphrodite, Irene, Ceres, and Venus, mother of the gods. Satan has tried to turn the minds of men away from the sacrifice of the Son of God and toward the worship of a woman.

The Astarte egg (Easter egg) was one of the symbols of the goddess of heaven; and, accordingly, in Cyprus, one of the chosen seats of worship of Astarte, or Venus, the egg of wondrous size was represented on a grand scale. The Astarte egg is traced in the religious observances of pagan Egypt, Assyria, and Babylon.

Lent, a period of forty days, in the spring of the year, is still celebrated by the Yezidis, or pagan devil-worshipers, of Koordistan, who inherited it from their early masters, the Babylonians. Such a lent of forty days, and at the same time of the year, was observed by the ancient devil-worshipers of Mexico, and also by the Egyptian worshipers of Osiris, Horus, and Isis.



GIFTS—

May Day, the first day of May, is in celebration of Baal, Bel, Cahna-Bel (Cannibal), the husband of Ishtar, or Ashtoreth, and in British almanacs the day is still called Beltane. The worship of Bel, or Moloch, was very early introduced into Britain, along with the Druids, the 'priests of the groves'. The Queen of the May, originally, was the Roman goddess Flora.

Hallowe'en is the eve or night before Hallowmas, or All Saints' Day, November first. This night is coincident with the Old Roman Apple festival of Pomona, when pranks with apples were in order; also with the old Celtic Witches' Night, when spirits walked abroad and when fortunes could be told.

On Christmas Eve, four thousand years ago, the Babylonians lighted wax candles, and the night was known as Mother Night. During that night the mother of Adonis was mystically said to have changed into a tree (Christmas tree) and, when in that state, brought forth her "divine" son, variously called Decius, Tammuz, Horus, Plutus, Tsi, Nimrod, Jupiter Puer and Thor.

The Chaldee name for child is Yule, and this entirely accounts for the putting of the Yule log into the fire on Christmas eve and the appearance of the Christmas tree on the next morning. As the mother was a tree, we thus have the pagan counterfeit of her son as "the man the branch".

The Devil is willing enough to have Christ's birth celebrated, provided it is done at the wrong time and provided most attention is given to the mother, as the queen of heaven; but he is determined that on no account shall Christ's death as man's Redeemer receive any attention at the proper time. Our Saxon ancestors celebrated Yule day, or Child's Day, centuries before they came in contact with Christianity in any form.

A Short Sermon on "Dogs" *By J. C. Hogan*

CONTINUALLY I hear as an excuse for joining that dead institution called a denominational church something about as follows:

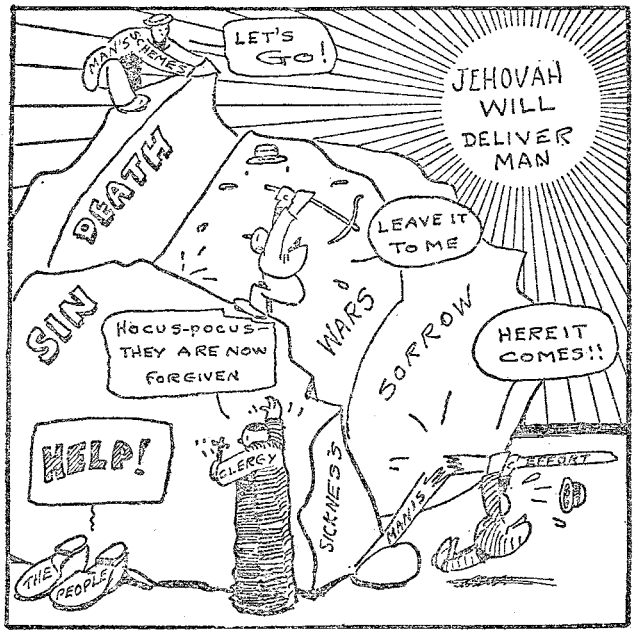
"Certainly I realize that I am no saint, and I am not joining the church because I believe what they teach or because I expect to go to heaven, but I know I will meet some nice people."

The following joke in a local industrial newspaper, struck me as being of parallel application:

"I think I will enter Fido in the dog show this year."

"Do you expect him to win anything?"

"No, but he will meet some nice dogs."



—TO A NEEDY RACE

That Vibrant Temple Voice

A DISPATCH in The New York *World*, describing itinerant preaching at circuses in France, says: "Father Sanson steps into the sawdust ring, and within a minute his motley audience is spellbound with some story or other told in a ringing, vibrant temple voice." This is all clear except about that vibrant temple voice. Can anybody tell us what a vibrant temple voice is, and where to get one?

Effect of Jazz on Wild Life

A CALIFORNIA physician who has made a study of wild life declares that since the advent of jazz, and especially radio jazz, many of the smaller birds are kicking their young out of their nests in every part of the world. The birds are not multiplying, owing to the irritation which the Devil's own music has on their delicate, sensitive nerves. Jazz promotes sex pressure and moral instability.

Transmutation of Gold

REFERRING to the work of a Berlin chemist in producing one-tenth of a gram of pure gold from one and two-thirds grams of lead, the Denver *Post* says: "But Franz Tousend, the chemist, will never be permitted to practise his transmutation, however practical it may prove to be. The money power of the entire world will combine against him even to the extreme of taking his life. His discovery would destroy all existing wealth, and existing wealth is not going to permit it." In other words, the Denver *Post* thinks the possessors of the wealth of the world are at heart murderers.

Look Out for Squalls

IF YOU hear that the Gulf coast is strewn with wrecks and that hundreds of Gulf fishermen have been drowned you will please take notice that on Sunday, August 11, at St. Michael's church, Biloxi, Mississippi, the custom of blessing the boats and fishermen which prevails among the superstitious fisherfolk in the Adriatic Sea was transferred to American shores. Of course, we can not help it when we have all this bad luck wished on us. The most we can do is to take note of the items and remember what Barnum said. Barnum had it right. There is one born every minute. "And my people love to have it so."

Did You Know?

DID you know that in South America there are automobiles equipped with steel carwheels that do all their traveling on railway lines up and down the mountain, and that in Africa the automobile has been used for prospecting for diamonds in territory where armed soldiers fear to go? The cannibal natives fear the iron monster and keep the peace while it is around.

Antarctica's Bright Green Sun

THAT must have been a thrilling half-hour for the men of Commander Byrd's expedition when on two consecutive days they saw a brilliant bright green sun. The explanation is that, being near the South Pole, they traveled for a half-hour in the green band of light which lies on the borderland between sunlight and darkness. In temperate zones we cross this green band so quickly that it can seldom be observed even for an instant.

Budapest After Noise Makers

BUDAPEST, hitherto regarded as one of the noisiest cities in Europe, has gone after the noisemakers in dead earnest. Fifty-two kinds of noises have been classified, and everything humanly possible has been done that can be done by law to reduce their number and volume. There are new laws regarding trolley cars, automobiles, fire trucks, ambulances, military bands, actors, dogs, gramophones, peacocks, parrots, whistling, singing, hawking of newspapers, loud talking in vehicles, etc., and all parties must break up at ten p.m., unless they receive special permission to continue two hours longer.

The Heartless Machine

PRESIDENT GREEN of the American Federation of Labor recently said: "It is a most tragic and pathetic condition, when we find that men who start in as apprentices in a trade, gradually developing into skilled mechanics through the years, until they reach the meridian of life and are at the height of their skill, see some machine is introduced and without hardly a moment's notice a whole lifetime of training is rendered valueless. It is a social wrong, and it will menace the security of even our wonderful government if it is to continue without restriction and regulation."

Consumptive Gets Life Imprisonment

A CONSUMPTIVE driving his wife and nine-year-old son from Ohio to Arizona, where he hoped to find life more congenial, got as far as Tulsa, Oklahoma, ran out of gas and when he had been supplied found he did not have enough to finish paying for it. He thereupon brandished a gun and drove off. He has just been given a sentence of life imprisonment, under Oklahoma's new law. If that is justice, what ought they to do to Sinclair and Doheny?

Wholesale Dope Peddler Gets Six Months

WE DO not justify crime by whomsoever committed, but one can hardly avoid comparing the life sentence meted out to the poor consumptive in Oklahoma who tried to run away with gas worth $1.15, and the six months which California has just given to a wholesale dope peddler who had over $50,000 in dope at the time he was arrested, and besides that had at least two guns with the numbers filed off and two hundred gallons of whiskey.

Yugoslavia's Reign of Terror

THE reign of terror in Yugoslavia shows all the earmarks of the regular orthodox dictatorship. The police are out of bound, murdering prisoners both in prison and out. Espionage is everywhere. No one knows whom to trust. The press is dead. A lawyer who merely proposed an appeal to the king for the restoration of the constitution was locked up for six months. A newspaper man says: "The country has become a paradise for police spies, agents, scabs and blackmailers."

Bishop Lowe's Advice

ORDAINING three young men into the Methodist ministry at Spokane, Bishop Titus Lowe admonished them, among other things, to look like preachers. "Do not try to appear laymen, and conduct yourselves as ambassadors of the Almighty," he added. We offer a year's subscription to *The Golden Age* to the bishop if he will find the word laymen in the Bible, or if he will find that the Lord or the apostles intimated in any way that any follower of the Lord is restricted as to how he shall look or what he shall say in his efforts to glorify God's name. The division into clergy and laity is all in the head of the bishop, and not in the Bible at all.

Slow to Advertise

A WOMAN cotton mill worker in North Carolina testified: "I work twelve hours and twenty minutes a day and I am completely worn out at stopping time." We found this in *The Nation*. But Mr. J. P. McGrath, in an address before manufacturers at the Hotel Roosevelt, New York city, said: "The manufacturers of the South have been slow to advertise to the world the things they have done for the betterment of their people." We found this in the New York *Times*.

The War in North Carolina

THE war in North Carolina is being fought in the same inhuman way as all other wars are fought. When an armed mob, with many police mixed among them, and without warrants, invaded a striker's camp, they were repelled by gunfire, and a policeman was killed. As a result thirteen strikers were held for first degree murder without bail. When another armed mob killed Ella May Wiggins on a public highway because she was in the company of unarmed strikers, the killers were charged merely with second degree murder and manslaughter, and were released on $1,000 bail furnished by the mill owners.

Mutual and Industrial Insurance

THE Nation says: "The man who pays, let us say, $10 a quarter for an ordinary life-insurance policy in any of the great standard companies is not in need of sympathy. His money is safe, the company is carefully guarded by our insurance laws against the more obvious forms of fraud, and frequently he receives a goodly dividend check as his share of the mutual profits, although he might make a wry face at the word "mutual" if he knew that Frederick H. Ecker of the Metropolitan received a salary of $197,000 in 1927 even before he was president of the company, or that Darwin P. Kingsley of the New York Life has a stipend of $112,500. It is the working-class fathers and mothers who pay five, ten, and fifteen cents a week for industrial insurance who are caught between the upper and nether millstones of their foresight and poverty. In this class of insurance the chances are about eight or nine to one that the family which starts payments will never collect the full value of the policy."

Trains Delayed by Insects

A FREIGHT train in Morocco was held up by an army of millions of snails and could not proceed along the greasy rails until a pusher engine was brought to assist. In India a passenger train was six hours late, owing to a column of locusts estimated to be eight miles long and two miles wide. The locusts had not yet obtained their wings and were able only to creep in mass formation.

Old Age Pensions in Canada

BRITISH COLUMBIA is now expending about a million dollars a year in old age pensions. This amount is raised by taxation, the federal government contributing one-half the amount. It is inevitable that this should spread, because the people will not tolerate depriving elderly men of a livelihood by refusal to employ them and letting them starve when on the edge of the grave. Old age pensions have been declared unconstitutional in Pennsylvania, but even Pennsylvania will get civilized yet.

Knew Her Master's Voice

RECENTLY a Pittsburgh man recognized on the street a valuable police dog missing from his home for three years. When he questioned the ownership of the dog a crowd collected, and a policeman, evidently a descendant of Solomon, arrived. The policeman asked the owner of the dog to give her an order. He ordered the dog to jump on his truck, and the words were no more than out of his mouth before the dog jumped through the window. He drove away with the dog.

Air-minded California

THE Pacific Southwest buys 42 percent of the national airplane production, has 33 percent of the pilots, 35 percent of the airports, and is the home of twenty of the sixty-two air transport companies. Two Los Angeles men have recently invented a semi-turbine rotary airplane engine which is without pistons, cams, sleeves or valves. It has only fifteen parts and develops two horsepower to the pound, making it the lightest airplane motor ever built.

A Mechanical Aircraft Annihilator

THE War Department has perfected an arrangement by which anti-aircraft guns are automatically fired at a plane a mile high and every shot hits the target. The location of the plane may be made from a point as far as a mile away from the anti-aircraft gun, but the results are the same. This means, in effect, that war is now becoming a war, not between men, but between machines, and raises the question, Why have war at all?

Climbing Pike's Peak in a Hurry

IT SEEMS incredible, but in September a Studebaker pulled itself up Pike's Peak a distance of 12 miles and 2,200 feet, and a vertical lift of 4,959 feet, all in 21 minutes 43.4 seconds. This trip over this crooked and rapidly ascending highway was made at an average speed of 34.3 miles an hour. At several points along the road a misjudged skid or miscalculated turn would have dashed car and driver to the rocks thousands of feet below.

Beef Stew a la Literary Digest

By Wm. B. Hathaway

NO DOUBT you will be interested in a case of aluminum poisoning which came to my attention today.

Mr. H. G. Seeley, 1210 Race St., Kalamazoo, is a motorman on our street cars. Recently he reached home at midnight; and his wife had a beef stew ready, cooked in aluminum. Then they received word that they had to leave the city on short notice; and they took the stew with them in the aluminum dish, and warmed up the stew and ate it eleven hours later. It was in the aluminum dish eleven hours after being cooked.

All who ate of it were quite seriously poisoned. They had pains in the stomach, running of the bowels, and much perspiration, all-in for a day or two.

I have a friend who runs a junk yard for old autos and I was telling him about the aluminum, and he said he had often noticed the aluminum around the yard would develop a white powder on the surface from the action of the atmosphere. He showed me some of it.

Flathead Indians' Appeal

(Transcript of a portion of a school history, with appended comments, by Albert S. Johnson.)

IN THE year 1832 four Indians belonging to the Flathead tribe, living west of the Rocky Mountains, performed a most trying journey, going on foot to St. Louis, Mo., for information concerning the "Christian's book and the white man's God."

These Indians had learned some of the teachings from Lewis and Clarke, and were imbued with a desire for more knowledge.

In 1833, notice of this wonderful trip and its cause was given in the *Christian Advocate and Journal,* published in New York; and a general feeling of interest in their behalf was created there among the churches.

A meeting of the missionary board of the Methodist Episcopal church was called for the purpose of proceeding forthwith to establish a mission among the Flathead Indians.

At a meeting of this board, Jason Lee was selected to superintend the Indian mission beyond the Rocky Mountains. Rev. Daniel Lee, his nephew, was appointed as his assistant in the same field of labor. They learned that Capt. N. J. Wyeth, of Cambridge, Mass., had just returned from a tour west of the Rocky Mountains, and that he contemplated returning to Oregon the following spring. On receiving this good news, Rev. Lee went at once to Boston to arrange, if possible, to make the trip with them; and to this Capt. Wyeth readily consented.

Rev. Lee added to his number by the consent of the board, Cyrus Shepard and P. L. Edwards, who joined them when their party arrived in Missouri; their party now numbered four. After holding a missionary meeting in St. Louis, they proceeded to Fort Independence, Mo., which was a general frontier rendezvous; and there met Capt. Wyeth and his party on the 24th of April, 1834.

Only two of the Indians returned to their people to carry the good news, the other two having sickened and died.

To give a better understanding of the Indians on this journey and while at St. Louis, and of their expressions of disappointment, I here quote from chapter three of the work of Dr. O. W. Nixon:

"While St. Louis was at that time so near the border of civilization, yet in 1832 the appearance of the four Flathead Indians dressed in tribal costume was a rare sight, as they strolled along the streets." Dr. Nixon tells us that "General Clark, who commanded the military post of that city, was promptly notified and took the strangers in charge". He had been an Indian Commissioner for many years in the far west, knew their tribe well, and could easily communicate with them.

"With it all he was a good friend of the Indians and at once made arrangements at the fort to make them comfortable. They informed him that they were all chiefs of the tribe and had spent the entire summer and fall upon their journey. Their wearied manner and wasted appearance told the fact impressively, had the general not known the locality where they belonged."

Continuing, Dr. Nixon says, "For a while they were reticent regarding their mission, as is usual with Indians; but in due time their story was revealed. They had heard of the 'White Man's Book of Life', and had come to hunt for it and to ask for teachers to be sent to their tribe.

"To General Clark this was a novel proposition, to come in that way from wild Indians.

"General Clark was a devoted Catholic, and treated his guests as a humane and hospitable man.

"After they had rested up he piloted them to every place which he thought would entertain and interest them. Frequent visits were made to the Catholic churches and to theaters and shows of every kind. And so they spent the balance of the winter. During this time, two of the Indians, from the long journey and possibly from overeating rich food, to which they were not accustomed, were taken sick and died, and were given honored burial by the soldiers.

"In the early spring the two remaining Indians began planning for their return home, when General Clark proposed to give them a banquet on the last evening of their sojourn, and to start them on their way loaded with all the comforts he could give. At this banquet one of the Indians made a speech brimming over with Indian eloquence, which fired the Christian hearts of the nation into new life. The speech was translated into English and thus doubtless loses much of its charm.

"The chief said: 'I come to you over the trail of many moons from the setting sun. You were

the friends of my fathers, who have gone the long way. I came with my eyes partly open for my people, who sit in darkness. I go back with both eyes closed. How can I go back blind to my blind people?

"'I made my way to you with strong arms, through many enemies, and strange lands, that I might carry back much to them. I go back with both arms broken and empty. Two fathers came with us; they were the braves of many winters and wars. We leave them asleep here by your great waters and wigwams. They were tired in many moons, and their moccasins wore out.

"'My people sent me to get the White Man's Book of Heaven. You took me to where you allow your women to dance as we do not ours; and the Book was not there. You took me to where they worship the Great Spirit with candles; and the Book was not there. You showed me images of the good spirits and the pictures of the good land beyond; but the Book was not among them to tell us the way. I am going back the long and sad trail to my people in the dark land. You make my feet weary with gifts, and my moccasins will grow old in carrying them; yet the Book is not among them.

"'When I tell my poor, blind people after one more snow in the big council that I did not bring the Book, no word will be spoken by our old men or our young braves.

"'One by one they will rise up and go out in silence. My people will die in darkness and they will go a long path to other hunting grounds.

"'No white man will go with them, and no White Man's Book to make the way plain. I have no more words.'

"There was a vein of sadness in the expression of disappointment of the Indians on the evening of departure that must touch the cord of real human fellowship, carrying with it the feeling of regret that even after their strong appeal they were not given a Bible to carry back with them. Even though they could not have read a word of it, it would have been zealously guarded as the word of the white man's god. They would have returned with hopeful feeling that teachers would follow to guide them; but instead, without the knowledge and guidance they came for, they returned to their people in darkness.

"Who knows but the gift of a clasp Bible in a carrying case to these Indians would have created a greater bond of understanding between the Indians, missionaries and pioneer settlers and would have averted much trouble that followed."

In the subsequent narrative it transpires that the missionary party headed by the Rev. Jason Lee proceeded with Capt. Wyeth's company of traders to a place on Snake River, where the latter built a trading station.

"Not wishing to tarry here longer, the mission party resolved to proceed in company with Mr. Thomas McKay and Captain Stewart, also of the American Fur Company, and on September 1 arrived at Fort Wallalula, on Columbia River."

Here they learned that the Flathead tribe was a small one, and not properly situated for the establishment of a mission among them; and learning this, they determined to go down the country and find a more desirable site for their mission.

"They took passage down the Columbia, on one of the Hudson Bay Company's boats, and arrived in safety at Vancouver, the 15th of September, where 'we were most hospitably received by Dr. John McLoughlin'."

Rev. Jason Lee and party went into the Willamette Valley, which place was strongly recommended by Dr. McLoughlin.

In 1840 began a great influx of immigrants into Oregon territory.

The settlers soon found themselves in need of certain laws as necessity called for them; and a circumstance transpired in February, 1841, which differed materially in its obligation on the community from any that had yet happened.

The cause of action taken at that time was the death of Ewing Young, one of the principal men of the colony, leaving a large estate, with no provision for its administration. He had not a single relative to follow him. Immediately after his funeral, arrangements were made to call a public meeting for the purpose of appointing officers for the government of the community and to properly provide for the disposition of the estate of Ewing Young.

At this meeting the Rev. David Leslie was chosen chairman, and a committee to form a constitution and draft a code of laws included the names of the Rev. Jason Lee and other members of the company who had been sent from St. Louis by the missionary board of the

Methodist Episcopal church in response to the appeal of the Flathead Indians for the "White Man's Book of Life", and for teachers to "make the way plain" to them.

According to all records and diaries, the direct cause of the move to form a provisional government was the death of Ewing Young, leaving, as he did, a large estate.

This story impresses me as typical of the whole history of the institutional church and the futility of the work of caste-ridden Christians with a professional clergy bound in the civil and social institutions of this world. Herein are the services of such Christian emissaries in behalf of the political state and the property institution historically established. But in behalf of "The White Man's Book of Life"—what may be said?

Not One Word for Christ

THE following Question and Answer appeared in the "Dr. Cadman's Counsel" column. Dr. Cadman, we believe, was to have received $25,000 for broadcasting something or other every Sunday over one of the hook-ups. One reads this question and answer, and noting that Doctor Cadman has apparently never heard of the Savior of men, marvels as to what it could be that a crowd of financiers could find in Doctor Cadman that would cause them to pay $25,000 a year for it; for $25,000 a year is a high price to pay for bunk.

Question. I am a Jew, one of a family of ten, seventeen years of age and born in this country. My parents were natives of Russia, and, like many others, came here to start life anew. They brought with them the old Jewish religion, with its traditions and quaint customs. In 1920 my father passed away, and with him, I am sorry to say, most of the religious fervor of our family. I was taught to pray and read from the Hebrew texts, but without any knowledge of the Hebrew language. Since I could not understand Hebrew prayers I soon ceased to pray. I joined the Y. M. C. A. about a year ago and there I made many Gentile friends, becoming somewhat acquainted with Christianity, which resulted in my taking an interest in it and attempting to understand it. At present I do not know where I am at. I was born a Jew and wish to remain one. I have gone so far as to possess a Bible and am reading both Testaments during my leisure. To a young man situated as I am what would you advise me to do?

Answer. Your questioning attitude is highly creditable. It is not the purpose of this column to make proselytes. But I advise you not to commit yourself definitely until you have larger information and have made a wider personal observation of the issues you raise. I suggest that you write Rabbi Alexander Lyons, of Brooklyn, whose spiritual liberalism will guide you fairly. Let your final decision be rendered earnestly and honestly, at the bar of your own conscience and illumined by your best intelligence.

Truth *By Jennie Nash*

TRUTH is the only light that will not change;
Fiction may please, but can not long endure;
But superstition marks the present age,
Disrobing it of much both good and pure.
All else may change, but Truth must ever stand
As steadfast as the everlasting hills;
Older herself than even sea or land
Or aught beside that air or ocean fills.

Truth must prevail; the hills themselves may shake,
The ocean dry from out its mighty bed;
The heavens might stoop, the universe might quake,
But Truth shall live though all beside were dead.

O Truth, thou soul of Nature's unread law,
How few are they who worship at thy shrine!
False creeds more votaries to themselves will draw,
But Truth shall stand the test of endless time.

Adown the slope of everlasting years
Through all eternity shall Truth abide,
Unchanged by changes and untouched by time
Truth stands alone, triumphant, undefied.
An everlasting rock on which to build,
A sure foundation for our faith and love;
The troubled waters are for ever stilled
And perfect peace beams on us from above.

Bishop Criticizes Apostles

BISHOP EDGAR BLAKE, of Indianapolis, presiding at the annual Illinois conference of Methodist Episcopal churches, referred to the apostles as "a tough lot of Galilean fishermen who quarreled and swore and were self-seekers". He declared that when they came to Jesus their first inquiry was, "What are we going to get out of this?" (though we know of no such text, nor anything akin to it) and then he finally capped the climax by saying, "I don't believe Peter, James, or John could get into the Illinois conference."

We think that last statement of Bishop Blake is correct. The apostles could not get into the Methodist Episcopal church. Let that stand for a moment while we look at it. The bishop believes in what is sometimes called the "historic episcopate". Otherwise he could not be a bishop in the Methodist Episcopal church. The "historic episcopate" is a high-toned way of saying that the bishop thinks he is lined up with the apostles themselves, in what is called the apostolic succession.

Too bad the original apostles could not get into the place of high honor occupied by their successors! As the writings of the New Testament are all the work of the apostles, and as the bishop holds them in such light esteem, we are fair in supposing that he regards the Bible about as he regards the writers of it.

This leads us inevitably to the position that as Jesus Christ selected the apostles, and was responsible for their writings, Jesus Himself could not get into the church of which Bishop Blake is one of the shining lights, and we think, as a matter of fact, that He could not get into it, and never did get into it, and is not in it now.

If there had been a World War in Jesus' day, Jesus' various declarations, "Blessed are the peacemakers," "Resist not evil," "Love your enemies," 'Do to others as ye would that they should do to you,' 'Put up thy sword into its sheath,' "Thou shalt not kill," etc., etc., would have made Him entirely unacceptable as a member of the church of which the bishop is one of the rulers.

The bishop is a "Right Reverend", but Jesus was not a "Reverend" at all. The bishop has been "regularly ordained", but Jesus was never anything but a humble carpenter before He began His ministry. The bishop has built many, many churches (with money cleaned out of the pockets of other people), but Jesus never built a single one.

When you come to think of it, the bishop does not ask any odds of the twelve apostles, nor of the Bible, nor of Jesus of Nazareth, nor of the One who sent Jesus into the world, and as far as we are concerned he can rest secure in his conviction that the three favorite friends of our Lord, not one of them, "Peter, James, or John, could get into the Illinois conference." Indeed, we will go a step further and say for them that none of them would wish to.

Angels Not Entertained *By S. R. Fisk*

WE HAVE our living apartments above the barber shop, and our third floor is a rooming house for tourists. Four weeks ago a young man and woman came here and wanted to rent our living apartment. The man said he would pay me well if I would move up to the third floor and let them have those rooms. I asked him what he wished them for; and he said that he wanted them as office rooms, that his wife was a clairvoyant and he did other business. Then I asked him where they were from; and he said, "Evansville, Indiana." I told him that I did not care to rent my living apartments.

An article came out in the local paper a week ago, and was reported to me yesterday, that this couple had procured rooms here in town. They went to the *Courier* office to advertise, but the *Courier* refused to advertise for them. Then they had cards printed.

A Miss Bennett found one in her yard. She had some things stolen from her a year ago, and went to this woman to inquire about them. When she had crossed the woman's palm with money, the woman put her under a hypnotic spell. Miss Bennett drew a thousand dollars from the bank, and gave it to her. She also gave bedclothes and canned fruit; and when she came out from under the spell, they had already left town. The spell was on her about two weeks.

Job the Prince

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

GOD'S Word addressed to men is set forth in the Bible. The most illuminating and beneficial study in which man can engage is therefore the Bible. It discloses why there has been so much suffering amongst men and how mankind will be completely relieved therefrom and have a full and fair opportunity for everlasting life on earth in a state of happiness. It is a great privilege and real joy to be permitted to call the attention of this radio audience to some of the wonderful truths contained in the Scriptures. The moving cause for Bible lectures should always be to magnify the Word and the name of Jehovah God and to bring information to the people that will be helpful to them.

This morning begins a series of lectures on the book of Job. I hope you have all carefully read that marvelous book. In my lectures I shall read only portions of it, and I strongly urge that you carefully read the Bible texts thereof preceding each lecture. It is not unusual in the world to hear men mentioned as great men. God's Word shows, however, that man is insignificant within himself and is properly called great only to the extent that God uses him. Man has nothing that is worth while except that which he receives from the great Creator. Therefore to the Creator, and not to the creature, is due all honor and glory.

Jehovah is the greatest moving-picture producer. He permits men to make some pictures, and as a result of their efforts they think they are great. They are not. Beginning in the early days of man Jehovah used men to move according to His purpose, and by their movements He pictured the coming days of salvation and restoration to life. Of course those men, although anxious to know the meaning of their course of action, did not understand the meaning thereof, because it was not the will of God nor His due time for them to understand. Many of those men thus used had faith in God, and their faith He will in due time reward. Even the angels of heaven desired to understand, but God reserved the understanding thereof to those who should live on earth at His appointed time and who are devoted to Him.

Among the great pictures made and set down in the Bible is that of the case of Job. In fact it stands out separate and distinct, teaching lessons of greatest importance to creation. The book that bears Job's name has been little understood, as indeed it could not be understood until God's due time. Viewed now in the light of fulfilled prophecy and of the revealed purpose of God, the book of Job begins to unfold to the diligent searcher after truth. The very language employed in the book gives a clear picture of God's power to give life to mankind by means of restitution, and also of His purpose so to do. The restitution picture applies not only to Jews but to all peoples of the earth. So far as the Scriptures disclose, Job was not a Jew. He lived outside of the land of Israel. He dwelt in Uz, which is east of Palestine. Concerning Job it is written: "This man was the greatest of all the men of the east." (Job 1:3) This places Job in a class all by himself and indicates that the picture God used him to make must be a distinctive one.

That which is written concerning Job takes on greater interest when we begin to see that God used him to make a marvelous picture of restitution as a means of bringing life to the human race. Uz was a descendant of Shem through Aram. It therefore follows that Job was a descendant of Shem, the son of Noah and upon which son God pronounced special blessings. (Gen. 9:26; 10:23) "Uz" means "counsel" or "consultation", which seems to indicate that Uz and his descendants were those who sought counsel or knowledge of Jehovah God. That seems to show that Job had relationship with God and that God used him for a specific purpose.

A picture is an image of the real substance. The image may be one that is seen by the natural eye, or it may be a mental representation of that which is tangible. Whether Job existed as a real person or whether the statement concerning him is an allegory matters not. The account is written in the Word of God and is intended for the instruction of mankind. Since the Bible abounds with proof that God used men to make living pictures concerning the fulfilment of His purposes, the proof is overwhelming that Job was a real man and was used to make a living picture, and that he had communication or relationship with God. Furthermore the proof is quite conclusive that Job lived some time after the days of Abraham. That he did really exist, and that the story is not an alle-

gory, is supported by the testimony of other prophets.—Ezek. 14:14, 20; Jas. 5:11.

Correspondency

There is a striking correspondency of Job with Adam that can not be ignored. The difference was that Adam did not maintain his integrity, while Job did maintain his integrity. Adam, the perfect man, was a prince and dwelt in the garden of God which was planted eastward in Eden, and Adam had communication or counsel with God. Job was "the greatest of all the men of the east", which constituted him a prince among men. He is spoken of in the Scriptures as a prince. (Job 21:28; 31:37) He lived in the land of Uz, the meaning of which is that he had communication or counsel with God.

God made the man Adam perfect, and it was the will of the Creator that this perfect creature should worship God. It was the work of the Devil to turn the man Adam away from God. The Devil took that course of action for selfish reasons. Jehovah did not hedge Adam about so as to make him invulnerable to the wiles of Lucifer. God permitted Adam to be subjected to temptation to prove him.

Concerning Job it is written: "That man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil." Even though he was imperfect in his organism and had no right to life, his heart was pure toward God and therefore God counted him perfect. Since God looks upon the heart or motive that induces man to act, He judged him from that viewpoint. "The Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart." (1 Sam. 16:7) Job's heart was soft toward God and he feared God with a proper or godly fear. (Job 23:15-17) Job therefore stood before God as though he were a perfect man, being upright and pure in heart. Adam was actually perfect in Eden; so Job was counted perfect, and therefore there was a correspondency in this regard.

Prince Adam was a wealthy man. He had a wife whom God had given him, and he had the prospect of filling the earth with a happy and perfect race of sons and daughters. He was the father of the human family. He was given dominion over every living creature, of the beasts and fowls of earth.—Gen. 1:26; 2:19.

In his time Job was chief among men. (Job 29:25) His wealth and position among men was one of the reasons why he was the greatest of all men of the east. God uses symbols in connection with the pictures He has made. The number *ten* is a symbolic number representing completeness, that is to say, including all. Any multiple of ten would therefore symbolize the same thing. In this connection it is interesting and important to note the wealth that Job possessed, and it shows a correspondency to that of Prince Adam. Job had seven sons and three daughters, making a total of ten children. This total number of his children would well represent *all* the offspring of Adam, or, otherwise stated, all the human family. Job possessed seven thousand sheep and three thousand camels, making a total of ten thousand animals. He also possessed five hundred yoke of oxen and five hundred she asses, and a very great household. (Job 1:3) It is thus seen that his position among men and his great wealth constituted him the greatest man of his time. In his restitution Job was given all that he had lost, and much more; and this is further proof that God used Job to make a living picture representing the course of man and how man would be granted life by means of redemption and restitution.

Adam should have been wholly devoted to God because that was his duty as a perfect creature. Job was wholly devoted to God as a matter of choice. His sons made a feast, and all these sons together with their sisters partook of that feast. The devotion of Job to Jehovah is proven by what immediately followed that feast: "And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually." (Job 1:5) The fact that Job did so "all the days" (margin), or "continually", is further proof of his devotion to Jehovah.

Lucifer was the overlord of Adam during his sojourn in Eden. Jehovah God appointed him to that position. Because of Lucifer's disloyalty and rebellion God changed his name to that of Dragon, Serpent, Satan and Devil. The lordship over man was not taken away from the Devil, however, and as the Devil he has continued to exercise power over men. The proof of this is given in the book of Job, as well as

in other portions of the Scriptures. That which caused the fall of Lucifer and turned him into a devil was his coveting the devotion of Adam to God. Lucifer wanted that worship of man for himself. To accomplish his wicked purpose he worked through Eve, the woman whom God had given to Adam; and he succeeded in his wicked purpose.

The Devil begrudged the worship and devotion that Job was giving to the Lord. The Devil accused Job of serving God for a selfish reason. The day came when the sons of God presented themselves before the Lord Jehovah. Satan the Devil also appeared with that heavenly company. This is proof that Satan was in heaven and had access to the presence of Jehovah God. Satan desired to turn Job away from God; and God, knowing this, offered him the opportunity.

"And the Lord said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought? Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? Thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land. But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face. And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the Lord."—Job 1:7-12.

Satan accused Jehovah of hedging Job about, and also all his beasts, so that Job could not be induced to worship the Devil. Jehovah told Satan that he might try his hand to induce Job to repudiate the Lord; and then Satan went forth to make preparations for the attack, with the wicked purpose of destroying Job's devotion to the Lord.

The day came when all Job's children were in the house of his eldest son, eating and drinking together. Satan stirred up his instruments the Sabeans, and they stole the oxen and the asses of Job and took them away, and killed his servants. Other servants were herding the sheep, when both sheep and servants were destroyed by fire. About the same time the Chaldeans, also servants of the Devil, stole the camels of Job and slew his servants having them in charge. While the children of Job were together eating and drinking, Satan stirred up a great windstorm that destroyed the house in which they were, and all Job's children were killed. (Job 1:13-19) The Devil thought that now Job would curse God. On the contrary, Job abased himself before the Lord God and said: "Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord. In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly." (Job 1:21, 22) Unlike Adam, Job showed his complete submission and willing obedience to Jehovah. Job therefore maintained his integrity and his devotion to God.

It is quite probable that Adam wept and cried because of his loss, after he was expelled from Eden. Also that he became embittered and suffered. Both Adam and his offspring have been hated by and have suffered at the hands of the Devil. The name Job means "he that weeps, that cries, that is hated and is persecuted". In this he well represents the members of the human family that have suffered because of their efforts to do right. The history of the human race is recorded in tears of bitterness. After the loss by Job of his children and his property there came another day when the sons of God presented themselves before the Lord, and again Satan was there also to present himself before the Lord. (Job 2:1) Satan the Devil still had conversation with God:

"And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedest me against him, to destroy him without cause. And Satan answered the Lord, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life. But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face. And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand; but save his life."—Job 2:3-6.

Satan was determined to break the confidence of Job in the Lord and to turn him away from the Lord God. "So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore boils, from the sole of his foot unto his crown."

(Job 2:7) Again Job humbled himself before the Lord, which is shown representatively by his sitting down among the ashes. "And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; and he sat down among the ashes."—Job 2:8.

Then Satan bethought himself of his method of reaching Adam. In his effort to break Job's integrity he now used the woman whom God had given Job for a wife. "Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse [renounce] God, and die." (Job 2:9) Again the Devil failed in his wicked attempt to destroy Job's faith. Job responded to his wife in words of rebuke: "Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What! shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips."—Job 2:10.

Adam fell when the test was upon him. He sinned willingly with his eyes open. (1 Tim. 2:14) Adam did not love God. He was controlled by his selfish desire. Satan concluded that, because Adam yielded to his selfish desire at Eve's suggestion and fell, Job would likewise yield to his wife's suggestion and fall. Job did not fall under the test. He did not rebel against God or deny Him. After Job had lost his children and all his property he still had the confidence of God and full faith in God and therefore maintained his integrity. It was at that time that God said to Satan: "And still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause."

Integrity means fidelity to what one believes is right, regardless of what extraneous influence may be brought to bear upon him. It means that one insists upon his own innocence of any wilful wrong-doing and still maintains his faith in and devotion to his Creator. One may be charged with crime and suffer great punishment under and by reason of such charge and yet be innocent, and amidst all his suffering honestly insist upon his innocence of wilful wrong-doing. In this he would hold the confidence of those who knew him. The record, made in the book bearing his name, shows that Job at all times and under the greatest suffering stedfastly maintained his integrity by holding fast his faith in God and having the confidence of God.

It has been suggested that Adam in Eden was perfect in everything except experience. Such conclusion is wrong and contrary to the Scriptures. Jehovah God created Adam perfect. It is expressly written that all the works of Jehovah are perfect. (Deut. 32:4) There is no such thing as a qualified perfection, when speaking of the handiwork of Jehovah. Adam preferred to yield to the influence of the Devil rather than to obey God, and he therefore fell and lost everything which God had given him. In describing his condition the Prophet Isaiah uses these words: "From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment."—Isa. 1:6.

Job was imperfect in his organism, but he had a perfect heart devotion to the Lord. He preferred to serve God rather than the Devil, and in this he maintained his integrity and had God's confidence therein. Thus it is demonstrated that there was no excuse for Adam's wrongful course. This also proves that there is no excuse for an intelligent creature to willingly choose to serve the Devil rather than to serve God. One who loves God will seek to know His way and to do it so far as it is possible; and such a course is pleasing to God.

Involved

The book of Job has long been a mystery. By many it is claimed to be merely a choice piece of literature. Others say it is the greatest poem in the world. It is much more than either of such claims. It was Jehovah God who caused the book to be written. For the benefit of all those who are wholly devoted to Jehovah it is further written in the Bible: "For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope." (Rom. 15:4) Furthermore, God made promise that during "the time of the end" some would have the correct understanding of His Word, which must include the book of Job. (Dan. 12:4, 10) It seems quite clear, then, that a time must come, before God's anointed class have passed from the earth, for some of them to understand the book of Job. Involved in the record are these:

Jehovah God; the sons of God; Satan the enemy; Job, the man of Uz; the wife of Job; the ten children of Job; Eliphaz, Bildad, and Zophar, the three professed friends of Job; Elihu, the young man; and numerous spectators. The places involved included both heaven and

earth. It seems quite certain that there is contained in the book a lesson of paramount importance to all creation, and particularly to man. It is therefore the privilege of the anointed to search out by God's grace the meaning thereof in God's due time.

Pictures

The Scriptural proof is positive that God used the people of Israel to make pictures of the fulfilment of His purposes. The law which God gave to the Israelites foreshadowed better things to come to humanity. What came to pass with the Jews was recorded for examples or ensamples for the benefit of those who will learn of the outworking of God's purposes. Although Job was not a Jew, that would in no wise mean that God did not use him as an example or picture. Job being the greatest man of the east, and seeing that many creatures of heaven and earth were involved, even the great Creator Himself, we are warranted in the conclusion that the picture of Job must have even a greater scope than the one in which Israel was involved. If so, then the picture would have to do with all mankind, both Jews and Gentiles. It is deemed advantageous to the student in the examination of the book of Job to state here in general terms what are some of the pictures that plainly appear, and then to show from the Scriptural proof the correctness of that conclusion.

Job in the day of his prosperity pictured Adam, the perfect and prosperous prince in Eden.

Job in his adversity pictured the entire human race suffering loss, sickness and death by reason of sin, which sin the enemy Satan put in operation through Adam.

Job suffering the loss of all his children pictures Adam losing all his offspring by reason of sin which was put in operation by Satan the enemy through Adam's wrongful act.

Job maintaining his integrity under test pictures a class of men who under test do prove their fidelity and devotion to God.

Job as the servant of God maintaining his fidelity pictured all the servants of God who through adversity stedfastly and immovably hold their faith in God.

The three men, Eliphaz, Bildad and Zophar, who posed as friends of Job, were in fact not his friends. They can better be classed as three frauds. They, therefore, picture the Devil's agencies, or his organization, attempting to direct man as to what is the course for him to take.

Elihu, the young man, well pictures or represents God's anointed messengers who magnify the name of Jehovah and, as God's messengers, speak His message of truth to those who will hear.

The wife of Job also pictures an instrument that Satan the Devil employs to induce men to curse God, and therefore well represents Satan's organization passing under the name or symbol of a woman.

Job fully restored to health and happiness and to all and even more than he had in former days pictures the great truth that God in His due time will restore the human race to health, happiness and life.

The great lesson taught by the book of Job is that of life from the dead by means of resurrection and restitution; also that life, which is the greatest desire of man, may be had only through the office of a redeemer and mediator whom God provides.

Next Sunday morning consideration will be given to the great controversy between God and Satan, and the relationship of man thereto. The book of Job gives a vivid picture of that controversy, and, in view of the present existing evil conditions in the world, is especially illuminating now to the searcher for truth. I ask that between now and next Sunday morning you carefully read the Bible text as set forth in Job, chapters 1 to 3 inclusive.

Bible Questions and Answers

QUESTION: How do we know that Job 38:4-7 does not refer to man in his prehuman estate, as claimed by our Mormon friends?

Answer: Because there never was any man in a prehuman state, with the solitary exception of the Lord Jesus Christ; and even He, in His prehuman estate, was not a man, but a spirit being, the Logos, the representative of Jehovah. So far as man is concerned, he is of the earth

earthy. The apostle tells us that God "hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth". This is a plain statement that every human being now living, or that ever has lived, or that ever will live, with the single exception of the Lord Jesus, is a descendant of one man. In no other way could they properly be spoken of as being "of one blood". If it were true, as our Mormon friends seem to think, that man lived in heaven before he lived on earth, we should be forced to the conclusion that the tragedy in Eden happened in heaven, and not where we have every reason to know it did happen, namely, where we mortals dwell.

Question: Why does God take an only child from a home when the parents are living as best a Christian life as to their knowledge?

Answer: It is blasphemy for any religious teacher to tell you that God took your only child, for that would be equal to saying that God is selfish and put your only child to death, thus depriving you of the joy and privilege of having the child with you. God does not need to, and does not, take any children from their earthly parents in order to have company for Himself in heaven. Christ Jesus promised that at His second coming He would take only His followers, intelligent Christians of responsible years, to Himself, if they were faithful unto death. (John 14:1-3) It was not God, but death, that took your child, and death takes the beloved children of all parents, Christian or heathen. That death is due not to your sin, but to Adam's sin six thousand years ago. As Romans 5:17 states: "By one man's offence death reigned by one." Since both of you are trying to be Christians, it may fitly be said that God is specially interested in your family and hence permitted your child to succumb to death so soon to test your faith and to teach you lessons which even yet you have not fully appreciated. He has provided that in His due time, under Christ's kingdom, the child shall be awakened from the sleep of death and be raised from the grave, and then both of you, if faithful to Him, shall have the inexpressible joy of seeing this child again. This child's untimely death testifies only that death is an "enemy" (1 Cor. 15:26), and it calls for you to believe more fully in God's resurrection power through Christ and to look forward to, and pray more earnestly for, Christ's kingdom to be fully set up over earth.

Question: Are Bible Students socialists?

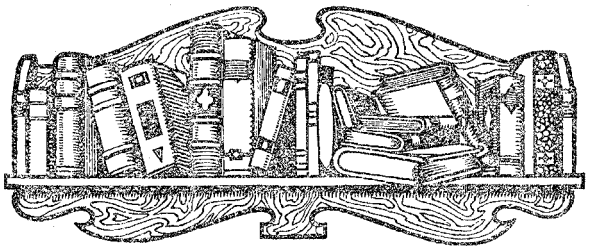
Answer: No! If you do not believe it, then inquire at your local socialist headquarters. Bible Students are students of the Bible who are striving to do God's will as faithful Christians.

Question: Were there people here before Adam?

Answer: The Bible plainly shows there were no human beings on earth before God created Adam. Spirit beings were evidently present unseen while the earth was in preparation, but 1 Corinthians 15:45 says: "It is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul"; thus showing that Adam was the first man on earth.

"Billy Sunday Unmasked"

THIS little book by William Lloyd Clark resorts to pages and pages of the deadly parallel which show that Billy Sunday helped himself liberally to the orations of Robert G. Ingersoll, Sidney C. Tapp, T. DeWitt Talmage, George R. Stuart, John Uri Lloyd, Gipsy Smith, William T. Ellis, David McConaughy and Charles C. Albertson, and without giving due credit. But Billy Sunday has done much worse things than that. He has preached as his own sermon, almost word for word, Pastor Russell's great sermon on "The Manner of Our Lord's Return and Appearing", as printed in the second volume of *Studies in the Scriptures,* which volume is entitled *The Time Is at Hand,* and has contemptuously referred to the work of the great man, from whose works he had been stealing, as "Old Russell". Bible Students believe he did this to dissuade his hearers from reading Pastor Russell's books, so that they would not read the books and find where the sermon on the second advent, which they so much admired, was procured. William Lloyd Clark is right; and so was Barnum.



THESE ARE ON THE SHELF

but here is one

You Will Use Every Day!

the

I. B. S. A. YEAR BOOK

for 1930

This book contains a Scripture text, and an explanation thereof written by Judge Rutherford, for every day in the year. You will find it very helpful to you in understanding the Bible. Many a gloomy day can be turned into a sunshiny one by the reading of these bright gems of Scripture text and the sparkling, comforting explanations of the Creator's purpose to make every member of the human family happy.

Cloth-bound. 320 pages. Contains also a report of the work done by the I. B. S. A. in all countries. 50 cents.

WATCH TOWER, 117 ADAMS ST., BROOKLYN, N.Y.

International Bible Students Association

RADIO SERVICE

The message of the kingdom of Jehovah is broadcast by these and other stations in Australasia, Canada and the United States. Local radio representatives are requested to send (1) prompt advice of change in schedules and (2) a monthly report to Radio and Lecture Department, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

AUSTRALIA

Adelaide 5KA
Sun pm 8.15-10
Newcastle 2HD
Sun pm 7-8.30

CANADA

Vancouver, B. C. ..... CJOR
Sun am 10-11
Brandon, Man. ..... CKX
Sun am 10-11 (second, monthly)
Winnipeg, Man. ..... CKY
Sun am 10-11.15 (first, monthly)
Sydney, N. S. ..... CJCB
Sun pm 9-10
Hamilton, Ont. ..... CKOC
Sun am 10-11*
London, Ont. ..... CJGC
Sun pm 2-3 (every other week)
Fleming, Sask. ..... CJRW
Sun am 10-11 (fourth, monthly)
Saskatoon, Sask. ..... CFQC
Sun pm 12.30-1.30
Yorkton, Sask. ..... CJGX
Sun am 10-11.15 (third, monthly)

NEWFOUNDLAND

St. John's ..... VOSA
Sun pm 8.30-9.30

ALABAMA

Birmingham ..... WBRC
Sun pm 5.30-6.15

CALIFORNIA

Fresno ..... KMJ
Sun pm 3.30-4.30
Hollywood ..... KNX
Sun pm 1-2
Los Angeles ..... KTM
Sun am 9-10
Oakland ..... KFWM
Sun am 9.45-11; pm 1-2.30, 6-7, 9.15-10
Tue Thu Sat pm 8-9

COLORADO

Colorado Springs ..... KFUM
Wed pm 8.30-9
Denver ..... KLZ
Sun am 10-10.30
Pueblo ..... KGHF
Mon pm 8-8.30

DELAWARE

Wilmington ..... WDEL
Sun pm 9-9.30 (first and third, monthly)

DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA

Washington ..... WMAL
Sun am 10-11*

FLORIDA

Jacksonville ..... WJAX
Sun (Dec. 22) pm 7.30-9
Tampa ..... WDAE
Mon pm 7.40-8

ILLINOIS

Chicago ..... WCFL
Sun am 9-10*
Chicago ..... WORD
Sun am 9-12*; pm 1-7
Mon Tue am 10-11, pm 9-10; Wed Thu Fri Sat am 10-11, pm 7-8

INDIANA

Evansville ..... WGBF
Sun am 9-10*
Fort Wayne ..... WOWO
Sun am 9-10*
Indianapolis ..... WKBF
Sun am 9-10*
Terre Haute ..... WBOW
Sun pm 1-1.55

IOWA

Cedar Rapids ..... KWCR
Sun am 10-11; pm 4-5
Wed pm 9-10
Council Bluffs ..... KOIL
Sun am 10-11
Davenport ..... WOC
Sun am 10-10.30 or pm 6.30-7 (alternately)
Muscatine ..... KTNT
Sun am 9-10*

KANSAS

Milford ..... KFKB
Fri pm 4-4.30
Topeka ..... WIBW
Sun pm 1-1.30
Wichita ..... KFH
Sun am 9.30-10.15

KENTUCKY

Hopkinsville ..... WFIW
Sun am 9-10*
Louisville ..... WLAP
Sun am 9-10*

LOUISIANA

Shreveport ..... KTSL
Thu pm 8.30-9.30

MAINE

Bangor ..... WLBZ
Sun am 10-11*

MARYLAND

Cumberland ..... WTBO
Sun pm 2.30-3

MASSACHUSETTS

Boston ..... WMES
Sun am 11-1 pm; pm 7.45-9
Thu pm 8-9.45
Lexington ..... WLEX
Sun am 10-11*; pm 6.30-8
Fri pm 7.45-8.15
New Bedford ..... WNBH
Tue pm 8-9

MICHIGAN

Bay City ..... WBCM
Tue pm 7.45-8.15 (German, second, monthly)
Detroit ..... WGHP
Sun pm 5-5.30
Flint ..... WFDF
Fri pm 9.30-10
Grand Rapids ..... WOOD
Sun pm 9-10
Jackson ..... WIBM
Sun pm 2-2.45

MINNESOTA

Duluth ..... WEBC
Sun am 9-9.45
Minneapolis ..... WRHM
Sun am 9.30-10.45

MISSISSIPPI

Hattiesburg ..... WRBJ
Mon pm 8.30-9
Meridian ..... WCOC
Sun pm 1-1.30

MISSOURI

St. Joseph ..... KFEQ
Sun am 9-10*
St. Louis ..... WIL
Sun pm 6.30-7

MONTANA

Billings ..... KGHL
Sun am 9.30-10.30
Butte ..... KGIR
Sun pm 2.30-3
Great Falls ..... KFBB
Sun am 9.30-10.30

NEBRASKA

York ..... KGBZ
Sun am 10-11

NEW JERSEY

Paterson ..... WODA
Sun am 10-11*

NEW YORK

Binghamton ..... WNBF
Sun am 11-1; pm 7-9
Thu pm 8-9
Buffalo ..... WEBR
Sun pm 2-3
Jamestown ..... WOCL
Fri pm 8-8.15
New York ..... WBBR
Sun am 8.30-11*; pm 5-9
Mon am 10-12; pm 2-4
Tue pm 12-2; 6-8
Wed am 10-12; pm 9-12
Thu pm 1-3, 8-10
Fri pm 2-4, 6-8
New York ..... WMCA
Sun am 10-11*
Poughkeepsie ..... WOKO
Sun am 10-11*
Saranac Lake ..... WNBZ
Sun am 10-10.30
Syracuse ..... WFBL
Sun am 10-11*
Tupper Lake ..... WHDL
Sun pm 3.30-4

NORTH CAROLINA

Charlotte ..... WBT
Sun am 10-11*
Greensboro ..... WNRC
Fri pm 6.15-6.45
Raleigh ..... WPTF
Sun am 10-11*

NORTH DAKOTA

Fargo ..... WDAY
Sun pm 2-3
Minot ..... KLPM
Sun pm 4.30-5 (first, monthly)
Sun pm 4-5 (third, monthly)

OHIO

Cincinnati ..... WFBE
Sun pm 5-5.30
Cleveland ..... WHK
Sun am 8.50-11*; pm 2-3, 7-8
Mon Tue Wed Thu Fri Sat am 7.30-8; Thu pm 7-8
Columbus ..... WAIU
Sun am 10-11*
Columbus ..... WCAH
Sun pm 12-1, 9-10
Mon Tue Wed Thu Fri Sat am 11.30-12 noon
Thu pm 7.30-9
Dayton ..... WSMK
Sat pm 5.30-6
Mansfield ..... WJW
Sun pm 9-10
Toledo ..... WSPD
Sun pm 1.30-2
Youngstown ..... WKBN
Sun am 10-11*

OKLAHOMA

Chickasha ..... KOCW
Sun pm 6.30-7
Enid ..... KCRC
Sun am 10-10.30
Oklahoma City ..... KFJF
Sun am 9-9.30
Thu pm 8.30-9.15

OREGON

Medford ..... KMED
Sun pm 9-9.30
Portland ..... KGW
Sun am 10-11**

PENNSYLVANIA

Altoona ..... WFBG
Sun pm 7-7.30
Erie ..... WEDI
Sun pm 12.30-1 (Polish, first and third, monthly
(Slovak, second and fourth monthly)
(Ukrainian, fifth, monthly
Sun pm 9-9.30 (English)
Harrisburg ..... WHP
Sun am 10-11*
Oil City ..... WLBW
Sun pm 6-6.30
Philadelphia ..... WI
Sun pm 2.30-3.30 (German, Greek, Italian, Polish)
Wed pm 3.45-4 (English)
Pittsburgh ..... KQ
Sun am 10-11*; pm 1-2, 7-
Fri pm 8-9
Reading ..... WRAW
Sun pm 6.30-7.15
Scranton ..... WGB
Sun am 10-11*

RHODE ISLAND

Providence ..... WLS
Sun am 10-11*

SOUTH DAKOTA

Sioux Falls ..... KSO
Sun am 9-10*, 10-11; pm 2-

TENNESSEE

Knoxville ..... WNO
Fri pm 7.30-8
Memphis ..... WRE
Sun pm 1.30-2

TEXAS

Corpus Christi ..... KGF
Sun pm 3-3.30
Dallas ..... WRI
Sun am 10-11; Thu pm 7-7.3
Galveston ..... KFL
Sun am 9-9.45
San Antonio ..... KTSA
Sun pm 1-2
Waco ..... WJAI
Sun pm 6.45-7.30

VIRGINIA

Norfolk ..... WTAI
Sun am 10-11*
Petersburg ..... WLBG
Sun am 10-11*; pm 3-4, 7-

WASHINGTON

Bellingham ..... KVOS
Sun am 10-11**
Everett ..... KFBI
Sun am 10-11**
Seattle ..... KOMO
Sun am 10-11**
Seattle ..... KXA
Daily (except Sun) am 8.45-9
Spokane ..... KHQ
Sun am 10-11**
Daily (except Sun) am 6.45-7

WEST VIRGINIA

Charleston ..... WOBU
Sun pm 7-7.30
Huntington ..... WSAZ
Thu pm 4-4.30
Wheeling ..... WWVA
Sun am 10-11*

WISCONSIN

Milwaukee ..... WISN
Sun am 10-11
Sun am 9-10 (Polish, every other week)
Sun am 11-11.30 (last, monthly, German)

---

* WATCHTOWER chain program.
** Northwest network program.